JAVASCRIPT™ & JQUERY

interactive front-end web development

JON DUCKETT

JAVASCRIPT & JQUERY

Interactive Front-End Web Development

JON DUCKETT

Additional material by:

GILLES RUPPERT & JACK MOORE

WILEY

SUSTAINABLE FORESTRY INITIATIVE
Certified Chain of Custody
Promoting Sustainable Forestry
www.sfiprogram.org
SFI-00993

The text stock is SFI certified

Published by
John Wiley & Sons, Inc.
10475 Crosspoint Boulevard
Indianapolis, IN 46256
www.wiley.com

©2014 by John Wiley & Sons, Inc., Indianapolis, Indiana

ISBN: 978-1-118-53164-8
Manufactured in the United States of America
10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, scanning or otherwise, except as permitted under Sections 107 or 108 of the 1976 United States Copyright Act, without either the prior written permission of the Publisher, or authorization through payment of the appropriate per-copy fee to the Copyright Clearance Center, 222 Rosewood Drive, Danvers, MA 01923, (978) 750-8400, fax (978) 646-8600. Requests to the Publisher for permission should be addressed to the Permissions Department, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 111 River Street, Hoboken, NJ 07030, (201) 748-6011, fax (201) 748-6008, or online at http://www.wiley.com/go/permissions.

Limit of Liability/Disclaimer of Warranty: The publisher and the author make no representations or warranties with respect to the accuracy or completeness of the contents of this work and specifically disclaim all warranties, including without limitation warranties of fitness for a particular purpose. No warranty may be created or extended by sales or promotional materials. The advice and strategies contained herein may not be suitable for every situation. This work is sold with the understanding that the publisher is not engaged in rendering legal, accounting, or other professional services. If professional assistance is required, the services of a competent professional person should be sought. Neither the publisher nor the author shall be liable for damages arising herefrom. The fact that an organization or Web site is referred to in this work as a citation and/or a potential source of further information does not mean that the author or the publisher endorses the information the organization or website may provide or recommendations it may make. Further, readers should be aware that Internet websites listed in this work may have changed or disappeared between when this work was written and when it is read.

For general information on our other products and services please contact our Customer Care Department within the United States at (877) 762-2974, outside the United States at (317) 572-3993 or fax (317) 572-4002.

Wiley publishes in a variety of print and electronic formats and by print-on-demand. Some material included with standard print versions of this book may not be included in e-books or in print-on-demand. If this book refers to media such as a CD or DVD that is not included in the version you purchased, you may download this material at http://booksupport.wiley.com. For more information about Wiley products, visit www.wiley.com.

Library of Congress Control Number: 2013933932

Trademarks: Wiley and the Wiley logo are trademarks or registered trademarks of John Wiley & Sons, Inc. and/or its affiliates, in the United States and other countries, and may not be used without written permission. JavaScript is a registered trademark of Oracle America, Inc. All other trademarks are the property of their respective owners. John Wiley & Sons, Inc. is not associated with any product or vendor mentioned in this book.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction		1
Chapter 1:	The ABC of Programming	11
Chapter 2:	Basic JavaScript Instructions	53
Chapter 3:	Functions, Methods & Objects	85
Chapter 4:	Decisions & Loops	145
Chapter 5:	Document Object Model	183
Chapter 6:	Events	243
Chapter 7:	jQuery	293
Chapter 8:	Ajax & JSON	367
Chapter 9:	APIs	409
Chapter 10:	Error Handling & Debugging	449
Chapter 11:	Content Panels	487
Chapter 12:	Filtering, Searching & Sorting	527
Chapter 13:	Form Enhancement & Validation	567
Index		623

Try out & download the code in this book

www.javascriptbook.com

CREDITS

For John Wiley & Sons, Inc.

Executive Editor
Carol Long

Project Editor
Kevin Kent

Production Editor
Daniel Scribner

Editorial Manager
Mary Beth Wakefield

Associate Director of Marketing
David Mayhew

Marketing Manager
Lorna Mein

Business Manager
Amy Knies

Vice President and Executive Group Publisher
Richard Swadley

Associate Publisher
Jim Minatel

Project Coordinator, Cover
Todd Klemme

For Wagon Ltd.

Author
Jon Duckett

Co-Authors
Jack Moore
(Chapters 11 & 12)

Gilles Ruppert
(Chapter 13)

Technical Review
Mathias Bynens

Review Team
Chris Ullman
David Lean
Harrison Thrift
Jay Bursky
Richard Eskins
Scott Robin
Stachu Korick

Thank you
Annette Loudon
Michael Tomko
Michael Vella Zarb
Pam Coca
Rishabh Pugalia

Cover Design
Emme Stone

Design
Emme Stone
Jon Duckett

Photography
John Stewardson
`johnstewardson.com`

Illustration
Matthew Cencich
(Hotel in Chapter 3)

Emme Stone
(Teacher in Chapter 4)

Additional Photography

Electronics in Chapters 8 & 9:
Aaron Nielsen
Arkadiusz Jan Sikorski
Matt Mets
Mirsad Dedović
Steve Lodefink

`javascriptbook.com/credits`

INTRODUCTION

This book explains how JavaScript can be used in browsers to make websites more interactive, interesting, and user-friendly. You will also learn about jQuery because it makes writing JavaScript a lot easier.

To get the most out of this book, you will need to know how to build web pages using HTML and CSS. Beyond that, no prior experience with programming is necessary. Learning to program with JavaScript involves:

1

Understanding some **basic programming concepts** and the terms that JavaScript programmers use to describe them.

2

Learning **the language** itself, and, like all languages, you need to know its vocabulary and how to structure your sentences.

3

Becoming familiar with **how it is applied** by looking at examples of how JavaScript is commonly used in websites today.

The only equipment you need to use this book are a computer with a modern web browser installed, and your favorite code editor, (e.g., Notepad, TextEdit, Sublime Text, or Coda).

Introduction pages come at the beginning of each chapter. They introduce the key topics you will learn about.

Reference pages introduce key pieces of JavaScript. HTML code is shown in blue, CSS code in pink, and JavaScript in green.

Background pages appear on white. They explain the context of the topics covered that are discussed in each chapter.

Diagram and infographics pages are shown on a dark background. They provide a simple, visual reference to topics discussed.

Example pages bring together the topics you have learned in that chapter and demonstrate how they can be applied.

Summary pages come at the end of each chapter. They remind you of the key topics that were covered in each chapter.

HOW JAVASCRIPT MAKES WEB PAGES MORE INTERACTIVE

JavaScript allows you to make web pages more interactive by accessing and modifying the content and markup used in a web page while it is being viewed in the browser.

1
ACCESS CONTENT

You can use JavaScript to select any element, attribute, or text from an HTML page. For example:

- Select the text inside all of the `<h1>` elements on a page
- Select any elements that have a `class` attribute with a value of `note`
- Find out what was entered into a text input whose `id` attribute has a value of `email`

2
MODIFY CONTENT

You can use JavaScript to add elements, attributes, and text to the page, or remove them. For example:

- Add a paragraph of text after the first `<h1>` element
- Change the value of `class` attributes to trigger new CSS rules for those elements
- Change the size or position of an `<img>` element

3
PROGRAM RULES

You can specify a set of steps for the browser to follow (like a recipe), which allows it to access or change the content of a page. For example:

- A gallery script could check which image a user clicked on and display a larger version of that image.
- A mortgage calculator could collect values from a form, perform a calculation, and display repayments.
- An animation could check the dimensions of the browser window and move an image to the bottom of the viewable area (also known as the viewport).

JavaScript encompasses many of the traditional rules of programming.

It can make the web page feel interactive by responding to what the user does.

4
REACT TO EVENTS

You can specify that a script should run when a specific event has occurred. For example, it could be run when:

- A button is pressed
- A link is clicked (or tapped) on
- A cursor hovers over an element
- Information is added to a form
- An interval of time has passed
- A web page has finished loading

EXAMPLES OF JAVASCRIPT IN THE BROWSER

Being able to change the content of an HTML page while it is loaded in the browser is very powerful. The examples below rely on the ability to:

Access the content of the page
Modify the content of the page
Program rules or instructions the browser can follow
React to events triggered by the user or browser

SLIDESHOWS

Shown in Chapter 11

Slideshows can display a number of different images (or other HTML content) within the same space on a given page. They can play automatically as a sequence, or users can click through the slides manually. They allow more content to be displayed within a limited amount of space.

React: Script triggered when the page loads
Access: Get each slide from the slideshow
Modify: Only show the first slide (hide others)
Program: Set a timer: when to show next slide
Modify: Change which slide is shown
React: When user clicks button for different slide
Program: Determine which slide to show
Modify: Show the requested slide

FORMS

Shown in Chapter 13

Validating forms (checking whether they have been filled in correctly) is important when information is supplied by users. JavaScript lets you alert the user if mistakes have been made. It can also perform sophisticated calculations based on any data entered and reveal the results to the user.

React: User presses the submit button when they have entered their name
Access: Get value from form field
Program: Check that the name is long enough
Modify: Show a warning message if the name is not long enough

The examples on these two pages give you a taste of what JavaScript can do within a web page, and of the techniques you will be learning throughout this book.

In the coming chapters, you will learn how and when to access or modify content, add programming rules, and react to events.

RELOAD PART OF PAGE

Shown in Chapter 8

You might not want to force visitors to reload the content of an entire web page, particularly if you only need to refresh a small portion of a page. Just reloading a section of the page can make a site feel like it is faster to load and more like an application.

React: Script triggered when user clicks on link
Access: The link that they clicked on
Program: Load the new content that was requested from that link
Access: Find the element to replace in the page
Modify: Replace that content with the new content

FILTERING DATA

Shown in Chapter 12

If you have a lot of information to display on a page, you can help users find information they need by providing filters. Here, buttons are generated using data in the attributes of the HTML <img> elements. When the user clicks on one of the buttons, they are only shown the images with that keyword.

React: Script triggered when page loads
Program: Collect keywords from images
Program: Turn the keywords into buttons the user can click on
React: User clicks on one of the buttons
Program: Find the relevant subset of images that should be shown
Modify: Show the subset of images that use that tag

THE STRUCTURE OF THIS BOOK

In order to teach you JavaScript, this book is divided into two sections:

CORE CONCEPTS

The first nine chapters introduce you to the basics of programming and the JavaScript language. Along the way you will learn how it is used to create more engaging, interactive, and usable websites.

Chapter 1 looks at some key concepts in computer programming, showing you how computers create models of the world using data, and how JavaScript is used to change the contents of an HTML page.

Chapters 2-4 cover the basics of the JavaScript language.

Chapter 5 explains how the Document Object Model (DOM) lets you access and change a document's contents while it is loaded into the browser.

Chapter 6 discusses how events can be used to trigger code.

Chapter 7 shows you how jQuery can make the process of writing scripts faster and easier.

Chapter 8 introduces you to Ajax, a set of techniques that allow you to just change part of a web page without reloading the entire page.

Chapter 9 covers Application Programming Interfaces (APIs), including new APIs that are part of HTML5 and those of sites like Google Maps.

PRACTICAL APPLICATIONS

By this point you will already have seen many examples of how JavaScript is used on popular websites. This section brings together all of the techniques you have learned so far, to give you practical demonstrations of how JavaScript is used by professional developers. Not only will you see a selection of in-depth examples, you will also learn more about the process of designing and writing scripts from scratch.

Chapter 10 deals with error-handling and debugging, and explains more about how JavaScript is processed.

Chapter 11 shows you techniques for creating content panels such as sliders, modal windows, tabbed panels, and accordions.

Chapter 12 demonstrates several techniques for filtering and sorting data. This includes filtering a gallery of images, and re-ordering the rows of a table by clicking on the column headings.

Chapter 13 deals with form enhancements and how to validate form entries.

Unless you are already a confident programmer, you will probably find it helpful to read the book from start to finish the first time. However, once you have grasped the basics, we hope it will continue to be a helpful reference as you create your own scripts.

HTML & CSS: A QUICK REFRESHER

Before looking at JavaScript, let's clarify some HTML & CSS terms. Note how HTML attributes and CSS properties use name/value pairs.

HTML ELEMENTS

HTML elements are added to the content of a page to describe its structure. An element consists of the opening and closing tags, plus its content.

Tags usually come in pairs with an opening tag and a closing tag. There are a few empty elements with no content, (e.g. **<img>**). They have one self-closing tag.

Opening tags can carry attributes, which tell us more about that element. Attributes have a name and a value. The value is usually given in quotes.

OPENING TAG CLOSING TAG

```
<p class="fruit">peach</p>
```

ATTRIBUTE NAME ATTRIBUTE VALUE

CSS RULES

CSS uses rules to indicate how the contents of one or more elements should be displayed in the browser. Each rule has a selector and a declaration block.

The CSS selector indicates which element(s) the rule applies to. The declaration block contains rules that indicate how those elements should appear.

Each declaration in the declaration block has a property (the aspect you want to control), and a value, which is the setting for that property.

SELECTOR DECLARATION BLOCK

```
.fruit {color: pink;}
```

PROPERTY NAME PROPERTY VALUE

BROWSER SUPPORT

Some early examples in this book do not work with Internet Explorer 8 and earlier (but alternative code samples that work in IE8 are available to download from `http://javascriptbook.com`). We explain techniques for dealing with older browsers in later chapters.

Each version of a web browser adds new features. Often these new features make tasks easier, or are considered better, than using older techniques.

But, website visitors do not always keep up with the latest browser releases, so website developers cannot always rely upon the latest technologies.

As you will see, there are many inconsistencies between browsers that affect JavaScript developers. jQuery will help you deal with cross-browser inconsistencies (it is one of the major reasons why jQuery rapidly gained popularity amongst web developers). But, before you learn jQuery, it helps to know what it is helping you to achieve.

To make JavaScript easier to learn, the first few chapters use some features of JavaScript that are not supported in IE8. But:

- You **will** learn how to deal with IE8 and older browsers in later chapters (because we know that many clients expect sites to work in IE8). It just requires knowledge of some extra code or requires you to be aware of some additional issues.
- Online, you will find alternatives available for each example that does not work in IE8. But please check the comments in those code samples to make sure you know about the about issues involved in using them.

1

THE ABC OF PROGRAMMING

Before you learn how to read and write the JavaScript language itself, you need to become familiar with some key concepts in computer programming. They will be covered in three sections:

A	B	C
What is a script and how do I create one?	How do computers fit in with the world around them?	How do I write a script for a web page?

Once you have learned the basics, the following chapters will show how the JavaScript language can be used to tell browsers what you want them to do.

1/a

WHAT IS A SCRIPT AND HOW DO I CREATE ONE?

A SCRIPT IS A SERIES OF INSTRUCTIONS

A script is a series of instructions that a computer can follow to achieve a goal. You could compare scripts to any of the following:

RECIPES

By following the instructions in a recipe, one-by-one in the order set out, cooks can create a dish they have never made before.

Some scripts are simple and only deal with one individual scenario, like a simple recipe for a basic dish. Other scripts can perform many tasks, like a recipe for a complicated three-course meal.

Another similarity is that, if you are new to cooking or programming, there is a lot of new terminology to learn.

HANDBOOKS

Large companies often provide handbooks for new employees that contain procedures to follow in certain situations.

For example, hotel handbooks may contain steps to follow in different scenarios such as when a guest checks in, when a room needs to be tidied, when a fire alarm goes off, and so forth.

In any of these scenarios, the employees need to follow only the steps for that one type of event. (You would not want someone going through every single step in the entire handbook while you were waiting to check in.) Similarly, in a complex script, the browser might use only a subset of the code available at any given time.

MANUALS

Mechanics often refer to car repair manuals when servicing models they are not familiar with. These manuals contain a series of tests to check the key functions of the car are working, along with details of how to fix any issues that arise.

For example, there might be details about how to test the brakes. If they pass this test, the mechanic can then go on to the next test without needing to fix the brakes. But, if they fail, the mechanic will need to follow the instructions to repair them.

The mechanic can then go back and test the brakes again to see if the problem is fixed. If the brakes now pass the test, the mechanic knows they are fixed and can move onto the next test.

Similarly, scripts can allow the browser to check the current situation and only perform a set of steps if that action is appropriate.

Scripts are made up of instructions a computer can follow step-by-step.

A browser may use different parts of the script depending on how the user interacts with the web page.

Scripts can run different sections of the code in response to the situation around them.

WRITING A SCRIPT

To write a script, you need to first state your goal and then list the tasks that need to be completed in order to achieve it.

Humans can achieve complex goals without thinking about them too much, for example you might be able to drive a car, cook breakfast, or send an email without a set of detailed instructions. But the first time we do these things they can seem daunting. Therefore, when learning a new skill, we often break it down into smaller tasks, and learn one of these at a time. With experience these individual tasks grow familiar and seem simpler.

Some of the scripts you will be reading or writing when you have finished this book will be quite complicated and might look intimidating at first. However, a script is just a series of short instructions, each of which is performed in order to solve the problem in hand. This is why creating a script is like writing a recipe or manual that allows a computer to solve a puzzle one step at a time.

It is worth noting, however, that a computer doesn't learn how to perform tasks like you or I might; it needs to follow instructions every time it performs the task. So a program must give the computer enough detail to perform the task as if every time were its first time.

Start with the big picture of what you want to achieve, and break that down into smaller steps.

1: DEFINE THE GOAL

First, you need to define the task you want to achieve. You can think of this as a puzzle for the computer to solve.

2: DESIGN THE SCRIPT

To design a script you split the goal out into a series of tasks that are going to be involved in solving this puzzle. This can be represented using a flowchart.

You can then write down individual steps that the computer needs to perform in order to complete each individual task (and any information it needs to perform the task), rather like writing a recipe that it can follow.

3: CODE EACH STEP

Each of the steps needs to be written in a programming language that the computer understands. In our case, this is JavaScript.

As tempting as it can be to start coding straight away, it pays to spend time designing your script before you start writing it.

DESIGNING A SCRIPT: TASKS

Once you know the **goal** of your script, you can work out the individual tasks needed to achieve it. This high-level view of the tasks can be represented using a flowchart.

FLOWCHART: TASKS OF A HOTEL CLEANER

DESIGNING A SCRIPT: STEPS

Each individual task may be broken down into a sequence of steps. When you are ready to code the script, these steps can then be translated into individual lines of code.

LIST: STEPS REQUIRED TO TIDY A ROOM

STEP 1	Remove used bedding
STEP 2	Wipe all surfaces
STEP 3	Vacuum floors
STEP 4	Fit new bedding
STEP 5	Remove used towels and soaps
STEP 6	Clean toilet, bath, sink, surfaces
STEP 7	Place new towels and soaps
STEP 8	Wipe bathroom floor

As you will see on the next page, the steps that a computer needs to follow in order to perform a task are often very different from those that you or I might take.

FROM STEPS TO CODE

Every step for every task shown in a flowchart needs to be written in a language the computer can understand and follow.

In this book, we are focussing on the JavaScript language and how it is used in web browsers.

Just like learning any new language, you need to get to grips with the:

- **Vocabulary:** The words that computers understand
- **Syntax:** How you put those words together to create instructions computers can follow

Along with learning the language itself, if you are new to programming, you will also need to learn how a computer achieves different types of goals using a **programmatic** approach to problem-solving.

Computers are very logical and obedient. They need to be told every detail of what they are expected to do, and they will do it without question. Because they need different types of instructions compared to you or I, everyone who learns to program makes lots of mistakes at the start. Don't be disheartened; in Chapter 10 you will see several ways to discover what might have gone wrong – programmers call this **debugging**.

You need to learn to "think" like a computer because they solve tasks in different ways than you or I might approach them.

Computers solve problems **programmatically**; they follow series of instructions, one after another. The type of instructions they need are often different to the type of instructions you might give to another human. Therefore, throughout the book you will not only learn the vocabulary and syntax that JavaScript uses, but you will also learn how to write instructions that computers can follow.

For example, when you look at the picture on the left how do you tell which person is the tallest? A computer would need explicit, step-by-step instructions, such as:

1. Find the height of the first person
2. Assume he or she is the "tallest person"
3. Look at the height of the remaining people one-by-one and compare their height to the "tallest person" you have found so far
4. At each step, if you find someone whose height is greater than the current "tallest person", he or she becomes the new "tallest person"
5. Once you have checked all the people, tell me which one is the tallest

So the computer needs to look at each person in turn, and for each one it performs a test ("Are they taller than the current tallest person?"). Once it has done this for each person it can give its answer.

DEFINING A GOAL & DESIGNING THE SCRIPT

Consider how you might approach a different type of script. This example calculates the cost of a name plaque. Customers are charged by the letter.

The first thing you should do is detail your goals for the script (what you want it to achieve):

Customers can have a name added to a plaque; each letter costs $5. When a user enters a name, show them how much it will cost.

Next, break it into a series of tasks that have to be performed in order to achieve the goals:

1. The script is triggered when the button is clicked.
2. It collects the name entered into the form field.
3. It checks that the user has entered a value.
4. If the user has not entered anything, a message will appear telling them to enter a name.
5. If a name has been entered, calculate the cost of the sign by multiplying the number of letters by the cost per letter.
6. Show how much the plaque costs.

(These numbers correspond with the flowchart on the right-hand page.)

SKETCHING OUT THE TASKS IN A FLOWCHART

Often scripts will need to perform different tasks in different situations. You can use flowcharts to work out how the tasks fit together. The flowcharts show the paths between each step.

Arrows show how the script moves from one task to the next. The different shapes represent different types of tasks. In some places there are decisions which cause the code to follow different paths.

You will learn how to turn this example into code in Chapter 2. You will also see many more examples of different flowcharts throughout the book, and you will meet code that helps you deal with each of these types of situations.

Some experienced programmers use more complex diagram styles that are specifically designed to represent code - however, they have a steeper learning curve. These informal flowcharts will help you understand how scripts work while you are in the process of learning the language.

FLOWCHART KEY

Generic step	Event
Input or output	Decision

SUMMARY

THE ABC OF PROGRAMMING

A: What is a script and how do I create one?

- A script is a series of instructions that the computer can follow in order to achieve a goal.
- Each time the script runs, it might only use a subset of all the instructions.
- Computers approach tasks in a different way than humans, so your instructions must let the computer solve the task programmatically.
- To approach writing a script, break down your goal into a series of tasks and then work out each step needed to complete that task (a flowchart can help).

1/b

HOW DO COMPUTERS FIT IN WITH THE WORLD AROUND THEM?

COMPUTERS CREATE MODELS OF THE WORLD USING DATA

Here is a model of a hotel, along with some model trees, model people, and model cars. To a human, it is clear what kind of real-world object each one represents.

A computer has no predefined concept of what a hotel or car is. It does not know what they are used for. Your laptop or phone will not have a favorite brand of car, nor will it know what star rating your hotel is.

So how do we use computers to create hotel booking apps, or video games where players can race a car? The answer is that programmers create a very different kind of model, especially for computers.

Programmers make these models using data. That is not as strange or as scary as it sounds because the data is all the computer needs in order to follow the instructions you give it to carry out its tasks.

OBJECTS & PROPERTIES

If you could not see the picture of the hotel and cars, the data in the information boxes alone would still tell you a lot about this scene.

OBJECTS (THINGS)

In computer programming, each physical thing in the world can be represented as an **object**. There are two different **types** of objects here: a hotel and a car.

Programmers might say that there is one **instance** of the hotel object, and two **instances** of the car object.

Each object can have its own:

- Properties
- Events
- Methods

Together they create a working model of that object.

PROPERTIES (CHARACTERISTICS)

Both of the cars share common characteristics. In fact, all cars have a make, a color, and engine size. You could even determine their current speed. Programmers call these characteristics the **properties** of an object.

Each property has a **name** and a **value**, and each of these name/value pairs tells you something about each individual instance of the object.

The most obvious property of this hotel is its name. The value for that property is Quay. You can tell the number of rooms the hotel has by looking at the value next to the rooms property.

The idea of name/value pairs is used in both HTML and CSS. In HTML, an attribute is like a property; different attributes have different names, and each attribute can have a value. Similarly, in CSS you can change the color of a heading by creating a rule that gives the `color` property a specific value, or you can change the typeface it is written in by giving the `font-family` property a specific value. Name/value pairs are used a lot in programming.

HOTEL OBJECT

The hotel object uses property names and values to tell you about this particular hotel, such as the hotel's name, its rating, the number of rooms it has, and how many of these are booked. You can also tell whether or not this hotel has certain facilities.

CAR OBJECTS

The car objects both share the same properties, but each one has different values for those properties. They tell you the make of car, what speed each car is currently traveling at, what color it is, and what type of fuel it requires.

EVENTS

In the real world, people interact with objects. These interactions can change the values of the properties in these objects.

WHAT IS AN EVENT?

There are common ways in which people interact with each type of object. For example, in a car a driver will typically use at least two pedals. The car has been designed to respond differently when the driver interacts with each of the different pedals:

- The accelerator makes the car go faster
- The brake slows it down

Similarly, programs are designed to do different things when users interact with the computer in different ways. For example, clicking on a contact link on a web page could bring up a contact form, and entering text into a search box may automatically trigger the search functionality.

An **event** is the computer's way of sticking up its hand to say, "Hey, this just happened!"

WHAT DOES AN EVENT DO?

Programmers choose which events they respond to. When a specific event happens, that event can be used to trigger a specific section of the code.

Scripts often use different events to trigger different types of functionality.

So a script will state which events the programmer wants to respond to, and what part of the script should be run when each of those events occur.

HOTEL OBJECT

A hotel will regularly have bookings for rooms. Each time a room is reserved, an event called `book` can be used to trigger code that will increase the value of the `bookings` property. Likewise, a `cancel` event can trigger code that decreases the value of the `bookings` property.

CAR OBJECTS

A driver will accelerate and brake throughout any car journey. An `accelerate` event can trigger code to increase the value of the `currentSpeed` property and a `brake` event can trigger code to decrease it. You will learn about the code that responds to the events and changes these properties on the next page.

METHODS

Methods represent things people need to do with objects. They can retrieve or update the values of an object's properties.

WHAT IS A METHOD?

Methods typically represent how people (or other things) interact with an object in the real world.

They are like questions and instructions that:

- Tell you something about that object (using information stored in its properties)
- Change the value of one or more of that object's properties

WHAT DOES A METHOD DO?

The code for a method can contain lots of instructions that together represent one task.

When you use a method, you do not always need to know *how* it achieves its task; you just need to know how to ask the question and how to interpret any answers it gives you.

HOTEL OBJECT

Hotels will commonly be asked if any rooms are free. To answer this question, a method can be written that subtracts the number of bookings from the total number of rooms. Methods can also be used to increase and decrease the value of the bookings property when rooms are booked or cancelled.

CAR OBJECTS

The value of the currentSpeed property needs to go up and down as the driver accelerates and brakes. The code to increase or decrease the value of the currentSpeed property could be written in a method, and that method could be called changeSpeed().

OBJECT TYPE: HOTEL

METHOD	what it does:
makeBooking()	increases value of *bookings* property
cancelBooking()	decreases value of *bookings* property
checkAvailability()	subtracts value of *bookings* property from value of *rooms* property and returns number of rooms available

OBJECT TYPE: CAR

METHOD	what it does:
changeSpeed()	increases or decreases value of *currentSpeed* property

OBJECT TYPE: CAR

METHOD	what it does:
changeSpeed()	increases or decreases value of *currentSpeed* property

PUTTING IT ALL TOGETHER

Computers use data to create models of things in the real world. The events, methods, and properties of an object all relate to each other: Events can trigger methods, and methods can retrieve or update an object's properties.

OBJECT TYPE: HOTEL

	EVENT	happens when:	method called:
1	book	reservation is made	makeBooking()
	cancel	reservation is cancelled	cancelBooking()

	METHOD	what it does:
2	makeBooking()	increases value of *bookings* property
	cancelBooking()	decreases value of *bookings* property
	checkAvailability()	subtracts value of *bookings* property from value of *rooms* property and returns number of rooms available

PROPERTIES	
name	Quay
rating	4
rooms	42
bookings	22
gym	false
pool	true

3

HOTEL OBJECT

1. When a reservation is made, the book event fires.
2. The book event triggers the `makeBooking()` method, which increases the value of the `bookings` property.
3. The value of the `bookings` property is changed to reflect how many rooms the hotel has available.

CAR OBJECTS

1. As a driver speeds up, the `accelerate` event fires.
2. The `accelerate` event calls the `changeSpeed()` method, which in turn increases the value of the `currentSpeed` property.
3. The value of the `currentSpeed` property reflects how fast the car is traveling.

WEB BROWSERS ARE PROGRAMS BUILT USING OBJECTS

You have seen how data can be used to create a model of a hotel or a car. Web browsers create similar models of the web page they are showing and of the browser window that the page is being shown in.

WINDOW OBJECT

On the right-hand page you can see a model of a computer with a browser open on the screen.

The browser represents each window or tab using a `window` object. The `location` property of the `window` object will tell you the URL of the current page.

DOCUMENT OBJECT

The current web page loaded into each window is modelled using a `document` object.

The `title` property of the `document` object tells you what is between the opening `<title>` and closing `</title>` tag for that web page, and the `lastModified` property of the `document` object tells you the date this page was last updated.

OBJECT TYPE: WINDOW
PROPERTIES
location http://www.javascriptbook.com/
OBJECT TYPE: DOCUMENT
PROPERTIES
URL http://www.javascriptbook.com/
lastModified 09/04/2014 15:33:37
title Learn JavaScript & jQuery - A book that teaches you in a nicer way

THE DOCUMENT OBJECT REPRESENTS AN HTML PAGE

Using the **document** object, you can access and change what content users see on the page and respond to how they interact with it.

Like other objects that represent real-world things, the **document** object has:

PROPERTIES

Properties describe characteristics of the current web page (such as the title of the page).

METHODS

Methods perform tasks associated with the document currently loaded in the browser (such as getting information from a specified element or adding new content).

EVENTS

You can respond to events, such as a user clicking or tapping on an element.

Because all major web browsers implement the **document** object in the same way, the people who create the browsers have already:

- Implemented properties that you can access to find out about the current page in the browser
- Written methods that achieve some common tasks that you are likely to want to do with an HTML page

So you will be learning how to work with this object. In fact, the **document** object is just one of a set of objects that all major browsers support. When the browser creates a model of a web page, it not only creates a **document** object, but it also creates a new object for each element on the page. Together these objects are described in the **Document Object Model**, which you will meet in Chapter 5.

OBJECT TYPE: DOCUMENT

PROPERTIES	
URL	http://www.javascriptbook.com/
lastModified	09/04/2014 15:33:37
title	Learn JavaScript & jQuery - A book that teaches you in a nicer way

EVENT	happens when:
load	page and assets have finished loading
click	user clicks the mouse over the page
keypress	user presses down on a key

METHOD	what it does:
write()	adds new content to the document
getElementById()	accesses an element when you state its id attribute

HOW A BROWSER SEES A WEB PAGE

In order to understand how you can change the content of an HTML page using JavaScript, you need to know how a browser interprets the HTML code and applies styling to it.

1: RECEIVE A PAGE AS HTML CODE

Each page on a website can be seen as a separate **document**. So, the web consists of many sites, each made up of one or more documents.

2: CREATE A MODEL OF THE PAGE AND STORE IT IN MEMORY

The model shown on the right hand page is a representation of one very basic page. Its structure is reminiscent of a family tree. At the top of the model is a **document object**, which represents the whole document.

Beneath the **document** object each box is called a **node**. Each of these nodes is another object. This example features three types of nodes representing elements, text within the elements, and attribute.

3: USE A RENDERING ENGINE TO SHOW THE PAGE ON SCREEN

If there is no CSS, the rendering engine will apply default styles to HTML elements. However, the HTML code for this example links to a CSS style sheet, so the browser requests that file and displays the page accordingly.

When the browser receives CSS rules, the rendering engine processes them and applies each rule to its corresponding elements. This is how the browser positions the elements in the correct place, with the right colors, fonts, and so on.

All major browsers use a JavaScript interpreter to translate your instructions (in JavaScript) into instructions the computer can follow.

When you use JavaScript in the browser, there is a part of the browser that is called an **interpreter** (or scripting engine).

The interpreter takes your instructions (in JavaScript) and translates them into instructions the browser can use to achieve the tasks you want it to perform.

In an **interpreted programming language**, like JavaScript, each line of code is translated one-by-one as the script is run.

```
<!DOCTYPE html>
<html>
  <head>
    <title>Constructive &amp; Co.</title>
    <link rel="stylesheet" href="css/c01.css" />
  </head>
  <body>
    <h1>Constructive &amp; Co.</h1>
    <p>For all orders and inquiries please call
      <em>555-3344</em></p>
  </body>
</html>
```

1

The browser receives an HTML page.

2

It creates a model of the page and stores it in memory.

- OBJECT
- ELEMENT
- TEXT
- ATTRIBUTES

3

It shows the page on screen using a rendering engine.

SUMMARY

THE ABC OF PROGRAMMING

B: How do computers fit in with the world around them?

- Computers create models of the world using data.
- The models use objects to represent physical things. Objects can have: properties that tell us about the object; methods that perform tasks using the properties of that object; events which are triggered when a user interacts with the computer.
- Programmers can write code to say "When this event occurs, run that code."
- Web browsers use HTML markup to create a model of the web page. Each element creates its own node (which is a kind of object).
- To make web pages interactive, you write code that uses the browser's model of the web page.

1/c

HOW DO I WRITE A SCRIPT FOR A WEB PAGE?

HOW HTML, CSS, & JAVASCRIPT FIT TOGETHER

Before diving into the JavaScript language, you need to know how it will fit together with the HTML and CSS in your web pages.

Web developers usually talk about three languages that are used to create web pages: HTML, CSS, and JavaScript.

Where possible, aim to keep the three languages in separate files, with the HTML page linking to CSS and JavaScript files.

Each language forms a separate **layer** with a different purpose. Each layer, from left to right, builds on the previous one.

CONTENT LAYER

.html files

This is where the content of the page lives. The HTML gives the page structure and adds semantics.

PRESENTATION LAYER

.css files

The CSS enhances the HTML page with rules that state how the HTML content is presented (backgrounds, borders, box dimensions, colors, fonts, etc.).

BEHAVIOR LAYER

.js files

This is where we can change how the page behaves, adding interactivity. We will aim to keep as much of our JavaScript as possible in separate files.

Programmers often refer to this as a **separation of concerns**.

PROGRESSIVE ENHANCEMENT

These three layers form the basis of a popular approach to building web pages called progressive enhancement.

As more and more web-enabled devices come onto the market, this concept is becoming more widely adopted.

It's not just screen sizes that are varied - connection speeds and capabilities of each device can also differ.

Also, some people browse with JavaScript turned off, so you need to make sure that the page still works for them.

Constructive & Co.

For all orders and inquiries please call *555-3344*

HTML ONLY

Starting with the HTML layer allows you to focus on the most important thing about your site: its content.

Being plain HTML, this layer should work on all kinds of devices, be accessible to all users, and load quite quickly on slow connections.

HTML+CSS

Adding the CSS rules in a separate file keeps rules regarding how the page looks away from the content itself.

You can use the same style sheet with all of your site, making your sites faster to load and easier to maintain. Or you can use different style sheets with the same content to create different views of the same data.

HTML+CSS+JAVASCRIPT

The JavaScript is added last and enhances the usability of the page or the experience of interacting with the site.

Keeping it separate means that the page still works if the user cannot load or run the JavaScript. You can also reuse the code on several pages (making the site faster to load and easier to maintain).

CREATING A BASIC JAVASCRIPT

JavaScript is written in plain text, just like HTML and CSS, so you do not need any new tools to write a script. This example adds a greeting into an HTML page. The greeting changes depending on the time of day.

1 Create a folder to put the example in called c01, then start up your favorite code editor, and enter the text to the right.

A JavaScript file is just a text file (like HTML and CSS files are) but it has a `.js` file extension, so save this file with the name `add-content.js`

Don't worry about what the code means yet, for now we will focus on how the script is created and how it fits with an HTML page.

```
var today = new Date();
var hourNow = today.getHours();
var greeting;

if (hourNow > 18) {
    greeting = 'Good evening!';
} else if (hourNow > 12) {
    greeting = 'Good afternoon!';
} else if (hourNow > 0) {
    greeting = 'Good morning!';
} else {
    greeting = 'Welcome!';
}

document.write('<h3>' + greeting  + '</h3>');
```

2 Get the CSS and images for this example from the website that accompanies the book: `www.javascriptbook.com`

To keep the files organized, in the same way that CSS files often live in a folder called `styles` or `css`, your JavaScript files can live in a folder called `scripts`, `javascript`, or `js`. In this case, save your file in a folder called `js`

Here you can see the file structure that you will end up with when you finish the example. Always treat file names as being case-sensitive.

LINKING TO A JAVASCRIPT FILE FROM AN HTML PAGE

When you want to use JavaScript with a web page, you use the HTML `<script>` element to tell the browser it is coming across a script. Its `src` attribute tells people where the JavaScript file is stored.

```
<!DOCTYPE html>
<html>
  <head>
    <title>Constructive &amp; Co.</title>
    <link rel="stylesheet" href="css/c01.css" />
  </head>
  <body>
    <h1>Constructive &amp; Co.</h1>
    <script src="js/add-content.js"></script>
    <p>For all orders and inquiries please call
      <em>555-3344</em></p>
  </body>
</html>
```

3 In your code editor, enter the HTML shown on the left. Save this file with the name `add-content.html`

The HTML `<script>` element is used to load the JavaScript file into the page. It has an attribute called `src`, whose value is the path to the script you created.

This tells the browser to find and load the script file (just like the `src` attribute on an `<img>` tag).

4 Open the HTML file in your browser. You should see that the JavaScript has added a greeting (in this case, *Good Afternoon!*) to the page. (These greetings are coming from the JavaScript file; they are not in the HTML file.)

Please note: Internet Explorer sometimes prevents JavaScript running when you open a page stored on your hard drive. If this affects you, please try Chrome, Firefox, Opera, or Safari instead.

THE SOURCE CODE IS NOT AMENDED

If you look at the source code for the example you just created, you will see that the HTML is still exactly the same.

5 Once you have tried the example in your browser, view the source code for the page. (This option is usually under the *View*, *Tools* or *Develop* menu of the browser.)

6 The source of the web page does not actually show the new element that has been added into the page; it just shows the link to the JavaScript file.

As you move through the book, you will see most of the scripts are added just before the closing </body> tag (this is often considered a better place to put your scripts).

PLACING THE SCRIPT IN THE PAGE

You may see JavaScript in the HTML between opening `<script>` and closing `</script>` tags (but it is better to put scripts in their own files).

```
<!DOCTYPE html>
<html>
  <head>
    <title>Constructive &amp; Co.</title>
    <link rel="stylesheet" href="css/c01.css" />
  </head>
  <body>
    <h1>Constructive &amp; Co.</h1>
    <script>document.write('<h3>Welcome!</h3>');
    </script>
    <p>For all orders and inquiries please call
      <em>555-3344</em></p>
  </body>
</html>
```

7 Finally, try opening the HTML file, removing the `src` attribute from the opening `<script>` tag, and adding the new code shown on the left between the opening `<script>` tag and the closing `</script>` tag. The `src` attribute is no longer needed because the JavaScript is in the HTML page.

As noted on p44, it is better not to mix JavaScript in your HTML pages like this, but it is mentioned here as you may come across this technique.

8 Open the HTML file in your web browser and the welcome greeting is written into the page.

As you may have guessed, `document.write()` *writes* content into the *document* (the web page). It is a simple way to add content to a page, but not always the best. Chapter 5 discusses various ways to update the content of a page.

HOW TO USE OBJECTS & METHODS

This one line of JavaScript shows how to use objects and methods. Programmers refer to this as **calling** a method of an object.

The **document** object represents the entire web page. All web browsers implement this object, and you can use it just by giving its name.

The **write()** method of the **document** object allows new content to be written into the page where the **<script>** element sits.

OBJECT

METHOD

```
document.write('Good afternoon!');
```

MEMBER OPERATOR

PARAMETERS

The **document** object has several methods and properties. They are known as **members** of that object.

You can access the members of an object using a dot between the object name and the member you want to access. It is called a **member operator**.

Whenever a method requires some information in order to work, the data is given inside the parentheses.

Each piece of information is called a **parameter** of the method. In this case, the **write()** method needs to know what to write into the page.

Behind the scenes, the browser uses a lot more code to make the words appear on the screen, but you don't need to know how the browser does this.

You only need to know how to call the object and method, and how to tell it the information it needs to do the job you want it to. It will do the rest.

There are lots of objects like the **document** object, and lots of methods like the **write()** method that will help you write your own scripts.

JAVASCRIPT RUNS WHERE IT IS FOUND IN THE HTML

When the browser comes across a <script> element, it stops to load the script and then checks to see if it needs to do anything.

```
<!DOCTYPE html>
<html>
  <head>
    <title>Constructive &amp; Co.</title>
    <link rel="stylesheet" href="css/c01.css" />
  </head>
  <body>
    <h1>Constructive &amp; Co.</h1>
    <p>For all orders and inquiries please call <em>555-3344</em></p>
    <script src="js/add-content.js"></script>
  </body>
</html>
```

Note how the **<script>** element can be moved below the first paragraph, and this affects where the new greeting is written into the page.

This has implications for where **<script>** elements should be placed, and can affect the loading time of pages (see p356).

SUMMARY

THE ABC OF PROGRAMMING

C: How do I write a script for a web page?

- It is best to keep JavaScript code in its own JavaScript file. JavaScript files are text files (like HTML pages and CSS style sheets), but they have the `.js` extension.
- The HTML `<script>` element is used in HTML pages to tell the browser to load the JavaScript file (rather like the `<link>` element can be used to load a CSS file).
- If you view the source code of the page in the browser, the JavaScript will not have changed the HTML, because the script works with the model of the web page that the browser has created.

2

BASIC JAVASCRIPT INSTRUCTIONS

In this chapter, you will start learning to read and write JavaScript. You will also learn how to give a web browser instructions you want it to follow.

THE LANGUAGE: SYNTAX AND GRAMMAR

Like any new language, there are new words to learn (the vocabulary) and rules for how these can be put together (the grammar and syntax of the language).

GIVING INSTRUCTIONS: FOR A BROWSER TO FOLLOW

Web browsers (and computers in general) approach tasks in a very different way than a human might. Your instructions need to reflect how computers get things done.

We will start with a few of the key building blocks of the language and look at how they can be used to write some very basic scripts (consisting of a few simple steps) before going on to look at some more complex concepts in subsequent chapters.

STATEMENTS

A script is a series of instructions that a computer can follow one-by-one. Each individual instruction or step is known as a **statement**. Statements should end with a semicolon.

We will look at what the code on the right does shortly, but for the moment note that:

- Each of the lines of code in **green** is a **statement**.
- The pink curly braces indicate the start and end of a **code block**. (Each code block could contain many more statements.)
- The code in **purple** determines which code should run (as you will see on p149).

```
var today = new Date();
var hourNow = today.getHours();
var greeting;

if (hourNow > 18) {
  greeting = 'Good evening';
} else if (hourNow > 12) {
  greeting = 'Good afternoon';
} else if (hourNow > 0) {
  greeting = 'Good morning';
} else {
  greeting = 'Welcome';
}
document.write(greeting);
```

JAVASCRIPT IS CASE SENSITIVE

JavaScript is case sensitive so `hourNow` means something different to `HourNow` or `HOURNOW`.

STATEMENTS ARE INSTRUCTIONS AND EACH ONE STARTS ON A NEW LINE

A statement is an individual instruction that the computer should follow. Each one should start on a new line and end with a semicolon. This makes your code easier to read and follow.

The semicolon also tells the JavaScript interpreter when a step is over, indicating that it should move to the next step.

STATEMENTS CAN BE ORGANIZED INTO CODE BLOCKS

Some statements are surrounded by curly braces; these are known as **code blocks**. The closing curly brace is not followed by a semicolon.

Above, each code block contains one statement related to what the current time is. Code blocks will often be used to group together many more statements. This helps programmers organize their code and makes it more readable.

COMMENTS

You should write **comments** to explain what your code does. They help make your code easier to read and understand. This can help you and others who read your code.

```
/* This script displays a greeting to the user based upon the current time.
   It is an example from JavaScript & jQuery book */

var today = new Date();          // Create a new date object
var hourNow = today.getHours();  // Find the current hour
var greeting;

// Display the appropriate greeting based on the current time
if (hourNow > 18) {
  greeting = 'Good evening';
} else if (hourNow > 12) {
  greeting = 'Good afternoon';
} else if (hourNow > 0) {
  greeting = 'Good morning';
} else {
  greeting = 'Welcome';
}
document.write(greeting);
```

JavaScript code is **green**
Multi-line comments are **pink**
Single-line comments are **gray**

MULTI-LINE COMMENTS

To write a comment that stretches over more than one line, you use a **multi-line** comment, starting with the /* characters and ending with the */ characters. Anything between these characters is not processed by the JavaScript interpreter.

Multi-line comments are often used for descriptions of how the script works, or to prevent a section of the script from running when testing it.

SINGLE-LINE COMMENTS

In a **single-line** comment, anything that follows the two forward slash characters // on that line will not be processed by the JavaScript interpreter. Single-line comments are often used for short descriptions of what the code is doing.

Good use of comments will help you if you come back to your code after several days or months. They also help those who are new to your code.

WHAT IS A VARIABLE?

A script will have to temporarily store the bits of information it needs to do its job. It can store this data in **variables**.

When you write JavaScript, you have to tell the interpreter every individual step that you want it to perform. This sometimes involves more detail than you might expect.

Think about calculating the area of a wall; in math the area of a rectangle is obtained by multiplying two numbers:

width × *height* = *area*

You may be able to do calculations like this in your head, but when writing a script to do this calculation, you need to give the computer very detailed instructions. You might tell it to perform the following four steps in order:

1. Remember the value for *width*
2. Remember the value for *height*
3. Multiply *width* by *height* to get the *area*
4. Return the result to the user

In this case, you would use variables to "remember" the values for *width* and *height*. (This also illustrates how a script contains very explicit instructions about exactly what you want the computer to do.)
You can compare variables to short-term memory, because once you leave the page, the browser will forget any information it holds.

A variable is a good name for this concept because the data stored in a variable can change (or vary) each time a script runs.

No matter what the dimensions of any individual wall are, you know that you can find its *area* by multiplying the *width* of that wall by its *height*. Similarly, scripts often need to achieve the same goal even when they are run with different data, so variables can be used to represent values in your scripts that are likely to change. The result is said to be **calculated** or **computed** using the data stored in the variables.

The use of variables to represent numbers or other kinds of data is very similar to the concept of algebra (where letters are used to represent numbers). There is one key difference, however. The equals sign does something very different in programming (as you will see on the next two pages).

VARIABLES: HOW TO DECLARE THEM

Before you can use a variable, you need to announce that you want to use it. This involves creating the variable and giving it a name. Programmers say that you **declare** the variable.

```
var quantity;
```

VARIABLE KEYWORD — VARIABLE NAME

`var` is an example of what programmers call a **keyword**. The JavaScript interpreter knows that this keyword is used to create a variable.

In order to use the variable, you must give it a name. (This is sometimes called an identifier.) In this case, the variable is called `quantity`.

If a variable name is more than one word, it is usually written in camelCase. This means the first word is all lowercase and any subsequent words have their first letter capitalized.

VARIABLES: HOW TO ASSIGN THEM A VALUE

Once you have created a variable, you can tell it what information you would like it to store for you. Programmers say that you **assign a value** to the variable.

ASSIGNMENT OPERATOR

```
quantity = 3;
```

VARIABLE NAME

VARIABLE VALUE

You can now use the variable by its name. Here we set a value for the variable called **quantity**. Where possible, a variable's name should describe the kind of data the variable holds.

The equals sign (=) is an **assignment operator**. It says that you are going to assign a value to the variable. It is also used to update the value given to a variable (see p68).

Until you have assigned a value to a variable, programmers say the value is **undefined**.

Where a variable is declared can have an effect upon whether the rest of the script can use it. Programmers call this the **scope** of a variable and it is covered on p98.

DATA TYPES

JavaScript distinguishes between numbers, strings, and `true` or `false` values known as Booleans.

NUMERIC DATA TYPE

The numeric data type handles numbers.

`0.75`

For tasks that involve counting or calculating sums, you will use numbers 0-9. For example, five thousand, two hundred and seventy-two would be written 5272 (note there is no comma between the thousands and the hundreds). You can also have negative numbers (such as -23678) and decimals (three quarters is written as 0.75).

STRING DATA TYPE

The strings data type consists of letters and other characters.

`'Hi, Ivy!'`

Note how the string data type is enclosed within a pair of quotes. These can be single or double quotes, but the opening quote must match the closing quote.

Strings can be used when working with any kind of text. They are frequently used to add new content into a page and they can contain HTML markup.

BOOLEAN DATA TYPE

Boolean data types can have one of two values: `true` or `false`.

`true`

It might seem a little abstract at first, but the Boolean data type is actually very helpful.

You can think of it a little like a light switch – it is either on or off. As you will see in Chapter 4, Booleans are helpful when determining which part of a script should run.

Numbers are not only used for things like calculators; they are also used for tasks such as determining the size of the screen, moving the position of an element on a page, or setting the amount of time an element should take to fade in.

In addition to these three data types, JavaScript also has others (arrays, objects, `undefined`, and `null`) that you will meet in later chapters.

Unlike some other programming languages, when declaring a variable in JavaScript, you do not need to specify what type of data it will hold.

USING A VARIABLE TO STORE A NUMBER

JAVASCRIPT c02/js/numeric-variable.js

```
var price;
var quantity;
var total;

price = 5;
quantity = 14;
total = price * quantity;

var el = document.getElementById('cost');
el.textContent = '$' + total;
```

HTML c02/numeric-variable.html

```
<h1>Elderflower</h1>
<div id="content">
  <h2>Custom Signage</h2>
  <div id="cost">Cost: $5 per tile</div>
  <img src="images/preview.jpg" alt="Sign" />
</div>
<script src="js/numeric-variable.js"></script>
```

RESULT

Here, three variables are created and values are assigned to them.

- `price` holds the price of an individual tile
- `quantity` holds the number of tiles a customer wants
- `total` holds the total cost of the tiles

Note that the numbers are not written inside quotation marks. Once a value has been assigned to a variable, you can use the variable name to represent that value (much like you might have done in algebra). Here, the total cost is calculated by multiplying the price of a single tile by the number of tiles the customer wants.

The result is then written into the page on the final two lines. You see this technique in more detail on p194 and p216.
The first of these two lines finds the element whose `id` attribute has a value of `cost`, and the final line replaces the content of that element with new content.

Note: There are many ways to write content into a page, and several places you can place your script. The advantages and disadvantages of each technique are discussed on p226. This technique will not work in IE8.

USING A VARIABLE TO STORE A STRING

For the moment, concentrate on the first four lines of JavaScript. Two variables are declared (`username` and `message`), and they are used to hold strings (the user's name and a message for that user).

The code to update the page (shown in the last four lines) is discussed fully in Chapter 5. This code selects two elements using the values of their `id` attributes. The text in those elements is updated using the values stored in these variables.

Note how the string is placed inside quote marks. The quotes can be single or double quotes, but they must match. If you start with a single quote, you must end with a single quote, and if you start with a double quote, you must end with a double quote:

✔ `"hello"` ✘ `"hello'`

✔ `'hello'` ✘ `'hello"`

Quotes should be straight (not curly) quotes:

✔ " " ✘ “ ”

✔ ' ' ✘ ‘ ’

Strings must always be written on one line:

✔ `'See our upcoming range'`

✘ `'See our upcoming range'`

c02/js/string-variable.js **JAVASCRIPT**

```
var username;
var message;
username = 'Molly';
message = 'See our upcoming range';

var elName = document.getElementById('name');
elName.textContent = username;
var elNote = document.getElementById('note');
elNote.textContent = message;
```

c02/string-variable.html **HTML**

```
<h1>Elderflower</h1>
<div id="content">
  <div id="title">Howdy
    <span id="name">friend</span>!</div>
  <div id="note">Take a look around...</div>
</div>
<script src="js/string-variable.js"></script>
```

RESULT

USING QUOTES INSIDE A STRING

JAVASCRIPT c02/js/string-with-quotes.js

```
var title;
var message;
title = "Molly's Special Offers";
message = '<a href=\"sale.html\">25% off!</a>';

var elTitle = document.getElementById('title');
elTitle.innerHTML = title;
var elNote = document.getElementById('note');
elNote.innerHTML = message;
```

HTML c02/string-with-quotes.html

```
<h1>Elderflower</h1>
<div id="content">
  <div id="title">Special Offers</div>
  <div id="note">Sign-up to receive personalized
    offers!</div>
</div>
<script src="js/string-with-quotes.js"></script>
```

RESULT

Sometimes you will want to use a double or single quote mark *within* a string.

Because strings can live in single or double quotes, if you just want to use double quotes in the string, you could surround the entire string in single quotes.

If you just want to use single quotes in the string, you could surround the string in double quotes (as shown in the third line of this code example).

You can also use a technique called **escaping** the quotation characters. This is done by using a **backwards slash** (or "backslash") *before* any type of quote mark that appears within a string (as shown on the fourth line of this code sample). The backwards slash tells the interpreter that the following character is part of the string, rather than the end of it.

Techniques for adding content to a page are covered in Chapter 5. This example uses a property called innerHTML to add HTML to the page. In certain cases, this property *can* pose a security risk (discussed on p228 – p231).

USING A VARIABLE TO STORE A BOOLEAN

A Boolean variable can only have a value of `true` or `false`, but this data type is very helpful.

In the example on the right, the values `true` or `false` are used in the `class` attributes of HTML elements. These values trigger different CSS class rules: `true` shows a check, `false` shows a cross. (You learn how the `class` attribute is set in Chapter 5.)

It is rare that you would want to write the words `true` or `false` into the page for the user to read, but this data type does have two very popular uses:

First, Booleans are used when the value can only be `true`/`false`. You could also think of these values as `on`/`off` or `0`/`1`: `true` is equivalent to `on` or `1`, `false` is equivalent to `off` or `0`

Second, Booleans are used when your code can take more than one path. Remember, different code may run in different circumstances (as shown in the flowcharts throughout the book).

The path the code takes depends on a test or condition.

c02/js/boolean-variable.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
var inStock;
var shipping;
inStock = true;
shipping = false;

var elStock = document.getElementById('stock');
elStock.className = inStock;

var elShip = document.getElementById('shipping');
elShip.className = shipping;
```

c02/boolean-variable.html

HTML

```
<h1>Elderflower</h1>
<div id="content">
  <div class="message">Available:
    <span id="stock"></span></div>
  <div class="message">Shipping:
    <span id="shipping"></span></div>
</div>
<script src="js/boolean-variable.js"></script>
```

RESULT

SHORTHAND FOR CREATING VARIABLES

JAVASCRIPT c02/js/shorthand-variable.js

```
① var price = 5;
  var quantity = 14;
  var total = price * quantity;
```

```
② var price, quantity, total;
  price = 5;
  quantity = 14;
  total = price * quantity;
```

```
③ var price = 5, quantity = 14;
  var total = price * quantity;
```

```
④ // Write total into the element with id of cost
  var el = document.getElementById('cost');
  el.textContent = '$' + total;
```

RESULT

Programmers sometimes use shorthand to create variables. Here are three variations of how to declare variables and assign them values:

1. Variables are declared and values assigned in the same statement.

2. Three variables are declared on the same line, then values assigned to each.

3. Two variables are declared and assigned values on the same line. Then one is declared and assigned a value on the next line.

(The third example shows two numbers, but you can declare variables that hold different types of data on the same line, e.g., a string and a number.)

4. Here, a variable is used to hold a reference to an element in the HTML page. This allows you to work directly with the element stored in that variable. (See more about this on p190.)

While the shorthand might save you a little bit of typing, it can make your code a little harder to follow. So, when you are starting off, you will find it easier to spread your code over a few more lines to make it easier to read and understand.

CHANGING THE VALUE OF A VARIABLE

Once you have assigned a value to a variable, you can then change what is stored in the variable later in the same script.

Once the variable has been created, you do not need to use the var keyword to assign it a new value. You just use the variable name, the equals sign (also known as the assignment operator), and the new value for that attribute.

For example, the value of a shipping variable might start out as being false. Then something in the code might change the ability to ship the item and you could therefore change the value to true.

In this code example, the values of the two variables are both swapped from being true to false and vice versa.

c02/js/update-variable.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
var inStock;
var shipping;

inStock = true;
shipping = false;

/* Some other processing might go here and, as
a result, the script might need to change these
values */

inStock = false;
shipping = true;

var elStock = document.getElementById('stock');
elStock.className = inStock;
var elShip = document.getElementById('shipping');
elShip.className = shipping;
```

RESULT

RULES FOR NAMING VARIABLES

Here are six rules you must always follow when giving a variable a name:

1

The name must begin with a letter, dollar sign ($), or an underscore (_). It must **not** start with a number.

2

The name can contain letters, numbers, dollar sign ($), or an underscore (_). Note that you must not use a dash (-) or a period (.) in a variable name.

3

You cannot use **keywords** or **reserved** words. Keywords are special words that tell the interpreter to do something. For example, `var` is a keyword used to declare a variable. Reserved words are ones that may be used in a *future* version of JavaScript.

ONLINE EXTRA

View a full list of keywords and reserved words in JavaScript.

4

All variables are case sensitive, so `score` and `Score` would be different variable names, but it is bad practice to create two variables that have the same name using different cases.

5

Use a name that describes the kind of information that the variable stores. For example, `firstName` might be used to store a person's first name, `lastName` for their last name, and `age` for their age.

6

If your variable name is made up of more than one word, use a capital letter for the first letter of every word *after* the first word. For example, `firstName` rather than `firstname` (this is referred to as camel case). You can also use an underscore between each word (you cannot use a dash).

ARRAYS

An array is a special type of variable. It doesn't just store one value; it stores a list of values.

You should consider using an array whenever you are working with a **list** or a set of values that are **related** to each other.

Arrays are especially helpful when you do not know how many items a list will contain because, when you create the array, you do not need to specify how many values it will hold.

If you don't know how many items a list will contain, rather than creating enough variables for a long list (when you might only use a small percentage of them), using an array is considered a better solution.

For example, an array can be suited to storing the individual items on a shopping list because it is a list of related items.

Additionally, each time you write a new shopping list, the number of items on it may differ.

As you will see on the next page, values in an array are separated by commas.

In Chapter 12, you will see that arrays can be very helpful when representing complex data.

CREATING AN ARRAY

JAVASCRIPT c02/js/array-literal.js

```
var colors;
colors = ['white', 'black', 'custom'];

var el = document.getElementById('colors');
el.textContent = colors[0];
```

RESULT

JAVASCRIPT c02/js/array-constructor.js

```
var colors = new Array('white',
                       'black',
                       'custom');

var el = document.getElementById('colors');
el.innerHTML = colors.item(0);
```

The array literal (shown in the first code sample) is preferred over the array constructor when creating arrays.

You create an array and give it a name just like you would any other variable (using the `var` keyword followed by the name of the array).

The values are assigned to the array inside a pair of square brackets, and each value is separated by a comma. The values in the array do not need to be the same data type, so you can store a string, a number and a Boolean all in the same array.

This technique for creating an array is known as an **array literal**. It is usually the preferred method for creating an array. You can also write each value on a separate line:

```
colors = ['white',
          'black',
          'custom'];
```

On the left, you can see an array created using a different technique called an **array constructor**. This uses the `new` keyword followed by `Array();` The values are then specified in parentheses (not square brackets), and each value is separated by a comma. You can also use a method called `item()` to retrieve data from the array. (The index number of the item is specified in the parentheses.)

VALUES IN ARRAYS

Values in an array are accessed as if they are in a numbered list. It is important to know that the numbering of this list starts at zero (not one).

NUMBERING ITEMS IN AN ARRAY

Each item in an array is automatically given a number called an **index**. This can be used to access specific items in the array. Consider the following array which holds three colors:

```
var colors;
colors = ['white',
          'black',
          'custom'];
```

Confusingly, index values start at 0 (not 1), so the following table shows items from the array and their corresponding index values:

INDEX	VALUE
0	'white'
1	'black'
2	'custom'

ACCESSING ITEMS IN AN ARRAY

To retrieve the third item on the list, the array name is specified along with the index number in square brackets.

Here you can see a variable called `itemThree` is declared. Its value is set to be the third color from the `colors` array.

```
var itemThree;
itemThree = colors[2];
```

NUMBER OF ITEMS IN AN ARRAY

Each array has a property called `length`, which holds the number of items in the array.

Below you can see that a variable called `numColors` is declared. Its value is set to be the number of the items in the array.

The name of the array is followed by a period symbol (or full stop) which is then followed by the `length` keyword.

```
var numColors;
numColors = colors.length;
```

Throughout the book (especially in Chapter 12) you meet more features of arrays, which are a very flexible and powerful feature of JavaScript.

ACCESSING & CHANGING VALUES IN AN ARRAY

JAVASCRIPT

c02/js/update-array.js

```
// Create the array
var colors = ['white',
              'black',
              'custom'];

// Update the third item in the array
colors[2] = 'beige';

// Get the element with an id of colors
var el = document.getElementById('colors');

// Replace with third item from the array
el.textContent = colors[2];
```

RESULT

The first lines of code on the left create an array containing a list of three colors. (The values can be added on the same line or on separate lines as shown here.)

Having created the array, the third item on the list is changed from `'custom'` to `'beige'`.

To access a value from an array, after the array name you specify the index number for that value inside square brackets.

You can change the value of an item an array by selecting it and assigning it a new value just as you would any other variable (using the equals sign and the new value for that item).

In the last two statements, the newly updated third item in the array is added to the page.

If you wanted to write out *all* of the items in an array, you would use a loop, which you will meet on p170.

EXPRESSIONS

An **expression** evaluates into (results in) a single value. Broadly speaking there are two types of expressions.

1

EXPRESSIONS THAT JUST ASSIGN A VALUE TO A VARIABLE

In order for a variable to be useful, it needs to be given a value. As you have seen, this is done using the assignment operator (the equals sign).

```
var color = 'beige';
```

The value of `color` is now `beige`.

When you first declare a variable using the `var` keyword, it is given a special value of `undefined`. This will change when you assign a value to it. Technically, `undefined` is a data type like a number, string, or Boolean.

2

EXPRESSIONS THAT USE TWO OR MORE VALUES TO RETURN A SINGLE VALUE

You can perform operations on any number of individual values (see next page) to determine a single value. For example:

```
var area = 3 * 2;
```

The value of `area` is now 6.

Here the expression 3 * 2 evaluates into 6. This example also uses the assignment operator, so the result of the expression 3 * 2 is stored in the variable called `area`.

Another example where an expression uses two values to yield a single value would be where two strings are joined to create a single string.

OPERATORS

Expressions rely on things called **operators**; they allow programmers to create a single value from one or more values.

Covered in this chapter:

ASSIGNMENT OPERATORS

Assign a value to a variable

```
color = 'beige';
```

The value of `color` is now `beige`.
(See p61)

ARITHMETIC OPERATORS

Perform basic math

```
area = 3 * 2;
```

The value of `area` is now 6.
(See p76)

STRING OPERATORS

Combine two strings

```
greeting = 'Hi ' + 'Molly';
```

The value of `greeting` is now `Hi Molly`.
(See p78)

Covered in Chapter 4:

COMPARISON OPERATORS

Compare two values and return `true` or `false`

```
buy = 3 > 5;
```

The value of `buy` is `false`.
(See p150)

LOGICAL OPERATORS

Combine expressions and return `true` or `false`

```
buy = (5 > 3) && (2 < 4);
```

The value of `buy` is now `true`.
(See p156)

ARITHMETIC OPERATORS

JavaScript contains the following mathematical operators, which you can use with numbers. You may remember some from math class.

NAME	OPERATOR	PURPOSE & NOTES	EXAMPLE	RESULT
ADDITION	+	Adds one value to another	10 + 5	15
SUBTRACTION	-	Subtracts one value from another	10 - 5	5
DIVISION	/	Divides two values	10 / 5	2
MULTIPLICATION	*	Multiplies two values using an asterisk (Note that this is not the letter x)	10 * 5	50
INCREMENT	++	Adds one to the current number	i = 10; i++;	11
DECREMENT	--	Subtracts one from the current number	i = 10; i--;	9
MODULUS	%	Divides two values and returns the remainder	10 % 3	1

ORDER OF EXECUTION

Several arithmetic operations can be performed in one expression, but it is important to understand how the result will be calculated. Multiplication and division are performed *before* addition or subtraction. This can affect the number that you expect to see. To illustrate this effect, look at the following examples.

Here the numbers are calculated left to right, so the total is 16:

```
total = 2 + 4 + 10;
```

But in the following example the total is 42 (not 60):

```
total = 2 + 4 * 10;
```

This is because multiplication and division happen *before* addition and subtraction.

To change the order in which operations are performed, place the calculation you want done *first* inside parentheses. So for the following, the total is 60:

```
total = (2 + 4) * 10;
```

The parentheses indicate that the 2 is added to the 4, and *then* the resulting figure is multiplied by 10.

USING ARITHMETIC OPERATORS

JAVASCRIPT

c02/js/arithmetic-operator.js

```
var subtotal = (13 + 1) * 5;      // Subtotal is 70
var shipping = 0.5 * (13 + 1);    // Shipping is 7

var total = subtotal + shipping; // Total is 77

var elSub = document.getElementById('subtotal');
elSub.textContent = subtotal;

var elShip = document.getElementById('shipping');
elShip.textContent = shipping;

var elTotal = document.getElementById('total');
elTotal.textContent = total;
```

This example demonstrates how mathematical operators are used with numbers to calculate the combined values of two costs.

The first couple of lines create two variables: one to store the subtotal of the order, the other to hold the cost of shipping the order; so the variables are named accordingly: `subtotal` and `shipping`.

On the third line, the total is calculated by adding together these two values.

This demonstrates how the mathematical operators can use variables that represent numbers. (That is, the numbers do not need to be written explicitly into the code.)

The remaining six lines of code write the results to the screen.

RESULT

STRING OPERATOR

There is just one string operator: the + symbol. It is used to join the strings on either side of it.

There are many occasions where you may need to join two or more strings to create a single value. Programmers call the process of joining together two or more strings to create one new string **concatenation**.

For example, you might have a first and last name in two separate variables and want to join them to show a full name. In this example, the variable called `fullName` would hold the string `'Ivy Stone'`.

```
var firstName = 'Ivy ';
var lastName = 'Stone';
var fullName = firstName + lastName;
```

MIXING NUMBERS AND STRINGS TOGETHER

When you place quotes around a number, it is a string (not a numeric data type), and you cannot perform addition operations on strings.

```
var cost1 = '7';
var cost2 = '9';
var total = cost1 + cost2;
```

You would end up with a string saying `'79'`.

If you try to add a numeric data type to a string, then the number becomes part of the string, e.g., adding a house number to a street name:

```
var number = 12;
var street = 'Ivy Road';
var add = number + street;
```

You would end up with a string saying `'12Ivy Road'`.

If you try to use any of the other arithmetic operators on a string, then the value that results is usually a value called `NaN`. This means "not a number."

```
var score = 'seven';
var score2 = 'nine';
var total = score * score2;
```

You would end up with the value `NaN`.

USING STRING OPERATORS

JAVASCRIPT c02/js/string-operator.js

```
var greeting = 'Howdy ';
var name = 'Molly';

var welcomeMessage = greeting + name + '!';

var el = document.getElementById('greeting');
el.textContent = welcomeMessage;
```

HTML c02/string-operator.html

```
<h1>Elderflower</h1>
<div id="content">
  <div id="greeting" class="message">Hello
    <span id="name">friend</span>!
  </div>
</div>
<script src="js/string-operator.js"></script>
```

RESULT

This example will display a personalized welcome message on the page.

The first line creates a variable called `greeting`, which stores the message for the user. Here the greeting is the word `Howdy`.

The second line creates a variable that stores the name of the user. The variable is called `name`, and the user in this case is `Molly`.

The personal welcome message is created by concatenating (or joining) these two variables, adding an exclamation mark, and storing them in a new variable called `welcomeMessage`.

Look back at the `greeting` variable on the first line, and note how there is a space after the word `Howdy`. If the space was omitted, the value of `welcomeMessage` would be `"HowdyMolly!"`

Safari File Edit View History Bookmarks Develop Window Help
JavaScript & jQuery - Chapter 2: Basic JavaScript Instructions - Example
Elderflower
Howdy Molly, please check your order:
Custom sign: Montague House
Total tiles: 14
Subtotal: $70
Shipping: $7
Grand total: $77
Pay Now
MacBook Pro

EXAMPLE

BASIC JAVASCRIPT INSTRUCTIONS

c02/example.html

HTML

```html
<!DOCTYPE html>
<html>
  <head>
    <title>JavaScript &amp; jQuery - Chapter 2: Basic JavaScript Instructions -
      Example</title>
    <link rel="stylesheet" href="css/c02.css" />
  </head>
  <body>
    <h1>Elderflower</h1>
    <div id="content">
      <div id="greeting" class="message">Hello!</div>
      <table>
        <tr>
          <td>Custom sign: </td>
          <td id="userSign"></td>
        </tr>
        <tr>
          <td>Total tiles: </td>
          <td id="tiles"></td>
        </tr>
        <tr>
          <td>Subtotal: </td>
          <td id="subTotal">$</td>
        </tr>
        <tr>
          <td>Shipping: </td>
          <td id="shipping">$</td>
        </tr>
        <tr>
          <td>Grand total: </td>
          <td id="grandTotal">$</td>
        </tr>
      </table>
      <a href="#" class="action">Pay Now</a>
    </div>
    <script src="js/example.js"></script>
  </body>
</html>
```

EXAMPLE
BASIC JAVASCRIPT INSTRUCTIONS

This example combines several techniques that you have seen throughout this chapter.

You can see the code for this example on the next two pages. Single line comments are used to describe what each section of the code does.

To start, three variables are created that store information that is used in the welcome message. These variables are then concatenated (joined together) to create the full message the user sees.

The next part of the example demonstrates how basic math is performed on numbers to calculate the cost of a sign.

- A variable called `sign` holds the text the sign will show.
- A property called `length` is used to determine how many characters are in the string (you will meet this property on p128).
- The cost of the sign (the subtotal) is calculated by multiplying the number of tiles by the cost of each one.
- The grand total is created by adding $7 for shipping.

Finally, the information is written into the page by selecting elements and then replacing the content of that element (using a technique you meet fully in Chapter 5). It selects elements from the HTML page using the value of their `id` attributes and then updates the text inside those elements.

Once you have worked your way through this example, you should have a good basic understanding of how data is stored in variables and how to perform basic operations with the data in those variables.

EXAMPLE

BASIC JAVASCRIPT INSTRUCTIONS

c02/example.html

HTML

```html
<!DOCTYPE html>
<html>
  <head>
    <title>JavaScript &amp; jQuery - Chapter 2: Basic JavaScript Instructions -
      Example</title>
    <link rel="stylesheet" href="css/c02.css" />
  </head>
  <body>
    <h1>Elderflower</h1>
    <div id="content">
      <div id="greeting" class="message">Hello!</div>
      <table>
        <tr>
          <td>Custom sign: </td>
          <td id="userSign"></td>
        </tr>
        <tr>
          <td>Total tiles: </td>
          <td id="tiles"></td>
        </tr>
        <tr>
          <td>Subtotal: </td>
          <td id="subTotal">$</td>
        </tr>
        <tr>
          <td>Shipping: </td>
          <td id="shipping">$</td>
        </tr>
        <tr>
          <td>Grand total: </td>
          <td id="grandTotal">$</td>
        </tr>
      </table>
      <a href="#" class="action">Pay Now</a>
    </div>
    <script src="js/example.js"></script>
  </body>
</html>
```

SUMMARY

BASIC JAVASCRIPT INSTRUCTIONS

- A script is made up of a series of statements. Each statement is like a step in a recipe.
- Scripts contain very precise instructions. For example, you might specify that a value must be remembered before creating a calculation using that value.
- Variables are used to temporarily store pieces of information used in the script.
- Arrays are special types of variables that store more than one piece of related information.
- JavaScript distinguishes between numbers (0-9), strings (text), and Boolean values (true or false).
- Expressions evaluate into a single value.
- Expressions rely on operators to calculate a value.

EXAMPLE
BASIC JAVASCRIPT INSTRUCTIONS

JAVASCRIPT

c02/js/example.js

```
// Create variables for the welcome message
var greeting = 'Howdy ';
var name = 'Molly';
var message = ', please check your order:';
// Concatenate the three variables above to create the welcome message
var welcome = greeting + name + message;

// Create variables to hold details about the sign
var sign = 'Montague House';
var tiles = sign.length;
var subTotal = tiles * 5;
var shipping = 7;
var grandTotal = subTotal + shipping;

// Get the element that has an id of greeting
var el = document.getElementById('greeting');
// Replace the content of that element with the personalized welcome message
el.textContent = welcome;

// Get the element that has an id of userSign then update its contents
var elSign = document.getElementById('userSign');
elSign.textContent = sign;

// Get the element that has an id of tiles then update its contents
var elTiles = document.getElementById('tiles');
elTiles.textContent = tiles;

// Get the element that has an id of subTotal then update its contents
var elSubTotal = document.getElementById('subTotal');
elSubTotal.textContent = '$' + subTotal;

// Get the element that has an id of shipping then update its contents
var elSubTotal = document.getElementById('shipping');
elSubTotal.textContent = '$' + shipping;

// Get the element that has an id of grandTotal then update its contents
var elGrandTotal = document.getElementById('grandTotal');
elGrandTotal.textContent = '$' + grandTotal;
```

SUMMARY

BASIC JAVASCRIPT INSTRUCTIONS

- A script is made up of a series of statements. Each statement is like a step in a recipe.
- Scripts contain very precise instructions. For example, you might specify that a value must be remembered before creating a calculation using that value.
- Variables are used to temporarily store pieces of information used in the script.
- Arrays are special types of variables that store more than one piece of related information.
- JavaScript distinguishes between numbers (0-9), strings (text), and Boolean values (true or false).
- Expressions evaluate into a single value.
- Expressions rely on operators to calculate a value.

3

FUNCTIONS, METHODS & OBJECTS

Browsers require very detailed instructions about what we want them to do. Therefore, complex scripts can run to hundreds (even thousands) of lines. Programmers use functions, methods, and objects to organize their code. This chapter is divided into three sections that introduce:

FUNCTIONS & METHODS

Functions consist of a series of statements that have been grouped together because they perform a specific task. A method is the same as a function, except methods are created inside (and are part of) an object.

OBJECTS

In Chapter 1 you saw that programmers use objects to create models of the world using data, and that objects are made up of properties and methods. In this section, you learn how to create your own objects using JavaScript.

BUILT-IN OBJECTS

The browser comes with a set of objects that act like a toolkit for creating interactive web pages. This section introduces you to a number of built-in objects, which you will then see used throughout the rest of the book.

$204

WHAT IS A FUNCTION?

Functions let you group a series of statements together to perform a specific task. If different parts of a script repeat the same task, you can reuse the function (rather than repeating the same set of statements).

Grouping together the statements that are required to answer a question or perform a task helps organize your code.

Furthermore, the statements in a function are not always executed when a page loads, so functions also offer a way to store the steps needed to achieve a task. The script can then ask the function to perform all of those steps as and when they are required. For example, you might have a task that you only want to perform if the user clicks on a specific element in the page.

If you are going to ask the function to perform its task later, you need to give your function a name. That name should describe the task it is performing. When you ask it to perform its task, it is known as **calling** the function.

The steps that the function needs to perform in order to perform its task are packaged up in a code block. You may remember from the last chapter that a code block consists of one or more statements contained within curly braces. (And you do not write a semicolon after the closing curly brace – like you do after a statement.)

Some functions need to be provided with information in order to achieve a given task. For example, a function to calculate the area of a box would need to know its width and height. Pieces of information passed to a function are known as **parameters**.

When you write a function and you expect it to provide you with an answer, the response is known as a **return value**.

On the right, there is an example of a function in the JavaScript file. It is called `updateMessage()`.

Don't worry if you do not understand the syntax of the example on the right; you will take a closer look at how to write and use functions in the pages that follow.

Remember that programming languages often rely upon on name/value pairs. The function has a name, `updateMessage`, and the value is the code block (which consists of statements). When you call the function by its name, those statements will run.

You can also have anonymous functions. They do not have a name, so they cannot be called. Instead, they are executed as soon as the interpreter comes across them.

A BASIC FUNCTION

In this example, the user is shown a message at the top of the page. The message is held in an HTML element whose `id` attribute has a value of `message`. The message is going to be changed using JavaScript.

Before the closing `</body>` tag, you can see the link to the JavaScript file. The JavaScript file starts with a variable used to hold a new message, and is followed by a function called `updateMessage()`.

You do not need to worry about how this function works yet – you will learn about that over the next few pages. For the moment, it is just worth noting that inside the curly braces of the function are two statements.

HTML c03/basic-function.html

```html
<!DOCTYPE html>
<html>
  <head>
    <title>Basic Function</title>
    <link rel="stylesheet" href="css/c03.css" />
  </head>
  <body>
    <h1>TravelWorthy</h1>
    <div id="message">Welcome to our site!</div>
    <script src="js/basic-function.js"></script>
  </body>
</html>
```

JAVASCRIPT c03/js/basic-function.js

```javascript
var msg = 'Sign up to receive our newsletter for 10% off!';
function updateMessage() {
  var el = document.getElementById('message');
  el.textContent = msg;
}
updateMessage();
```

RESULT

These statements update the message at the top of the page. The function acts like a store; it holds the statements that are contained in the curly braces until you are ready to use them. Those statements are not run until the function is **called**. The function is only called on the last line of this script.

DECLARING A FUNCTION

To create a function, you give it a name and then write the statements needed to achieve its task inside the curly braces. This is known as a **function declaration**.

You declare a **function** using the **function** keyword.

You give the function a **name** (sometimes called an **identifier**) followed by parentheses.

The **statements** that perform the task sit in a code block. (They are inside curly braces.)

FUNCTION KEYWORD

FUNCTION NAME

```
function sayHello() {
  document.write('Hello!');
}
```

CODE BLOCK (IN CURLY BRACES)

This function is very basic (it only contains one statement), but it illustrates how to write a function. Most functions that you will see or write are likely to consist of more statements.

The point to remember is that functions store the code required to perform a specific task, and that the script can ask the function to perform that task whenever needed.

If different parts of a script need to perform the same task, you do not need to repeat the same statements multiple times – you use a function to do it (and reuse the same code).

CALLING A FUNCTION

Having declared the function, you can then execute all of the statements between its curly braces with just one line of code.
This is known as **calling the function**.

To run the code in the function, you use the function name followed by parentheses.

In programmer-speak, you would say that this code **calls** a function.

You can call the same function as many times as you want within the same JavaScript file.

FUNCTION NAME

```
sayHello();
```

1. The function can store the instructions for a specific task.
2. When you need the script to perform that task, you call the function.
3. The function executes the code in that code block.
4. When it has finished, the code continues to run from the point where it was initially called.

```
① function sayHello() {
③   document.write('Hello!');
  }

  // Code before hello...
② sayHello();
④ // Code after hello...
```

Sometimes you will see a function called *before* it has been declared. This still works because the interpreter runs through a script before executing each statement, so it will know that a function declaration appears later in the script. But for the moment, we will declare the function before calling it.

DECLARING FUNCTIONS THAT NEED INFORMATION

Sometimes a function needs specific information to perform its task. In such cases, when you declare the function you give it **parameters.** Inside the function, the parameters act like variables.

If a function needs information to work, you indicate what it needs to know in parentheses after the function name.

The items that appear inside these parentheses are known as the **parameters** of the function. Inside the function those words act like variable names.

PARAMETERS

```
function getArea(width, height) {
  return width * height;
}
```

THE PARAMETERS ARE USED LIKE VARIABLES WITHIN THE FUNCTION

This function will calculate and return the area of a rectangle. To do this, it needs the rectangle's width and height. Each time you call the function these values could be different.

This demonstrates how the code can perform a task without knowing the *exact* details in advance, as long as it has rules it can follow to achieve the task.

So, when you design a script, you need to note the information the function will require in order to perform its task.

If you look inside the function, the parameter names are used just as you would use variables. Here, the parameter names **width** and **height** represent the width and height of the wall.

CALLING FUNCTIONS THAT NEED INFORMATION

When you call a function that has parameters, you specify the values it should use in the parentheses that follow its name. The values are called **arguments**, and they can be provided as values or as variables.

ARGUMENTS AS VALUES

When the function below is called, the number 3 will be used for the width of the wall, and 5 will be used for its height.

```
getArea(3, 5);
```

ARGUMENTS AS VARIABLES

You do not have to specify actual values when calling a function – you can use variables in their place. So the following does the same thing.

```
wallWidth = 3;
wallHeight = 5;
getArea(wallWidth, wallHeight);
```

PARAMETERS VS ARGUMENTS

People often use the terms **parameter** and **argument** interchangeably, but there *is* a subtle difference.

On the left-hand page, when the function is declared, you can see the words **width** and **height** used (in parentheses on the first line). Inside the curly braces of the function, those words act like variables. These names are the parameters.

On this page, you can see that the **getArea()** function is being called and the code specifies real numbers that will be used to perform the calculation (or variables that hold real numbers).

These values that you pass into the code (the information it needs to calculate the size of this particular wall) are called arguments.

GETTING A SINGLE VALUE OUT OF A FUNCTION

Some functions return information to the code that called them. For example, when they perform a calculation, they return the result.

This **calculateArea()** function returns the area of a rectangle to the code that called it.

Inside the function, a variable called **area** is created. It holds the calculated area of the box.

The **return** keyword is used to return a value to the code that called the function.

```
function calculateArea(width, height) {
  var area = width * height;
  return area;
}
var wallOne = calculateArea(3, 5);
var wallTwo = calculateArea(8, 5);
```

Note that the intrepreter leaves the function when **return** is used. It goes back to the statement that called it. If there had been any subsequent statements in this function, they would not be processed.

The **wallOne** variable holds the value **15**, which was calculated by the **calculateArea()** function.

The **wallTwo** variable holds the value **40**, which was calculated by the same **calculateArea()** function.

This also demonstrates how the same function can be used to perform the same steps with different values.

GETTING MULTIPLE VALUES OUT OF A FUNCTION

Functions can return more than one value using an array. For example, this function calculates the area and volume of a box.

First, a new function is created called **getSize()**. The area of the box is calculated and stored in a variable called **area**.

The volume is calculated and stored in a variable called **volume**. Both are then placed into an array called **sizes**.

This array is then returned to the code that called the **getSize()** function, allowing the values to be used.

```
function getSize(width, height, depth) {
  var area = width * height;
  var volume = width * height * depth;
  var sizes = [area, volume];
  return sizes;
}
var areaOne = getSize(3, 2, 3)[0];
var volumeOne = getSize(3, 2, 3)[1];
```

The **areaOne** variable holds the area of a box that is 3 x 2. The area is the *first* value in the **sizes** array.

The **volumeOne** variable holds the volume of a box that is 3 x 2 x 3. The volume is the *second* value in the **sizes** array.

ANONYMOUS FUNCTIONS & FUNCTION EXPRESSIONS

Expressions produce a value. They can be used where values are expected. If a function is placed where a browser expects to see an expression, (e.g., as an argument to a function), then it gets treated as an expression.

FUNCTION DECLARATION

A **function declaration** creates a function that you can call later in your code. It is the type of function you have seen so far in this book.

In order to call the function later in your code, you must give it a name, so these are known as **named functions**. Below, a function called `area()` is declared, which can then be called using its name.

```
function area(width, height) {
  return width * height;
};

var size = area(3, 4);
```

As you will see on p456, the interpreter always looks for variables and function declarations *before* going through each section of a script, line-by-line. This means that a function created with a function declaration can be called *before* it has even been declared.

For more information about how variables and functions are processed first, see the discussion about execution context and hoisting on p452 - p457.

FUNCTION EXPRESSION

If you put a function where the interpreter would expect to see an expression, then it is treated as an expression, and it is known as a **function expression**. In function expressions, the name is usually omitted. A function with no name is called an **anonymous function**. Below, the function is stored in a variable called `area`. It can be called like any function created with a function declaration.

```
var area = function(width, height) {
  return width * height;
};

var size = area(3, 4);
```

In a function expression, the function is not processed until the interpreter gets to that statement. This means you cannot call this function *before* the interpreter has discovered it. It also means that any code that appears up to that point could potentially alter what goes on inside this function.

IMMEDIATELY INVOKED FUNCTION EXPRESSIONS

This way of writing a function is used in several different situations. Often functions are used to ensure that the variable names do not conflict with each other (especially if the page uses more than one script).

IMMEDIATELY INVOKED FUNCTION EXPRESSIONS (IIFE)

Pronounced "iffy," these functions are not given a name. Instead, they are executed once as the interpreter comes across them.

Below, the variable called area will hold the value returned from the function (rather than storing the function itself so that it can be called later).

```
var area = (function() {
  var width = 3;
  var height = 2;
  return width * height;
})();
```

The **final parentheses** (shown on green) after the closing curly brace of the code block tell the interpreter to call the function immediately. The **grouping operators** (shown on pink) are parentheses there to ensure the intrepreter treats this as an expression.

You may see the final parentheses in an IIFE placed *after* the closing grouping operator but it is commonly considered better practice to place the final parentheses *before* the closing grouping operator, as shown in the code above.

WHEN TO USE ANONYMOUS FUNCTIONS AND IIFES

You will see many ways in which anonymous function expressions and IIFEs are used throughout the book.

They are used for code that only needs to run once within a task, rather than repeatedly being called by other parts of the script. For example:

- As an argument when a function is called (to calculate a value for that function).
- To assign the value of a property to an object.
- In event handlers and listeners (see Chapter 6) to perform a task when an event occurs.
- To prevent conflicts between two scripts that might use the same variable names (see p99).

IIFEs are commonly used as a wrapper around a set of code. Any variables declared within that anonymous function are effectively protected from variables in other scripts that might have the same name. This is due to a concept called scope, which you meet on the next page. It is also a very popular technique with jQuery.

VARIABLE SCOPE

The location where you declare a variable will affect where it can be used within your code. If you declare it within a function, it can only be used within that function. This is known as the variable's **scope**.

LOCAL VARIABLES

When a variable is created *inside* a function using the `var` keyword, it can only be used in that function. It is called a **local** variable or **function-level** variable. It is said to have **local scope** or **function-level scope**. It cannot be accessed outside of the function in which it was declared. Below, `area` is a local variable.

The interpreter creates local variables when the function is run, and removes them as soon as the function has finished its task. This means that:

- If the function runs twice, the variable can have different values each time.
- Two different functions can use variables with the same name without any kind of naming conflict.

GLOBAL VARIABLES

If you create a variable *outside* of a function, then it can be used anywhere within the script. It is called a **global** variable and has **global scope**. In the example shown, `wallSize` is a global variable.

Global variables are stored in memory for as long as the web page is loaded into the web browser. This means they take up more memory than local variables, and it also increases the risk of naming conflicts (see next page). For these reasons, you should use local variables wherever possible.

If you forget to declare a variable using the `var` keyword, the variable will work, but it will be treated as a *global* variable (this is considered bad practice).

```
function getArea(width, height) {
  var area = width * height;
  return area;
}

var wallSize = getArea(3, 2);
document.write(wallSize);
```

● LOCAL (OR FUNCTION-LEVEL) SCOPE

● GLOBAL SCOPE

HOW MEMORY & VARIABLES WORK

Global variables use more memory. The browser has to remember them for as long as the web page using them is loaded. Local variables are only remembered during the period of time that a function is being executed.

CREATING THE VARIABLES IN CODE

Each variable that you declare takes up memory. The more variables a browser has to remember, the more memory your script requires to run. Scripts that require a lot of memory can perform slower, which in turn makes your web page take longer to respond to the user.

```
var width = 15;
var height = 30;
var isWall = true;
var canPaint = true;
```

A variable actually references a value that is stored in memory. The same value can be used with more than one variable:

Here the values for the `width` and `height` of the wall are stored separately, but the same value of `true` can be used for both `isWall` and `canPaint`.

NAMING COLLISIONS

You might think you would avoid naming collisions; after all you know which variables you are using. But many sites use scripts written by several people. If an HTML page uses two JavaScript files, and both have a global variable with the same name, it can cause errors. Imagine a page using these two scripts:

```
// Show size of the building plot
function showPlotSize(){
  var width = 3;
  var height = 2;
  return 'Area: " + (width * height);
}
var msg = showArea()
```

```
// Show size of the garden
function showGardenSize() {
  var width = 12;
  var height = 25;
  return width * height;
}
var msg = showGardenSize();
```

- Variables in global scope: have naming conflicts.
- Variables in function scope: there is no conflict between them.

WHAT IS AN OBJECT?

Objects group together a set of variables and functions to create a model of a something you would recognize from the real world. In an object, variables and functions take on new names.

IN AN OBJECT: VARIABLES BECOME KNOWN AS PROPERTIES

If a variable is part of an object, it is called a **property**. Properties tell us about the object, such as the name of a hotel or the number of rooms it has. Each individual hotel might have a different name and a different number of rooms.

IN AN OBJECT: FUNCTIONS BECOME KNOWN AS METHODS

If a function is part of an object, it is called a **method**. Methods represent tasks that are associated with the object. For example, you can check how many rooms are available by subtracting the number of booked rooms from the total number of rooms.

This object represents a hotel. It has five properties and one method. The object is in curly braces. It is stored in a variable called `hotel`.

Like variables and named functions, properties and methods have a name and a value. In an object, that name is called a **key**.

An object cannot have two keys with the same name. This is because keys are used to access their corresponding values.

The value of a property can be a string, number, Boolean, array, or even another object. The value of a method is always a function.

KEY
VALUE

```
var hotel = {
  name: 'Quay',
  rooms: 40,
  booked: 25,
  gym: true,
  roomTypes: ['twin', 'double', 'suite'],
  checkAvailability: function() {
    return this.rooms - this.booked;
  }
};
```

PROPERTIES
These are variables

METHOD
This is a function

Above you can see a `hotel` object. The object contains the following key/value pairs:

	KEY	VALUE
PROPERTIES:	name	string
	rooms	number
	booked	number
	gym	Boolean
	roomTypes	array
METHODS:	checkAvailability	function

As you will see over the next few pages, this is just one of the ways you can create an object.

Programmers use a lot of name/value pairs:

- HTML uses attribute names and values.
- CSS uses property names and values.

In JavaScript:

- Variables have a name and you can assign them a value of a string, number, or Boolean.
- Arrays have a name and a group of values. (Each item in an array is a name/value pair because it has an index number and a value.)
- Named functions have a name and value that is a set of statements to run if the function is called.
- Objects consist of a set of name/value pairs (but the names are referred to as keys).

CREATING AN OBJECT: LITERAL NOTATION

Literal notation is the easiest and most popular way to create objects. (There are several ways to create objects.)

The object is the curly braces and their contents. The object is stored in a variable called **hotel**, so you would refer to it as the **hotel** object.

Separate each key from its value using a colon. Separate each property and method with a comma (but not after the last value).

```
var hotel = {
  name: 'Quay',
  rooms: 40,
  booked: 25,
  checkAvailability: function() {
    return this.rooms - this.booked;
  }
};
```

PROPERTIES

METHOD

OBJECT
KEY
VALUE

In the **checkAvailability()** method, the **this** keyword is used to indicate that it is using the **rooms** and **booked** properties of *this* object.

When setting properties, treat the values like you would do for variables: strings live in quotes and arrays live in square brackets.

ACCESSING AN OBJECT AND DOT NOTATION

You access the properties or methods of an object using dot notation. You can also access properties using square brackets.

To access a property or method of an object you use the name of the object, followed by a period, then the name of the property or method you want to access. This is known as **dot notation**.

The period is known as the **member operator**. The property or method on its right is a member of the object on its left. Here, two variables are created to hold the hotel name and number of vacant rooms.

OBJECT

PROPERTY/METHOD NAME

```
var hotelName = hotel.name;
var roomsFree = hotel.checkAvailability();
```

MEMBER OPERATOR

You can also access the properties of an object (but not its methods) using square bracket syntax.

This time the object name is followed by square brackets, and the property name is inside them.

```
var hotelName = hotel['name'];
```

This notation is used most commonly used when:

- The name of the property is a number (technically allowed, but should generally be avoided)
- A variable is being used in place of the property name (you will see this technique used in Chapter 12)

CREATING OBJECTS USING LITERAL NOTATION

This example starts by creating an object using literal notation.

This object is called `hotel` which represents a hotel called Quay with 40 rooms (25 of which have been booked).

Next, the content of the page is updated with data from this object. It shows the name of the hotel by accessing the object's `name` property and the number of vacant rooms using the `checkAvailability()` method.

To access a property of this object, the object name is followed by a dot (the period symbol) and the name of the property that you want.

Similarly, to use the method, you can use the object name followed by the method name. `hotel.checkAvailability()`

If the method needs parameters, you can supply them in the parentheses (just like you can pass arguments to a function).

c3/js/object-literal.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
var hotel = {
  name: 'Quay',
  rooms: 40,
  booked: 25,
  checkAvailability: function() {
    return this.rooms - this.booked;
  }
};

var elName = document.getElementById('hotelName');
elName.textContent = hotel.name;

var elRooms = document.getElementById('rooms');
elRooms.textContent = hotel.checkAvailability();
```

RESULT

CREATING MORE OBJECT LITERALS

JAVASCRIPT

c03/js/object-literal2.js

```
var hotel = {
  name: 'Park',
  rooms: 120,
  booked: 77,
  checkAvailability: function() {
    return this.rooms - this.booked;
  }
};

var elName = document.getElementById('hotelName');
elName.textContent = hotel.name;

var elRooms = document.getElementById('rooms');
elRooms.textContent = hotel.checkAvailability();
```

RESULT

Here you can see another object. Again it is called `hotel`, but this time the model represents a different hotel. For a moment, imagine that this is a different page of the same travel website.

The Park hotel is larger. It has 120 rooms and 77 of them are booked.

The only things changing in the code are the values of the `hotel` object's properties:

- The name of the hotel
- How many rooms it has
- How many rooms are booked

The rest of the page works in exactly the same way. The name is shown using the same code. The `checkAvailability()` method has not changed and is called in the same way.

If this site had 1,000 hotels, the only thing that would need to change would be the three properties of this object. Because we created a model for the hotel using data, the same code can access and display the details for any hotel that follows the same data model.

If you had two objects on the same page, you would create each one using the same notation but store them in variables with different names.

CREATING AN OBJECT: CONSTRUCTOR NOTATION

The **new** keyword and the object constructor create a blank object. You can then add properties and methods to the object.

First, you create a new object using a combination of the **new** keyword and the **Object()** constructor function. (This function is part of the JavaScript language and is used to create objects.)

Next, having created the blank object, you can add properties and methods to it using dot notation. Each statement that adds a property or method should end with a semicolon.

```
var hotel = new Object();

hotel.name = 'Quay';
hotel.rooms = 40;
hotel.booked = 25;

hotel.checkAvailability = function() {
  return this.rooms - this.booked;
};
```

PROPERTIES

METHOD

OBJECT
KEY
VALUE

You can use this syntax to add properties and methods to any object you have created (no matter which notation you used to create it).

To create an empty object using literal notation use:
var hotel = {}
The curly brackets create an empty object.

UPDATING AN OBJECT

To update the value of properties, use dot notation or square brackets. They work on objects created using literal or constructor notation. To delete a property, use the **delete** keyword.

To update a property, use the same technique that was shown on the left-hand page to add properties to the object, but give it a new value.

If the object does not have the property you are trying to update, it will be added to the object.

OBJECT PROPERTY NAME PROPERTY VALUE

```
hotel.name = 'Park';
```

MEMBER OPERATOR ASSIGNMENT OPERATOR

You can also update the properties of an object (but not its methods) using square bracket syntax. The object name is followed by square brackets, and the property name is inside them.

A new value for the property is added after the assignment operator. Again, if the property you are attempting to update does not exist, it will be added to the object.

```
hotel['name'] = 'Park';
```

To delete a property, use the **delete** keyword followed by the object name and property name.

```
delete hotel.name;
```

If you just want to clear the value of a property, you could set it to a blank string.

```
hotel.name = '';
```

CREATING MANY OBJECTS: CONSTRUCTOR NOTATION

Sometimes you will want several objects to represent similar things. Object constructors can use a function as a **template** for creating objects. First, create the template with the object's properties and methods.

A function called **Hotel** will be used as a template for creating new objects that represent hotels. Like all functions, it contains statements. In this case, they add properties or methods to the object.

The function has three parameters. Each one sets the value of a property in the object. The methods will be the same for each object created using this function.

```
function Hotel(name, rooms, booked) {
  this.name = name;
  this.rooms = rooms;
  this.booked = booked;
  this.checkAvailability = function() {
    return this.rooms - this.booked;
  };
}
```

KEY
VALUE

PROPERTIES

METHOD

The **this** keyword is used instead of the object name to indicate that the property or method belongs to the object that *this* function creates.

Each statement that creates a new property or method for this object ends in a semicolon (not a comma, which is used in the literal syntax).

The name of a constructor function usually begins with a capital letter (unlike other functions, which tend to begin with a lowercase character).

The uppercase letter is supposed to help remind developers to use the **new** keyword when they create an object using that function (see next page).

You create **instances** of the object using the constructor function. The **new** keyword followed by a call to the function creates a new object. The properties of each object are given as arguments to the function.

Here, two objects are used to represent two hotels, so each object needs a different name. When the **new** keyword calls the constructor function (defined on the left-hand page), it creates a new object.

Each time it is called, the arguments are different because they are the values for the properties of each hotel. Both objects automatically get the same method defined in the constructor function.

OBJECT

CONSTRUCTOR FUNCTION

```
var quayHotel = new Hotel('Quay', 40, 25);
var parkHotel = new Hotel('Park', 120, 77);
```

ASSIGNMENT OPERATOR

NEW KEYWORD

VALUES USED IN PROPERTIES OF THIS OBJECT

The first object is called **quayHotel**. Its name is 'Quay' and it has 40 rooms, 25 of which are booked.

The second object is called **parkHotel**. Its name is 'Park' and it has 120 rooms, 77 of which are booked.

Even when many objects are created using the same constructor function, the methods stay the same because they access, update, or perform a calculation on the data stored in the properties.

You might use this technique if your script contains a very complex object that needs to be available but might not be used. The object is *defined* in the function, but it is only *created* if it is needed.

CREATING OBJECTS USING CONSTRUCTOR SYNTAX

On the right, an empty object called `hotel` is created using the constructor function.

Once it has been created, three properties and a method are then assigned to the object.

(If the object already had any of these properties, this would overwrite the values in those properties.)

To access a property of this object, you can use dot notation, just as you can with any object.

For example, to get the hotel's name you could use:
`hotel.name`

Similarly, to use the method, you can use the object name followed by the method name:
`hotel.checkAvailability()`

c3/js/object-constructor.js

JAVASCRIPT

```javascript
var hotel = new Object();

hotel.name = 'Park';
hotel.rooms = 120;
hotel.booked = 77;
hotel.checkAvailability = function() {
    return this.rooms - this.booked;
};

var elName = document.getElementById('hotelName');
elName.textContent = hotel.name;

var elRooms = document.getElementById('rooms');
elRooms.textContent = hotel.checkAvailability();
```

RESULT

CREATE & ACCESS OBJECTS CONSTRUCTOR NOTATION

JAVASCRIPT c03/js/multiple-objects.js

```
function Hotel(name, rooms, booked) {
  this.name = name;
  this.rooms = rooms;
  this.booked = booked;
  this.checkAvailability = function() {
    return this.rooms - this.booked;
  };
}

var quayHotel = new Hotel('Quay', 40, 25);
var parkHotel = new Hotel('Park', 120, 77);

var details1 = quayHotel.name + ' rooms: ';
    details1 += quayHotel.checkAvailability();
var elHotel1 = document.getElementById('hotel1');
elHotel1.textContent = details1;

var details2 = parkHotel.name + ' rooms: ';
    details2 += parkHotel.checkAvailability();
var elHotel2 = document.getElementById('hotel2');
elHotel2.textContent = details2;
```

RESULT

To get a better idea of why you might want to create multiple objects on the same page, here is an example that shows room availability in two hotels.

First, a constructor function defines a template for the hotels. Next, two different instances of this type of hotel object are created. The first represents a hotel called Quay and the second a hotel called Park.

Having created instances of these objects, you can then access their properties and methods using the same dot notation that you use with all other objects.

In this example, data from both objects is accessed and written into the page. (The HTML for this example changes to accommodate the extra hotel.)

For each hotel, a variable is created to hold the hotel name, followed by space, and the word rooms.

The line after it adds to that variable with the number of available rooms in that hotel.

(The += operator is used to add content to an existing variable.)

ADDING AND REMOVING PROPERTIES

Once you have created an object (using literal or constructor notation), you can add new properties to it.

You do this using the dot notation that you saw for adding properties to objects on p103.

In this example, you can see that an instance of the `hotel` object is created using an object literal.

Immediately after this, the `hotel` object is given two extra properties that show the facilities (whether or not it has a gym and/or a pool). These properties are given values that are Booleans (`true` or `false`).

Having added these properties to the object, you can access them just like any of the objects other properties. Here, they update the value of the `class` attribute on their respective elements to show either a check mark or a cross mark.

To delete a property, you use the keyword `delete`, and then use dot notation to identify the property or method you want to remove from the object.

In this case, the `booked` property is removed from the object.

c3/js/adding-and-removing-properties.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
var hotel = {
  name : 'Park',
  rooms : 120,
  booked : 77,
};

hotel.gym = true;
hotel.pool = false;
delete hotel.booked;

var elName = document.getElementById('hotelName');
elName.textContent = hotel.name;

var elPool = document.getElementById('pool');
elPool.className = 'Pool: ' + hotel.pool;

var elGym = document.getElementById('gym');
elGym.className = 'Gym: ' + hotel.gym;
```

RESULT

If an object is created using a constructor function, this syntax only adds or removes the properties from the one instance of the object (not all objects created with that function).

RECAP: WAYS TO CREATE OBJECTS

CREATE THE OBJECT, THEN ADD PROPERTIES & METHODS

In both of these examples, the object is created on the first line of the code sample. The properties and methods are then added to it afterwards.

Once you have created an object, the syntax for adding or removing any properties and methods from that object is the same.

LITERAL NOTATION

```
var hotel = {}

hotel.name = 'Quay';
hotel.rooms = 40;
hotel.booked = 25;
hotel.checkAvailability = function() {
  return this.rooms - this.booked;
};
```

OBJECT CONSTRUCTOR NOTATION

```
var hotel = new Object();

hotel.name = 'Quay';
hotel.rooms = 40;
hotel.booked = 25;
hotel.checkAvailability = function() {
  return this.rooms - this.booked;
};
```

CREATING AN OBJECT WITH PROPERTIES & METHODS

LITERAL NOTATION

A colon separates the key/value pairs.
There is a comma between each key/value pair.

```
var hotel = {
  name: 'Quay',
  rooms: 40,
  booked: 25,
  checkAvailability: function() {
    return this.rooms - this.booked;
  }
};
```

OBJECT CONSTRUCTOR NOTATION

The function can be used to create multiple objects.
The `this` keyword is used instead of the object name.

```
function Hotel(name, rooms, booked) {
  this.name = name;
  this.rooms = rooms;
  this.booked = booked;
  this.checkAvailability = function() {
    return this.rooms - this.booked;
  };
}
var quayHotel = new Hotel('Quay', 40, 25);
var parkHotel = new Hotel('Park', 120, 77);
```

THIS (IT IS A KEYWORD)

The keyword `this` is commonly used inside functions and objects. Where the function is declared alters what `this` means. It always refers to one object, usually the object in which the function operates.

A FUNCTION IN GLOBAL SCOPE

When a function is created at the top level of a script (that is, not inside another object or function), then it is in the **global scope** or **global context**.

The default object in this context is the `window` object, so when `this` is used inside a function in the global context it refers to the `window` object.

Below, `this` is being used to return properties of the `window` object (you meet these properties on p124).

```
function windowSize() {
  var width = this.innerWidth;
  var height = this.innerHeight;
  return [height, width];
}
```

Under the hood, the `this` keyword is a reference to the object that the function is created inside.

GLOBAL VARIABLES

All global variables also become properties of the `window` object, so when a function is in the global context, you can access global variables using the `window` object, as well as its other properties.

Here, the `showWidth()` function is in global scope, and `this.width` refers to the `width` variable:

```
var width = 600;
var shape = {width: 300};

var showWidth= function() {
  document.write(this.width);
};

showWidth();
```

Here, the function would write a value of 600 into the page (using the `document` object's `write()` method).

As you can see, the value of `this` changes in different situations. But don't worry if you do not follow these two pages on your first read through. As you write more functions and objects, these concepts will become more familiar, and if `this` is not returning the value you expected, these pages will help you work out why.

Another scenario to mention is when one function is nested inside another function. It is only done in more complicated scripts, but the value of `this` can vary (depending on which browser you are using). You could work around this by storing the value of `this` in a variable in the first function and using the variable name in child functions instead of `this`.

A METHOD OF AN OBJECT

When a function is defined *inside* an object, it becomes a method. In a method, `this` refers to the containing object.

In the example below, the `getArea()` method appears inside the `shape` object, so `this` refers to the `shape` object it is contained in:

```
var shape = {
  width: 600,
  height: 400,
  getArea: function() {
    return this.width * this.height;
  }
};
```

Because the `this` keyword here refers to the `shape` object, it would be the same as writing:

```
return shape.width * shape.height;
```

If you were creating several objects using an object constructor (and each shape had different dimensions), `this` would refer to the individual instance of the new object you are creating. When you called `getArea()`, it would calculate the dimensions of that particular instance of the object.

FUNCTION EXPRESSION AS METHOD

If a named function has been defined in global scope, and it is then used as a method of an object, `this` refers to the object it is contained within.

The next example uses the same `showWidth()` function expression as the one on the left-hand page, but it is assigned as a method of an object.

```
var width = 600;
var shape = {width: 300};

var showWidth = function() {
  document.write(this.width) ;
};

shape.getWidth = showWidth;
shape.getWidth();
```

The last but one line indicates that the `showWidth()` function is used as a method of the `shape` object. The method is given a different name: `getWidth()`.

When the `getWidth()` method is called, even though it uses the `showWidth()` function, `this` now refers to the `shape` object, not the global context (and `this.width` refers to the `width` property of the `shape` object). So it writes a value of 300 to the page.

RECAP: STORING DATA

In JavaScript, data is represented using name/value pairs. To organize your data, you can use an array or object to group a set of related values. In arrays and objects the name is also known as a key.

VARIABLES

A variable has just one key (the variable name) and one value.

Variable names are separated from their value by an equals sign (the assignment operator):

```
var hotel = 'Quay';
```

To retrieve the value of a variable, use its name:

```
// This retrieves Quay:
hotel;
```

When a variable has been declared but has not yet been assigned a value, it is `undefined`.

If the `var` keyword is not used, the variable is declared in global scope (you should always use it).

ARRAYS

Arrays can store multiple pieces of information. Each piece of information is separated by a comma. The order of the values is important because items in an array are assigned a number (called an index).

Values in an array are put in square brackets, separated by commas:

```
var hotels = [
  'Quay',
  'Park',
  'Beach',
  'Bloomsbury'
]
```

You can think of each item in the array as another key/value pair, the key is the index number, and the values are shown in the comma-separated list.

To retrieve an item, use its index number:

```
// This retrieves Park:
hotels[1];
```

If a key is a number, to retrieve the value you must place the number in square brackets.

Generally speaking, arrays are the only times when the key would be a number.

Note: This recap specifically relate to storing data. You cannot store rules to perform a task in an array. They can only be stored in a function or method.

If you want to access items via a property name or key, use an object (but note that each key in the object must be unique).
If the order of the items is important, use an array.

INDIVIDUAL OBJECTS

Objects store sets of name/value pairs. They can be properties (variables) or methods (functions).

The order of them is not important (unlike the array). You access each piece of data by its key.

In object literal notation, properties and methods of an object are given in curly braces:

```
var hotel = {
   name: 'Quay',
   rooms: 40
};
```

Objects created with literal notation are good:

- When you are storing / transmitting data between applications
- For global or configuration objects that set up information for the page

To access the properties or methods of the object, use dot notation:

```
// This retrieves Quay:
hotel.name;
```

MULTIPLE OBJECTS

When you need to create multiple objects within the same page, you should use an object constructor to provide a template for the objects.

```
function Hotel(name, rooms) {
  this.name = name;
  this.rooms = rooms;
}
```

You then create instances of the object using the new keyword and then a call to the constructor function.

```
var hotel1 = new Hotel('Quay', 40);
var hotel2 = new Hotel('Park', 120);
```

Objects created with constructors are good when:

- You have lots of objects used with similar functionality (e.g., multiple slideshows / media players / game characters) within a page
- A complex object might not be used in code

To access the properties or methods of the object, use dot notation:

```
// This retrieves Park:
hotel2.name;
```

ARRAYS ARE OBJECTS

Arrays are actually a special type of object. They hold a related set of key/value pairs (like all objects), but the key for each value is its index number.

As you saw (on p72), arrays have a **length** property telling you how many items are in the array. In Chapter 12, you will see that arrays also have several other helpful methods.

AN OBJECT

PROPERTY:	VALUE:
room1	420
room2	460
room3	230
room4	620

Here, hotel room costs are stored in an object. The example covers four rooms, and the cost for each room is a property of the object:

```
costs = {
  room1: 420,
  room2: 460,
  room3: 230,
  room4: 620
};
```

AN ARRAY

INDEX NUMBER:	VALUE:
0	420
1	460
2	230
3	620

Here is the the same data in an array. Instead of property names, it has index numbers:

```
costs = [420, 460, 230, 620];
```

ARRAYS OF OBJECTS & OBJECTS IN ARRAYS

You can combine arrays and objects to create complex data structures: Arrays can store a series of objects (and remember their order). Objects can also hold arrays (as values of their properties).

In an object, the order in which the properties appear is not important. In an array, the index numbers dictate the order of the properties. You will see more examples of these data structures in Chapter 12.

ARRAYS IN AN OBJECT

The property of any object can hold an array. On the left, each item on a hotel bill is stored separately in an array. To access the first charge for **room1** you would use:

```
costs.room1.items[0];
```

PROPERTY:	VALUE:
room1	items[420, 40, 10]
room2	items[460, 20, 20]
room3	items[230, 0, 0]
room4	items[620, 150, 60]

OBJECTS IN AN ARRAY

The value of any element in an array can be an object (written using the object literal syntax). Here, to access the phone charge for room three, you would use:

```
costs[2].phone;
```

INDEX NUMBER:	VALUE:
0	{accom: 420, food: 40, phone: 10}
1	{accom: 460, food: 20, phone: 20}
2	{accom: 230, food: 0, phone: 0}
3	{accom: 620, food: 150, phone: 60}

WHAT ARE BUILT-IN OBJECTS?

Browsers come with a set of built-in objects that represent things like the browser window and the current web page shown in that window. These built-in objects act like a toolkit for creating interactive web pages.

The objects *you* create will usually be specifically written to suit *your* needs. They model the data used within, or contain functionality needed by, your script. Whereas, the built-in objects contain functionality commonly needed by many scripts.

As soon as a web page has loaded into the browser, these objects are available to use in your scripts.

These built-in objects help you get a wide range of information such as the width of the browser window, the content of the main heading in the page, or the length of text a user entered into a form field.

You access their properties or methods using dot notation, just like you would access the properties or methods of an object you had written yourself.

The first thing you need to do is get to know what tools are available. You can imagine that your new toolkit has three compartments:

1 BROWSER OBJECT MODEL

The Browser Object Model contains objects that represent the current browser window or tab. It contains objects that model things like browser history and the device's screen.

2 DOCUMENT OBJECT MODEL

The Document Object Model uses objects to create a representation of the current page. It creates a new object for each element (and each individual section of text) within the page.

3 GLOBAL JAVASCRIPT OBJECTS

The global JavaScript objects represent things that the JavaScript language needs to create a model of. For example, there is an object that deals only with dates and times.

WHAT DOES THIS SECTION COVER?

You have already seen how to access the properties and methods of an object, so the purpose of this section is to let you know:

- What built-in objects are available to you
- What their main properties and methods do

There will be a few examples in the remaining part of this chapter to ensure you know how to use them. Then, throughout the rest of the entire book, you will see many practical examples of how they are used in a range of situations.

WHAT IS AN OBJECT MODEL?

You have seen that an object can be used to create a model of something from the real world using data.

An **object model** is a group of objects, each of which represent related things from the real world. Together they form a model of something larger.

Two pages back, it was noted that an array can hold a set of objects, or that the property of an object could be an array. It is also possible for the property of an object to be another object. When an object is nested inside another object, you may hear it referred to as a child object.

THREE GROUPS OF BUILT-IN OBJECTS

USING BUILT-IN OBJECTS:

The three sets of built-in objects each offer a different range of tools that help you write scripts for web pages.

Chapter 5 is dedicated to the Document Object Model because it is needed to access and update the contents of a web page.

The other two sets of objects will be introduced in this chapter, and then you will see them used throughout the rest of the book.

BROWSER OBJECT MODEL

The Browser Object Model creates a model of the browser tab or window.

The topmost object is the **window** object, which represents current browser window or tab. Its child objects represent other browser features.

This book will teach you how to use these built-in objects and what type of information you can get from each one. You will also see examples that use many of their most popular features.

We do not have space to exhaustively document every object in each of these models in this book, so you can find a list of links to online resources at: `http://javascriptbook.com/resources`

EXAMPLES

The **window** object's **print()** method will cause the browser's print dialog box to be shown:

```
window.print();
```

The **screen** object's **width** property will let you find the width of the device's screen in pixels:

```
window.screen.width;
```

You meet the **window** object on p124 along with some properties of the **screen** and **history** objects.

DOCUMENT OBJECT MODEL

The Document Object Model (DOM) creates a model of the current web page.

The topmost object is the **document** object, which represents the page as a whole. Its child objects represent other items on the page.

EXAMPLES

The **document** object's **getElementById()** method gets an element by the value of its **id** attribute:

```
document.getElementById('one');
```

The **document** object's **lastModified** property will tell you the date that the page was last updated:

```
document.lastModified;
```

You meet the **document** object on p126.
Chapter 5 goes into this object model in depth.

GLOBAL JAVASCRIPT OBJECTS

The global objects do not form a single model. They are a group of individual objects that relate to different parts of the JavaScript language.

The names of the global objects usually start with a capital letter, e.g., the **String** and **Date** objects.

These objects represent basic data types:

STRING	FOR WORKING WITH STRING VALUES
NUMBER	FOR WORKING WITH NUMERIC VALUES
BOOLEAN	FOR WORKING WITH BOOLEAN VALUES

These objects help deal with real-world concepts:

DATE	TO REPRESENT AND HANDLE DATES
MATH	FOR WORKING WITH NUMBERS AND CALCULATIONS
REGEX	FOR MATCHING PATTERNS WITHIN STRINGS OF TEXT

EXAMPLES

The **String** object's **toUpperCase()** method makes all letters in the following variable uppercase:

```
hotel.toUpperCase();
```

The **Math** object's **PI** property will return the value of pi:

```
Math.PI();
```

You meet the **String**, **Number**, **Date**, and **Math** objects later in this chapter.

THE BROWSER OBJECT MODEL: THE WINDOW OBJECT

The `window` object represents the current browser window or tab. It is the topmost object in the Browser Object Model, and it contains other objects that tell you about the browser.

Here are a selection of the `window` object's properties and methods. You can also see some properties of the `screen` and `history` objects (which are children of the `window` object).

PROPERTY	DESCRIPTION
`window.innerHeight`	Height of window (excluding browser chrome/user interface) (in pixels)
`window.innerWidth`	Width of window (excluding browser chrome/user interface) (in pixels)
`window.pageXOffset`	Distance document has been scrolled horizontally (in pixels)
`window.pageYOffset`	Distance document has been scrolled vertically (in pixels)
`window.screenX`	X-coordinate of pointer, relative to top left corner of screen (in pixels)
`window.screenY`	Y-coordinate of pointer, relative to top left corner of screen (in pixels)
`window.location`	Current URL of `window` object (or local file path)
`window.document`	Reference to `document` object, which is used to represent the current page contained in window
`window.history`	Reference to `history` object for browser window or tab, which contains details of the pages that have been viewed in that window or tab
`window.history.length`	Number of items in `history` object for browser window or tab
`window.screen`	Reference to `screen` object
`window.screen.width`	Accesses `screen` object and finds value of its `width` property (in pixels)
`window.screen.height`	Accesses `screen` object and finds value of its `height` property (in pixels)

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`window.alert()`	Creates dialog box with message (user must click OK button to close it)
`window.open()`	Opens new browser window with URL specified as parameter (if browser has pop-up blocking software installed, this method may not work)
`window.print()`	Tells browser that user wants to print contents of current page (acts like user has clicked a print option in the browser's user interface)

USING THE BROWSER OBJECT MODEL

Here, data about the browser is collected from the `window` object and its children, stored in the `msg` variable, and shown in the page. The `+=` operator adds data onto the end of the `msg` variable.

1. Two of the `window` object's properties, `innerWidth` and `innerHeight`, show width and height of the browser window.

2. Child objects are stored as properties of their parent object. So dot notation is used to access them, just like you would access any other property of that object.

In turn, to access the properties of the child object, another dot is used between the child object's name and its properties, e.g., `window.history.length`

3. The element whose `id` attribute has a value of `info` is selected, and the message that has been built up to this point is written into the page.

See p228 for notes on using `innerHTML` because it can be a security risk if it is not used correctly.

JAVASCRIPT

c03/js/window-object.js

```
① var msg = '<h2>browser window</h2><p>width: ' + window.innerWidth + '</p>';
  msg += '<p>height: ' + window.innerHeight + '</p>';
  msg += '<h2>history</h2><p>items: ' + window.history.length + '</p>';
② msg += '<h2>screen</h2><p>width: ' + window.screen.width + '</p>';
  msg += '<p>height: ' + window.screen.height + '</p>';
③ var el = document.getElementById('info');
  el.innerHTML = msg;
④ alert('Current page: ' + window.location);
```

RESULT

4. The `window` object's `alert()` method is used to create a dialog box shown on top of the page. It is known as an **alert box**. Although this is a method of the `window` object, you may see it used on its own (as shown here) because the `window` object is treated as the default object if none is specified. (Historically, the `alert()` method was used to display warnings to users. These days there are better ways to provide feedback.)

THE DOCUMENT OBJECT MODEL: THE DOCUMENT OBJECT

The topmost object in the Document Object Model (or DOM) is the `document` object. It represents the web page loaded into the current browser window or tab. You meet its child objects in Chapter 5.

Here are some properties of the `document` object, which tell you about the current page.

As you will see in Chapter 5, the DOM also creates an object for each element on the page.

PROPERTY	DESCRIPTION
`document.title`	Title of current document
`document.lastModified`	Date on which document was last modified
`document.URL`	Returns string containing URL of current document
`document.domain`	Returns domain of current document

The DOM is vital to accessing and amending the contents of the current web page.

The following are a few of the methods that select content or update the content of a page.

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`document.write()`	Writes text to document (see restrictions on p226)
`document.getElementById()`	Returns element, if there is an element with the value of the id attribute that matches (full description see p195)
`document.querySelectorAll()`	Returns list of elements that match a CSS selector, which is specified as a parameter (see p202)
`document.createElement()`	Creates new element (see p222)
`document.createTextNode()`	Creates new text node (see p222)

USING THE DOCUMENT OBJECT

This example gets information about the page, and then adds that information to the footer.

1. The details about the page are collected from properties of the `document` object.

These details are stored inside a variable called `msg`, along with HTML markup to display the information. Again, the `+=` operator adds the new value onto the existing content of the `msg` variable.

2. You have seen the `document` object's `getElementById()` method in several examples so far. It selects an element from the page using the value of its `id` attribute. You will see this method in more depth on p195.

JAVASCRIPT c03/js/document-object.js

```
① var msg = '<p><b>page title: </b>' + document.title + '<br />';
  msg += '<b>page address: </b>' + document.URL + '<br />';
  msg += '<b>last modified: </b>' + document.lastModified + '</p>';

② var el = document.getElementById('footer');
  el.innerHTML = msg;
```

RESULT

page title: TravelWorthy
page address: http://javascriptbook.com/code/c03/document-object.html
last modified: 03/10/2014 14:46:23

See p228 for notes on using `innerHTML` because it can be a security risk if it is not used correctly.

The URL will look very different if you run this page locally rather than on a web server. It will likely begin with `file:///` rather than with `http://`.

GLOBAL OBJECTS: STRING OBJECT

Whenever you have a value that is a string, you can use the properties and methods of the `String` object on that value. This example stores the phrase "Home sweet home " in a variable.

```
var saying = 'Home sweet home ';
```

These properties and methods are often used to work with text stored in variables or objects.

On the right-hand page, note how the variable name (`saying`) is followed by a dot, then the property or method that is being demonstrated (like the name of an object is followed by a dot and its properties or methods).

This is why the `String` object is known as both a **global object**, because it works anywhere within your script, and a **wrapper object** because it acts like a wrapper around any value that is a string – you can use this object's properties and methods on any value that is a string.

The `length` property counts the number of "code units" in a string. In the majority of cases, one character uses one code unit, and most programmers use it like this. But some of the rarely used characters take up two code units.

PROPERTY	DESCRIPTION
`length`	Returns number of characters in the string in most cases (see note bottom-left)

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`toUpperCase()`	Changes string to uppercase characters
`toLowerCase()`	Changes string to lowercase characters
`charAt()`	Takes an index number as a parameter, and returns the character found at that position
`indexOf()`	Returns index number of the first time a character or set of characters is found within the string
`lastIndexOf()`	Returns index number of the last time a character or set of characters is found within the string
`substring()`	Returns characters found between two index numbers where the character for the first index number is included and the character for the last index number is not included
`split()`	When a character is specified, it splits the string each time it is found, then stores each individual part in an array
`trim()`	Removes whitespace from start and end of string
`replace()`	Like find and replace, it takes one value that should be found, and another to replace it (by default, it only replaces the first match it finds)

Each character in a string is automatically given a number, called an **index number**. Index numbers always start at zero and not one (just like for items in an array).

EXAMPLE		RESULT
`saying.length;`	Home sweet home	16

EXAMPLE		RESULT
`saying.toUpperCase();`	Home sweet home	'HOME SWEET HOME '
`saying.toLowerCase();`	Home sweet home	'home sweet home '
`saying.charAt(12);`	Home sweet home	'o'
`saying.indexOf('ee');`	Home sweet home	7
`saying.lastIndexOf('e');`	Home sweet home	14
`saying.substring(8,14);`	Home sweet home	'et hom'
`saying.split(' ');`	Home sweet home	['Home', 'sweet', 'home', '']
`saying.trim();`	Home sweet home	'Home sweet home'
`saying.replace('me','w');`	Home sweet home	'How sweet home '

WORKING WITH STRINGS

This example demonstrates the `length` property and many of the `String` object's methods shown on the previous page.

1. This example starts by storing the phrase "`Home sweet home `" in a variable called `saying`.

2. The next line tells you how many characters are in the string using the `length` property of the `String` object and stores the result in a variable called `msg`.

3. This is followed by examples showing several of the `String` object's methods.

The name of the variable (`saying`) is followed by a dot, then the property or method that is being demonstrated (in the same way that the other objects in this chapter used the dot notation to indicate a property or method of an object).

JAVASCRIPT c03/js/string-object.js

```
① var saying = 'Home sweet home ';
② var msg = '<h2>length</h2><p>' + saying.length + '</p>';
  msg += '<h2>uppercase</h2><p>' + saying.toUpperCase() + '</p>';
  msg += '<h2>lowercase</h2><p>' + saying.toLowerCase() + '</p>';
  msg += '<h2>character index: 12</h2><p>' + saying.charAt(12) + '</p>';
③ msg += '<h2>first ee</h2><p>' + saying.indexOf('ee') + '</p>';
  msg += '<h2>last e</h2><p>' + saying.lastIndexOf('e') + '</p>';
  msg += '<h2>character index: 8-14</h2><p>' + saying.substring(8, 14) + '</p>';
  msg += '<h2>replace</h2><p>' + saying.replace('me', 'w') + '</p>';

④ var el = document.getElementById('info');
  el.innerHTML = msg;
```

RESULT

4. The final two lines select the element with an `id` attribute whose value is `info` and then add the value of the `msg` variable inside that element.

(Remember, security issues with using the `innerHTML` property are discussed on p228.)

DATA TYPES REVISITED

In JavaScript there are six data types:
Five of them are described as simple (or primitive) data types.
The sixth is the object (and is referred to as a complex data type).

SIMPLE OR PRIMITIVE DATA TYPES

JavaScript has five **simple** (or **primitive**) data types:

1. **String**
2. **Number**
3. **Boolean**
4. **Undefined** (a variable that has been declared, but no value has been assigned to it yet)
5. **Null** (a variable with no value – it may have had one at some point, but no longer has a value)

As you have seen, both the web browser and the current document can be modeled using objects (and objects can have methods and properties).

But it can be confusing to discover that a simple value (like a string, a number, or a Boolean) can have methods and properties. Under the hood, JavaScript treats every variable as an object in its own right.

String: If a variable, or the property of an object, contains a string, you can use the properties and methods of the `String` object on it.

Number: If a variable, or property of an object, stores a number, you can use the properties and methods of the `Number` object on it (see next page).

Boolean: There is a `Boolean` object. It is rarely used.

(Undefined and null values do not have objects.)

COMPLEX DATA TYPE

JavaScript also defines a complex data type:

6. **Object**

Under the hood, arrays and functions are considered types of objects.

ARRAYS ARE OBJECTS

As you saw on p118, an array is a set of key/value pairs (just like any other object). But you do not specify the name in the key/value pair of an array – it is an index number.

Like other objects, arrays have properties and methods. On p72 you saw that arrays have a property called `length`, which tells you how many items are in that array. There is also a set of methods you can use with any array to add items to it, remove items from it, or reorder its contents. You will meet those methods in Chapter 12.

FUNCTIONS ARE OBJECTS

Technically, functions are also objects. But they have an additional feature: they are callable, which means you can tell the interpreter when you want to execute the statements that it contains.

GLOBAL OBJECTS: NUMBER OBJECT

Whenever you have a value that is a number, you can use the methods and properties of the `Number` object on it.

These methods are helpful when dealing with a range of applications from financial calculations to animations.

Many calculations involving currency (such as tax rates) will need to be rounded to a specific number of decimal places.

Or, in an animation, you might want to specify that certain elements should be evenly spaced out across the page.

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`isNaN()`	Checks if the value is not a number
`toFixed()`	Rounds to specified number of decimal places (returns a string)
`toPrecision()`	Rounds to total number of places (returns a string)
`toExponential()`	Returns a string representing the number in exponential notation

COMMONLY USED TERMS:

- An **integer** is a whole number (not a fraction).
- A **real number** is a number that can contain a fractional part.
- A **floating point number** is a real number that uses decimals to represent a fraction. The term *floating point* refers to the decimal point.
- **Scientific notation** is a way of writing numbers that are too big or too small to be conveniently written in decimal form. For example: 3,750,000,000 can be represented as 3.75×10^9 or 3.75e+12.

WORKING WITH DECIMAL NUMBERS

As with the `String` object, the properties and methods of the `Number` object can be used with with any value that is a number.

1. In this example, a number is stored in a variable called `originalNumber`, and it is then rounded up or down using two different techniques.

In both cases, you need to indicate how many digits you want to round to. This is provided as a parameter in the parentheses for that method.

JAVASCRIPT c03/js/number-object.js

```
① var originalNumber = 10.23456;
   3 decimal places
   var msg = '<h2>original number</h2><p>' + originalNumber + '</p>';
② msg += '<h2>toFixed()</h2><p>' + originalNumber.toFixed(3); + '</p>';
③ msg += '<h2>toPrecision()</h2><p>' + originalNumber.toPrecision(3) + '</p>';
   var el = document.getElementById('info');
   el.innerHTML = msg;  3 digits
```

RESULT

2. `originalNumber.toFixed(3)` will round the number stored in the variable `originalNumber` to three decimal places. (The number of decimal places is specified in the parentheses.) It will return the number as a string. It returns a string because fractions cannot always be accurately represented using floating point numbers.

2. `toPrecision(3)` uses the number in parentheses to indicate the total number of digits the number should have. It will also return the number as a string. (It may return a scientific notation if there are more digits than the specified number of positions.)

GLOBAL OBJECTS: MATH OBJECT

The `Math` object has properties and methods for mathematical constants and functions.

PROPERTY	DESCRIPTION
`Math.PI`	Returns pi (approximately 3.14159265359)

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`Math.round()`	Rounds number to the nearest integer
`Math.sqrt(n)`	Returns square root of positive number, e.g., `Math.sqrt(9)` returns 3
`Math.ceil()`	Rounds number up to the nearest integer
`Math.floor()`	Rounds number down to the nearest integer
`Math.random()`	Generates a random number between 0 (inclusive) and 1 (not inclusive)

Because it is known as a **global object**, you can just use the name of the `Math` object followed by the property or method you want to access.

Typically you will then store the resulting number in a variable. This object also has many trigonometric functions such as `sin()`, `cos()`, and `tan()`.

The trigonometric functions return angles in radians which can then be converted into degrees if you divide the number by (pi/ 180).

MATH OBJECT TO CREATE RANDOM NUMBERS

This example is designed to generate a random whole number between 1 and 10.

The `Math` object's `random()` method generates a random number between 0 and 1 (with many decimal places).

To get a random whole number between 1 and 10, you need to multiply the randomly generated number by 10.

This number will still have many decimal places, so you can round it down to the nearest integer.

The `floor()` method is used to specifically round a number down (rather than up or down).

This will give you a value between 0 and 9. You then add 1 to make it a number between 1 and 10.

JAVASCRIPT

c03/js/math-object.js

```
var randomNum = Math.floor((Math.random() * 10) + 1);

var el = document.getElementById('info');
el.innerHTML = '<h2>random number</h2><p>' + randomNum + '</p>';
```

RESULT

If you used the `round()` method instead of the `floor()` method, the numbers 1 and 10 would be chosen around half of the number of times that 2-9 would be chosen.

Anything between 1.5 and 1.999 would get rounded up to 2, and anything between 9 and 9.5 would be rounded down to 9.

Using the `floor()` method ensures that the number is always rounded down to the nearest integer, and you can then add 1 to ensure the number is between 1 and 10.

CREATING AN INSTANCE OF THE DATE OBJECT

In order to work with dates, you create an instance of the **Date** object. You can then specify the time and date that you want it to represent.

To create a **Date** object, use the **Date()** object constructor. The syntax is the same for creating any object with a constructor function (see p108). You can use it to create more than one **Date** object.

By default, when you create a **Date** object it will hold today's date and the current time. If you want it to store another date, you must explicitly specify the date and time you want it to hold.

VARIABLE NAME

NEW KEYWORD

```
var today = new Date();
```

VARIABLE DECLARATION

ASSIGNMENT OPERATOR

DATE OBJECT CONSTRUCTOR

You can think of the above as creating a variable called **today** that holds a number. This is because in JavaScript, dates are stored as a number: specifically the number of milliseconds since midnight on January 1, 1970.

Note that the current date / time is determined by the computer's clock. If the user is in a different time zone than you, their day may start earlier or later than yours. Also, if the internal clock on their computer has the wrong date or time, the **Date** object could reflect this by holding the wrong date.

The **Date()** object constructor tells the JavaScript interpreter that this variable is a date, and this in turn allows you to use the **Date** object's methods to set and retrieve dates and times from this **Date** object (see right-hand page for a list of methods).

You can set the date and/or time using any of the following formats (or methods shown on the right):

```
var dob = new Date(1996, 11, 26, 15, 45, 55);
var dob = new Date('Dec 26, 1996 15:45:55');
var dob = new Date(1996, 11, 26);
```

GLOBAL OBJECTS: DATE OBJECT (AND TIME)

Once you have created a `Date` object, the following methods let you set and retrieve the time and date that it represents.

METHOD		DESCRIPTION
`getDate()`	`setDate()`	Returns / sets the day of the month (1-31)
`getDay()`		Returns the day of the week (0-6)
`getFullYear()`	`setFullYear()`	Returns / sets the year (4 digits)
`getHours()`	`setHours()`	Returns / sets the hour (0-23)
`getMilliseconds()`	`setMilliseconds()`	Returns / sets the milliseconds (0-999)
`getMinutes()`	`setMinutes()`	Returns / sets the minutes (0-59)
`getMonth()`	`setMonth()`	Returns / sets the month (0-11)
`getSeconds()`	`setSeconds()`	Returns / sets the seconds (0-59)
`getTime()`	`setTime()`	Number of milliseconds since January 1, 1970, 00:00:00 UTC (Coordinated Universal Time) and a negative number for any time before
`getTimezoneOffset()`		Returns time zone offset in mins for locale
`toDateString()`		Returns "date" as a human-readable string
`toTimeString()`		Returns "time" as a human-readable string
`toString()`		Returns a string representing the specified date

The `toDateString()` method will display the date in the following format: `Wed Apr 16 1975`.

If you want to display the date in another way, you can construct a different date format using the individual methods listed above to represent the individual parts: day, date, month, year.

`toTimeString()` shows the time. Several programming languages specify dates in milliseconds since midnight on Jan 1, 1970. This is known as Unix time.

A visitor's location may affect time zones and language spoken. Programmers use the term **locale** to refer to this kind of location-based information.

The `Date` object does not store the names of days or months as they vary between languages.

Instead, it uses a number from 0 to 6 for the days of the week and 0 to 11 for the months.

To show their names, you need to create an array to hold them (see p143).

CREATING A DATE OBJECT

1. In this example, a new `Date` object is created using the `Date()` object constructor. It is called `today`.

If you do not specify a date when creating a `Date` object, it will contain the date and time when the JavaScript interpreter encounters that line of code.

Once you have an instance of the `Date` object (holding the current date and time), you can use any of its properties or methods.

JAVASCRIPT

c03/js/date-object.js

```
① var today = new Date();
② var year = today.getFullYear();

③ var el = document.getElementById('footer');
  el.innerHTML = '<p>Copyright &copy;' + year + '</p>';
```

RESULT

Copyright ©2014

2. In this example, you can see that `getFullYear()` is used to return the year of the date being stored in the `Date` object.

3. In this case, it is being used to write the current year in a copyright statement.

WORKING WITH DATES & TIMES

To specify a date and time, you can use this format:

```
YYYY, MM, DD, HH, MM, SS
1996, 04, 16, 15, 45, 55
```

This represents 3:45pm and 55 seconds on April 16, 1996.

The order and syntax for this is:

Year	four digits
Month	0-11 (Jan is 0)
Day	1-31
Hour	0-23
Minutes	0-59
Seconds	0-59
Milliseconds	0-999

Another way to format the date and time is like this:

```
MMM DD, YYYY HH:MM:SS
Apr 16, 1996 15:45:55
```

You can omit the time portion if you do not need it.

JAVASCRIPT

c03/js/date-object-difference.js

```
① var today = new Date();
  var year = today.getFullYear();
  var est = new Date('Apr 16, 1996 15:45:55');
② var difference = today.getTime() - est.getTime();
③ difference = (difference / 31556900000);

  var elMsg = document.getElementById('message');
  elMsg.textContent = Math.floor(difference) + ' years of online travel advice';
```

RESULT

1. In this example, you can see a date being set in the past.

2. If you try to find the difference between two dates, you will end up with a result in milliseconds.

3. To get the difference in days/weeks/years, you divide this number by the number of milliseconds in a day/week/year.

Here the number is divided by 31,556,900,000 - the number of milliseconds in a year (that is not a leap year).

TravelWorthy
latest hotel offer
PARIS
$204

EXAMPLE
FUNCTIONS, METHODS & OBJECTS

This example is split into two parts. The first shows you the details about the hotel, room rate, and offer rate. The second part indicates when the offer expires.

All of the code is placed inside an immediately invoked function expression (IIFE) to ensure any variable names used in the script do not clash with variable names used in other scripts.

The first part of the script creates a `hotel` object; it has three properties (the hotel name, room rate, and percentage discount being offered), plus a method to calculate the offer price which is shown to the user.

The details of the discount are written into the page using information from this `hotel` object. To ensure that the discounted rate is shown with two decimal places (like most prices are shown) the `.toFixed()` method of the `Number` object is used.

The second part of the script shows that the offer will expire in seven days. It does this using a function called `offerExpires()`. The date currently set on the user's computer is passed as an argument to the `offerExpires()` function so that it can calculate when the offer ends.

Inside the function, a new `Date` object is created; and seven days is added to today's date. The `Date` object represents the days and months as numbers (starting at 0) so – to show the name of the day and month – two arrays are created storing all possible day and month names. When the message is written, it retrieves the appropriate day/month from those arrays.

The message to show the expiry date is built up inside a variable called `expiryMsg`. The code that calls the `offerExpires()` function and displays the message is at the end of the script. It selects the element where the message should appear and updates its content using the `innerHTML` property, which you will meet in Chapter 5.

EXAMPLE
FUNCTIONS, METHODS & OBJECTS

c03/js/example.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
/* The script is placed inside an immediately invoked function expression
   which helps protect the scope of variables */

(function() {

  // PART ONE: CREATE HOTEL OBJECT AND WRITE OUT THE OFFER DETAILS

  // Create a hotel object using object literal syntax
  var hotel = {
    name: 'Park',
    roomRate: 240, // Amount in dollars
    discount: 15,  // Percentage discount
    offerPrice: function() {
      var offerRate = this.roomRate * ((100 - this.discount) / 100);
      return offerRate;
    }
  }

  // Write out the hotel name, standard rate, and the special rate
  var hotelName, roomRate, specialRate;                    // Declare variables

  hotelName = document.getElementById('hotelName');        // Get elements
  roomRate = document.getElementById('roomRate');
  specialRate = document.getElementById('specialRate');

  hotelName.textContent = hotel.name;                      // Write hotel name
  roomRate.textContent =  '$' + hotel.roomRate.toFixed(2); // Write room rate
  specialRate.textContent = '$' + hotel.offerPrice();      // Write offer price
```

If you read the comments in the code, you can see how this example works.

EXAMPLE
FUNCTIONS, METHODS & OBJECTS

JAVASCRIPT c03/js/example.js

```
// PART TWO: CALCULATE AND WRITE OUT THE EXPIRY DETAILS FOR THE OFFER
var expiryMsg; // Message displayed to users
var today;     // Today's date
var elEnds;    // The element that shows the message about the offer ending

function offerExpires(today) {
  // Declare variables within the function for local scope
  var weekFromToday, day, date, month, year, dayNames, monthNames;
  // Add 7 days time (added in milliseconds)
  weekFromToday = new Date(today.getTime() + 7 * 24 * 60 * 60 * 1000);
  // Create arrays to hold the names of days / months
  dayNames = ['Sunday', 'Monday', 'Tuesday', 'Wednesday', 'Thursday',
➲ 'Friday', 'Saturday'];
  monthNames = ['January', 'February', 'March', 'April', 'May', 'June',
➲ 'July', 'August', 'September', 'October', 'November', 'December'];
  // Collect the parts of the date to show on the page
  day = dayNames[weekFromToday.getDay()];
  date = weekFromToday.getDate();
  month = monthNames[weekFromToday.getMonth()];
  year = weekFromToday.getFullYear();
  // Create the message
  expiryMsg = 'Offer expires next ';
  expiryMsg += day + ' <br />(' + date + ' ' + month + ' ' + year + ')';
  return expiryMsg;
}

today = new Date();                              // Put today's date in variable
elEnds = document.getElementById('offerEnds');   // Get the offerEnds element
elEnds.innerHTML = offerExpires(today);          // Add the expiry message

// Finish the immediately invoked function expression
}());
```

➲ This symbol indicates that the code is wrapping from the previous line and should not contain line breaks.

This is a good demonstration of several concepts relating to date, but if the user has the wrong date on their computer (perhaps their clock is set incorrectly), it will not show a date seven days from now – it will show a date seven days from the time the computer thinks it is.

SUMMARY

FUNCTIONS, METHODS & OBJECTS

- Functions allow you to group a set of related statements together that represent a single task.
- Functions can take parameters (information required to do their job) and may return a value.
- An object is a series of variables and functions that represent something from the world around you.
- In an object, variables are known as properties of the object; functions are known as methods of the object.
- Web browsers implement objects that represent both the browser window and the document loaded into the browser window.
- JavaScript also has several built-in objects such as `String`, `Number`, `Math`, and `Date`. Their properties and methods offer functionality that help you write scripts.
- Arrays and objects can be used to create complex data sets (and both can contain the other).

4

DECISIONS & LOOPS

Looking at a flowchart (for all but the most basic scripts), the code can take more than one path, which means the browser runs different code in different situations. In this chapter, you will learn how to create and control the flow of data in your scripts to handle different situations.

Scripts often need to behave differently depending upon how the user interacts with the web page and/or the browser window itself. To determine which path to take, programmers often rely upon the following three concepts:

EVALUATIONS

You can analyze values in your scripts to determine whether or note they match expected results.

DECISIONS

Using the results of evaluations, you can decide which path your script should go down.

LOOPS

There are also many occasions where you will want to perform the same set of steps repeatedly.

MR PEEK
AT THE ZOO
fischer
la mer
DARTH
VADER
and Son
BULLSEYE!

DECISION MAKING

There are often several places in a script where decisions are made that determine which lines of code should be run next. Flowcharts can help you plan for these occasions.

In a flowchart, the diamond shape represents a point where a decision must be made and the code can take one of two different paths. Each path is made up of a different set of tasks, which means you have to write different code for each situation.

In order to determine which path to take, you set a **condition**. For example, you can check that one value is equal to another, greater than another, or less than another. If the condition returns **true**, you take one path; if it is **false**, you take another path.

In the same way that there are operators to do basic math, or to join two strings, there are **comparison operators** that allow you to compare values and test whether a condition is met or not.

Examples of comparison operators include the greater than (>) and less than (<) symbols, and double equals sign (==) which checks whether two values are the same.

EVALUATING CONDITIONS & CONDITIONAL STATEMENTS

There are two components to a decision:
1: An expression is evaluated, which returns a value
2: A conditional statement says what to do in a given situation

EVALUATION OF A CONDITION

In order to make a decision, your code checks the current status of the script. This is commonly done by comparing two values using a comparison operator which returns a value of **true** or **false**.

CONDITIONAL STATEMENTS

A conditional statement is based on a concept of if/then/else; *if* a condition is met, *then* your code executes one or more statements, *else* your code does something different (or just skips the step).

CONDITION

```
if (score > 50) {
  document.write('You passed!');
} else {
  document.write('Try again...');
}
```

WHAT THIS IS SAYING:

if the condition returns **true**
execute the statements between the **first** set of curly brackets

otherwise
execute the statements between the **second** set of curly brackets

(You will also meet truthy and falsy values on p167. They are treated as if true or false.)

You can also multiple conditions by combining two or more comparison operators. For example, you can check whether two conditions are both met, or if just one of several conditions is met.

Over the next few pages, you will meet several permutations of the **if...** statements, and also a statement called a **switch** statement. Collectively, these are known as **conditional** statements.

COMPARISON OPERATORS: EVALUATING CONDITIONS

You can evaluate a situation by comparing one value in the script to what you expect it might be. The result will be a Boolean: **`true`** or **`false`**.

`==`

IS EQUAL TO

This operator compares two values (numbers, strings, or Booleans) to see if they are the same.

`'Hello' == 'Goodbye'` returns **`false`**
because they are *not* the same string.
`'Hello' == 'Hello'` returns **`true`**
because they *are* the same string.

It is usually preferable to use the strict method:

`===`

STRICT EQUAL TO

This operator compares two values to check that both the data type and value are the same.

`'3' === 3` returns **`false`**
because they are *not* the same data type or value.
`'3' === '3'` returns **`true`**
because they *are* the same data type and value.

`!=`

IS NOT EQUAL TO

This operator compares two values (numbers, strings, or Booleans) to see if they are *not* the same.

`'Hello' != 'Goodbye'` returns **`true`**
because they are *not* the same string.
`'Hello' != 'Hello'` returns **`false`**
because they *are* the same string.

It is usually preferable to use the strict method:

`!==`

STRICT NOT EQUAL TO

This operator compares two values to check that both the data type and value are *not* the same.

`'3' !== 3` returns **`true`**
because they are *not* the same data type or value.
`'3' !== '3'` returns **`false`**
because they *are* the same data type and value.

Programmers refer to the testing or checking of a condition as **evaluating** the condition. Conditions can be much more complex than those shown here, but they usually result in a value of `true` or `false`.

There are a couple of notable exceptions:
i) Every value can be *treated* as true or false even if it is not a Boolean `true` or `false` value (see p167).
ii) In short-circuit evaluation, a condition might not need to run (see p169).

>

GREATER THAN

This operator checks if the number on the left is *greater than* the number on the right.

`4 > 3` returns `true`
`3 > 4` returns `false`

<

LESS THAN

This operator checks if the number on the left is *less than* the number on the right.

`4 < 3` returns `false`
`3 < 4` returns `true`

>=

GREATER THAN OR EQUAL TO

This operator checks if the number on the left is *greater than or equal to* the number on the right.

`4 >= 3` returns `true`
`3 >= 4` returns `false`
`3 >= 3` returns `true`

<=

LESS THAN OR EQUAL TO

This operator checks if the number on the left is *less than or equal to* the number on the right.

`4 <= 3` returns `false`
`3 <= 4` returns `true`
`3 <= 3` returns `true`

STRUCTURING COMPARISON OPERATORS

In any condition, there is usually one operator and two operands. The operands are placed on each side of the operator. They can be values or variables. You often see expressions enclosed in brackets.

If you remember back to Chapter 2, this is an example of an **expression** because the condition resolves into a single value: in this case it will be either `true` or `false`.

The enclosing brackets are important when the expression is used as a condition in a comparison operator. But when you are assigning a value to a variable, they are not needed (see right-hand page).

USING COMPARISON OPERATORS

JAVASCRIPT

c04/js/comparison-operator.js

```
var pass = 50;   // Pass mark
var score = 90;  // Score

// Check if the user has passed
var hasPassed = score >= pass;

// Write the message into the page
var el = document.getElementById('answer');
el.textContent = 'Level passed: ' + hasPassed;
```

RESULT

At the most basic level, you can evaluate two variables using a comparison operator to return a `true` or `false` value.

In this example, a user is taking a test, and the script tells the user whether they have passed this round of the test.

The example starts by setting two variables:

1. `pass` to hold the pass mark
2. `score` to hold the users score

To see if the user has passed, a comparison operator checks whether `score` is greater than or equal to `pass`. The result will be `true` or `false`, and is stored in a variable called `hasPassed`. On the next line, the result is written to the screen.

The last two lines select the element whose `id` attribute has a value of `answer`, and then updates its contents. You will learn more about this technique in the next chapter.

USING EXPRESSIONS WITH COMPARISON OPERATORS

The operand does not have to be a single value or variable name. An operand can be an *expression* (because each expression evaluates into a single value).

COMPARING TWO EXPRESSIONS

In this example, there are two rounds to the test and the code will check if the user has achieved a new high score, beating the previous record.

The script starts by storing the user's scores for each round in variables. Then the highest scores for each round are stored in two more variables.

The comparison operator checks if the user's total score is greater than the highest score for the test and stores the result in a variable called `comparison`.

JAVASCRIPT

c04/js/comparison-operator-continued.js

```
var score1 = 90;     // Round 1 score
var score2 = 95;     // Round 2 score
var highScore1 = 75; // Round 1 high score
var highScore2 = 95; // Round 2 high score

// Check if scores are higher than current high scores
var comparison = (score1 + score2) > (highScore1 + highScore2);

// Write the message into the page
var el = document.getElementById('answer');
el.textContent = 'New high score: ' + comparison;
```

RESULT

In the comparison operator, the operand on the left calculates the user's total score. The operand on the right adds together the highest scores for each round. The result is then added to the page.

When you assign the result of the comparison to a variable, you do not strictly need the containing parentheses (shown in white on the left-hand page).

Some programmers use them anyway to indicate that the code evaluates into a single value. Others only use containing parentheses when they form part of a condition.

LOGICAL OPERATORS

Comparison operators usually return single values of **true** or **false**. Logical operators allow you to compare the results of more than one comparison operator.

Do expression 1 and expression 2 both evaluate to **true**?
false

EXPRESSION 3

```
((5 < 2) && (2 >= 3))
```

EXPRESSION 1 — LOGICAL OPERATOR — EXPRESSION 2

Is five less than two?
false

Is two greater than or equal to three?
false

In this one line of code are three expressions, each of which will resolve to the value **true** or **false**.

The expressions on the left and the right both use comparison operators, and both return **false**.

The third expression uses a logical operator (rather than a comparison operator). The logical AND operator checks to see whether both expressions on either side of it return **true** (in this case they do not, so it evaluates to **false**).

&&

LOGICAL AND

This operator tests more than one condition.

`((2 < 5) && (3 >= 2))`
returns `true`

If both expressions evaluate to `true` then the expression returns `true`. If just one of these returns `false`, then the expression will return `false`.

```
 true && true  returns true
 true && false returns false
false && true  returns false
false && false returns false
```

||

LOGICAL OR

This operator tests at least one condition.

`((2 < 5) || (2 < 1))`
returns `true`

If either expression evaluates to `true`, then the expression returns `true`. If both return `false`, then the expression will return `false`.

```
 true || true  returns true
 true || false returns true
false || true  returns true
false || false returns false
```

!

LOGICAL NOT

This operator takes a single Boolean value and inverts it.

`!(2 < 1)`
returns `true`

This reverses the state of an expression. If it was `false` (without the ! before it) it would return `true`. If the statement was `true`, it would return `false`.

```
!true  returns false
!false returns true
```

SHORT-CIRCUIT EVALUATION

Logical expressions are evaluated **left** to **right**.
If the first condition can provide enough information to get the answer, then there is no need to evaluate the second condition.

```
false && anything
    ^
    it has found a false
```

There is no point continuing to determine the other result. They cannot both be `true`.

```
true || anything
   ^
   it has found a true
```

There is no point continuing because at least one of the values is `true`.

USING LOGICAL AND

In this example, a math test has two rounds. For each round there are two variables: one holds the user's score for that round; the other holds the pass mark for that round.

The logical AND is used to see if the user's score is greater than or equal to the pass mark in both of the rounds of the test. The result is stored in a variable called `passBoth`.

The example finishes off by letting the user know whether or not they have passed both rounds.

c04/js/logical-and.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
var score1 = 8;   // Round 1 score
var score2 = 8;   // Round 2 score
var pass1 = 6;    // Round 1 pass mark
var pass2 = 6;    // Round 2 pass mark

// Check whether user passed both rounds, store result in variable
var passBoth = (score1 >= pass1) && (score2 >= pass2);

// Create message
var msg = 'Both rounds passed: ' + passBoth;

// Write the message into the page
var el = document.getElementById('answer');
el.textContent = msg;
```

It is rare that you would ever write the Boolean result into the page (like we are doing here). As you will see later in the chapter, it is more likely that you would check a condition, and if it is true, run other statements.

RESULT

USING LOGICAL OR & LOGICAL NOT

Here is the same test but this time using the logical OR operator to find out if the user has passed at least one of the two rounds. If they pass just one round, they do not need to retake the test.

Look at the numbers stored in the four variables at the start of the example. The user has passed both rounds, so the `minPass` variable will hold the Boolean value of `true`.

Next, the message is stored in a variable called `msg`. At the end of the message, the logical NOT will invert the result of the Boolean variable so it is `false`. It is then written into the page.

JAVASCRIPT

c04/js/logical-or-logical-not.js

```
var score1 = 8;   // Round 1 score
var score2 = 8;   // Round 2 score
var pass1 = 6;    // Round 1 pass mark
var pass2 = 6;    // Round 2 pass mark

// Check whether user passed one of the two rounds, store result in variable
var minPass = ((score1 >= pass1) || (score2 >= pass2));

// Create message
var msg = 'Resit required: ' + !(minPass);

// Write the message into the page
var el = document.getElementById('answer');
el.textContent = msg;
```

RESULT

IF STATEMENTS

The **if** statement evaluates (or checks) a condition. If the condition evaluates to **true**, any statements in the subsequent code block are executed.

If the condition evaluates to **true**, the following code block (the code in the next set of curly braces) is executed.

If the condition resolves to **false**, the statements in that code block are *not* run. (The script continues to run from the end of the next code block.)

USING IF STATEMENTS

JAVASCRIPT c04/js/if-statement.js

```
var score = 75;      // Score
var msg;             // Message

if (score >= 50) {  // If score is 50 or higher
  msg = 'Congratulations!';
  msg += ' Proceed to the next round.';
}
var el = document.getElementById('answer');
el.textContent = msg;
```

RESULT

In this example, the `if` statement is checking if the value currently held in a variable called `score` is 50 or more.

In this case, the statement evaluates to `true` (because the score is 75, which is greater than 50). Therefore, the contents of the statements within the subsequent code block are run, creating a message that congratulates the user and tells them to proceed.

After the code block, the message is written to the page.

If the value of the score variable had been less than 50, the statements in the code block would not have run, and the code would have continued on to the next line after the code block.

JAVASCRIPT c04/js/if-statement-with-function.js

```
  var score = 75;      // Score
  var msg = '';        // Message

  function congratulate() {
②     msg += 'Congratulations! ';
  }

  if (score >= 50) {  // If score is 50 or more
①   congratulate();
③   msg += 'Proceed to the next round.';
  }
  var el = document.getElementById('answer');
  el.innerHTML = msg;
```

On the left is an alternative version of the same example that demonstrates how lines of code do not always run in the order you expect them to. ***If*** the condition is met then:

1. The first statement in the code block calls the `congratulate()` function.
2. The code within the `congratulate()` function runs.
3. The second line within the `if` statement's code block runs.

IF...ELSE STATEMENTS

The **`if...else`** statement checks a condition.
If it resolves to **`true`** the first code block is executed.
If the condition resolves to **`false`** the second code block is run instead.

```
if (score >= 50) {
    congratulate();
}
else {
    encourage();
}
```

CODE TO EXECUTE IF VALUE IS TRUE

CODE TO EXECUTE IF VALUE IS FALSE

● CONDITIONAL STATEMENT ● CONDITION ● IF CODE BLOCK ● ELSE CODE BLOCK

USING IF...ELSE STATEMENTS

JAVASCRIPT c04/js/if-else-statement.js

```
var pass = 50;        // Pass mark
var score = 75;       // Current score
var msg;              // Message

// Select message to write based on score
if (score >= pass) {
  msg = 'Congratulations, you passed!';
} else {
  msg = 'Have another go!';
}

var el = document.getElementById('answer');
el.textContent = msg;
```

RESULT

Here you can see that an `if...else` statement allows you to provide two sets of code:

1. one set if the condition evaluates to `true`
2. another set if the condition is `false`

In this test, there are two possible outcomes: a user can either get a score equal to or greater than the pass mark (which means they pass), or they can score less than the pass mark (which means they fail). One response is required for each eventuality. The response is then written to the page.

Note that the statements inside an `if` statement should be followed by a semicolon, but there is no need to place one after the closing curly brace of the code blocks.

An `if` statement only runs a set of statements if the condition is `true`:

An `if...else` statement runs one set of code if the condition is `true` or a different set if it is `false`:

SWITCH STATEMENTS

A **switch** statement starts with a variable called the **switch value**. Each case indicates a possible value for this variable and the code that should run if the variable matches that value.

```
switch (level) {

  case 'One':
    title = 'Level 1';
    break;

  case 'Two':
    title = 'Level 2';
    break;

  case 'Three':
    title = 'Level 3';
    break;

  default:
    title = 'Test';
    break;

}
```

Here, the variable named **level** is the switch value. If the value of the **level** variable is the string **One**, then the code for the first case is executed. If it is **Two**, the second case is executed. If it is **Three**, the third case is executed. If it is none of these, the code for the **default** case is executed.

The entire statement lives in one code block (set of curly braces), and a colon separates the option from the statements that are to be run if the case matches the switch value.

At the end of each case is the **break** keyword. It tells the JavaScript interpreter that it has finished with this **switch** statement and to proceed to run any subsequent code that appears after it.

IF... ELSE

- There is no need to provide an **else** option. (You can just use an **if** statement.)
- With a series of **if** statements, they are all checked *even if* a match has been found (so it performs more slowly than **switch**).

VS.

SWITCH

- You have a **default** option that is run if none of the cases match.
- If a match is found, that code is run; then the **break** statement stops the rest of the **switch** statement running (providing better performance than multiple **if** statements).

USING SWITCH STATEMENTS

JAVASCRIPT c04/js/switch-statement.js

```
var msg;        // Message
var level = 2;  // Level

// Determine message based on level
switch (level) {
case 1:
    msg = 'Good luck on the first test';
    break;

case 2:
    msg = 'Second of three - keep going!';
    break;

case 3:
    msg = 'Final round, almost there!';
    break;

default:
    msg = 'Good luck!';
    break;
}

var el = document.getElementById('answer');
el.textContent = msg;
```

RESULT

In this example, the purpose of the `switch` statement is to present the user with a different message depending on which level they are at. The message is stored in a variable called `msg`.

The variable called `level` contains a number indicating which level the user is on. This is then used as the switch value. (The switch value could also be an expression.)

In the following code block (inside the curly braces), there are three options for what the value of the `level` variable might be: the numbers 1, 2, or 3.

If the value of the `level` variable is the number 1, the value of the `msg` variable is set to `'Good luck on the first test'`.

If the value is 2, it will read: `'Second of three - keep going!'`

If the value is 3, the message will read: `'Final round, almost there!'`

If no match is found, then the value of the `msg` variable is set to `'Good luck!'`

Each case ends with the `break` keyword which will tell the JavaScript interpreter to skip the rest of this code block and continue onto the next.

TYPE COERCION & WEAK TYPING

If you use a data type JavaScript did not expect, it tries to make sense of the operation rather than report an error.

JavaScript can convert data types behind the scenes to complete an operation. This is known as **type coercion**. For example, a string `'1'` could be converted to a number 1 in the following expression: (`'1' > 0`). As a result, the above expression would evaluate to `true`.

JavaScript is said to use **weak typing** because the data type for a value can change. Some other languages require that you specify what data type each variable will be. They are said to use **strong typing**.

Type coercion can lead to unexpected values in your code (and also cause errors). Therefore, when checking if two values are equal, it is considered better to use strict equals operators `===` and `!==` rather than `==` and `!=` as these strict operators check that the value and data types match.

DATA TYPE	PURPOSE
`string`	Text
`number`	Number
`Boolean`	`true` or `false`
`null`	Empty value
`undefined`	Variable has been declared but not yet assigned a value

`NaN` is a value that is counted as a number. You may see it when a number is expected, but is not returned, e.g., (`'ten'/2`) results in `NaN`.

TRUTHY & FALSY VALUES

Due to type coercion, every value in JavaScript can be treated as if it were true or false; and this has some interesting side effects.

FALSY VALUES

VALUE	DESCRIPTION
`var highScore = false;`	The traditional Boolean `false`
`var highScore = 0;`	The number zero
`var highScore = '';`	NaN (Not a Number)
`var highScore = 10/'score';`	Empty value
`var highScore;`	A variable with no value assigned to it

Almost everything else evaluates to truthy...

TRUTHY VALUES

VALUE	DESCRIPTION
`var highScore = true;`	The traditional Boolean `true`
`var highScore = 1;`	Numbers other than zero
`var highScore = 'carrot';`	Strings with content
`var highScore = 10/5;`	Number calculations
`var highScore = 'true';`	`true` written as a string
`var highScore = '0';`	Zero written as a string
`var highScore = 'false';`	`false` written as a string

Falsy values are treated *as if* they are `false`. The table to the left shows a `highScore` variable with a series of values, all of which are falsy.

Falsy values can also be treated as the number 0.

Truthy values are treated *as if* they are `true`. Almost everything that is not in the falsy table can be treated as if it were true.

Truthy values can also be treated as the number 1.

In addition, the presence of an object or an array is usually considered truthy, too. This is commonly used when checking for the presence of an element in a page.

The next page will explain more about why these concepts are important.

CHECKING EQUALITY & EXISTENCE

Because the presence of an object or array can be considered truthy, it is often used to check for the existence of an element within a page.

A **unary operator** returns a result with just one operand. Here you can see an `if` statement checking for the presence of an element. If the element is found, the result is truthy, so the first set of code is run. If it is not found, the second set is run instead.

```
if (document.getElementById('header')) {
  // Found: do something
} else {
  // Not found: do something else
}
```

Those new to JavaScript often think the following would do the same:

```
if (document.getElementById('header') == true)
```

but `document.getElementById('header')` would return an object which is a truthy value but it is *not* equal to a Boolean value of `true`.

Because of type coercion, the strict equality operators `===` and `!==` result in fewer unexpected values than `==` and `!=` do.

If you use `==` the following values can be considered equal: `false`, `0`, and `''` (empty string). However, they are not equivalent when using the strict operators.

EXPRESSION	RESULT
`(false == 0)`	`true`
`(false === 0)`	`false`
`(false == '')`	`true`
`(false === '')`	`false`
`(0 == '')`	`true`
`(0 === '')`	`false`

Although `null` and `undefined` are both falsy, they are not equal to anything other than themselves. Again, they are not equivalent when using strict operators.

EXPRESSION	RESULT
`(undefined == null)`	`true`
`(null == false)`	`false`
`(undefined == false)`	`false`
`(null == 0)`	`false`
`(undefined == 0)`	`false`
`(undefined === null)`	`false`

Although `NaN` is considered falsy, it is not equivalent to anything; it is not even equivalent to itself (since `NaN` is an undefinable number, two cannot be equal).

EXPRESSION	RESULT
`(Nan == null)`	`false`
`(NaN == NaN)`	`false`

SHORT CIRCUIT VALUES

Logical operators are processed left to right. They short-circuit (stop) as soon as they have a result – but they return the value that stopped the processing (not necessarily `true` or `false`).

On line 1, the variable `artist` is given a value of `Rembrandt`.
On line 2, if the variable `artist` has a value, then `artistA` will be given the same value as `artist` (because a non-empty string is truthy).

```
var artist = 'Rembrandt';
var artistA = (artist || 'Unknown');
```

If the string is empty (see below), `artistA` becomes a string `'Unknown'`.

```
var artist = '';
var artistA = (artist || 'Unknown');
```

You could even create an empty object if artist does not have a value:

```
var artist = '';
var artistA = (artist || {});
```

Logical operators will not always return `true` or `false`, because:

- They return the value that stopped processing.
- That value might have been treated as truthy or falsy although it was not a Boolean.

Programmers use this creatively (for example, to set values for variables or even create objects).

Here are three values. If any one of them is considered truthy, the code inside the `if` statement will execute. When the script encounters `valueB` in the logical operator, it will short circuit because the number 1 is considered truthy and the subsequent code block is executed.

```
valueA = 0;
valueB = 1;
valueC = 2;

if (valueA || valueB || valueC) {
  // Do something here
}
```

This technique could also be used to check for the existence of elements within a page, as shown on p168.

As soon as a truthy value is found, the remaining options are not checked. Therefore, experienced programmers often:

- Put the code most likely to return true *first* in OR operations, and false answers first in AND operations.
- Place the options requiring the most processing power last, just in case another value returns `true` and they do not need to be run.

LOOPS

Loops check a condition. If it returns **true**, a code block will run. Then the condition will be checked again and if it still returns **true**, the code block will run again. It repeats until the condition returns **false**. There are three common types of loops:

FOR

If you need to run code a specific number of times, use a **for** loop. (It is the most common loop.) In a **for** loop, the condition is usually a counter which is used to tell how many times the loop should run.

WHILE

If you do not know how many times the code should run, you can use a **while** loop. Here the condition can be something other than a counter, and the code will continue to loop for as long as the condition is **true**.

DO WHILE

The **do...while** loop is very similar to the **while** loop, but has one key difference: it will always run the statements inside the curly braces at least once, even if the condition evaluates to **false**.

KEYWORD

CONDITION (COUNTER)

OPENING CURLY BRACE

```
for (var i = 0; i < 10; i++) {
    document.write(i);
}
```

CODE TO EXECUTE DURING LOOP

CLOSING CURLY BRACE

This is a **for** loop. The condition is a counter that counts to ten. The result would write "0123456789" to the page.

If the variable **i** is less than ten, the code inside the curly braces is executed. Then the counter is incremented.

The condition is checked again, if **i** is less than ten it runs again. The next three pages show how this loop works in greater detail.

LOOP COUNTERS

A **for** loop uses a counter as a condition.
This instructs the code to run a specified number of times.
Here you can see the condition is made up of three statements:

INITIALIZATION

Create a variable and set it to **0**. This variable is commonly called **i**, and it acts as the counter.

```
var i = 0;
```

The variable is only created the first time the loop is run. (You may also see the variable called **index**, rather than just **i**.)

You will sometimes see this variable declared before the condition. The following is the same and it is mainly a preference of the coder.

```
var i;
for (i = 0; i < 10; i++) {
  // Code goes here
}
```

CONDITION

The loop should continue to run until the counter reaches a specified number.

```
i < 10;
```

The value of **i** was initially set to **0**, so in this case the loop will run 10 times before stopping.

The condition may also use a variable that holds a number. If a variable called **rounds** held the number of rounds in a test and the loop ran once for each round, the condition would be:

```
var rounds = 3;
i < (rounds);
```

UPDATE

Every time the loop has run the statements in the curly braces, it adds one to the counter.

```
i++
```

One is added to the counter using the increment (++) operator.

Another way of reading this is that it says, "Take the variable **i**, and add one using the ++ operator."

It is also possible for loops to count downwards using the decrement operator (--).

LOOPING

The first time the loop is run, the variable i (the counter) is assigned a value of zero.

Every time the loop is run, the condition is checked. Is the variable i less than 10?

Then the code inside the loop (the statements between the curly brackets) is run.

```
for (var i = 0; i < 10; i++) {
    document.write(i);
}
```

The variable i can be used inside the loop. Here it is used to write a number to the page.

When the statements have finished, the variable i is incremented by 1.

When the condition is no longer true, the loop ends. The script moves to the next line of code.

KEY LOOP CONCEPTS

Here are three points to consider when you are working with loops. Each is illustrated in examples on the following three pages.

KEYWORDS

You will commonly see these two keywords used with loops:

`break`

This keyword causes the termination of the loop and tells the interpreter to go onto the next statement of code outside of the loop. (You may also see it used in functions.)

`continue`

This keyword tells the interpreter to continue with the current iteration, and then check the condition again. (If it is `true`, the code runs again.)

LOOPS & ARRAYS

Loops are very helpful when dealing with arrays if you want to run the same code for each item in the array.

For example, you might want to write the value of each item stored in an array into the page.

You may not know how many items will be in an array when writing a script, but, when the code runs, it can check the total number of items in a loop. That figure can then be used in the counter to control how many times a set of statements is run.

Once the loop has run the right number of times, the loop stops.

PERFORMANCE ISSUES

It is important to remember that when a browser comes across JavaScript, it will stop doing anything else until it has processed that script.

If your loop is dealing with only a small number of items, this will not be an issue. If, however, your loop contains a lot of items, it can make the page slower to load.

If the condition never returns `false`, you get what is commonly referred to as an **infinite loop**. The code will not stop running until your browser runs out of memory (breaking your script).

Any variable you can define outside of the loop and that does not change *within* the loop should be defined outside of it. If it were declared inside the loop, it would be recalculated every time the loop ran, needlessly using resources.

USING FOR LOOPS

JAVASCRIPT

c04/js/for-loop.js

```
var scores = [24, 32, 17];        // Array of scores
var arrayLength = scores.length;// Items in array
var roundNumber = 0;              // Current round
var msg = '';                     // Message
var i;                            // Counter

// Loop through the items in the array
for (i = 0; i < arrayLength; i++) {

  // Arrays are zero based (so 0 is round 1)
  // Add 1 to the current round
  roundNumber = (i + 1);

  // Write the current round to message
  msg += 'Round ' + roundNumber + ': ';

  // Get the score from the scores array
  msg += scores[i] + '<br />';
}

document.getElementById('answer').innerHTML = msg;
```

RESULT

The counter and array both start from 0 (rather than 1). So, within the loop, to select the current item from the array, you use the counter variable `i` to specify the item from the array, e.g., `scores[i]`. But remember that it is a number lower then you might expect (e.g., first iteration is 0, second is 1).

A `for` loop is often used to loop through the items in an array.

In this example, the scores for each round of a test are stored in an array called `scores`.

The total number of items in the array is stored in a variable called `arrayLength`. This number is obtained using the `length` property of the array.

There are three more variables: `roundNumber` holds the round of the test; `msg` holds the message to display; `i` is the counter (declared outside the loop).

The loop starts with the `for` keyword, then contains the condition inside the parentheses. As long as the counter is less than the total number of items in the array, the contents of the curly braces will continue to run. Each time the loop runs, the round number is increased by 1.

Inside the curly braces are rules that write the round number and the score to the `msg` variable. The variables declared outside of the loop are used within the loop.

The `msg` variable is then written into the page. It contains HTML so the `innerHTML` property is used to do this. Remember, p228 will talk about security issues relating to this property.

USING WHILE LOOPS

Here is an example of a `while` loop. It writes out the 5 times table. Each time the loop is run, another calculation is written into the variable called `msg`.

This loop will continue to run for as long as the condition in the parentheses is true. That condition is a counter indicating that, as long as the variable `i` remains less than 10, the statements in the subsequent code block should run.

Inside the code block there are two statements:

The first statement uses the `+=` operator, which is used to add new content to the `msg` variable. Each time the loop runs, a new calculation and line break is added to the end of the message being stored in it. So `+=` works as a shorthand for writing:
`msg = msg + 'new msg'`
(See bottom of the next page for a breakdown of this statement.)

The second statement increments the counter variable by one. (This is done inside the loop rather than with the condition.)

When the loop has finished, the interpreter goes to the next line of code, which writes the `msg` variable to the page.

c04/js/while-loop.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
var i = 1;        // Set counter to 1
var msg = '';     // Message

// Store 5 times table in a variable
while (i < 10) {
  msg += i + ' x 5 = ' + (i * 5) + '<br />';
  i++;
}

document.getElementById('answer').innerHTML = msg;
```

RESULT

In this example, the condition specifies that the code should run nine times. A more typical use of a `while` loop would be when you *do not know* how many times you want the code to run. It should continue to run as long as a condition is met.

USING DO WHILE LOOPS

JAVASCRIPT c04/js/do-while-loop.js

```
var i = 1;          // Set counter to 1
var msg = '';       // Message

// Store 5 times table in a variable
do {
  msg += i + ' x 5 = ' + (i * 5) + '<br />';s
  i++;
} while (i < 1);
// Note how this is already 1 and it still runs

document.getElementById('answer').innerHTML = msg;
```

RESULT

The key difference between a `while` loop and a `do while` loop is that the statements in the code block come *before* the condition. This means that those statements are run once whether or not the condition is met.

If you take a look at the condition, it is checking that the value of the variable called `i` is less than 1, but that variable has already been set to a value of 1.

Therefore, in this example the result is that the 5 times table is written out once, even though the counter is not less than 1.

Some people like to write `while` on a separate line from the closing curly brace before it.

Breaking down the first statement in these examples:

```
 1   2  3        4            5          6
msg  += i  +  ' x 5 = '  +  (i * 5)  +  '<br />';
```

1. Take variable called `msg`
2. Add to the following to its value
3. The number in the counter
4. Write out the string **x 5 =**
5. The counter multiplied by **5**
6. Add a line break

DARTH
VADER
and son

BULLSEYE!
TARGET PRACTICE FOR YOUR MIND
1 + 3 = 4
2 + 3 = 5
3 + 3 = 6
4 + 3 = 7
5 + 3 = 8
6 + 3 = 9
7 + 3 = 10
8 + 3 = 11
9 + 3 = 12
10 + 3 = 13

EXAMPLE
DECISIONS & LOOPS

In this example, the user can either be shown addition or multiplication of a given number. The script demonstrates the use of both conditional logic and loops.

The example starts with two variables:

1. `number` holds the number that the calculations will be performed with (in this case it is the number 3)
2. `operator` indicates whether it should be addition or multiplication (in this case it is performing addition)

An `if...else` statement is used to decide whether to perform addition or multiplication with the number. If the variable called `operator` has the value `addition`, the numbers will be added together; otherwise they will be multiplied.

Inside the conditional statement, a `while` loop is used to calculate the results. It will run 10 times because the condition is checking whether the value of the counter is less than 11.

EXAMPLE
DECISIONS & LOOPS

c04/example.html

HTML

```
<!DOCTYPE html>
<html>
  <head>
    <title>Bullseye! Tutoring</title>
    <link rel="stylesheet" href="css/c04.css" />
  </head>
  <body>
    <section id="page2">
      <h1>Bullseye</h1>
      <img src="images/teacher.png" id="teacher2" alt="" />
      <section id="blackboard"></section>
    </section>
    <script src="js/example.js"></script>
  </body>
</html>
```

The HTML for this example is very slightly different than the other examples in this chapter because there is a blackboard which the table is written onto.

You can see the script is added to the page just before the closing </body> tag.

EXAMPLE
DECISIONS & LOOPS

JAVASCRIPT

c04/js/example.js

```
var table = 3;                    // Unit of table
var operator = 'addition';        // Type of calculation (defaults to addition)
var i = 1;                        // Set counter to 1
var msg = '';                     // Message

if (operator === 'addition') {    // If the operator variable says addition
  while (i < 11) {                // While counter is less than 11
    msg += i + ' + ' + table + ' = ' + (i + table) + '<br />'; // Calculation
    i++;                          // Add 1 to the counter
  }
} else {                          // Otherwise
  while (i < 11) {                // While counter is less than 11
    msg += i + ' x ' + table + ' = ' + (i * table) + '<br />'; // Calculation
    i++;                          // Add 1 to the counter
  }
}

// Write the message into the page
var el = document.getElementById('blackboard');
el.innerHTML = msg;
```

If you read the comments in the code, you can see how this example works. The script starts by declaring four variables and setting values for them.

Then, an `if` statement checks whether the value of the variable called `operator` is `addition`. If it is, it uses a `while` loop to perform the calculations and store the results in a variable called `msg`.

If you change the value of the `operator` variable to anything other than `addition`, the conditional statement will select the second set of statements. These also contain a `while` loop, but this time it will perform multiplication (rather than addition).

When one of the loops has finished running, the last two lines of the script select the element whose `id` attribute has a value of `blackboard`, and updates the the page with the content of the `msg` variable.

SUMMARY

DECISIONS & LOOPS

- Conditional statements allow your code to make decisions about what to do next.
- Comparison operators (`===`, `!==`, `==`, `!=`, `<`, `>`, `<=`, `=>`) are used to compare two operands.
- Logical operators allow you to combine more than one set of comparison operators.
- `if...else` statements allow you to run one set of code if a condition is true, and another if it is false.
- `switch` statements allow you to compare a value against possible outcomes (and also provides a default option if none match).
- Data types can be coerced from one type to another.
- All values evaluate to either truthy or falsy.
- There are three types of loop: `for`, `while`, and `do...while`. Each repeats a set of statements.

5

DOCUMENT OBJECT MODEL

The Document Object Model (DOM) specifies how browsers should create a model of an HTML page and how JavaScript can access and update the contents of a web page while it is in the browser window.

The DOM is neither part of HTML, nor part of JavaScript; it is a separate set of rules. It is implemented by all major browser makers, and covers two primary areas:

MAKING A MODEL OF THE HTML PAGE

When the browser loads a web page, it creates a model of the page in memory.

The DOM specifies the way in which the browser should structure this model using a **DOM tree**.

The DOM is called an object model because the model (the DOM tree) is made of objects.

Each object represents a different part of the page loaded in the browser window.

ACCESSING AND CHANGING THE HTML PAGE

The DOM also defines methods and properties to access and update each object in this model, which in turn updates what the user sees in the browser.

You will hear people call the DOM an **Application Programming Interface (API)**. User interfaces let humans interact with programs; APIs let programs (and scripts) talk to each other. The DOM states what your script can ask the browser about the current page, and how to tell the browser to update what is being shown to the user.

In each example of this chapter, the JavaScript will amend the HTML list shown here. Colors are used to convey the priority and status of each list item:

HOT	COOL
NORMAL	COMPLETE

THE DOM TREE IS A MODEL OF A WEB PAGE

As a browser loads a web page, it creates a model of that page. The model is called a DOM tree, and it is stored in the browsers' memory. It consists of four main types of nodes.

BODY OF HTML PAGE

```
<html>
  <body>
    <div id="page">
      <h1 id="header">List</h1>
      <h2>Buy groceries</h2>
      <ul>
        <li id="one" class="hot"><em>fresh</em> figs</li>
        <li id="two" class="hot">pine nuts</li>
        <li id="three" class="hot">honey</li>
        <li id="four">balsamic vinegar</li>
      </ul>
      <script src="js/list.js"></script>
    </div>
  </body>
</html>
```

THE DOCUMENT NODE

Above, you can see the HTML code for a shopping list, and on the right hand page is its **DOM tree**. Every element, attribute, and piece of text in the HTML is represented by its own **DOM node**. At the top of the tree a **document node** is added; it represents the entire page (and also corresponds to the `document` object, which you first met on p36).

When you access any element, attribute, or text node, you navigate to it via the `document` node. It is the starting point for all visits to the DOM tree.

ELEMENT NODES

HTML elements describe the structure of an HTML page. (The <h1> - <h6> elements describe what parts are headings; the <p> tags indicate where paragraphs of text start and finish; and so on.)

To access the DOM tree, you start by looking for elements. Once you find the element you want, *then* you can access its text and attribute nodes if you want to. This is why you start by learning methods that allow you to access element nodes, before learning to access and alter text or attributes.

Note: We will continue to use this list example throughout this chapter and the next two chapters so that you can see how different techniques allow you to access and update the web page (which is represented by this DOM tree).

Relationships between the document and all of the element nodes are described using the same terms as a family tree: parents, children, siblings, ancestors, and descendants. (Every node is a descendant of the document node.)

Each node is an object with methods and properties.
Scripts access and update this DOM tree (not the source HTML file).
Any changes made to the DOM tree are reflected in the browser.

DOM TREE

ATTRIBUTE NODES

The opening tags of HTML elements can carry attributes and these are represented by attribute nodes in the DOM tree.

Attribute nodes are not *children* of the element that carries them; they are *part of* that element. Once you access an element, there are specific JavaScript methods and properties to read or change that element's attributes. For example, it is common to change the values of `class` attributes to trigger new CSS rules that affect their presentation.

TEXT NODES

Once you have accessed an element node, you can then reach the text within that element. This is stored in its own text node.

Text nodes cannot have children. If an element contains text and another child element, the child element is *not* a child of the text node but rather a child of the *containing* element. (See the `<em>` element on the first `<li>` item.) This illustrates how the text node is always a new branch of the DOM tree, and no further branches come off of it.

WORKING WITH THE DOM TREE

Accessing and updating the DOM tree involves two steps:
1: Locate the node that represents the element you want to work with.
2: Use its text content, child elements, and attributes.

STEP 1: ACCESS THE ELEMENTS

Here is an overview of the methods and properties that access elements covered on p192 – p211. The first two columns are known as DOM queries. The last column is known as traversing the DOM.

SELECT AN INDIVIDUAL ELEMENT NODE

Here are three common ways to select an individual element:

`getElementById()`
Uses the value of an element's `id` attribute (which should be unique within the page).
See p195

`querySelector()`
Uses a CSS selector, and returns the first matching element.
See p202

You can also select individual elements by traversing from one element to another within the DOM tree (see third column).

SELECT MULTIPLE ELEMENTS (NODELISTS)

There are three common ways to select multiple elements.

`getElementsByClassName()`
Selects all elements that have a specific value for their `class` attribute.
See p200

`getElementsByTagName()`
Selects all elements that have the specified tag name.
See p201

`querySelectorAll()`
Uses a CSS selector to select all matching elements.
See p202

TRAVERSING BETWEEN ELEMENT NODES

You can move from one element node to a related element node.

`parentNode`
Selects the parent of the current element node (which will return just one element).
See p208

`previousSibling / nextSibling`
Selects the previous or next sibling from the DOM tree.
See p210

`firstChild / lastChild`
Select the first or last child of the current element.
See p211

Throughout the chapter you will see notes where DOM methods only work in certain browsers or are buggy. Inconsistent browser support for the DOM was a key reason why jQuery became so popular.

The terms **elements** and **element nodes** are used interchangeably but when people say the DOM is working with an element, it is actually working with a node that *represents* that element.

STEP 2: WORK WITH THOSE ELEMENTS

Here is an overview of methods and properties that work with the elements introduced on p186.

ACCESS / UPDATE TEXT NODES

The text inside any element is stored inside a text node. To access the text node above:

1. Select the `<li>` element
2. Use the `firstChild` property to get the text node
3. Use the text node's only property (`nodeValue`) to get the text from the element

`nodeValue`
This property lets you access or update contents of a text node.
See p214

The text node does not include text inside any child elements.

WORK WITH HTML CONTENT

One property allows access to child elements and text content:
`innerHTML`
See p220

Another just the text content:
`textContent`
See p216

Several methods let you create new nodes, add nodes to a tree, and remove nodes from a tree:
`createElement()`
`createTextNode()`
`appendChild()` / `removeChild()`
This is called DOM manipulation.
See p222

ACCESS OR UPDATE ATTRIBUTE VALUES

Here are some of the properties and methods you can use to work with attributes:
`className` / `id`
Lets you get or update the value of the `class` and `id` attributes.
See p232

`hasAttribute()`
`getAttribute()`
`setAttribute()`
`removeAttribute()`
The first checks if an attribute exists. The second gets its value. The third updates the value. The fourth removes an attribute.
See p232

CACHING DOM QUERIES

Methods that find elements in the DOM tree are called DOM queries. When you need to work with an element more than once, you should use a variable to store the result of this query.

When a script selects an element to access or update, the interpreter must find the element(s) in the DOM tree.

Below, the interpreter is told to look through the DOM tree for an element whose **id** attribute has a value of **one**.

Once it has found the node that represents the element(s), you can work with that node, its parent, or any children.

```
getElementById('one');
```

When people talk about storing elements in variables, they are really storing the location of the element(s) within the DOM tree in a variable. The properties and methods of that element node work on the variable.

If your script needs to use the the same element(s) more than once, you can store the location of the element(s) in a variable.

This saves the browser looking through the DOM tree to find the same element(s) again. It is known as **caching** the selection.

Programmers would say that the variable stores a **reference** to the object in the DOM tree. (It is storing the *location* of the node.)

```
var itemOne = getElementById('one');
```

itemOne does not store the <li> element, it stores a *reference* to where that node is in the DOM tree. To access the text content of this element, you might use the variable name: **itemOne.textContent**

ACCESSING ELEMENTS

DOM queries may return one element, or they may return a NodeList, which is a collection of nodes.

Sometimes you will just want to access one individual element (or a fragment of the page that is stored within that one element). Other times you may want to select a group of elements, for example, every `<h1>` element in the page or every `<li>` element within a particular list.

Here, the DOM tree shows the body of the page of the list example. We focus on accessing elements first so it only shows element nodes. The diagrams in the coming pages highlight which elements a DOM query would return. (Remember, element *nodes* are the DOM representation of an element.)

GROUPS OF ELEMENT NODES

If a method *can* return more than one node, it will always return a **NodeList**, which is a **collection** of nodes (even if it only finds one matching element). You then need to select the element you want from this list using an index number (which means the numbering starts at 0 like the items in an array).

For example, several elements can have the same tag name, so `getElementsByTagName()` will always return a `NodeList`.

FASTEST ROUTE

Finding the quickest way to access an element within your web page will make the page seem faster and/or more responsive. This usually means evaluating the minimum number of nodes on the way to the element you want to work with. For example, `getElementById()` will quickly return one element (because no two elements on the same page should have the same value for an `id` attribute), but it can only be used when the element you want to access has an `id` attribute.

METHODS THAT RETURN A SINGLE ELEMENT NODE:

`getElementById('id')`

Selects an individual element given the value of its `id` attribute. The HTML must have an `id` attribute in order for it to be selectable.

First supported: IE5.5, Opera 7, all versions of Chrome, Firefox, Safari.

`querySelector('css selector')`

Uses CSS selector syntax that would select one or more elements. This method returns only the first of the matching elements.

First supported: IE8, Firefox 3.5, Safari 4, Chrome 4, Opera 10

METHODS THAT RETURN ONE OR MORE ELEMENTS (AS A NODELIST):

`getElementsByClassName('class')`

Selects one or more elements given the value of their `class` attribute. The HTML must have a `class` attribute for it to be selectable. This method is faster than `querySelectorAll()`.

First supported: IE9, Firefox 3, Safari 4, Chrome 4, Opera 10
(Several browsers had partial / buggy support in earlier versions)

`getElementsByTagName('tagName')`

Selects all elements on the page with the specified tag name. This method is faster than `querySelectorAll()`.

First supported: IE6+, Firefox 3, Safari 4, Chrome, Opera 10
(Several browsers had partial / buggy support in earlier versions)

`querySelectorAll('css selector')`

Uses CSS selector syntax to select one or more elements and returns all of those that match.

First supported: IE8, Firefox 3.5, Safari 4, Chrome 4, Opera 10

METHODS THAT SELECT INDIVIDUAL ELEMENTS

`getElementById()` and **`querySelector()`** can both search an entire document and return individual elements. Both use a similar syntax.

`getElementById()` is the quickest and most efficient way to access an element because no two elements can share the same value for their **`id`** attribute. The syntax for this method is shown below, and an example of its use is on the page to the right.

`querySelector()` is a more recent addition to the DOM, so it is not supported in older browsers. But it is very flexible because its parameter is a CSS selector, which means it can be used to accurately target many more elements.

`document` refers to the **`document`** object. You always have to access individual elements via the **`document`** object.

The **`getElementById()`** method indicates that you want to find an element based upon the value of its **`id`** attribute.

OBJECT

METHOD

```
document.getElementById('one')
```

MEMBER OPERATOR

The dot notation indicates that the method (on the right) is being applied to the node on the left of the period.

PARAMETER

The method needs to know the value of the **`id`** attribute on the element you want. It is the parameter of the method.

This code will return the element node for the element whose **`id`** attribute has a value of **`one`**. You often see element nodes stored in a variable for use later in the script (as you saw on p190).

Here the method is used on the **`document`** object so it looks for that element anywhere within the page. DOM methods can also be used on element nodes within the page to find descendants of that node.

SELECTING ELEMENTS USING ID ATTRIBUTES

HTML

c05/get-element-by-id.html

```
<h1 id="header">List King</h1>
<h2>Buy groceries</h2>
<ul>
  <li id="one" class="hot"><em>fresh</em>
    figs</li>
  <li id="two" class="hot">pine nuts</li>
  <li id="three" class="hot">honey</li>
  <li id="four">balsamic vinegar</li>
</ul>
```

JAVASCRIPT

c05/js/get-element-by-id.js

```
// Select the element and store it in a variable.
var el = document.getElementById('one');

// Change the value of the class attribute.
el.className = 'cool';
```

RESULT

This result window shows the example after the script has updated the first list item. The original state, before the script ran, is shown on p185.

`getElementById()` allows you to select a single element node by specifying the value of its `id` attribute.

This method has one parameter: the value of the `id` attribute on the element you want to select. This value is placed inside quote marks because it is a string. The quotes can be single or double quotes, but they must match.

In the example on the left, the first line of JavaScript code finds the element whose `id` attribute has a value of one, and stores a reference to that node in a variable called `el`.

The code then uses a property called `className` (which you meet on p232) to update the value of the `class` attribute of the element stored in this variable. Its value is `cool`, and this triggers a new rule in the CSS that sets the background color of the element to aqua.

Note how the `className` property is used on the variable that stores the reference to the element.

Browser Support: This is one of the oldest and best supported methods for accessing elements.

NODELISTS: DOM QUERIES THAT RETURN MORE THAN ONE ELEMENT

When a DOM method *can* return more than one element, it returns a NodeList (even if it only finds one matching element).

A NodeList is a collection of element nodes. Each node is given an index number (a number that starts at zero, just like an array).

The order in which the element nodes are stored in a NodeList is the same order that they appeared in the HTML page.

When a DOM query returns a NodeList, you may want to:

- Select one element from the NodeList.
- Loop through each item in the NodeList and perform the same statements on each of the element nodes.

NodeLists look like arrays and are numbered like arrays, but they are not actually arrays; they are a type of object called a **collection**.

Like any other object, a NodeList has properties and methods, notably:

- The `length` property tells you how many items are in the NodeList.
- The `item()` method returns a specific node from the NodeList when you tell it the index number of the item that you want (in the parentheses). However, it is more common to use array syntax (with square brackets) to retrieve an item from a NodeList (as you will see on p199).

LIVE & STATIC NODELISTS

There are times when you will want to work with the same selection of elements several times, so the NodeList can be stored in a variable and re-used (rather than collecting the same elements again).

In a **live NodeList**, when your script updates the page, the NodeList is updated at the same time. The methods beginning `getElementsBy...` return live NodeLists. They are also typically faster to generate than static NodeLists.

In a **static NodeList** when your script updates the page, the NodeList is not updated to reflect the changes made by the script.

The new methods that begin `querySelector...` (which use CSS selector syntax) return static NodeLists. They reflect the document when the query was made. If the script changes the content of the page, the NodeList is not updated to reflect those changes.

Here you can see four different DOM queries that all return a NodeList. For each query, you can see the elements and their index numbers in the NodeList that is returned.

`getElementsByTagName('h1')`

Even though this query only returns one element, the method still returns a NodeList because of the potential for returning more than one element.

INDEX NUMBER & ELEMENT
0 `<h1>`

`getElementsByTagName('li')`

This method returns four elements, one for each of the `<li>` elements on the page. They appear in the same order as they do in the HTML page.

INDEX NUMBER & ELEMENT
0 `<li id="one" class="hot">`
1 `<li id="two" class="hot">`
2 `<li id="three" class="hot">`
3 `<li id="four">`

`getElementsByClassName('hot')`

This NodeList contains only three of the `<li>` elements because we are searching for elements by the value of their `class` attribute, not tag name.

INDEX NUMBER & ELEMENT
0 `<li id="one" class="hot">`
1 `<li id="two" class="hot">`
2 `<li id="three" class="hot">`

`querySelectorAll('li[id]')`

This method returns four elements, one for each of the `<li>` elements on the page that have an `id` attribute (regardless of the values of the `id` attributes).

INDEX NUMBER & ELEMENT
0 `<li id="one" class="hot">`
1 `<li id="two" class="hot">`
2 `<li id="three" class="hot">`
3 `<li id="four">`

SELECTING AN ELEMENT FROM A NODELIST

There are two ways to select an element from a NodeList: The **item()** method and array syntax. Both require the index number of the element you want.

THE item() METHOD

NodeLists have a method called **item()** which will return an individual node from the NodeList.

You specify the index number of the element you want as a parameter of the method (inside the parentheses).

Executing code when there are no elements to work with wastes resources. So programmers often check that there is at least one item in the NodeList before running any code. To do this, use the **length** property of the NodeList – it tells you how many items the NodeList contains.

Here you can see that an **if** statement is used. The condition for the **if** statement is whether the **length** property of the NodeList is greater than zero. If it is, then the statements inside the **if** statement are executed. If not, the code continues to run after the second curly brace.

```
var elements = document.getElementsByClassName('hot')
if (elements.length >= 1) {
    var firstItem = elements.item(0);
}
```

1

Select elements that have a **class** attribute whose value is **hot** and store the NodeList in a variable called **elements**.

2

Use the **length** property to check how many elements were found. If 1 or more are found, run the code in the **if** statement.

3

Store the first element from the NodeList in a variable called **firstItem**. (It says **0** because index numbers start at zero.)

Array syntax is preferred over the **item()** method because it is faster. Before selecting a node from a NodeList, check that it contains nodes. If you repeatedly use the NodeList, store it in a variable.

ARRAY SYNTAX

You can access individual nodes using a square bracket syntax similar to that used to access individual items from an array.

You specify the index number of the element you want inside square brackets that follow the NodeList.

As with all DOM queries, if you need to access the same NodeList several times, store the result of the DOM query in a variable.

In the examples on both of these pages, the NodeList is stored in a variable called **elements**.

If you create a variable to hold a NodeList (as shown below) but there are no matching elements, the variable will be an empty NodeList. When you check the **length** property of the variable, it will return the number **0** because it does not contain any elements.

```
var elements = document.getElementsByClassName('hot');
if (elements.length >= 1) {
    var firstItem = elements[0];
}
```

1

Create a NodeList containing elements that have a **class** attribute whose value is **hot**, and store it in the variable **elements**.

2

If that number is greater than or equal to one, run the code inside the **if** statement.

3

Get the first element from the NodeList (it says **0** because index numbers start at zero).

SELECTING ELEMENTS USING CLASS ATTRIBUTES

The `getElementsByClassName()` method allows you to select elements whose `class` attribute contains a specific value.

The method has one parameter: the `class` name which is given in quotes within the parentheses after the method name.

Because several elements can have the same value for their `class` attribute, this method always returns a NodeList.

c05/js/get-elements-by-class-name.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
var elements = document.getElementsByClassName('hot'); // Find hot items

if (elements.length > 2) {                             // If 3 or more are found

    var el = elements[2];            // Select the third one from the NodeList
    el.className = 'cool';           // Change the value of its class attribute

}
```

This example starts by looking for elements whose `class` attribute *contains* `hot`. (The value of a `class` attribute can contain several class names, each separated by a space.) The result of this DOM query is stored in a variable called `elements` because it is used more than once in the example.

An `if` statement checks if the query found more than two elements. If so, the third one is selected and stored in a variable called `el`. The `class` attribute of that element is then updated to say `class`. (In turn, this triggers a new CSS style, changing the presentation of that element.)

Browser Support: IE9, Firefox 3, Chrome 4, Opera 9.5, Safari 3.1

RESULT

SELECTING ELEMENTS BY TAG NAME

The `getElementsByTagName()` method allows you to select elements using their tag name.

The element name is specified as a parameter, so it is placed inside the parentheses and is contained by quote marks.

Note that you do not include the angled brackets that surround the tag name in the HTML (just the letters inside the brackets).

JAVASCRIPT

c05/js/get-elements-by-tag-name.js

```
var elements = document.getElementsByTagName('li');   // Find <li> elements

if (elements.length > 0) {                            // If 1 or more are found

    var el = elements[0];            // Select the first one using array syntax
    el.className = 'cool';           // Change the value of the class attribute

}
```

RESULT

This example looks for any `<li>` elements in the document. It stores the result in a variable called `elements` because the result is used more than once in this example.

An `if` statement checks if any `<li>` elements were found. As with any element that can return a `NodeList`, you check that there will be a suitable element before you try to work with it.

If matching elements were found, the first one is selected and its `class` attribute is updated. This changes the color of the list item to make it aqua.

Browser Support: Very good – it is safe to use in any scripts.

SELECTING ELEMENTS USING CSS SELECTORS

`querySelector()` returns the first element node that matches the CSS-style selector. `querySelectorAll()` returns a NodeList of all of the matches.

Both methods take a CSS selector as their only parameter. The CSS selector syntax offers more flexibility and accuracy when selecting an element than just specifying a class name or a tag name, and should also be familiar to front-end web developers who are used to targeting elements using CSS.

c05/js/query-selector.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
// querySelector() only returns the first match
var el = document.querySelector('li.hot');
el.className = 'cool';

// querySelectorAll returns a NodeList
// The second matching element (the third list item) is selected and changed
var els = document.querySelectorAll('li.hot');
els[1].className = 'cool';
```

These two methods were introduced by browser manufacturers because a lot of developers were including scripts like jQuery in their pages so that they could select elements using CSS selectors. (You meet jQuery in Chapter 7.)

If you look at the final line of code, array syntax is used to select the second item from the NodeList, even though that NodeList is stored in a variable.

RESULT

Browser Support: The drawback with these two methods is that they are only supported in more recent browsers.

IE8+ (released Mar 2009)
Firefox 3.5+ (released Jun 2009)
Chrome 1+ (released Sep 2008)
Opera 10+ (released Sep 2009)
Safari 3.2+ (released Nov 2008)

JavaScript code runs one line at a time, and statements affect the content of a page as the interpreter processes them.

If a DOM query runs when a page loads, the same query could return different elements if it is used again later in the page.

Below you can see how the example on the left-hand page (query-selector.js) changes the DOM tree as it runs.

1: WHEN THE PAGE FIRST LOADS

HTML c05/query-selector.html

```
<ul>
  <li id="one" class="hot">
    <em>fresh</em> figs</li>
  <li id="two" class="hot">pine nuts</li>
  <li id="three" class="hot">honey</li>
  <li id="four">balsamic vinegar</li>
</ul>
```

1. This is how the page starts. There are three `<li>` elements that have a `class` attribute whose value is `hot`. The `querySelector()` method finds the first one, and updates the value of its `class` attribute from `hot` to `cool`. This also updates the DOM tree stored in memory so – after this line has run – only the second and third `<li>` elements have a `class` attribute with a value of `hot`.

2: AFTER THE FIRST SET OF STATEMENTS

HTML c05/query-selector.html

```
<ul>
  <li id="one" class="cool">
    <em>fresh</em> figs</li>
  <li id="two" class="hot">pine nuts</li>
  <li id="three" class="hot">honey</li>
  <li id="four">balsamic vinegar</li>
</ul>
```

2. When the second selector runs, there are now only two `<li>` elements whose `class` attributes have a value of `hot` (see left), so it just selects these two. This time, array syntax is used to work with the second of the matching elements (which is the third list item). Again the value of its `class` attribute is changed from `hot` to `cool`.

3: AFTER THE SECOND SET OF STATEMENTS

HTML c05/query-selector.html

```
<ul>
  <li id="one" class="cool">
    <em>fresh</em> figs</li>
  <li id="two" class="hot">pine nuts</li>
  <li id="three" class="cool">honey</li>
  <li id="four">balsamic vinegar</li>
</ul>
```

3. When the second selector has done its job, the DOM tree now only holds one `<li>` element whose `class` attribute has a value of `hot`. Any further code looking for `<li>` elements whose `class` attribute has a value of `hot` would find only this one. However, if they were looking for `<li>` elements whose `class` attribute has a value of `cool`, they would find two matching element nodes.

REPEATING ACTIONS FOR AN ENTIRE NODELIST

When you have a NodeList, you can loop through each node in the collection and apply the same statements to each.

In this example, once a NodeList has been created, a **for** loop is used to go through each element in the NodeList.

All of the statements inside the **for** loop's curly braces are applied to each element in the NodeList one-by-one.

To indicate which item of the NodeList is currently being worked with, the counter **i** is used in the array-style syntax.

```
var hotItems = document.querySelectorAll('li.hot');
for (var i = 0; i < hotItems.length; i++) {
  hotItems[i].className = 'cool';
}
```

1

The variable **hotItems** contains a NodeList. It contains all list items whose **class** attribute has a value of **hot**. They are collected using the **querySelectorAll()** method.

2

The **length** property of the NodeList indicates how many elements are in the NodeList. The number of elements dictates how many times the loop should run.

3

Array syntax is used to indicate which item in the NodeList is currently being worked with: **hotItems[i]**
It uses the counter variable inside the square brackets.

LOOPING THROUGH A NODELIST

If you want to apply the same code to numerous elements, looping through a NodeList is a powerful technique.

It involves finding out how many items are in the NodeList, and then setting a counter to loop through them, one-by-one.

Each time the loop runs, the script checks that the counter is less than the total number of items in the NodeList.

JAVASCRIPT

c05/js/node-list.js

```
var hotItems = document.querySelectorAll('li.hot'); // Store NodeList in array

if (hotItems.length > 0) {                          // If it contains items

    for (var i=0; i<hotItems.length; i++) {         // Loop through each item
        hotItems[i].className = 'cool';             // Change value of class attribute
    }

}
```

RESULT

In this example, the NodeList is generated using `querySelectorAll()`, and it is looking for any `<li>` elements that have a `class` attribute whose value is `hot`.

The NodeList is stored in a variable called `hotItems`, and the number of elements in the list is found using the `length` property.

For each of the elements in the NodeList, the value of the `class` attribute is changed to `cool`.

LOOPING THROUGH A NODELIST: PLAY-BY-PLAY

START

i = 0

i = 1

At the start of this example, there are three list items with a **`class`** attribute whose value is **`hot`** so the value of **`hotItems.length`** is **3**.

At first, the value of the counter is set to **0**, so the first item from the NodeList (which has an index of **0**) is targeted and the value of its **`class`** attribute is set to **`cool`**.

```
for (var i = 0; i < hotItems.length; i++) {
    hotItems[i].className = 'cool';
}
```

When the value of the counter is 1, the second item from the NodeList (which has an index of 1) is targeted and the value of its `class` attribute is set to **`cool`**.

When the value of the counter is 2, the third item from the NodeList (which has an index of 2) is targeted and the value of its `class` attribute is set to **`cool`**.

When the value of the counter is 3, the condition no longer returns **`true`**, so the loops ends. The script then continues to the first line of code after the loop.

TRAVERSING THE DOM

When you have an element node, you can select another element in relation to it using these five properties. This is known as traversing the DOM.

parentNode

This property finds the element node for the containing (or parent) element in the HTML.

(1) If you started with the first <li> element, then its *parent node* would be the one representing the <ul> element.

previousSibling nextSibling

These properties find the previous or next sibling of a node if there are siblings.

If you started with the first <li> element, it would not have a *previous sibling*. However, its *next sibling* (2) would be the node representing the second <li>.

firstChild lastChild

These properties find the first or last child of the current element.

If you started with the <ul> element, the *first child* would be the node representing the first <li> element, and (3) the *last child* would be the last <li>.

These are properties of the current node (not methods to select an element); therefore, they do not end in parentheses.

If you use these properties and they do not have a previous/next sibling, or a first/last child, the result will be null.

These properties are read-only; they can only be used to select a new node, not to update a parent, sibling, or child.

WHITESPACE NODES

Traversing the DOM can be difficult because some browsers add a text node whenever they come across whitespace between elements.

Most browsers, except IE, treat whitespace between elements (such as spaces or carriage returns) as a text node, so the properties below return different elements in different browsers:

```
previousSibling
nextSibling
firstChild
lastChild
```

Below, you can see all of the whitespace nodes added to the DOM tree for the list example. Each one is represented by a green square. You could strip all the whitespace out of a page before serving it to the browser. This would also make the page smaller and faster to serve/load. However, it would also make the code much harder to read.

Another way around this problem is to avoid using these DOM properties altogether.

One of the most popular ways to address this kind of problem is to use a JavaScript library such as jQuery, which helps deal with such problems. These types of browser inconsistencies were a big factor in jQuery's popularity.

Internet Explorer (shown above) ignores whitespace and does not create extra text nodes.

Chrome, Firefox, Safari, and Opera create text nodes from whitespace (spaces and carriage returns).

PREVIOUS & NEXT SIBLING

You have just seen that these properties can return inconsistent results in different browsers. However, it is safe to use them when there is no whitespace between elements.

For this example, all spaces between the HTML elements have been removed. In order to demonstrate these properties, the second list item is selected using `getElementById()`.

From this element node, the `previousSibling` property will return the first `<li>` element, and the `nextSibling` property will return the third `<li>` element.

c05/sibling.html

HTML

```
<ul><li id="one" class="hot"><em>fresh</em> figs</li><li id="two"
class="hot">pine nuts</li><li id="three" class="hot">honey</li><li
id="four">balsamic vinegar</li></ul>
```

c05/js/sibling.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
// Select the starting point and find its siblings
var startItem = document.getElementById('two');
var prevItem = startItem.previousSibling;
var nextItem = startItem.nextSibling;

// Change the values of the siblings' class attributes
prevItem.className = 'complete';
nextItem.className = 'cool';
```

START
PREVIOUS SIBLING
NEXT SIBLING

Note how references to sibling nodes are stored in new variables. This means properties such as `className` can be used on that node by adding the dot notation between the variable name and the property.

RESULT

FIRST & LAST CHILD

These properties also return inconsistent results if there is whitespace between elements. In this example, a slightly different solution is used in the HTML – the closing tags are put next to the opening tags of the next element, making it a little more readable. The example starts by using the `getElementsByTagName()` method to select the `<ul>` element from the page. From this element node, the `firstChild` property will return the first `<li>` element, and the `lastChild` property will return the last `<li>` element.

HTML

c05/child.html

```
<ul
  ><li id="one" class="hot"><em>fresh</em> figs</li
  ><li id="two" class="hot">pine nuts</li
  ><li id="three" class="hot">honey</li
  ><li id="four">balsamic vinegar</li
></ul>
```

JAVASCRIPT

c05/js/child.js

```
// Select the starting point and find its children
var startItem = document.getElementsByTagName('ul')[0];
var firstItem = startItem.firstChild;
var lastItem = startItem.lastChild;

// Change the values of the children's class attributes
firstItem.setAttribute('class', 'complete');
lastItem.setAttribute('class', 'cool');
```

RESULT

HOW TO GET/UPDATE ELEMENT CONTENT

So far this chapter has focused on finding elements in the DOM tree. The rest of this chapter shows how to access/update element content. Your choice of techniques depends upon what the element contains.

Take a look at the three examples of <li> elements on the right. Each one adds some more markup and, as a result, the fragment of the DOM tree for each list item is very different.

- The first (on this page) just contains text.
- The second and third (on the right-hand page) contain a mix of text and an element.

You can see that by adding something as simple as an element, the DOM tree's structure changes significantly. In turn, this affects how you might work with that list item. When an element contains a mix of text and other elements, you are more likely to work with the containing element rather than the individual nodes for each descendant.

```
<li id="one">figs</li>
```

Above, the <li> element has:

- One *child* node holding the word that you can see in the list item: `figs`
- An attribute node holding the `id` attribute.

To work with the content of elements you can:

- **Navigate to the text nodes**. This works best when the element contains only text, no other elements.
- **Work with the containing element**. This allows you to access its text nodes and child elements. It works better when an element has text nodes and child elements that are siblings.

TEXT NODES

Once you have navigated from an element to its text node, there is one property that you will commonly find yourself using:

PROPERTY	DESCRIPTION
`nodeValue`	Accesses text from node (p214)

```
<li id="one">fresh figs</li>
```

An element is added. It becomes the *first child*.

- The element node has its own *child* text node which contains the word fresh.
- The original text node is *now* a *sibling* of the node that represents the element.

```
<li id="one">six fresh figs</li>
```

When text is added before the element:

- The *first child* of the <li> element is a text node, which contains the word six.
- It has a *sibling* which is an element node for the element. In turn, that element node has a *child* text node containing the word fresh.
- Finally, there is a text node holding the word figs, which is a sibling of both the text node for the word "six" and the element node, .

CONTAINING ELEMENT

When you are working with an element node (rather than its text node), that element can contain markup. You have to choose whether you want to retrieve (get) or update (set) the markup as well as the text.

PROPERTY	DESCRIPTION	
innerHTML	Gets/sets text & markup	(p220)
textContent	Gets/sets text only	(p216)
innerText	Gets/sets text only	(p216)

When you use these properties to update the content of an element, the new content will overwrite the entire contents of the element (both text and markup).

For example, if you used any of these properties to update the content of the <body> element, it would update the entire web page.

ACCESS & UPDATE A TEXT NODE WITH NODEVALUE

When you select a text node, you can retrieve or amend the content of it using the `nodeValue` property.

```
<li id="one"><em>fresh</em> figs</li>
```

The code below shows how you access the second text node. It will return the result: `figs`

```
document.getElementById('one').firstChild.nextSibling.nodeValue;
```

① ② ③ ④

In order to use `nodeValue`, you must be on a text node, not the element that contains the text.

This example shows that navigating from the element node to a text node can be complicated.

If you do not know whether there will be element nodes alongside text nodes, it is easier to work with the containing element.

1. The `<li>` element node is selected using the `getElementById()` method.
2. The *first child* of `<li>` is the `<em>` element.
3. The text node is the *next sibling* of that `<em>` element.
4. You have the text node and can access its contents using `nodeValue`.

ACCESSING & CHANGING A TEXT NODE

To work with text in an element, first the element node is accessed and then its text node.

The text node has a property called `nodeValue` which returns the text in that text node.

You can also use the `nodeValue` property to update the content of a text node.

JAVASCRIPT

c05/js/node-value.js

```
var itemTwo = document.getElementById('two');          // Get second list item

var elText  = itemTwo.firstChild.nodeValue;            // Get its text content

elText = elText.replace('pine nuts', 'kale');          // Change pine nuts to kale

itemTwo.firstChild.nodeValue = elText;                 // Update the list item
```

RESULT

This example takes the text content of the second list item and changes it from `pine nuts` to `kale`.

The first line collects the second list item. It is stored in a variable called `itemTwo`.

Next the text content of that element is stored in a variable called `elText`.

The third line of text replaces the words `'pine nuts'` with `'kale'` using the `String` object's `replace()` method.

The last line uses the `nodeValue` property to update the content of the text node with the updated value.

ACCESS & UPDATE TEXT WITH TEXTCONTENT (& INNERTEXT)

The `textContent` property allows you to collect or update just the text that is in the containing element (and its children).

textContent

To collect the text from the `<li>` elements in our example (and ignore any markup inside the element) you can use the `textContent` property on the containing `<li>` element. In this case it would return the value: `fresh figs`.

You can also use this property to update the content of the element; it replaces the entire content of it (including any markup).

```
<li id="one"><em>fresh</em> figs</li>
```

```
document.getElementById('one').textContent;
```

One issue with the `textContent` property is that Internet Explorer did not support it until IE9. (All other major browsers support it.)

innerText

You may also come across a property called `innerText`, but you should generally avoid it for three key reasons:

SUPPORT

Although most browser manufacturers adopted the property, Firefox does not because `innerText` is not part of any standard.

OBEYS CSS

It will not show any content that has been hidden by CSS. For example, if there were a CSS rule that hid the `<em>` elements, the `innerText` property would return only the word `figs`.

PERFORMANCE

Because the `innerText` property takes into account layout rules that specify whether the element is visible or not, it can be slower to retrieve the content than the `textContent` property.

ACCESSING TEXT ONLY

In order to demonstrate the difference between textContent and innerText, this example features a CSS rule to hide the contents of the element.

The script starts off by getting the content of the first list item using both the textContent property and innerText. It then writes the values after the list.

Finally, the value of the first list item is then updated to say sourdough bread. This is done using the textContent property.

JAVASCRIPT

c05/js/inner-text-and-text-content.js

```
var firstItem = document.getElementById('one');     // Find first list item
var showTextContent = firstItem.textContent;        // Get value of textContent
var showInnerText = firstItem.innerText;            // Get value of innerText

// Show the content of these two properties at the end of the list
var msg = '<p>textContent: ' + showTextContent + '</p>';
    msg += '<p>innerText: ' + showInnerText + '</p>';
var el = document.getElementById('scriptResults');
el.innerHTML = msg;

firstItem.textContent = 'sourdough bread';          // Update the first list item
```

RESULT

In most browsers:

- textContent collects the words fresh figs.
- innerHTML just shows figs (because fresh was hidden by the CSS).

But:

- In IE8 or earlier, the textContent property does not work.
- In Firefox, the innerText property will return undefined because the it was never implemented in Firefox.

ADDING OR REMOVING HTML CONTENT

There are two very different approaches to adding and removing content from a DOM tree: the **innerHTML** property and DOM manipulation.

THE innerHTML PROPERTY

Note: there are security risks associated with using **innerHTML** – these issues are described on p228.

APPROACH

innerHTML can be used on any element node. It is used both to retrieve and replace content. To update an element, new content is provided as a string. It can contain markup for descendant elements.

ADDING CONTENT

To add new content:

1. Store new content (including markup) as a string in a variable.
2. Select the element whose content you want to replace.
3. Set the element's **innerHTML** property to be the new string.

REMOVING CONTENT

To remove all content from an element, you set **innerHTML** to an empty string. To remove one element from a DOM fragment, e.g., one **<li>** from a **<ul>**, you need to provide the entire fragment minus that element.

EXAMPLE: CHANGING A LIST ITEM

1: Create variable holding markup

```
var item;
item = '<em>Fresh</em> figs';
```

You can have as much or as little markup in the variable as you want. It is a quick way to add a lot of markup to the DOM tree.

2: Select element whose content you want to update

3: Update content of selected element with new markup

DOM manipulation easily targets individual nodes in the DOM tree, whereas `innerHTML` is better suited to updating entire fragments.

DOM MANIPULATION METHODS

DOM manipulation can be safer than using `innerHTML`, but it requires more code and can be slower.

APPROACH

DOM manipulation refers to a set of DOM methods that allow you to create element and text nodes, and then attach them to the DOM tree or remove them from the DOM tree.

ADDING CONTENT

To add content, you use a DOM method to create new content one node at a time and store it in a variable. Then another DOM method is used to attach it to the right place in the DOM tree.

REMOVING CONTENT

You can remove an element (along with any contents and child elements it may contain) from the DOM tree using a single method.

EXAMPLE: ADDING A LIST ITEM

1: Create new text node

2: Create new element node

3: Add text node to element node

4: Select element you want to add the new fragment to

5: Append the new fragment to the selected element

ACCESS & UPDATE TEXT & MARKUP WITH INNERHTML

Using the `innerHTML` property, you can access and amend the contents of an element, including any child elements.

innerHTML

When getting HTML from an element, the `innerHTML` property will get the content of an element and return it as one long string, including any markup that the element contains.

When used to set new content for an element, it will take a string that can contain markup and process that string, adding any elements within it to the DOM tree.

When adding new content using `innerHTML`, be aware that one missing closing tag could throw out the design of the entire page.

Even worse, if `innerHTML` is used to add content that your users created to a page, they could add malicious content. See p228.

```
<li id="one"><em>fresh</em> figs</li>
```

GET CONTENT

The following line of code collects the content of the list item and adds it to a variable called `elContent`:

```
var elContent = document.getElementById('one').innerHTML;
```

The `elContent` variable would now hold the string:

```
'<em>fresh</em> figs'
```

SET CONTENT

The following line of code adds the content of the `elContent` variable (including any markup) to the first list item:

```
document.getElementById('one').innerHTML = elContent;
```

UPDATE TEXT & MARKUP

This example starts by storing the first list item in a variable called `firstItem`.

It then retrieves the content of this list item and stores it in a variable called `itemContent`.

Finally, the content of the list item is placed inside a link. Note how the quotes are escaped.

JAVASCRIPT

c05/js/inner-html.js

```
// Store the first list item in a variable
var firstItem = document.getElementById('one');

// Get the content of the first list item
var itemContent = firstItem.innerHTML;

// Update the content of the first list item so it is a link
firstItem.innerHTML = '<a href=\"http://example.org\">' + itemContent + '</a>';
```

RESULT

As the content of the string is added to the element using the `innerHTML` property, the browser will add any elements in the string to the DOM. In this example, an <a> element has been added to the page. (Any new elements will also be available to other scripts in the page.)

If you use attributes in your HTML code, escaping the quotation using the backslash character \ can make it clearer that those characters are not part of the script.

ADDING ELEMENTS USING DOM MANIPULATION

DOM manipulation offers another technique to add new content to a page (rather than `innerHTML`). It involves three steps:

1

CREATE THE ELEMENT

`createElement()`

You start by creating a new element node using the `createElement()` method. This element node is stored in a variable.

When the element node is created, it is not yet part of the DOM tree. It is not added to the DOM tree until step 3.

2

GIVE IT CONTENT

`createTextNode()`

`createTextNode()` creates a new text node. Again, the node is stored in a variable. It can be added to the element node using the `appendChild()` method.

This provides the content for the element, although you can skip this step if you want to attach an empty element to the DOM tree.

3

ADD IT TO THE DOM

`appendChild()`

Now that you have your element (optionally with some content in a text node), you can add it to the DOM tree using the `appendChild()` method.

The `appendChild()` method allows you to specify which element you want this node added to, as a child of it.

In the example at the end of the chapter, you will see another method that can be used to insert an element into the DOM tree. The `insertBefore()` method is used to add a new element before the selected DOM node.

DOM manipulation and `innerHTML` both have uses. You will see a discussion of when to choose each method on p226.

Note: You may see developers leave an empty element in their HTML pages in order to attach new content to that element, but this practice is best avoided unless absolutely necessary.

ADDING AN ELEMENT TO THE DOM TREE

`createElement()` creates an element that can be added to the DOM tree, in this case an empty `<li>` element for the list.

This new element is stored inside a variable called `newEl` until it is attached to the DOM tree later on.

`createTextNode()` allows you to create a new text node to attach to an element. It is stored in a variable called `newText`.

JAVASCRIPT

c05/js/add-element.js

```
// Create a new element and store it in a variable.
var newEl = document.createElement('li');

// Create a text node and store it in a variable.
var newText = document.createTextNode('quinoa');

// Attach the new text node to the new element.
newEl.appendChild(newText);

// Find the position where the new element should be added.
var position = document.getElementsByTagName('ul')[0];

// Insert the new element into its position.
position.appendChild(newEl);
```

RESULT

The text node is added to the new element node using `appendChild()`.

The `getElementsByTagName()` method selects the position in the DOM tree to insert the new element (the first `<ul>` element in the page).

Finally, `appendChild()` is used again – this time to insert the new element and its content into the DOM tree.

REMOVING ELEMENTS VIA DOM MANIPULATION

DOM manipulation can be used to remove elements from the DOM tree.

1

STORE THE ELEMENT TO BE REMOVED IN A VARIABLE

You start by selecting the element that is going to be removed and store that element node in a variable.

You can use any of the methods you saw in the section on DOM queries to select the element.

2

STORE THE PARENT OF THAT ELEMENT IN A VARIABLE

Next, you find the parent element that contains the element you want to remove and store that element node in a variable.

The simplest way to get this element is to use the `parentNode` property of this element.

3

REMOVE THE ELEMENT FROM ITS CONTAINING ELEMENT

The `removeChild()` method is used on the containing element that you selected in step 2.

The `removeChild()` method takes one parameter: the reference to the element that you no longer want.

When you remove an element from the DOM, it will also remove any child elements.

The example on the right is quite simple, but this technique can significantly alter the DOM tree.

Removing elements from the DOM will affect the index number of siblings in a NodeList.

REMOVING AN ELEMENT FROM THE DOM TREE

This example uses the `removeChild()` method to remove the fourth item from the list (along with its contents).

The first variable, `removeEl`, stores the actual element you want to remove from the page (the fourth list item).

The second variable, `containerEl`, stores the `<ul>` element that *contains* the element you want to remove.

JAVASCRIPT

c05/js/remove-element.js

```
var removeEl = document.getElementsByTagName('li')[3]; // The element to remove

var containerEl = removeEl.parentNode;                 // Its containing element

containerEl.removeChild(removeEl);                     // Removing the element
```

RESULT

The `removeChild()` method is used on the variable that holds the container node.

It requires one parameter: the element you want to remove (which is stored in the second variable).

COMPARING TECHNIQUES: UPDATING HTML CONTENT

So far, you have seen three techniques for adding HTML to a web page. It's time to compare when you should use each one.

In any programming language, there are often several ways to achieve the same task. In fact, if you asked ten programmers to write the same script, you may well find ten different approaches.

Some programmers can be rather opinionated and believe that their way is always the "right" way to do things – when there are often several right ways. If you understand why people prefer some approaches over others, then you are in a strong position to decide whether it meets the needs of your project.

`document.write()`

The document object's `write()` method is a simple way to add content that was not in the original source code to the page, but its use is rarely advised.

ADVANTAGES

- It is a quick and easy way to show beginners how content can be added to a page.

DISADVANTAGES

- It only works when the page initially loads.
- If you use it after the page has loaded it can:
  1. Overwrite the whole page
  2. Not add the content to the page
  3. Create a new page
- It can cause problems with XHTML pages that are strictly validated.
- This method is very rarely used by programmers these days and is generally frowned upon.

You can choose different techniques depending on the task (and keep in mind how the site might be developed in the future).

element.innerHTML

The innerHTML property lets you get/update the entire content of any element (including markup) as a string.

ADVANTAGES

- You can use it to add a lot of new markup using less code than DOM manipulation methods.
- It can be faster than DOM manipulation when adding a lot of new elements to a web page.
- It is a simple way to remove all of the content from one element (by assigning it a blank string).

DISADVANTAGES

- It should not be used to add content that has come from a user (such as a username or blog comment), as it can pose a significant security risk which is discussed over the next four pages.
- It can be difficult to isolate single elements that you want to update within a larger DOM fragment.
- Event handlers may no longer work as intended.

DOM MANIPULATION

DOM manipulation refers to using a set of methods and properties to access, create, and update elements and text nodes.

ADVANTAGES

- It is suited to changing one element from a DOM fragment where there are many siblings.
- It does not affect event handlers.
- It easily allows a script to add elements incrementally (when you do not want to alter a lot of code at once).

DISADVANTAGES

- If you have to make a lot of changes to the content of a page, it is slower than innerHTML.
- You need to write more code to achieve the same thing compared with innerHTML.

CROSS-SITE SCRIPTING (XSS) ATTACKS

If you add HTML to a page using innerHTML (or several jQuery methods), you need to be aware of **Cross-Site Scripting Attacks** or **XSS**; otherwise, an attacker could gain access to your users' accounts.

This book has several warnings about security issues when you add HTML to a page using innerHTML. (There are also notes about it when using jQuery.)

The next four pages describe the issues you need to be aware of, and how to make your site secure against these kinds of attacks.

HOW XSS HAPPENS

XSS involves an attacker placing malicious code into a site. Websites often feature content created by many different people. For example:

- Users can create profiles or add comments
- Multiple authors may contribute articles
- Data can come from third-party sites such as Facebook, Twitter, news tickers, and other feeds
- Files such as images and video may be uploaded

Data you do not have complete control over is known as **untrusted data**; it must be handled with care.

WHAT CAN THESE ATTACKS DO?

XSS can give the attacker access to information in:

- The DOM (including form data)
- That website's cookies
- Session tokens: information that identifies you from other users when you log into a site

This could let the attacker access a user account and:

- Make purchases with that account
- Post defamatory content
- Spread their malicious code further / faster

EVEN SIMPLE CODE CAN CAUSE PROBLEMS:

Malicious code often mixes HTML and JavaScript (although URLs and CSS can be used to trigger XSS attacks). The two examples below demonstrate how fairly simple code could help an attacker access a user's account.

This first example stores cookie data in a variable, which could then be sent to a third-party server:

```
<script>var adr='http://example.com/xss.php?cookie=' + escape(document.cookie);</script>
```

This code shows how a missing image can be used with an HTML attribute to trigger malicious code:

```
<img src="http://nofile" onerror="adr='http://example.com/xss.php?'+escape(document.cookie)";>
```

Any HTML from untrusted sources opens your site to XSS attacks. But the threat is only from certain characters.

DEFENDING AGAINST CROSS-SITE SCRIPTING

VALIDATE INPUT GOING TO THE SERVER

1. Only let visitors input the kind of characters they need to when supplying information. This is known as **validation**. Do not allow untrusted users to submit HTML markup or JavaScript.

2. Double-check validation on the server before displaying user content/storing it in a database. This is important because users could bypass validation in the browser by turning JavaScript off.

3. The database may safely contain markup and script from trusted sources (e.g., your content management system). This is because it does not try to process the code; it just stores it.

REQUESTS PAGES FROM AND SENDS FORM DATA TO WEB SERVER

COLLECTS INFORMATION FROM BROWSER AND PASSES IT TO DATABASE

STORES INFORMATION CREATED BY WEBSITE ADMINS AND USERS

BROWSER

WEB SERVER

DATABASE

PROCESSES HTML, CSS, AND JAVASCRIPT FILES SENT FROM WEB SERVER

GENERATES PAGES USING DATA FROM DATABASE AND INSERTS IT INTO TEMPLATES

RETURNS CONTENT NEEDED TO CREATE WEB PAGES

ESCAPE DATA COMING FROM THE SERVER & DATABASE

6. Do not create DOM fragments containing HTML from untrusted sources. It should only be added as text once it has been escaped.

5. Make sure that you are only inserting content generated by users into certain parts of the template files (see p230).

4. As your data leaves the database, all potentially dangerous characters should be escaped (see p231).

So, you can safely use `innerHTML` to add markup to a page if you have written the code – but content from any untrusted sources should be escaped and added as text (not markup), using properties like `textContent`.

XSS: VALIDATION & TEMPLATES

Make sure that your users can only input characters they need to use and limit where this content will be shown on the page.

FILTER OR VALIDATE INPUT

The most basic defense is to prevent users from entering characters into form fields that they do not **need** to use when providing that kind of information.

For example, users' names and email addresses will not contain angled brackets, ampersands, or parentheses, so you can validate data to prevent characters like this being used.

This can be done in the browser, but must also be done on the server (in case the user has JavaScript turned off). You learn about validation in Chapter 13.

LIMIT WHERE USER CONTENT GOES

Malicious users will not *just* use `<script>` tags to try and create an XSS attack. As you saw on p228, malicious code can live in an event handler attribute without being wrapped in `<script>` tags. XSS can also be triggered by malicious code in CSS or URLs.

Browsers process HTML, CSS, and JavaScript in different ways (or execution contexts), and in each language different characters can cause problems. Therefore, you should only add content from untrusted sources as text (not markup), and place that text in elements that are visible in the viewport.

You may have seen that the comment sections on websites rarely allow you to enter a lot of markup (they sometimes allow a limited subset of HTML). This is to prevent people from entering malicious code such as `<script>` tags, or any other character with an event handling attribute.

Even the HTML editors used in many content management systems will limit the code that you are allowed to use within them, and will automatically try to correct any markup that looks malicious.

Never place any user's content in the following places without detailed experience of the issues involved (which are beyond the scope of this book):

Script tags:	`<script>not here</script>`
HTML comments:	`<!-- not here -->`
Tag names:	`<notHere href="/test" />`
Attributes:	`<div notHere="norHere" />`
CSS values:	`{color: not here}`

XSS: ESCAPING & CONTROLLING MARKUP

Any content generated by users that contain characters that are used in code should be escaped on the server. You must control any markup added to the page.

ESCAPING USER CONTENT

All data from untrusted sources should be escaped on the server before it is shown on the page. Most server-side languages offer helper functions that will strip-out or escape malicious code.

HTML

Escape these characters so that they are displayed as characters (not processed as code).

&	&	'	' (not ')
<	<	"	"
>	>	/	/
`	`		

JAVASCRIPT

Never include data from untrusted sources in JavaScript. It involves escaping all ASCII characters with a value less than 256 that are not alphanumeric characters (and can be a security risk).

URLS

If you have links containing user input (e.g., links to a user profile or search queries), use the JavaScript `encodeURIComponent()` method to encode the user input. It encodes the following characters:

`, / ? : @ & = + $ #`

ADDING USER CONTENT

When you add untrusted content to an HTML page, once it has been escaped on the server, it should still be added to the page as text. JavaScript and jQuery both offer tools for doing this:

JAVASCRIPT

DO use: `textContent` or `innerText` (see p216)
DO NOT use: `innerHTML` (see p220)

JQUERY

DO use: `.text()` (see p316)
DO NOT use: `.html()` (see p316)

You can still use the `innerHTML` property and jQuery `.html()` method to add HTML to the DOM, but you must make sure that:

- You control **all** of the markup being generated (do not allow user content that could contain markup).
- The user's content is escaped and added as text using the approaches noted above, rather than adding the user's content as HTML.

ATTRIBUTE NODES

Once you have an element node, you can use other properties and methods on that element node to access and change its attributes.

There are two steps to accessing and updating attributes.

First, select the element node that carries the attribute and follow it with a period symbol.

Then, use one of the methods or properties below to work with that element's attributes.

Finds the element node (works with any technique covered in this chapter)

DOM QUERY

Gets the value of the attribute that was given as a parameter of the method

METHOD

```
document.getElementById('one').getAttribute('class');
```

MEMBER OPERATOR

Indicates that the subsequent method will be used on the node specified to the left

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`getAttribute()`	gets the value of an attribute
`hasAttribute()`	checks if element node has a specified attribute
`setAttribute()`	sets the value of an attribute
`removeAttribute()`	removes an attribute from an element node

PROPERTY	DESCRIPTION
`className`	gets or sets the value of the **class** attribute
`id`	gets or sets the value of the **id** attribute

You have seen that the DOM treats each HTML element as its own object in the DOM tree. The properties of the object correspond to the attributes that type of element can carry. On the left, you can see the **className** and **id** properties. (Others include **accessKey**, **checked**, **href**, **lang**, and **title**.)

CHECK FOR AN ATTRIBUTE AND GET ITS VALUES

Before you work with an attribute, it is good practice to check whether it exists. This will save resources if the attribute cannot be found.

The `hasAttribute()` method of any element node lets you check if an attribute exists. The attribute name is given as an argument in the parentheses.

Using `hasAttribute()` in an `if` statement like this means that the code inside the curly braces will run only if the attribute exists on the given element.

JAVASCRIPT

c05/js/get-attribute.js

```
var firstItem = document.getElementById('one');     // Get first list item

if (firstItem.hasAttribute('class')) {              // If it has class attribute
    var attr = firstItem.getAttribute('class');     // Get the attribute

    // Add the value of the attribute after the list
    var el = document.getElementById('scriptResults');
    el.innerHTML = '<p>The first item has a class name: ' + attr + '</p>';

}
```

RESULT

In this example, the DOM query `getElementById()` returns the element whose `id` attribute has a value of `one`.

The `hasAttribute()` method is used to check whether this element has a `class` attribute, and returns a Boolean. This is used with an `if` statement so that the code in the curly braces will run only if the `class` attribute does exist.

The `getAttribute()` method returns the value of the `class` attribute, which is then written to the page.

Browser Support: Both of these methods have good support in all major web browsers.

CREATING ATTRIBUTES & CHANGING THEIR VALUES

The `className` property allows you to change the value of the `class` attribute. If the attribute does not exist, it will be created and given the specified value.

You have seen this property used throughout the chapter to update the status of the list items. Below, you can see another way to achieve the task.

The `setAttribute()` method allows you to update the value of *any* attribute. It takes two parameters: the attribute name, and the value for the attribute.

c05/js/set-attribute.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
var firstItem = document.getElementById('one'); // Get the first item
firstItem.className = 'complete';               // Change its class attribute

var fourthItem = document.getElementsByTagName('li').item(3);// Get fourth item
el2.setAttribute('class', 'cool');              // Add an attribute to it
```

When there is a property (like the `className` or `id` properties), it is generally considered better to update the properties rather than use a method (because, behind the scenes, the method would just be setting the properties anyway).

When you update the value of an attribute (especially the `class` attribute) it can be used to trigger new CSS rules, and therefore change the appearance of the elements.

RESULT

Note: These techniques override the entire value of the `class` attribute. They do not add a new value to the existing value of the `class` attribute.

If you wanted to add a new value onto the existing value of the `class` attribute, you would need to read the content of the attribute first, then add the new text to that existing value of the attribute (or use the jQuery `.addClass()` method covered on p320).

REMOVING ATTRIBUTES

To remove an attribute from an element, first select the element, then call `removeAttribute()`. It has one parameter: the name of the attribute to remove.

Trying to remove an attribute that does not exist will not cause an error, but it is good practice to check for its existence before attempting to remove it.

In this example, the `getElementById()` method is used to retrieve the first item from this list, which has an `id` attribute with a value of one.

JAVASCRIPT

c05/js/remove-attribute.js

```
var firstItem = document.getElementById('one'); // Get the first item
if (firstItem.hasAttribute('class')) {          // If it has a class attribute
    firstItem.removeAttribute('class');         // Remove its class attribute
}
```

RESULT

The script checks to see if the selected element has a `class` attribute and, if so, it is removed.

EXAMINING THE DOM IN CHROME

Modern browsers come with tools that help you inspect the page loaded in the browser and understand the structure of the DOM tree.

In the screenshot to the right, the <li> element is highlighted and the ***Properties*** panel (1) indicates that this is an:

- li element with an id attribute whose value is one and class whose value is hot
- an HTMLLIElement
- an HTMLElement
- an element
- a node
- an object

Each of these object names has an arrow next to it which you can use to expand that section. It will tell you what properties are available to that kind of node.

They are separated because some properties are specific to list item elements, others to element nodes, others to all nodes, and others to all objects, and the different properties are listed under the corresponding type of node. But they do remind you of which properties you can access through the DOM node for that element.

To get the developer tools in Chrome on a Mac, go to the ***View*** menu, select ***Developer*** and then ***Developer Tools***. On a PC, go to ***Tools*** (or ***More Tools***) and select ***Developer Tools***.

Or right-click on any element and select ***Inspect Element***.

Select ***Elements*** from the menu that runs across the top of this tool. The source of the page will be shown on the left and several other options to the right.

Any element that has child elements has an arrow next to it that lets you expand and collapse the item to show and hide its content.

The ***Properties*** panel (on the right) tells you the type of object the selected element is. (In some versions of Chrome this is shown as a tab.) When you highlight different elements in the main left-hand window, you can see the values in the ***Properties*** panel on the right reflect that element.

EXAMINING THE DOM IN FIREFOX

Firefox has similar built-in tools, but you can also download a DOM inspector tool that shows the text nodes.

If you search online for "DOM Inspector", you will find the tool designed for Firefox shown on the left. In the screen shot, you can see a similar tree view to the one shown in Chrome, but it also shows you where there are whitespace nodes (they are shown as #text). In the panel to the right, you can see the value in the nodes; whitespace nodes have no value in this panel.

Another Firefox extension worth trying is called Firebug.

Firefox also has a 3D view of the DOM, where a box is drawn around each element, and you can change the angle of the page to show which parts of it stick out more than others. The further they protrude the further into child elements they appear.

This can give you an interesting (and quick) glimpse into the complexity of the markup used on a page and the depth to which elements are nested.

LISTKING
BUY GROCERIES
kale
fresh figs
pine nuts
honey
balsamic vinegar

EXAMPLE
DOCUMENT OBJECT MODEL

This example brings together a selection of the techniques you have seen throughout the chapter to update the contents of the list. It has three main aims:

1: Add a new item to the start and end of the list

Adding an item to the *start* of a list requires the use of a different method than adding an element to the *end* of the list.

2: Set a `class` attribute on all items

This involves looping through each of the `<li>` elements and updating the value of the `class` attribute to `cool`.

3: Add the number of list items to the heading

This involves four steps:

1. Reading the content of the heading
2. Counting the number of `<li>` elements in the page
3. Adding the number of items to the content of the heading
4. Updating the heading with this new content

EXAMPLE
DOCUMENT OBJECT MODEL

c05/js/example.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
// ADDING ITEMS TO START AND END OF LIST
var list = document.getElementsByTagName('ul')[0];  // Get the <ul> element

// ADD NEW ITEM TO END OF LIST
var newItemLast = document.createElement('li');     // Create element
var newTextLast = document.createTextNode('cream'); // Create text node
newItemLast.appendChild(newTextLast);               // Add text node to element
list.appendChild(newItemLast);                      // Add element end of list

// ADD NEW ITEM START OF LIST
var newItemFirst = document.createElement('li');    // Create element
var newTextFirst = document.createTextNode('kale'); // Create text node
newItemFirst.appendChild(newTextFirst);             // Add text node to element
list.insertBefore(newItemFirst, list.firstChild);   // Add element to list
```

This part of the example adds two new list items to the <ul> element: one to the end of the list and one to the start of it. The technique used here is DOM manipulation and there are four steps to creating a new element node and adding it to the DOM tree:

1. Create the element node
2. Create the text node
3. Add the text node to the element node
4. Add the element to the DOM tree

To achieve step four, you must first specify the parent that will contain the new node. In both cases, this is the <ul> element. The node for this element is stored in a variable called `list` because it is used many times.

The `appendChild()` method adds new nodes as a child of the parent element. It has one parameter: the new content to be added to the DOM tree. If the parent element already has child elements, it will be added after the last of these (and will therefore be the last child of the parent element).

```
parent.appendChild(newItem);
```

(You have seen this method used several times both to add new elements to the tree and to add text nodes to element nodes.)

To add the item to the *start* of the list, the `insertBefore()` method is used. This requires one extra piece of information: the element you want to add the new content before (the target element).

```
parent.insertBefore(newItem, target);
```

EXAMPLE
DOCUMENT OBJECT MODEL

JAVASCRIPT

c05/js/example.js

```
var listItems = document.querySelectorAll('li');        // All <li> elements

// ADD A CLASS OF COOL TO ALL LIST ITEMS
var i;                                                  // Counter variable
for (i = 0; i < listItems.length; i++) {                // Loop through elements
 listItems[i].className = 'cool';                       // Change class to cool
}

// ADD NUMBER OF ITEMS IN THE LIST TO THE HEADING
var heading = document.querySelector('h2');             // h2 element
var headingText = heading.firstChild.nodeValue;         // h2 text
var totalItems = listItems.length;                      // No. of <li> elements
var newHeading =  headingText + '<span>' + totalItems + '</span>'; // Content
heading.textContent = newHeading;                       // Update h2
```

The next step of this example is to loop through all of the elements in the list and update the value of their `class` attributes, setting them to `cool`.

This is achieved by first collecting all of the list item elements and storing them in a variable called `listItems`. A `for` loop is then used to go through each of them in turn. In order to tell how many times the loop should run, you use the `length` property.

Finally, the code updates the heading to include the number of list items. It updates it using the `innerHTML` property as opposed to the DOM manipulation techniques used earlier in the script.

This demonstrates how you can add to the content of an existing element by reading its current value and adding to it. You could use a similar technique if you needed to add a value to an attribute – without overwriting its existing value.

To update the heading with the number of items in the list, you need two pieces of information:

1. **The original content of the heading** so that you can add the number of list items to it. It is collected using the `nodeValue` property (although `innerHTML` or `textContent` would do the same).
2. **The number of list items**, which can be found using the `length` property on the `listItems` variable.

With this information ready, there are two steps to updating the content of the <h2> element:

1. **Creating the new heading** and storing it in a variable – the new heading will be made up of the original heading content, followed by the number of items in the list.
2. **Updating the heading**, which is done by updating the content of the heading element using the `innerText` property of that node.

SUMMARY

DOCUMENT OBJECT MODEL

- The browser represents the page using a DOM tree.
- DOM trees have four types of nodes: document nodes, element nodes, attribute nodes, and text nodes.
- You can select element nodes by their `id` or `class` attributes, by tag name, or using CSS selector syntax.
- Whenever a DOM query can return more than one node, it will always return a `NodeList`.
- From an element node, you can access and update its content using properties such as `textContent` and `innerHTML` or using DOM manipulation techniques.
- An element node can contain multiple text nodes and child elements that are siblings of each other.
- In older browsers, implementation of the DOM is inconsistent (and is a popular reason for using jQuery).
- Browsers offer tools for viewing the DOM tree.

6

EVENTS

When you browse the web, your browser registers different types of events. It's the browser's way of saying, "Hey, this just happened." Your script can then respond to these events.

Scripts often respond to these events by updating the content of the web page (via the Document Object Model) which makes the page feel more interactive. In this chapter, you will learn how:

INTERACTIONS CREATE EVENTS

Events occur when users click or tap on a link, hover or swipe over an element, type on the keyboard, resize the window, or when the page they requested has loaded.

EVENTS TRIGGER CODE

When an event occurs, or fires, it can be used to trigger a particular function. Different code can be triggered when users interact with different parts of the page.

CODE RESPONDS TO USERS

In the last chapter, you saw how the DOM can be used to update a page. The events can trigger the kinds of changes the DOM is capable of. This is how a web page reacts to users.

SAMSUNG
LISTKING
NEW ACCOUNT
Create a username:
Create a password:
SIGNUP

DIFFERENT EVENT TYPES

Here is a selection of the events that occur in the browser while you are browsing the web. Any of these events can be used to trigger a function in your JavaScript code.

UI EVENTS

Occur when a user interacts with the browser's user interface (UI) rather than the web page

EVENT	DESCRIPTION
`load`	Web page has finished loading
`unload`	Web page is unloading (usually because a new page was requested)
`error`	Browser encounters a JavaScript error or an asset doesn't exist
`resize`	Browser window has been resized
`scroll`	User has scrolled up or down the page

KEYBOARD EVENTS

Occur when a user interacts with the keyboard (see also `input` event)

EVENT	DESCRIPTION
`keydown`	User first presses a key (repeats while key is depressed)
`keyup`	User releases a key
`keypress`	Character is being inserted (repeats while key is depressed)

MOUSE EVENTS

Occur when a user interacts with a mouse, trackpad, or touchscreen

EVENT	DESCRIPTION
`click`	User presses and releases a button over the same element
`dblclick`	User presses and releases a button twice over the same element
`mousedown`	User presses a mouse button while over an element
`mouseup`	User releases a mouse button while over an element
`mousemove`	User moves the mouse (not on a touchscreen)
`mouseover`	User moves the mouse over an element (not on a touchscreen)
`mouseout`	User moves the mouse off an element (not on a touchscreen)

TERMINOLOGY

EVENTS FIRE OR ARE RAISED

When an event has occurred, it is often described as having **fired** or been **raised**. In the diagram on the right, if the user is tapping on a link, a `click` event would fire in the browser.

EVENTS TRIGGER SCRIPTS

Events are said to **trigger** a function or script. When the `click` event fires on the element in this diagram, it could trigger a script that enlarges the selected item.

FOCUS EVENTS

Occur when an element (e.g., a link or form field) gains or loses focus

EVENT	DESCRIPTION
`focus` / `focusin`	Element gains focus
`blur` / `focusout`	Element loses focus

FORM EVENTS

Occur when a user interacts with a form element

EVENT	DESCRIPTION
`input`	Value in any `<input>` or `<textarea>` element has changed (IE9+) or any element with the `contenteditable` attribute
`change`	Value in select box, checkbox, or radio button changes (IE9+)
`submit`	User submits a form (using a button or a key)
`reset`	User clicks on a form's reset button (rarely used these days)
`cut`	User cuts content from a form field
`copy`	User copies content from a form field
`paste`	User pastes content into a form field
`select`	User selects some text in a form field

MUTATION EVENTS*

Occur when the DOM structure has been changed by a script
* To be replaced by mutation observers (see p284)

EVENT	DESCRIPTION
`DOMSubtreeModified`	Change has been made to document
`DOMNodeInserted`	Node has been inserted as a direct child of another node
`DOMNodeRemoved`	Node has been removed from another node
`DOMNodeInsertedIntoDocument`	Node has been inserted as a descendant of another node
`DOMNodeRemovedFromDocument`	Node has been removed as a descendant of another node

HOW EVENTS TRIGGER JAVASCRIPT CODE

When the user interacts with the HTML on a web page, there are three steps involved in getting it to trigger some JavaScript code. Together these steps are known as **event handling**.

1

Select the **element** node(s) you want the script to respond to.

For example, if you want to trigger a function when a user clicks on a specific link, you need to get the DOM node for that link element. You do this using a DOM query (see Chapter 5).

2

Indicate which **event** on the selected node(s) will trigger the response.

Programmers call this **binding** an event to a DOM node.

The previous two pages showed a selection of the popular events that you can monitor for.

3

State the **code** you want to run when the event occurs.

When the event occurs, on a specified element, it will trigger a function. This may be a named or an anonymous function.

The UI events that relate to the browser window (rather than the HTML page loaded in it) work with the `window` object rather than an element node. Examples include the events that occur when a requested page has finished loading, or when the user scrolls. You will learn about using these on p272.

Some events work with most element nodes, such as the `mouseover` event, which is triggered when the user rolls over any element. Other events only work with specific element nodes, such as the `submit` event, which only works with a form.

Here you can see how event handling can be used to provide feedback to users filling in a registration form. It will show an error message if their username is too short.

1

SELECT ELEMENT

The element that users are interacting with is the text input where they enter the username.

2

SPECIFY EVENT

When users move out of the text input, it loses focus, and the `blur` event fires on this element.

3

CALL CODE

When the `blur` event fires on the username input, it will trigger a function called `checkUsernane()`. This function checks if the username is less than 5 characters.

If there are not enough characters, it shows an error message that prompts the user to enter a longer username.

If there are enough characters, the element that holds the error message should be cleared.

This is because an error message may have been shown to the user already and they subsequently corrected their mistake. (If the error message was still visible when they had filled in the form correctly, it would be confusing.)

THREE WAYS TO BIND AN EVENT TO AN ELEMENT

Event handlers let you indicate which event you are waiting for on any particular element. There are three types of event handlers.

HTML EVENT HANDLERS

See p251

This is bad practice, but you need to be aware of it because you may see it in older code.

Early versions of HTML included a set of attributes that could respond to events on the element they were added to. The attribute names matched the event names. Their values called the function that was to run when that event occurred.

For example, the following:
`<a onclick="hide()">`
indicated that when a user clicked on this `<a>` element, the `hide()` function would be called.

This method of event handling is no longer used because it is better to separate the JavaScript from the HTML. You should use one of the other approaches shown on this page instead.

TRADITIONAL DOM EVENT HANDLERS

See p252

DOM **event handlers** were introduced in the original specification for the DOM. They are considered better than HTML event handlers because they let you separate the JavaScript from the HTML.

Support in all major browsers is very strong for this approach. The main drawback is that you can only attach a single function to any event. For example, the submit event of a form cannot trigger one function that checks the contents of a form, and a second to submit the form data if it passes the checks.

As a result of this limitation, if more than one script is used on the same page, and both scripts respond to the same event, then one or both of the scripts may not work as intended.

DOM LEVEL 2 EVENT LISTENERS

See p254

Event listeners were introduced in an update to the DOM specification (DOM level 2, released in the year 2000). They are now the favored way of handling events.

The syntax is quite different and, unlike traditional event handlers, these newer event listeners allow one event to trigger multiple functions. As a result, there are less likely to be conflicts between different scripts that run on the same page.

This approach does not work with IE8 (or earlier versions of IE) but you meet a workaround on p258. Differences in browser support for the DOM and events helped speed adoption of jQuery (but you need to know how events work to understand how jQuery uses them).

HTML EVENT HANDLER ATTRIBUTES (DO NOT USE)

Please note: This approach is now considered bad practice; however, you need to be aware of it because you may see it if you are looking at older code. (See previous page.)

In the HTML, the first <input> element has an attribute called onblur (triggered when the user leaves the element). The value of the attribute is the name of the function that it should trigger.

The value of the event handler attributes would be JavaScript. Often it would call a function that was written either in the <head> element or a separate JavaScript file (as shown below).

HTML

c06/event-attributes.html

```
<form method="post" action="http://www.example.org/register">
  <label for="username">Create a username: </label>
  <input type="text" id="username" onblur="checkUsername()" />
  <div id="feedback"></div>

  <label for="password">Create a password: </label>
  <input type="password" id="password" />

  <input type="submit" value="Sign up!" />
</form>
...
<script type="text/javascript" src="js/event-attributes.js"></script>
```

JAVASCRIPT

c06/js/event-attributes.js

```
function checkUsername() {                                  // Declare function
  var elMsg = document.getElementById('feedback');          // Get feedback element
  var elUsername = document.getElementById('username');// Get username input
  if (elUsername.value.length < 5) {                        // If username too short
    elMsg.textContent = 'Username must be 5 characters or more'; // Set msg
  } else {                                                   // Otherwise
    elMsg.textContent = '';                                  // Clear message
  }
}
```

The names of the HTML event handler attributes are identical to the event names shown on p246 - p247, preceded by the word "on."

For example:

- <a> elements can have onclick, onmouseover, onmouseout
- <form> elements can have onsubmit
- <input> elements for text can have onkeypress, onfocus, onblur

TRADITIONAL DOM EVENT HANDLERS

All modern browsers understand this way of creating an event handler, but you can only attach one function to each event handler.

Here is the syntax to bind an event to an element using an event handler, and to indicate which function should execute when that event fires:

```
element.onevent = functionName;
```

ELEMENT	EVENT	CODE
DOM element node to target	Event bound to node(s) preceded by word "on"	Name of function to call (with no parentheses following it)

Below, the event handler is on the last line (after the function has been defined and the DOM element node(s) selected).

When a function is called, the parentheses that follow its name tell the JavaScript interpreter to "run this code now."

We don't want the code to run until the event fires, so the parentheses are omitted from the event handler on the last line.

```
function checkUsername() {
  // code to check the length of username
}
var el = document.getElementById('username');
el.onblur = checkUsername;
```

A reference to the DOM element node is often stored in a variable.

The event name is preceded by the word "on."

The code starts by defining the named function.

The function is called by the event handler on the last line, but the parentheses are omitted.

An example of an anonymous function and a function with parameters is shown on p256.

USING DOM EVENT HANDLERS

In this example, the event handler appears on the last line of the JavaScript. Before the DOM event handler, two things are put in place:

1. If you use a named function when the event fires on your chosen DOM node, write that function first. (You could also use an anonymous function.)

2. The DOM element node is stored in a variable. Here the text input (whose `id` attribute has a value of `username`) is placed into a variable called `elUsername`.

JAVASCRIPT

c06/js/event-handler.js

```
① function checkUsername() {                                  // Declare function
    var elMsg = document.getElementById('feedback');          // Get feedback element
    if (this.value.length < 5) {                              // If username too short
      elMsg.textContent = 'Username must be 5 characters or more';  // Set msg
    } else {                                                  // Otherwise
      elMsg.textContent = '';                                 // Clear message
    }
  }

② var elUsername = document.getElementById('username');  // Get username input
③ elUsername.onblur = checkUsername;  // When it loses focus call checkuserName()
```

When using event handlers, the event name is preceded by the word "on" (`onsubmit`, `onchange`, `onfocus`, `onblur`, `onmouseover`, `onmouseout`, etc).

3. On the last line of the code sample above, the event handler `elUsername.onblur` indicates that the code is waiting for the `blur` event to fire on the element stored in the variable called `elUsername`.

This is followed by an equal sign, then the name of the function that will run when the event fires on that element. Note that there are no parentheses on the function name. This means you cannot pass arguments to this function. (If you want to pass arguments to a function in an event handler, see p256.)

The HTML is the same as that shown on p251 but without the `onblur` event attribute. This means that the event handler is in the JavaScript, not the HTML.

Browser support: On line 3, the `checkUsername()` function uses the `this` keyword in the conditional statement to check the number of characters the user entered. It works in most browsers because they know `this` refers to the element the event happened on.

However, in Internet Explorer 8 or earlier, IE would treat `this` as the `window` object. As a result, it would not know which element the event occurred on and there would be no value that it checked the length of, so it would raise an error. You will learn a solution for this issue on p264.

EVENT LISTENERS

Event listeners are a more recent approach to handling events. They can deal with more than one function at a time but they are not supported in older browsers.

Here is the syntax to bind an event to an element using an event listener, and to indicate which function should execute when that event fires:

Adds an event listener to the DOM element node(s)

METHOD

```
element.addEventListener('event', functionName [, Boolean]);
```

ELEMENT
DOM element node to target

EVENT
Event to bind node(s) to in quote marks

CODE
Name of function to call

EVENT FLOW
Indicates something called capture, and is usually set to `false` (see p260)

```
function checkUsername() {
  // code to check the length of username
}
var el = document.getElementById('username');
el.addEventListener('blur', checkUsername, false);
```

A reference to the DOM element node is often stored in a variable.

The event name is enclosed in quotation marks.

The code starts by defining the named function. The function is called by the event listener on the last line, but the parentheses are omitted.

An example of an anonymous function and a function with parameters is shown on p256.

USING EVENT LISTENERS

In this example, the event listener appears on the last line of the JavaScript. Before you write an event listener, two things are put in place:

1. If you use a named function when the event fires on your chosen DOM node, write that function first. (You could also use an anonymous function.)

2. The DOM element node(s) is stored in a variable. Here the text input (whose `id` attribute has a value of `username`) is placed into a variable called `elUsername`.

JAVASCRIPT

c06/js/event-listener.js

```
① function checkUsername() {                                  // Declare function
    var elMsg = document.getElementById('feedback');          // Get feedback element
    if (this.value.length < 5) {                              // If username too short
      elMsg.textContent = 'Username must be 5 characters or more'; // Set msg
    } else {                                                  // Otherwise
      elMsg.textContent = '';                                 // Clear msg
    }
  }

② var elUsername = document.getElementById('username');  // Get username input
  // When it loses focus call checkUsername()
  elUsername.addEventListener('blur', checkUsername, false);
```

ⓘ ⓘⓘ ⓘⓘⓘ

The `addEventListener()` method takes three properties:

i) The event you want it to listen for. In this case, the `blur` event.

ii) The code that you want it to run when the event fires. In this example, it is the `checkUsername()` function. Note that the parentheses are omitted where the function is called because they would indicate that the function should run as the page loads (rather than when the event fires).

iii) A Boolean indicating how events flow, see p260. (This is usually set to `false`.)

BROWSER SUPPORT

Internet Explorer 8 and earlier versions of IE do not support the `addEventListener()` method, but they do support a method called `attachEvent()` and you will see how to use this on p258.

Also, as with the previous example, IE8 and older versions of IE would not know what `this` referred to in the conditional statement. An alternative approach for dealing with it is shown on p270.

EVENT NAMES

Unlike the HTML and traditional DOM event handlers, when you specify the name of the event that you want to react to, the event name is not preceded by the word "on".

If you need to remove an event listener, there is a function called `removeEventListener()` which removes the event listener from the specified element (it has the same parameters).

USING PARAMETERS WITH EVENT HANDLERS & LISTENERS

Because you cannot have parentheses after the function names in event handlers or listeners, passing arguments requires a workaround.

Usually, when a function needs some information to do its job, you pass arguments within the parentheses that follow the function name.

When the interpreter sees the parentheses after a function call, it runs the code straight away. In an event handler, you want it to wait until the event triggers it.

Therefore, if you need to pass arguments to a function that is called by an event handler or listener, you wrap the function call in an **anonymous function**.

Event name

Start of anonymous function

The named function includes parentheses containing the parameter after the function name.

```
el.addEventListener('blur', function() {
  checkUsername(5);
}, false);
```

The anonymous function is used as the second argument. It "wraps around" the named function.

End of statement

End of `addEventListener()` method

Event flow Boolean (see p260)

End of anonymous function

The named function that requires the arguments lives inside the anonymous function.

Although the anonymous function has parentheses, it only runs when the event is triggered.

The named function can use arguments as it only runs if the anonymous function is called.

USING PARAMETERS WITH EVENT LISTENERS

The first line of this example shows the updated checkUsername() function. The minLength parameter specifies the minimum number of characters that the username should be.

The value that is passed into the checkUsername() function is used in the conditional statement to check if the name is long enough, and provide feedback if the username name is too short.

JAVASCRIPT

c06/js/event-listener-with-parameters.js

```
var elUsername = document.getElementById('username');  // Get username input
var elMsg = document.getElementById('feedback');       // Get feedback element

function checkUsername(minLength) {                    // Declare function
  if (elUsername.value.length < minLength) {           // If username too short
   // Set the error message
   elMsg.textContent = 'Username must be ' + minLength + ' characters or more';
  } else {                                             // Otherwise
   elMsg.innerHTML = '';                               // Clear msg
  }
}

elUsername.addEventListener('blur', function() {       // When it loses focus
  checkUsername(5);                                     // Pass arguments here
}, false);
```

The event listener on the last three lines is longer than the previous example because the call to the checkUsername() function needs to include the value for the minLength parameter.

To receive this information, the event listener uses an anonymous function, which acts like a wrapper. Inside that wrapper the checkUsername() function is called, and passed an argument.

Browser support: On the next page you also see how to deal with the lack of support for event listeners in IE8 and earlier.

SUPPORTING OLDER VERSIONS OF IE

IE5-8 had a different event model and did not support `addEventListener()` but you can provide fallback code to make event listeners work with older versions of IE.

IE5-IE8 did not support the `addEventListener()` method. Instead, it used its own method called `attachEvent()` which did the same job, but was only available in Internet Explorer. If you want to use event listeners and need to support Internet Explorer 8 or earlier, you can use a conditional statement as illustrated below.

Using an `if...else` statement, you can check if the browser supports the `addEventListener()` method. The condition in the `if` statement will return `true` if the browser supports the `addEventListener()` method, and you can use it. If the browser does not support that method, it returns `false`, and the code will try to use the `attachEvent()` method.

If the browser supports `addEventListener()`:

Run the code inside these curly braces

If it doesn't, do something else:

Run the code inside these curly braces

```
if (el.addEventListener) {
  el.addEventListener('blur', function() {
    checkUsername(5);
  }, false );
} else {
  el.attachEvent('onblur', function() {
    checkUsername(5);
  });
}
```

When `attachEvent()` is used, the event name should be preceded by the word "on" (e.g., `blur` becomes `onblur`). You will see another approach to supporting the older IE event model in Chapter 13 (using a utility file).

FALLBACK FOR USING EVENT LISTENERS IN IE8

The event handling code builds on the last example, but it is a lot longer this time because it contains the fallback for Internet Explorer 5-8.

After the `checkUsername()` function, an `if` statement checks whether `addEventListener()` is supported or not; it returns `true` if the element node supports this method, and `false` if it does not.

If the browser supports the `addEventListener()` method, the code inside the first set of curly braces is run using `addEventListener()`.

If it is not supported, then the browser will use the `attachEvent()` method that older versions of IE will understand. In the IE version, note that the event name must be preceded by the word "on."

JAVASCRIPT

c06/js/event-listener-with-ie-fallback.js

```
var elUsername = document.getElementById('username');  // Get username input
var elMsg = document.getElementById('feedback');       // Get feedback element

function checkUsername(minLength) {                    // Declare function
  if (elUsername.value.length < minLength) {           // If username too short
    // Set message
    elMsg.innerHTML = 'Username must be ' + minLength + ' characters or more';
  } else {                                             // Otherwise
    elMsg.innerHTML = '';                              // Clear message
  }
}

if (elUsername.addEventListener) {                 // If event listener supported
  elUsername.addEventListener('blur', function(){// When username loses focus
    checkUsername(5);                              // Call checkUsername()
  }, false );                                      // Capture during bubble phase
} else {                                           // Otherwise
  elUsername.attachEvent('onblur', function(){     // IE fallback: onblur
    checkUsername(5);                              // Call checkUsername()
  });
}
```

If you need to support IE8 (or older), instead of writing this fallback code for *every* event you are responding to, it is better to write your own function (known as a helper function) that creates the appropriate event handler for you. You will see a demonstration of this in Chapter 13, which covers form enhancement and validation.

It is, however, important to understand this syntax, used by IE8 (and older) so that you know why the helper function is used and what it is doing.

As you will see in the next chapter, this is another type of cross-browser inconsistency that jQuery can take care of for you.

EVENT FLOW

HTML elements nest inside other elements. If you hover or click on a link, you will also be hovering or clicking on its parent elements.

Imagine a list item contains a link. When you hover over the link or click on it, JavaScript can trigger events on the `<a>` element, and also any elements the `<a>` element sits inside.

Event handlers/listeners can be bound to the containing `<li>`, `<ul>`, `<body>`, and `<html>` elements, plus the `document` object, and the `window` object. The order in which the events fire is known as **event flow**, and events flow in two directions.

EVENT BUBBLING

The event starts at the *most* specific node and **flows outwards** to the *least* specific one. This is the default type of event flow with very wide browser support.

EVENT CAPTURING

The event starts at the *least* specific node and **flows inwards** to the *most* specific one. This is not supported in Internet Explorer 8 and earlier.

WHY FLOW MATTERS

The flow of events only really matters when your code has event handlers on an element *and* one of its ancestor or descendant elements.

The example below has event listeners that respond to the **`click`** event on each of the following elements:

- One on the **`<ul>`** element
- One on the **`<li>`** element
- One on the **`<a>`** element in the list item

The event will show the HTML content of that element in an alert box, and event flow will tell you which element the click is registered upon first.

For traditional DOM event handlers (and HTML event attributes), all modern browsers default to using event bubbling rather than capturing. With event listeners, the final parameter in the **`addEventListener()`** method lets you choose the direction to trigger events:

- **`true`** = capturing phase
- **`false`** = bubbling phase (**`false`** is often a default choice because capturing was not supported in IE8 or earlier.)

The **`event-flow.js`** file (shown on the left, and available in the download code) demonstrates the difference between bubbling and capturing. In this example, the event handlers have a value of **`false`** for their last parameter indicating events should be followed in **bubbling** phase. So the first alert box shows the content of the innermost **`<a>`** element, and works its way out. You can also see the capturing version in the download code.

THE EVENT OBJECT

When an event occurs, the event object tells you information about the event, and the element it happened upon.

Every time an event fires, the event object contains helpful data about the event, such as:

- Which element the event happened on
- Which key was pressed for a keypress event
- What part of the viewport the user clicked for a click event (the viewport is the part of the browser window that shows the web page)

The event object is passed to any function that is the event handler or listener.

If you need to pass arguments to a named function, the event object will first be passed to the anonymous wrapper function (this happens automatically); then you must specify it as a parameter of the named function (as shown on the next page).

When the event object is passed into a function, it is often given the parameter name e (for event). It is a widely used shorthand (and you see it adopted throughout this book).

Note, however, that some programmers also use the parameter name e to refer to the error object; so e may mean event or error in some scripts.

Not only did IE8 have a different syntax for event listeners (as shown on p258), the event object in IE5-8 also had different names for the properties and methods shown in the tables below, and the example on p265.

PROPERTY	IE5-8 EQUIVALENT	PURPOSE
target	srcElement	The target of the event (most specific element interacted with)
type	type	Type of event that was fired
cancelable	not supported	Whether you can cancel the default behavior of an element

METHOD	IE5-8 EQUIVALENT PROPERTY	PURPOSE
preventDefault()	returnValue	Cancel default behavior of the event (if it can be canceled)
stopPropagation()	cancelBubble	Stops the event from bubbling or capturing any further

EVENT LISTENER WITH NO PARAMETERS

```
②
function checkUsername(e) {
③ var target = e.target; // get target of event
}

var el = document.getElementById('username');
el.addEventListener('blur', checkUsername, false);
③
```

1. Without you doing anything, a reference to the event object is automatically passed from the number 1, where the event listener calls the function...

2. To here, where the function is defined. At this point, the parameter must be named. It is often given the name e for event.

3. This name can then be used inside the function as a reference to the event object. You can now use the properties and methods of the event object.

EVENT LISTENER WITH PARAMETERS

```
③
function checkUsername(e, minLength) {
④ var target = e.target; // get target of event
}

var el = document.getElementById('username');
el.addEventListener('blur', function(e){ ①
  checkUsername(e, 5);
}, false);
②
```

1. The reference to the event object is automatically passed to the anonymous function, but it must be named in the parentheses.

2. The reference to the event object can then be passed onto the named function. It is given as the first parameter of the named function.

3. The named function receives the reference to the event object as the first parameter of the method. 4. It can now be used by this name in the named function.

THE EVENT OBJECT IN IE5-8

Below you can see how you get the `event` object in IE5-8. It is *not* passed automatically to event handler/listener functions; but it *is* available as a child of the `window` object.

On the right, an `if` statement checks if the event object has been passed into the function. As you saw on p168, the existence of an object is treated as a truthy value, so the condition here is saying "if the event object *does not* exist..."

In IE8 and less, e will not hold an object, so the following code block runs and e is set to be the event object that is a child of the `window` object.

```
function checkUsername(e) {
  if (!e) {
    e = window.event;
  }
}
```

GETTING PROPERTIES

Once you have a reference to the event object, you can get its properties using the technique on the right. This works on short circuit evaluation (see p169).

```
var target;
target = e.target || e.srcElement;
```

A FUNCTION TO GET THE TARGET OF AN EVENT

If you need to assign event listeners to several elements, here is a function that will return a reference to the element the event happened on.

```
function getEventTarget(e) {
  if (!e) {
    e = window.event;
  }
  return e.target || e.srcElement;
}
```

USING EVENT LISTENERS WITH THE EVENT OBJECT

Here is the example that has been used throughout the chapter so far with some modifications:

1. The function is called `checkLength()` rather than `checkUsername()`. It can be used on any text input.
2. The event object is passed to the event listener. The code includes fallbacks for IE5-8 (Chapter 13 demonstrates using helper functions to do this).
3. In order to determine which element the user was interacting with, the function uses the event object's `target` property (and for IE5-8 it uses the equivalent `srcElement` property).

This function is now far more flexible than the previous code you have seen in this chapter because:

1. It can be used to check the length of any text input so long as that input is directly followed by an empty element that can hold a feedback message for the user. (There should not be space or carriage returns between the two elements; otherwise, some browsers might return a whitespace node.)
2. The code will work with IE5-8 because it tests whether the browser supports the latest features (or whether it needs to fallback to use older techniques).

JAVASCRIPT

c06/js/event-listener-with-event-object.js

```
function checkLength(e, minLength) {          // Declare function
  var el, elMsg;                              // Declare variables
  if (!e) {                                   // If event object doesn't exist
    e = window.event;                         // Use IE fallback
  }
  el = e.target || e.srcElement;              // Get target of event
  elMsg = el.nextSibling;                     // Get its next sibling

  if (el.value.length < minLength) {          // If length is too short set msg
    elMsg.innerHTML = 'Username must be ' + minLength + ' characters or more';
  } else {                                    // Otherwise
    elMsg.innerHTML = '';                     // Clear message
  }
}

var elUsername = document.getElementById('username');// Get username input
if (elUsername.addEventListener) {            // If event listener supported
  elUsername.addEventListener('blur', function(e) {  // On blur event
    checkUsername(e, 5);                              // Call checkUsername()
  }, false);                                          // Capture in bubble phase
} else {                                              // Otherwise
  elUsername.attachEvent('onblur', function(e){       // IE fallback onblur
    checkUsername(e, 5);                              // Call checkUsername()
  });
}
```

EVENT DELEGATION

Creating event listeners for a lot of elements can slow down a page, but event flow allows you to listen for an event on a parent element.

If users can interact with a lot of elements on the page, such as:

- a lot of buttons in the UI
- a long list
- every cell of a table

adding event listeners to each element can use a lot of memory and slow down performance.

Because events affect containing (or ancestor) elements (due to event flow - p260), you can place event handlers on a containing element and use the event object's `target` property to find which of its children the event happened on.

By attaching an event listener to a containing element, you are only responding to one element (rather than having an event handler for each child element).

You are delegating the job of the event listener to a parent of the elements. In the list shown here, if you place the event listener on the `<ul>` element rather than on links in each `<li>` element, you only need one event listener. This gives better performance, and if you add or remove items from the list it would still work the same. (The code for this example is shown on p269.)

ADDITIONAL BENEFITS OF EVENT DELEGATION

WORKS WITH NEW ELEMENTS

If you add new elements to the DOM tree, you do not have to add event handlers to the new elements because the job has been delegated to an ancestor.

SOLVES LIMITATIONS WITH `this` KEYWORD

Earlier in the chapter, the `this` keyword was used to identify an event's target, but that technique did not work in IE8, or when a function needed parameters.

SIMPLIFIES YOUR CODE

It requires fewer functions to be written, and there are fewer ties between the DOM and your code, which helps maintainability.

CHANGING DEFAULT BEHAVIOR

The event object has methods that change: the default behavior of an element and how the element's ancestors respond to the event.

preventDefault()

Some events, such as clicking on links and submitting forms, take the user to another page.

To prevent the default behavior of such elements (e.g., to keep the user on the same page rather than following a link or being taken to a new page after submitting a form), you can use the event object's `preventDefault()` method.

IE5-8 have an equivalent property called `returnValue` which can be set to `false`. A conditional statement can check if the `preventDefault()` method is supported, and use IE8's approach if it isn't:

```
if (event.preventDefault) {
  event.preventDefault();
} else {
  event.returnValue = false;
}
```

stopPropagation()

Once you have handled an event using one element, you may want to stop that event from bubbling up to its ancestor elements (especially if there are separate event handlers responding to the same events on the containing elements).

To stop the event bubbling up, you can use the event object's `stopPropogation()` method.

The equivalent in IE8 and earlier is the `cancelBubble` property which can be set to `true`. Again, a conditional statement can check if the `stopPropogation()` method is supported and use IE8's approach if not:

```
if (event.stopPropogation) {
  event.stopPropogation();
} else {
  event.cancelBubble = true;
}
```

USING BOTH METHODS

You will sometimes see the following used in similar situations that are in a function:
`return false;`

It prevents the default behavior of the element, and prevents the event from bubbling up or capturing further. It also works in all browsers, so it is popular.

Note, however, when the interpreter comes across the `return false` statement, it stops processing any subsequent code within that function and moves to the next statement after the function was called.

Since this blocks any further code within the function, it is often better to use the `preventDefault()` method of the event object rather than `return false`.

USING EVENT DELEGATION

This example will put together a lot of what you have learned in the chapter so far. Each list item contains a link. When the user clicks on that link (to indicate they have completed that task), the item will be removed from the list.

- There is a screen grab of the example on p266.
- On the right there is a flowchart that helps explain the order in which the code is processed.
- The right-hand page has the code for the example

1. The event listener will be added to the `<ul>` element, so this needs to be selected.
2. Check whether or not the browser supports `addEventListener()`.
3. If so, use it to call the `itemDone()` function when the user clicks anywhere on that list.
4. If not, use the `attachEvent()` method.
5. The `itemDone()` function will remove the item from the list. It requires three pieces of information.
6. Three variables are declared to hold the info.
7. `target` holds the element the user clicked on. To obtain this, the `getTarget()` function is called. This is created at the start of the script, and shown at the bottom of the flowchart.
8. `elParent` holds that element's parent (the `<li>`)
9. `elGrandparent` holds that element's grandparent
10. The `<li>` element is removed from the `<ul>` element.
11. Check if the browser supports `preventDefault()` to prevent the link taking the user to a new page.
12. If so, use it.
13. If not, use the older IE `returnValue` property.

In the HTML, the links would take you to `itemDone.php` if the browser did not support JavaScript. (The PHP file is not supplied with the code download because server-side languages are beyond the scope of this book.)

HTML c06/event-delegation.html

```
<ul id="shoppingList">
  <li class="complete"><a href="itemDone.php?id=1"><em>fresh</em> figs</a></li>
  <li class="complete"><a href="itemDone.php?id=2">pine nuts</a></li>
  <li class="complete"><a href="itemDone.php?id=3">honey</a></li>
  <li class="complete"><a href="itemDone.php?id=4">balsamic vinegar</a></li>
</ul>
```

JAVASCRIPT c06/js/event-delegation.js

```
  function getTarget(e) {                          // Declare function
    if (!e) {                                      // If there is no event object
     e = window.event;                             // Use old IE event object
    }
    return e.target || e.srcElement;               // Get the target of event
  }

⑤ function itemDone(e) {                           // Declare function
    // Remove item from the list
⑥   var target, elParent, elGrandparent;           // Declare variables
⑦   target = getTarget(e);                         // Get the item clicked link
⑧   elParent = target.parentNode;                  // Get its list item
⑨   elGrandparent = target.parentNode.parentNode;  // Get its list
⑩   elGrandparent.removeChild(elParent);           // Remove list item from list

    // Prevent the link from taking you elsewhere
⑪   if (e.preventDefault) {                        // If preventDefault() works
⑫     e.preventDefault();                          // Use preventDefault()
    } else {                                       // Otherwise
⑬     e.returnValue = false;                       // Use old IE version
    }
  }

  // Set up event listeners to call itemDone() on click
① var el = document.getElementById('shoppingList');// Get shopping list
② if (el.addEventListener) {                       // If event listeners work
③   el.addEventListener('click', function(e) {     // Add listener on click
      itemDone(e);                                 // It calls itemDone()
    }, false);                                     // Use bubbling phase for flow
  } else {                                         // Otherwise
④   el.attachEvent('onclick', function(e){         // Use old IE model: onclick
      itemDone(e);                                 // Call itemDone()
    });
  }
```

WHICH ELEMENT DID AN EVENT OCCUR ON?

When calling a function, the **event** object's **target** property is the best way to determine which element the event occurred on. But you may see the approach below used; it relies on the **this** keyword.

THE this KEYWORD

The **this** keyword refers to the owner of a function. On the right, **this** refers to the element that the event is on.

This works when no parameters are being passed to the function (and therefore it is not called from an anonymous function).

```
function checkUsername() {
  var elMsg = document.getElementById('feedback');
  if (this.value.length < 5) {
    elMsg.innerHTML = 'Not long enough';
  } else {
    elMsg.innerHTML = '';
  }
}

var el = document.getElementById('username');
el.addEventListener('blur', checkUsername, false);
```

It's like the function had been written here rather than higher up

USING PARAMETERS

If you pass parameters to the function, the **this** keyword no longer works because the owner of the function is no longer the element that the event listener was bound to, it is an anonymous function.
You could pass the element the event was called on as another parameter of the function.

In both cases, the **event** object is the preferred approach.

```
function checkUsername(el, minLength) {
 var elMsg = document.getElementById('feedback');
  if (el.value.length < minLength) {
    elMsg.innerHTML = 'Not long enough';
  } else {
    elMsg.innerHTML = '';
  }
}

var el = document.getElementById('username');
el.addEventListener('blur', function() {
  checkUsername(el, 5);
}, false);
```

DIFFERENT TYPES OF EVENTS

In the rest of the chapter, you learn about the different types of events you can respond to.

Events are defined in:

- The W3C DOM specification
- The HTML5 specification
- In Browser Object Models

Most are a result of the user interacting with the HTML, but there are a few that react to the browser or other DOM events.

We do not show every event, but the examples you see should teach you enough so that you can work with all types of events.

W3C DOM EVENTS

The DOM events specification is managed by the W3C (who also look after other specifications including HTML, CSS, and XML). Most of the events you will meet in this chapter are part of this DOM events specification.

Browsers implement all the events using the same event object that you already met. It also provides feedback such as which element the event occurred on, which key a user pressed, or where the cursor is positioned).

There are, however, some events that are not covered in the DOM event model – in particular those that deal with form elements. (They used to be part of the DOM, but got moved to the HTML5 specification.)

HTML5 EVENTS

The HTML5 specification (that is still being developed) details events that browsers are expected to support that are specifically used with HTML. For example, events that are fired when a form is submitted or form elements are changed (which you will meet on p282):

```
submit
input
change
```

There are also new events introduced with the HTML5 specification that are only supported by more recent browsers. Here are a few (which you will meet on p286):

```
readystatechange
DOMContentLoaded
hashchange
```

BOM EVENTS

Browser manufacturers also implement some events as part of their Browser Object Model (or BOM). Typically these are events not (yet) covered by W3C specifications (although some will be added to W3C specifications in the future). Several of these events dealt with touchscreen devices:

```
touchstart
touchend
touchmove
orientationchange
```

Other events are being added to capture gestures and take advantage of accelerometers. Care is needed using such features, as different browsers often create different implementations of similar functionality.

USER INTERFACE EVENTS

User interface (UI) events occur as a result of interaction with the browser window rather than the HTML page contained within it, e.g., a page having loaded or the browser window being resized.

The event handler / listener for UI events should be attached to the browser window.

In old HTML code, you may see these events used as attributes on the opening <body> tag. (For example, older code used the onload attribute to trigger code that would run when the page had loaded.)

EVENT	TRIGGER	BROWSER SUPPORT
load	Fires when the web page has finished loading. It can also fire on nodes of other elements that load, such as images, scripts, or objects.	The DOM Level 2 (Nov 2000) states that it fires on the document object, but prior to this it fired on the window object. Browsers support both for backwards compatibility, and developers often still attach load event handlers to the window (not document) object.
unload	Fires when the web page is unloading (usually because a new page has been requested). See also the beforeunload event (on p286) which fires before the user leaves a page.	The DOM Level 2 states that it fires on the node for the <body> element, but in older browsers it fired on the window object (this is often used for backwards compatibility).
error	Fires when the browser encounters a JavaScript error or an asset doesn't exist.	Support for this event is inconsistent across browsers and so it is not reliable for error handling, a topic you learn more about in Chapter 10.
resize	Fires when the browser window has been resized.	Browsers repeatedly fire the resize event as the window is being resized, so avoid using this event to trigger complicated code because this might make the page appear less responsive.
scroll	Fires when the user has scrolled up or down the page. It can relate to the entire page or a specific element on the page (such as a <textarea> that has scrollbars).	Browsers repeatedly fire the event as the window is scrolled, so avoid running complicated code as the user scrolls.

LOAD

The `load` event is commonly used to trigger scripts that access the contents of the page. In this example, a function called `setup()` gives focus to the text input when the page has loaded.

The event is automatically raised by the `window` object when a page has finished loading the HTML *and* all of its resources: images, CSS, scripts (even third party content e.g., banner ads).

The `setup()` function would not work before the page has loaded because it relies on finding the element whose `id` attribute has a value of `username`, in order to give it focus.

JAVASCRIPT

c06/js/load.js

```
function setup() {                                        // Declare function
  var textInput;                                          // Create variable
  textInput = document.getElementById('username');        // Get username input
  textInput.focus();                                      // Give username focus
}

window.addEventListener('load', setup, false); // When page loaded call setup()
```

RESULT

Note that the event listener is attached to the `window` object (not the `document` object – as this can cause cross-browser compatibility issues).

If the `<script>` element is at the end of the HTML page, then the DOM would have loaded the form elements before the script runs, and there would be no need to wait for the `load` event. (See also: the `DOMContentLoaded` event on p286 and jQuery's `document.ready()` method on p312.)

Because the `load` event only fires when everything else on the page has loaded (images, scripts, even ads), the user already have started to use the page *before* the script has started to run.

Users particularly notice when a script changes the appearance of the page, changes focus, or selects form elements after they have started to use it. (It can make a site look slower to load.)

Imagine this form had more inputs; the user may be filling in the second or third box when the script fires - moving focus back to the first box too late and interrupting the user.

FOCUS & BLUR EVENTS

The HTML elements you can interact with, such as links and form elements, can gain focus. These events fire when they gain or lose focus.

If you can interact with an HTML element, then it can gain (and lose) focus. You can also tab between the elements that can gain focus (a technique often used by those with visual impairments).

In older scripts, the `focus` and `blur` events were often used to change the appearance of an element as it gained focus, but now the CSS `:focus` pseudo-class is a better solution (unless you need to affect an element *other* than the one that gained focus).

The `focus` and `blur` events are most commonly used on forms. They can be particularly helpful when:

- You want to show tips or feedback to users as they interact with an individual element within a form (the tips are usually shown in *other* elements and not the one they are interacting with)
- You need to trigger form validation as a user moves from one control to the next (rather than waiting for them to submit the entire form first)

EVENT	TRIGGER	FLOW
`focus`	When an element gains focus, the `focus` event fires for that DOM node.	Capture
`blur`	When an element loses focus, the `blur` event fires for that DOM node.	Capture
`focusin`	Same as `focus` (see above but not supported in Firefox at time of writing)	Bubble & capture
`focusout`	Same as `blur` (see above but not supported in Firefox at time of writing)	Bubble & capture

FOCUS & BLUR

In this example, as the text input gains and loses focus, feedback is shown to the user in the `<div>` element under the text input. The feedback is given using two functions.

`tipUsername()` is triggered when the text input gains focus. It changes the `class` attribute of the element containing the message, and updates the contents of the element.

`checkUsername()` is triggered when the text input loses focus. It adds a message and changes the `class` if the username is less than 5 characters; otherwise, it clears the message.

JAVASCRIPT

c06/js/focus-blur.js

```
function checkUsername() {                          // Declare function
  var username = el.value;                          // Store username in variable
  if (username.length < 5) {                        // If username < 5 characters
    elMsg.className = 'warning';                    // Change class on message
    elMsg.textContent = 'Not long enough, yet...';// Update message
  } else {                                          // Otherwise
    elMsg.textContent = '';                         // Clear the message
  }
}
function tipUsername() {                            // Declare function
    elMsg.className = 'tip';                        // Change class for message
    elMsg.innerHTML = 'Username must be at least 5 characters'; // Add message
}

var el = document.getElementById('username');       // Username input
var elMsg = document.getElementById('feedback');    // Element to hold message

// When the username input gains / loses focus call functions above:
el.addEventListener('focus', tipUsername, false); // focus call tipUsername()
el.addEventListener('blur', checkUsername, false);// blur call checkUsername()
```

RESULT

MOUSE EVENTS

The mouse events are fired when the mouse is moved and also when its buttons are clicked.

All of the elements on a page support the mouse events, and all of these bubble. Note that actions are different on touchscreen devices.

Preventing a default behavior can have unexpected results. E.g., a `click` event only fires when both the `mousedown` and `mouseup` event have fired.

EVENT	TRIGGER	TOUCH
`click`	Fires when the user clicks on the primary mouse button (usually the left button if there is more than one). The `click` event will fire for the element that the mouse is currently over. It will also fire if the user presses the Enter key on the keyboard when an element has focus.	A tap on the touchscreen will be treated like a single left-click.
`dblclick`	Fires when the user clicks the primary mouse button twice in quick succession.	A double-tap will be treated as a double left click.
`mousedown`	Fires when the user clicks down on any mouse button. (Cannot be triggered by keyboard.)	You can use the `touchstart` event.
`mouseup`	Fires when the user releases a mouse button. (Cannot be triggered by keyboard.)	You can use the `touchend` event.
`mouseover`	Fires when the cursor was outside an element and is then moved inside it. (Cannot be triggered by keyboard.)	Fires when the cursor is moved over an element.
`mouseout`	Fires when the cursor is over an element, and then moves onto another element - outside of the current element or a child of it (Cannot be triggered by keyboard.)	Fires when the cursor is moved off an element.
`mousemove`	Fires when the cursor is moved around an element. This event is repeatedly fired. (Cannot be triggered by keyboard.)	Fires when the cursor is moved.

WHEN TO USE CSS

The `mouseover` and `mouseout` events were often used to change the appearance of boxes or to switch images as the user rolls over them. To change the appearance of the element, a preferable technique would be to use the CSS `:hover` pseudo-class.

WHY SEPARATE MOUSEDOWN & UP?

The `mousedown` and `mouseup` events separate out the press and release of a mouse button. They are commonly used for adding drag and drop functionality, or to add controls in game development.

CLICK

The aim of this example is to use the `click` event to remove the big note that has been added to the middle of the page. But first, the script has to create that note.

Because the note is over the top of the page, we only want to show it to users who have JavaScript enabled (otherwise they could not hide it).

When the `click` event fires on the close link the `dismissNote()` function is called. This function will remove the note that was added by the same script.

JAVASCRIPT

c06/js/click.js

```
// Create the HTML for the message
var msg = '<div class=\"header\"><a id=\"close\" href="#">close X</a></div>';
msg += '<div><h2>System Maintenance</h2>';
msg += 'Our servers are being updated between 3 and 4 a.m. ';
msg += 'During this time, there may be minor disruptions to service.</div>';

var elNote = document.createElement('div');        // Create a new element
elNote.setAttribute('id', 'note');                 // Add an id of note
elNote.innerHTML = msg;                            // Add the message
document.body.appendChild(elNote);                 // Add it to the page

function dismissNote() {                           // Declare function
  document.body.removeChild(elNote);               // Remove the note
}

var elClose = document.getElementById('close');    // Get the close button
elClose.addEventListener('click', dismissNote, false);// Click close-clear note
```

RESULT

ACCESSIBILITY

The `click` event can be applied to any element, but it is better to only use it on items that are usually clicked or it will not be accessible to people who rely upon keyboard navigation.

You may also be tempted to use the `click` event to run a script when a user clicks on a form element, but it is better to use the focus event because that fires when the user accesses that control using the tab key.

WHERE EVENTS OCCUR

The **event** object can tell you where the cursor was positioned when an event was triggered.

SCREEN

The **screenX** and **screenY** properties indicate the position of the cursor within the entire screen on your monitor, measuring from the top left corner of the screen (rather than the browser).

PAGE

The **pageX** and **pageY** properties indicate the position of the cursor within the entire page. The top of the page may be outside of the viewport so even if the cursor is in the same position, page and client coordinates can be different.

CLIENT

The **clientX** and **clientY** properties indicate the position of the cursor within the browser's viewport. If the user has scrolled down and the top of the page is no longer in view, it will not affect the client coordinates.

DETERMINING POSITION

In this example, as you move your mouse around the screen, the text inputs across the top of the page are updated with the current mouse position.

This demonstrates the three different positions you can retrieve when the mouse is moved or when one of the buttons is clicked.

Note how `showPosition()` is passed `event` as a parameter, which refers to the `event` object. The positions are all properties of this `event` object.

JAVASCRIPT c06/js/position.js

```
var sx = document.getElementById('sx');          // Element to hold screenX
var sy = document.getElementById('sy');          // Element to hold screenY
var px = document.getElementById('px');          // Element to hold pageX
var py = document.getElementById('py');          // Element to hold pageY
var cx = document.getElementById('cx');          // Element to hold clientX
var cy = document.getElementById('cy');          // Element to hold clientY

function showPosition(event) {                   // Declare function
  sx.value = event.screenX;                      // Update element with screenX
  sy.value = event.screenY;                      // Update element with screenY
  px.value = event.pageX;                        // Update element with pageX
  py.value = event.pageY;                        // Update element with pageY
  cx.value = event.clientX;                      // Update element with clientX
  cy.value = event.clientY;                      // Update element with clientY
}

var el = document.getElementById('body');                // Get body element
el.addEventListener('mousemove', showPosition, false); // Move updates position
```

RESULT

KEYBOARD EVENTS

The keyboard events are fired when a user interacts with the keyboard (they fire on any kind of device with a keyboard).

EVENT	TRIGGER
input	Fires when the value of an <input> or <textarea> element changes. First supported in IE9 (although it does not fire when deleting text in IE9). For older browsers, you can use keydown as a fallback.
keydown	Fires when the user presses any key on the keyboard. If the user holds down a key, the event continues to fire repeatedly. This is important because it mimics what would happen in a text input if the user holds down a key (the same character would be added repeatedly while the key is held down).
keypress	Fires when the user presses a key that would result in a character being shown on the screen. For example, this event would not fire when the user presses the arrow keys, whereas the keydown event would. If the user holds down a key, the event continues to fire repeatedly.
keyup	Fires when the user releases a key on the keyboard. The keydown and keypress events fire before a character shows on screen, whereas keyup fires after it appears.

The three events that begin key... fire in this order:

1. keydown – user presses key down
2. keypress – user has pressed or is holding a key that adds a character into the page
3. keyup – user releases key

WHICH KEY WAS PRESSED?

When you use the keydown or keypress events, the event object has a property called keyCode, which can be used to tell which key was pressed. However, it does not return the *letter* for that key (as you might expect); it returns an **ASCII code** that represents the lowercase character for that key. You can see a table of the characters and their ASCII codes in an online extra on the website accompanying this book.

If you want to get the letter or number as it would be displayed on the keyboard (rather than an ASCII equivalent), the `String` object has a built-in method called `fromCharCode()` which will do the conversion for you: `String.fromCharCode(event.keycode);`

WHICH KEY WAS PRESSED

In this example, the <textarea> element should only have 180 characters. When the user enters text, the script will show them how many characters they have left available to use.

The event listener checks for the keypress event on the <textarea> element. Each time it fires, the charCount() function updates the character count and shows the last character used.

The input event would work well to update the count when the user pastes in text or uses keys like backspace, but it does not tell you which key was the last to be pressed.

JAVASCRIPT

c06/js/keypress.js

```
var el;                                                    // Declare variables

function charCount(e) {                                    // Declare function
  var textEntered, charDisplay, counter, lastKey;          // Declare variables
  textEntered = document.getElementById('message').value;  // User's text
  charDisplay = document.getElementById('charactersLeft'); // Counter element
  counter = (180 - (textEntered.length));                  // Num of chars left
  charDisplay.textContent = counter;                       // Show chars left

  lastkey = document.getElementById('lastkey');            // Get last key used
  lastkey.textContent = 'Last key in ASCII code: ' + e.keyCode; // Create msg
}
el = document.getElementById('message');                   // Get msg element
el.addEventListener('keypress', charCount, false);         // keypress event
```

RESULT

FORM EVENTS

There are two events that are commonly used with forms. In particular you are likely to see `submit` used in form validation.

EVENT	TRIGGER
`submit`	When a form is submitted, the `submit` event fires on the node representing the `<form>` element. It is most commonly used when checking the values a user has entered into a form before sending it to the server.
`change`	Fires when the status of several form elements change. For example, when: • a selection is made from a drop-down select box • a radio button is selected • a checkbox is selected or deselected It is often better to use the `change` event rather than the `click` event because clicking is not the only way users interact with form elements (for example, they might use the tab, arrow, or Enter keys).
`input`	The `input` event, which you saw on the previous page is commonly used with `<input>` and `<textarea>` elements.

FOCUS AND BLUR

The `focus` and `blur` events (which you met on p274) are often used with forms, but they can also be used in conjunction with other elements, such as links (so they are not specifically related to forms).

VALIDATION

Checking form values is known as validation. If users miss required information or enter incorrect information, checking it using JavaScript is faster than sending the data to the server for it to be checked. Validation is covered in Chapter 13.

USING FORM EVENTS

When a user interacts with the drop-down select box, the change event will trigger the packageHint() function. This shows messages below the select box that reflect the choice.

When the form is submitted, the checkTerms() function is called. This tests to see if the user has checked the box that indicates they agree to the terms and conditions.

If not, the script will prevent the default behavior of the form element (and stop it from submitting the form data to the server) and it will show an error message to the user.

JAVASCRIPT

c06/js/form.js

```
var elForm, elSelectPackage, elPackageHint, elTerms;      // Declare variables
elForm          = document.getElementById('formSignup'); // Store elements
elSelectPackage = document.getElementById('package');
elPackageHint   = document.getElementById('packageHint');
elTerms         = document.getElementById('terms');
elTermsHint     = document.getElementById('termsHint');

function packageHint() {                                  // Declare function
  var package = this.options[this.selectedIndex].value;  // Get selected option
  if (package == 'monthly') {                             // If monthly package
    elPackageHint.innerHTML = 'Save $10 if you pay for 1 year!';//Show this msg
  } else {                                                // Otherwise
    elPackageHint.innerHTML = 'Wise choice!';             // Show this message
  }
}

function checkTerms(event) {                              // Declare function
  if (!elTerms.checked) {                                 // If checkbox ticked
    elTermsHint.innerHTML = 'You must agree to the terms.'; // Show message
    event.preventDefault();                               // Don't submit form
  }
}

//Create event listeners: submit calls checkTerms(), change calls packageHint()
elForm.addEventListener('submit', checkTerms, false);
elSelectPackage.addEventListener('change', packageHint, false);
```

MUTATION EVENTS & OBSERVERS

Whenever elements are added to or removed from the DOM, its structure changes. This change triggers a mutation event.

When your script adds or removes content from a page it is updating the DOM tree. There are many reasons why you might want to respond to the DOM tree being updated, for example, you might want to tell the user that the page had changed.

Below are some events that are triggered when the DOM changes. These mutation events were introduced in Firefox 3, IE9, Safari 3, and all versions of Chrome. But they are already scheduled to be replaced by an alternative called mutation observers.

EVENT	TRIGGER
`DOMNodeInserted`	Fires when a node is inserted into the DOM tree. e.g. using `appendChild()`, `replaceChild()`, or `insertBefore()`.
`DOMNodeRemoved`	Fires when a node is removed from the DOM tree. e.g. using `removeChild()` or `replaceChild()`.
`DOMSubtreeModified`	Fires when the DOM structure changes. It fires after the two events listed above occur.
`DOMNodeInsertedIntoDocument`	Fires when a node is inserted into the DOM tree as a descendant of another node that is already in the document.
`DOMNodeRemovedFromDocument`	Fires when a node is removed from the DOM tree as a descendant of another node that is already in the document.

PROBLEMS WITH MUTATION EVENTS

If your script makes a lot of changes to a page, you end up with a lot of mutation events firing. This can make a page feel slow or unresponsive. They can also trigger other event listeners as they propagate through the DOM, which modify other parts of the DOM, triggering more mutation events. Therefore they are being replaced by mutation observers.

Browser support: Chrome, Firefox 3, IE 9, Opera 9, Safari 3

NEW MUTATION OBSERVERS

Mutation observers are designed to wait until a script has finished its task before reacting, then report the changes as a batch (rather than one at a time). You can also specify the type of changes to the DOM that you want them to react to. But at the time of writing, the browser support was not widespread enough to use them on public websites.

Browser support: IE 11, Firefox 14, Chrome 27 (or 18 with webkit prefix), Safari 6.1, Opera 15
On mobile: Android 4.4, Safari on iOS 7.

USING MUTATION EVENTS

In this example, two event listeners each trigger their own function. The first is on the last but one line, and it listens for when the user clicks the link to add a new list item. It then uses DOM manipulation events to add a new element (changing the DOM structure and triggering mutation events).

The second event listener waits for the DOM tree within the <ul> element to change. When the `DOMNodeInserted` event fires, it calls a function called `updateCount()`. This function counts how many items there are in the list, and then updates the list count at the top of the page accordingly.

JAVASCRIPT

c06/js/mutation.js

```
var elList, addLink, newEl, newText, counter, listItems; // Declare variables

elList  = document.getElementById('list');                // Get list
addLink = document.querySelector('a');                    // Get add item button
counter = document.getElementById('counter');             // Get item counter

function addItem(e) {                                     // Declare function
  e.preventDefault();                                     // Prevent link action
  newEl = document.createElement('li');                   // New <li> element
  newText = document.createTextNode('New list item');     // New text node
  newEl.appendChild(newText);                             // Add text to <li>
  elList.appendChild(newEl);                              // Add <li> to list
}

function updateCount() {                                  // Declare function
  listitems = list.getElementsByTagName('li').length;     // Get total of <li>s
  counter.innerHTML = listitems;                          // Update counter
}

addLink.addEventListener('click', addItem, false);        // Click on button
elList.addEventListener('DOMNodeInserted', updateCount, false); // DOM updated
```

RESULT

HTML5 EVENTS

Here are three page-level events that have been included in versions of the HTML5 spec that have become popular very quickly.

EVENT	TRIGGER	BROWSER SUPPORT
`DOMContentLoaded`	Event fires when the DOM tree is formed (images, CSS, and JavaScript might still be loading). Scripts start to run earlier than using the `load` event which waits for other resources such as images and advertisements to load. This makes the page seem faster to load. However, because it does not wait for scripts to load, the DOM tree will not contain any HTML that would have been generated by those scripts. It can be attached to the `window` or `document` objects.	Chrome 0.2, Firefox 1, IE9, Safari 3.1, Opera 9
`hashchange`	Event fires when the URL hash changes (without the entire window refreshing). Hashes are used on links to specific parts (sometimes known as anchors) within a page and also on pages that use AJAX to load content. The `hashchange` event handler works on the `window` object, and after firing, the `event` object will have `oldURL` and `newURL` properties that hold the url before and after the `hashchange`.	IE8, Firefox 20, Safari 5.1, Chrome 26, and Opera 12.1
`beforeunload`	Event fires on the `window` object before the page is unloaded. It should only be used to help the user (not to encourage them to stay on a website if they are trying to leave). For example, it can be helpful to let a user know that changes on a form they completed have not been saved. You can add a message to the dialog box that is shown by the browser, but you do not have control over the text shown before it or on the buttons the user can press (which can vary slightly between browsers and operating systems).	Chrome 1, Firefox 1, IE4, Safari 3, Opera 12

There are also several other events that are being introduced to support more recent devices (such as phones and tablets). They respond to events such as gestures and movements that are based upon an accelerometer (which detects the angle at which a device is being held).

USING HTML5 EVENTS

In this example, as soon as the DOM tree has been formed, focus is given to the text input with an id of username.

The DOMContentLoaded event fires before the load event (because the latter waits for all of the page's resources to load).

If users try to leave the page before they press the submit button, the beforeunload event checks that they want to leave.

JAVASCRIPT

06/js/html5-events.js

```
function setup() {
  var textInput;
  textInput = document.getElementById('message');
  textInput.focus();
}

window.addEventListener('DOMContentLoaded', setup, false);

window.addEventListener('beforeunload', function(event){
  return 'You have changes that have not been saved...';
}, false);
```

RESULT

On the left, you can see the dialog box that is shown when you try to navigate away from the page.

The text before your message and on the buttons may change from browser to browser (you have no control over this).

SAMSUNG
LISTKING
AUDIO NOTE
Enter note name:

EXAMPLE
EVENTS

This example shows an interface for a user to record voice notes. The user can enter a name which is displayed in the heading, and they can press record (which changes the image that is shown).

When the user starts typing a name into the text box, the keyup event will trigger a function called `writeLabel()` which copies the text from the form input and writes it into the main heading under the logo for List King, replacing the words 'AUDIO NOTE'.

The record / pause button is a bit more interesting. The button has an attribute called `data-state`. When the page loads, its value is `record`. When the user presses the button, the value of this attribute changes to `pause` (this triggers a new CSS rule to indicate that it is now recording).

If you have not used HTML5's `data-` attributes, they allow you to store custom data on any HTML element. (The name of the attribute can be anything starting with `data-` as long as the name is lowercase.)

This demonstrates a new technique based upon event delegation. The event listener is placed upon the containing element whose `id` is `buttons`. The `event` object is used to determine the value of the `id` attribute on the element that was used. The value from that `id` attribute is then used in a `switch` statement to decide which function to call (depending on whether the button is in `record` state or `pause` state).

This is a good way to handle many buttons because it reduces the number of event listeners in your code.

The event listeners are written at the bottom of the page, and they have fallbacks for users who are running IE8 or less (which has a different event model).

EXAMPLE
EVENTS

The script starts by defining the variables that it will need to use, and then collecting the element nodes that are needed.

The player functions (shown on the right-hand page) would appear next, and at the bottom of this page you can see the event listeners.

The event listeners live inside a conditional statement so that the `attachEvent()` method can be used for visitors who have IE8 or less.

c06/js/example.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
var username, noteName, textEntered, target;      // Declare variables

noteName = document.getElementById('noteName');  // Element that holds note

function writeLabel(e) {                          // Declare function
  if (!e) {                                       // If event object not present
    e = window.event;                             // Use IE5-8 fallback
  }
  target = event.target || event.srcElement;      // Get target of event
  textEntered = e.target.value;                   // Value of that element
  noteName.textContent = textEntered;             // Update note text
}

// This is where the record / pause controls and functions go...
// See right hand page

if (document.addEventListener) {                  // If event listener supported
  document.addEventListener('click', function(e){// For any click document
    recorderControls(e);                          // Call recorderControls()
  }, false);                                      // Capture during bubble phase
  // If input event fires on username input call writeLabel()
  username.addEventListener('input', writeLabel, false);
} else {                                          // Otherwise
  document.attachEvent('onclick', function(e){    // IE fallback: any click
    recorderControls(e);                          // Calls recorderControls()
  });
  // If keyup event fires on username input call writeLabel()
  username.attachEvent('onkeyup', writeLabel, false);
}
```

EXAMPLE
EVENTS

The `recorderControls()` function is automatically passed the `event` object. Not only does this offer code to support older versions of IE, but also stops the link from performing its default behavior (of taking the user to a new page).

The `switch` statement is used to indicate which function to run depending on whether the user is trying to record or stop the audio note. This technique of delegation is a good way to cope with multiple buttons in the UI.

JAVASCRIPT

c06/js/example.js

```
function recorderControls(e) {                  // Declare recorderControls()
  if (!e) {                                     // If event object not present
    e = window.event;                           // Use IE5-8 fallback
  }
  target = event.target || event.srcElement;// Get the target element
  if (event.preventDefault) {                   // If preventDefault() supported
    e.preventDefault();                         // Stop default action
  } else {                                      // Otherwise
    event.returnValue = false;                  // IE fallback: stop default action
}

switch(target.getAttribute('data-state')) { // Get the data-state attribute
  case 'record':                                // If its value is record
    record(target);                             // Call the record() function
    break;                                      // Exit function to where called
  case 'stop':                                  // If its value is stop
    stop(target);                               // Call the stop() function
    break;                                      // Exit function to where called
    // More buttons could go here...
  }
};

function record(target) {                       // Declare function
    target.setAttribute('data-state', 'stop'); // Set data-state attr to stop
    target.textContent = 'stop';                // Set text to 'stop'
}

function stop(target) {
    target.setAttribute('data-state', 'record');//Set data-state attr to record
    target.textContent = 'record';              // Set text to 'record'
}
```

SUMMARY

EVENTS

- Events are the browser's way of indicating when something has happened (such as when a page has finished loading or a button has been clicked).
- Binding is the process of stating which event you are waiting to happen, and which element you are waiting for that event to happen upon.
- When an event occurs on an element, it can trigger a JavaScript function. When this function then changes the web page in some way, it feels interactive because it has responded to the user.
- You can use event delegation to monitor for events that happen on all of the children of an element.
- The most commonly used events are W3C DOM events, although there are others in the HTML5 specification as well as browser-specific events.

7

JQUERY

jQuery offers a simple way to achieve a variety of common JavaScript tasks quickly and consistently, across all major browsers and without any fallback code needed.

SELECT ELEMENTS

It is simpler to access elements using jQuery's CSS-style selectors than it is using DOM queries. The selectors are also more powerful and flexible.

PERFORM TASKS

jQuery's methods let you update the DOM tree, animate elements into and out of view, and loop through a set of elements, all in one line of code.

HANDLE EVENTS

jQuery includes methods that allow you to attach event listeners to selected elements without having to write any fallback code to support older browsers.

This chapter assumes that you have read the book up to this point or are familiar with the basics of JavaScript. As you will see, jQuery is powerful when combined with traditional JavaScript techniques, but you need to understand JavaScript to make full use of jQuery.

LISTKING
BUY GROCERIES
fresh figs
pine nuts
honey
balsamic vinegar

WHAT IS JQUERY?

jQuery is a JavaScript file that you include in your web pages. It lets you find elements using CSS-style selectors and then do something with the elements using jQuery methods.

1: FIND ELEMENTS USING CSS-STYLE SELECTORS

A function called **jQuery()** lets you find one or more elements in the page. It creates an object called **jQuery** which holds references to those elements. **$()** is often used as a shorthand to save typing **jQuery()**, as shown here.

FUNCTION (CREATES JQUERY OBJECT)

```
$('li.hot')
```

SELECTOR

The **jQuery()** function has one parameter: a CSS-style **selector**. This selector finds all of the **<li>** elements with a **class** of **hot**.

SIMILARITIES TO DOM

- jQuery selectors perform a similar task to traditional DOM queries, but the syntax is much simpler.
- You can store the **jQuery** object in a variable, just as you can with DOM nodes.
- You can use jQuery methods and properties (like DOM methods and properties) to manipulate the DOM nodes that you select.

The jQuery object has many methods that you can use to work with the elements you select. The methods represent tasks that you commonly need to perform with elements.

2: DO SOMETHING WITH THE ELEMENTS USING JQUERY METHODS

Here a **jQuery** object is created by the **jQuery()** function. The object and the elements it contains is referred to as a **matched set** or a **jQuery selection**.

You can then use the methods of the **jQuery** object to update the elements that it contains. Here, the method adds a new value to the **class** attribute.

JQUERY OBJECT

METHOD

```
$('li.hot').addClass('complete');
```

MEMBER OPERATOR

PARAMETER(S)

The member operator indicates that the method on the right should be used to update the elements in the **jQuery** object on the left.

Each method has parameter(s) that provide details about how to update the elements. This parameter specifies a value to add to the **class** attribute.

KEY DIFFERENCES FROM DOM

- It's cross-browser, and there's no need to write fallback code.
- Selecting elements is simpler (because it uses CSS-style syntax) and is more accurate.
- Event handling is simpler as it uses one method that works in all major browsers.
- Methods affect all the selected elements without the need to loop through each one (see p310).
- Additional methods are provided for popular required tasks such as animation (see p332).
- Once you have made a selection, you can apply multiple methods to it.

A BASIC JQUERY EXAMPLE

The examples in this chapter revisit the list application used in the previous two chapters, and they will use jQuery to update the content of the page.

1. In order to use jQuery, the first thing you need to do is include the jQuery script in your page. You can see that it is included before the closing `</body>` tag.

2. Once jQuery has been added to the page, a second JavaScript file is included that uses jQuery selectors and methods to update the content of the HTML page.

c07/basic-example.html

HTML

```
  <body>
    <div id="page"
      <h1 id="header">List</h1>
      <h2>Buy groceries</h2>
      <ul>
        <li id="one" class="hot"><em>fresh</em> figs</li>
        <li id="two" class="hot">pine nuts</li>
        <li id="three" class="hot">honey</li>
        <li id="four">balsamic vinegar</li>
      </ul>
    </div>
① <script src="js/jquery-1.11.0.js"></script>
② <script src="js/basic-example.js"></script>
  </body>
```

WHERE TO GET JQUERY AND WHICH VERSION TO USE

Above, jQuery is included before the closing `</body>` tag just like other scripts. (Another way to include the script is shown on p355.) A copy of jQuery is included with the code for this book, or you can download it from `http://jquery.org`. The version number of jQuery should be kept in the file name. Here, it is `jquery-1.11.0.js`, but by the time you read this book, there may be a newer version. The examples should still work with newer versions.

You often see websites use a version of the jQuery file with the file extension `.min.js`. It means unnecessary spaces and carriage returns have been stripped from the file. e.g., `jquery-1.11.0.js` becomes `jquery-1.11.0.min.js`.

It is done using a process called **minification** (hence `min` is used in the file name). The result is a much smaller file which makes it faster to download. But minified files are much harder to read.

If you want to look at the jQuery file, you can open it with a text editor – it is just text like JavaScript, albeit very complicated JavaScript.

Most people who use jQuery do not try to understand how the jQuery JavaScript file achieves what it does. As long as you know how to select elements and how to use its methods and properties, you can reap the benefits of using jQuery without looking under the hood.

Here, the JavaScript file uses the `$()` shortcut for the `jQuery()` function. It selects elements and creates three jQuery objects that hold references to the elements.

The methods of the jQuery object fade the list items in, and remove them when they are clicked on. Don't worry if you don't understand the code yet.

First, you will learn how to *select* elements using jQuery selectors, and then how to *update* those elements using the methods and properties of the jQuery object.

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/basic-example.js

```
① $(':header').addClass('headline');
② $('li:lt(3)').hide().fadeIn(1500);
③ $('li').on('click', function() {
      $(this).remove();
  });
```

1. The first line selects all of the `<h1>` - `<h6>` headings, and adds a value of `headline` to their `class` attributes.

2. The second line selects the first three list items and does two things:
   - The elements are hidden (in order to allow the next step).
   - The elements fade into view.

3. The last three lines of the script set an event listener on each of the `<li>` elements. When a user clicks on one, it triggers an anonymous function to remove that element from the page.

RESULT

Here is a reminder of the colors used to convey the priority and status of each list item:

HOT | COOL
NORMAL | COMPLETE

WHY USE JQUERY?

jQuery doesn't do anything you cannot achieve with pure JavaScript. It is just a JavaScript file but estimates show it has been used on over a quarter of the sites on the web, because it makes coding simpler.

1: SIMPLE SELECTORS

As you saw in Chapter 5, which introduced the DOM, it is not always easy to select the elements that you want to. For example:

- Older browsers do not support the latest methods for selecting elements.
- IE does not treat whitespace between elements as text nodes, while other browsers do.

Such issues make it hard to select the right elements on a page across all major browsers.

Rather than learn a new way to select elements, jQuery uses a language that is already familiar to front-end web developers: CSS selectors. They:

- Are much faster at selecting elements
- Can be a lot more accurate about which elements to select
- Often require a lot less code than older DOM methods
- Are already used by most front-end developers

jQuery even adds some extra CSS-style selectors which offer additional functionality.

Since jQuery was created, modern browsers have implemented the `querySelector()` and `querySelectorAll()` methods to let developers select elements using CSS syntax. However, these methods are not supported in older browsers.

2: COMMON TASKS IN LESS CODE

There are some tasks that front-end developers need to do regularly, such as loop through the elements that have been selected.

jQuery has methods that offer web developers simpler ways to perform common tasks, such as:

- Loop through elements
- Add / remove elements from the DOM tree
- Handle events
- Fade elements into / out of view
- Handle Ajax requests

jQuery simplifies each of these tasks, and allows you to write less code to achieve them.

jQuery also offers chaining of methods (a technique which you will meet on p311). Once you have selected some elements, this allows you to apply multiple methods to the same selection.

jQuery's motto is "Write less, do more," because it allows you to achieve the same goals but in fewer lines of code than you would need to write with plain JavaScript.

3: CROSS-BROWSER COMPATIBILITY

jQuery automatically handles the inconsistent ways in which browsers select elements and handle events, so you do not need to write cross-browser fallback code (such as that shown in the previous two chapters).

To do this, jQuery uses **feature detection** to find the best way to achieve a task. It involves the use of many conditional statements: if the browser supports the ideal way to achieve a task, it uses that approach; otherwise, it tests to see if it supports the next best option to achieve the same task.

This was the technique used in the last chapter to determine whether or not the browser supported event listeners. If event listeners were not supported, an alternative approach was offered (aimed at users of Internet Explorer 8 and older versions of IE).

Here, a conditional statement checks if the browser supports `querySelector()`. If it does, that method is used. If it doesn't, it checks to see if the next best option is supported and uses that instead.

JQUERY 1.9.X+ OR 2.0.X+

As jQuery developed, it built up a lot of code to support IE6, 7, and 8; which made the script bigger and more complicated. As version 2.0 of jQuery was approaching, the development team decided to create a version that would drop support for older browsers in order to create a smaller, faster script.

The jQuery team was, however, aware that many people on the web still used these older browsers, and that developers therefore needed to support them. For this reason, they now maintain two parallel versions of jQuery:

jQuery 1.9+: Encompasses the same features as 2.0.x but still offers support for IE6, 7, and 8

jQuery 2.0+: Drops support for older browsers to make the script smaller and faster to use

The functionality of both versions is not expected to diverge significantly in the short term.

The jQuery file name should contain the version number in it (e.g., `jquery-1.11.0.js` or `jquery-1.11.0.min.js`). If you don't do this, a user's browser might try to use a cached version of the file that is either older or newer - which could prevent other scripts from working correctly.

FINDING ELEMENTS

Using jQuery, you usually select elements using CSS-style selectors. It also offers some extra selectors, noted below with a 'jQ'.

Examples of using these selectors are demonstrated throughout the chapter. The syntax will be familiar to those who have used selectors in CSS.

BASIC SELECTORS

`*`		All elements
`element`		All elements with that element name
`#id`		Elements whose **id** attribute has the value specified
`.class`		Elements whose **class** attribute has the value specified
`selector1, selector2`		Elements that match more than one selector (see also the **.add()** method, which is more efficient when combining selections)

HIERARCHY

`ancestor descendant`		An element that is a descendant of another element (e.g., **li a**)
`parent > child`		An element that is a direct child of another element (you can use * in the place of the child to select all child elements of the specified parent)
`previous + next`		Adjacent sibling selector only selects elements that are immediately followed by the previous element
`previous ~ siblings`		Sibling selector will select any elements that are a sibling of the previous element

BASIC FILTERS

`:not(`*`selector`*`)`		All elements except the one in the selector (e.g., **div:not('#summary')**)
`:first`	jQ	The first element from the selection
`:last`	jQ	The last element from the selection
`:even`	jQ	Elements with an even index number in the selection
`:odd`	jQ	Elements with an odd index number in the selection
`:eq(`*`index`*`)`	jQ	Elements with an index number equal to the one in the parameter
`:gt(`*`index`*`)`	jQ	Elements with an index number greater than the parameter
`:lt(`*`index`*`)`	jQ	Elements with an index number less than the parameter
`:header`	jQ	All **<h1>** - **<h6>** elements
`:animated`	jQ	Elements that are currently being animated
`:focus`		The element that currently has focus

CONTENT FILTERS

`:contains('text')`		Elements that contain the specified text as a parameter
`:empty`		All elements that have no children
`:parent`	jQ	All elements that have a child node (can be text or element)
`:has(selector)`	jQ	Elements that contain at least one element that matches the selector (e.g., `div:has(p)` matches all `div` elements that contain a `<p>` element)

VISIBILITY FILTERS

`:hidden`	jQ	All elements that are hidden
`:visible`	jQ	All elements that consume space in the layout of the page Not selected if: `display: none`; `height`/`width: 0`; ancestor is hidden Selected if: `visibility: hidden`; `opacity: 0` because they would take up space in layout

CHILD FILTERS

`:nth-child(expr)`	The value here is not zero-based e.g. `ul li:nth-child(2)`
`:first-child`	First child from the current selection
`:last-child`	Last child from the current selection
`:only-child`	When there is only one child of the element (`div p:only-child`)

ATTRIBUTE FILTERS

`[attribute]`		Elements that carry the specified attribute (with any value)
`[attribute='value']`		Elements that carry the specified attribute with the specified value
`[attribute!='value']`	jQ	Elements that carry the specified attribute but not the specified value
`[attribute^='value']`		The value of the attribute begins with this value
`[attribute='value']`		The value of the attribute ends with this value
`[attribute*='value']`		The value should appear somewhere in the attribute value
`[attribute|='value']`		Equal to given string, or starting with string and followed by a hyphen
`[attribute~='value']`		The value should be one of the values in a space separated list
`[attribute][attribute2]`		Elements that match all of the selectors

FORM

`:input`	jQ	All input elements
`:text`	jQ	All text inputs
`:password`	jQ	All password inputs
`:radio`	jQ	All radio buttons
`:checkbox`	jQ	All checkboxes
`:submit`	jQ	All submit buttons
`:image`	jQ	All `<img>` elements
`:reset`	jQ	All reset buttons
`:button`	jQ	All `<button>` elements
`:file`	jQ	All file inputs
`:selected`	jQ	All selected items from drop-down lists
`:enabled`		All enabled form elements (the default for all form elements)
`:disabled`		All disabled form elements (using the CSS `disabled` property)
`:checked`		All checked radio buttons or checkboxes

DOING THINGS WITH YOUR SELECTION

Once you have seen the basics of how jQuery works, most of this chapter is dedicated to demonstrating these methods.

These two pages both offer an overview to the jQuery methods and will also help you find the methods you are looking for once you have read the chapter.

You often see jQuery method names written starting with a period (.) before the name. This convention is used in this book to help you easily identify those methods as being jQuery methods rather than built-in JavaScript methods, or methods of custom objects.

When you make a selection, the **jQuery** object that is created has a property called **length**, which will return the number of elements in the object.

If the jQuery selection did not find any matching elements, you will not get an error by calling any of these methods – they just won't do or return anything.

There are also methods that are specifically designed to work with Ajax (which lets you refresh part of the page rather than an entire page) shown in Chapter 8.

CONTENT FILTERS

Get or change content of elements, attributes, text nodes

GET/CHANGE CONTENT

`.html()`	p316
`.text()`	p316
`.replaceWith()`	p316
`.remove()`	p316

ELEMENTS

`.before()`	p318
`.after()`	p318
`.prepend()`	p318
`.append()`	p318
`.remove()`	p346
`.clone()`	p346
`.unwrap()`	p346
`.detach()`	p346
`.empty()`	p346
`.add()`	p338

ATTRIBUTES

`.attr()`	p320
`.removeAttr()`	p320
`.addClass()`	p320
`.removeClass()`	p320
`.css()`	p322

FORM VALUES

`.val()`	p343
`.isNumeric()`	p343

FINDING ELEMENTS

Find and select elements to work with & traverse the DOM

GENERAL

`.find()`	p336
`.closest()`	p336
`.parent()`	p336
`.parents()`	p336
`.children()`	p336
`.siblings()`	p336
`.next()`	p336
`.nextAll()`	p336
`.prev()`	p336
`.prevAll()`	p336

FILTER/TEST

`.filter()`	p338
`.not()`	p338
`.has()`	p338
`.is()`	p338
`:contains()`	p338

ORDER IN SELECTION

`.eq()`	p340
`.lt()`	p340
`.gt()`	p340

Once you have selected the elements you want to work with (and they are in a jQuery object), the jQuery methods listed on these two pages perform tasks on those elements.

DIMENSION/POSITION

Get or update the dimensions or position of a box

DIMENSION

`.height()`	p348
`.width()`	p348
`.innerHeight()`	p348
`.innerWidth()`	p348
`.outerHeight()`	p348
`.outerWidth()`	p348
`$(document).height()`	p350
`$(document).width()`	p350
`$(window).height()`	p350
`$(window).width()`	p350

POSITION

`.offset()`	p351
`.position()`	p351
`.scrollLeft()`	p350
`.scrollTop()`	p350

EFFECTS & ANIMATION

Add effects and animation to parts of the page

BASIC

`.show()`	p332
`.hide()`	p332
`.toggle()`	p332

FADING

`.fadeIn()`	p332
`.fadeOut()`	p332
`.fadeTo()`	p332
`.fadeToggle()`	p332

SLIDING

`.slideDown()`	p332
`.slideUp()`	p332
`.slideToggle()`	p332

CUSTOM

`.delay()`	p332
`.stop()`	p332
`.animate()`	p332

EVENTS

Create event listeners for each element in the selection

DOCUMENT/FILE

`.ready()`	p312
`.load()`	p313

USER INTERACTION

`.on()`	p326

There used to be methods for individual types of event, so you may see methods such as `.click()`, `.hover()`, `.submit()`. However, these have been dropped in favour of the `.on()` method to handle events.

A MATCHED SET / JQUERY SELECTION

When you select one or more elements, a `jQuery` object is returned. It is also known as a **matched set** or a **jquery selection.**

SINGLE ELEMENT

If a selector returns one element, the **jQuery** object contains a reference to just one element node.

```
$('ul')
```

This selector picks the **<ul>** element from the page. So the **jQuery** object contains a reference to just one node (the only **<ul>** element in the page):

Each element is given an index number. Here there is just one element in the object.

INDEX	ELEMENT NODE
0	ul

MULTIPLE ELEMENTS

If a selector returns several elements, the **jQuery** object contains references to each element.

```
$('li')
```

This selector picks all the **<li>** elements. Here, the **jQuery** object has references for each of the nodes that was selected (each **<li>** element):

The resulting jQuery object contains four list items. Remember that index numbers start at zero.

INDEX	ELEMENT NODE
0	li#one.hot
1	li#two.hot
2	li#three.hot
3	li#four

JQUERY METHODS THAT GET AND SET DATA

Some jQuery methods both retrieve information from, and update the contents of, elements. But they do not always apply to all elements.

GET INFORMATION

If a jQuery selection holds more than one element, and a method is used to get information from the selected elements, it will **retrieve information from only the first element** in the matched set.

In the list example we have been using, the following selector chooses the four **<li>** elements from a list.

```
$('li')
```

When you use the **.html()** method (which will be introduced on p316) to get information from an element, it will return the content of the first element in the matched set.

```
var content = $('li').html();
```

This will retrieve the content of the first list item, and store it in the variable called **content**.

To get a different element, you can use methods to traverse (p336) or filter (p338) the selection, or write a more specific selector (p302).

To get the content of all of the elements, see the **.each()** method (p324).

SET INFORMATION

If a jQuery selection holds more than one element, and a method is used to update information on the page, it will **update all of the elements** in the matched set, not just the first one.

When you use the **.html()** method (which you meet on p316) to update the element, it will replace the contents of each element in the matched set. Here, it updates the content of each item in the list.

```
$('li').html('Updated');
```

This will update the content of all of the list items in the matched set with the word **Updated**.

To update just one element, you can use methods to traverse (p336) or filter (p338) the selection, or write a more specific selector (p302).

JQUERY OBJECTS STORE REFERENCES TO ELEMENTS

When you create a selection with jQuery, it stores a reference to the corresponding nodes in the DOM tree. It does not create copies of them.

As you have seen, when HTML pages load, the browser creates a model of the page in memory. Imagine your browser's memory is a set of tiles:

- < > Nodes in the DOM take up a tile
- var Variables take up a tile
- $ Complex JavaScript objects may take several tiles because they hold more data

In reality, the items in the browser's memory are not spread out as they are in this diagram, but the diagram helps explain the concept.

When you create a jQuery selection, the jQuery object holds **references** to the elements in the DOM – it does not create a copy of them.

When programmers say that a variable or object is storing a reference to something, what it is doing is storing the *location* a piece of information in the browser's memory. Here, the jQuery object would know that the list items are stored in A4, B4, and C4. Again, this is purely for illustration purposes; the browser's memory is not quite as simple as a checkerboard with these locations.

The jQuery object is an array-like object because it stores a list of the elements in the same order that they appear in the HTML document (unlike other objects where the order of the properties is not usually preserved).

CACHING JQUERY SELECTIONS IN VARIABLES

A jQuery object stores references to elements. Caching a jQuery object stores a reference to it in a variable.

To create a jQuery object takes time, processing resources, and memory. The interpreter must:

1. Find the matching nodes in the DOM tree
2. Create the jQuery object
3. Store references to the nodes in the jQuery object

So, if the code needs to use the same selection more than once, it is better to use that same jQuery object again rather than repeat the above process. To do this, you store a reference to the jQuery object in a variable.

Below, a jQuery object is created. It stores the locations of the `<li>` elements in the DOM tree.

```
$('li');
```

A reference to this object is in turn stored in a variable called `$listItems`. Note that when a variable contains a jQuery object, it is often given a name beginning with the `$` symbol (to help differentiate it from other variables in your script).

```
$listItems = $('li');
```

Caching jQuery selections is similar to the idea of storing a reference to a DOM node once you have made a DOM query (as you saw in Chapter 5).

LOOPING

In plain JavaScript, if you wanted to do the same thing to several elements, you would need to write code to loop through all of the elements you selected.

With jQuery, when a selector returns multiple elements, you can update all of them using the one method. There is no need to use a loop.

In this code, the same value is added to the `class` attribute for all of the elements that are found using the selector. It doesn't matter if there are one or many.

c07/js/looping.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
$('li em').addClass('seasonal');
$('li.hot').addClass('favorite');
```

In this example, the first selector applies only to one element and the `class` attribute's new value triggers a CSS rule that adds a calendar icon to the left of it.

The second selector applies to three elements. The new value added to the `class` attribute for each of these elements triggers a CSS rule that adds a heart icon on the right-hand side.

The ability to update all of the elements in the jQuery selection is known as **implicit iteration**.

When you want to get information from a series of elements, you can use the `.each()` method (which you meet on p324) rather than writing a loop.

RESULT

CHAINING

If you want to use more than one jQuery method on the same selection of elements, you can list several methods at a time using dot notation to separate each one, as shown below.

In this one statement, three methods act on the same selection of elements:
`hide()` hides the elements
`delay()` creates a pause
`fadeIn()` fades in the elements

The process of placing several methods in the same selector is referred to as **chaining**. As you can see, it results in code that is far more compact.

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/chaining.js

```
$('li[id!="one"]').hide().delay(500).fadeIn(1400);
```

RESULT

To make your code easier to read, you can place each new method on a new line:

```
$('li[id!="one"]')
  .hide()
  .delay(500)
  .fadeIn(1400);
```

Each line starts with the dot notation, and the semicolon at the end of the statement indicates that you have finished working with this selection.

Most methods used to **update** the jQuery selection can be chained. However the methods that **retrieve** information from the DOM (or about the browser) cannot be chained.

It is worth noting that if one method in the chain does not work, the rest will not run either.

CHECKING A PAGE IS READY TO WORK WITH

jQuery's `.ready()` method checks that the page is ready for your code to work with.

`$(document)` creates a jQuery object representing the page.

When the page is ready, the function inside the parentheses of the **`.ready()`** method is run.

JQUERY OBJECT

READY EVENT METHOD

```
$(document).ready(function() {
  // Your script goes here
});
```

As with plain JavaScript, if the browser has not yet constructed the DOM tree, jQuery will not be able to select elements from it.

If you place a script at the end of the page (just before the closing **</body>** tag), the elements will be loaded into the DOM tree.

If you wrap your jQuery code in the method above, it will still work when used elsewhere on the page or even in another file.

A shorthand for this is shown on the right-hand page. It is more commonly used than this longer version.

THE `load` EVENT

jQuery had a `.load()` method. It fired on the `load` event, but has been replaced by the `.on()`. As you saw on p272, the `load` event fires after the page and all of its resources (images, CSS, and scripts) have loaded.

You should use this when your script relies on assets to have loaded, e.g., if it needs to know the dimensions of an image.

It works in all browsers, and also provides function-level scope for the variables it contains.

VS

THE `.ready()` METHOD

jQuery's `.ready()` method checks if the browser supports the `DOMContentLoaded` event, because it fires as soon as the DOM has loaded (it does not wait for other assets to finish loading) and can make the page appear as if it is loading faster.

If `DOMContentLoaded` is supported, jQuery creates an event listener that responds to that event. But the event is only supported in modern browsers. In older browsers, jQuery will wait for the `load` event to fire.

VS

PLACING SCRIPTS BEFORE THE CLOSING `</body>` TAG

When you place your script at the end of the page (before the closing `</body>` tag), the HTML will have loaded into the DOM before the script runs.

You will, however, still see people using the `.ready()` method because scripts that use it will still work if someone moves the script tag elsewhere in the HTML page. (This is particularly common when that script is being made available for other people to use.)

SHORTCUT FOR READY EVENT METHOD ON DOCUMENT OBJECT

```
$(function() {
  // Your script goes here
});
```

Above, you can see the shorthand that is commonly used instead of `$(document).ready()`

A positive side-effect of writing jQuery code inside this method is that it creates function-level scope for its variables.

This function-level scope prevents naming collisions with other scripts that might use the same variable names.

Any statements inside the method automatically run when the page has loaded. This is the version that will be used in the examples in the rest of the chapter.

GETTING ELEMENT CONTENT

The `.html()` and `.text()` methods both retrieve and update the content of elements. This page will focus on how to retrieve element content. To learn how to update element content, see p316.

.html()

When this method is used to retrieve information from a jQuery selection, it retrieves only the HTML inside the *first* element in the matched set, along with any of its descendants.

For example, `$('ul').html();` will return this:

```
<li id="one"><em>fresh</em> figs</li>
<li id="two">pine nuts</li>
<li id="three">honey</li>
<li id="four">balsamic vinegar</li>
```

Whereas `$('li').html();` will return this:

```
<em>fresh</em> figs
```

Note how this returns only the content of the first `<li>` element.

If you want to retrieve the value of every element, you can use the `.each()` method (see p324).

.text()

When this method is used to retrieve the text from a jQuery selection, it returns the content from every element in the jQuery selection, along with the text from any descendants.

For example, `$('ul').text();` will return this:

```
fresh figs
pine nuts
honey
balsamic vinegar
```

Whereas `$('li').text();` will return this:

```
fresh figspine nutshoneybalsamic vinegar
```

Note how this returns the text content of all `<li>` elements (including spaces between words), but there are no spaces between the individual list items.

To get the content from `<input>` or `<textarea>` elements, use the `.val()` method shown on p343.

GETTING AT CONTENT

On this page you can see variations on how the `.html()` and `.text()` methods are used on the same list (depending on whether `<ul>` or `<li>` elements are used in the selector).

Please note: The `.append()` method (covered on p318) lets you add content to the page.

JAVASCRIPT c07/js/get-html-fragment.js

```
var $listHTML = $('ul').html();
$('ul').append($listHTML);
```

The selector returns the `<ul>` element. The `.html()` method gets all the HTML inside it (the four `<li>` elements). This is then appended to the end of the selection, in this case after the existing `<li>` elements.

JAVASCRIPT c07/js/get-text-fragment.js

```
var $listText = $('ul').text();
$('ul').append('<p>' + $listText  + '</p>');
```

The selector returns the `<ul>` element. The `.text()` method gets the text from all of the `<ul>` element's children. This is then appended to the end of the selection, in this case after the existing `<ul>` element.

JAVASCRIPT c07/js/get-html-node.js

```
var $listItemHTML = $('li').html();
$('li').append('<i>' + $listItemHTML + '</i>');
```

The selector returns the four `<li>` elements, but the `.html()` method returns only the contents of the first one. This is then appended to the end of the selection, in this case after each existing `<li>` element.

JAVASCRIPT c07/js/get-text-node.js

```
var $listItemText = $('li').text();
$('li').append('<i>' + $listItemText + '</i>');
```

The selector returns the four `<li>` elements. The `.text()` method gets the text from these. This is then appended to each of the `<li>` elements in the selection.

UPDATING ELEMENTS

Here are four methods that update the content of all elements in a jQuery selection.

When the `.html()` and `.text()` methods are used as setters (to update content) they will replace the content of each element in the matched set (along with any content and child elements).

The `.replaceWith()` and `.remove()` methods replace and remove the elements they match (as well as their content and any child elements).

The `.html()`, `.text()`, and `.replaceWith()` methods can take a string as a parameter. The string can:

- Be stored in a variable
- Contain markup

When you add markup to the DOM, be sure to escape all untrusted content properly on the server. Both the `.html()` and `.replaceWith()` methods carry the same security risks as using the DOM's `innerHTML` property. See p228 - p231 on XSS.

.html()

This method gives every element in the matched set the same new content. The new content may include HTML.

.text()

This method gives every element in the matched set the same new text content. Any markup would be shown as text.

.replaceWith()

This method replaces every element in a matched set with new content. It also returns the replaced elements.

.remove()

This method removes all of the elements in the matched set.

USING A FUNCTION TO UPDATE CONTENT

If you want to use *and* amend the content of the current selection, these methods can take a function as a parameter. The function can be used to create new content. Here the text from each element is placed inside `<em>` tags.

```
$('li.hot').html(function() {
    return '<em>' + $(this).text() + '</em>';
});
```

1. `return` indicates that content should be returned by the function.
2. `<em>` tags are placed around the text content of the list item.
3. `this` refers to the current list item. `$(this)` places that element in a new jQuery object so that you can use jQuery methods on it.

CHANGING CONTENT

In this example, you can see three methods that allow you to update the content of the page.

When updating the content of an element, you can use a string, a variable, or a function.

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/changing-content.js

```
$(function() {
  $('li:contains("pine")').text('almonds');
  $('li.hot').html(function() {
    return '<em>' + $(this).text() + '</em>';
  });
  $('li#one').remove();
});
```

1. This line selects any list items that contain the word `pine`. It then changes the text of the matching element to `almonds` using the `.text()` method.

2. These lines select all list items whose `class` attribute contains the word `hot`, and uses the `.html()` method to update the content of each of them.

The `.html()` method uses a function to place the content of each element inside an `<em>` element. (See the bottom of the left-hand page for a closer look at the syntax.)

3. This line selects the `<li>` element that has an `id` attribute whose value is `one`, then uses the `remove()` method to remove it. (This does not require a parameter.)

When specifying new content, carefully choose when to use single quotes and when to use double quotes. If you append a new element that has attributes, use single quotes to surround the content. Then use double quotes for the attribute values themselves.

RESULT

INSERTING ELEMENTS

Inserting new elements involves two steps:
1: Create the new elements in a jQuery object
2: Use a method to insert the content into the page

You can create new jQuery objects to hold text and markup that you then add to the DOM tree using one of the methods listed in step 2 on the right.

If you create a selection that returns multiple elements, these methods will add the same content to each of the elements in the matched set.

When adding content to the DOM, make sure you have escaped all untrusted content properly on the server. (See p228 – p231 on XSS.)

1: CREATING NEW ELEMENTS IN A JQUERY OBJECT

The following statement creates a variable called `$newFragment` and stores a jQuery object in it. The jQuery object is set to contain an empty `<li>` element: `var $newFragment = $('<li>');`

The following statement creates a variable called `$newItem` and stores a jQuery object in it. This jQuery object in turn contains an `<li>` element with a `class` attribute and some text:

```
var $newItem = $('<li class="new">item</li>');
```

2: ADDING THE NEW ELEMENTS TO THE PAGE

Once you have a variable holding the new content, you can use the following methods to add the content to the DOM tree:

.before()

This method inserts content before the selected element(s).

.after()

This method inserts content after the selected element(s).

.prepend()

This method inserts content inside the selected element(s), after the opening tag.

.append()

This method inserts content inside the selected element(s), before the closing tag.

There are also `.prependTo()` and `.appendTo()` methods. They work the other way around from `.prepend()` and `.append()`. So:

`a.prepend(b)` adds b to a
`a.prependTo(b)` adds a to b

`a.append(b)` adds b to a
`a.appendTo(b)` adds a to b

ADDING NEW CONTENT

In this example, you can see three jQuery selections are made. Each selection uses a different method to amend the content of the list.

The first adds a new notice before the list, the second adds a + symbol before the hot items, and the third adds a new element to the end of the list.

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/adding-new-content.js

```
$(function() {
  ① $('ul').before('<p class="notice">Just updated</p>');
  ② $('li.hot').prepend('+ ');
  ③ var $newListItem = $('<li><em>gluten-free</em> soy sauce</li>');
    $('li:last').after($newListItem);
});
```

1. The `<ul>` element is selected, and the `.before()` method is used to insert a new paragraph before the list.

2. Selects all `<li>` elements whose `class` attribute contains a value of hot and uses the `.prepend()` method to add a plus symbol (+) before the text.

3. A new `<li>` element is created and stored in a variable. Then the last `<li>` element is selected, and the new element is added using the `.after()` method.

RESULT

GETTING AND SETTING ATTRIBUTE VALUES

You can create attributes, or access and update their contents, using the following four methods.

You can work with any attribute on any element using the `attr()` and `removeAttr()` methods.

If you use the `attr()` method to update an attribute that does not exist, it will create the attribute and give it the specified value.

The value of the `class` attribute can hold more than one class name (each separated by a space). The `addClass()` and `removeClass()` methods are very powerful because they let you add or remove an *individual* class name within the value of the `class` attribute (and they do not affect any other class names).

.attr()

This method can get or set a specified attribute and its value. To get the value of an attribute, you specify the name of the attribute in the parentheses.

```
$('li#one').attr('id');
```

To update the value of an attribute, you specify both the attribute name and its new value.

```
$('li#one').attr('id','hot');
```

.removeAttr()

This method removes a specified attribute (and its value). You just specify the name of the attribute that you want to remove from the element in the parentheses.

```
$('li#one').removeAttr('id');
```

.addClass()

This method adds a new value to the existing value of the `class` attribute. It does not overwrite existing values.

.removeClass()

This method removes a value from the `class` attribute, leaving any other class names within that attribute intact.

These two methods are another good example of how jQuery adds helpful functionality commonly needed by web developers.

WORKING WITH ATTRIBUTES

The statements in this example use jQuery methods to change the `class` and `id` attributes of the specified HTML elements.

When the values of these attributes change, new CSS rules are applied to the elements, changing how they look.

Using events to trigger changes to attribute values that apply new CSS rules is a popular way to make a web page interactive.

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/attributes.js

```
  $(function() {
① $('li#three').removeClass('hot');
② $('li.hot').addClass('favorite');
③ $('ul').attr('id', 'group');
  });
```

1. The first statement finds the third list item (it has an `id` attribute with a value of `three`) and removes `hot` from the `class` attribute on that element. This is important to note because it affects the next statement.

2. The second statement selects all `<li>` elements whose `class` attribute has a value of `hot`. It adds a new class name called `favorite`. Because step 1 updated the third list item, this statement affects only the first two.

3. The third statement selects the `<ul>` element and adds an `id` attribute, giving it a value of `group` (which triggers a CSS rule that will add a margin and border to the `<ul>` element).

RESULT

GETTING & SETTING CSS PROPERTIES

The `.css()` method lets you retrieve and set the values of CSS properties.

To **get** the value of a CSS property, you indicate which property you want to retrieve in parentheses. If the matched set contains more than one element, it will return the value from the first element.

To **set** the values of a CSS property, you specify the property name as the first argument in the parentheses, then a comma, followed by its value as the second argument. This will update every element in the matched set. You can also specify multiple properties in the same method using object literal notation.

Note: In the method used to set an individual property, the property name and its value are separated by a comma (because all parameters in a method are separated by a comma).

In the object literal notation, properties and their values are separated by a colon.

HOW TO GET A CSS PROPERTY

This will store the background color of the first list item in a variable called `backgroundColor`. The color will be returned as an RGB value.

```
var backgroundColor = $('li').css('background-color');
```

HOW TO SET A CSS PROPERTY

This will set the background color of all list items. Note how the CSS property and its value are separated using a comma instead of a colon.

```
$('li').css('background-color', '#272727');
```

When dealing with dimensions that are specified in pixels, you can increase and decrease the values using the += and -= operators.

```
$('li').css('padding-left', '+=20');
```

SETTING MULTIPLE PROPERTIES

You can set multiple properties using **object literal notation**:

- Properties and values are placed in curly braces
- A colon is used to separate property names from their values
- A comma separates each pair (but there is not one after the last pair)

This sets the background color and typeface for all list items.

```
$('li').css({
  'background-color': '#272727',
  'font-family': 'Courier'
});
```

CHANGING CSS RULES

This example demonstrates how the `.css()` method can be used to select and update the CSS properties of elements.

The script checks what the background color of the first list item is when the page loads and then writes it after the list.

Next, it updates several CSS properties in all list items using the same `.css()` method with object literal notation.

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/css.js

```
$(function() {
  var backgroundColor = $('li').css('background-color');
  $('ul').append('<p>Color was: ' + backgroundColor + '</p>');
  $('li').css({
    'background-color': '#c5a996',
    'border': 1px solid #fff',
    'color': '#000',
    'font-family': 'Georgia',
    'padding-left': '+=75'
  });
});
```

1. The `backgroundColor` variable is created. The jQuery selection contains all `<li>` elements, and the `.css()` method returns the value of the `background-color` property of the first list item.

2. The background color of the first list item is written into the page using the `.append()` method (which you met on p318). Here, it is used to add content after the `<ul>` element.

3. The selector picks all `<li>` elements, and then the `.css()` method updates several properties at the same time:

- The background color is changed to brown
- A white border is added
- The color of the text is changed to black
- The typeface is changed to Georgia
- Extra padding is added on the left

Note: It is better to change the value of a `class` attribute (to trigger new CSS rules in the style sheet) rather than to change CSS properties from within the JavaScript file itself.

RESULT

WORKING WITH EACH ELEMENT IN A SELECTION

jQuery allows you to recreate the functionality of a loop on a selection of elements, using the `.each()` method.

You have already seen several jQuery methods that update all of the elements in a matched set without the need for a loop.

There are, however, times when you will want to loop through each of the elements in the selection. Often this will be to:

- Get information from each element in the matched set.
- Perform a series of actions on each of the elements.

The `.each()` method is provided for this purpose. The parameter of the `.each()` method is a function. This could be an anonymous function (as shown here) or a named function.

`.each()`

Allows you to perform one or more statements on each of the items in the selection of elements that is returned by a selector – rather like a loop in JavaScript.

It takes one parameter: a function containing the statements you want to run on each element.

```
①  ②
$('li').each(function() {
  var ids = this.id;
  $(this).append(' <em class="order">' + ids + '</em>');  ③
});
```

1. The jQuery selection contains all of the `<li>` elements.
2. `.each()` applies the same code to each element in the selection.
3. An anonymous function is run for each of the items in the list.

Since `this` refers to the current node, if you want to access a property of that node, e.g., that element's `id` or `class` attributes, it is better to use plain JavaScript to access those attributes:
`ids = this.id;`

`this` or `$(this)`

As the `.each()` method goes through the elements in a selection, you can access the current element using the `this` keyword.

You also often see `$(this)`, which uses the `this` keyword to create a new jQuery selection containing the current element. It allows you to use jQuery methods on the current element.

It is more efficient than writing `ids = $(this).attr('id');` because this would involve the interpreter creating a new jQuery object, and then using a method to access info that is available as a property.

USING .EACH()

This example creates a jQuery object containing all of the list items from the page.

The `.each()` method is then used to loop through the list items and run an anonymous function for each of them.

The anonymous function takes the value from the `id` attribute on the `<li>` element and adds it to the text in the list item.

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/each.js

```
$(function() {
  $('li').each(function() {
    var ids = this.id;
    $(this).append(' <span class="order">' + ids + '</span>');
  });
});
```

1. The selector creates a jQuery object containing all `<li>` elements. The `.each()` method calls an anonymous function for each of the list items in the matched set.

2. The `this` keyword refers to the current element node in the loop. It is used to access the value of the current element's `id` attribute, which is stored in a variable called `ids`.

3. `$(this)` is used to create a jQuery object that contains the current element in the loop.

Having the element in a jQuery object enables you to use jQuery methods on that element. In this case the `.append()` method is used to add a new `<span>` element to the current list item.

The content of that element is the value of its `id` attribute, which was obtained in step 2.

RESULT

EVENT METHODS

The `.on()` method is used to handle all events. Behind the scenes, jQuery handles all of the cross-browser issues you saw in the last chapter.

Using the `.on()` method is no different than using any other jQuery method: you:

- Use a selector to create a jQuery selection.
- Use `.on()` to indicate which event you want to respond to. It adds an event listener to each element in the selection.

`.on()` was introduced in v 1.7 of jQuery. Prior to that, jQuery used separate methods for each event, e.g., `.click()` and `.focus()`. You may come across them in older code, but you should only use the `.on()` method now.

```
①  ②  ③
$('li').on('click', function() {
  $(this).addClass('complete');  ④
});
```

1. The jQuery selection contains all of the `<li>` elements.
2. The `.on()` method is used to handle events. It needs two parameters:
3. The first parameter is the event you want to respond to. Here it is the `click` event.
4. The second parameter is the code you want to run when that event occurs on any element in the matched set. This could be a named function or an anonymous function. Above, it is an anonymous function that adds a value of `complete` to the `class` attribute.

You will see more advanced options for this method on p330.

JQUERY EVENTS

Some of the most popular events that `.on()` deals with are listed below. jQuery also added some extras to make life easier, such as `ready`, which fires when the page is ready to be worked with. These are noted with a pink asterisk: *

UI	`focus, blur, change`
KEYBOARD	`input, keydown, keyup, keypress`
MOUSE	`click, dblclick, mouseup, mousedown, mouseover, mousemove, mouseout, hover*`
FORM	`submit, select, change`
DOCUMENT	`ready*, load, unload*`
BROWSER	`error, resize, scroll`

EVENTS

In this example, when the mouse moves over a list item, the content of its `id` attribute is written into the list item.

The same happens if the user clicks on a list item (because `mouseover` does not work on touchscreen devices).

The `mouseout` event also removes this extra information from the page to prevent the added content building up.

JAVASCRIPT c07/js/events.js

```
$(function() {
  var ids = '';
① var $listItems = $('li');

  $listItems.on('mouseover click', function() {
    ids = this.id;
②   $listItems.children('span').remove();
    $(this).append(' <span class="priority">' + ids + '</span>');
  });

  $listItems.on('mouseout', function() {
③   $(this).children('span').remove();
  });

});
```

1. The selector finds all list items on the page. The resulting jQuery object is used more than once, so it is stored in a variable called `$listItems`.

2. The `.on()` method creates an event listener, which waits for when the user moves a mouse over a list item or clicks on it. It triggers an anonymous function.

Note how the two events are specified in the same set of quote marks, with a space between them.

The anonymous function:

- Gets the value of the `id` attribute on that element.
- Removes elements from all of the list items.
- Adds the value of the `id` attribute to the list item in a new element.

3. The `.mouseout()` method triggers the removal of any child elements to prevent build-up of added values.

RESULT

THE EVENT OBJECT

Every event handling function receives an event object.
It has methods and properties related to the event that occurred.

Just like the JavaScript event object, the jQuery event object has properties and methods that tell you more about the event that took place.

If you look at the function that is called when the event occurs, the event object is named in the parentheses. Like any other parameter, this name is then used within the function to refer to the event object.

The example on the right uses the letter e as shorthand for the event object. However, as noted in the previous chapter, you should be aware that this shorthand is also often used for the error object.

```
                                  ①
$('li').on('click' function(e) {
  eventType = e.type;
});          ② ③
```

1. Give the event object a parameter name.
2. Use that name in the function to reference the event object.
3. Access the properties and methods of the object using the familiar dot notation (the member operator).

PROPERTY	DESCRIPTION
type	Type of event, (e.g., click, mouseover)
which	Button or key that was pressed
data	An object literal containing extra information passed to the function when the event fires (See right-hand page for an example)
target	DOM element that initiated the event
pageX	Mouse position from left edge of viewport
pageY	Mouse position from top of viewport
timeStamp	Number of milliseconds from Jan 1st, 1970, to when the event was triggered (this is known as Unix Time). Does not work in Firefox.

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
.preventDefault()	Prevents the default (e.g., submitting a form)
.stopPropagation()	Stops the event bubbling up to ancestors

EVENT OBJECT

In this example, when users click on a list item, the date that the event happened on is written next to that item, along with the type of event that triggered it.

To achieve this, two properties of the event object will be used: `timeStamp` states when the event occurred; `type` states the kind of event that triggered it.

To prevent the list from becoming cluttered with multiple date entries, whenever a list item is clicked, any elements will be removed from the list.

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/event-object.js

```
$(function() {

  $('li').on('click' function(e) {
①   $('li span').remove();
②   var date = new Date();
②   date.setTime(e.timeStamp);
③   var clicked = date.toDateString();
④   $(this).append('<span class="date">' + clicked + ' ' + e.type + '</span>');
  });

});
```

1. Any elements that already exist inside the <li> elements are removed.

2. A new `Date` object is created, and its time is set to the time at which the event was clicked.

3. The time the event was clicked is then converted into a date that can be read.

4. The date that the list item was clicked is written into the list item (along with the type of event that was used).

Note that the `timeStamp` property does not display in Firefox.

RESULT

ADDITIONAL PARAMETERS FOR EVENT HANDLERS

The `.on()` method has two optional properties that let you:
Filter the initial jQuery selection to respond to a subset of the elements;
Pass extra information into the event handler using object literal notation.

Here you can see two additional properties that can be used with the `.on()` method.

When square brackets are used inside a method, they signify that the parameter is optional.

Leaving out a parameter written in square brackets will not stop the method working.

1. This is the event(s) that you want to respond to. If you want to respond to more than one event, you can provide a space-separated list of event names, e.g., `'focus click'` will work on both focus *and* click.

2. If you just want to respond to the event happening on a *subset* of the elements in the initial jQuery selection, you can provide a second selector that will filter its descendants.

3. You can pass extra information to the function that is called when the event is triggered. This information is passed along with the event object (e).

```
.on(events[, selector][, data], function(e));
```

① ② ③ ④ ⑤

4. This is the function that should be run when the specified events occur on one of the elements in the matched set.

5. The function is automatically passed the event object as a parameter, as you saw on the previous two pages. (Remember, if you use it you must give it a name in the parentheses.)

Older jQuery scripts may use the `.delegate()` method for delegation. However, since jQuery 1.7 `.on()` is the preferred approach to delegation.

DELEGATING EVENTS

In this example, the event handler will run when users click or mouseover items in the list, except for the last list item.

It writes out the content of the element the user interacted with, a status message (using the `data` property), and the event type.

The information passed in the `data` property here uses object literal notation (so it could handle multiple properties).

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/event-delegation.js

```
$(function() {
  var listItem, itemStatus, eventType;

  $('ul').on(
    'click mouseover',
    ':not(#four)',
    {status: 'important'},
    function(e) {
      listItem = 'Item: ' + e.target.textContent + '<br />';
      itemStatus = 'Status: ' + e.data.status + '<br />';
      eventType = 'Event: ' + e.type;
      $('#notes').html(listItem + itemStatus + eventType);
    }
  );

});
```

RESULT

There is an extra element in the HTML for this example to hold the data that appears under the list.

1. The event handler is triggered by `click` and `mouseover` events.

2. The `selector` parameter filters out the element whose `id` attribute has a value of `four`.

3. Additional data that will be used by the event handler is passed in as an object literal.

4. The event handler uses the `event` object to display the content of the element the user interacts with, the information from the data that was passed into the function, and the event type, under the list in a white box.

EFFECTS

When you start using jQuery, the effects methods can enhance your web page with transitions and movement.

Here you can see some of the jQuery effects that show or hide elements and their content. You can animate them fading in and out, or slide them up and down.

When an element that was previously hidden is shown, faded in, or slides into view, the other elements on the page may move to make space for it.

When an element is hidden, has been faded out, or has slid out of view, the other elements on the page can move into the space these elements took up.

Methods with `toggle` in their name will look at the current state of the element (whether it is visible or hidden) and will switch to the opposite state.

Increasingly it is possible to create animations using CSS3. They are often faster than their jQuery counterparts, but they only work in recent browsers.

BASIC EFFECTS

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.show()`	Displays selected elements
`.hide()`	Hides selected elements
`.toggle()`	Toggles between showing and hiding selected elements

FADING EFFECTS

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.fadeIn()`	Fades in selected elements making them opaque
`.fadeOut()`	Fades out selected elements making them transparent
`.fadeTo()`	Changes opacity of selected elements
`.fadeToggle()`	Hides or shows selected elements by changing their opacity (the opposite of their current state)

SLIDING EFFECTS

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.slideUp()`	Shows selected elements with a sliding motion
`.slideDown()`	Hides selected elements with a sliding motion
`.slideToggle()`	Hides or shows selected elements with a sliding motion (in the opposite direction to its current state)

CUSTOM EFFECTS

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.delay()`	Delays execution of subsequent items in queue
`.stop()`	Stops an animation if it is currently running
`.animate()`	Creates custom animations (see p334)

BASIC EFFECTS

In this example, it appears as if list items are faded into view when the page loads. Each item is faded out when it is clicked on. In fact, the items are loaded normally along with the rest of the page, but then immediately hidden using JavaScript. Once hidden, only then are they faded into view. This is so they will still be visible in browsers that do not have JavaScript enabled.

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/effects.js

```
$(function() {
  $('h2').hide().slideDown();
  var $li = $('li');
  $li.hide().each(function(index) {
    $(this).delay(700 * index).fadeIn(700);
  });
  $li.on('click', function() {
    $(this).fadeOut(700);
  });
});
```

1. In the first statement, the selector picks the <h2> element and hides it so that it can be animated in. The chosen effect to show the heading is the `.slideDown()` method. Note how the methods are chained; there is no need to make a new selection for each of the tasks.

2. The second part causes the list of items to appear one by one. Again, before they can be faded in, they must be hidden. Then the `.each()` method is used to loop through each of the <li> elements in turn. You can see that this triggers an anonymous function. Inside the anonymous function, the `index` property acts as a counter indicating which <li> element is the current one.

The `.delay()` method creates a pause before the list item is shown. The delay is set, multiplying the index number by 700 ms (otherwise all of the list items would appear at the same time). Then it is faded in using the `fadeIn()` method.

3. The final part creates an event listener that waits for the user to click on a list item. When they do, it will fade that item out to remove it from the list (the fade will take 700 milliseconds).

RESULT

ANIMATING CSS PROPERTIES

The `.animate()` method allows you to create some of your own effects and animations by changing CSS properties.

You can animate any CSS property whose value can be represented as a number, e.g., `height`, `width`, and `font-size`. But not those whose value would be a string, such as `font-family` or `text-transform`.

The CSS properties are written using camelCase notation, so the first word is all lowercase and each subsequent word starts with an uppercase character, e.g.: `border-top-left-radius` would become `borderTopLeftRadius`.

The CSS properties are specified using object literal notation (as you can see on the right-hand page). The method can also take three optional parameters, shown below.

```
.animate({
  // Styles you want to change
  }[, speed][, easing][, complete]);
```

1. `speed` indicates the duration of the animation in milliseconds. (It can also take the keywords `slow` and `fast`.)

2. `easing` can have two values: `linear` (the speed of animation is uniform); or `swing` (speeds up in the middle of the transition, and is slower at start and end).

3. `complete` is used to call a function that should run when the animation has finished. This is known as a **callback function**.

EXAMPLES OF JQUERY EQUIVALENTS OF CSS PROPERTY NAMES

`bottom` `left` `right` `top` `backgroundPositionX` `backgroundPositionY` `height` `width` `maxHeight` `minHeight` `maxWidth` `minWidth` `margin` `marginBottom` `marginLeft` `marginRight` `marginTop` `outlineWidth` `padding` `paddingBottom` `paddingLeft` `paddingRight` `paddingTop` `fontSize` `letterSpacing` `wordSpacing` `lineHeight` `textIndent` `borderRadius` `borderWidth` `borderBottomWidth` `borderLeftWidth` `borderRightWidth` `borderTopWidth` `borderSpacing`

USING ANIMATION

In this example, the `.animate()` method is used to gradually change the values of two CSS properties. Both of them have numerical values: `opacity` and `padding-left`.

When the user clicks on a list item, it fades out and the text content slides to the right. (This takes 500ms.) Once that is complete, a callback function removes the element.

You can increase or decrease numeric values by a specific amount. Here, `+=80` is used to increase the `padding` property by 80 pixels. (To decrease it by 80 pixels, you would use `-=80`.)

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/animate.js

```
$(function() {
  $('li').on('click', function() {
    $(this).animate({
      opacity: 0.0,
      paddingLeft: '+=80'
    }, 500, function() {
      $(this).remove();
    });
  });
});
```

1. All list items are selected and, when a user clicks on one of them, an anonymous function runs. Inside it, `$(this)` creates a new jQuery object holding the element the user clicked on. The `.animate()` method is then called on that jQuery object.

2. Inside the `.animate()` method, the `opacity` and `paddingLeft` are changed. The value of the `paddingLeft` property is increased by 80 pixels, which makes it look like the text is sliding to the right as it fades out.

3. The `.animate()` method has two more parameters. The first is the speed of the animation in milliseconds (in this case, 500ms). The second is another anonymous function indicating what should happen when the animation finishes.

4. When the animation has finished, the callback function removes that list item from the page using the `.remove()` method.

RESULT

If you want to animate between two colors, rather than using the `.animate()` method, there is a helpful jQuery color plugin here:

`https://github.com/jquery/jquery-color`

TRAVERSING THE DOM

When you have made a jQuery selection, you can use these methods to access other element nodes relative to the initial selection.

Each method finds elements that have a different relationship to those that are in the current selection (e.g., parents or children of the current selection).

The `.find()` and `.closest()` methods both *require* a CSS-style selector as an argument.

For the other methods, the CSS-style selector is optional. But if a selector is provided, both the method and selector must match in order for the element to be added to the new selection.

For example, if you start with a selection that contains one list item, you could create a new selection containing the other items from the list using the `.siblings()` method.

If you added a selector into the method such as this: `.siblings('.important')` then it would find only siblings with a `class` attribute whose value included `important`.

SELECTOR REQUIRED

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.find()`	All elements within current selection that match selector
`.closest()`	Nearest ancestor (not just parent) that matches selector

SELECTOR OPTIONAL

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.parent()`	Direct parent of current selection
`.parents()`	All parents of current selection
`.children()`	All children of current selection
`.siblings()`	All siblings of current selection
`.next()`	Next sibling of current element
`.nextAll()`	All subsequent siblings of current element
`.prev()`	Previous sibling of current element
`.prevAll()`	All previous siblings of current element

If the original selection contains multiple elements, these methods will work on all of the elements in the selection (which can result in quite an odd selection of elements). You may need to narrow down your initial selection before traversing the DOM.

Behind the scenes, jQuery will handle the cross-browser inconsistencies involved in traversing the DOM (such as whitespace nodes being added by some browsers).

TRAVERSING

When the page loads, the list is hidden, and a link is added to the heading that indicates the users can display the list if they wish.

The link is added inside the heading and, if the user clicks anywhere on the <h2> element, the <ul> element is faded in.

Any child <li> elements that have a `class` attribute whose value is hot are also given an extra value of `complete`.

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/traversing.js

```
$(function() {
  var $h2 = $('h2');
  $('ul').hide();
  $h2.append('<a>show</a>');

① $h2.on('click', function() {
② $h2.next()
③ .fadeIn(500)
④ .children('.hot')
⑤ .addClass('complete');
⑥ $h2.find('a').fadeOut();
  });

});
```

1. A `click` event anywhere in the <h2> element will trigger an anonymous function.
2. The `.next()` method is used to select the next sibling after the <h2> element, which is the <ul> element.
3. The <ul> is faded into view.
4. The `.children()` method then selects any child elements of the <ul> element, and the selector indicates that it should pick only those whose `class` attribute has a value of hot.
5. The `.addClass()` method is then used on those <li> elements to add a class name of `complete`. This shows how you can chain methods and traverse from one node to another.
6. In the last step, the `.find()` method can be used to select the <a> element that is a child of the <h2> element and fade it out because the list is now being shown to the users.

RESULT

ADD & FILTER ELEMENTS IN A SELECTION

Once you have a jQuery selection, you can add more elements to it, or you can filter the selection to work with a subset of the elements.

The `.add()` method allows you to add a new selection to an existing one.

The second table on the right shows you how to find a subset of your original selection.

The methods take another selector as a parameter and return a filtered matched set.

The items in this table that begin with a colon can be used wherever you would use a CSS-style selector.

The `:not()` and `:has()` selectors take another CSS-style selector as a parameter. There is also a selector called `:contains()` that lets you find elements that contain specific text.

The `.is()` method lets you use another selector to check whether the current selection matches a condition. If it does, it will return `true`. This is helpful in conditional statements.

ADDING ELEMENTS TO A SELECTION

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.add()`	Selects all elements that contain the text specified (parameter is case sensitive)

FILTERING WITH A SECOND SELECTOR

METHOD / SELECTOR	DESCRIPTION
`.filter()`	Finds elements in matched that in turn match a second selector
`.find()`	Finds descendants of elements in matched set that match the selector
`.not()` / `:not()`	Finds elements that do not match the selector
`.has()` / `:has()`	Finds elements from the matched set that have a descendant that matches the selector
`:contains()`	Selects all elements that contain the text specified (parameter is case sensitive)

The following two selectors are equivalent:

```
$('li').not('.hot').addClass('cool');
$('li:not(.hot)').addClass('cool');
```

In browsers that support `querySelector()` / `querySelectorAll()`, `:not()` is faster than `.not()` and `:has()` is faster than `.has()`

TESTING CONTENT

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.is()`	Checks whether current selection matches a condition (returns Boolean)

FILTERS IN USE

This example selects all list items and then uses different filters to select a subset of the items from the list to work with.

The example uses both the filtering methods as well as the CSS-style pseudo-selector `:not()`.

Once the filters have selected a subset of the list items, other jQuery methods are used to update them.

JAVASCRIPT c07/js/filters.js

```
var $listItems = $('li');
① $listItems.filter('.hot:last').removeClass('hot');
② $('li:not(.hot)').addClass('cool');
③ $listItems.has('em').addClass('complete');

④ $listItems.each(function() {
    var $this = $(this);
    if ($this.is('.hot')) {
      $this.prepend('Priority item: ');
    }
  });

⑤ $('li:contains("honey")').append(' (local)');
```

1. The `.filter()` method finds the last list item with a `class` attribute whose value is `hot`. It then removes that value from the `class` attribute.

2. The `:not()` selector is used within the jQuery selector to find `<li>` elements without a value of `hot` in their `class` attribute and adds a value of `cool`.

3. The `.has()` method finds the `<li>` element that has an `<em>` element within it and adds the value `complete` to the `class` attribute.

RESULT

4. The `.each()` method loops through the list items. The current element is cached in a jQuery object. The `.is()` method looks to see if the `<li>` element has a `class` attribute whose value is `hot`. If it does, `'Priority item: '` is added to the start of the item.

5. The `:contains` selector checks for `<li>` elements that contain the text `"honey"` and appends the text `" (local)"` to the end of those items.

FINDING ITEMS BY ORDER

Each item returned by a jQuery selector is given an index number, which can be used to filter the selection.

The jQuery object is sometimes referred to as being an **array-like** object because it assigns a number to each of the elements that is returned by a selector. That number is an index number, which means it starts at 0.

You can filter the selected elements based on this number using methods or these additional CSS-style selectors that jQuery has added.

Methods are applied to the jQuery selection, whereas selectors are used as part of the CSS-style selector.

On the right, you can see a selector which picks all of the `<li>` elements from the list example used throughout this chapter. The table shows each list item and its corresponding index number. The example on the next page will use these numbers to select list items and update their `class` attributes.

FINDING ELEMENTS BY INDEX NUMBER

METHOD / SELECTOR	DESCRIPTION
`.eq()`	The element that matches the index number
`:lt()`	Elements with an index less than the number specified
`:gt()`	Elements with an index greater than the number specified

`$('li')`

INDEX	HTML
0	`<li id="one" class="hot"><em>fresh</em> figs</li>`
1	`<li id="two" class="hot">pine nuts</li>`
2	`<li id="three" class="hot">honey</li>`
3	`<li id="four">balsamic vinegar</li>`

USING INDEX NUMBERS

This example demonstrates how jQuery gives an index number to each of the elements in the jQuery selection.

The `:lt()` and `:gt()` selectors and the `.eq()` method are used to find elements based on their index numbers.

For each of the matching elements, the value of the `class` attributes are changed.

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/index-numbers.js

```
  $(function() {
① $('li:lt(2)').removeClass('hot');
② $('li').eq(0).addClass('complete');
③ $('li:gt(2)').addClass('cool');
  });
```

1. The `:lt()` selector is used in the selector to pick list items with an index number less than 2. It removes the value hot from their `class` attribute.

2. The `.eq()` method selects the first item (using the number 0 because the index numbers start at zero). It adds the value of `complete` to the `class` attribute.

3. The `:gt()` selector is used in the jQuery selector to pick the list items with an index number higher than 2. It adds a value of cool to their `class` attribute.

RESULT

SELECTING FORM ELEMENTS

jQuery has selectors that are designed specifically to work with forms, however, they are not always the quickest way to select elements.

If you use one of these selectors on its own, jQuery will examine each element in the document to find a match (using code in the jQuery file, which is not as quick as CSS selectors).

Therefore, you should narrow down the part of the document the script needs to look through by placing an element name or other jQuery selector before using the selectors shown on this page.

You can also access elements in a form using the same selectors used to pick any element in jQuery. This will often be the faster option.

It is also worth noting that, because jQuery handles inconsistencies in the way browsers treat whitespace, it is easier to traverse between form elements using jQuery than it is when you are using plain JavaScript.

SELECTORS FOR FORM ELEMENTS

SELECTOR	DESCRIPTION
`:button`	`<button>` and `<input>` elements whose `type` attribute has a value of `button`
`:checkbox`	`<input>` elements whose `type` attribute has a value of `checkbox`. Note that you get better performance with `$('[type="checkbox"]')`
`:checked`	Checked elements from checkboxes and radio buttons (see `:selected` for select boxes)
`:disabled`	All elements that have been disabled
`:enabled`	All elements that are enabled
`:focus`	Element that currently has focus. Note that you get better performance with `$(document.activeElement)`
`:file`	All elements that are file inputs
`:image`	All image inputs. Note that you get better performance using `[type="image"]`
`:input`	All `<button>`, `<input>`, `<select>`, and `<textarea>` elements. Note that you get better performance from selecting elements, then using `.filter(":input")`
`:password`	All password inputs. Note that you get better performance using `$('input:password')`
`:radio`	All radio inputs. To select a group of radio buttons, you can use `$('input[name="gender"]:radio')`
`:reset`	All inputs that are reset buttons
`:selected`	All elements that are selected. Note that you get better performance using a CSS selector inside the `.filter()` method, e.g., `.filter(":selected")`
`:submit`	`<button>` and `<input>` elements whose `type` attribute has a value of `submit`. Note that you will get better performance using `[type="submit"]`
`:text`	Selects `<input>` elements with a `type` attribute whose value is `text`, or whose `type` attribute is not present. You will likely get better performance from `('input:text')`

FORM METHODS & EVENTS

RETRIEVE THE VALUE OF ELEMENTS

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.val()`	Primarily used with `<input>`, `<select>`, and `<textarea>` elements. It can be used to get the value of the first element in a matched set, or update the value of all of them.

The `.val()` method gets the value of the first `<input>`, `<select>`, or `<textarea>` element in a jQuery selection. It can also be used to set the value for all matching elements.

OTHER METHODS

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.filter()`	Used to filter a jQuery selection using a second selector (especially form-specific filters)
`.is()`	Often used with filters to check whether a form input is selected/checked
`$.isNumeric()`	Checks whether the value represents a numeric value and returns a Boolean. It returns `true` for the following: `$.isNumeric(1)` `$.isNumeric(-3)` `$.isNumeric("2")` `$.isNumeric(4.4)` `$.isNumeric(+2)` `$.isNumeric(0xFF)`

The `.filter()` and `.is()` methods are commonly used with form elements. You met them on p338.

`$.isNumeric()` is a global method. It is not used on a jQuery selection; rather, the value you want to test is passed as an argument.

EVENTS

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.on()`	Used to handle all events

EVENT	DESCRIPTION
`blur`	When an element loses focus
`change`	When the value of an input changes
`focus`	When an element gains focus
`select`	When the option for a `<select>` element is changed
`submit`	When a form is submitted

All of the event methods on the left correspond to JavaScript events that you might use to trigger functions. As with other jQuery code, they handle the inconsistencies between browsers behind the scenes.

jQuery also makes it easier to work with a group of elements (such as radio buttons, checkboxes, and the options in a select box), because, once you have selected the elements, you can simply apply individual methods to each of them without having to write a loop.

When submitting a form, there is also a helpful method called `.serialize()` which you will learn about on p394-p395.

There is an example using forms on the next page, and there are more examples in Chapter 13.

WORKING WITH FORMS

In this example, a button and form have been added under the list. When the user clicks on the button to add a new item, the form will come into view.

The form lets users add a new item to the list with a single text input and a submit button. (The new item button is hidden when the form is in view.)

When the user presses the submit button, the new item is added to the bottom of the list. (The form is also hidden and the new item button is shown again.)

c07/form.html

HTML

```
<!-- list goes here -->...</ul>
<div id="newItemButton"><button href="#" id="showForm">new item</button></div>
<form id="newItemForm">
  <input type="text" id="itemDescription" placeholder="Add description..." />
  <input type="submit" id="addButton" value="add" />
</form>
```

RESULT

1. New jQuery objects are created to hold the new item button, the form to add new items, and the add button. These are cached in variables.

2. When the page loads, the CSS hides the new item button (and shows the form), so jQuery methods show the new item button and hide the form.

3. If a user clicks on the new item button (the `<button>` element whose `id` attribute has a value of `showForm`), the new item button is hidden and the form is shown.

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/form.js

```
$(function() {

  var $newItemButton = $('#newItemButton');
  var $newItemForm = $('#newItemForm');
  var $textInput = $('input:text');

  $newItemButton.show();
  $newItemForm.hide();

  $('#showForm').on('click', function(){
    $newItemButton.hide();
    $newItemForm.show();
  });

  $newItemForm.on('submit', function(e){
    e.preventDefault();
    var newText = $('input:text').val();
    $('li:last').after('<li>' + newText + '</li>');
    $newItemForm.hide();
    $newItemButton.show();
    $textInput.val('');
  });

});
```

4. When the form is submitted, an anonymous function is called. It is passed the `event` object.

5. The `.preventDefault()` method can stop the form being submitted.

6. The `:text` selector picks the `<input>` element whose `type` attribute has a value of `text`, and the `.val()` method gets the value the user entered into it. This value is stored in a variable called `newText`.

7. A new item is added to the end of the list using the `.after()` method.

8. The form is hidden, the new item button is shown again, and the content of the text input is emptied (so the user can add a new entry if they want to).

CUTTING & COPYING ELEMENTS

Once you have a jQuery selection, you can use these methods to remove those elements or make a copy of them.

The `.remove()` method deletes the matched elements and all of their descendants from the DOM tree.

The `.detach()` method also removes the matched elements and all of their descendants from the DOM tree; however, it retains any event handlers (and any other associated jQuery data) so they can be inserted back into the page.

The `.empty()` and `.unwrap()` methods remove elements in relation to the current selection.

The `.clone()` method creates a copy of the matched set of elements (and any descendants). If you use this method on HTML that contains `id` attributes, the value of the `id` attributes would need updating otherwise they would no longer be unique. If you want to pass any event handlers, you should add `true` between the parentheses.

CUT

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.remove()`	Removes matched elements from DOM tree (including any descendants and text nodes)
`.detach()`	Same as `.remove()` but keeps a copy of them in memory
`.empty()`	Removes child nodes and descendants from any elements in matched set
`.unwrap()`	Removes parents of matched set, leaving matched elements

COPY

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.clone()`	Creates a copy of the matched set (including any descendants and text nodes)

PASTE

You saw how to add elements into the DOM tree on p318.

CUT, COPY, PASTE

In this example, you can see parts of the DOM tree being removed, duplicated, and placed elsewhere on the page.

The HTML has an extra <p> element after the list, which contains a quote. It is moved to a new position under the heading.

In addition, the first list item is detached from the list and moved to the end of it.

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/cut-copy-paste.js

```
$(function() {
① var $p = $('p');
② var $clonedQuote = $p.clone();
③ $p.remove();
④ $clonedQuote.insertAfter('h2');

⑤ var $moveItem = $('#one').detach();
⑥ $moveItem.appendTo('ul');
});
```

RESULT

1. A jQuery selection is made containing the <p> element at the end of the page, and this is cached in a variable called `$p`.

2. That element is copied using the `.clone()` method (along with its content and child elements). It is stored in a variable called `$clonedQuote`.

3. The paragraph is removed.

4. The cloned version of the quote is inserted after the <h2> element at the top of the page.

5. The first list item is detached from the DOM tree and stored in a variable called `$moveItem` (effectively removing it from the DOM tree).

6. That list item is then appended to the end of the list.

BOX DIMENSIONS

These methods allow you to discover or update the width and height of all boxes on the page.

CSS treats each element on a web page as if it were in its own box. A box can have padding, a border, and a margin. If you set the width or height of the box in CSS, it does not include any padding, border, or margin – they are added to the dimensions.

The methods shown here allow you to retrieve the width and height of the first element in the matched set. The first two also allow you to update the dimensions of all boxes in the matched set.

The remaining methods give different measurements depending on whether you want to include padding, border, and a margin. Note how the `.outerHeight()` and `.outerWidth()` methods take a parameter of `true` if you want the margin included.

When retrieving dimensions, these methods return a number in pixels.

RETRIEVE OR SET BOX DIMENSIONS

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.height()`	Height of box (no margin, border, padding)
`.width()`	Width of box (no margin, border, padding) (1)

RETRIEVE BOX DIMENSIONS ONLY

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.innerHeight()`	Height of box plus padding
`.innerWidth()`	Width of box plus padding (2)
`.outerHeight()`	Height of box plus padding and border
`.outerWidth()`	Width of box plus padding and border (3)
`.outerHeight(true)`	Height of box plus padding, border, and margin
`.outerWidth(true)`	Width of box plus padding, border, and margin (4)

CHANGING DIMENSIONS

This example demonstrates how the `.height()` and `.width()` methods can be used to retrieve and update box dimensions.

The page displays the height of the container. It then changes the width of the list items using percentages and pixels.

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/dimensions.js

```
$(function() {
  var listHeight = $('#page').height();
  $('ul').append('<p>Height: ' + listHeight + 'px</p>');
  $('li').width('50%');
  $('li#one').width(125);
  $('li#two').width('75%');
});
```

1. A variable called `listHeight` is created to store the height of the page container. It is obtained using the `.height()` method.

2. The height of the page is written at the end of the list using the `.append()` method and may vary between browsers.

3. The selector picks all the `<li>` elements and sets their width to 50% of their current width using the `.width()` method.

4. These two statements set the width of the first list item to 125 pixels and the width of the second list item to be 75% of the width it was when the page loaded.

Measurements in percentages or ems should be given as a string, with the suffix % or em. Pixels do not require a suffix and are not enclosed in quotes.

RESULT

WINDOW & PAGE DIMENSIONS

The `.height()` and `.width()` methods can be used to determine the dimensions of both the browser window and the HTML document. There are also methods to get and set the position of the scroll bars.

On p348, you saw that you can get and set the height or width of a box using the `.height()` and `.width()` methods.

These can also be used on a jQuery selection containing the `window` or `document` objects.

The browser can display scroll bars if the height or width of:

- A box's content is larger than its allocated space.
- The current page represented by the `document` object is larger than the dimensions of the browser window's viewable area (viewport).

The `.scrollLeft()` and `.scrollTop()` methods allow you to get and set the position of the scroll bars.

When retrieving dimensions, these methods return a number in pixels.

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.height()`	Height of the jQuery selection
`.width()`	Width of the jQuery selection
`.scrollLeft()`	Gets the horizontal position of the scroll bar for the first element in the jQuery selection, or sets the horizontal scroll bar position for matched nodes
`.scrollTop()`	Gets the vertical position of the scroll bar for the first element in the jQuery selection, or sets the vertical scroll bar position for matched nodes

`$(document).height();`

`$(window).height();`

This method will often return the incorrect value unless a DOCTYPE declaration is specified for the HTML page.

POSITION OF ELEMENTS ON THE PAGE

The `.offset()` and `.position()` methods can be used to determine the position of elements on the page.

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`.offset()`	Gets or sets coordinates of the element relative to the top left-hand corner of the document object (1)
`.position()`	Gets or sets coordinates of the element relative to any ancestor that has been taken out of normal flow (using CSS box offsets). If no ancestor is out of normal flow, it will return the same as `.offset()` (2)

To get the offset or position, store the object that is returned by these methods in a variable. Then use the `left` or `right` properties of the object to retrieve their position.

```
var offset = $('div').offset();
var text = 'Left: ' + offset.left + ' Right: ' + offset.right;
```

The two methods on the left help you to determine the position of an element:

- Within the page.
- In relation to an ancestor that is offset from normal flow.

Each of them returns an object that has two properties:

`top` – the position from the top of the document or containing element.

`left` – the position from the left of the document or containing element.

As with other jQuery methods, when used to retrieve information, they return the co-ordinates of the first element in the matched set.

If they are used to set the position of elements, they will update the position of all elements in the matched set (putting them in the same spot).

DETERMINING POSITION OF ITEMS ON THE PAGE

In this example, as the user scrolls down the page, a box slides into view if they get within 500 pixels of the footer.

We will call this part of the page the end zone, and you need to work out the height at which the endZone starts.

Every time the user scrolls, you then check the position of the scroll bar from the top of the page.

If the scroll bar is further down the page than the start of the end zone, the box is animated into the page. If not, then the box is hidden.

The HTML for this example contains an extra element at the end of the page containing the advert. A lot of items have been added to the list to create a long page that scrolls.

c07/position.html

HTML

```
  ...<li>quinoa</li>
  </ul>
  <p id="footer">&copy; ListKing</p>
  <div id="slideAd">
    Buy ListKing Pro for only $1.99
  </div>
</div>
<script src="js/jquery-1.9.1.min.js"></script>
<script src="js/position.js"></script>
```

RESULT

1. Cache the window and advert.

2. The height of the end zone is calculated, and stored in a variable called endZone.

3. The scroll event triggers an anonymous function every time the user scrolls up or down.

4. A conditional statement checks if the user's position is further from the top of the page than the start of the end zone.

5. If the condition returns true, the box slides in from the right-hand edge of the page. This takes 250 milliseconds.

6. If the condition is false or the box is in the middle of animating, it is stopped using the .stop() method. The advert then slides off the right-hand edge of the page. Again, this animation will take 250 milliseconds.

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/position.js

```
$(function() {
  ① var $window = $(window);
  ① var $slideAd = $('#slideAd');
  ② var endZone = $('#footer').offset().top - $window.height() - 500;

  ③ $window.on('scroll', function() {

  ④   if ( (endZone) < $window.scrollTop() ) {
  ⑤     $slideAd.animate({ 'right': '0px' }, 250);
      } else {
  ⑥     $slideAd.stop(true).animate({ 'right': '-360px' }, 250);
      }

    });

  });
```

CALCULATING THE END ZONE

Calculate the height at which the box should come into view by:

a) Getting the height from the top of the page to the top of the footer (the gray bar) in pixels.

b) Subtracting the height of the viewport from this result.

c) Subtracting a further 500px for the area where the box will come into view (shown in pink).

You can tell how far the user has scrolled down the page using:

```
$(window).scrollTop();
```

If the distance extends down further than the height at which the end zone should show, the box should be made visible.

If not, then the box should move off the page.

WAYS TO INCLUDE JQUERY IN YOUR PAGE

In addition to hosting the jQuery file with the rest of your website, you can also use a version that is hosted by other companies. However, you should still include a fallback version.

At the time of writing, the main CDNs to offer jQuery are jQuery CDN (powered by Max CDN), Google, and Microsoft.

ORIGIN CDN USER

A Content Delivery Network (or CDN) is a series of servers spread out around the world. They are designed to serve static files (such as HTML, CSS, JavaScript, images, audio, and video files) very quickly.

The CDN tries to find a server near you, then sends files from that server so the data does not travel as far. With jQuery, users might have already downloaded and cached the file from a CDN when visiting another site.

When including jQuery in your pages, you can try to load it from one of these CDNs. Then you check if it loaded, and if not, you can include a version that is stored on your own servers (this is known as a fallback).

LOADING JQUERY FROM A CDN

When a page loads jQuery from a CDN, you will often see a syntax like the one shown below. It starts with a `<script>` tag that tries to load the jQuery file from the CDN. But note that the URL for the script starts with two forward slashes (not `http:`).

This is known as a **protocol relative URL**. If the user is looking at the current page through `https`, then they will not see an error that tells them there are unsecure items on the page. **Note:** This does not work locally with the `file://` protocol.

This is often followed by a second `<script>` tag that contains a logical operator, which checks to see if jQuery has loaded. If it has not loaded, the browser tries to load the jQuery script from the same server as the rest of the website.

HTML

```
<script src="//ajax.googleapis.com/ajax/libs/jquery/1.10.2/jquery.min.js">
</script>

<script>
window.jQuery || document.write('<script src="js/jquery-1.10.2.js"><\/script>')
</script>
```

The logical operator looks for the `jQuery` object that the jQuery script makes available. If it exists, then a truthy value is returned and the logical operator short circuits (see p157).

If jQuery has not loaded, then the `document.write()` method is used to add a new `<script>` tag into the page. This will load a version of jQuery from the same server as the rest of the website.

The fallback option is important because the CDN may be unavailable, the file may have moved, and some countries ban some domain names (such as Google).

WHERE TO PLACE YOUR SCRIPTS

The position of <script> elements can affect how quickly a web page seems to load.

SPEED

In the early days of the web, developers were told to place the <script> tags in the <head> of the page as you do with style sheets. However, this can make pages seem slower to load.

Your web page may use files from several different locations (e.g., images or CSS files might be loaded from one CDN, jQuery could be loaded from the jQuery or Google CDNs, and fonts might be loaded from another third party).

Usually a browser will collect up to two files at a time from each different server. However, when a browser starts to download a JavaScript file, it stops all other downloads and pauses laying out the page until the script has finished loading and been processed.

Therefore, if you place the script at the end of the page before the closing </body> tag, it will not affect the rendering of the rest of the page.

HTML LOADED INTO THE DOM TREE

Whenever a script is accessing the HTML within a web page, it also needs to have loaded that HTML into the DOM tree before the script can work. (This is often referred to as the DOM having loaded.)

You can use the `load` event to trigger a function so that you know the HTML has loaded. However, it fires only when the page and all of its resources load. You can also use the HTML5 `DOMContentLoaded` event, but it does not work in older browsers.

If the script tries to access an element before it has loaded, it causes an error. In the diagram above, the script could access the first two <li> elements, but not the third or fourth.

Where possible, do consider using alternatives to scripts. For example, use CSS for animations or HTML5's `autofocus` attribute rather than using the `load` event to bring focus to an element.

If your page is slow to load and you only want to include a small amount of code before the rest of the page has loaded, you can place a <script> tag within the body of the page.

At the time of writing, this technique was commonly used by Google for speed advantages, but it is acknowledged that it makes code much harder to maintain.

```
<!DOCTYPE html>
<html>
  <head>
    <title>Sample Page</title>
    <link rel="stylesheet" href="sample.css" />
    <script src="js/sample.js"></script>
  <head>
  <body>
    <h1>Sample Page</h1>
    <div id="page">Main content here...</div>
  </body>
</html>
```

IN THE HEAD

This location is best avoided as:
1. Pages seem slower to load.
2. DOM content is not loaded, when the script is executed so you have to wait for an event like **load** or **DOMContentLoaded** to trigger your functions.

If you must use a **<script>** element within the head of the page, it should be just before the closing **</head>** tag.

```
<!DOCTYPE html>
<html>
  <head>
    <title>Sample Page</title>
    <link rel="stylesheet" href="sample.css" />
  <head>
  <body>
    <h1>Sample Page</h1>
    <script src="js/sample.js"></script>
    <div id="page">Main content here...</div>
  </body>
</html>
```

IN THE PAGE

As with scripts in the **<head>**, those in the middle of the page will slow the rest of the page down when it is loading.

If you use **document.write()**, the **<script>** element has to be placed where you want that content to appear. This is one of several good reasons to avoid using **document.write()**.

```
<!DOCTYPE html>
<html>
  <head>
    <title>Sample Page</title>
    <link rel="stylesheet" href="sample.css" />
  <head>
  <body>
    <h1>Sample Page</h1>
    <div id="page">Main content here...</div>
    <script src="js/sample.js"></script>
  </body>
</html>
```

BEFORE THE CLOSING </body> TAG

This is an ideal location as:
1. The script is not blocking other things from downloading.
2. The DOM has already loaded by the time the script is executed.

JQUERY DOCUMENTATION

For an exhaustive list of the functionality provided in jQuery, visit `http://api.jquery.com`

It is not possible to teach you everything about jQuery in one (albeit long) chapter. But you have seen many of the most popular features, and you should now know enough about jQuery to understand how it works and how to make use of it in your scripts.

Throughout the remaining chapters of this book, you will see many more examples that use jQuery.

What you have learned should also give you enough experience to work with the comprehensive jQuery documentation available online at: `http://api.jquery.com`

This site lists each method and property available to you, along with new functionality added in the latest versions, and notes that indicate which features are scheduled to be dropped.

HOW THE DOCUMENTATION WORKS

On the left-hand side of the page, you will see the different types of functionality that you can explore.

When you click on any of the methods in the main column, you will see a list of the parameters that it can take. When parameters are optional, they are shown in square brackets.

You will also find deprecated methods. This means that you are no longer advised to use this markup because it is likely to be removed from future versions of jQuery (if it has not already been removed).

EXTENDING JQUERY WITH PLUGINS

Plugins are scripts that extend the functionality of the jQuery library. Hundreds have been written and are available for you to use.

Plugins offer functionality that is not included in the jQuery library. They usually deal with a particular task such as creating slideshows or video players, performing animations, transforming data, enhancing forms, and displaying new data from a remote server.

To get an idea of the number and range of plugins available, see `http://plugins.jquery.com`. All of these are free for you to download and use on your own sites. You may also find other sites listing jQuery plugins for sale (such as `codecanyon.net`).

Plugins are written so that new methods extend the jQuery object and can, therefore, be used on a jQuery selection. As long as you know how to do the following with jQuery:

- Make a selection of elements
- Call a method and use parameters

You can use a lot of the functionality of these plugins without having to write the code yourself. In Chapter 11, you will see an example of how to create a basic jQuery plugin.

HOW TO CHOOSE A PLUGIN

When you are choosing a plugin to work with, it can be worth checking that it is still being maintained or whether other people have experienced problems using it. Finding out the following can help:

- When was the plugin last updated?
- How many people are watching the plugin?
- What do the bug reports say?

If you ask a question or find a bug in a script, bear in mind that their authors may have a day job and only maintain these plugins in their spare time to help others and to give back to the community.

JAVASCRIPT LIBRARIES

jQuery is an example of what programmers call a JavaScript library. It is a JavaScript file that you include in your page, which then lets you use the functions, objects, methods, and properties it contains.

The concept of a library is that it allows you to borrow code from one file and use its functions, objects, methods, and properties in another script.

Once you have included the script in your page, its functionality is available to use. The documentation for the library will tell you how to use it.

jQuery is the most widely used library on the web, but when you have learned it, you might like to explore some of the other libraries listed below.

Popular libraries have the advantage that they will be well-tested, and some have a whole team of developers who work on them in their spare time.

One of the main drawbacks with a library is that they will usually contain functionality that you will not need to use. This means users have to download code that will not be needed (which can slow your site down). You may find that you can strip out the subset of the library you need or indeed write your own script to do that job.

DOM & EVENTS

Zepto.js
YUI
Dojo.js
MooTools.js

TEMPLATING

Mustache.js
Handlebars.js
jQuery Mobile

USER INTERFACE

jQuery UI
jQuery Mobile
Twitter Bootstrap
YUI

WEB APPLICATIONS

Angular.js
Backbone.js
Ember.js

GRAPHICS & CHARTS

Chart.js
D3.js
Processing.js
Raphael.js

COMPATIBILITY

Modernizr.js
YepNope.js
Require.js

PREVENTING CONFLICTS WITH OTHER LIBRARIES

Earlier in the chapter, you saw that `$()` was shorthand for `jQuery()`. The `$` symbol is used by other libraries such as prototype.js, MooTools, and YUI. To avoid conflicts with those scripts, use these techniques.

INCLUDING JQUERY AFTER OTHER LIBRARIES

Here, jQuery's meaning of `$` takes precedence:

```
<script src="other.js"></script>
<script src="jquery.js"></script>
```

You can use the `.noConflict()` method at the start of your script, to tell jQuery to release the `$` shortcut so that other scripts can use it. Then you can use the full name rather than the shortcut:

```
jQuery.noConflict();
jQuery(function() {
    jQuery('div').hide();
});
```

You can wrap your script in an IIFE and still use `$`:

```
jQuery.noConflict();
(function($) {
    $('div').hide();
})(jQuery);
```

Or you can specify your own alias instead, e.g., `$j`:

```
var $j = jQuery.noConflict();
$j(document).ready(function() {
    $j('div').hide();
});
```

INCLUDING JQUERY BEFORE OTHER LIBRARIES

Here, the other scripts' use of `$` takes precedence:

```
<script src="jquery.js"></script>
<script src="other.js"></script>
```

`$` will have the meaning defined in the other library. There is no need to use the `.noConflict()` method because it will have no effect. But you can continue to use the full name `jQuery`:

```
jQuery(document).ready(function() {
    jQuery('div').hide();
});
```

You can pass `$` as an argument to the anonymous function called by the `.ready()` method like so:

```
jQuery(document).ready(function($) {
    $('div').hide();
});
```

This is equivalent to the code shown above:

```
jQuery(function($){
    $('div').hide();
});
```

LISTKING
BUY GROCERIES 4
fresh figs
pine nuts
honey
balsamic vinegar
NEW ITEM

EXAMPLE
JQUERY

This example brings together a number of the techniques you have seen in this chapter to create a list that users can add items to and remove items from.

- Users can add new list items.
- They can also click to indicate that an item is complete (at which point it is moved to the bottom of the list and marked as `complete`).
- Once an item is marked as `complete`, a second click on the item will remove it from the list.

An updated count of the number of items there are in the list will be shown in the heading.

As you will see, the code using jQuery is more compact than it would be if you were writing this example in plain JavaScript, and it will work across browsers even though there is no explicit fallback code.

Because new items can be added to the list, the events are handled using event delegation. When the user clicks anywhere on the <ul> element, the `.on()` event method handles the event. Inside the event handler, there is a conditional statement to check whether the list item is:

- Not complete – in which case, the click is used to change the item to complete, move it to the bottom of the list, and update the counter.
- Complete – in which case, the second click on the item fades it out and removes it from the list altogether.

The use of conditional statements and custom functions (used for the counter) illustrate how jQuery techniques are used in combination with traditional JavaScript that you have been learning throughout the book.

The appearance and removal of the elements is also animated, and these animations demonstrate how methods can be chained together to create complex interactions based on the same selection of elements.

EXAMPLE
JQUERY

c07/js/example.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
$(function() {

  // SETUP
  var $list, $newItemForm, $newItemButton;
  var item = '';                                  // item is an empty string
  $list = $('ul');                                // Cache the unordered list
  $newItemForm = $('#newItemForm');               // Cache form to add new items
  $newItemButton = $('#newItemButton');           // Cache button to show form

  $('li').hide().each(function(index) {           // Hide list items
    $(this).delay(450 * index).fadeIn(1600);      // Then fade them in
  });

  // ITEM COUNTER
  function updateCount() {                        // Declare function
    var items = $('li[class!=complete]').length; // Number of items in list
    $('#counter').text(items);                    // Added into counter circle
  }
  updateCount();                                  // Call the function

  // SETUP FORM FOR NEW ITEMS
  $newItemButton.show();                          // Show the button
  $newItemForm.hide();                            // Hide the form
  $('#showForm').on('click', function() {         // When new item clicked
    $newItemButton.hide();                        // Hide the button
    $newItemForm.show();                          // Show the form
  });
```

The entire script will wait until the DOM is ready before running, because it is inside the shorthand for the `document.ready()` method. Variables are created that will be used in the script, including jQuery selections that need to be cached.

The `updateCounter()` function checks how many items are in the list and writes it into the heading. It is called straight away to calculate how many list items are on the page when it loads, and then write that number next to the heading.

The form to add new items is hidden when the page loads, and is shown when the user clicks on the add button. When the user clicks on the add button a new item is added to the form and the `updateCounter()` is called.

EXAMPLE
JQUERY

JAVASCRIPT

c07/js/example.js

```
// ADDING A NEW LIST ITEM
$newItemForm.on('submit', function(e) {        // When a new item is submitted
  e.preventDefault();                          // Prevent form being submitted
  var text = $('input:text').val();            // Get value of text input
  $list.append('<li>' + text + '</li>');       // Add item to end of the list
  $('input:text').val('');                     // Empty the text input
  updateCount();                               // Update the count
});

// CLICK HANDLING - USES DELEGATION ON <ul> ELEMENT
$list.on('click', 'li', function() {
  var $this = $(this);                 // Cache the element in a jQuery object
  var complete = $this.hasClass('complete'); // Is item complete

  if (complete === true) {             // Check if item is complete
    $this.animate({                    // If so, animate opacity + padding
      opacity: 0.0,
      paddingLeft: '+=180'
    }, 500, 'swing', function() {      // Use callback when animation completes
      $this.remove();                  // Then completely remove this item
    });
  } else {                             // Otherwise indicate it is complete
    item = $this.text();               // Get the text from the list item
    $this.remove();                    // Remove the list item
    $list                              // Add back to end of list as complete
      .append('<li class=\"complete\">' + item + '</li>')
      .hide().fadeIn(300);             // Hide it so it can be faded in
    updateCount();                     // Update the counter
  }                                    // End of else option
});                                    // End of event handler

});
```

The `.on()` event method listens for the user clicking anywhere on the list because this script uses event delegation. When they do, the element that was clicked on is stored in a jQuery object and cached in a variable called `$this`.

Next, the code checks if that element has a class name of `complete`. If it does, then the list item is animated out of view and removed. If it was not already complete, then it is moved to the end of the list.

When it is added to the end of the list, its `class` attribute is given a value of `complete`.

Finally, `updateCount()` is called to update the number of items left to do on the list.

SUMMARY

JQUERY

- jQuery is a JavaScript file you include in your pages.
- Once included, it makes it faster and easier to write cross-browser JavaScript, based on two steps:

  1. Using CSS-style selectors to collect one or more nodes from the DOM tree.

  2. Using jQuery's built-in methods to work with the elements in that selection.
- jQuery's CSS-style selector syntax makes it easier to select elements to work with. It also has methods that make it easier to traverse the DOM.
- jQuery makes it easier to handle events because the event methods work across all browsers.
- jQuery offers methods that make it quick and simple to achieve a range of tasks that JavaScript programmers commonly need to perform.

8

AJAX & JSON

Ajax is a technique for loading data into part of a page without having to refresh the entire page. The data is often sent in a format called JavaScript Object Notation (or JSON).

The ability to load new content into part of a page improves the user experience because the user does not have to wait for an entire page to load if only part of it is being updated. This has led to a rise in so-called single page web applications (web-based tools that feel more like software applications, even though they run in the browser). This chapter covers:

WHAT AJAX IS

Ajax allows you to request data from a server and load it without having to refresh the entire page.

DATA FORMATS

Servers typically send back HTML, XML, or JSON, so you will learn about these formats.

JQUERY & AJAX

jQuery makes it easier to create Ajax requests and process the data the server returns.

The bus stops here.

WHAT IS AJAX?

You may have seen Ajax used on many websites, even if you were not aware that it was being used.

Live search (or autocomplete) commonly uses Ajax. You may have seen it used on the Google website. When you type into the search bar on the home page, sometimes you will see results coming up before you have finished typing.

Websites with user-generated content (such as Twitter and Flickr) may allow you to display your information (such as your latest tweets or photographs) on your own website. This involves collecting data from their servers.

Sometimes when you are shopping online and add items to your shopping cart, it is updated without you leaving the page. At the same time, the site may display a message confirming the item was added.

If you are registering for a website, a script may check whether your username is available before you have completed the rest of the form.

Sites may also use Ajax to load data behind the scenes so that they can use or show that data later on.

WHY USE AJAX?

Ajax uses an asynchronous processing model. This means the user can do other things while the web browser is waiting for the data to load, speeding up the user experience.

USING AJAX WHILE PAGES ARE LOADING

When a browser comes across a `<script>` tag, it will typically stop processing the rest of the page until it has loaded and processed that script. This is known as a **synchronous processing model**.

When a page is loading, if a script needs to collect data from a server (e.g., if it collects financial exchange rates or status updates), then the browser would not just wait for the script to be loaded and processed; it would also have to wait for a server to send the data that the script is going to display.

With Ajax, the browser can request some data from a server and – once that data has been requested – continue to load the rest of the page and process the user's interactions with the page. It is known as an **asynchronous** (or **non-blocking**) **processing model**.

The browser does not wait for the third party data in order to show the page. When the server responds with the data, an event is fired (like the `load` event that fires when a page has loaded). This event can then call a function that processes the data.

USING AJAX WHEN PAGES HAVE LOADED

Once a page has loaded, if you want to update what the user sees in the browser window, typically you would refresh the entire page. This means that the user has to wait for a whole new page to download and be rendered by the browser.

With Ajax, if you only want to update a *part* of the page, you can just update the content of one element. This is done by intercepting an event (such as the user clicking on a link or submitting a form) and requesting the new content from the server using an asynchronous request.

While that data is loading, the user can continue to interact with the rest of the page. Then, once the server has responded, a special Ajax event will trigger another part of the script that reads the new data from the server and updates just that one part of the page.

Because you do not have to refresh the whole page, the data will load faster and the user can still use the rest of the page while they are waiting.

Historically, AJAX was an acronym for the technologies used in asynchronous requests like this. It stood for Asynchronous JavaScript And XML. Since then, technologies have moved on and the term Ajax is now used to refer to a *group* of technologies that offer asynchronous functionality in the browser.

HOW AJAX WORKS

When using Ajax, the browser requests information from a web server. It then processes the server's response and shows it within the page.

1

THE REQUEST

The browser requests information from the server.

ON THE SERVER

The server responds with data (usually HTML, XML, or JSON).

2

THE RESPONSE

The browser processes the content and adds it to the page.

The browser requests data from the server. The request may include information that the server needs - just like a form might send data to a server.

Browsers implement an object called **XMLHttpRequest** to handle Ajax requests. Once a request has been made, the browser does not wait for a response from the server.

What happens on the server is not part of what is called Ajax.

Server-side technologies such as ASP.net, PHP, NodeJS, or Ruby can generate web pages for each user. When there is an Ajax request, the server might send back HTML, or it might send data in a different format such as JSON or XML (which the browser turns into HTML).

When the server has finished responding to the request, the browser will fire an event (just like it can fire an event when a page has finished loading).

This event can be used to trigger a JavaScript function that will process the data and incorporate it into one part of the page (without affecting the rest of the page).

HANDLING AJAX REQUESTS & RESPONSES

To create an Ajax request, browsers use the `XMLHttpRequest` object. When the server responds to the browser's request, the same `XMLHttpRequest` object will process the result.

THE REQUEST

```
① var xhr = new XMLHttpRequest();
② xhr.open('GET', 'data/test.json', true);
③ xhr.send('search=arduino');
```

1. An instance of the `XMLHttpRequest` object is created using object constructor notation (which you met on p106). It uses the `new` keyword and stores the object in a variable. The variable name `xhr` is short for `XMLHttpRequest` (the name of the object).

2. The `XMLHttpRequest` object's `open()` method prepares the request. It has three parameters (which you meet on p379):
i) The HTTP method
ii) The url of the page that will handle your request
iii) A Boolean indicating if it should be asynchronous

3. The `send()` method is the one that sends the prepared request to the server. Extra information can be passed to the server in the parentheses. If no extra information is sent, you may see the keyword `null` used (although it is not strictly needed): `xhr.send(null)`.

THE RESPONSE

```
① xhr.onload = function() {
②   if (xhr.status === 200) {
      // Code to process the results from the server
    }
  }
```

1. When the browser has received and loaded a response from the server, the `onload` event will fire. This will trigger a function (here, it is an anonymous function).

2. The function checks the `status` property of the object. This is used to make sure the server's response was okay. (If this property is blank, check the setup of the server.)

Note that IE9 was the first version of IE to support this way of dealing with Ajax responses. To support older browsers, you can use jQuery (see p388).

DATA FORMATS

The response to an Ajax request usually comes in one of three formats: HTML, XML, or JSON. Below is a comparison of these formats. XML and JSON are introduced over the next three pages.

HTML

You are probably most familiar with HTML, and, when you want to update a section of a web page, it is the simplest way to get data into a page.

BENEFITS

- It is easy to write, request, and display.
- The data sent from the server goes straight into the page. There's no need for the browser to process it (as with the other two methods).

DRAWBACKS

- The server must produce the HTML in a format that is ready for use on your page.
- It is not well-suited for use in applications other than web browsers. It does not have good **data portability**.
- The request must come from the same domain* (see below).

XML

XML looks similar to HTML, but the tag names are different because they describe the data that they contain. The syntax is also more strict than HTML.

BENEFITS

- It is a flexible data format and can represent complex structures.
- It works well with different platforms and applications.
- It is processed using the same DOM methods as HTML.

DRAWBACKS

- It is considered a verbose language because the tags add a lot of extra characters to the data being sent.
- The request must come from the same domain as the rest of the page* (see below).
- It can require a lot of code to process the result.

JSON

JavaScript Object Notation (JSON) uses a similar syntax to object literal notation (which you met on p102) in order to represent data.

BENEFITS

- It can be called from any domain (see JSON-P/CORS).
- It is more concise (less verbose) than HTML/XML.
- It is commonly used with JavaScript (and is gaining wider use across web applications).

DRAWBACKS

- The syntax is not forgiving. A missed quote, comma, or colon can break the file.
- Because it is JavaScript, it can contain malicious content (see XSS on p228). Therefore, you should only use JSON that has been produced by trusted sources.

* Browsers only let Ajax load HTML and XML from the same domain name as the rest of the page (e.g., if the page is on `www.example.com`, the Ajax request must return data from `www.example.com`).

XML: EXTENSIBLE MARKUP LANGUAGE

XML looks a lot like HTML, but the tags contain different words. The purpose of the tags is to describe the kind of data that they hold.

```
<?xml version="1.0" encoding="utf-8" ?>
<events>
  <event>
    <location>San Francisco, CA</location>
    <date>May 1</date>
    <map>img/map-ca.png</map>
  </event>
  <event>
    <location>Austin, TX</location>
    <date>May 15</date>
    <map>img/map-tx.png</map>
  </event>
  <event>
    <location>New York, NY</location>
    <date>May 30</date>
    <map>img/map-ny.png</map>
  </event>
</events>
```

In the same way that HTML is a markup language that can be used to describe the structure and semantics of a web page, XML can be used to create markup languages for other types of data - anything from stock reports to medical records.

The tags in an XML file should describe the data they contain. As a result, even if you have never seen the code to the left, you can see that the data describes information about several events. The <events> element contains several individual events. Each individual event is represented in its own <event> element.

XML works on any platform and gained wide popularity in the early 2000s because it made it easy to transfer data between different types of applications. It is also a very flexible data format because it is capable of representing complex data structures.

You can process an XML file using the same DOM methods as HTML. Because different browsers deal with whitespace in HTML/XML documents in different ways, it is easier to process XML using jQuery rather than plain JavaScript (just as it can be with HTML).

JSON: JAVASCRIPT OBJECT NOTATION

Data can be formatted using JSON (pronounced "Jason").
It looks very similar to object literal syntax, but it is not an object.

JSON data looks like the object literal notation which you met on p102; however, it is just plain text data (not an object).

The distinction may sound small but remember that HTML is just plain text, and the browser converts it into DOM objects.

You cannot transfer the actual objects over a network. Rather, you send text which is converted into objects by the browser.

```
{
  "location": "San Francisco, CA",
  "capacity": 270,
  "booking":  true
}
```

KEY (in double quotes) — VALUE

KEYS

In JSON, the key should be placed in **double quotes** (not single quotes).

The key (or name) is separated from its value by a colon.

Each key/value pair is separated by a comma. However, note that there is *no* comma after the last key/value pair.

VALUES

The value can be any of the following data types (some of these are demonstrated above; others are shown on the right-hand page):

DATA TYPE	DESCRIPTION
`string`	Text (must be written in quotes)
`number`	Number
`Boolean`	Either `true` or `false`
`array`	Array of values - this can also be an array of objects
`object`	JavaScript object - this can contain child objects or arrays
`null`	This is when the value is empty or missing

WORKING WITH JSON DATA

JavaScript's JSON object can turn JSON data into a JavaScript object. It can also convert a JavaScript object into a string.

```
{
  "events": [
    {
      "location": "San Francisco, CA",
      "date": "May 1",
      "map": "img/map-ca.png"
    },
    {
      "location": "Austin, TX",
      "date": "May 15",
      "map": "img/map-tx.png"
    },
    {
      "location": "New York, NY",
      "date": "May 30",
      "map": "img/map-ny.png"
    }
  ]
}
```

● OBJECT ● ARRAY

An object can also be written on one line, as you can see here:

```
{
  "events": [
    { "location": "San Francisco, CA", "date": "May 1", "map": "img/map-ca.png" },
    { "location": "Austin, TX", "date": "May 15", "map": "img/map-tx.png" },
    { "location": "New York, NY", "date": "May 30", "map": "img/map-ny.png" }
  ]
}
```

The object on the left represents a series of three events, stored in an array called events. The array uses square bracket notation, and it holds three objects (one for each event).

`JSON.stringify()` converts JavaScript objects into a string, formatted using JSON. This allows you to send JavaScript objects from the browser to another application.

`JSON.parse()` processes a string containing JSON data. It converts the JSON data into a JavaScript objects ready for the browser to use.

Browser support: Chrome 3, Firefox 3.1, IE8, and Safari 4

LOADING HTML WITH AJAX

HTML is the easiest type of data to add into a page using Ajax. The browser renders it just like any other HTML. The CSS rules for the rest of the page are applied to the new content.

Below, the example loads data about three events using Ajax. (The result will look the same for the next four examples.)

The page users open does not hold the event data (highlighted in pink). Ajax is used to load it into the page from another file.

HIGHLIGHTED AREA LOADED USING AJAX

When a server responds to any request, it should send back a status message, to indicate if it completed the request. The values can be:

200	The server has responded and all is ok
304	Not modified
404	Page not found
500	Internal error on the server

If you run the code locally, you will not get a server status property, so this check must be commented out, and return `true` for the condition. If a server fails to return a `status` property, check the server setup.

Browsers will only let you use this technique to load HTML that comes from the same domain name as the rest of the page.

Whether HTML, XML, or JSON is being returned from the server, the process of setting up the Ajax request and checking whether the file is ready to be worked with is the same. What changes is how you deal with the data that is returned.

In the example on the right-hand page, the code to display the new HTML is placed inside a conditional statement.

Please note: These examples do not work locally in Chrome. They should work locally in Firefox and Safari. IE support is mixed until IE9.

Later in the chapter, you will see that jQuery offers better cross-browser support for Ajax.

1. An `XMLHttpRequest` object is stored in a variable called `xhr`.

2. The `XMLHttpRequest` object's `open()` method prepares the request. It has three parameters:
i) Either `HTTP GET` or `POST` to specify how to send the request
ii) The path to the page that will handle the request
iii) Whether or not the request is asynchronous (this is a Boolean)

3. Up to this point, the browser has not yet contacted the server to request the new HTML.

This does not happen until the script gets to the last line that calls the `XMLHttpRequest` object's `send()` method. The `send()` method requires an argument to be passed. If there is no data to send, you can just use `null`.

4. The object's `onload` event will fire when the server responds. It triggers an anonymous function.

5. Inside the function, a conditional statement checks if the `status` property of the object is 200, indicating the server responded successfully. If the example is run locally, there will be no response so you cannot perform this check.

JAVASCRIPT — c08/js/data-html.js

```
① var xhr = new XMLHttpRequest();                    // Create XMLHttpRequest object

④ xhr.onload = function() {                          // When response has loaded
    // The following conditional check will not work locally - only on a server
⑤   if(xhr.status === 200) {                         // If server status was ok
⑥     document.getElementById('content').innerHTML = xhr.responseText; // Update
    }
  };

② xhr.open('GET', 'data/data.html', true);           // Prepare the request
③ xhr.send(null);                                    // Send the request
```

6. Finally, the page is updated: `document.getElementById('content').innerHTML = xhr.responseText;`
(A) (B) (C)

A) The element that will contain the new HTML is selected. (Here it is an element whose id attribute has a value of content.)

B) The `innerHTML` property replaces the content of that element with the new HTML that has been sent from the server.

C) The new HTML is retrieved from the `XMLHttpRequest` object's `responseText` property.

Remember that `innerHTML` should only be used when you know that the server will not return malicious content. All content that has been created by users or third parties should be escaped on the server (see p228).

LOADING XML WITH AJAX

Requesting XML data is very similar to requesting HTML. However, processing the data that is returned is more complicated because the XML must be converted into HTML to be shown on the page.

On the right-hand page, you can see that the code to request an XML file is almost identical to the code to request an HTML file shown on the previous page. What changes is the part *inside* the conditional statement that processes the response (points 1-4 on the right-hand page). The XML must be turned into HTML. The structure of the HTML for each event is shown below.

1. When a server responds with XML, it can be obtained using the `responseXML` property of the `XMLHttpRequest` object. Here, the XML returned is stored in a variable called `response`.

2. This is followed by the declaration of a new variable called `events`, which holds all of the `<event>` elements from the XML document. (You saw the XML file on p375.)

3. The XML file is then processed using the DOM methods you learned about in Chapter 5. First, the `for` loop goes through each of the `<event>` elements, collecting the data stored in their child elements, and placing it into new HTML elements.

Each of those HTML elements is then added into the page.

4. Inside the `for` loop, you will see the `getNodeValue()` function is called several times. Its purpose is to get the contents from each of the XML elements. It takes two parameters:

i) `obj` is an XML fragment.
ii) `tag` is the name of the tag you want to collect the information from.

The function looks for the matching tag within the XML fragment (using the DOM's `getElementsByTagName()` method). It then gets the text from the first matching element within that fragment.

The XML for each event is being transformed into the following HTML structure:

HTML

```
<div class="event">
  <img src="file.png" alt="Location" />
  <p><b>Location</b><br />Event date</p>
</div>
```

JAVASCRIPT c08/js/data-xml.js

```
var xhr = new XMLHttpRequest();          // Create XMLHttpRequest object

xhr.onload = function() {                // When response has loaded
 // The following conditional check will not work locally - only on a server
 if (xhr.status === 200) {               // If server status was ok

// THIS PART IS DIFFERENT BECAUSE IT IS PROCESSING XML NOT HTML
① var response = xhr.responseXML;                        // Get XML from the server
② var events = response.getElementsByTagName('event'); // Find <event> elements

for (var i = 0; i < events.length; i++) {                // Loop through them
 var container, image, location, city, newline;          // Declare variables
 container = document.createElement('div');              // Create <div> container
 container.className = 'event';                          // Add class attribute

 image = document.createElement('img');                  // Add map image
 image.setAttribute('src', getNodeValue(events[i], 'map'));
 image.appendChild(document.createTextNode(getNodeValue(events[i], 'map')));
 container.appendChild(image);

③ location = document.createElement('p');                // Add location data
 city = document.createElement('b');
 newline = document.createElement('br');
 city.appendChild(document.createTextNode(getNodeValue(events[i], 'location')));
 location.appendChild(newline);
 location.insertBefore(city, newline);
 location.appendChild(document.createTextNode(getNodeValue(events[i], 'date')));
 container.appendChild(location);

 document.getElementById('content').appendChild(container);
}
function getNodeValue(obj, tag) {                        // Gets content from XML
④ return obj.getElementsByTagName(tag)[0].firstChild.nodeValue;
}

 // THE FINAL PART IS THE SAME AS THE HTML EXAMPLE BUT IT REQUESTS AN XML FILE
 }
};
xhr.open('GET', 'data/data.xml', true);                  // Prepare the request
xhr.send(null);                                          // Send the request
```

LOADING JSON WITH AJAX

The request for JSON data uses the same syntax you saw in the requests for HTML and XML data. When the server responds, the JSON will be converted into HTML.

When JSON data is sent from a server to a web browser, it is transmitted as a string.

When it reaches the browser, your script must then convert the string into a JavaScript object. This is known as **deserializing** an object.

This is done using the `parse()` method of a built-in object called `JSON`. This is a global object, so you can use it without creating an instance of it first.

Once the string has been parsed, your script can access the data in the object and create HTML that can be shown in the page.

The HTML is added to the page using the `innerHTML` property. Therefore, it should only be used when you are confident that it will not contain malicious code (see XSS on p228).

This example will look the same as the last two examples when you view it in a web browser.

The `JSON` object also has a method called `stringify()`, which converts objects into a string using JSON notation so it can be sent from the browser back to a server. This is also known as **serializing** an object.

This method can be used when the user has interacted with the page in a way that has updated the data held in the JavaScript object (e.g., filling in a form), so that it can then update the information stored on the server.

Here you can see the JSON data that is being processed again (it was introduced on p377). Note how it is saved with the `.json` file extension.

c08/data/data.json

JAVASCRIPT

```
{
  "events": [
    { "location": "San Francisco, CA", "date": "May 1", "map": "img/map-ca.png" },
    { "location": "Austin, TX", "date": "May 15", "map": "img/map-tx.png" },
    { "location": "New York, NY", "date": "May 30", "map": "img/map-ny.png"}
  ]
}
```

1. The JSON data from the server is stored in a variable called `responseObject`. It is made available by the `XMLHttpRequest` object's `responseText` property

When it comes from the server, the JSON data is a string, so it is converted into a JavaScript object using the `JSON` object's `parse()` method.

2. The `newContent` variable is created to hold the new HTML data. It is set to an empty string outside the loop so that the code in the loop can add to the string.

3. Loop through the objects that represent each event using a `for` loop. The data in the objects are accessed using dot notation, just like you access other objects.

Inside the loop, the contents of the object are added to the `newContent` variable, along with their corresponding HTML markup.

4. When the loop has finished running through the event objects in `responseObject`, the new HTML is added to the page using the `innerHTML` property.

JAVASCRIPT

c08/js/data-json.js

```
var xhr = new XMLHttpRequest();                    // Create XMLHttpRequest object

xhr.onload = function() {                          // When readystate changes
 if(xhr.status === 200) {                          // If server status was ok
① responseObject = JSON.parse(xhr.responseText);

  // BUILD UP STRING WITH NEW CONTENT (could also use DOM manipulation)
② var newContent = '';
  for (var i = 0; i < responseObject.events.length; i++) {//Loop through object
    newContent += '<div class="event">';
    newContent += '<img src="' + responseObject.events[i].map + '" ';
③   newContent += 'alt="' + responseObject.events[i].location + '" />';
    newContent += '<p><b>' + responseObject.events[i].location + '</b><br>';
    newContent += responseObject.events[i].date + '</p>';
    newContent += '</div>';
  }

  // Update the page with the new content
④ document.getElementById('content').innerHTML = newContent;

 }
};

xhr.open('GET', 'data/data.json', true);           // Prepare the request
xhr.send(null);                                    // Send the request
```

WORKING WITH DATA FROM OTHER SERVERS

Ajax works smoothly with data from your own server but – for security reasons – browsers do not load Ajax responses from other domains (known as cross-domain requests). There are three common workarounds.

A PROXY FILE ON THE WEB SERVER

The first way to load data from a remote server is to create a file on your server that collects the data from the remote server (using a server-side language such as ASP.net, PHP, NodeJS, or Ruby). The other pages on your site then request the data from the file on your server (which in turn gets it from the remote server). This is called a **proxy**, because it acts on behalf of the other page.

Because this relies upon creating pages in server-side languages, it is beyond the scope of this book.

JSONP (JSON WITH PADDING)

JSONP (sometimes written JSON-P) involves adding a `<script>` element into the page, which loads the JSON data from another server. This works because there are no restrictions on the source of script in a `<script>` element.

The script contains a call to a function, and the JSON-formatted data is provided as an argument to that function. The function that is called is defined in the page that requests the data, and is used to process and display the data. See next page.

CROSS-ORIGIN RESOURCE SHARING

Every time a browser and server communicate, they send information to each other using HTTP headers. **Cross-Origin Resource Sharing** or **CORS** involves adding extra information to the HTTP headers to let the browser and server know that they should be communicating with each other.

CORS is a W3C specification, but is only supported by the most recent browsers and – because it requires setting up of HTTP headers on the server – is beyond the scope of this book.

ALTERNATIVES

Many people use jQuery when making requests for remote data, as it simplifies the process and handles backward compatibility for older browsers. As you can see in the next column, support for new approaches is an issue.

CORS SUPPORT

Standard support is as follows: Chrome 4, FF 3.5, IE10, Safari 4 Android 2.1, iOS 3.2

IE8+9 used a non-standard `XDomainRequest` object to handle cross-origin requests.

HOW JSONP WORKS

First, the page must include a function to process the JSON data. It then requests the data from the server using a `<script>` element.

BROWSER

The HTML page will use two pieces of JavaScript:

1. A function that will process the JSON data that the server sends. In the example on the next page, the function is called `showEvents()`.

2. A `<script>` element whose `src` attribute will request the JSON data from the remote server.

```
<script>
function showEvents(data) {
  // Code to process data and
  // display it in the page here
}
</script>

<script src="http://example.org/jsonp">
</script>
```

The server returns a file that calls the function that processes the data. The JSON data is provided as an argument to that function.

SERVER

When the server responds, the script contains a call to the named function that will process the data (that function was defined in step 1). This function call is the "padding" in JSONP. The JSON-formatted data is sent as an argument to this function.

So, in this case, the JSON data sits inside the call to the `showEvents()` function.

```
showEvents({
  "events": [
    {
      "location": "San Francisco, CA",
      "date": "May 1",
      "map": "img/map-ca.png"
    },...
  ]
});
```

It is important to note that there is no need to use the JSON object's `parse()` or `stringify()` methods when working with JSONP. Because the data is being sent as a script file (not as a string), it will be treated as an object.

The file on the server is often written so that you can specify the name of the function that will process the data that is returned. The name of the function is usually given in the query string of a URL:
`http://example.org/upcomingEvents.php?callback=showEvents`

USING JSONP

This example looks the same as the JSON example, but the event details come from a remote server. Therefore, the HTML uses two <script> elements.

The first <script> element loads a JavaScript file that contains the the showEvents() function. This will be used to display the deals information.

The second <script> element loads the information from a remote server. The name of the function that processes the data is given in the query string.

c08/data-jsonp.html

HTML

```
  <script src="js/data-jsonp.js"></script>
  <script src="http://deciphered.com/js/jsonp.js?callback=showEvents"></script>
 </body>
</html>
```

c08/js/data-jsonp.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
function showEvents(data) {                          // Callback when JSON loads
  var newContent = '';                               // Variable to hold HTML

 // BUILD UP STRING WITH NEW CONTENT (could also use DOM manipulation)
  for (var i = 0; i < data.events.length; i++) {     // Loop through data
    newContent += '<div class="event">';
    newContent += '<img src="' + data.events[i].map + '"';
    newContent += ' alt="' + data.events[i].location + '" />';
    newContent += '<p><b>' + data.events[i].location + '</b><br>';
    newContent += data.events[i].date + '</p>';
    newContent += '</div>';
  }

  // Update the page with the new content
  document.getElementById('content').innerHTML = newContent; }
```

1. The code in the for loop (which is used to process the JSON data and create the HTML) and the line that writes it into the page are the same as the code that processed the JSON data from the same server.

There are three key differences:
i) It is wrapped in a function called showEvents().
ii) The JSON data comes in as an argument of the function call.
iii) The data does not need to be parsed with JSON.parse(). In the for loop, it is just referred to by the parameter name data.

Instead of using a second <script> element in the HTML pages, you can use JavaScript to write that <script> element into the page (just like you would add any other element into the page). That would place all the functionality for the external data in the one JavaScript file.

JSONP loads JavaScript, and any JavaScript data may contain malicious code. For this reason, you should load data only from trusted sources.

Since JSONP is loading data from a different server, you might add timer to check if the server has replied within a fixed time (and, if not, show an error message).

You will see more about handling errors in Chapter 10, and there is an example of a timer in Chapter 11 (where you create a content slider).

JAVASCRIPT http://htmlandcssbook.com/js/jsonp.js

```
showEvents({
  "events": [
    {
      "location": "San Francisco, CA",
      "date": "May 1",
      "map": "img/map-ca.png"
    },
    {
      "location": "Austin, TX",
      "date": "May 15",
      "map": "img/map-tx.png"
    },
    {
      "location": "New York, NY",
      "date": "May 30",
      "map": "img/map-ny.png"
    }
  ]
});
```

RESULT

The bus stops here.

The file that is returned from the server wraps the JSON-formatted data inside the call to the `showEvents()` function. So the `showEvents()` function is only called when the browser has loaded this remote data.

JQUERY & AJAX: REQUESTS

jQuery provides several methods that handle Ajax requests. Just like other examples in this chapter, the process involves two steps: making a request and handling the response.

Here you can see the six ways jQuery lets you make Ajax requests. The first five are all shortcuts for the `$.ajax()` method, which you meet last.

The `.load()` method operates on a jQuery selection (like most jQuery methods). It loads new HTML content into the selected element(s).

You can see that the other five methods are written differently. They are methods of the global jQuery object, which is why they start with $. They only request data from a server; they do not automatically use that data to update the elements of a matched set, which is why the $ symbol is not followed by a selector.

When the server returns data, the script needs to indicate what to do with it.

METHOD / SYNTAX	DESCRIPTION
`.load()`	Loads HTML fragments into an element It is the simplest method for retrieving data
`$.get()`	Loads data using the HTTP GET method Used to **request** data from the server
`$.post()`	Loads data using the HTTP POST method Used to **send** data that updates data on server
`$.getJSON()`	Loads JSON data using a GET request Used for JSON data
`$.getScript()`	Loads and executes JavaScript data using GET Used for JavaScript (e.g., JSONP) data
`$.ajax()`	This method is used to perform all requests The above methods all use this under the hood

JQUERY & AJAX: RESPONSES

When using the `.load()` method, the HTML returned from the server is inserted into a jQuery selection. For the other methods, you specify what should be done when the data that is returned using the `jqXHR` object.

JQXHR PROPERTIES	DESCRIPTION
`responseText`	Text-based data returned
`responseXML`	XML data returned
`status`	Status code
`statusText`	Status description (typically used to display information about an error if one occurs)

jQuery has an object called `jqXHR`, which makes it easier to handle the data that is returned from the server. You will see its properties and methods (shown in the tables on the left) used over the next few pages.

JQXHR METHODS	DESCRIPTION
`.done()`	Code to run if request was successful
`.fail()`	Code to run if request was unsuccessful
`.always()`	Code to run if request succeeded or failed
`.abort()`	Halt the communication

Because jQuery lets you chain methods, you can use the `.done()`, `.fail()`, and `.always()` methods to run different code depending on the outcome of loading the data.

RELATIVE URLS

If the content you load via Ajax contains relative URLs (e.g., images and links) those URLs get treated as if they are relative to the *original* page that was loaded.

If the new HTML is in a different folder from the original page, the relative paths could be broken.

1. This HTML file uses Ajax to load content from a page in the folder shown in step 2.
2. The page in the this folder has an image whose path is a relative link to the second folder:
```
<img src="img/box.gif" />
```
3. The HTML file cannot find the image as the path is no longer correct – it is not in a child folder.

LOADING HTML INTO A PAGE WITH JQUERY

The `.load()` method is the simplest of the jQuery Ajax methods. It can only be used to load HTML from the server, but when the server responds, the HTML is then loaded into the jQuery Selection for you.

JQUERY SELECTOR

You start by selecting the element that you want the HTML code to appear inside.

URL OF THE PAGE

Then you use the `.load()` method to specify the URL of the HTML page to load.

SELECTOR

You can specify that you want to load only part of the page (rather than the whole page).

```
$('#content').load('jq-ajax3.html #content');
```

① ② ③

1. This creates a jQuery object with the element whose `id` attribute has a value of `content`.

2. This is the URL of the page you want to load the HTML from. There must be a space between the URL and the selector in step 3.

3. This is the fragment of the HTML page to show. Again, it is the section whose `id` attribute has a value of `content`.

Here, links in the top right corner take the user to other pages. If the user has JavaScript enabled, when they click on a link, code inside the `.on()` event method stops it from loading a whole new page. Instead, the `.load()` method will replace the area highlighted in pink (whose `id` attribute has a value of `content`) with the equivalent area from the page that the user just requested. Only the pink area is refreshed – not the whole page.

LOADING CONTENT

When users click on any of the links in the <nav> element, one of two things will occur:

If they have JavaScript enabled, a `click` event will trigger an anonymous function that loads new content into the page.

If they do not have JavaScript enabled, they will move from page to page as normal.

Inside the anonymous function, five things happen:

1. `e.preventDefault()` stops the link taking users to a new page.

2. A variable called `url` holds the URL of the page to load. This is collected from the `href` attribute of the link the user clicked on. It indicates which page to load.

3. The `class` attributes on the links are updated to indicate which page is the current page.

4. The element holding the content is removed.

5. The container element is selected and `.load()` fetches new the new content. It is hidden straight away using `.hide()` so that `fadeIn()` can fade it in.

JAVASCRIPT

c08/js/jq-load.js

```
  $('nav a').on('click', function(e) {                    // User clicks nav link
①   e.preventDefault();                                   // Stop loading new link
②   var url = this.href;                                  // Get value of href

③   $('nav a.current').removeClass('current');            // Clear current indicator
    $(this).addClass('current');                          // New current indicator

④   $('#container').remove();                             // Remove old content
⑤   $('#content').load(url + ' #content').hide().fadeIn('slow'); // New content
  });
```

HTML

c08/jq-load.html

```
<nav>
  <a href="jq-load.html" class="current">Home</a>
  <a href="jq-load2.html">Route</a>
  <a href="jq-load3.html">Toys</a>
</nav>
<section id="content">
  <div id="container">
      <!-- Page content lives here -->
  </div>
</section>
```

The links still work if JavaScript is not enabled. If JavaScript is enabled, jQuery will load content into the `<div>` whose `id` has a value of `content` from the target URL. The rest of the page does not need to be reloaded.

JQUERY'S AJAX SHORTHAND METHODS

jQuery provides four shorthand methods to handle specific types of Ajax requests.

The methods below are all shorthand methods. If you looked at the source code for jQuery, you would see that they all use the `$.ajax()` method.

You will meet each one over the next few pages because they introduce key aspects of the `$.ajax()` method.

These methods do not work on a selection like other jQuery methods, which is why you prefix them with only the $ symbol rather than a jQuery selection. They are usually triggered by an event, such as the page having loaded or the user interacting with the page (e.g., clicking on a link, or submitting a form).

With an Ajax request, you will often want to send data to the server, which will in turn affect what the server sends back to the browser.

As with HTML forms (and the Ajax requests you met earlier in the chapter), you can send the data using HTTP GET or POST.

METHOD / SYNTAX	DESCRIPTION
`$.get(url[, data][, callback][, type])`	HTTP GET request for data
`$.post(url[, data][, callback][, type])`	HTTP POST to update data on the server
`$.getJSON(url[, data][, callback])`	Loads JSON data using a GET request
`$.getScript(url[, callback])`	Loads and executes JavaScript (e.g., JSONP) using a GET request

The parameters in square brackets are optional.

$ shows that this is a method of the jQuery object.
url specifies where the data is fetched from.
data provides any extra information to send to the server.
callback indicates that the function should be called when data is returned (can be named or anonymous).
type shows the type of data to expect from the server.

Note: The examples in this section only work on a web server (and not on local file systems). Server-side languages and server setup are beyond the scope of this book, but you can try out the examples on our website. PHP files have been included with the download code, but they are for demonstration purposes only.

REQUESTING DATA

Here, users vote for their favorite t-shirt without leaving the page.

1. If users click on a t-shirt an anonymous function is triggered.
2. `e.PreventDefault()` stops the link opening a new page.
3. The user's choice is the value of the `id` attribute on the image. It is stored in a variable called `queryString` in the format of a query string, e.g., `vote=gray`
4. The `$.get()` method is called using three parameters:
   i) The page that will handle the request (on the same server).
   ii) The data being sent to the server (here it is a query string, but it could be JSON).
   iii) The function that handles the result the server sends back; in this case it is an anonymous function.

When the server responds, the anonymous callback function handles the data. In this case, the code in that function selects the element that the held the t-shirts and replaces it with the HTML sent back from the server. This is done using jQuery's `.html()` method.

JAVASCRIPT c08/js/jq-get.js

```
① $('#selector a').on('click', function(e) {
②  e.preventDefault();
③   var queryString = 'vote=' + event.target.id;
④   $.get('votes.php', queryString, function(data) {
⑤     $('#selector').html(data);
    });
  });
```

HTML (This HTML is created by code inside the JS file.)

```
<div class="third"><a href="vote.php?vote=gray">
  <img src="img/t-gray.png" id="gray" alt="gray" /></a></div>
<div class="third"><a href="vote.php?vote=yellow">
  <img src="img/t-yellow.png" id="yellow" alt="yellow" /></a></div>
<div class="third"><a href="vote.php?vote=green">
  <img src="img/t-green.png" id="green" alt="green" /></a></div>
```

RESULT

The t-shirt links are created in the JavaScript file to ensure they only show if the browser supports JavaScript (the resulting HTML structure is shown above). When the server responds, it does not have to send back HTML; it can return any kind of data that the browser can process and use.

SENDING FORMS USING AJAX

To send data to the server, you are likely to use the `.post()` method. jQuery also provides the `.serialize()` method to collect form data.

SENDING FORM DATA

The HTTP `POST` method is often used when sending form data to a server and it has a corresponding function, the `.post()` method. It takes the same three parameters as the `.get()` method:

i) The name of the file on the (same) server that will process the data from the form
ii) The form data that you are sending
iii) The callback function that will handle the response from the server

On the right-hand page you can see the `$.post()` method used with a method called `.serialize()`, which is very helpful when working with forms. Together they send the form data to the server.

COLLECTING FORM DATA

jQuery's `.serialize()` method:

- Selects all of the information from the form
- Puts it into a string ready to send to the server
- Encodes characters that cannot be used in a query string

Typically it will be used on a selection containing a `<form>` element (although it can be used on individual elements or a subsection of a form).

It will only send *successful* form controls, which means it will not send:

- Controls that have been disabled
- Controls where no option has been selected
- The submit button

SERVER-SIDE

When a server-side page handles a form, you might want the same page to work whether:

- It was a normal request for a web page (in which case you would send the whole page); or
- It was an Ajax request (where you might respond with just a fragment of the page)

On the server, you can check whether a page is being requested by an Ajax call using the `X-Requested-With` header.

If it is set and has a value of `XMLHttpRequest`, you know that the request was an Ajax request.

SUBMITTING FORMS

1. When users submit the form, an anonymous function runs.

2. `e.PreventDefault()` stops the form from submitting.

3. The form data is collected by the `.serialize()` method and stored in the `details` variable.

4. The `$.post()` method is called using all three parameters:

i) The url of the page that the data is being sent to
ii) The data that was just collected from the form
iii) A callback function that will display the results to the user

5. When the server responds, the content of the element whose id attribute has a value of `register` is overwritten with new HTML sent from the server.

JAVASCRIPT c08/js/jq-post.js

```
① $('#register').on('submit', function(e) {          // When form is submitted
②   e.preventDefault();                               // Prevent it being sent
③   var details = $('#register').serialize();         // Serialize form data
④   $.post('register.php', details, function(data) {  // Use $.post() to send it
⑤     $('#register').html(data);                     // Where to display result
    });
  });
```

HTML c08/jq-post.html

```
<form id='register' action="register.php' method="post">
 <h2>Register</h2>
 <label for="name">Username</label><input type="text" id='name' name='name" />
 <label for="pwd">Password</label><input type="password" id="pwd" name="pwd" />
 <label for="email">Email</label><input type="email" id="email" name='email" />
 <input type="submit" value='Join" />
</form>
```

RESULT

This example needs to be run on a web server. The server-side page will return a confirmation message (but it does not validate the data submitted nor send a confirmation email).

LOADING JSON & HANDLING AJAX ERRORS

You can load JSON data using the `$.getJSON()` method. There are also methods that help you deal with the response if it fails.

LOADING JSON

If you want to load JSON data, there is a method called `$.getJSON()` which will retrieve JSON from the same server that the page is from. To use JSONP you should use the method called `$.getScript()`.

AJAX AND ERRORS

Occasionally a request for a web page will fail and Ajax requests are no exception. Therefore, jQuery provides two methods that can trigger code depending on whether the request was successful or unsuccessful, along with a third method that will be triggered in both cases (successful or not).

Below is an example that will demonstrate these concepts. It loads fictional exchange rates.

SUCCESS / FAILURE

There are three methods you can chain after `$.get()`, `$.post()`, `$.getJSON()`, and `$.ajax()` to handle success / failure. These methods are:

`.done()` – an event method that fires when the request has successfully completed
`.fail()` – an event method that fires when the request did not complete successfully
`.always()` – an event method that fires when the request has completed (whether it was successful or not)

Older scripts may use the `.success()`, `.error()`, and `.complete()` methods instead of these methods. They do the same thing, but these newer methods have been the preferred option since jQuery 1.8.

JSON & ERRORS

1. In this example, JSON data representing currency exchange rates is loaded into the page by a function called `loadRates()`.

2. On the first line of the script an element is added to the page to hold the exchange rate data.

3. The function is called on the last line of the script.

4. Inside `loadRates()`, the `$.getJSON` method tries to load some JSON data. There are three methods chained after this method. They do not all run.

5. `.done()` only runs if the data is retrieved successfully. It contains an anonymous function that shows exchange rates and the time they were displayed.

6. `.fail()` only runs if the server cannot return the data. Its job is to display an error message to the user.

7. `.always()` will run whether or not the answer was returned. It adds a refresh button to the page, along with an event handler that triggers the `loadRates()` function again.

JAVASCRIPT

c08/js/jq-getJSON.js

```
② $('#exchangerates').append('<div id="rates"></div><div id="reload"></div>');

① function loadRates() {
④   $.getJSON('data/rates.json')
⑤   .done( function(data){                                  // SERVER RETURNS DATA
      var d = new Date();                                   // Create date object
      var hrs = d.getHours();                               // Get hours
      var mins = d.getMinutes();                            // Get mins
      var msg = '<h2>Exchange Rates</h2>';                  // Start message
      $.each(data, function(key, val) {                     // Add each rate
        msg += '<div class="' + key + '">' + key + ': ' + val + '</div>';
      });
      msg += '<br>Last update: ' + hrs + ':' + mins + '<br>'; // Show update time
      $('#rates').html(msg);                                // Add rates to page
⑥   }).fail( function() {                                   // THERE IS AN ERROR
      $('aside').append('Sorry, we cannot load rates.');    // Show error message
⑦   }).always( function() {                                 // ALWAYS RUNS
       var reload = '<a id="refresh" href="#">';            // Add refresh link
       reload += '<img src="img/refresh.png" alt="refresh" /></a>';
       $('#reload').html(reload);                           // Add refresh link
       $('#refresh').on('click', function(e) {              // Add click handler
         e.preventDefault();                                // Stop link
         loadRates();                                       // Call loadRates()
       });
    });
  }

③ loadRates();                                              // Call loadRates()
```

AJAX REQUESTS WITH FINE-GRAINED CONTROL

The `$.ajax()` method gives you greater control over Ajax requests. Behind the scenes, this method is used by all of jQuery's Ajax shorthand methods.

Inside the jQuery file, the `$.ajax()` method is used by the other Ajax helper methods that you have seen so far (which are offered as a simpler way of making Ajax requests).

This method offers greater control over the entire process, with over 30 different settings that you can use to control the Ajax request. You can see a selection of these settings in the table below. These settings are provided using object literal notation (the object is referred to as the settings object).

The example on the right-hand page looks and works like the one that demonstrated the `.load()` method on p390. But it uses the `$.ajax()` method instead.

- The settings can appear in any order, as long as they use valid JavaScript literal notation.
- The settings that take a function can use a named function or an anonymous function written inline.
- `$.ajax()` does not let you load just one part of the page so the jQuery `.find()` method is used to select the required part of the page.

SETTING	DESCRIPTION
`type`	Can take values GET or POST depending on whether the request is made using HTTP GET or POST
`url`	The page the request is being sent to
`data`	The data that is being sent to the server with the request
`success`	A function that runs if the Ajax request completes successfully (similar to the `.done()` method)
`error`	A function that runs if there is an error with the Ajax request (similar to the `.fail()` method)
`beforeSend`	A function (anonymous or named) that is run before the Ajax request starts In the example on the right, this is used to trigger a loading icon
`complete`	Runs after success/error events In the example on the right, this removes a loading icon
`timeout`	The number of milliseconds to wait before the event should fail

CONTROLLING AJAX

When the user clicks on a link in the <nav> element, new content is loaded into the page. This is very similar to the example on p390 for the .load() method, but that shorthand method only required one line.

1. Here the click event handler triggers the $.ajax() method.

This example sets seven settings for the $.ajax() method. The first three are properties, the final four are anonymous functions triggered at different points in the Ajax request.

2. This example sets the timeout property to wait two seconds for the Ajax response.

3. The code also adds elements into the page to show that data is loading. You may not see them appear if the request is handled quickly, but you will see them if the page is slower to load.

4. If the Ajax request fails, then an error message will be shown to the user.

JAVASCRIPT

c08/js/jq-ajax.js

```
① $('nav a').on('click', function(e) {
    e.preventDefault();
    var url = this.href;                                    // URL to load
    var $content = $('#content');                           // Cache selection

    $('nav a.current').removeClass('current');              // Update links
    $(this).addClass('current');
    $('#container').remove();                               // Remove content

    $.ajax({
      type: "POST",                                         // GET or POST
      url: url,                                             // Path to file
②     timeout: 2000,                                        // Waiting time
      beforeSend: function() {                              // Before Ajax
③       $content.append('<div id="load">Loading</div>');    // Load message
      },
      complete: function() {                                // Once finished
        $('#loading').remove();                             // Clear message
      },
      success: function(data) {                             // Show content
        $content.html( $(data).find('#container') ).hide().fadeIn(400);
      },
      fail: function() {                                    // Show error msg
④       $('#panel').html('<div class="loading">Please try again soon.</div>');
      }
    });

  });
```

THE MAKER BUS
Roll up! Roll up! It's the maker bus...

EXAMPLE
AJAX & JSON

This example shows information about three events. The data used comes from three different sources.

1) When the page loads, event locations are coded into the HTML. Users click on an event in the left-hand column; it updates the timetable in the middle column.

In the left column, the links have an `id` attribute whose value is a two-letter identifier for the state the event is in:

```
<a id="tx" href="tx.html">... Austin, TX</a>
```

2) The timetables are stored in a JSON object, in an external file collected when the DOM has loaded. When users click on a session in the middle column, its description is shown in the right-hand column.

In the middle column showing timetables, the title of each session is used inside a link that will show the description for the session.

```
<a href="descriptions.html#Circuit-Hacking">
Circuit Hacking</a>
```

3) Descriptions of all sessions are stored in one HTML file. Individual descriptions are selected using jQuery's `.load()` method (and the # selector shown on p390).

In the right column, the session description is taken from an HTML file. Each session is stored in an element whose `id` attribute contains the title of the session (with spaces replaced by dashes).

```
<div id="Intro-to-3D-Modeling">
  <h3>Intro to 3D Modeling</h3>
  <p>Come learn how to create 3D models of ...</p>
</div>
```

Because links are added and removed, event delegation is used.

EXAMPLE
AJAX & JSON

This example uses data from three separate sources to demonstrate Ajax techniques.

In the left-hand column you can see three locations for an event. These are written into the HTML for the timetable page. Each one is a link.

1. Clicking on an event loads the session times for that event. They are stored in a file called `example.json`, which is collected when the DOM has loaded.

2. Clicking on a session will load its description. They are stored in `descriptions.html`, which is loaded when a user clicks on a session title.

EXAMPLE
AJAX & JSON

HTML c08/example.html

```
<body>
  <header>
    <h1>THE MAKER BUS</h1>
    <nav>
      <a href="jq-load.html">HOME</a>
      <a href="jq-load2.html">ROUTE</a>
      <a href="jq-load3.html">TOYS</a>
      <a href="example.html" class="current">TIMETABLE</a>
    </nav>
  </header>

  <section id="content">
    <div id="container">
      <div class="third">
        <div id="event">
          <a id="ca" href="ca.html">
            <img src="img/map-ca.png" alt="SF, CA" />San Francisco, CA</a>
          <a id="tx" href="tx.html">
            <img src="img/map-tx.png" alt="Austin, TX" />Austin, TX</a>
          <a id="ny" href="ny.html">
            <img src="img/map-ny.png" alt="New York, NY" />New York, NY</a>
        </div>
      </div>
      <div class="third">
        <div id="sessions">Select an event from the left</div>
      </div>
      <div class="third">
        <div id="details>Details</div>
      </div>
    </div><!-- #container -->
  </section><!-- #content -->

  <script src="js/jquery-1.11.0.min.js"></script>
  <script src="js/example.js"></script>
</body>
```

Here you can see the HTML page. It has a header, followed by three columns. Two scripts appear before the closing </body> tag.

Left column: list of the events
Middle column: timetable of the sessions
Right column: description of the sessions

EXAMPLE
AJAX & JSON

c08/data/example.json

JAVASCRIPT

```
{
    "CA": [
        {
            "time": "09.00",
            "title": "Intro to 3D Modeling"
        },
        {
            "time": "10.00",
            "title": "Circuit Hacking"
        },
        {
            "time": "11.30",
            "title": "Arduino Antics"
        }...
```

c08/descriptions.html

HTML

```
<div id="Intro-to-3D-Modeling">
  <h3>Intro to 3D Modeling</h3>
  <p>Come learn how to create 3D models of parts you can then make...</p>
</div>
<div id="Circuit-Hacking">
  <h3>Circuit Hacking</h3>
  <p>Head to the Electro-Tent for a free introductory soldering...</p>
</div>
<div id="Arduino-Antics">
  <h3>Arduino Antics</h3>
  <p>Learn how to program and use an Arduino! This easy-to-learn...</p>
</div>
```

When the script is run, the `loadTimetable()` function loads the timetables for all three events from a file formatted using JSON, stored in `example.json`. The data is cached in a variable called `times`.

Events are identified by a two-letter code for the state. You can see a sample of the JSON-formatted data above and a sample of the HTML that will be created using that data.

EXAMPLE
AJAX & JSON

JAVASCRIPT c08/js/example.js

```
① $(function() {                                        // When the DOM is ready

②   var times;                                          // Declare global variable
    $.ajax({                                            // Setup request
      beforeSend: function(xhr){                        // Before requesting data
        if (xhr.overrideMimeType) {                     // If supported
③         xhr.overrideMimeType("application/json");     // set MIME to prevent errors
        }
      }
    });

    // FUNCTION THAT COLLECTS DATA FROM THE JSON FILE
④   function loadTimetable() {                         // Declare function
      $.getJSON('data/example.json')                    // Try to collect JSON data
⑤     .done( function(data){                            // If successful
        times = data;                                   // Store it in a variable
⑥     }).fail( function() {                             // If a problem: show message
        $('#event').html('Sorry! We could not load the timetable at the moment');
      });
    }

⑦ loadTimetable();                                      // Call the function
```

1. The script that does all the work is in `example.js`. It runs when the DOM has loaded.

2. The `times` variable will be used to store the session timetables for all of the events.

3. Before the browser requests the JSON data, the script checks if the browser supports the `overrideMimeType()` method. This is used to indicate that the response from the server should be treated as JSON data. This method can be used in case the server is accidentally set up to indicate that the data being returned is in any other format.

4. Next you can see a function called `loadTimetable()`, which is used to load the timetable data from a file called `example.json`.

5. If the data loads successfully, the data for the timetables will be stored in a variable called `times`.

6. If it fails to load, an error message will be shown to the users.

7. The `loadTimetable()` function is then called to load the data.

EXAMPLE
AJAX & JSON

c08/js/example.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
   // CLICK ON THE EVENT TO LOAD A TIMETABLE
①  $('#content').on('click', '#event a', function(e) {  // User clicks on place

②    e.preventDefault();                                // Prevent loading page
③    var loc = this.id.toUpperCase();                   // Get value of id attr

④    var newContent = '';                               // To build up timetable
     for (var i = 0; i < times[loc].length; i++) {      // loop through sessions
⑤      newContent += '<li><span class="time">' + times[loc][i].time + '</span>';
⑥      newContent += '<a href="descriptions.html#';
⑦      newContent += times[loc][i].title.replace(/ /g, '-') + '">';
⑧      newContent += times[loc][i].title + '</a></li>';
     }

⑨    $('#sessions').html('<ul>' + newContent + '</ul>'); // Display time

⑩    $('#event a.current').removeClass('current');      // Update selected link
     $(this).addClass('current');

⑪    $('#details').text('');                            // Clear third column
   });
```

1. A jQuery event helper method waits for users to click on the name of an event. It will load the timetable for that event into the middle column.

2. The `preventDefault()` method prevents the link from opening a page (because it is will show the AJAX data instead).

3. A variable called `loc` is created to hold the name of the event location. It is collected from the `id` attribute of the link that was clicked.

4. The HTML for the timetables will be stored in a variable called `newContent`. It is set to a blank string.

5. Each session is stored inside an `<li>` element, which starts by displaying the time of the session.

6. A link is added to the timetable, which will be used to load the description. The link points to the `descriptions.html` file. It is followed by a # symbol so it links to the correct part of the page.

7. The session title is added after the # symbol. The `.replace()` method replaces spaces in the title with a dash to match the value of the `id` attribute in the `descriptions.html` file for each session.

8. Inside the link you can see the title of the session.

9. The new content is added into the middle column.

10. The `class` attributes on the event links are updated to shows which event is the current event.

11. The third column is emptied if it had content.

EXAMPLE
AJAX & JSON

JAVASCRIPT c08/js/example.js

```
   // CLICK ON A SESSION TO LOAD THE DESCRIPTION
①  $('#content').on('click', '#sessions li a', function(e) { // Click on session
②    e.preventDefault();                                     // Prevent loading
③    var fragment = this.href;                               // Title is in href

④    fragment = fragment.replace('#', ' #');                 // Add space after#
⑤    $('#details').load(fragment);                           // To load info

⑥    $('#sessions a.current').removeClass('current');        // Update selected
     $(this).addClass('current');
   });

   // CLICK ON PRIMARY NAVIGATION
   $('nav a').on('click', function(e) {                      // Click on nav
     e.preventDefault();                                     // Prevent loading
     var url = this.href;                                    // Get URL to load

⑦    $('nav a.current').removeClass('current');              // Update nav
     $(this).addClass('current');

     $('#container').remove();                               // Remove old
     $('#content').load(url + ' #container').hide().fadeIn('slow'); // Add new
   });

 });
```

1. Another jQuery event helper method is set up to respond when a user clicks on a session in the middle column. It loads a description of the session.

2. `preventDefault()` stops the link opening.

3. A variable called `fragment` is created to hold the link to the session. This is collected from the `href` attribute of the link that was clicked.

4. A space is added before the # symbol so that it is the correct format for the jQuery `load()` method to collect part (not all) of the HTML page, e.g. `description.html #Arduino-Antics`

5. A jQuery selector is used to find the element whose id attribute has a value of `details` in the third column. The `.load()` method is then used to load the session description into that element.

6. The links are updated so that they highlight the appropriate session in the middle column.

7. The main navigation is set up as shown on p391.

SUMMARY

AJAX & JSON

- Ajax refers to a group of technologies that allow you to update just one part of the page (rather than reload a whole page).
- You can incorporate HTML, XML, or JSON data into your pages. (JSON is becoming increasingly popular.)
- To load JSON from a different domain, you can use JSONP but only if the code is from a trusted source.
- jQuery has methods that make it easier to use Ajax.
- `.load()` is the simplest way to load HTML into your pages and allows you to update just a part of the page.
- `.ajax()` is more powerful and more complex. (Several shorthand methods are also offered.)
- It is important to consider how the site will work if the user does not have JavaScript enabled, or if the page is not able to access the data from a server.

9

APIS

User interfaces allow humans to interact with programs. Application Programming Interfaces (APIs) let programs (including scripts) talk to each other.

Browsers, scripts, websites, and other applications frequently open up some of their functionality so that programmers can interact with them. For example:

BROWSERS

The DOM is an API. It allows scripts to access and update the contents of a web page while loaded in the browser. In this chapter you will meet some HTML5 JavaScript APIs that provide access to other browser features.

SCRIPTS

jQuery is a JavaScript file with an API. It allows you to select elements, then use its methods to work with those elements. It is just one of many scripts that let you to perform powerful tasks using their code.

PLATFORMS

Sites such as Facebook, Google, and Twitter open up their platforms so that you can access and update data they store (via websites and apps). In this chapter you see how Google lets you to add their maps to your sites.

You do not need to know how the other script or program achieves its task; you only need to know what it does, how to ask it to do something, and how to understand its replies. Therefore, this chapter will familiarize you with the form in which APIs are described.

To:
Sophie
Message:
Let's go make some robots...
SEND MESSAGE
THE MERRY MAKER BOT
SOPHIE
ASUS

PLAYING NICELY WITH OTHERS

You do not always need to know *how* a script or program works, as long you know how to ask it to do something, and how to process its response. The questions you can ask and the format of the answers form the API.

WHAT THE API CAN DO

If there is a script or program that offers functionality you need, consider using it rather than writing something from scratch.

Because each script, program, or platform has different features, the first thing you need to do is understand what the API allows you to do. For example:

- The DOM and jQuery APIs allow you to access and update a web page that is loaded in the browser and respond to events.
- Facebook, Google+, and Twitter APIs let you to access and update profiles and create status updates on their platforms.

When you know what the API allows you to do, you can decide if it is the right tool for the job.

HOW TO ACCESS IT

Next you need to know how to access the functionality of the API in order to use it.

The DOM's functionality is built into the JavaScript interpreter in the browser.

With jQuery you need to include the jQuery script from your server or a CDN in your pages.

Facebook, Google+, Twitter, and other sites provide various ways to access the functionality of their platforms using APIs.

THE SYNTAX

Finally, you need to learn how to ask the API to do something and the format in which you should expect any replies.

As long as you know how to call a function, create an object, and access the properties and methods of an object, you will be able to use any JavaScript API.

This chapter introduces you to a range of APIs so you gain the confidence to learn more about them and other APIs.

HTML5 JAVASCRIPT APIS

First, we will look at some of the new HTML5 APIs.
Along with the markup in the HTML5 specification, a set of APIs define that describe how to interact with features of web browsers.

WHY HTML5 HAS APIS

As technologies evolve, so does the browsing experience. For example, smartphones may have smaller screens and less power than the latest desktop computers, but they include features that are rarely found on desktop machines such as accelerometers and GPS.

The HTML5 specification has not only added new markup, but also includes a new set of JavaScript APIs that standardize how you can make use of these new features in any device that implements them.

WHAT THEY COVER

Each of the HTML5 APIs focuses on one or more objects that browsers implement to deliver specific functionality.

For example, the geolocation API describes a `geolocation` object that lets you ask users for their location and two objects that handle the browsers response.

There are also APIs that offer improvements over existing functionality. For example, the web storage API lets you store information within the browser without relying on cookies.

WHAT YOU'LL LEARN

There is not space for an exhaustive reference of each of the HTML5 APIs (there have been whole books dedicated to these new HTML5 features). But you will meet three of the APIs and see examples of how to work with them.

This should get you used to using the HTML5 APIs so that you can then go on and learn more about them as you need them. You will also learn how you can test to see whether or not a browser supports the functionality in any of the APIs.

API	DESCRIPTION	
`geolocation`	How to tell where the user is located	p418
`localStorage`	Store information in the browser (even when user closes tab/window)	p420
`sessionStorage`	Store information in the browser while a tab/window is open	
`history`	How to access items from the browser's history	p424

FEATURE DETECTION

When you write code that uses the HTML5 APIs (or any other new feature in a web browser), you may need to check if the browser supports that feature before your code tries to use it.

The HTML5 APIs describe objects that browsers use to implement new functionality. For example, you are about to meet an object called the `geolocation` object that is used to determine a user's location. However, this object is only supported in modern browsers, so you need to check whether a browser supports this it before trying to use the object.

It is possible to check whether a browser supports an object using a conditional statement.

If the browser supports the object, then the condition will return a truthy value and the first set of statements are run. If it is not implemented, the second set of statements is run.

```
if (navigator.geolocation) {
  // Returns truthy so it is supported
  // Run statements in this code block
} else {
  // Not supported / turned off
  // Or user rejected request
}
```

You may not be surprised to hear that there are some cross-browser issues with feature detection.

For example, in the case of the code above, there was a bug in IE9 which could result in a memory leak when you check for the `geolocation` object. This could slow down your pages.

Luckily, there is a library called Modernizr, which takes away the hassles of cross-browser issues (like jQuery for feature detection). It is a better way to check if the browser supports recent features. The script is regularly updated and refined to deal with cross-browser issues as they are discovered, so they are less likely to affect you.

MODERNIZR

Modernizr is a script you can use in your pages to tell whether the browser supports features of HTML, CSS, and JavaScript. It will be used in the coming HTML5 API examples.

HOW TO GET MODERNIZR

First, you need to download the script from the Modernizr.com website, where you will see:

- A development version of the script.
  It is uncompressed and features every check that the script is capable of performing.
- A tool (see screenshot below) that lets you select which features you want to test for.
  You can then download a custom version of the script that only contains the checks you *need*.
  On a live site, you should not test for features that you do not use as it would slow your site down.

In our examples, Modernizr is used near the end of the page just before the script that uses it. But you may see Modernizr included in the <head> of an HTML page (if the content of the page is uses features that you are testing for).

HOW MODERNIZR WORKS

When you include the Modernizr script in your page, it adds an object called `Modernizr`, which tests whether the browser supports the features that you specified that it should test for. Each feature you want it to test becomes a property of the `Modernizr` object. Their values are a Boolean (`true` or `false`) that tell you if a feature is supported.

You can use Modernizr as a condition like this:
If `Modernizr`'s `geolocation` property returns `true` run the code in the curly braces:

```
if (Modernizr.geolocation) {
  // Geolocation is supported
}
```

MODERNIZR PROPERTIES

In the screenshot on the left, you can see some of the features that Modernizr can check for. To see a full list of `Modernizr`'s properties, visit: modernizr.github.io/Modernizr/test/index.html

GEOLOCATION API: FINDING USERS' LOCATIONS

An increasing number of sites offer extra functionality to users who disclose their location. The users' location can be requested using the geolocation API.

WHAT THE GEOLOCATION API DOES

Browsers that implement the geolocation API let users share their location with websites. The location data is provided in the form of longitude and latitude points. There are several ways for the browser to determine its location, including using data from its IP address, wireless network connection, cell towers, or GPS hardware.

In some devices, the geolocation API can give you more data along with longitude and latitude. But, we focus on these features because they have the most support. Having seen how to use them, if you need to work with the other features, you will be able to.

HOW TO ACCESS GEOLOCATION

The geolocation API is available by default in any browser that supports it (just like the DOM is). It was first supported in IE9, Firefox 3.5, Safari 5, Chrome 5, Opera 10.6, iOS3, and Android 2.

Browsers that support geolocation allow users to turn the feature on and off. If it is on, the browser will ask users if they want to share data for each individual web site that requests that information.

The way in which the browser asks the user if they will share location data differs from one browser to the next and one device to the next.

CHROME ON MAC

IOS ON IPHONE

FIREFOX ON PC

REQUESTING A USER'S LOCATION

PROCESSING THE RESPONSE

The geolocation API relies on an object called `geolocation`. If you want to try and make use of the user's location, first you need to check if the browser supports this object. This example will use the Modernizr script is used to perform this check.

1. A conditional statement is used to check whether the browser supports geolocation.

2. If geolocation is supported, the browser returns a truthy value and the first set of statements run. They request the user's location using the `geolocation` object's `getCurrentPosition()` method.

3. If geolocation is not supported, then a second set of statements is run.

```
if (Modernizr.geolocation) {
  // Returns truthy so it is supported
  // Run statements in this code block
} else {
  // Not supported / turned off
  // Or user rejected request
}
```

Once you call the `getCurrentPosition()` method, the code continues onto the next line because it is an asynchronous request (like the Ajax calls in the last chapter). The request is asynchronous because the browser will take a while to determine the user's location (and you do not want the rest of the page to stop loading while the browser works out where the user is). Therefore, the method has two parameters:
`getCurrentPosition(`*`success, fail`*`)`

success is the name of a function to call if the longitude and latitude are successfully returned. This method will automatically be passed an object called `position`, which holds the user's location.

fail is the name of a function called if the details cannot be obtained. This method will automatically be passed an object called `PositionError` containing details about the error.

So in all, there are three new objects you need to use in order to work with the geolocation API: `geolocation`, `position`, and `PositionError`. Their syntax is shown on the next page.

THE GEOLOCATION API

There are three objects involved in adding geolocation to your web page. The tables demonstrate how API documentation typically describes the objects, properties, and the methods you can use.

`geolocation` OBJECT

The `geolocation` object is used to request location data. It is a child of the `navigator` object.

METHOD	RETURNS
`getCurrentPosition(success, fail)`	Requests the position of the user and, if the user permits, returns the user's latitude / longitude plus other location information *success* is the name of a function to call if coordinates are retrieved *fail* is the name of a function to call if coordinates are not returned

`Position` OBJECT

If a user's location is found, a `Position` object is sent to the callback function. It has a child object called coords whose properties hold the user's location. If a device supports `geolocation`, it must provide a minimum amount of data (see the required column); other properties are optional (they may depend on the device's capabilities).

PROPERTY	RETURNS	REQUIRED
`Position.coords.latitude`	Latitude in decimal degrees	Yes
`Position.coords.longitude`	Longitude in decimal degrees	Yes
`Position.coords.accuracy`	Accuracy of latitude and longitude in meters	Yes
`Position.coords.altitude`	Meters above sea level	Yes (value can be `null`)
`Position.coords.altitudeAccuracy`	Accuracy of altitude in meters	Yes (value can be `null`)
`Position.coords.heading`	Degrees clockwise from north	No (up to device)
`Position.coords.speed`	Speed traveling in meters per second	No (up to device)
`Position.coords.timestamp`	Time since created (formatted as `Date` object)	No (up to device)

`PositionError` OBJECT

If location is not determined, the callback function is passed the `PositionError` object.

PROPERTY	RETURNS	REQUIRED
`PositionError.code`	An error number with the following values: 1 Permission denied 2 Unavailable 3 Timeout	Yes
`PositionError.message`	A message (not intended for the end user)	Yes

WORKING WITH LOCATION

1. In this example, Modernizr checks if geolocation is supported by the browser and enabled by the user.
2. When `getCurrentPosition()` is called, the user will be asked for permission to share their location.
3. If the location is gained, the user's latitude and longitude are written into the page.
4. If it is not supported, then the user will see a message that shows their location could not be found.
5. If the location is not gained (for any reason), again the message will say that a location cannot be found. The error code is logged to the browser console.

JAVASCRIPT — c09/js/geolocation.js

```
var elMap = document.getElementById('loc');                    // HTML element
var msg = 'Sorry, we were unable to get your location.';        // No location msg

① if (Modernizr.geolocation) {                                  // Is geo supported
②   navigator.geolocation.getCurrentPosition(success, fail);    // Ask for location
    elMap.textContent = 'Checking location...';                 // Say checking...
  } else {                                                      // Not supported
④   elMap.textContent = msg;                                    // Add manual entry
  }

  function success(position) {                                  // Got location
    msg = '<h3>Longitude:<br>';                                 // Create message
    msg += position.coords.latitude + '</h3>';                  // Add latitude
③   msg += '<h3>Latitude:<br>';                                 // Create message
    msg += position.coords.longitude + '</h3>';                 // Add longitude
    elMap.innerHTML = msg;                                      // Show location
  }

  function fail(msg) {                                          // Not got location
    elMap.textContent = msg;                                    // Show text input
⑤   console.log(msg.code);                                      // Log the error
  }
```

HTML — c09/geolocation.html

```
<script src="js/geolocation.js"></script>
```

If you are unable to see a result on a desktop browser, try the example on a smart phone.
You can try all examples directly from the website for the book, `http://www.javascriptbook.com/`.
To support older browsers, search for a script called `geoPosition.js`

WEB STORAGE API: STORING DATA IN BROWSERS

Web storage (or HTML5 storage) lets you store data in the browser. There are two different types of storage: **local** and **session** storage.

HOW TO ACCESS THE STORAGE API

Before HTML5, cookies were the main mechanism for storing information in the browser. But cookies have several limitations, most notably they are:

- Not able to hold much data.
- Sent to the server every time you request a page from that domain.
- Not considered secure.

Therefore, HTML5 introduced a **storage object**. There are two different flavors of the storage object, `localStorage` and `sessionStorage`. Both use the same methods and properties. The differences are how long the data is stored for and whether all tabs can access the data that is being stored.

STORAGE	LOCAL	SESSION
Is the data stored when you close a window/tab?	✔	✘
Can all open windows/tabs access the data?	✔	✘

Commonly, browsers store 5MB of data per domain in a storage object. If a site tries to store more than 5mb of data, the browser will usually ask the user whether they want to allow this site to store more information (never rely on users agreeing to give a site more space).

The data is stored as properties of the storage objects (using in key/value pairs). The value in the pair is always a string. To protect the information that a website stores in these storage objects, browsers employ a **same origin policy**, which means data can only be accessed by other pages in the same domain.

```
http://www.google.com:80
└①┘② └──③──┘④
```

These four parts of the URL must match:

1. **Protocol:** The protocol must be a match. If data was stored by a page that starts `http`, the storage object cannot be accessed via `https`.
2. **Subdomain:** The subdomain name must match. For example, `maps.google.com` cannot access data stored by `www.google.com`.
3. **Domain:** The domain name must match. For example, `google.com` cannot access local storage from `facebook.com`.
4. **Port:** The port number must match. Web servers can have many ports. Usually a port number is not specified in a URL, and the site uses port 80 for web pages, but the port number *can* be changed.

The storage objects are just one of the new HTML5 APIs for storing data. Others include access to the file system (through the FileSystem API) and client side databases such as the Web SQL database.

HOW TO ACCESS THE STORAGE API

Both of these objects are implemented on the `window` object, so you do not need to prefix the method names with any other object name.

To save an item into the storage object, you use the `setItem()` method, which takes two parameters: the name of the key and the value associated with it.

To retrieve a value from the storage object you use the `getItem()` method, passing it the key.

```
// Store information
localStorage.setItem('age', '12');
localStorage.setItem('color', 'blue');
// Access information and store in variable
var age   = localStorage.getItem('age');
var color = localStorage.getItem('color');
// Number of items stored
var items = localStorage.length;
```

You can also set and retrieve keys and values of the storage objects as you might with other objects using dot notation.

The storage objects are commonly used to store JSON-formatted data. The `JSON` object's:

- `parse()` method is used to turn the JSON-formatted data into a JavaScript object
- `stringify()` method is used to transform objects into JSON-formatted strings

```
// Store information (object notation)
localStorage.age   = 12;
localStorage.color = 'blue';
// Access information (object notation)
var age = localStorage.age;
var color = localStorage.color;
// Number of items stored
var items = localStorage.length;
```

Data for the storage objects is stored and accessed in a synchronous manner; all other processing stops while the script accesses or saves the data. Therefore, if a lot of data is regularly accessed or stored, the site can appear slower to use.

Below, you can see a table that shows the methods and property of the storage objects. This table is very similar to the one you saw for the geolocation API and is indicative of the types of tables you see in documentation for APIs.

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`setItem(key, value)`	Creates a new key/value pair
`getItem(key)`	Gets the value for the specified key
`removeItem(key)`	Removes the key/value pair for the specified key
`clear()`	Clears all information from that storage object

PROPERTY	DESCRIPTION
`length`	Number of keys

LOCAL STORAGE

The examples on this page and the right-hand page store what the user enters into text boxes, but both examples store it for different lengths of time.

1. A conditional statement is used to check if the browser supports the relevant storage API.
2. References to the inputs for the username and answer are stored in variables.
3. The script checks to see if the storage object has a value for either of these elements using the `getItem()` method. If so, it is written into the appropriate input by updating its `value` property.
4. Each time an `input` event fires on one of the inputs, the form will save the data to the `localStorage` or `sessionStorage` object. It will automatically be shown if you refresh the page.

c09/js/local-storage.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
① if (window.localstorage) {

②   var txtUsername = document.getElementById('username');// Get form elements
    var txtAnswer = document.getElementById('answer');

③   txtUsername.value = localStorage.getItem('username'); // Elements populated
    txtAnswer.value = localStorage.getItem('answer');     // by localStorage data

④   txtUsername.addEventListener('input', function () {   // Data saved
      localStorage.setItem('username', txtUsername.value);
    }, false);

    txtAnswer.addEventListener('input', function () {     // Data saved
      localStorage.setItem('answer', txtAnswer.value);
    }, false);
  }
```

c09/local-storage.html (The only difference in session-storage.html is the link to the script.)

HTML

```
<div class="two-thirds">
  <form id="application" action="apply.php">
    <label for="username">Name</label>
    <input type="text" id="username" name="username" /><br>
    <label for="answer">Answer</label>
    <textarea id="answer" name="answer"></textarea>
    <input type="submit" />
  </form>
</div>
<script src="js/local-storage.js"></script>
```

SESSION STORAGE

`sessionStorage` is more suited to information that:

- Changes frequently (each time the user visits the site – such as whether they are logged in or location data).
- Is personal and should not be viewed by other users of the device.

`localStorage` is best suited to information that:

- Only changes at set intervals (such as timetables / price lists), which can be helpful to store offline.
- The user might want to come back and use again (such as saving preferences / settings).

JAVASCRIPT

c09/js/session-storage.js

```
① if (window.sessionstorage) {

②   var txtUsername = document.getElementById('username');  // Get form elements
    var txtAnswer = document.getElementById('answer');

③   txtUsername.value = sessionStorage.getItem('username'); // Elements populated
    txtAnswer.value = sessionStorage.getItem('answer');     // by sessionStorage

④   txtUsername.addEventListener('input', function () {     // Save data
      sessionStorage.setItem('username', txtUsername.value);
    }, false);

    txtAnswer.addEventListener('input', function () {       // Save data
      sessionStorage.setItem('answer', txtAnswer.value);
    }, false);
  }
```

RESULT

What would you like to make?

Name

Answer

Submit

HISTORY API & PUSHSTATE

If you move from one page to another, the browser's history remembers which pages you visited. But Ajax applications do not load new pages, so they can use the `history` API to update the location bar and history.

WHAT THE HISTORY API DOES

Each tab or window in the browser keeps its own history of pages you have viewed. When you visit a new page in that tab or window, the URL is added to the list of pages you have visited in the history.

Because of this, you can use the back and forward buttons in a browser to move between pages you have visited in that tab or window. However, on sites that use Ajax to load information, the URL is not automatically updated (and the back button might not show the last thing that the user was viewing).

HTML5's history API can help fix this problem. It lets you interact with the browser's `history` object:

- You can update the browser history stack using the `pushState()` and `replaceState()` methods.
- Extra information can be stored with each item.

As you will see, information can be added to the `history` object when an Ajax request is made, and the user can be shown the right content when they press back or forward buttons.

FIRST LINK:

The first page you visit is added to history stack

```
one.html
```

SECOND LINK:

Click a link: that page goes to the top of history stack

```
two.html
one.html
```

THIRD LINK:

Click a link: that page goes to the top of history stack

```
three.html
two.html
one.html
```

BACK BUTTON:

Pressing back takes you down the history stack

```
three.html
two.html
one.html
```

Browsing pages:
As you browse, the URL in your web browser's address bar updates. The page is also added to the top of something called the **history stack**.

Pressing back: takes you back down the stack
Pressing forward: takes you up the stack (where possible)
New page: if you request a new page, it will replace anything above the current page in the stack

State refers to the condition that something is in at a particular time. The browser history is like a pile (or stack) of states, one on top of the other. The three methods on this page allow you to manipulate the state in browsers.

ADDING INFORMATION TO THE HISTORY OBJECT

`pushState()` adds an entry to the `history` object. `replaceState()` updates the current entry. Both take the same three parameters (below), each of which updates the `history` object.

Because the `history` object is a child of the `window` object, you can use its name directly in the script; you can write `history.pushState()`, you do not need to write `window.history.pushState()`.

```
history.pushState(state, title, url);
```

1. The `history` object can store information with each item in the history. This is provided in the `state` parameter and can be retrieved when you go back to that page.

2. Currently unused by most browsers, the `title` parameter is intended to change the title of the page. (You can specify a string for this value, ready for when browsers support it.)

3. The URL that you want the browser to show for this page. It must be on the same origin as the current URL and it should show the correct content if the user goes back to that URL.

GETTING INFORMATION FROM THE HISTORY OBJECT

Adding content to the browser history is only part of the solution; the other half is loading the right content when the user presses the back or forward buttons. To help show the right content, the `onpopstate` event fires whenever the user requests a new page.

This `onpopstate` event is used to trigger a function that will load the appropriate content into the page. There are two ways to determine what content should be loaded into the page:

- The `location` object (which represents the browser's location bar)
- The `state` information in the `history` object

The `location` object:
If the user presses back or forward, the address bar will update itself, so you can get the URL for the page that should be loaded using `location.pathname` (the `location` object is a child of the `window` object and its `pathname` property is the current URL). This works well when you are updating an entire page.

The `state`:
Because the first parameter of the `pushState()` method stores data with the `history` object for that page, you can use it to store JSON-formatted data. That data can then be loaded directly into the page. (This is used when the new content loads data rather than a traditional web page.)

THE HISTORY OBJECT

The HTML5 history API describes the functionality of the `history` object in modern web browsers. It lets you access and update the browser history (but only for pages the user visited on your site).

Even if the visitor is not taken to a new page in the browser window (for example, when only a part of the page is updated using Ajax), you can modify the `history` object to ensure that the back and forward buttons work as the user would expect them to on non-Ajax pages.

Again, the table below is indicative of the kind you might see in API documentation. As you become comfortable using the methods, properties, and events of an object you will find it easier to work with all kinds of APIs.

`history` OBJECT

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`history.back()`	Takes you back in the history, like the browser's back button
`history.forward()`	Takes you forward in the history, like the browser's forward button
`history.go()`	Takes you to a specific page in the history. It is an index number, starting at 0. `.go(1)` is like clicking the forward button and `.go(-1)` is like clicking back
`history.pushState()`	Adds an item to the history stack (Clicking on a relative link in a page usually triggers a hashchange event, rather than load, but no event fires if you use `pushState()` and the url contains a hash)
`history.replaceState()`	Does the same as `pushState()` except it modifies the current history entry

PROPERTY	DESCRIPTION
`length`	Tells you how many items are in the `history` object

EVENT	DESCRIPTION
`window.onpopstate`	Used to handle the user moving backwards or forwards

WORKING WITH HISTORY

1. The `loadContent()` function uses jQuery's `.load()` method (see p390) to load content into the page.
2. If a link is clicked on, an anonymous function runs.
3. The page to load is held in a variable called `href`.
4. The current links are updated.
5. The `loadContent()` function is called (see step 1).
6. The `pushState()` method of the `history` object updates the history stack.

JAVASCRIPT c09/js/history.js

```
$(function() {                                      // DOM has loaded
  function loadContent(url){                        // Load new content into page
    $('#content').load(url + ' #container').hide().fadeIn('slow');
  }

  $('nav a').on('click', function(e) {              // Click handler
    e.preventDefault();                             // Stop link loading new page
    var href = this.href;                           // Get href attribute of link
    var $this = $(this);                            // Store link in jQuery object
    $('a').removeClass('current');                  // Remove current from links
    $this.addClass('current');                      // Update current link
    loadContent(href);                              // Call function: loads content
    history.pushState('', $this.text, href);        // Update history
  });

  window.onpopstate = function() {                  // Handle back/forward buttons
    var path = location.pathname;                   // Get the file path
    loadContent(path);                              // Call function to load page
    var page = path.substring(location.pathname.lastIndexOf("/") + 1);
    $('a').removeClass('current');                  // Remove current from links
    $('[href=" + page + "]').addClass('current'); // Update current link
  };
});
```

RESULT

1ST 2ND 3RD

First prize is the DJI Phantom - a small, all-in one quadcopter designed for aerial photography enthusiasts. It comes fully configured and ready to fly. Both compact and stylish, the highly integrated design means that it's easy to carry wherever you go, ready at a moment's notice.

7. When the user clicks backwards or forwards, the `onpopstate` event fires. This is used to trigger an anonymous function.
8. The browser's location bar will display the corresponding page from the history stack, so `location.pathname` is used to obtain the path for the page that needs to be loaded.
9. The `loadContent()` function (in step 1) is called again, to retrieve the specified page.
10. The file name is retrieved so that the current link can be updated.

SCRIPTS WITH APIS

There are hundreds of scripts available for free on the web. Many have an API you need to use to get them to work for you.

SCRIPT APIS

Lots of developers share their scripts through a range of websites. Some are relatively simple scripts with a single purpose (such as sliders, lightboxes, and table sorters). Others are far more complicated and can be used for a range of purposes (such as jQuery).

In this section, you will meet two different types of scripts whose code you can make use of when you have learned their API:

- A set of jQuery plugins known as jQuery UI.
- A script that makes it easier to create web apps called AngularJS.

JQUERY PLUGINS

Many developers have written code that adds extra functionality to jQuery. These scripts add methods to extend the jQuery object, which are known as **jQuery plugins**.

When you use these plugins, first you include the jQuery script, followed by the plugin script. Then, when you select elements (as you do with standard in jQuery methods), the plugin allows you to apply new methods that it has defined to that selection, offering new functionality that was not in the original jQuery script.

ANGULAR

Angular.js is another JavaScript library, but it is *very* different from jQuery. Its purpose is to make it easier to develop web applications.

One of the most striking things is that it allows you to access and update the contents of a page without writing code to handle events, select elements, or update the content of an element. We only have space to provide a very basic introduction to Angular in this chapter, but it does help demonstrate the variety of scripts available.

THIRD-PARTY SCRIPTS

Before writing your own script it can pay to check if someone else has already done the hard work for you (there is no point reinventing the wheel).

It is always a good idea to check:

- Whether it has been updated fairly recently
- That the JavaScript is separate from the HTML
- Reviews of the script if they are available

This helps to ensure that the script uses modern practices and is still being updated.
It is also worth noting that the instructions for using a script are not always called an API.

JQUERY UI

The jQuery foundation maintain its own set of jQuery plugins called jQuery UI. They help create user interfaces.

WHAT JQUERY UI DOES

jQuery UI is a suite of jQuery plugins that extends jQuery with a set of methods to create:

- Widgets (such as accordions and tabs)
- Effects (that make elements appear and disappear)
- Interactions (such as drag and drop functionality)

jQuery UI not only provides JavaScript you can use, but it also comes with a set of themes that help control how the plugins look on the page.

If you want fine-grained control over how the jQuery plugins look in the browser, you can also use the **theme roller**, which gives you more precise control over the appearance of the elements.

HOW TO ACCESS IT

To use jQuery UI, first you must include jQuery in your page; then you must include the jQuery UI script (after the jQuery file).

Versions of jQuery UI are available on the same CDNs as the main jQuery file. But, if you only need part of the jQuery UI functionality, you can just download the relevant parts from the `jqueryui.com` website. This creates a smaller JavaScript file, which in turn makes the script faster to download.

SYNTAX

Once you have included the jQuery and jQuery UI scripts in the page, the syntax is very similar to using other jQuery methods. You create a jQuery selection and then call a method that will be defined in the plugin.

As you will see, the jQuery UI documentation not only has to explain the JavaScript methods and properties it uses, but also how to structure your HTML if you want to use many of its widgets and interactions.

JQUERY UI ACCORDION

Creating an accordion with jQuery UI is very simple. You only need to know:

- How to structure your HTML
- What element(s) should be used in the jQuery selector
- The jQuery UI method to call

1. In this example, the HTML for an accordion is contained within a `<div>` element (its `id` attribute has a value of `prizes`, which will be used in the script). Each panel of the accordion has:

2. An `<h3>` element for the clickable heading
3. A `<div>` element for the content of that panel

4. Before the closing `</body>` tag the jQuery and jQuery UI scripts are both included in the page.

5. Finally, you can see a third `<script>` element containing an anonymous function that runs when the page has loaded.

6. Inside that function, a standard jQuery selector picks the containing `<div>` element that contains the accordion (using the value of its `id` attribute). The accordion functionality is triggered by calling the `.accordion()` method on that selection.

c09/jqui-accordion.html **HTML**

```
<body>
  <div id="prizes">
    <h3>1st Prize</h3>
    <div><p>First prize is the DJI...</p></div>
    <h3>2nd Prize</h3>
    <div><p>Second prize is the...</p></div>
    <h3>3rd Prize</h3>
    <div><p>Third prize is a...</p></div>
  </div>
  <script src="js/jquery-1.9.1.js"></script>
  <script src="js/1.10.3/jquery-ui.js"></script>
  <script>
    $(function() {
      $('#prizes').accordion();
    });
  </script>
</body>
```

RESULT

You do not need to know how the jQuery plugin achieves this, as long as you know how to:

- Structure your HTML
- Create the jQuery selection
- Call the new method defined in the jQuery plugin

Note: On a live site, the JavaScript should be kept in an external file to maintain a separation of concerns. It is shown here for convenience and to show how little work needs to be done to achieve this effect.

JQUERY UI TABS

HTML c09/jqui-tabs.html

```
① )<div id="prizes">
    <ul>
      <li><a href="#tab-1">1st Prize</a></li>
②     <li><a href="#tab-2">2nd Prize</a></li>
      <li><a href="#tab-3">3rd Prize</a></li>
    </ul>
③   <div id="tab-1"><p>First prize is...</p></div>
    <div id="tab-2"><p>Second prize is...</p></div>
    <div id="tab-3"><p>Third prize is...</p></div>
  </div>
  <script src="js/jquery-1.9.1.js"></script>
  <script src="js/jquery-ui.js"></script>
  <script>
    $(function() {
④     $('#prizes').tabs();
    });
  </script>
```

RESULT

1st Prize | 2nd Prize | 3rd Prize

First prize is the DJI Phantom - a small, all-in-one quadcopter designed for aerial photography enthusiasts. It comes fully configured and ready to fly. Both compact and stylish, the highly integrated design means that it's easy to carry wherever you go, ready at a moment's notice.

This structure is common in most jQuery plugins:

1. jQuery is loaded.
2. The plugin is loaded.
3. An anonymous function runs when the page is ready.

The anonymous function will create a jQuery selection and applies the method defined in the jQuery plugin to that selection. Some methods will also require parameters in order to do their job.

The tabs are a similar concept to the accordion.

1. They are kept in a containing `<div>` element that will be used in the jQuery selector. The content, however, is slightly different.

2. The tabs are created using an unordered list. The link inside each list item points to a `<div>` element lower down the page that holds content for that tab.

3. Note that the `id` attributes on the `<div>` elements must match the value of the `href` attribute on the tabs.

Once you have included jQuery and jQuery UI in the page, there is a third script tag with an anonymous function that runs when the DOM has loaded.

4. A jQuery selector picks the element whose `id` attribute has a value of `prizes` (this is the containing element for the tabs). Then it calls the `.tabs()` method is called on that selection.

On a live site, the JavaScript should be kept in an external file to maintain a separation of concerns, but it is shown here for convenience and to show how little work needs to be done to achieve this effect.

JQUERY UI FORM

jQuery UI introduces several form controls that make it easier for people to enter data into forms. This example demonstrates two of them:

Slider input: This allows people to select a numeric value using a draggable slider. This slider has two handles that allow the user to set a range between two numbers. As you can see on the right, the HTML for the slider is made up of two components:

1. A normal label and text input that would allow users to enter a number.
2. An extra element used to hold the slider that you see on the page.

Date picker: This allows people to pick a date from a pop-up calendar, which helps ensure that users provide the date in the correct format that you need.

3. It is just a text input, and does not need any additional markup.

Before the closing </body> tag, you can see that there are three <script> elements: the first is the jQuery script, the second is jQuery UI, and the third contains the instructions to setup these two form controls (see right-hand page). If JavaScript is not enabled, these controls look like normal form controls without the jQuery's enhancements.

c09/jqui-form.html

HTML

```
<body> ...
  <h2>Find Accommodation</h2> ...
  <p id="price">
    <label for="amount">Price range:</label>
    <input type="text" id="amount" />
  </p>
  <div id="price-range"></div>
  <p>
    <label for="arrival">Arrival date:</label>
    <input type="text" id="arrival" />
  </p>
  <input type="submit" value="Find a hotel"/>

  <script src="js/jquery-1.9.1.js"></script>
  <script src="js/jquery-ui.js"></script>
  <script src="js/form-init.js"></script>
</body>
```

RESULT

Most jQuery scripts live within the .ready() function or its shortcut (used on the next page). As you saw in Chapter 7, this ensures that the script only runs when the DOM has loaded.

If you include more than one jQuery plugin, each of which uses the .ready() method, you do not repeat the function - you combine the code from inside both functions into the one.

1. The JavaScript is contained within the shortcut for the jQuery `.ready()` method. It contains the setup instructions for both of the form controls.

2. To turn a text input into a date picker, all you need to do is select the text input and then call the `datepicker()` method on that selection.

3. Cache the inputs for price.

4. The slider uses an object literal to set the properties of the `.slider()` method (see below).

JAVASCRIPT

c09/js/form-init.js

```
① $(function() {

②   $('#arrival').datepicker();          // Turn input to JQUI datepicker

③   var $amount = $('#amount');          // Cache the price input
    var $range = $('#price-range');       // Cache the <div> for the price range

    $('#price-range').slider({            // Turn price-range input into a slider
      range: true,                        // If it is a range it gets two handles
      min: 0,                             // Minimum value
      max: 400,                           // Maximum value
④     values: [175, 300],                 // Values to use when the page loads
      slide: function(event, ui) {        // When slider used update amount element
        $amount.val('$' + ui.values[0] + ' - $' + ui.values[1]);
      }
    });
    $amount                               // Set initial values of amount element
⑤     .val('$' + $range.slider('values', 0)        // A $ sign then lower range
      + ' - $' + $range.slider('values', 1));      // A $ sign then higher range

  });
```

5. When the form loads, the text input that shows the amount as text needs to know the initial range for the slider. The value of that input is made up of:

a) A dollar sign: $ followed by the lower range value.

b) A dash and dollar sign: - $ followed by the higher range value.

The script is called `form-init.js`. Programmers often use **init** as a shorthand for initialize; and this script is used to set an initial state for the form.

When a jQuery plugin has settings that vary each time it is used, it is common to pass the settings in an object literal. You can see this with the `.slider()` method; it is passed several parameters and a method:

PROPERTY	DESCRIPTION
range	A Boolean to give the slider two handles (not just a single value)
min	The minimum value for the slider
max	The maximum value for the slider
values	An array containing two values to specify an initial range in the slider when the page first loads

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
slider()	Updates the text input which shows the text values for the slider (the documentation shows examples for this)

ANGULARJS

AngularJS is a framework that makes it easier to create web apps. In particular, it assists in creating apps that write, read, update, and delete data in a database on a server.

Angular is based on a software development approach called **model view controller** or **MVC**. (It is actually variant on MVC, not strict MVC). To use Angular, first you include the `angular.js` script in your page, and then it makes a set of tools available to you (just like jQuery does).

The point of MVC is that it separates out parts of a web application, in the same way that front-end developers should separate content (HTML), presentation (CSS), and behavior (JavaScript).

We do not have space to go into Angular in *detail*, but it introduces another example of a very different script with an API, as well as concepts such as the MVC approach, templating, and data binding. You can download Angular and view the full API at `http://angularjs.org`.

The **View** is what the user sees. In a web app, it is the HTML page. Angular lets you create templates with spaces for particular types of content. If the user changes values in the view, **commands (1)** are sent to up the chain to update the model. There can be different views of the same data, e.g., users and administrators.

This **ViewModel** (or *controller*) will update the view if there are changes to the model, and will update the model if there are changes in the view. The task of keeping data synchronized between the two is known as **data binding** (2). For example, if a form in the view is updated, it reflects the changes and updates the server.

In a web app, the **Model** is usually stored in the database, and managed by server-side code that can access and update the model.

When the model has been updated, **change notifications** (3) are sent to the ViewModel. This info can be passed onto the View to keep it updated.

USING ANGULAR

HTML

c09/angular-introduction.html

```
<!DOCTYPE html>
<html ng-app>
<head> ...
  <script src="https://ajax.googleapis.com/ajax/
  libs/angularjs/1.0.2/angular.min.js"></script>
</head>
<body> ...
  <form>
    To:<br>
    <input ng-model="name" type="text"/><br>
    Message:<br>
    <textarea ng-model="message"></textarea>
    <input type="submit" value="send message" />
  </form> ...
  <div class="postcard">
    <div>{{ name }}</div>
    <p>{{ message }}</p>
  </div> ...
</body>
</html>
```

RESULT

This example takes the content of the <input> and <textarea> elements and writes it into another part of the page (where you can see the double curly braces in the HTML file).

First, include the Angular script in your page. You can store it locally or use the version on Google's CDN. Until you understand more about Angular, place it in the <head> element.

Note the new markup in the HTML. There are attributes that start with ng- (which is short for Angular). These are called **directives**. There is one on the opening <html> tag and one on each of the form elements. The value of the ng-model attribute on the text inputs matches the values inside the double curly braces. Angular *automatically* takes the content of the form elements and writes it into the page where the corresponding curly braces are.

No more JavaScript is needed to achieve this, whereas in jQuery, this would involve four steps:

1. Writing an event handler for the form elements
2. Using that to trigger code to get the elements' content
3. Selecting new element nodes that represent the postcard
4. Writing the data into the page

VIEW & VIEWMODEL

Below, look at the `angular-controller.js` file. It uses a a constructor function to create an object called `BasketCtrl`. This object is known as a **controller** or **ViewModel**. It is passed another object called `$scope` as an argument. Properties of the `$scope` object are set in the constructor function.

1. Note the object's name (`BasketCtrl`) matches the value of the `ng-controller` attribute on the opening `<table>` tag. In this example, there is no database, so the controller will also act as the model: sharing data with the view.

The HTML file (the view) gets its data from the `BasketCtrl` object in the JavaScript controller. In the HTML, note how the names in curly braces, e.g., `{{ cost }}` and `{{ qty }}`, match the properties of the `$scope` object in the JavaScript.

The HTML file is now called a **template** because it will display whatever data is in the corresponding controller. The names in curly braces are like variables that match the data in the object. If the JavaScript object had different values, the HTML would show those values.

c09/angular-controller.html

HTML

```
<!DOCTYPE html>
<html ng-app>
  <head>
    <title>JavaScript &amp; jQuery - Chapter 9 ...</title>
    <script src="https://ajax.googleapis.com/.../angular.min.js"></script>
    <script src="js/angular-controller.js"></script>
    <link rel="stylesheet" href="css/c09.css">
  </head>
  <body> ...
①   <table ng-controller="BasketCtrl">
      <tr><td>Item:</td><td>{{ description }}</td></tr>
②     <tr><td>Cost:</td><td>$[{ cost }]</td></tr>
      <tr><td>Qty:</td><td><input type="number" ng-model="qty"></td></tr>
③     <tr><td>Subtotal:</td><td>{{qty * cost | currency}}</td></tr>
    </table> ...
  </body>
</html>
```

c09/js/angular-controller.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
① function BasketCtrl($scope) {
    $scope.description = 'Single ticket';
②   $scope.cost = 8;
    $scope.qty = 1;
③ }
```

DATA BINDING & SCOPE

2. It is also possible to evaluate expressions inside the curly braces. In step 3, the subtotal is calculated in the template. This is then formatted as a currency. Furthermore, if you update the quantity in the form, the underlying data model (in the JavaScript object) is updated along with the subtotal. Try updating the values in the JavaScript file, then refreshing the HTML to see the connection. This is an example of something programmers call **data binding**: the data in the JavaScript file is bound to the HTML and vice-versa. If the ViewModel changes, the view updates. If the view changes, the ViewModel updates.

As this shows, Angular is particularly helpful when you load data from a separate file into the view. A page can have multiple controllers, each of which has its own **scope**. In the HTML, the `ng-controller` attribute is used on an element to define the scope of that controller. This is similar to variable scope. For example, a different element might have a different controller (e.g., `StoreCtrl`), and both controllers would be able to have a property called `description`. Because the scope is only within that element, each controller's `description` property would only be used within that controller's scope.

RESULT

THE MAKER BUS

Buy tickets

Item:	Single ticket
Cost:	$8
Qty:	1
Subtotal:	$8.00

GETTING EXTERNAL DATA

Here, the controller (the JavaScript file) collects the model (the JSON data) from a file on the server. (In a web app, the JSON data would usually come from a database.) This updates the view in the HTML.

To collect the data, Angular uses what it calls the **$http service**. Inside the `angular.js` file, the code uses the `XMLHttpRequest` object to make Ajax requests (like those you saw in Chapter 8).

1. The path to the JSON file is relative to the HTML template, *not* the JavaScript file (even though the path is written in the JavaScript).

Just like jQuery's `.ajax()` method, the `$http` service has several shortcuts to make it easier to create some requests. To fetch data it uses `get()`, `post()`, and `jsonp()`; to delete data it uses `delete()`; and to create new records: `put()`. This example uses `get()`.

c09/angular-external-data.html HTML

```
  <table ng-controller="TimetableCtrl">
    <tr><th>time</th><th>title</th><th>detail</th></tr>
⑤   <tr ng-repeat="session in sessions">
      <td>{{ session.time }}</td>
      <td>{{ session.title }}</td>
      <td>{{ session.detail }}</td>
    </tr>
  </table>
```

c09/js/angular-external-data.js JAVASCRIPT

```
  function TimetableCtrl($scope, $http) {
①   $http.get('js/items.json')
②     .success(function(data) { $scope.sessions = data.sessions; })
③     .error(function(data) { console.log('error') });
      // The error could show a friendly message to users...
    }
```

c09/js/items.json JAVASCRIPT

```
  {
    "sessions": [
      {"time": "09.00", "title": "Intro to 3D Modeling", "detail": "Come..."},
④     {"time": "10.00", "title": "Circuit Hacking", "detail": "Head to the..."},
      {"time": "11.30", "title": "Arduino Antics", "detail": "Learn how..."}
    ]
  }
```

LOOP THROUGH RESULTS

2. If the request successfully fetches data, the code in the `success()` function runs. In this case, if it is successful the `$scope` object is passed the data from the JSON object. This allows the template to display the data.

3. If it fails, the `error()` function is run instead. This would to show an error message to users. Here it writes to the console (which you meet on p464).

4. The JSON data contains several objects, each of which is displayed in the page. Note, there is no JavaScript loop written in the controller. Instead, the HTML template (or view) is where the loop occurs.

5. The `ng-repeat` directive on the opening `<tr>` tag indicates that the table row should act like a loop. It should go through each object in the `sessions` array and create a new table row for each of them.

RESULT

Session Times

TIME	TITLE	DETAIL
09.00	Intro to 3D Modeling	Come learn how to create 3D models of parts you can then make on our bus! You'll get to know the same 3D modeling software that used worldwide in professional settings like engineering, product design, and more. Develop and test ideas in a fun and informative session hosted by Bella Stone, professional roboticist.
10.00	Circuit Hacking	Head to the Electro-Tent for a free introductory soldering lesson. There will be electronics kits on hand for those who wish to make things, and experienced hackers and engineers around to answer all your

In the HTML, the value of the `ng-repeat` directive is: `session in sessions`

- `sessions` matches the JSON data; it corresponds with the object name.
- `session` is the identifier used in the template to indicate the name of each individual object within the `sessions` object.

If the `ng-repeat` attribute used different names than `session`, the value in the curly braces in the HTML would have to change to reflect that name. For example, if it said `lecture in sessions`, then the curly braces would change to reflect that: `{{ lecture.time }}`, `{{ lecture.title }}`, etc.

This is just a very high-level introduction to Angular, but does demonstrate some popular techniques when using JavaScript to develop web apps, such as:

- The use of templates that take content from JavaScript and update the HTML page.
- The rise in MVC-influenced frameworks for web-based application development.
- The use of libraries to save developers having to write so much code.

For more on Angular, see `http://angularjs.org`

Another very popular alternative is Backbone `http://backbonejs.org`

PLATFORM APIS

Many large websites expose their APIs that allow you to access and update the data on their sites, including Facebook, Google, and Twitter.

WHAT YOU CAN DO

Each site offers different capabilities, for example:

- Facebook offers features such as allowing people to like sites or add comments and discussion to the bottom of a web page.
- Google Maps lets you to include various types of maps in your pages.
- Twitter allows you to display your latest tweets on your web pages or send new tweets.

By exposing some of the functionality of their platforms these companies are advertising their sites and encouraging people back to them. This in turn increase their total amount of activity (and their revenue).

HOW TO ACCESS

On the web, you can access several of these platform APIs by including a script they provide in your page. That script will typically create an object (just like the jQuery script adds a jQuery object). In turn, that object will have methods and properties that you can use to access (and sometimes update) the data on that platform.

Most sites that offer an API will also provide documentation that explains how to use its objects, methods, and properties (along with some basic examples).

Some of the larger sites provide pages where you can get code that you can copy and paste into your site without even needing to understand the API.

THE SYNTAX

The syntax of an API will vary from platform to platform. But they will be documented using tables of objects, methods, and properties like those you saw in the first section of this chapter. You may also see sample code that demonstrates tasks people commonly use the API for (like the examples you have seen in this chapter).

Some platforms offer APIs in multiple languages, so that you can interact with them using server-side languages such as PHP / C# as well as using JavaScript.

In the rest of this chapter we will be focusing on the Google Maps API as an example of what you can do with platform APIs.

Be aware that companies can change either how you access APIs or change what you are allowed to use the APIs for.

Facebook, Google, and Twitter have all made changes to both how you access their APIs *and* what you can use them for.

If you work on a site for a client, make them aware that APIs can change (and that could result in recoding pages that use them).

GOOGLE MAPS API

Currently, one of the most popular APIs in use on the web is the Google Maps API, which allows you to add maps to web pages.

WHAT IT DOES

The Google Maps JavaScript API allows you to show Google maps in your web pages. It also allows you to customize the look of the maps and what information is shown on them.

You may find it helpful to look at the documentation for the Google Maps API while going through this example. It will show you other things that you can do with the API. `https://developers.google.com/maps/`

WHAT YOU'LL SEE

We only have space to show a few of the features of the Google Maps API, as it is very powerful and contains a lot of advanced features. But the examples in this chapter will get you used to working with its API.

You will start by seeing how to add a map to your web pages, then you will see how to change the controls, and finally how to change the colors and add markers on top of the map.

API KEY

Some APIs require that you register and request an API key in order to get data from their servers. An API key is a set of letters and numbers that uniquely identify you to the application so the owners of the site can track how much you use the API and what you use it for.

At the time of writing, Google allowed websites to call their maps API 25,000 times per day for free without an API key, but sites that consistently make more requests are required to use a key and pay for the service.

If you run a busy site, or the map is part of the core application, it is good practice to use an API key with Google Maps because:

- You can see how many times your site requests the API
- Google can contact you if they change terms of service or charge for use

To get a Google API key, see `https://cloud.google.com/console`

BASIC MAP SETTINGS

Once you have included the Google Maps script in your page, you can use their `maps` object. It lets you display Google maps in your pages.

CREATING A MAP

The `maps` object is stored within an object called `google`. This creates scope for all Google objects.

To add a map to your page, you create a new map object using a constructor: `Map()`. The constructor is part of the `maps` object, and it has two parameters:

- The element into which you want the map drawn
- A set of map options that control how it is displayed given using object literal notation

Zoom level is typically set using a number between 0 (the full earth) and 16. (Some cities can go higher.)

ZOOM LEVEL: 0

ZOOM LEVEL: 4

ZOOM LEVEL: 8

ZOOM LEVEL: 16

MAP OPTIONS

The settings that control how the map should look are stored inside another JavaScript object called `mapOptions`. It is created as an object literal before you call the `Map()` constructor. In the JavaScript on the right, you can see that the `mapOptions` object uses three pieces of data:

- Longitude and latitude of the center of the map
- The zoom level for the map
- The type of map data you want to show

The images that make up the map are called tiles. Four **map types** each show a different style of map.

ROADMAP

SATELLITE

HYBRID

TERRAIN

A BASIC GOOGLE MAP

HTML

c09/google-map.html

```
    <div id="map"></div>
    <script src="js/google-map.js"></script>
  </body>
```

JAVASCRIPT

c09/js/google-map.js

```
function init() {
  var mapOptions = {                                  // Set up the map options
   center: new google.maps.LatLng(40.782710,-73.965310),
③  mapTypeId: google.maps.MapTypeId.ROADMAP,
   zoom: 13
  };
④ var venueMap;                                       // Map() draws a map
  venueMap = new google.maps.Map(document.getElementById('map'), mapOptions);
}

function loadScript() {
  var script = document.createElement('script');      // Create <script> element
② script.src = 'http://maps.googleapis.com/maps/api/js?
                        sensor=false&callback=initialize';
  document.body.appendChild(script);                  // Add element to page
}

① window.onload = loadScript;                         // Onload call
```

RESULT

1. Starting at the bottom of the script, when the page has loaded, the `onload` event will call the `loadScript()` function.
2. `loadScript()` creates a `<script>` element to load the Google Maps API. When it has loaded, it calls `init()`, to initialize the map.
3. `init()` loads the map into the HTML page. First it creates a `mapOptions` object with three properties.
4. Then it uses the `Map()` constructor to create a map and draw the map into the page. The constructor takes two parameters:

- The element that the map will appear inside
- The `mapOptions` object

CHANGING CONTROLS

VISIBILITY OF MAP CONTROLS

POSITION OF MAP CONTROLS

To show or hide the controls, use the control name followed by a value of `true` (to show it) or `false` (to hide it). Although Google Maps tries to prevent overlaps, use judgement to position controls on your map.

CONTROL	DESCRIPTION	DEFAULT
`zoomControl` (1)	Sets the zoom level of the map. It uses a slider (for large maps) "+/-" buttons (for small maps)	On
`panControl` (2)	Allows panning across the map	On for non-touch devices
`scaleControl` (3)	Shows the scale of the map	Off
`mapTypeControl` (4)	Switch map types (e.g., `ROADMAP` and `SATELLITE`)	On
`streetViewControl` (5)	A Pegman icon that can be dragged and dropped onto the map to show a street view	On
`rotateControl`	Rotates maps that have oblique imagery (not shown)	On when available
`overviewMapControl`	A thumbnail showing a larger area, that reflects where the current map is within that wider area (not shown)	On when map is collapsed, e.g., street view

GOOGLE MAP WITH CUSTOM CONTROLS

APPEARANCE OF CONTROLS

To alter the appearance and position of map controls, you add to the `mapOptions` object.

1. To show or hide a control, the key is the name of the control, and the value is a Boolean (`true` will show the control; `false` will hide it).

POSITION OF THE CONTROL

2. Each control has its own options object used to control its style and position. The word `Options` follows the control name, e.g., `zoomControlOptions`. Styles are discussed below. The diagram on the left-hand page shows options for the `position` property.

JAVASCRIPT

c09/js/google-map-controls.js

```
var mapOptions = {
  zoom: 14,
  center: new google.maps.LatLng(40.782710,-73.965310),
  mapTypeId: google.maps.MapTypeId.ROADMAP,

① panControl: false,
① zoomControl: true,
  zoomControlOptions: {
③   style: google.maps.ZoomControlStyle.SMALL,
②   position: google.maps.ControlPosition.TOP_RIGHT
  },
① mapTypeControl: true,
  mapTypeControlOptions: {
③   style: google.maps.MapTypeControlStyle.DROPDOWN_MENU,
②   position: google.maps.ControlPosition.TOP_LEFT
  },
① scaleControl: true,
  scaleControlOptions: {
②   position: google.maps.ControlPosition.TOP_CENTER
    },
①   streetViewControl: false,
①   overviewMapControl: false
};
```

STYLE OF MAP CONTROLS

3. You can change the appearance of the zoom and map type controls using the following options:

`zoomControlStyle`:

`SMALL`	Small +/- buttons
`LARGE`	Vertical slider
`DEFAULT`	The default for that device

`MapTypeControlStyle`:

`HORIZONTAL_BAR`	Buttons side-by-side
`DROPDOWN_MENU`	Dropdown select box
`DEFAULT`	The default for that device

STYLING A GOOGLE MAP

To style the map you need to specify three things:

- `featureTypes`: the map feature you want to style: e.g., roads, parks, waterways, public transport.
- `elementTypes`: the part of that feature you want to style, such as its geometry (shapes) or labels.
- `stylers`: properties that allow you to adjust the color or visibility of items on the map.

The `styles` property in the `mapOptions` object sets the map style. It's value is an array of objects. Each object affects a different feature fo the map.

The first `stylers` property alters the colors of the map as a whole. It, too, contains an array of objects.

- `hue` property adjusts color, its value is a hex code
- `lightness` or `saturation` can take a value from -100 to 100

Then each feature that shows up on the map can have its own object, and its own `stylers` property. In it, the `visibility` property can have three values:

- `on` to show the feature type
- `off` to hide it
- `simplified` to show a more basic version

c09/js/google-map-styled.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
styles: [                          // styles property is an array of objects
  {
    stylers: [                     // stylers property holds array of objects
      { hue: "#00ff6f" },          // Overall map colors
      { saturation: -50 }          // Overall map saturation
    ]
  }, {
    featureType: "road",           // Road features
    elementType: "geometry",       // Their geometry (lines)
    stylers: [
      { lightness: 100 },          // Lightness of roads
      { visibility: "simplified" } // Level of road detail
    ]
  }, {
    featureType: "transit",        // Public transport features
    elementType: "geometry",       // Their geometry (lines)
    stylers: [
      { hue: "#ff6600" },          // Color of public transport
      { saturation: +80 }          // Saturation of public transport
    ]
  }, {
    featureType: "transit",        // Public transport features
    elementType: "labels",         // Their labels
    stylers: [
      { hue: "#ff0066" },          // Label color
      { saturation: +80 }          // Label saturation
    ]
  } ...                            // More stylers shown in the code download
```

ADDING MARKERS

Here you can see how to add a **marker** to a map. The map has been created, and its name is venueMap.

1. Create a `LatLng` object to store the position of the marker using object constructor syntax. Below that object is called `pinLocation`.
2. The `Marker()` constructor creates a `marker` object. It has one parameter: an object that contains settings using object literal notation.

The `settings` object contains three properties:

3. `position` is the object storing the location of the marker (`pinLocation`).
4. `map` is the map that the marker should be added to (because a page can have more than one map).
5. `icon` is the path to the image that should be displayed as the marker on the map (this should be provided relative to the HTML page).

JAVASCRIPT c09/js/google-map-styled.js

```
① var pinLocation = new google.maps.LatLng(40.782710,-73.965310);

② var startPosition = new google.maps.Marker({          // Create a new marker
③   position: pinLocation,                               // Set its position
④   map: venueMap,                                       // Specify the map
⑤   icon: "img/go.png"                                   // Path to image from HTML
  });
```

RESULT

SUMMARY

APIS

- APIs are used in browsers, scripts, and by websites that share functionality with other programs or sites.
- APIs let you write code that will make a **request**, asking another program or script to do something.
- APIs also specify the format in which the **response** will be given (so that the response can be understood).
- To use an API on your website, you will need to include a script in the relevant web pages.
- An API's documentation will usually feature tables of objects, methods, and properties.
- Providing you know how to create an object and call its methods, access its properties, and respond to its events, you should be able to learn any JavaScript API.

10

ERROR HANDLING & DEBUGGING

JavaScript can be hard to learn and everyone makes mistakes when writing it. This chapter will help you learn how to find the errors in your code. It will also teach you how to write scripts that deal with potential errors gracefully.

When you are writing JavaScript, do not expect to write it perfectly the first time. Programming is like problem solving: you are given a puzzle and not only do you have to solve it, but you also need to create the instructions that allow the computer to solve it, too.

When writing a long script, nobody gets everything right in their first attempt. The error messages that a browser gives look cryptic at first, but they can help you determine what went wrong in your JavaScript and how to fix it. In this chapter you will learn about:

THE CONSOLE & DEV TOOLS

Tools built into the browser that help you hunt for errors.

COMMON PROBLEMS

Common sources of errors, and how to solve them.

HANDLING ERRORS

How code can deal with potential errors gracefully.

ORDER OF EXECUTION

To find the source of an error, it helps to know how scripts are processed. The order in which statements are executed can be complex; some tasks cannot complete until another statement or function has been run:

```
function greetUser() {
  return 'Hello ' + getName();
}

function getName() {
  var name = 'Molly';
  return name;
}

var greeting = greetUser();
alert(greeting);
```

This script above creates a greeting message, then writes it to an alert box (see right-hand page). In order to create that greeting, two functions are used: `greetUser()` and `getName()`.

You might think that the **order of execution** (the order in which statements are processed) would be as numbered: one through to four. However, it is a little more complicated.

To complete step one, the interpreter needs the results of the functions in steps two *and* three (because the message contains values returned by those functions). The order of execution is more like this: 1, 2, 3, 2, 1, 4.

1. The `greeting` variable gets its value from the `greetUser()` function.

2. `greetUser()` creates the message by combining the string `'Hello '` with the result of `getName()`.

3. `getName()` returns the name to `greetUser()`.

2. `greetUser()` now knows the name, and combines it with the string. It then returns the message to the statement that called it in step 1.

1. The value of the `greeting` is stored in memory.

4. This `greeting` variable is written to an alert box.

EXECUTION CONTEXTS

The JavaScript interpreter uses the concept of **execution contexts**. There is one global execution context; plus, each function creates a new new execution context. They correspond to variable scope.

EXECUTION CONTEXT

Every statement in a script lives in one of three execution contexts:

- **GLOBAL CONTEXT**
  Code that is in the script, but not in a function. There is only one global context in any page.

- **FUNCTION CONTEXT**
  Code that is being run within a function. Each function has its own function context.

- **EVAL CONTEXT (NOT SHOWN)**
  Text is executed like code in an internal function called eval() (which is not covered in this book).

VARIABLE SCOPE

The first two execution contexts correspond with the notion of scope (which you met on p98):

- **GLOBAL SCOPE**
  If a variable is declared outside a function, it can be used anywhere because it has global scope. If you do not use the var keyword when creating a variable, it is placed in global scope.

- **FUNCTION-LEVEL SCOPE**
  When a variable is declared within a function, it can only be used within that function. This is because it has function-level scope.

THE STACK

The JavaScript interpreter processes one line of code at a time. When a statement needs data from another function, it **stacks** (or piles) the new function on top of the current task.

When a statement has to call some other code in order to do its job, the new task goes to the top of the pile of things to do.

Once the new task has been performed, the interpreter can go back to the task in hand.

Each time a new item is added to the stack, it creates a new execution context.

Variables defined in a function (or execution context) are only available in that function.

If a function gets called a second time, the variables can have different values.

You can see how the code that you have been looking at so far in this chapter will end up with tasks being stacked up on each other in the diagram to the right.

(The code is shown at the top of the right-hand page.)

The value for the **greeting** variable is obtained by calling the **greetUser()** function. So the variable cannot be assigned until the **greetUser()** function has done its job.

The statement is effectively put on hold, and the **greetUser()** task gets stacked on top it. In turn, the **greetUser()** function cannot return a value until the **getName()** function has completed *its* task.

```
function greetUser() {
  return 'Hello ' + getName();
}

function getName() {
  var name = 'Molly';
  return name;
}

var greeting = greetUser();
alert(greeting);
```

So, **getName()** is stacked on top of the **greetUser()** function. You can see the stack starting to build up. When **getName()** has done its job, a value is returned back to the **greetUser()** function.

Since **getName()** has done its job, it is removed from the stack. In turn, the **greetUser()** function can now finish its job and return a value to the **greeting** variable.

The **greetUser()** function has finished its work and it is removed from the stack and the value is finally assigned to the **greeting** variable.

EXECUTION CONTEXT & HOISTING

Each time a script enters a new execution context, there are two phases of activity:

1: PREPARE

- The new scope is created
- Variables, functions, and arguments are created
- The value of the `this` keyword is determined

2: EXECUTE

- Now it can assign values to variables
- Reference functions and run their code
- Execute statements

Understanding that these two phases happen helps with understanding a concept called **hoisting**. You may have seen that you *can*:

- Call functions *before* they have been declared (if they were created using function declarations – not function expressions, see p96)
- Assign a value to a variable that has not yet been declared

This is because any variables and functions within each execution context are created before they are executed.

The preparation phase is often described as taking all of the variables and functions and hoisting them to the top of the execution context. Or you can think of them as having been *prepared*.

Each execution context also creates its own **variables object**. This object contains details of all of the `variables`, functions, and parameters for that execution context.

You may expect the following to fail, because `greetUser()` is called before it has been defined:

```
var greeting = greetUser();
function greetUser() {
  // Create greeting
}
```

It works because the function and first statement are in the same execution context, so it is treated like this:

```
function greetUser() {
  // Create greeting
}
var greeting = greetUser();
```

The following would would fail because `greetUser()` is created within the `getName()` function's context:

```
var greeting = greetUser();
function getName() {
  function greetUser() {
    // Create greeting
  }
  // Return name with greeting
}
```

UNDERSTANDING SCOPE

In the interpreter, each execution context has its own `variables` object. It holds the variables, functions, and parameters available within it. Each execution context can also access its parent's `variables` object.

Functions in JavaScript are said to have **lexical scope**. They are linked to the object they were defined *within*. So, for each execution context, the scope is the current execution context's `variables` object, *plus* the `variables` object for each parent execution context.

Imagine that each function is a nesting doll. The children can ask the parents for information in their variables. But the parents cannot get variables from their children. Each child will get the same answer from the same parent.

```
var greeting = (function() {
  var d = new Date();
  var time = d.getHours();
  var greeting = greetUser();

  function greetUser() {
    if (time < 12) {
      var msg = 'Good morning ';
    } else {
      var msg = 'Welcome ';
    }
    return = msg + getName();

    function getName() {
      var name = 'Molly';
      return name;
    }

  }

});
alert(greeting);
```

If a variable is not found in the `variables` object for the current execution context, it can look in the `variables` object of the parent execution context. But it is worth knowing that looking further up the stack can affect performance, so ideally you create variables inside the functions that use them.

If you look at the example on the left, the inner functions can access the outer functions and their variables. For example, the `greetUser()` function can access the `time` variable that was declared in the outer `greeting()` function.

Each time a function is called, it gets its own execution context and `variables` object.

Each time an outer function calls an inner function, the inner function can have a new `variables` object. But variables in the outer function remain the same.

Note: you cannot access this `variables` object from your code; it is something the interpreter is creating and using behind the scenes. But understanding what goes on helps you understand scope.

UNDERSTANDING ERRORS

If a JavaScript statement generates an error, then it throws an **exception**. At that point, the interpreter stops and looks for exception-handling code.

If you are anticipating that something in your code may cause an error, you can use a set of statements to **handle** the error (you meet them on p480). This is important because if the error is not handled, the script will just stop processing and the user will not know why. So exception-handling code should inform users when there is a problem.

```
function greetUser() {
// Interpreter looks here
}

function getName() {
// Imagine this had an error
// It was caused by greetUser()
}

var greeting = greetUser();
alert(greeting);
```

Whenever the interpreter comes across an error, it will look for error-handling code. In the diagram below, the code has the same structure as the code you saw in the diagrams at the start of the chapter. The statement at step 1 uses the function in step 2, which in turn uses the function in step 3. Imagine that there has been an error at step 3.

When an exception is thrown, the interpreter stops and checks the current execution context for exception-handling code. So if the error occurs in the `getName()` function (3), the interpreter starts to look for error handling code in that function.

If an error happens in a function and the function does not have an exception handler, the interpreter goes to the line of code that called the function. In this case, the `getName()` function was called by `greetUser()`, so the interpreter looks for exception-handling code in the `greetUser()` function (2). If none is found, it continues to the next level, checking to see if there is code to handle the error in that execution context. It can continue until it reaches the global context, where it would have to it terminate the script, and create an Error object.

So it is going through the stack looking for error-handling code until it gets to the global context. If there is still no error handler, the script stops running and the Error object is created.

ERROR OBJECTS

Error objects can help you find where your mistakes are and browsers have tools to help you read them.

When an Error object is created, it will contain the following properties:

PROPERTY	DESCRIPTION
`name`	Type of execution
`message`	Description
`fileNumber`	Name of the JavaScript file
`lineNumber`	Line number of error

When there is an error, you can see all of this information in the JavaScript console / Error console of the browser.

You will learn more about the console on p464, but you can see an example of the console in Chrome in the screen shot below.

There are seven types of built-in error objects in JavaScript. You'll see them on the next two pages:

OBJECT	DESCRIPTION
`Error`	Generic error - the other errors are all based upon this error
`SyntaxError`	Syntax has not been followed
`ReferenceError`	Tried to reference a variable that is not declared/within scope
`TypeError`	An unexpected data type that cannot be coerced
`RangeError`	Numbers not in acceptable range
`URIError`	`encodeURI()`, `decodeURI()`, and similar methods used incorrectly
`EvalError`	`eval()` function used incorrectly

1. In the red on the left, you can see this is a SyntaxError. An unexpected character was found.

2. On the right, you can see that the error happened in a file called `errors.js` on line 4.

ERROR OBJECTS CONTINUED

Please note that these error messages are from the Chrome browser. Other browsers' error messages may vary.

SyntaxError

SYNTAX IS NOT CORRECT

This is caused by incorrect use of the rules of the language. It is often the result of a simple typo.

MISMATCHING OR UNCLOSED QUOTES

```
document.write("Howdy');
```

```
SyntaxError: Unexpected EOF
```

MISSING CLOSING BRACKET

```
document.getElementById('page'
```

```
SyntaxError: Expected token ')'
```

MISSING COMMA IN ARRAY

Would be same for missing] at the end

```
var list = ['Item 1', 'Item 2' 'Item 3'];
```

```
SyntaxError: Expected token ']'
```

MALFORMED PROPERTY NAME

It has a space but is not surrounded by quote marks

```
user = {first name: "Ben", lastName: "Lee"};
```

```
SyntaxError: Expected an identifier but
found 'name' instead
```

ReferenceError

VARIABLE DOES NOT EXIST

This is caused by a variable that is not declared or is out of scope.

VARIABLE IS UNDECLARED

```
var width = 12;
var area = width * height;
```

```
ReferenceError: Can't find variable:
height
```

NAMED FUNCTION IS UNDEFINED

```
document.write(randomFunction());
```

```
ReferenceError: Can't find variable:
randomFunction
```

EvalError

INCORRECT USE OF eval() FUNCTION

The `eval()` function evaluates text through the interpreter and runs it as code (it is not discussed in this book). It is rare that you would see this type of error, as browsers often throw other errors when they are supposed to throw an `EvalError`.

URIError

INCORRECT USE OF URI FUNCTIONS

If these characters are not escaped in URIs, they will cause an error: `/ ? & # : ;`

CHARACTERS ARE NOT ESCAPED

```
decodeURI('http://bbc.com/news.php?a=1');
```

```
URIError: URI error
```

These two pages show JavaScript's seven different types of error objects and some common examples of the kinds of errors you are likely to see. As you can tell, the errors shown by the browsers can be rather cryptic.

TypeError

VALUE IS UNEXPECTED DATA TYPE

This is often caused by trying to use an object or method that does not exist.

INCORRECT CASE FOR `document` OBJECT

```
Document.write('Oops!');
```

```
TypeError: 'undefined' is not a function
(evaluating 'Document.write('Oops!')')
```

INCORRECT CASE FOR `write()` METHOD

```
document.Write('Oops!');
```

```
TypeError: 'undefined' is not a function
(evaluating 'document.Write('Oops!')')
```

METHOD DOES NOT EXIST

```
var box = {};      // Create empty object
box.getArea();     // Try to access getArea()
```

```
TypeError: 'undefined' is not a function
(evaluating 'box.getArea()')
```

DOM NODE DOES NOT EXIST

```
var el = document.getElementById('z');
el.innerHTML = 'Mango';
```

```
TypeError: 'null' is not an object
(evaluating 'el.innerHTML = 'Mango'')
```

Error

GENERIC ERROR OBJECT

The generic Error object is the template (or prototype) from which all other error objects are created.

RangeError

NUMBER OUTSIDE OF RANGE

If you call a function using numbers outside of its accepted range.

CANNOT CREATE ARRAY WITH -1 ITEMS

```
var anArray = new Array(-1);
```

```
RangeError: Array size is not a small
enough positive integer
```

NUMBER OF DIGITS AFTER DECIMAL IN `toFixed()` CAN ONLY BE 0-20

```
var price = 9.99;
price.toFixed(21);
```

```
RangeError: toFixed() argument must be
between 0 and 20
```

NUMBER OF DIGITS IN `toPrecision()` CAN ONLY BE 1-21

```
num = 2.3456;
num.toPrecision(22);
```

```
RangeError: toPrecision() argument must
be between 1 and 21
```

NaN

NOT AN ERROR

Note: If you perform a mathematical operation using a value that is not a number, you end up with the value of `NaN`, not a type error.

NOT A NUMBER

```
var total = 3 * 'Ivy';
```

HOW TO DEAL WITH ERRORS

Now that you know what an error is and how the browser treats them, there are two things you can do with the errors.

1: DEBUG THE SCRIPT TO FIX ERRORS

If you come across an error while writing a script (or when someone reports a bug), you will need to debug the code, track down the source of the error, and fix it.

You will find that the developer tools available in every major modern browser will help you with this task. In this chapter, you will learn about the developer tools in Chrome and Firefox. (The tools in Chrome are identical to those in Opera.)

IE and Safari also have their own tools (but there is not space to cover them all).

2: HANDLE ERRORS GRACEFULLY

You can handle errors gracefully using `try`, `catch`, `throw`, and `finally` statements.

Sometimes, an error *may* occur in the script for a reason beyond your control. For example, you might request data from a third party, and their server may not respond. In such cases, it is particularly important to write error-handling code.

In the latter part of the chapter, you will learn how to gracefully check whether something will work, and offer an alternative option if it fails.

A DEBUGGING WORKFLOW

Debugging is about deduction: eliminating potential causes of an error. Here is a workflow for techniques you will meet over the next 20 pages. Try to narrow down where the problem might be, then look for clues.

WHERE IS THE PROBLEM?

First, should try to can narrow down the area where the problem seems to be. In a long script, this is especially important.

1. Look at the error message, it tells you:

- The relevant script that caused the problem.
- The line number where it became a problem for the interpreter. (As you will see, the *cause* of the error may be earlier in a script; but this is the point at which the script could not continue.)
- The type of error (although the underlying cause of the error may be different).

2. Check how far the script is running.
Use tools to write messages to the console to tell how far your script has executed.

3. Use breakpoints where things are going wrong. They let you pause execution and inspect the values that are stored in variables.

If you are stuck on an error, many programmers suggest that you try to describe the situation (talking out loud) to another programmer. Explain what should be happening and where the error appears to be happening. This seems to be an effective way of finding errors in all programming languages. (If nobody else is available, try describing it to yourself.)

WHAT EXACTLY IS THE PROBLEM?

Once you think that you might know the rough area in which your problem is located, you can then try to find the actual line of code that is causing the error.

1. When you have set breakpoints, you can see if the variables around them have the values you would expect them to. If not, look earlier in the script.

2. Break down / break out parts of the code to test smaller pieces of the functionality.

- Write values of variables into the console.
- Call functions from the console to check if they are returning what you would expect them to.
- Check if objects exist and have the methods / properties that you think they do.

3. Check the number of parameters for a function, or the number of items in an array.

And be prepared to repeat the whole process if the above solved one error just to uncover another...

If the problem is hard to find, it is easy to lose track of what you *have* and *have not* tested. Therefore, when you start debugging, keep notes of what you have tested and what the result was. No matter how stressful the circumstances are, if you can, stay calm and methodical, the problem will feel less overwhelming and you will solve it faster.

BROWSER DEV TOOLS & JAVASCRIPT CONSOLE

The JavaScript console will tell you when there is a problem with a script, where to look for the problem, and what kind of issue it seems to be.

These two pages show instructions for opening the console in all of the main browsers (but the rest of this chapter will focus on Chrome and Firefox).

Browser manufacturers occasionally change how to access these tools. If they are not where stated, search the browser help files for "console."

CHROME / OPERA

On a PC, press the F12 key or:

1. Go to the options menu (or three line menu icon)
2. Select ***Tools*** or ***More tools***.
3. Select ***JavaScript Console*** or ***Developer Tools***

On a Mac press Alt + Cmd + J. Or:

4. Go to the ***View*** menu.
5. Select ***Developer***.
6. Open the ***JavaScript Console*** or ***Developer Tools*** option and select ***Console***.

INTERNET EXPLORER

Press the F12 key or:

1. Go to the settings menu in the top-right.
2. Select ***developer tools***.

The JavaScript console is just one of several developer tools that are found in all modern browsers.

When you are debugging errors, it can help if you look at the error in more than one browser as they can show you different error messages.

If you open the errors.html file from the sample code in your browser, and then open the console, you will see an error is displayed.

FIREFOX

On a PC, press Ctrl + Shift + K or:

1. Go to the ***Firefox*** menu.
2. Select ***Web Developer***.
3. Open the ***Web Console***.

On a Mac press Alt + Cmd + K. Or:

1. Go to the ***Tools*** menu.
2. Select ***Web Developer***.
3. Open the ***Web Console***.

SAFARI

Press Alt + Cmd + C or:

1. Go to the ***Develop*** menu.
2. Select ***Show Error Console***.

If the ***Develop*** menu is not shown:

1. Go to the ***Safari*** menu.
2. Select ***Preferences***.
3. Select ***Advanced***.
4. Check the box that says ***"Show Develop menu in menu bar."***

HOW TO LOOK AT ERRORS IN CHROME

The console will show you when there is an error in your JavaScript. It also displays the line where it became a problem for the interpreter.

1. The ***Console*** option is selected.
2. The type of error and the error message are shown in red.
3. The file name and the line number are shown on the right-hand side of the console.

Note that the line number does not always indicate where the error is. Rather, it is where the interpreter noticed there was a problem with the code.

If the error stops JavaScript from executing, the console will show only one error – there may be more to troubleshoot once this error is fixed.

HOW TO LOOK AT ERRORS IN FIREFOX

1. The ***Console*** option is selected.
2. Only the ***JavaScript*** and ***Logging*** options need to be turned on. The ***Net***, ***CSS***, and ***Security*** options show other information.
3. The type of error and the error message are shown on the left.
4. On the right-hand side of the console, you can see the name of the JavaScript file and the line number of the error.

Note that when debugging any JavaScript code that has been minified, it will be easier to understand if you expand it first.

TYPING IN THE CONSOLE IN CHROME

You can also just type code into the console and it will show you a result.

Above, you can see an example of JavaScript being written straight into the console. This is a quick and handy way to test your code.

Each time you write a line, the interpreter may respond. Here, it is writing out the value of each variable that has been created.

Any variable that you create in the console will be remembered until you clear the console.

1. In Chrome, the ***no-entry sign*** is used to clear the console.

TYPING IN THE CONSOLE IN FIREFOX

1. In Firefox, the ***Clear*** button will clear the contents of the console. This tells the interpreter that it no longer needs to remember the variables you have created.

2. The left and right arrows show which lines you have written, and which are from the interpreter.

WRITING FROM THE SCRIPT TO THE CONSOLE

Browsers that have a console have a `console` object, which has several methods that your script can use to display data in the console. The object is documented in the Console API.

1. The `console.log()` method can write data from a script to the console. If you open `console-log.html`, you will see that a note is written to the console when the page loads.

2. Such notes can tell you how far a script has run and what values it has received. In this example, the `blur` event causes the value entered into a text input to be logged in the console.

3. Writing out variables lets you see what values the interpreter holds for them. In this example, the console will write out the values of each variable when the form is submitted.

LOGGING DATA TO THE CONSOLE

This example shows several uses of the `console.log()` method.

1. The first line is used to indicate the script is running.

2. Next an event handler waits for the user leaving a text input, and logs the value that they entered into that form field.

When the user submits the form, four values are displayed:

3. That the user clicked submit
4. The value in the width input
5. The value in the height input
6. The value of the area variable

They help check that you are getting the values you expect.

The `console.log()` method can write several values to the console at the same time, each separated by a comma, as shown when displaying the height (5).

You should always remove this kind of error handling code from your script before you use it on a live site.

JAVASCRIPT

c10/js/console-log.js

```
① console.log('And we\'re off...');                  // Indicates script is running
  var $form, width, height, area;
  $form = $('#calculator');

  $('form input[type="text"]').on('blur', function() { // When input loses focus
②   console.log('You entered ', this.value );          // Write value to console
  });

  $('#calculator').on('submit', function(e) {         // When the user clicks submit
    e.preventDefault();                               // Prevent the form submitting
③   console.log('Clicked submit...');                 // Indicate button was clicked

    width = $('#width').val();
④   console.log('Width ' + width);                    // Write width to console

    height = $('#height').val();
⑤   console.log('Height ', height);                   // Write height to console

    area = width * height;
⑥   console.log(area);                                // Write area to console

    $form.append('<p>' + area + '</p>')
  });
```

MORE CONSOLE METHODS

To differentiate between the types of messages you write to the console, you can use three different methods. They use various colors and icons to distinguish them.

1. `console.info()` can be used for general information
2. `console.warn()` can be used for warnings
3. `console.error()` can be used to hold errors

This technique is particularly helpful to show the nature of the information that you are writing to the screen. (In Firefox, make sure you have the logging option selected.)

c10/js/console-methods.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
① console.info('And we\'re off...');                    // Info: script running

  var $form, width, height, area;
  $form = $('#calculator');

  $('form input[type="text"]').on('blur', function() {  // On blur event
②   console.warn('You entered ', this.value);           // Warn: what was entered
  });

  $('#calculator').on('submit', function(e) {           // When form is submitted
    e.preventDefault();

    width = $('#width').val();
    height = $('#height').val();

    area = width * height;
③   console.error(area);                                // Error: show area

    $form.append('<p class="result">' + area + '</p>');
  });
```

GROUPING MESSAGES

1. If you want to write a set of related data to the console, you can use the `console.group()` method to group the messages together. You can then expand and contract the results. It has one parameter, the name that you want to use for the group of messages. You can then expand and collapse the contents by clicking next to the group's name as shown below.

2. When you have finished writing out the results for the group, to indicate the end of the group the `console.groupEnd()` method is used.

JAVASCRIPT

c10/js/console-group.js

```
var $form = $('#calculator');

$form.on('submit', function(e) {                    // Runs when submit is pressed
  e.preventDefault();
  console.log('Clicked submit...');                 // Show the button was clicked

  var width, height, area;
  width = $('#width').val();
  height = $('#height').val();
  area = width * height;

① console.group('Area calculations');               // Start group
    console.info('Width ', width);                  // Write out the width
    console.info('Height ', height);                // Write out the height
    console.log(area);                              // Write out the area
② console.groupEnd();                               // End group

  $form.append('<p>' + area + '</p>');
});
```

WRITING TABULAR DATA

In browsers that support it, the `console.table()` method lets you output a table showing:

- objects
- arrays that contain other objects or arrays

The example below shows data from the `contacts` object. It displays the city, telephone number, and country. It is particularly helpful when the data is coming from a third party.

The screen shot below shows the result in Chrome (it looks the same in Opera). Safari will show expanding panels. At the time of writing Firefox and IE did not support this method.

c10/js/console-table.js

JAVASCRIPT

```
var contacts = {                    // Store contact info in an object literal
  "London": {
    "Tel": "+44 (0)207 946 0128",
    "Country": "UK"},
  "Sydney": {
    "Tel": "+61 (0)2 7010 1212",
    "Country": "Australia"},
  "New York": {
     "Tel": "+1 (0)1 555 2104",
     "Country": "USA"}
}

① console.table(contacts);                          // Write data to console

var city, contactDetails;                           // Declare variables for page
contactDetails = '';                                // Hold details written to page

$.each(contacts, function(city, contacts) {         // Loop through data to
  contactDetails += city + ': ' + contacts.Tel + '<br />';
});
$('h2').after('<p>' + contactDetails + '</p>'); // Add data to the page
```

Elements Network Sources Timeline Profiles Resources Audits Console

<top frame>

(index)	Tel	Country
London	"+44 (0)207 946 0128"	"UK"
Sydney	"+61 (0)2 7010 1212"	"Australia"
New York	"+1 (0)1 555 2104"	"USA"

console-table.js:13

>

WRITING ON A CONDITION

Using the `console.assert()` method, you can test if a condition is met, and write to the console only if the expression evaluates to `false`.

1. Below, when users leave an input, the code checks to see if they entered a value that is 10 or higher. If not, it will write a message to the screen.

2. The second check looks to see if the calculated area is a numeric value. If not, then the user must have entered a value that was not a number.

JAVASCRIPT

c10/js/console-assert.js

```
var $form, width, height, area;
$form = $('#calculator');

$('form input[type="text"]').on('blur', function() {
  // The message only shows if user has entered number less than 10
① console.assert(this.value > 10, 'User entered less than 10');
});

$('#calculator').on('submit', function(e) {
  e.preventDefault();
  console.log('Clicked submit...');

  width = $('#width').val();
  height = $('#height').val();
  area = width * height;
  // The message only shows if user has not entered a number
② console.assert($.isNumeric(area), 'User entered non-numeric value');

  $form.append('<p>' + area + '</p>');
});
```

```
Elements  Network  Sources  Timeline  Profiles  Resources  Audits  Console  ●2
<top frame>
2 ▼Assertion failed: User entered less than 10          console-assert.js:6
    (anonymous function)                                console-assert.js:6
    x.event.dispatch                                    jquery.js:5095
    v.handle                                            jquery.js:4766
  Clicked submit...                                     console-assert.js:11
>
```

BREAKPOINTS

You can pause the execution of a script on any line using breakpoints. Then you can check the values stored in variables at that point in time.

CHROME

1. Select the ***Sources*** option.
2. Select the script you are working with from the left-hand pane. The code will appear to the right.
3. Find the line number you want to stop on and click on it.
4. When you run the script, it will stop on this line. You can now hover over any variable to see its value at that time in the script's execution.

FIREFOX

1. Select the ***Debugger*** option.
2. Select the script you are working with from the left-hand pane. The code will appear to the right.
3. Find the line number you want to stop on and click on it.
4. When you run the script, it will stop on this line. You can now hover over any variable to see its value at that time in the script's execution.

STEPPING THROUGH CODE

If you set multiple breakpoints, you can step through them one-by-one to see where values change and a problem might occur.

When you have set breakpoints, you will see that the debugger lets you step through the code line by line and see the values of variables as your script progresses.

When you are doing this, if the debugger comes across a function, it will move onto the next line after the function. (It does not move to where the function is defined.) This behavior is sometimes called **stepping over** a function.

If you want to, it is possible to tell the debugger to **step into** a function to see what is happening inside the function.

Chrome and Firefox both have very similar tools for letting you step through the breakpoints.

1. A pause sign shows until the interpreter comes across a breakpoint. When the interpreter stops on a breakpoint, a play-style button is then shown. This lets you tell the interpreter to resume running the code.

2. Go to the next line of code and **step through** the lines one-by-one (rather than running them as fast as possible).

3. Step into a function call. The debugger will move to the first line in that function.

4. Step out of a function that you stepped into. The remainder of the function will be executed as the debugger moves to its parent function.

CONDITIONAL BREAKPOINTS

You can indicate that a breakpoint should be triggered only if a condition that you specify is met. The condition can use existing variables.

CHROME

1. Right-click on a line number.
2. Select ***Add Conditional Breakpoint...***
3. Enter a condition into the popup box.
4. When you run the script, it will only stop on this line if the condition is true (e.g., if area is less than 20).

FIREFOX

1. Right-click on a line of code.
2. Select ***Add conditional breakpoint***.
3. Enter a condition into the popup box.
4. When you run the script, it will stop on this line only if the condition is true (e.g., if area is less than 20).

DEBUGGER KEYWORD

You can create a breakpoint in your code using just the debugger keyword. When the developer tools are open, this will automatically create a breakpoint.

You can also place the debugger keyword within a conditional statement so that it only triggers the breakpoint if the condition is met. This is demonstrated in the code below.

It is particularly important to remember to remove these statements before your code goes live as this could stop the page running if a user has developer tools open.

JAVASCRIPT

c10/js/breakpoints.js

```
var $form, width, height, area;
$form = $('#calculator');

$('#calculator').on('submit', function(e) {
  e.preventDefault();
  console.log('Clicked submit...');

  width = $('#width').val();
  height = $('#height').val();
  area = (width * height);

  if (area < 100) {
    debugger;            // A breakpoint is set if the developer tools are open
  }

  $form.append('<p>' + area + '</p>');
});
```

If you have a development server, your debugging code can be placed in conditional statements that check whether it is running on a specific server (and the debugging code only runs if it is on the specified server).

HANDLING EXCEPTIONS

If you know your code might fail, use `try`, `catch`, and `finally`. Each one is given its own code block.

```
try {
  // Try to execute this code
} catch (exception) {
  // If there is an exception, run this code
} finally {
  // This always gets executed
}
```

TRY

First, you specify the code that you think might throw an exception within the `try` block.

If an exception occurs in this section of code, control is automatically passed to the corresponding `catch` block.

The `try` clause must be used in this type of error handling code, and it should always have either a `catch`, `finally`, or both.

If you use a `continue`, `break`, or `return` keyword inside a `try`, it will go to the `finally` option.

CATCH

If the `try` code block throws an exception, `catch` steps in with an alternative set of code.

It has one parameter: the error object. Although it is optional, you are not *handling* the error if you do not catch an error.

The ability to catch an error can be very helpful if there is an issue on a live website.

It lets you tell users that something has gone wrong (rather than not informing them why the site stopped working).

FINALLY

The contents of the `finally` code block will run either way - whether the `try` block succeeded or failed.

It even runs if a `return` keyword is used in the `try` or `catch` block. It is sometimes used to clean up after the previous two clauses.

These methods are similar to the `.done()`, `.fail()`, and `.always()` methods in jQuery.

You can nest checks inside each other (place another `try` inside a `catch`), but be aware that it can affect performance of a script.

TRY, CATCH, FINALLY

This example displays JSON data to the user. But, imagine that the data is coming from a third party and there have been occasional problems with it that could cause the page to fail.

This script checks if the JSON can be parsed using a `try` block before trying to display the information to the users.

If the `try` statement throws an error (because the data cannot be parsed), the code in the `catch` code block will be run, and the error will not prevent the rest of the script from being executed.

The `catch` statement creates a message using the `name` and `message` properties of the `Error` object.

The error will be logged to the console, and a friendly message will be shown to the users of the site. You could also send the error message to the server using Ajax so that it could be recorded. Either way, the `finally` statement adds a link that allows users to refresh the data they are seeing.

JAVASCRIPT

c10/js/try-catch-finally.js

```
response = ' {"deals": [{"title": "Farrow and Ball",... ' // JSON data

if (response) {
    try{
        var dealData = JSON.parse(response);              // Try to parse JSON
        showContent(dealData);                            // Show JSON data
    }catch(e) {
        var errorMessage = e.name + ' ' + e.message;      // Create error msg
        console.log(errorMessage);                        // Show devs msg
        feed.innerHTML = '<em>Sorry, could not load deals'</em>; // Users msg
    } finally {
        var link = document.createElement('a');           // Add refresh link
        link.innerHTML = ' <a href="try-catch-finally.html">reload</a>';
        feed.appendChild(link);
    }
}
```

THROWING ERRORS

If you know something might cause a problem for your script, you can generate your own errors before the interpreter creates them.

To create your own error, you use the following line:

```
throw new Error('message');
```

This creates a new Error object (using the default Error object). The parameter is the message you want associated with the error. This message should be as descriptive as possible.

Being able to throw an error at the time you know there might be a problem can be better than letting that data cause errors further into the script.

If you are working with data from a third party, you may come across problems such as:

- JSON that contains a formatting error
- Numeric data that occasionally has a non-numeric value
- An error from a remote server
- A set of information with one missing value

Bad data might not cause an error in the script straight away, but it could cause a problem later on. In such cases, it helps to report the problem straight away. It can be much harder to find the source of the problem if the data causes an error in a different part of the script.

For example, if a user enters a string when you expect a number, it might not throw an error immediately.

However, if you know that the application will try to use that value in a mathematical operation at some point in the future, you know that it will cause a problem later on.

If you add a number to a string, it will result in a string. If you use a string in any other mathematical calculations, the result would be `NaN`. In itself, `NaN` is not an error; it is a value that is not a number.

Therefore, if you throw an error when the user enters a value you cannot use, it prevents issues at some other point in the code. You can create an error that explains the problem, before the user gets further into the script.

THROW ERROR FOR NaN

If you try to use a string in a mathematical operation (other than in addition), you do not get an error, you get a special value called NaN (not a number).

In this example, a try block attempts to calculate the area of a rectangle. If it is given numbers to work with, the code will run. If it does not get numbers, a custom error is thrown and the catch block displays the error.

By checking that the results are numeric, the script can fail at a specific point and you can provide a detailed error about what caused the problem (rather than letting it cause a problem later in the script).

JAVASCRIPT

c10/js/throw.js

```
var width = 12;                                    // width variable
var height = 'test';                               // height variable

function calculateArea(width, height) {
  try {
    var area = width * height;                     // Try to calculate area
    if (!isNaN(area)) {                            // If it is a number
      return area;                                 // Return the area
    } else {                                       // Otherwise throw an error
      throw new Error('calculateArea() received invalid number');
    }
  } catch(e) {                                    // If there was an error
    console.log(e.name + ' ' + e.message);         // Show error in console
    return 'We were unable to calculate the area.'; // Show users a message
  }
}

// TRY TO SHOW THE AREA ON THE PAGE
document.getElementById('area').innerHTML = calculateArea(width, height);
```

There are two different errors shown: one in the browser window for the users and another in the console for the developers.

This not only catches an error that would not have been thrown otherwise, but it also provides a more descriptive explanation of what caused the error.

Ideally, form validation, which you learn about in Chapter 13, would solve this kind of issue. It is more likely to occur when data comes from a third party.

DEBUGGING TIPS

Here are a selection of practical tips that you can try to use when debugging your scripts.

ANOTHER BROWSER

Some problems are browser-specific. Try the code in another browser to see which ones are causing a problem.

ADD NUMBERS

Write numbers to the console so you can see which the items get logged. It shows how far your code runs before errors stop it.

STRIP IT BACK

Remove parts of code, and strip it down to the minimum you need. You can do this either by removing the code altogether, or by just commenting it out using multi-line comments:

```
/* Anything between these
characters is a comment */
```

EXPLAINING THE CODE

Programmers often report finding a solution to a problem while explaining the code to someone else.

SEARCH

Stack Overflow is a Q+A site for programmers.

Or use a traditional search engine such as Google, Bing, or DuckDuckGo.

CODE PLAYGROUNDS

If you want to ask about problematic code on a forum, in addition to pasting the code into a post, you could add it to a code playground site (such as JSBin.com, `JSFiddle.com`, or `Dabblet.com`)and then post a link to it from the forum.

(Other popular playgrounds include `CSSDeck.com` and `CodePen.com` - but these sites place more emphasis on show and tell.)

VALIDATION TOOLS

There are a number of online validation tools that can help you try to find errors in your code:

JAVASCRIPT

`http://www.jslint.com`
`http://www.jshint.com`

JSON

`http://www.jsonlint.com`

JQUERY

There is a jQuery debugger plugin available for Chrome which can be found in the Chrome web store.

COMMON ERRORS

Here is a list of common errors you might find with your scripts.

GO BACK TO BASICS

JavaScript is case sensitive so check your capitalization.

If you did not use `var` to declare the variable, it will be a global variable, and its value could be overwritten elsewhere (either in your script or by another script that is included in the page).

If you cannot access a variable's value, check if it is out of scope, e.g., declared within a function that you are not within.

Do not use reserved words or dashes in variable names.

Check that your single / double quotes match properly.

Check that you have escaped quotes in variable values.

Check in the HTML that values of your `id` attributes are unique.

MISSED / EXTRA CHARACTERS

Every statement should end in a semicolon.

Check that there are no missing closing braces } or parentheses).

Check that there are no commas inside a `,}` or `,)` by accident.

Always use parentheses to surround a condition that you are testing.

Check the script is not missing a parameter when calling a function.

`undefined` is not the same as `null`: `null` is for objects, `undefined` is for properties, methods, or variables.

Check that your script has loaded (especially CDN files).

Look for conflicts between different script files.

DATA TYPE ISSUES

Using = rather than == will assign a value to a variable, not check that the values match.

If you are checking whether values match, try to use strict comparison to check datatypes at the same time. (Use === rather than ==.)

Inside a `switch` statement, the values are not loosely typed (so their type will not be coerced).

Once there is a match in a switch statement, all expressions will be executed until the next `break` or `return` statement is executed.

The `replace()` method only replaces the first match. If you want to replace all occurrences, use the global flag.

If you are using the `parseInt()` method, you might need to pass a radix (the number of unique digits including zero used to represent the number).

SUMMARY

ERROR HANDLING & DEBUGGING

- If you understand execution contexts (which have two stages) and stacks, you are more likely to find the error in your code.
- Debugging is the process of finding errors. It involves a process of deduction.
- The console helps narrow down the area in which the error is located, so you can try to find the exact error.
- JavaScript has 7 different types of errors. Each creates its own error object, which can tell you its line number and gives a description of the error.
- If you know that you may get an error, you can handle it gracefully using the `try`, `catch`, `finally` statements. Use them to give your users helpful feedback.

11

CONTENT PANELS

Content panels allow you to showcase extra information within a limited space. In this chapter, you will see several examples of content panels that also give you practical insight into creating your own scripts using jQuery.

In this chapter, you will see how to create many types of content panels: accordions, tabbed panels, modal windows (also known as a lightboxes), a photo viewer, and a responsive slider. Each example of a content panel also demonstrates how to apply the code you have learned throughout the book so far in a practical setting.

Throughout the chapter, reference will be made to more complex jQuery plugins that extend the functionality of the examples shown here. But the code samples in this chapter also show how it is possible to achieve techniques you will have seen on popular websites in relatively few lines of code (without needing to rely on plugins written by other people).

ACCORDION

An accordion features titles which, when clicked, expand to show a larger panel of content.

TABBED PANEL

Tabs automatically show one panel, but when you click on another tab, the panel is changed.

MODAL WINDOW

When you click on a link for a modal window (or "lightbox"), a hidden panel will be displayed.

PHOTO VIEWER

Photo viewers display different images within the same space when the user clicks on the thumbnails.

RESPONSIVE SLIDER

The slider allows you to show panels of content that slide into view as the user navigates between them.

CREATING A JQUERY PLUGIN

The final example revisits the accordion (the first example) and turns it into a jQuery plugin.

SEPARATION OF CONCERNS

As you saw in the introduction to this book, it is considered good practice to separate your content (in HTML markup), presentation (in CSS rules), and behaviors (in JavaScript).

In general, your code should reflect that:

- HTML is responsible for structuring content
- CSS is responsible for presentation
- JavaScript is responsible for behavior

Enforcing this separation produces code that is easier to maintain and reuse. While this may already be a familiar concept to you, it's important to remember as it is very easy to mix these concerns in with your JavaScript. As a rule, editing your HTML templates or stylesheets should not necessitate editing your scripts and vice versa.

You can also place event listeners and calls to functions in JavaScript files rather than adding them to the end of an HTML document.

If you need to change the styles associated with an element, rather than having styles written in the JavaScript, you can update the value of the `class` attributes for those elements. In turn, they can trigger new rules from the CSS file that change the appearance of those elements.

When your scripts access the DOM, you can uncouple them from the HTML by using `class` selectors rather than tag selectors.

ACCESSIBILITY & NO JAVASCRIPT

When writing any script, you should think about those who might be using a web page in different situations than you.

ACCESSIBILITY

Whenever a user can interact with an element:

- If it is a link, use <a>
- If it acts like a button, use a button

Both can gain focus, so users can move between them focusable elements using the Tab key (or other non-mouse solution). And although any element can become focusable by setting its `tabindex` attribute, only <a> elements and some input elements fire a `click` event when users press the Enter key on their keyboard (the ARIA `role="button"` attribute will not simulate this event).

NO JAVASCRIPT

This chapter's accordion menu, tabbed panels, and responsive slider all hide some of their content by default. This content would be inaccessible to visitors that do not have JavaScript enabled if we didn't provide alternative styling. One way to solve this is by adding a `class` attribute whose value is `no-js` to the opening <html> tag. This class is then removed by JavaScript (using the `replace()` method of the String object) if JavaScript is enabled.
The `no-js` class can then be used to provide styles targeted to visitors who do not have JavaScript enabled.

HTML

c11/no-js.html

```
<!DOCTYPE html><html class="no-js"> ...
  <body>
    <div class="js-warning">You must enable JavaScript to buy from us</div>
    <!-- Turn off your JavaScript to see the difference -->
    <script src="js/no-js.js"></script>
  </body>
</html>
```

JAVASCRIPT

c11/js/no-js.js

```
var elDocument = document.documentElement;
elDocument.className = elDocument.className.replace(/(^|\s)no-js(\s|$)/, '$1');
```

ACCORDION

When you click on the title of an accordion, its corresponding panel expands to reveal the content.

An accordion is usually created within an unordered list (in a `<ul>` element). Each `<li>` element is a new item in the accordion. The items contain:

- A visible label (in this example, it is a `<button>`)
- A hidden panel holding the content (a `<div>`)

Clicking a label prompts the associated panel to be shown (or to be hidden if it is in view). To just hide or show a panel, you could change the value of the `class` attribute on the associated panel (triggering a new CSS rule to show or hide it). But, in this case, jQuery will be used to animate the panel into view or hide it.

HTML5 introduces `<details>` and `<summary>` elements to create a similar effect, but (at the time of writing) browser support was not widespread. Therefore, a script like this would still be used for browsers that do not support those features.

Other tabs scripts include liteAccordion and zAccordion. They are also included in jQuery UI and Bootstrap.

ACCORDION WITH ALL PANELS COLLAPSED

ACCORDION WITH SECOND PANEL EXPANDED

When the page loads, CSS rules are used to hide the panels.

Clicking a label prompts the hidden panel that follows it to animate and reveal its full height. This is done using jQuery.

Clicking on the label again would hide the panel.

ANIMATING CONTENT WITH SHOW, HIDE, AND TOGGLE

jQuery's `.show()`, `.hide()`, and `.toggle()` methods animate the showing and hiding of elements.

jQuery calculates the size of the box, including its content, and any margins and padding. This helps if you do not know what content appears in a box.

(To use CSS animation, you would need to calculate the box's height, margin and padding.)

● MARGIN ● BORDER ● PADDING

`.toggle()` saves you writing conditional code to tell whether the box is already being shown or not. (If a box is shown, it hides it, and if hidden, it will show it.)

The three methods are all shorthand for the `animate()` method. For example, the `show()` method is shorthand for:

```
$('.accordion-panel')
.animate({
    height: 'show',
    paddingTop: 'show',
    paddingBottom: 'show',
    marginTop: 'show',
    marginBottom: 'show'
});
```

CREATING AN ACCORDION

Below you can see a diagram, rather like a flowchart. These diagrams have two purposes. They help you:

i) Follow the code samples; the numbers on the diagram correspond with the steps on the right, and the script on the right-hand page. Together, the diagrams, steps, and comments in the code should help you understand how each example works.

ii) Learn how to plan a script before coding it.

This is not a "formal" diagram style, but it gives you a visual idea of what is going on with the script. The diagrams show how a collection of small, individual instructions achieve a larger goal, and if you follow the arrows you can see how the data flows around the parts of the script.

Some programmers use Unified Modeling Language or class diagrams – but they have a steeper learning curve, and these flowcharts are here to help you see how the interpreter moves through the script.

Now let's take a look at how the diagram is translated into code. The steps below correspond to the numbers next to the JavaScript code on the right-hand page and the diagram on the left.

1. A jQuery collection is created to hold elements whose `class` attribute has a value of `accordion`. In the HTML you can see that this corresponds to the unordered list element (there could be several lists on the page, each acting as an accordion). An event listener waits for the user to click on one of the buttons whose `class` attribute has a value of `accordion-control`. This triggers an anonymous function.

2. The `preventDefault()` method prevents browsers treating the the button like a submit button. It can be a good idea to use the `preventDefault()` method early in a function so that anyone looking at your code knows that the form element or link does not do what they might expect it to.

3. Another jQuery selection is made using the `this` keyword, which refers to the element the user clicked upon. Three jQuery methods are applied to that jQuery selection holding the element the user clicked on.

4. `.next('.accordion-panel')` selects the next element with a class of `accordion-panel`.

5. `.not(':animated')` checks that it is not in the middle of being animated. (If the user repeatedly clicks the same label, this stops the `.slideToggle()` method from queuing multiple animations.)

6. `.slideToggle()` will show the panel if it is currently hidden and will hide the panel if it is currently visible.

HTML c11/accordion.html

```html
<ul class="accordion">
  <li>
    <button class="accordion-control">Classics</button>
    <div class="accordion-panel">Panel content goes here...</div>
  </li>
  <li>
    <button class="accordion-control">The Flower Series</button>
    <div class="accordion-panel">Panel content goes here...</div>
  </li>
  <li>
    <button class="accordion-control">Salt O' the Sea</button>
    <div class="accordion-panel">Panel content goes here...</div>
  </li>
</ul>
```

CSS c11/css/accordion.css

```css
.accordion-panel {
  display: none;}
```

JAVASCRIPT c11/js/accordion.js

```
① $('.accordion').on('click', '.accordion-control', function(e){ // When clicked
②   e.preventDefault();                    // Prevent default action of button
③   $(this)                                // Get the element the user clicked on
④     .next('.accordion-panel')            // Select following panel
⑤     .not(':animated')                    // If it is not currently animating
⑥     .slideToggle();                      // Use slide toggle to show or hide it
});
```

Note how steps 4, 5, and 6 are chained off the same jQuery selection.
You saw a screenshot of the accordion example on p492, at the start of this section.

TABBED PANEL

When you click on one of the tabs, its corresponding panel is shown. Tabbed panels look a little like index cards.

You should be able to see all of the tabs, but:

- Only one tab should look *active*.
- Only the panel that corresponds to the active tab should be shown (all other panels should be hidden).

The tabs are typically created using an unordered list. Each `<li>` element represents a tab and within each tab is a link.

The panels follow the unordered list that holds the tabs, and each panel is stored in a `<div>`.

To associate the tab to the panel:

- The link in the tab, like all links, has an `href` attribute.
- The panel has an `id` attribute.

Both attributes share the same value. (This is the same principle as creating a link to another location within an HTML page.)

Other tabs scripts include Tabslet and Tabulous. They are also included in jQuery UI and Bootstrap.

FIRST TAB SELECTED

SECOND TAB SELECTED

When the page loads, CSS is used to make the tabs sit next to each other and to indicate which one is considered active.

CSS also hides the panels, except for the one that corresponds with the active tab.

When the user clicks on the link inside a tab, the script uses jQuery to get the value of the `href` attribute from the link. This corresponds to the `id` attribute on the panel that should be shown.

The script then updates the values in the `class` attribute on that tab and panel, adding a value of `active`. It also removes that value from the tab and panel that had previously been active.

If the user does not have JavaScript enabled, the link in the tab takes the user to the appropriate part of the page.

CREATING TAB PANELS

The flowchart shows the steps that are involved in creating tabs when they are found in the HTML. Below, you can see how these steps can be translated into code:

1. A jQuery selection picks all sets of tabs within the page. The `.each()` method calls an anonymous function that is run for each set of tabs (like a loop). The code in the anonymous function deals with one set of tabs at a time, and the steps would be repeated for each set of tabs on the page.

2. Four variables hold details of the active tab:

i) `$this` holds the current set of tabs.

ii) `$tab` holds the currently active tab. The `.find()` method selects the active tab.

iii) `$link` holds the <a> element within that tab.

iv) `$panel` holds the value of the `href` attribute for the active tab (this variable will be used to hide the panel if the user selects a different one).

3. An event listener is set up to check for when the user clicks on any tab within that list. When they do, it runs another anonymous function.

4. `e.preventDefault()` prevents the link that users clicked upon taking them to that page.

5. Creates a variable called `$link` to hold the current link inside a jQuery object.

6. Creates a variable called `id` to hold the value of the `href` attribute from the tab that was clicked. It is called `id` because it is used to select the matching content panel (using its `id` attribute).

7. An `if` statement checks whether the `id` variable contains a value, and the current item is **not** active. If both conditions are met:

8. The previously active tab and panel have the `class` of `active` removed (which deactivates the tab and hides the panel).

9. The tab that was clicked on and its corresponding panel both have `active` added to their `class` attributes (which makes the tab look active and displays its corresponding panel, which was hidden). At the same time, references to these elements are stored in the `$panel` and `$tab` variables.

HTML

c11/tabs.html

```html
<ul class="tab-list">
  <li class="active"><a class="tab-control" href="#tab-1">Description</a></li>
  <li><a class="tab-control" href="#tab-2">Ingredients</a></li>
  <li><a class="tab-control" href="#tab-3">Delivery</a></li>
</ul>
<div class="tab-panel active" id="tab-1">Content 1...</div>
<div class="tab-panel" id="tab-2">Content 2...</div>
<div class="tab-panel" id="tab-3">Content 3...</div>
```

CSS

c11/css/tabs.css

```css
.tab-panel {
  display: none;}
.tab-panel.active {
  display: block;}
```

JAVASCRIPT

c11/js/tabs.js

```javascript
① $('.tab-list').each(function(){                      // Find lists of tabs
    var $this     = $(this);                           // Store this list
②   var $tab      = $this.find('li.active');           // Get the active list item
    var $link     = $tab.find('a');                    // Get link from active tab
    var $panel    = $($link.attr('href'));             // Get active panel

③   $this.on('click', '.tab-control', function(e) {    // When click on a tab
④     e.preventDefault();                              // Prevent link behavior
⑤     var $link = $(this);                             // Store the current link
⑥     var id    = this.hash;                           // Get href of clicked tab

⑦     if (id && !$link.is('.active')) {                // If not currently active
⑧       $panel.removeClass('active');                  // Make panel inactive
        $tab.removeClass('active');                    // Make tab inactive

⑨       $panel = $(id).addClass('active');             // Make new panel active
        $tab   = $link.parent().addClass('active');    // Make new tab active
      }
    });
  });
```

MODAL WINDOW

A modal window is any type of content that appears "in front of" the rest of the page's content. It must be "closed" before the rest of the page can be interacted with.

In this example, a modal window is created when the user clicks on the heart button in the top left-hand corner of the page.

The modal window opens in the center of the page, allowing users to share the page on social networks.

The content for the modal window will typically sit within the page, but it is hidden when the page loads using CSS.

JavaScript then takes that content and displays it inside elements that create the modal window on top of the existing page.

Sometimes modal windows will dim out the rest of the page behind them. They can be designed to either appear automatically when the page has finished loading or they can be triggered by the user interacting with the page.

Other examples of modal window scripts include Colorbox (by Jack L. Moore), Lightbox 2 (by Lokesh Dhakar), and Fancybox (by Fancy Apps). They are also included in jQuery UI and Bootstrap.

A **design pattern** is a term programmers use to describe a common approach to solving a range of programming tasks.

This script uses the **module pattern**. It is a popular way to write code that contains both **public** and **private** logic.

Once the script has been included in the page, other scripts can use its public methods: `open()`, `close()`, or `center()`. But users do not need to access the variables that create the HTML, so they remain private (on p505 the private code is shown on green).

Using modules to build parts of an application has benefits:

- It helps organize your code.
- You can test and reuse the individual parts of the app.
- It creates scope, preventing variable /method names clashing with other scripts.

This modal window script creates an object (called `modal`), which, in turn, provides three new methods you can use to create modal windows:

`open()` opens a modal window
`close()` closes the window
`center()` centers it on the page

Another script would be used to call the `open()` method and specify what content should appear in the modal window.

Users of this script only need to know how the `open()` method works because:

- `close()` is called by an event listener when the user clicks on the close button.
- `center()` is called by the `open()` method and also by an event listener if the user resizes the window.

When you call the `open()` method, you specify the content that you want the modal window to contain as a parameter (you can also specify its width and height if you want).

In the diagram, you can see that the script adds the content to the page inside `<div>` elements.

`div.modal` acts as a frame around the modal window.

`div.modal-content` acts as a container for the content being added to the page.

`button.modal-close` allows the user to close the modal window.

CREATING MODALS

The modal script needs to do two things:

1. Create the HTML for the modal window
2. Return the `modal` object itself, which consists of the `open()`, `close()`, and `center()` methods

Including the script in the HTML page does not have any visible effect (rather like including jQuery in your page does not affect the appearance of the page).

But it does allow any other script you write to use the functionality of the `modal` object and call its `open()` method to create a modal window (just like including jQuery script includes the `jQuery` object in your page and allows you to use its methods).

This means that people who use the script only need to know how to call the `open()` method and tell it what they want to appear in the modal window.

In the example on the right, the modal window is called by a script called `modal-init.js`. You will see how to create the `modal` object and its methods on the next double page spread, but for now consider that including this script is the equivalent of adding the following to your own script. It creates an object called `modal` and adds three methods to the object:

```
var modal = {
  center: function() {
    // Code for center() goes here
  },
  open: function(settings) {
    // Code for open() goes here
  },
  close: function() {
    // Code for close() goes here
  }
};
```

The `modal-init.js` file removes the share content from the HTML page. It then adds an event handler to call the `modal` object's `open()` method to open a modal window containing the content it just removed from the page. `init` is short for initialize and is commonly used in the name of files and functions that set up a page or other part of a script.

1. First the script gets the contents of the element that has an `id` attribute whose value is `share-options`. Note how the jQuery `.detach()` method removes this content from the page.

2. Next an event handler is set to respond to when the user clicks on the share button. When they do, an anonymous function is run.

3. The anonymous function uses the `open()` method of the `modal` object. It takes parameters in the form of an object literal:

- `content`: the content to be shown in the modal window. Here it is the content of the element whose `id` attribute has a value of `share-options`.
- `width`: the width of the modal window.
- `height`: the height of the modal window.

Step 1 uses the `.detach()` method because it keeps the elements and event handlers in memory so they can be used again later. jQuery also has a `.remove()` method but it removes the items completely.

USING THE MODAL SCRIPT

HTML

c11/modal-window.html

```
①     <div id="share-options">
        <!-- This is where the message and sharing buttons go -->
      </div>
      <script src="js/jquery.js"></script>
②     <script src="js/modal-window.js"></script>
③     <script src="js/modal-init.js"></script>
    </body>
  </html>
```

In the HTML above, you should note three things:

1. A that contains the sharing options.
2. A link to the script that creates the modal object (modal-window.js).
3. A link to the script that will open a modal window using the modal object (modal-init.js), using it to display the sharing options.

The modal-init.js file below opens the modal window. Note how the open() method is passed three pieces of information in JSON format:

i) content for modal (required)
ii) width of modal (optional – overrides default)
iii) height of modal (optional – overrides default)

JAVASCRIPT

c11/js/modal-init.js

```
  (function(){
①   var $content = $('#share-options').detach();  // Remove modal from page

②   $('#share').on('click', function() {          // Click handler to open modal
③     modal.open({content: $content, width:340, height:300});
    });                          ①        ⓘⓘ       ⓘⓘⓘ
  }());
```

The z-index of the modal window must be very high so that it appears on top of any other content.

These styles ensure the modal window sits on top of the page (there are more styles in the full example).

CSS

c11/css/modal-window.css

```
.modal {
  position: absolute;
  z-index: 1000;}
```

MODAL OBJECT

Below are the steps for creating the `modal` object. Its methods are used to create modal windows.

1. The `modal` object is declared. The methods of this object are created by an Immediately Involved Function Expression or IIFE (see p97). (This step is not shown in the flowchart.)
2. Store the current `window` object in a jQuery selection, then create the three HTML elements needed for the modal window. Assemble the modal window and store it in `$modal`.
3. Add an event handler to the close button which calls the `modal` object's `close()` method.
4. Following the `return` keyword, there is a code block in curly braces. It creates three public methods of the `modal` object. **Please note:** This step is not shown in the flowchart.
5. The `center()` method creates two variables:
   i) `top`: takes the height of the browser window and subtracts the height of the modal window. This number is divided by two, giving the distance of the modal from the top of the browser window.
   ii) `left`: takes the width of the browser window and subtracts the width of modal window. This number is divided by two, giving the distance of the modal from the left of the browser window.
6. The jQuery `.css()` method uses these variables to position the modal in the center of the page.
7. `open()` takes an object as a parameter; it is referred to as `settings` (the data for this object was shown on the previous page).
8. Any existing content is cleared from the modal, and the `content` property of the `settings` object is added to the HTML created in steps 1 and 2.
9. The width and height of the modal are set using values from the `settings` object. If none were given, `auto` is used. Then the modal is added to the page using the `appendTo()` method.
10. `center()` is used to center the modal window.
11. If the window is resized, call `center()` again.
12. `close()` empties the modal, detaches the HTML from the page, and removes any event handlers.

In the code below, the lines that are highlighted in green are considered **private**. These lines of code are only used within the object. (This code cannot be accessed directly from outside the object.)

When this script has been included in a page, the center(), open(), and close() methods in steps 5-12 are available on the modal object for other scripts to use. They are referred to as **public**.

JAVASCRIPT

c11/js/modal-window.js

```
① var modal = (function() {                                  // Declare modal object
    var $window = $(window);
    var $modal = $('<div class="modal"/>');                  // Create markup for modal
②   var $content = $('<div class="modal-content"/>');
    var $close = $('<button role="button" class="modal-close">close</button>');

    $modal.append($content, $close);                         // Add close button to modal

    $close.on('click', function(e) {                         // If user clicks on close
③     e.preventDefault();                                    // Prevent link behavior
      modal.close();                                         // Close the modal window
    });

④   return {                                                 // Add code to modal
      center: function() {                                   // Define center() method
⑤       // Calculate distance from top and left of window to center the modal
        var top = Math.max($window.height() - $modal.outerHeight(), 0) / 2;
        var left = Math.max($window.width() - $modal.outerWidth(), 0) / 2;
        $modal.css({                                         // Set CSS for the modal
⑥         top: top + $window.scrollTop(),                    // Center vertically
          left: left + $window.scrollLeft()                  // Center horizontally
        });
      },
⑦     open: function(settings) {                             // Define open() method
⑧       $content.empty().append(settings.content);           // Set new content of modal

        $modal.css({                                         // Set modal dimensions
⑨         width: settings.width || 'auto',                   // Set width
          height: settings.height || 'auto'                  // Set height
        }).appendTo('body');                                 // Add it to the page

⑩       modal.center();                                      // Call center() method
⑪       $(window).on('resize', modal.center);                // Call it if window resized
      },
      close: function() {                                    // Define close() method
        $content.empty();                                    // Remove content from modal
⑫       $modal.detach();                                     // Remove modal from page
        $(window).off('resize', modal.center);               // Remove event handler
      }
    };
  }());
```

PHOTO VIEWER

The photo viewer is an example of an image gallery. When you click on a thumbnail, the main photograph is replaced with a new image.

In this example, you can see one main image with three thumbnails underneath it.

The HTML for the photo viewer consists of:

- One large element that will hold the main picture. The images that sit in the are centered and scaled down if necessary to fit within the allocated area.
- A second element that holds a set of thumbnails that show the other images you can view. These thumbnails sit inside links. The href attribute on those links point to the larger versions of their images.

Other gallery scripts include Galleria, Gallerific, and TN3Gallery.

FIRST PHOTO SELECTED

SECOND PHOTO SELECTED

When you click on a thumbnail, an event listener triggers an anonymous function that:

1. Looks at the value of the `href` attribute (which points to the large image)
2. Creates a new `<img>` element to hold that image
3. Makes it invisible
4. Adds it to the big `<div>` element

Once the image has loaded, a function called `crossfade()` is used to fade between the existing image and the new one that has been requested.

USING THE PHOTO VIEWER

In order to use the photo viewer, you create a element to hold the main image. It is empty, and its id attribute has a value of photo-viewer.

The thumbnails sit in another . Each one is in an <a> element with three attributes:

- href points to the larger version of the image
- class always has a value of thumb and the current main image has a value of active
- title describes the image (it will be used for alt text)

c11/photo-viewer.html

HTML

```
<div id="photo-viewer"></div>
<div id="thumbnails">
  <a href="img/photo-1.jpg" class="thumb active" title="Elderberry mallow">
    <img src="img/thumb-1.jpg" alt="Elderberry Marshmallow" /></a>
  <a href="img/photo-2.jpg" title="Rose Marshmallow" class="thumb">
    <img src="img/thumb-2.jpg" alt="Rose Marshmallow" /></a>
  <a href="img/photo-3.jpg" title="Chrysanthemum  Marshmallow" class="thumb">
    <img src="img/thumb-3.jpg" alt="Chrysanthemum Marshmallow" /></a>
</div>
```

The script comes before the closing </body> tag. As you will see, it simulates the user clicking on the first thumbnail.

The that holds the main picture uses relative positioning. This removes the element from normal flow, so a height for the viewer must be specified.

While images are loading, a class of is-loading is added to them (it displays an animated loading gif). When the image has loaded, is-loading is removed.

If the images are larger than the viewer the max-width and max-height properties will scale them to fit. To center the image within the viewer a mix of CSS and JavaScript will be used. See p511 for detailed explanation.

c11/css/photo-viewer.css

CSS

```
#photo-viewer {
  position: relative;
  height: 300px;
  overflow: hidden;}

#photo-viewer.is-loading:after {
  content: url(images/load.gif);
  position: absolute;
  top: 0;
  right: 0;}

#photo-viewer img {
  position: absolute;
  max-width: 100%;
  max-height: 100%;
  top: 50%;
  left: 50%;}

a.active {
  opacity: 0.3;}
```

ASYNCHRONOUS LOADING & CACHING IMAGES

This script (shown on the next page) shows two interesting techniques:

1. Dealing with asynchronous loading of content
2. Creating a custom cache object

SHOWING THE RIGHT IMAGE WHEN LOADING IMAGES ASYNCHRONOUSLY

PROBLEM:

The larger images are only loaded into the page when the user clicks on a thumbnail, and the script waits for the image to fully load before displaying it.

Because larger images take longer to load, if a user clicks on two different images in quick succession:

1. The second image could load faster than the first one and be displayed in the browser.
2. It would be replaced by the *first* image the user clicked on when that image had loaded. This could make users think the wrong image has loaded.

SOLUTION:

When the user clicks on a thumbnail:

- A function-level variable called `src` stores the path to this image.
- A global variable called `request` is also updated with the path to this image.
- An event handler is set to call an anonymous function when *this* image has loaded.

When the image loads, the event handler checks if the `src` variable (which holds the path to *this* image) matches the `request` variable. If the user had clicked on another image since the one that just loaded, the `request` variable would no longer match the `src` variable and the image should not be shown.

CACHING IMAGES THAT HAVE ALREADY LOADED IN THE BROWSER

PROBLEM:

When the user requests a big image (by clicking on the thumbnail), a new `<img>` element is created and added to the frame.

If the user goes back to look at an image they have already selected, you do not want to create a new element and load the image all over again.

SOLUTION:

A simple object is created, and it is called cache. Every time a new `<img>` element is created, it will be added to the cache object.

That way, each time an image is requested, the code can check if the corresponding `<img>` element is already in the cache (rather than creating it again).

PHOTO VIEWER SCRIPT (1)

This script introduces some new concepts, so it will be spread over four pages. On these two pages you see the global variables and `crossfade()` function.

1. A set of global variables is created. They can be used throughout the script – both in the `crossfade()` function (on this page) and the event handlers (on p512).
2. The `crossfade()` function will be called when the user has clicked on a thumbnail. It is used to fade between the old image and the new one.
3. An `if` statement checks to see if there is an image loaded at the moment. If there is, two things happen: the `.stop()` method will stop any current animation and then `.fadeOut()` will fade the image out.
4. To center the image in the viewer element, you set two CSS properties on the image. Combined with the CSS rules you saw on p508, these CSS properties will center the image in its container. (See the diagrams on the bottom of p511.)
   i) `marginLeft`: gets the width of the image using the `.width()` method, divides it by two, and uses that number as a negative margin.
   ii) `marginTop`: gets the height of the image, using the `.height()` method, divides it by two, and makes that number a negative margin.
5. If the new image is currently being animated, the animation is stopped and the image is faded in.
6. Finally, the new image becomes the current image and is stored in the `$current` variable.

THE CACHE OBJECT

The idea of a cache object might sound complicated, but all objects are just sets of key/value pairs. You can see what the cache object might look like on the right. When an image is requested by clicking on a new thumbnail, a new property is added to the cache object:

- The key added to the cache object is the path to the image (below this is referred to as *src*). Its value is another object with two properties.
- *src*.`$img` holds a reference to a jQuery object that contains the newly created `<img>` element.
- *src*.`isLoading` is a property indicating whether or not it is currently loading (its value is a Boolean).

```
var cache = {
  "c11/img/photo-1.jpg": {
    "$img": jQuery object,
    "isLoading": false
  },
  "c11/img/photo-2.jpg": {
    "$img": jQuery object,
    "isLoading": false
  },
  "c11/img/photo-3.jpg": {
    "$img": jQuery object,
    "isLoading": false
  },
}
```

JAVASCRIPT c11/js/photo-viewer.js

```
① var request;                          // Latest image to be requested
  var $current;                         // Image currently being shown
  var cache   = {};                     // Cache object
  var $frame  = $('#photo-viewer');     // Container for image
  var $thumbs = $('.thumb');            // Container for image

② function crossfade($img) {            // Function to fade between images
                                        // Pass in new image as parameter
③   if ($current) {                     // If there is currently an image showing
      $current.stop().fadeOut('slow'); // Stop animation and fade it out
    }

④   $img.css({                          // Set the CSS margins for the image
      marginLeft: -$img.width() / 2,    // Negative margin of half image's width
      marginTop: -$img.height() / 2     // Negative margin of half image's height
    });

⑤   $img.stop().fadeTo('slow', 1);      // Stop animation on new image & fade in

⑥   $current = $img;                    // New image becomes current image

  }
```

CENTERING THE IMAGE

i) Centering the image involves three steps. In the style sheet, absolute positioning is used to place it in the top-left corner of the containing element.

ii) In the style sheet, the image is moved down and right by 50% of the **container's** width and height:
width: 800px ÷ **2** = 400 px
height: 500px ÷ **2** = 250 px

iii) In the script, negative margins move the image up and left by half the **image's** width and height:
width: 500 px ÷ **2** = 250 px
height: 400px ÷ **2** = 200 px

PHOTO VIEWER SCRIPT (2)

1. The thumbnails are wrapped in links. Every time users click on one, the anonymous function will run.
2. Three variables are created:
i) `$img` will be used to create new `<img>` elements that will hold the larger images when they load.
ii) `src` (a function-level variable) holds the path to the new image (it was in the `href` attribute of the link).
iii) `request` (a global variable) holds the same path.
3. The link is prevented from loading the image.
4. The `active` class is removed from *all* the thumbs and is added to the thumb that was clicked on.
5. If the image is in the cache object and it has finished loading, the script calls `crossfade()`.
6. If the image has not yet loaded, the script creates a new `<img>` element.
7. It is added to the cache. `isLoading` is set to `true`.
8. At this point, the image has not loaded yet (only an empty `<img>` element was created). When the image loads, the `load` event triggers a function (which needs to be written *before* the image loads).
9. First, the function hides the image that just loaded.
10. It then removes the `is-loading` class from the frame and adds the new image to the frame.
11. In the cache object, `isLoading` is set to `false` (as it will have loaded when this function runs).
12. An if statement checks if the image that just loaded is the one the user last requested. To see how this is done, look back at step 2 again:

- The `src` variable holds the path to the image that just loaded. It has function-level scope.
- The `request` variable is updated each time the user clicks on an image. It has global scope.

So, if the user has clicked on an image since this one, the `request` and `src` variables will not be the same and nothing should be done. If they do match, then: `crossfade()` is called to show the image.

13. Having set all of this in place, it is time to load the image. The `is-loading` class is added to the frame.
14. Finally, by adding a value to the `src` attribute on the image, the image will start to load. Its alt text is retrieved from the `title` attribute on the link.
15. The last line of the script simulates the user clicking on the first thumbnail. This will load the first image into the viewer when the script first runs.

JAVASCRIPT c11/js/photo-viewer.js

```
① $(document).on('click', '.thumb', function(e){ // When a thumb is clicked on
    var $img;                                     // Create local variable called $img
②   var src = this.href;                          // Store path to image
    request = src;                                // Store path again in request

③   e.preventDefault();                           // Stop default link behavior

④   $thumbs.removeClass('active');                // Remove active from all thumbs
    $(this).addClass('active');                   // Add active to clicked thumb

    if (cache.hasOwnProperty(src)) {              // If cache contains this image
⑤     if (cache[src].isLoading === false) {       // And if isLoading is false
        crossfade(cache[src].$img);               // Call crossfade() function
      }
    } else {                                      // Otherwise it is not in cache
⑥     $img = $('<img/>');                         // Store empty <img/> element in $img
      cache[src] = {                              // Store this image in cache
⑦       $img: $img,                               // Add the path to the image
        isLoading: true                           // Set isLoading property to true
      };

      // Next few lines will run when image has loaded but are prepared first
⑧     $img.on('load', function() {                // When image has loaded
⑨       $img.hide();                              // Hide it
        // Remove is-loading class from frame & append new image to it
⑩       $frame.removeClass('is-loading').append($img);
⑪       cache[src].isLoading = false;             // Update isLoading in cache
        // If still most recently requested image then
        if (request === src) {
⑫         crossfade($img);                        // Call crossfade() function
        }                                         // Solves asynchronous loading issue
      });

⑬     $frame.addClass('is-loading');              // Add is-loading class to frame

      $img.attr({                                 // Set attributes on <img> element
⑭       'src': src,                               // Add src attribute to load image
        'alt': this.title || ''                   // Add title if one was given in link
      });

    }

  });

  // Last line runs once (when rest of script has loaded) to show the first image
⑮ $('.thumb').eq(0).click();                      // Simulate click on first thumbnail
```

RESPONSIVE SLIDER

A slider positions a series of items next to each other, but only shows one at a time. The images then slide from one to the next.

This slider loads several panels, but only shows one at a time. It also provides buttons that allow users to navigate between each of the slides and a timer to move them automatically after a set interval.

In the HTML, the entire slider is contained within a `<div>` element whose `class` attribute has value of `slider-viewer`. In turn, the slider needs two further `<div>` elements:

- A container for the slides. Its `class` attribute has a value of `slide-group`. Inside this container, each individual slide is in another `<div>` element.
- A container for the buttons. Its `class` attribute has a value of `slide-buttons`. The buttons are added by the script.

If the HTML contains markup for more than one slider, the script will automatically transform all of them into separate sliders.

Other slider scripts include Unslider, Anything Slider, Nivo Slider, and WOW Slider. Sliders are also included in jQuery UI and Bootstrap.

When the page first loads, the CSS hides all of the slides, which takes them out of normal flow. The CSS then sets the `display` property of the first slide `block` to make it visible.

The script then goes through each slide and:

- Assigns an index number to that slide
- Adds a button for it under the slide group

For example, if there are four slides, when the page first loads, the first slide will be shown by default, and four buttons will be added underneath it.

The index numbers allow the script to identify each individual slide. To keep track of which slide is currently being shown, the script uses a variable called `currentIndex` (holding the index number of the current slide). When the page loads, this is 0, so it shows the first slide. It also needs to know which slide it is moving to, which is stored in a variable called `newSlide`.

When it comes to moving between the slides (and creating the sliding effect), if the index number of the new slide is *higher* than the index number of the current slide, then the new slide is placed to the *right* of the group. As the visible slide is animated to the left, the new slide automatically starts to come into view, taking its place.

If the index number of the new slide is *lower* than the current index, then the new slide is placed to the *left* of the current slide, and as it is animated to the right, the new slide starts to come into view.

After the animation, the hidden slides are placed behind the one that is currently active.

USING THE SLIDER

As long as you include the script within your page, any HTML that uses the structure shown here will get transformed into a slider.

There could be several sliders on the page and each one will be transformed using the same script that you see on the next double-page spread.

cll/slider.html

HTML

```
<div class="slide-viewer">
  <div class="slide-group">
    <div class="slide slide-1"><!-- slide content --></div>
    <div class="slide slide-2"><!-- slide content --></div>
    <div class="slide slide-3"><!-- slide content --></div>
    <div class="slide slide-4"><!-- slide content --></div>
  </div>
</div>
<div class="slide-buttons"></div>
```

The width of the `slide-viewer` is not fixed, so it works in a responsive design. But a height does need to be specified because the slides have an absolute position (this removes them from the document flow and without it they could only be 1px tall).

Each slide is shown at the same width and height as the viewer. If the content of a slide is larger than the viewer, the `overflow` property on the `slide-viewer` hides the parts of the slides that extend beyond the frame. If it is smaller it is positioned to the top-left.

cll/css/slider.css

CSS

```
slide-viewer {
  position: relative;
  overflow: hidden;
  height: 300px;}

.slide-group {
  width: 100%;
  height: 100%;
  position: relative;}

.slide {
  width: 100%;
  height: 100%;
  display: none;
  position: absolute;}

.slide:first-child {
  display: block;}
```

SLIDER SCRIPT OVERVIEW

A jQuery selector finds the sliders within the HTML markup. An anonymous function then runs for each one to create the slider. There are four key parts to the function.

1: SETUP

Each slider needs some variables, they are in function-level scope so they:

- Can have different values for each slider
- Do not conflict with variables outside of the script

2: CHANGING SLIDE: `move()`

`move()` is used to move from one slide to another, and to update the buttons that indicate which slide is currently being shown. It is called when the user clicks on a button, and by the `advance()` function.

3: A TIMER TO SHOW THE NEXT SLIDE AFTER 4 SECONDS: `advance()`

A timer will call `move()` after 4 seconds.
To create a timer, JavaScript's `window` object has a `setTimeout()` method. It executes a function after a number of milliseconds. The timer is often assigned to a variable, and it uses the following syntax:

```
var timeout = setTimeout(function, delay);
```

- *`timeout`* is a variable name that will be used to identify the timer.
- *`function`* can be a named function or an anonymous function.
- *`delay`* is the number of milliseconds before the function should run.

To stop the timer, call `clearTimeout()`. It takes one parameter: the variable used to identify the timer:

```
clearTimeout(timeout);
```

4: PROCESSING EACH OF THE SLIDES THAT APPEAR WITHIN A SLIDER

The code loops through each of the slides to:

- Create the slider
- Add a button for each slide with an event handler that calls the `move()` function when users clicks it

SLIDER SCRIPT

1. There may be several sliders on a page, so the script starts by looking for every element whose `class` attribute has a value of `slider`. For each one, an anonymous function is run to process that slider.
2. Variables are created to hold:
i) The current slider
ii) The element that wraps around the slides
iii) All of the slides in this slider
iv) An array of buttons (one for each slide)
v) The current slide
vi) The timer
3. The `move()` function appears next; see p520.
Please note: This is not shown in the flowchart.
4. The `advance()` function creates the timer.
5. It starts by clearing the current timer. A new timer is set and when the time has elapsed it will run an anonymous function.
6. An `if` statement checks whether or not the current slide is the last one.
If it is not the last slide then it calls `move()` with a parameter that tells it to go to the next slide.
Otherwise it tells `move()` to go to the first slide.
7. Each slide is processed by an anonymous function.
8. A `<button>` element is created for each slide.
9. If the index number of that slide is the same as the number held in the `currentIndex` variable, then a class of `active` is added to that button.
10. An event handler is added to each button. When clicked it calls the `move()` function. The slide's index number indicates which slide to move to.
11. The buttons are then added to the button container, and to the array of buttons.
This array is used by the `move()` function to indicate which slide is currently being shown.
12. `advance()` is called to start the timer.

JAVASCRIPT c11/js/slider.js

```
① $('.slider').each(function(){                    // For every slider
    var $this    = $(this),                        // Get the current slider
    var $group   = $this.find('.slide-group'),     // Get the slide-group (container)
    var $slides  = $this.find('.slide'),           // jQuery object to hold all slides
②   var buttonArray  = [],                         // Create array to hold nav buttons
    var currentIndex = 0,                          // Index number of current slide
    var timeout;                                   // Used to store the timer

③   // move() - The function to move the slides goes here (see next page)

④   function advance() {                           // Sets a timer between slides
      clearTimeout(timeout);                       // Clear timer stored in timeout
⑤     // Start timer to run an anonymous function every 4 seconds
      timeout = setTimeout(function(){             //
        if (currentIndex < ($slides.length - 1)) {  // If not the last slide
          move(currentIndex + 1);                  // Move to next slide
⑥       } else {                                   // Otherwise
          move(0);                                 // Move to the first slide
        }
      }, 4000);                                    // Milliseconds timer will wait
    }

⑦   $.each($slides, function(index){
      // Create a button element for the button
⑧     var $button = $('<button type="button" class="slide-btn">&bull;</button>');
      if (index === currentIndex) {     // If index is the current item
⑨       $button.addClass('active');     // Add the active class
      }
⑩     $button.on('click', function(){   // Create event handler for the button
        move(index);                    // It calls the move() function
⑪     }).appendTo('.slide-buttons');    // Add to the buttons holder
      buttonArray.push($button);        // Add it to the button array
    });

⑫   advance();

  });
```

PROBLEM: GETTING THE RIGHT GAP BETWEEN SLIDES USING A TIMER

Each slide should show for four seconds (before the timer moves it on to the next slide). But if the user clicks a button after two seconds, then the new slide might not show for four seconds because the timer is already counting down.

SOLUTION: RESET THE TIMER WHENEVER A BUTTON IS CLICKED

The advance() function clears the timer before setting it off again. Every time the user clicks on a button the move() function (shown on the next two pages) it calls advance() to ensure the new slide is shown for four seconds.

SLIDER MOVE() FUNCTION

1. The `move()` function will create the animated sliding movement between two slides. When it is called, it needs to be told which slide to move to.

2. Two variables are created that are used to control whether the slider is moving to the left or right.

3. `advance()` is called to reset the timer.

4. The script checks if the slider is currently animating or if the user selected the current slide. In either case, nothing should be done, and the `return` statement stops the rest of the code from running.

5. References to each of the buttons were stored in an array in step 11 of the script on the previous page. The array is used to update which button is active.

6. If the new item has a higher index number, then the slider will need to move from right to left. If the item has a lower index number, the slider will need to move from left to right. These variable values are set first and are then used in step 7.

`slideLeft` positions the new slide in relation to the current slide. (100% sits the new slide to the right of it and -100% sits the new slide to the left of it.)

`animateLeft` indicates whether the current slide should move to the left or the right, letting the new slide take its place. (-100% moves the current slide to the left, 100% moves the current slide to the right.)

7. The new slide is positioned to the right or the left of the current slide using the value in the `slideLeft` variable and its `display` property is set to `block` so that it becomes visible. That new slide is identified using `newIndex`, which was passed into the function.

8. The current slide is then moved to the left or right using the value stored in the `animateLeft` variable. That slide is selected using the `currentIndex` variable, which was defined at the start of the script.

JAVASCRIPT

c11/js/slider.js

```
// Setup of the script shown on the previous page

① function move(newIndex) {            // Creates the slide from old to new one
②   var animateLeft, slideLeft;        // Declare variables

③   advance();                         // When slide moves, call advance() again

    // If current slide is showing or a slide is animating, then do nothing
    if ($group.is(':animated') || currentIndex === newIndex) {
④     return;
    }

⑤   buttonArray[currentIndex].removeClass('active'); // Remove class from item
    buttonArray[newIndex].addClass('active');        // Add class to new item

    if (newIndex > currentIndex) {     // If new item > current
      slideLeft = '100%';              // Sit the new slide to the right
      animateLeft = '-100%';           // Animate the current group to the left
⑥   } else {                           // Otherwise
      slideLeft = '-100%';             // Sit the new slide to the left
      animateLeft = '100%';            // Animate the current group to the right
    }
    // Position new slide to left (if less) or right (if more) of current
⑦   $slides.eq(newIndex).css( {left: slideLeft, display: 'block'} );
⑧   $group.animate( {left: animateLeft} , function() {   // Animate slides and
⑨     $slides.eq(currentIndex).css( {display: 'none'} ); // Hide previous slide
⑩     $slides.eq(newIndex).css( {left: 0} ); // Set position of the new item
⑪     $group.css( {left: 0} );               // Set position of group of slides
⑫     currentIndex = newIndex;               // Set currentIndex to new image
    });
  }

// Handling the slides shown on p519
```

Once the slide has finished animating, an anonymous function performs housekeeping tasks:

9. The slide that was the `currentIndex` is hidden.

10. The position of the left-hand side of the new slide is set to 0 (left-aligning it).

11. The position of all of the other slides is set so the left-hand side is 0 (left-aligning them).

12. At this point, the new slide will be visible, and the transition is complete, so it is time to update the `currentIndex` variable to hold the index number of the slide that has just been shown. This is easily done by giving it the value that was stored in the `newIndex` variable.

Now that this function has been defined, as you saw on the p519, the code creates a timer and goes through each slide adding a button and an event handler for it. (Steps 4-12 on the page p519.)

CREATING A JQUERY PLUGIN

jQuery plugins allow you to add new methods to jQuery without customizing the library itself.

jQuery plugins have benefits over plain scripts:

- You can perform the same task on any elements that match jQuery's flexible selector syntax
- Once the plugin has done its job, you can chain other methods after it (on the same selection)
- They facilitate re-use of code (either within one project or across multiple projects)
- They are commonly shared within the JavaScript and jQuery community
- Namespace collisions (problems when two scripts use the same variable name) are prevented by placing the script is placed in an IIFE (immediately invoked function expression, which you met on p97)

You can turn any function into a plugin if it:

- Manipulates a jQuery selection
- Can return a jQuery selection

The basic concept is that you:

- Pass it a set of DOM elements in a jQuery selection
- Manipulate the DOM elements using the jQuery plugin code
- Return the jQuery object so that other functions can be chained off it

This final example shows you how to create a jQuery plugin. It takes the accordion example you saw at the start of the chapter and turns it into a plugin.

The earlier version applied to all matching markup on the page; the plugin version requires that users call the `accordion()` method on a jQuery selection.

Here a jQuery selection is made collecting elements with a class of `menu`. The `.accordion()` method is called; once that has run, `.fadeIn()` is called.

```
$('.menu').accordion(500).fadeIn();
```

① ② ③

1. A jQuery selection is made containing any elements which have the class of `menu`.

2. The `.accordion()` method is called on those elements. It has one parameter, the speed of animation (in milliseconds).

3. The `.fadeIn()` method is applied to the same selection of elements once `.accordion()` has done its job.

BASIC PLUGIN STRUCTURE

1) ADDING A METHOD TO JQUERY

jQuery has an object called .fn which helps you extend the functionality of jQuery.

Plugins are written as methods that are added to the .fn object.

Parameters that can be passed to the function are placed inside the parentheses on the first line:

```
$.fn.accordion = function(speed) {
  // Plugin will go here
}
```

2) RETURNING THE JQUERY SELECTION TO CHAIN METHODS

jQuery works by collecting a set of elements and storing them in a jQuery object. The jQuery object's methods can be used to alter the selected elements.

Because jQuery lets you chain multiple methods to the same selection, once the plugin has done its job it should return the selection for the next method.

The selection is returned using:

1. The return keyword (sends a value back from a function)
2. this (refers to the selection that was passed in)

```
$.fn.accordion = function(speed) {
  // Plugin will go here
  return this;
}
```

3) PROTECTING THE NAMESPACE

jQuery is not the only JavaScript library to use $ as a shorthand, so the plugin code lives in an IIFE, which creates function-level scope for the code in the plugin.

On the first line below, the IIFE has one named parameter: $. On the last line, you can see that the jQuery selection is passed into the function.

Inside the plugin, $ acts like a variable name. It references the jQuery object containing the set of elements that the plugin is supposed to be working with.

```
(function($){
  $.fn.accordion = function(speed) {
    // Plugin code will go here
  }
})(jQuery);
```

If you want to pass in more values, it is typically done using a single parameter called options.

When the function is called, the options parameter contains an object literal.

The object can contain a set of key/value pairs for the different options.

THE ACCORDION PLUGIN

To use the plugin, you create a jQuery selection that contains any `<ul>` elements that hold an accordion. In the example on the right, the accordion is in a `<ul>` element that has a class name of menu (but you could use any name you wish). You then call the `.accordion()` method on that selection, like so:

```
$('.menu').accordion(500);
```

This code could be placed in the HTML document (as shown on the right-hand page), but it would be better placed in a separate JavaScript file that runs when the page loads (to keep the JavaScript separate from the HTML).

You can see the full code for the accordion plugin on the right. The parts in orange are identical to the accordion script at the start of the chapter.

1. The plugin is wrapped in an IIFE to create function-level scope. On the first line, the function is given one named parameter: $ (which means you can use the $ shortcut for jQuery in the function).
10. On the last line of code, the jQuery object is passed into the function (using its full name jQuery rather than its shortcut $). This jQuery object contains the selection of elements that the plugin is working with. Together, points 1 and 10 mean that in the IIFE, $ refers to the jQuery object and it will not be affected if other scripts use $ as a shorthand, too.

2. Inside the IIFE, the new `.accordion()` method is created by extending the fn object. It takes the one parameter of speed.

3. The `this` keyword refers to the jQuery selection that was passed into the plugin. It is used to create an event handler that will listen for when the user clicks on an element with a `class` attribute whose value is `accordion-control`. When the user does, the anonymous function runs to animate the corresponding panel into or out of view.

4. The default action of the link is prevented.
5. In the anonymous function, `$(this)` refers to a jQuery object containing the element that the user clicked upon.
6. 7. 8. The only difference between this anonymous function and the one used in the example at the start of the chapter is that the `.slideToggle()` method takes a parameter of speed to indicate how fast the panel should be shown or hidden. (It is specified when the `.accordion()` method is called.)

9. When the anonymous function has done its work, the jQuery object containing the selected elements is returned from the function, allowing the same set of elements to be passed to another jQuery method.

JAVASCRIPT c11/js/accordion-plugin.js

```
① (function($){                                    // Use $ as variable name
②   $.fn.accordion = function(speed) {             // Return the jQuery selection
③     this.on('click', '.accordion-control', function(e){
④         e.preventDefault();
⑤         $(this)
⑥             .next('.accordion-panel')
⑦             .not(':animated')
⑧             .slideToggle(speed);
      });
⑨     return this;                                  // Return the jQuery selection
    }
⑩ })(jQuery);                                      // Pass in jQuery object
```

Note how the filename for the jQuery plugin starts with jquery. to indicate that this script relies upon jQuery.

After the accordion plugin script has been included, the accordion() method can be used on any jQuery selection.

Below you can see the HTML for the accordion. This time it includes both the jQuery script and the jQuery accordion script.

HTML c11/accordion-plugin.html

```
<ul class="menu">
  <li>
    <a href="#" class="accordion-control"><h3>Classics</h3></a>
    <div class="accordion-panel">If you like your flavors traditional...</div>
  </li>
  <li>
    <a href="#" class="accordion-control"><h3>The Flower Series</h3></a>
    <div class="accordion-panel">Take your tastebuds for a gentle...</div>
  </li>
  <li>
    <a href="#" class='accordion-control"><h3>Salt o' the Sea</h3></a>
    <div class="accordion-panel">Ahoy! If you long for a taste of...</div>
  </li>
</ul>
<script src="js/jquery.js"></script>
<script src="js/jquery.accordion.js"></script>
<script>
  $('.menu').accordion(500);
</script>
```

SUMMARY

CONTENT PANELS

- Content panels offer ways to show more content within a limited area.
- Popular types of content panels include accordions, tabs, photo viewers, modal windows, and sliders.
- As with all website code, it is advisable to separate content (HTML), presentation (CSS), and behavior (JavaScript) into different files.
- You can create objects to represent the functionality you want (as with the modal window).
- You can turn functions into jQuery plugins that allow you to re-use code and share it with others.
- Immediately invoked function expressions (IIFEs) are used to contain scope and prevent naming collisions.

12

FILTERING, SEARCHING & SORTING

If your pages contain a lot of data, there are tree techniques that you can use to help your users to find the content they are looking for.

FILTERING

Filtering lets you reduce a set of values, by selecting the ones that meet stated criteria.

SEARCH

Search lets you show the items that match one or more words the user specifies.

SORTING

Sorting lets you reorder a set of items on the page based on criteria (for example, alphabetically).

Before you get to see how to deal with filtering, searching, and sorting, it is important to consider how you are going to store the data that you are working with. In this chapter many of the examples will use arrays to hold data stored in objects using literal notation.

Feel the difference.
fall fruits

JAVASCRIPT ARRAY METHODS

An array is a kind of object. All arrays have the methods listed below; their property names are index numbers. You will often see arrays used to store complex data (including other objects).

Each item in an array is sometimes called an **element**. It does not mean that the array holds HTML elements; element is just the name given to the pieces of information in the array. *Note some methods only work in IE9+.

ADDING ITEMS	`push()`	Adds one or more items to end of array and returns number of items in it
	`unshift()`	Adds one or more items to start of array and returns new length of it
REMOVING ITEMS	`pop()`	Removes last element from array (and returns the element)
	`shift()`	Removes first element from array (and returns the element)
ITERATING	`forEach()`	Executes a function once for each element in array*
	`some()`	Checks if some elements in array pass a test specified by a function*
	`every()`	Checks if all elements in array pass a test specified by a function*
COMBINING	`concat()`	Creates new array containing this array and other arrays/values
FILTERING	`filter()`	Creates new array with elements that pass a test specified by a function*
REORDERING	`sort()`	Reorders items in array using a function (called a compare function)
	`reverse()`	Reverses order of items in array
MODIFYING	`map()`	Calls a function on each element in array & creates new array with results

JQUERY METHODS FOR FILTERING & SORTING

jQuery collections are array-like objects representing DOM elements. They have similar methods to an array for modifying the elements. You can use other jQuery methods on the selection once they have run.

In addition to the jQuery methods shown below, you may see animation methods chained after filtering and sorting methods to create animated transitions as the user makes a selection.

ADDING OR COMBINING ITEMS	`.add()`	Adds elements to a set of matched elements
REMOVING ITEMS	`.not()`	Removes elements from a set of matched elements
ITERATING	`.each()`	Applies same function to each element in matched set
FILTERING	`.filter()`	Reduces number of elements in matched set to those that either match a selector or pass a test specified by a function
CONVERTING	`.toArray()`	Converts a jQuery collection to an array of DOM elements, enabling the use of the array methods shown on the left-hand page

SUPPORTING OLDER BROWSERS

Older browsers do not support the latest methods of the `Array` object. But a script called the ECMAScript 5 Shim can reproduce these methods. ECMAScript is the standard that modern JavaScript is based upon.

A BRIEF HISTORY OF JAVASCRIPT

1996	Jan	
	Feb	
	Mar	Netscape Navigator 2 contains the first version of JavaScript written by Brendan Eich
	Apr	
	May	
	Jun	
	Jul	
	Aug	Microsoft created a compatible scripting language called JScript
	Sep	
	Oct	
	Nov	Netscape gave JavaScript to the ECMA standards body so that its development could be standardized
	Dec	
1997	Jan	
	Feb	
	Mar	
	Apr	
	May	
	Jun	ECMAScript 1 was released
	Jul	
	Aug	
	Sep	
	Nov	
	Dec	
2014	May	Time of writing: ECMAScript 6 is close to being finalized

ECMAScript is the official name for the standardized version of JavaScript, although most people still call it JavaScript unless they are discussing new features.

ECMA International is a standards body that looks after the language, just like the W3C looks after HTML and CSS. And, browser manufacturers often add features beyond the ECMA specs (just as they do with HTML & CSS).

In the same way that the latest features from the HTML and CSS specifications are only supported in the most recent browsers, so the latest features of ECMAScript are only found in recent browsers. This will not affect much of what you have learned in this book (and jQuery helps iron out issues with backwards compatibility), but it is worth noting for the techniques you meet in this chapter.

The following methods of the `Array` object were all introduced in ECMAScript version 5, and they are not supported by Internet Explorer 8 (or older): `forEach()`, `some()`, `every()`, `filter()`, `map()`.

For these methods to work in older browsers you include the ECMAScript 5 Shim, a script that reproduces their functionality for legacy browsers: `https://github.com/es-shims/es5-shim`

ARRAYS VS. OBJECTS CHOOSING THE BEST DATA STRUCTURE

In order to represent complex data you might need several objects. Groups of objects can be stored in arrays or as properties of other objects. When deciding which approach to use, consider how you will use the data.

OBJECTS IN AN ARRAY

When the order of the objects is important, they should be stored in an array because each item in an array is given an index number. (Key-value pairs in objects are not ordered.) But note that the index number can change if objects are added/removed. Arrays also have properties and methods that help when working with a sequence of items, e.g.,

- The `sort()` method reorders items in an array.
- The `length` property counts the number of items.

```
var people = [
  {name: 'Casey', rate: 70, active: true},
  {name: 'Camille', rate: 80, active: true},
  {name: 'Gordon', rate: 75, active: false},
  {name: 'Nigel', rate: 120, active: true}
]
```

To retrieve data from an array of objects, you can use the index number for the object:

```
// This retrieves Camille's name and rate
person[1].name;
person[1].rate;
```

To add/remove objects in an array you use array methods.

To iterate over the items in an array you can use `forEach()`.

OBJECTS AS PROPERTIES

When you want to access objects using their name, they work well as properties of another object (because you would not need to iterate through all objects to find that object as you would in an array).

But note that each property must have a unique name. For example, you could not have two properties both called `Casey` or `Camille` within the same object in the following code.

```
var people = {
  Casey = {rate: 70, active: true},
  Camille = {rate: 80, active: true},
  Gordon = {rate: 75, active: false},
  Nigel = {rate: 120, active: true}
}
```

To retrieve data from an object stored as a property of another object, you can the object's name:

```
// This retrieves Casey's rate
people.Casey.rate;
```

To add/remove objects to an object you can use the `delete` keyword or set it to a blank string.

To iterate over child objects you can use `Object.keys`.

FILTERING

Filtering lets you reduce a set of values.
It allows you to create a subset of data that meets certain criteria.

To look at filtering, we will start with data about freelancers and their hourly rate. Each person is represented by an object literal (in curly braces). The group of objects is held in an array:

```
var people = [
  {
    name: 'Casey',
    rate: 60
  },
  {
    name: 'Camille',
    rate: 80
  },
  {
    name: 'Gordon',
    rate: 75
  },
  {
    name: 'Nigel',
    rate: 120
  }
];
```

The data will be filtered before it is displayed. To do this we will loop through the objects that represent each person. If their rate is more than $65 and less than $90, they are put in a new array called results.

NAME	HOURLY RATE ($)
Camille	80
Gordon	75

DISPLAYING THE ARRAY

On the next two pages, you will see two different approaches to filtering the data in the `people` array, both of which involve using methods of the `Array` object: `.forEach()` and `.filter()`.

Both methods will be used to go through the data in the `people` array, find the ones who charge between $65 and $90 per hour and then add those people to a new array called `results`.

Once the new `results` array has been created, a `for` loop will go through it adding the people to an HTML table (the result is shown on the left-hand page).

Below, you can see the code that displays the data about the people who end up in the `results` array:

1. The entire example runs when the DOM is ready.
2. The data about people and their rates is included in the page (this data is shown on left-hand page).
3. A function will filter the data in the `people` array and create a new array called `results` (next page).
4. A `<tbody>` element is created.
5. A `for` loop goes through the array and uses jQuery to create a new table row for each person and their hourly rate.
6. The new content is added to the page after the table heading.

JAVASCRIPT

c12/js/filter-foreach.js + c12/js/filter-filter.js

```
① $(function() {
②   // DATA ABOUT PEOPLE GOES HERE (shown on left-hand page)

③   // FILTERING CODE (see p537) GOES HERE - CREATES A NEW ARRAY CALLED results

    // LOOP THROUGH NEW ARRAY AND ADD MATCHING PEOPLE TO THE RESULTS TABLE
④   var $tableBody = $('<tbody></tbody>');              // New content jQuery
    for (var i = 0; i < results.length; i++) {          // Loop through matches
      var person = results[i];                          // Store current person
      var $row = $('<tr></tr>');                        // Create a row for them
⑤     $row.append($('<td></td>').text(person.name));    // Add their name
      $row.append($('<td></td>').text(person.rate));    // Add their rate
      $tableBody.append( $row );                        // Add row to new content
    }

    // Add the new content after the body of the page
⑥   $('thead').after($tableBody);                       // Add tbody after thead
  });
```

USING ARRAY METHODS TO FILTER DATA

The array object has two methods that are very useful for filtering data. Here you can see both used to filter the same set of data. As they filter the data, the items that pass a test are added to a new array.

The two examples on the right both start with an array of objects (shown on p534) and use a filter to create a new array containing a subset of those objects. The code then loops through the new array to show the results (as you saw on the previous page).

- The first example uses the `forEach()` method.
- The second example uses the `filter()` method.

Note how `person` is used as a parameter name and acts as a variable inside the functions:

- In the `forEach()` example it is used as a parameter of the anonymous function.
- In the `filter()` example it is used as a parameter of the `priceRange()` function.

It corresponds to the current object from the `people` array and is used to access that object's properties.

forEach()

The `forEach()` method loops through the array and applies the same function to every item in it. `forEach()` is very flexible because the function can perform any kind of processing with the items in an array (not just filtering as shown in this example). The anonymous function acts as a filter because it checks if a person's rates are within a specified range and, if so, adds them to a new array.

1. A new array is created to hold matching results.
2. The `people` array uses the `forEach()` method to run the same anonymous function on each object (that represents a person) in the `people` array.
3. If they match the criteria, they are added to the `results` array using the `push()` method.

filter()

The `filter()` method also applies the same function to each item in the array, but that function only returns `true` or `false`. If it returns `true`, the `filter()` method adds that item to a new array.

The syntax is slightly simpler than `forEach()`, but is only meant to be used to filter data.

1. A function called `priceRange()` is declared; it will return `true` if the person's wages are within the specified range.
2. A new array is created to hold matching results.
3. The `filter()` method applies the `priceRange()` function to each item in the array. If `priceRange()` returns `true`, that item is added to the `results` array.

STATIC FILTERING OF DATA

JAVASCRIPT c12/js/filter-foreach.js

```
$(function() {
  // DATA ABOUT PEOPLE GOES HERE (shown on p534)

  // CHECKS EACH PERSON AND ADDS THOSE IN RANGE TO ARRAY
① var results = [];                                  // Array for people in range
② people.forEach(function(person) {                  // For each person
    if (person.rate >= 65 && person.rate <= 90) {    // Is rate in range
③     results.push(person);                          // If yes add to array
    }
  });

  // LOOP THROUGH RESULTS ARRAY AND ADD MATCHING PEOPLE TO THE RESULTS TABLE
});
```

JAVASCRIPT c12/js/filter-filter.js

```
$(function() {
  // DATA ABOUT PEOPLE GOES HERE (shown on p534)

  // THE FUNCTION ACTS AS A FILTER
  function priceRange(person) {                          // Declare priceRange()
①   return (person.rate >= 65) && (person.rate <= 90); // In range returns true
  };
  // FILTER THE PEOPLE ARRAY & ADD MATCHES TO THE RESULTS ARRAY
② var results = [];                                  // Array for matching people
③ results = people.filter(priceRange);               // filter() calls priceRange()

  // LOOP THROUGH RESULTS ARRAY AND ADD MATCHING PEOPLE TO THE RESULTS TABLE
});
```

The code that you saw on the p535 to show the table results could live in the `.forEach()` method, but it is separated out here to illustrate the different approaches to filtering and how they can create new arrays.

DYNAMIC FILTERING

If you let users filter the contents of a page, you can build all of the HTML content, and then show and hide the relevant parts as the user interacts with the filters.

Imagine that you were going to provide the user with a slider so that they could update the price that they were prepared to pay per hour. That slider would automatically update the contents of the table based upon the price range the user had specified.

If you built a new table every time the user interacts with the slider (like the previous two examples that showed filtering), it would involve creating and deleting a lot of elements. Too much of this type of DOM manipulation can slow down your scripts.

A far more efficient solution would be to:

1. Create a table row for *every* person.
2. Show the rows for the people that are within the specified range, and hide the rows that are outside the specified bounds.

Below, the range slider used is a jQuery plugin called noUiSlider (written by Léon Gerson).
`http://refreshless.com/nouislider/`

CreativeFolk find talented people for your creative projects

Min: 65 Max: 90

NAME	HOURLY RATE ($)
Camille	80
Gordon	75

Before you see the code for this example, take a moment to think about how to approach this script... Here are the tasks that the script needs to perform:

i) It needs to go through each object in the array and create a row for that person.

ii) Once the rows have been created, they need to be added to the table.

iii) Each row needs to be shown / hidden depending on whether that person is within the price range shown on the slider. (This task happens each time the slider is updated.)

In order to decide which rows to show / hide, the code needs to cross-reference between:

- The person object in the `people` array (to check how much that person charges)
- The row that corresponds to that person in the table (which needs to be made visible or hidden)

To build this cross-reference we can create a new array called `rows`. It will hold a series of objects with two properties:

- `person`: a reference to the object for this person in the `people` array
- `$element`: a jQuery collection containing the corresponding row in the table

In the code, we create a function to represent each of the tasks identified on the left. The new cross-reference array will be created in the first function:

`makeRows()` will create a row in the table for each person *and* add the new object into the `rows` array

`appendRows()` loops through the `rows` array and adds each of the rows to the table

`update()` will determine which rows are shown or hidden based on data taken from the slider

In addition, we will add a fourth function: `init()` This function contains all of the information that needs to run when the page first loads (including creating the slider using the plugin).

`init` is short for **initialize**; you will often see programmers using this name for functions or scripts that run when the page first loads.

Before looking at the script in detail, the next two pages are going to explain a little more about the `rows` array and how it creates the cross-reference between the objects and the rows that represent each person.

STORING REFERENCES TO OBJECTS & DOM NODES

The **rows** array contains objects with two properties, which associate:
1: References to the objects that represent people in the **people** array
2: References to the row for those people in the table (jQuery collections)

You have seen examples in this book where variables were used to store a reference to a DOM node or jQuery selection (rather than making the same selection twice). This is known as **caching**.

This example takes that idea further: as the code loops through each object in the **people** array creating a row in the table for that person, it also creates a new object for that person and adds it to an array called **rows**. Its purpose is to create an association between:

- The object for that person in the source data
- The row for that person in the table

When deciding which rows to show, the code can then loop through this new array checking the person's rate. If they are affordable, it can show the row. If not, it can hide the row.

This takes less resources than recreating the contents of the table when the user changes the rate they are willing to pay.

On the right, you can see the **Array** object's **push()** method creates a new entry in the **rows** array. The entry is an object literal, and it stores the **person** object and the row being created for it in the table.

```
rows.push({
  person: this,     // person object
  $element: $row    // jQuery collection
});
```

The **people** array already holds information about each person and the rates that they charge, so the object in the **rows** array only needs to point to the original object for that person (it does not copy it).

A jQuery object was used to create each row of the table. The objects in the **rows** array store a reference to each individual row of the table. There is no need to select or create the row again.

DYNAMIC FILTERING

1. Place the script in an IIFE (not shown in flowchart). The IIFE starts with the `people` array.
2. Next, four global variables are created as they are used throughout the script:
`rows` holds the cross-referencing array .
`$min` holds the input to show the minimum rate.
`$max` holds the input to show the maximum rate.
`$table` holds the table for the results.

3. `makeRows()` loops through each person in the `people` array calling an anonymous function for each object in the array. Note how `person` is used as a parameter name. This means that within the function, `person` refers to the current object in the array.
4. For each person, a new jQuery object called `$row` is created containing a `<tr>` element.
5. The person's name and rate are added in `<td>`s.
6. A new object with two properties is added to the `rows` array: `person` stores a reference to their object, `$element` stores a reference to their `<tr>` element.

7. `appendRows()` creates a new jQuery object called `$tbody` containing a `<tbody>` element.
8. It then loops through all of the objects in the `rows` array and adds their `<tr>` element to `$tbody`.
9. The new `$tbody` selection is added to the `<table>`.

10. `update()` goes through each of the objects in the `rows` array and checks if the rate that the person charges is more than the minimum and less than the maximum rate shown on the slider.
11. If it is, jQuery's `show()` method shows the row.
12. If not, jQuery's `hide()` method hides the row.

13. `init()` starts by creating the slide control.
14. Every time the slider is changed, the `update()` function is called again.
15. Once the slider has been set up, the `makeRows()`, `appendRows()`, `update()` functions are called.

16. The `init()` function is called (which will in turn call the other code).

FILTERING AN ARRAY

JAVASCRIPT

c12/js/dynamic-filter.js

```
① (function(){                                  // PEOPLE ARRAY GOES HERE
    var rows = [],                              // rows array
②       $min = $('#value-min'),                 // Minimum text input
        $max = $('#value-max'),                 // Maximum text input
        $table = $('#rates');                   // The table that shows results
③   function makeRows() {                       // Create table rows and the array
④     people.forEach(function(person) {         // For each person object in people
        var $row = $('<tr></tr>');              // Create a row for them
⑤       $row.append( $('<td></td>').text(person.name) ); // Add their name
        $row.append( $('<td></td>').text(person.rate) ); // Add their rate
        rows.push({ // Add object to cross-references between people and rows
⑥         person: person,                       // Reference to the person object
          $element: $row                        // Reference to row as jQuery selection
        });
      });
    }
⑦   function appendRows() {                     // Adds rows to the table
      var $tbody = $('<tbody></tbody>');        // Create <tbody> element
      rows.forEach(function(row) {              // For each object in the rows array
⑧       $tbody.append(row.$element);            // Add the HTML for the row
      });
⑨     $table.append($tbody);                    // Add the rows to the table
    }
⑩   function update(min, max) {                 // Update the table content
      rows.forEach(function(row) {              // For each row in the rows array
⑪       if (row.person.rate >= min && row.person.rate <= max) { // If in range
          row.$element.show();                  // Show the row
⑫       } else {                                // Otherwise
          row.$element.hide();                  // Hide the row
        }
      });
    }
⑬   function init() {                           // Tasks when script first runs
      $('#slider').noUiSlider({                 // Set up the slide control
        range: [0, 150], start: [65, 90], handles: 2, margin: 20, connect: true,
        serialization: { to: [$min,$max], resolution: 1 }
⑭     }).change(function() { update($min.val(), $max.val()); });
      makeRows();                                 // Create table rows and rows array
⑮     appendRows();                               // Add the rows to the table
      update($min.val(), $max.val());             // Update table to show matches
    }
⑯   $(init);                                    // Call init() when DOM is ready
  }());
```

FILTERED IMAGE GALLERY

In this example, a gallery of images are tagged. Users click on filters to show matching images.

IMAGES ARE TAGGED

In this example, a series of photos are tagged. The tags are stored in an HTML attribute called `data-tags` on each of the `<img>` elements. HTML5 allows you to store any data with an element using an attribute that starts with the word `data-`. The tags are comma-separated. (See right-hand page)

TAGGED OBJECT

The script creates an object called `tagged`. The script then goes through each of the images looking at its tags. Each tag is added as a property of the `tagged` object. The value of that property is an array holding a reference to each `<img>` element that uses that tag. (See p546-p547)

FILTER BUTTONS

By looping through each of the keys on the `tagged` object, the buttons can automatically be generated. The tag counts come from the `length` of the array. Each button is given an event handler. When clicked, it filters the images and only shows those with the tag the user selected. (See p548-p549)

TAGGED IMAGES

HTML c12/filter-tags.html

```
<body>
  <header>
    <h1>CreativeFolk</h1>
  </header>
  <div id="buttons"></div>
  <div id="gallery">
    <img src="img/p1.jpg" data-tags="Animators, Illustrators" alt="Rabbit" />
    <img src="img/p2.jpg" data-tags="Photographers, Filmmakers" alt="Sea" />
    <img src="img/p3.jpg" data-tags="Photographers, Filmmakers" alt="Deer" />
    <img src="img/p4.jpg" data-tags="Designers" alt="New York Street Map" />
    <img src="img/p5.jpg" data-tags="Filmmakers" alt="Trumpet Player" />
    <img src="img/p6.jpg" data-tags="Designers, Animators" alt="Logo Ident" />
    <img src="img/p7.jpg" data-tags="Photographers" alt="Bicycle Japan" />
    <img src="img/p8.jpg" data-tags="Designers" alt="Aqua Logo" />
    <img src="img/p9.jpg" data-tags="Animators, Illustrators" alt="Ghost" />
  </div>
  <script src="js/jquery.js"></script>
  <script src="js/filter-tags.js"></script>
</body>
```

On the right, you can see the tagged object for the HTML sample used in this example. For each new tag in the images' data-tags attribute, a property is created on the tagged object. Here it has five properties: animators, designers, filmmakers, illustrators, and photographers. The value is an array of images that use that tag.

```
tagged = {
  animators: [p1.jpg, p6.jpg, p9.jpg],
  designers: [p4.jpg, p6.jpg, p8.jpg]
  filmmakers: [p2.jpg, p3.jpg, p5.jpg]
  illustrators: [p1.jpg, p9.jpg]
  photographers: [p2.jpg, p3.jpg, p8.jpg]
}
```

PROCESSING THE TAGS

Here you can see how the script is set up. It loops through the images and the `tagged` object is given a new property for each tag. The value of each property is an array holding the images with that tag.

1. Place the script in an IIFE (not shown in flowchart).
2. The `$imgs` variable holds a jQuery selection containing the images.
3. The `$buttons` variable holds a jQuery selection holding the container for the buttons.
4. The `tagged` object is created.
5. Loop through each of the images stored in `$imgs` using jQuery's `.each()` method. For each one, run the same anonymous function:
6. Store the current image in a variable called `img`.
7. Store the tags from the current image in a variable called `tags`. (The tags are found in the image's `data-tags` attribute.)
8. If the `tags` variable for this image has a value:
9. Use the `String` object's `split()` method to create an array of tags (splitting them at the comma). Chaining the `.forEach()` method off the `split()` method lets you run an anonymous function for each of the elements in the array (in this case, each of the tags on the current image). For each tag:
10. Check if the tag is already a property of the `tagged` object.
11. If not, add it as a new property whose value is an empty array.
12. Then get the property of the `tagged` object that matches this tag and add the image to the array that is stored as the value of that property.

Then move onto the next tag (go back to step 10). When all of the tags for that image have been processed, move to the next image (step 5).

THE TAGGED OBJECT

JAVASCRIPT c12/js/filter-tags.js

```
① (function() {

②   var $imgs = $('#gallery img');                    // Store all images
③   var $buttons = $('#buttons');                     // Store buttons element
④   var tagged = {};                                  // Create tagged object

⑤   $imgs.each(function() {                           // Loop through images and
⑥     var img = this;                                 // Store img in variable
⑦     var tags = $(this).data('tags');                // Get this element's tags

⑧     if (tags) {                                     // If the element had tags
⑨       tags.split(',').forEach(function(tagName) { // Split at comma and
⑩         if (tagged[tagName] == null) {              // If object doesn't have tag
⑪           tagged[tagName] = [];                     // Add empty array to object
          }
⑫         tagged[tagName].push(img);                  // Add the image to the array
        });
      }
    });

    // Buttons, event handlers, and filters go here (see p549)

  }());
```

FILTERING THE GALLERY

The filter buttons are created and added by the script. When a button is clicked, it triggers an anonymous function, which will hide and show the appropriate images for that tag.

1. The script lives in an IIFE (not shown in flowchart).
2. Create the button to show all images. The second parameter is an object literal that sets its properties:
3. The text on the button is set to say 'Show All'.
4. A value of `active` is added to the `class` attribute.
5. When the user clicks on the button, an anonymous function runs. When that happens:
6. This button is stored in a jQuery object and is given a `class` of `active`.
7. Its siblings are selected, and the `class` of `active` is removed from them.
8. The `.show()` method is called on all images.
9. The button is then appended to the button container using the `.appendTo()` method. This is chained off the jQuery object that was just created.
10. Next, the other filter buttons are created. jQuery's `$.each()` method is used to loop through each property (or each tag) in the `tagged` object. The same anonymous function runs for each tag:
11. A button is created for the tag using the same technique you saw for the 'Show All' button.
12. The text for the button is set to the tag name, followed by the length of the array (which is the number of images that have that tag).
13. The `click` event on that button triggers an anonymous function:
14. This button is given a `class` of `active`.
15. `active` is removed from all of its siblings.
16. Then all of the images are hidden.
17. The jQuery `.filter()` method is used to select the images that have the specified tag. It does a similar job to the `Array` object's `.filter()` method, but it returns a jQuery collection. It can also work with an object or an element array (as shown here).
18. The `.show()` method is used to show the images returned by the `.filter()` method.
19. The new button is added to the other filter buttons using the `.appendTo()` method.

THE FILTER BUTTONS

JAVASCRIPT c12/js/filter-tags.js

```
① (function() {

    // Create variables (see p547)
    // Create tagged object (see p547)

② $('<button/>', {                                  // Create empty button
③   text: 'Show All',                                // Add text 'show all'
④   class: 'active',                                 // Make it active
⑤   click: function() {                              // Add onclick handler to it
⑥     $(this)                                        // Get the clicked on button
        .addClass('active')                          // Add the class of active
⑦       .siblings()                                  // Get its siblings
        .removeClass('active');                      // Remove active from them
⑧     $imgs.show();                                  // Show all images
    }
⑨ }).appendTo($buttons);                             // Add to buttons

⑩ $.each(tagged, function(tagName){                  // For each tag name
⑪   $('<button/>', {                                 // Create empty button
⑫     text: tagName + ' (' + tagged[tagName].length + ')', // Add tag name
⑬     click: function() {                            // Add click handler
⑭       $(this)                                      // The button clicked on
          .addClass('active')                        // Make clicked item active
⑮         .siblings()                                // Get its siblings
          .removeClass('active');                    // Remove active from them
⑯       $imgs                                        // With all of the images
          .hide()                                    // Hide them
⑰         .filter(tagged[tagName])                   // Find ones with this tag
⑱         .show();                                   // Show just those images
      }
⑲   }).appendTo($buttons);                           // Add to the buttons
  });
}());
```

SEARCH

Search is like filtering but you show only results that match a search term. In this example, you will see a technique known as livesearch. The `alt` text for the image is used for the search instead of tags.

SEARCH LOOKS IN ALT TEXT OF IMAGES

This example will use the same set of photos that you saw in the last example, but will implement a livesearch feature. As you type, the images are narrowed down to match the search criteria.

The search looks at the `alt` text on each image and shows only `<img>` elements whose `alt` text contains the search term.

IT USES INDEXOF() TO FIND A MATCH

The `indexOf()` method of the `String` object is used to check for the search term. If it is not found, `indexOf()` returns `-1`. Since `indexOf()` is case-sensitive, it is important to convert all text (both the `alt` text and the search term) to lowercase (which is done using the `String` object's `toLowerCase()` function).

SEARCH A CUSTOM CACHE OBJECT

We do not want to do the case conversion for each image every time the search terms change, so an object called cache is created to store the text along with the image that uses that text.

When the user enters something into the search box, this object is checked rather than looking through each of the images.

SEARCHABLE IMAGES

HTML c12/filter-search.html

```
<body>
  <header>
    <h1>CreativeFolk</h1>
  </header>
  <div id="search">
    <input type="text" placeholder="filter by search" id="filter-search" />
  </div>
  <div id="gallery">
    <img src="img/p1.jpg" data-tags="Animators, Illustrators" alt="Rabbit" />
    <img src="img/p2.jpg" data-tags="Photographers, Filmmakers" alt="Sea" />
    <img src="img/p3.jpg" data-tags="Photographers, Filmmakers" alt="Deer" />
    <img src="img/p4.jpg" data-tags="Designers" alt="New York Street Map" />
    <img src="img/p5.jpg" data-tags="Filmmakers" alt="Trumpet Player" />
    <img src="img/p6.jpg" data-tags="Designers, Animators" alt="Logo Ident" />
    <img src="img/p7.jpg" data-tags="Photographers" alt="Bicycle Japan" />
    <img src="img/p8.jpg" data-tags="Designers" alt="Aqua Logo" />
    <img src="img/p9.jpg" data-tags="Animators, Illustrators" alt="Ghost" />
  </div>
  <script src="js/jquery.js"></script>
  <script src="js/filter-search.js"></script>
</body>
```

For each of the images, the cache array is given a new object. The array for the HTML above would look like the one shown on the right (except where it says img, it stores a reference to the corresponding <img> element).

When the user types in the search box, the code will look in the text property of each object, and if it finds a match, it will show the corresponding image.

```
cache = [
  {element: img, text: 'rabbit'},
  {element: img, text: 'sea'},
  {element: img, text: 'deer'},
  {element: img, text: 'new york street map'},
  {element: img, text: 'trumpet player'},
  {element: img, text: 'logo ident'},
  {element: img, text: 'bicycle japan'},
  {element: img, text: 'aqua logo'},
  {element: img, text: 'ghost'}
]
```

SEARCH TEXT

This script can be divided into two key parts:

SETTING UP THE CACHE OBJECT

1. Place the script in an IIFE (not shown in flowchart).
2. The `$imgs` variable holds a jQuery selection containing the images.
3. `$search` holds search input.
4. The `cache` array is created.
5. Loop through each image in `$imgs` using `.each()`, and run an anonymous function on each one:
6. Use `push()` to add an object to the cache array representing that image.
7. The object's `element` property holds a reference to the `<img>` element.
8. Its `text` property holds the `alt` text. Note that two methods process the text:
`.trim()` removes spaces from the start and end.
`.toLowerCase()` converts it all to lowercase.

FILTERING IMAGES WHEN USER TYPES IN SEARCH BOX

9. Declare a function called `filter()`.
10. Store the search text in a variable called `query`. Use `.trim()` and `.toLowerCase()` to clean the text.
11. Loop through each object in the cache array and call the same anonymous function on each:
12. A variable called `index` is created and set to 0.
13. If `query` has a value:
14. Use `indexOf()` to check if the search term is in the `text` property of this object.
The result is stored in the `index` variable. If found, it will be a positive number. If not, it will be -1.
15. If the value of `index` is -1, set the `display` property of the image to `none`. Otherwise, set `display` to a blank string (showing the image). Move onto the next image (step 11).
16. Check if the browser supports the `input` event. (It works well in modern browsers, but is not supported in IE8 or earlier.)
17. If so, when it fires on the search box, call the `filter()` function.
18. Otherwise, use the `input` event to trigger it.

LIVESEARCH

JAVASCRIPT c12/js/filter-search.js

```
① (function() {                                  // Lives in an IIFE
②   var $imgs = $('#gallery img');               // Get the images
③   var $search = $('#filter-search');           // Get the input element
④   var cache = [];                              // Create an array called cache

⑤   $imgs.each(function() {                      // For each image
⑥     cache.push({                               // Add an object to the cache array
⑦       element: this,                           // This image
⑧       text: this.alt.trim().toLowerCase()      // Its alt text (lowercase trimmed)
      });
    });

⑨   function filter() {                          // Declare filter() function
⑩     var query = this.value.trim().toLowerCase();  // Get the query

⑪     cache.forEach(function(img) {              // For each entry in cache pass image
⑫       var index = 0;                           // Set index to 0
⑬       if (query) {                             // If there is some query text
⑭         index = img.text.indexOf(query);       // Find if query text is in there
        }

⑮       img.element.style.display = index === -1 ? 'none' : '';  // Show / hide
      });
    }

⑯   if ('oninput' in $search[0]) {               // If browser supports input event
⑰     $search.on('input', filter);               // Use input event to call filter()
    } else {                                     // Otherwise
⑱     $search.on('keyup', filter);               // Use keyup event to call filter()
    }
  }());
```

The `alt` text of every image and the text that the user enters into the search input are cleaned using two jQuery methods. Both are used on the same selection and are chained after each other.

METHOD	USE
`trim()`	Removes whitespace from start or end of string
`toLowerCase()`	Converts string to lowercase letters because `indexOf()` is case-sensitive

SORTING

Sorting involves taking a set of values and reordering them. Computers often need detailed instructions about in order to sort data. In this section, you meet the `Array` object's `sort()` method.

When you sort an array using the `sort()` method, you change the order of the items it holds.

Remember that the elements in an array have an index number, so sorting can be compared to changing the index numbers of the items in the array.

By default, the `sort()` method orders items **lexicographically**. It is the same order dictionaries use, and it can lead to interesting results (see the numbers below).

To sort items in a different way, you can write a compare function (see right-hand page).

Lexicographic order is as follows:
1. Look at the first letter, and order words by the first letter.
2. If two words share the same first letter, order those words by the second letter.
3. If two words share the same first two letters, order those words by the third letter, etc.

SORTING STRINGS

Take a look at the array on the right, which contains names. When the `sort()` method is used upon the array, it changes the order of the names.

```
var names = ['Alice', 'Ann', 'Andrew', 'Abe'];
names.sort();
```

The array is now ordered as follows:

```
['Abe', 'Alice', 'Andrew', 'Ann'];
```

SORTING NUMBERS

By default, numbers are also sorted lexicographically, and you can get some unexpected results. To get around this you would need to create a compare function (see next page).

```
var prices = [1, 2, 125, 19, 14, 156];
prices.sort();
```

The array is now ordered as follows:

```
[1, 125, 14, 156, 19, 2]
```

CHANGING ORDER USING COMPARE FUNCTIONS

If you want to change the order of the sort, you write a compare function. It compares two values at a time and returns a number. The number it returns is then used to rearrange the items in the array.

The `sort()` method only ever compares two values at a time (you will see these referred to as *a* and *b*), and it determines whether value *a* should appear before or after value *b*.

Because only two values are compared at a time, the `sort()` method may need to compare each value in the array with several other values in the array (see diagram on the next page).

`sort()` can have an anonymous or a named function as a parameter. This function is called a **compare function** and it lets you create rules to determine whether value *a* should come before or after value *b*.

COMPARE FUNCTIONS MUST RETURN NUMBERS

A compare function should return a number. That number indicates which of the two items should come first.

The `sort()` method will determine which values it needs to compare to ensure the array is ordered correctly.

You just write the compare function so that it returns a number that reflects the order in which you want items to appear.

<0

Indicates that it should show *a* before *b*

0

Indicates that the items should remain in the same order

>0

Indicates that it should show *b* before *a*

To see the order in which the values are being compared, you can add the `console.log()` method to the compare function. For example: `console.log(a + ' - ' + b + ' = ' + (b - a));`

HOW SORTING WORKS

Here an array holds 5 numbers that will be sorted in ascending order. You can see how two values (a and b) are compared against each other. The compare function has rules to decide which of the two goes first.

a should go *before* b	a should go *after* b	a should go *after* b
1 - 3 = -2	5 - 3 = 2	4 - 3 = 1
a - b = < 0	a - b = > 0	a - b = > 0

It is up to the browser to decide which order to sort items in .
This illustrates the order used by Safari. Other browsers sort items in a different order.

```
var prices = [3, 1, 5, 4, 2];  // Numbers stored in an array
prices.sort(function(a, b) {   // Two values are compared
  return a - b;                // Decides which goes first
});
```

a should go *before* b	a should go *before* b	a should go *after* b
4 - 5 = -1	2 - 3 = -1	2 - 1 = 1
a - b = <0	a - b = <0	a - b = >0

Chrome compares this array in the following order: 3 - 4, 5 - 2, 4 - 2, 3 - 2, 1 - 2.
Firefox compares this array in the following order: 3 - 1, 3 - 5, 4 - 2, 5 - 2, 1 - 2, 3 - 2, 3 - 4, 5 - 4.

SORTING NUMBERS

Here are some examples of compare functions that can be used as a parameter of the `sort()` method.

ASCENDING NUMERICAL ORDER

To sort numbers in an ascending order, you subtract the value of the second number *b* from the first number *a*. In the table on the right, you can see examples of how two values from the array are compared.

```
var prices = [1, 2, 125, 2, 19, 14];
prices.sort(function(a, b) {
  return a - b;
});
```

a	OPERATOR	*b*	RESULT	ORDER
1	-	2	-1	*a* comes before *b*
2	-	2	0	leave in same order
2	-	1	1	*b* comes before *a*

DESCENDING NUMERICAL ORDER

To order numbers in a descending order, you subtract the value of the first number *a* from the second number *b*.

```
var prices = [1, 2, 125, 2, 19, 14];
prices.sort(function(a, b) {
  return b - a;
});
```

b	OPERATOR	*a*	RESULT	ORDER
2	-	1	1	*b* comes before *a*
2	-	2	0	leave in same order
1	-	2	-1	*a* comes before *b*

RANDOM ORDER

This will randomly return a value between -1 and 1 creating a random order for the items.

```
var prices = [1, 2, 125, 2, 19, 14];
prices.sort(function() {
  return 0.5 - Math.random();
});
```

SORTING DATES

Dates need to be converted into a `Date` object so that they can then be compared using < and > operators.

```
var holidays = [
  '2014-12-25',
  '2014-01-01',
  '2014-07-04',
  '2014-11-28'
];

holidays.sort(function(a, b){
    var dateA = new Date(a);
    var dateB = new Date(b);

    return dateA - dateB
});
```

The array is now ordered as follows:

```
holidays = [
  '2014-01-01',
  '2014-07-04',
  '2014-11-28',
  '2014-12-25'
]
```

DATES IN ASCENDING ORDER

If the dates are held as strings, as they are in the array shown on the left, the compare function needs to create a `Date` object from the string so that the two dates can be compared.

Once they have been converted into a `Date` object, JavaScript stores the date as the number of milliseconds since the 1st January 1970.

With the date stored as a number, two dates can be compared in the same way that numbers are compared on the left-hand page.

SORTING A TABLE

In this example, the contents of a table can be reordered.
Each row of the table is stored in an array.
The array is then sorted when the user clicks on a header.

SORT BY HEADER

When users click on a heading, it triggers an anonymous function to sort the contents of the array (which contains the table rows). The rows are sorted in ascending order using data in that column.

Clicking the same header again will show the same column sorted in descending order.

DATA TYPES

Each column can contain one of the following types of data:

- Strings
- Time durations (mins/secs)
- Dates

If you look at the `<th>` elements, the type of data used is specified in an attribute called `data-sort`.

COMPARE FUNCTIONS

Each type of data needs a different compare function. The compare functions will be stored as three methods of an object called `compare`, which you create on p563:

- `name()` sorts strings
- `duration()` sorts mins/secs
- `date()` sorts dates

HTML TABLE STRUCTURE

1. The <table> element needs to carry a class attribute whose value contains sortable.

2. Table headers have an attribute called data-sort. It reflects the type data in that column.

The value of the data-sort attribute corresponds with the methods of the compare object.

HTML

c12/sort-table.html

```
<body>
  <table class="sortable">
    <thead>
      <tr>
        <th data-sort="name">Genre</th>
        <th data-sort="name">Title</th>
        <th data-sort="duration">Duration</th>
        <th data-sort="date">Date</th>
      </tr>
    </thead>
    <tbody>
      <tr>
        <td>Animation</td>
        <td>Wildfood</td>
        <td>3:47</td>
        <td>2014-07-16</td>
      </tr>
      <tr>
        <td>Film</td>
        <td>The Deer</td>
        <td>6:24</td>
        <td>2012-02-28</td>
      </tr>
      <tr>
        <td>Animation</td>
        <td>The Ghost</td>
        <td>11:40</td>
        <td>2013-04-10</td>
      </tr>...
    </tbody>
  </table>
  <script src="js/jquery.js"></script>
  <script src="js/sort-table.js"></script>
</body>
```

COMPARE FUNCTIONS

1. Declare the `compare` object. It has three methods used to sort names, time durations, and dates.

THE `name()` METHOD

2. Add a method called `name()`. Like all compare functions, it should take two parameters: a and b.
3. Use a regular expression to remove the word 'the' from the beginning of both of the arguments that have been passed into the function (for more on this technique, see the bottom of the right-hand page).
4. If the value of a is lower than that of b:
5. Return -1 (indicating that a should come before b).
6. Otherwise, if a is greater than b, return 1. Or, if they are the same, return 0. (See bottom of page.)

THE `duration()` METHOD

7. Add a method called `duration()`. Like all compare functions, it should take two parameters: a and b.
8. Duration is stored in minutes and seconds: `mm:ss`. The `String` object's `split()` method splits the string at the colon, and creates an array with minutes and seconds as separate entries.
9. To get the total duration in seconds, `Number()` converts the strings in the arrays to numbers. The minutes are multiplied by 60 and added to the number of seconds.
10. The value of a - b is returned.

THE `date()` METHOD

11. Add a method called `date()`. Like all compare functions, it should take two parameters: a and b.
12. Create a new `Date` object to represent each of the arguments passed into the method.
13. Return the value of a minus b.

`return a > b ? 1 : 0`

A shorthand for a conditional operator is the **ternary operator**. It evaluates a condition and returns one of two values. The condition is shown to the left of the question mark.

The two options are shown to the right separated by a colon. If the condition returns a truthy value, the first value is returned. If the value is falsy, the value after the colon is returned.

THE COMPARE OBJECT

JAVASCRIPT

c12/js/sort-table.js

```
① var compare = {                                  // Declare compare object
②   name: function(a, b) {                         // Add a method called name
③     a = a.replace(/^the /i, '');                 // Remove The from start of parameter
      b = b.replace(/^the /i, '');                 // Remove The from start of parameter

④     if (a < b) {                                 // If value a is less than value b
⑤       return -1;                                 // Return -1
      } else {                                     // Otherwise
⑥       return a > b ? 1 : 0;                      // If a is greater than b return 1 OR
      }                                            // if they are the same return 0
    },
⑦   duration: function(a, b) {                     // Add a method called duration
⑧     a = a.split(':');                            // Split the time at the colon
      b = b.split(':');                            // Split the time at the colon

⑨     a = Number(a[0]) * 60 + Number(a[1]); // Convert the time to seconds
      b = Number(b[0]) * 60 + Number(b[1]); // Convert the time to seconds

⑩     return a - b;                                // Return a minus b
    },
⑪   date: function(a, b) {                         // Add a method called date
⑫     a = new Date(a);                             // New Date object to hold the date
      b = new Date(b);                             // New Date object to hold the date

⑬     return a - b;                                // Return a minus b
    }
  };
```

a.replace(/^the /i, '');

The `replace()` method is used to remove any instances of *The* from the start of a string. `replace()` works on any string and it takes one argument: a regular expression (see p612). It is helpful when *The* is not always used in a name, e.g., for band names or film titles. The regular expression is the first parameter of `replace()` method.

- The string you are looking for is shown between the forward slash characters.
- The caret ^ indicates that the must be at the start of the string.
- The **space** after *the* indicates there must be a space after it.
- The i indicates that the test is case insensitive.

When a match for the regular expression is found, the second parameter specifies what should take its place. In this case it is an empty string.

SORTING COLUMNS

1. For each element that has a `class` attribute with a value of `sortable`, run the anonymous function.
2. Store the current `<table>` in `$table`.
3. Store the table body in `$tbody`.
4. Store the `<th>` elements in `$controls`.
5. Put each row in `$tbody` into an array called `rows`.
6. Add an event handler for when users click on a header. It should call an anonymous function.
7. `$header` stores that element in a jQuery object.
8. Store the value of that heading's `data-sort` attribute in an variable called `order`.
9. Declare a variable called `column`.
10. In the header the user clicked upon, if the `class` attribute has a value of `ascending` or `descending`, then it is already sorted by this column.
11. Toggle the value of that `class` attribute (so that it shows the other value `ascending`/`descending`).
12. Reverse the rows (stored in the `rows` array) using the `reverse()` method of the array.
13. Otherwise, if the row the user clicked on was not selected, add a `class` of `ascending` to the header.
14. Remove the class of `ascending` or `descending` from all other `<th>` elements on this table.
15. If the `compare` object has a method that matches the value of the `data-type` attribute for this column:
16. Get the column number using the `index()` method (it returns the index number of the element within a jQuery matched set). That value is stored in the `column` variable.
17. The `sort()` method is applied to the array of rows and will compare two rows at a time. As it compares these values:
18. The values `a` and `b` are stored in variables:
`.find()` gets the `<td>` elements for that row.
`.eq()` looks for the cell in the row whose index number matches the `column` variable.
`.text()` gets the text from that cell.
19. The `compare` object is used to compare `a` and `b`. It will use the method specified in the `type` variable (which was collected from the `data-sort` attribute in step **6**).
20. Append the rows (stored in the `rows` array) to the table body.

SORTABLE TABLE SCRIPT

JAVASCRIPT

c12/js/sort-table.js

```
① $('.sortable').each(function() {
②   var $table = $(this);                        // This sortable table
③   var $tbody = $table.find('tbody');           // Store table body
④   var $controls = $table.find('th');           // Store table headers
⑤   var rows = $tbody.find('tr').toArray();      // Store array containing rows

⑥   $controls.on('click', function() {           // When user clicks on a header
⑦     var $header = $(this);                     // Get the header
⑧     var order = $header.data('sort');          // Get value of data-sort attribute
⑨     var column;                                // Declare variable called column

      // If selected item has ascending or descending class, reverse contents
⑩     if ($header.is('.ascending') || $header.is('.descending')) {
⑪       $header.toggleClass('ascending descending');  // Toggle to other class
⑫       $tbody.append(rows.reverse());                // Reverse the array
      } else {                                        // Otherwise perform a sort
⑬       $header.addClass('ascending');                // Add class to header
        // Remove asc or desc from all other headers
⑭       $header.siblings().removeClass('ascending descending');
⑮       if (compare.hasOwnProperty(order)) {      // If compare object has method
⑯         column = $controls.index(this);         // Search for column's index no

⑰         rows.sort(function(a, b) {              // Call sort() on rows array
⑱           a = $(a).find('td').eq(column).text();// Get text of column in row a
           b = $(b).find('td').eq(column).text();// Get text of column in row b
⑲           return compare[order](a, b);          // Call compare method
          });

⑳         $tbody.append(rows);
        }
      }
    });
  });
```

SUMMARY

FILTERING, SEARCHING & SORTING

- Arrays are commonly used to store a set of objects.
- Arrays have helpful methods that allow you to add, remove, filter, and sort the items they contain.
- Filtering lets you remove items and only show a subset of them based on selected criteria.
- Filters often rely on custom functions to check whether items match your criteria.
- Search lets you filter based upon data the user enters.
- Sorting allows you to reorder the items in an array.
- If you want to control the order in which items are sorted, you can use a compare function.
- To support older browsers, you can use a shim script.

13

FORM ENHANCEMENT & VALIDATION

Forms allow you to collect information from visitors, and JavaScript can help you get the right information from them.

Since JavaScript was created, it has been used to enhance and validate forms. Enhancements make forms easier to use. Validation checks whether the user has provided the right information before submitting the form (if not, it provides feedback to the user). This chapter is divided into the following three sections:

FORM ENHANCEMENT

This section features many examples of form enhancement. Each one introduces the different properties and methods you can use when working with form elements.

HTML5 FORM ELEMENTS

HTML5 contains validation features that do not use JavaScript. This section addresses ways in which you can offer validation to old and new browsers in a consistent way.

FORM VALIDATION

The final, and longest, example in the book shows a script that validates (and enhances) the registration form that you can see on the right-hand page. It has over 250 lines of code.

The first section of this chapter also drops jQuery in favor of plain JavaScript, because you should not always rely upon jQuery (especially for scripts that use little of its functionality).

Rizzoli
présente
8 1/2
de FEDERICO FELLINI
LA VOIX DU NORD
RAVITA
SUPER 8

HELPER FUNCTIONS

The first section of this chapter uses plain JavaScript, no jQuery. We will create our own JavaScript file to handle cross-browser issues, it will contain one helper function to create events.

Forms use a lot of event handlers and (as you saw in Chapter 6) IE5-8 used a different event model than other browsers. You can use jQuery to deal with cross-browser event handling. But, if you do not want to include the entire jQuery script just to handle events in older version of IE, then you need to write your own fallback code to handle the events.

Instead of writing the same fallback code every time you need an event handler, you can write the fallback code once in a **helper function**, and then call that function every time you need to add an event handler to a page.

On the right-hand page you can see a function called `addEvent()`. It lives in a file called `utilities.js`. Once that file has been included in the HTML page, any scripts included *after* it will be able to use this function to create cross-browser event handler:

```
addEvent(el, event, callback);
         (i)   (ii)   (iii)
```

The function takes three parameters:
i) *el* is a DOM node representing the element that the event will be added to or removed from.
ii) *event* is the type of event being listened for.
iii) *callback* is the function that is to be run when the event is triggered on that element.

The `utilities.js` file on the website also has a method to remove events.

If you look inside the `addEvent()` method on the right-hand page, a conditional statement checks whether the browser supports `addEventListener()`. If it does, a standard event listener will be added. If not, then the IE fallback will be created.

The fallback addresses three points:

- It uses IE's the `attachEvent()` method.
- In IE5-8, the `event` object is not automatically passed into the event-handling function (and is not available via the `this` keyword) see p264. Instead it is available on the `window` object. So the code must pass the event object into the event handler as a parameter.
- When you pass parameters to an event-handling function, the call must be wrapped in an anonymous function see p256.

To achieve this, the fallback adds two methods to the element the event handler will be placed upon (see steps 5 and 6 on the right-hand page). It then uses IE's `attachEvent()` method to add the event handler code to the element.

The functions demonstrate two new techniques:

- **Adding new methods to DOM nodes:** You can add methods to DOM nodes because they are just objects (that represent elements).
- **Creating method names using a variable:** Square brackets can be used to set a property/method, their content is evaluated into a string.

UTILITIES FILE

Here, you can see the `addEvent()` function that will be used to create all of the event handlers in this chapter. It lives in a file called `utilities.js`.

These reusable functions are often referred to as **helper functions**. As you write more JavaScript, you are increasingly likely to create this type of function.

JAVASCRIPT

c13/js/utilities.js

```
   // Helper function to add an event listener
① function addEvent(el, event, callback) {
②   if ('addEventListener' in el) {                // If addEventListener works
③     el.addEventListener(event, callback, false);// Use it
④   } else {                                       // Otherwise
⑤     el['e' + event + callback] = callback;       // Make callback a method of el
⑥     el[event + callback] = function() {          // Add second method
        el['e' + event + callback](window.event); // Use it to call prev func
      };
⑦     el.attachEvent('on' + event, el[event + callback]); // Use attachEvent()
    }           // to call the second function, which then calls the first one
  }
```

1. The `addEvent()` function is declared with three parameters: element, event type, callback function.
2. A conditional statement checks if the element supports the `addEventListener()` method.
3. If it does, then `addEventListener()` is used.
4. If not, the fallback code will run instead.

The fallback must add two methods to the element the event handler will be placed upon. It then uses Internet Explorer's `attachEvent()` method to call them when the event occurs on that element.

5. The first method added to the element is the code that should run when the event occurs on this element (it was the third parameter of the function).
6. The second method calls the method from the previous step. It is needed in order to pass the event object to the function in step 5.
7. The `attachEvent()` method is used to listen for the specified event, on the specified element. When the event fires, it calls the method that it added in step 6, which in turn calls the method in step 5 using the correct reference to the event object.

In steps 5 and 6, square bracket notation is used to add a method name to an element:

```
el['e' + event + callback]
```

i) The DOM node is stored in `el`. The square brackets add the method name to that node. That method name must be unique to that element, so it is created using three pieces of information.
ii) The method names are made up of:

- The letter e (used for the first method in step 5 but not used in step 6)
- The event type (e.g., `click`, `blur`, `mouseover`)
- The code from the callback function

In the code on the right-hand page, the value of this method is the callback function. (This could lead to a long method name, but it serves the purpose.) This function is based on one by John Resig, who created jQuery (`http://ejohn.org/projects/flexible-javascript-events/`).

THE FORM ELEMENT

DOM nodes for form controls have different properties, methods, and events than some of the other elements you have met so far. Here are some you should note for the `<form>` element.

PROPERTY	DESCRIPTION
`action`	The URL the form is submitted to
`method`	If it is to be sent via GET or POST
`name`	Rarely used, more common to select a form by the value of its `id` attribute
`elements`	A collection of the elements in the form that users can interact with. They can be accessed via index numbers or the values of their `name` attributes.

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`submit()`	This has the same effect as clicking the submit button on a form
`reset()`	Resets the form to the initial values it had when the page loaded

EVENT	DESCRIPTION
`submit`	Fires when the form is submitted
`reset`	Fires when the form is reset

The DOM methods you saw in Chapter 5, such as `getElementById()`, `getElementsByTagName()`, and `querySelector()`, are the most popular techniques for accessing both the `<form>` element and the form controls within any form. However, the `document` object also has something called the **forms collection**. The forms collection holds a reference to each of the `<form>` elements that appear on a page.

Each item in a collection is given an index number (a number starting at 0, like an array). This would access the second form using its index number:
`document.forms[1];`

You can also access a form using the value of its `name` attribute. The following would select a form whose `name` attribute has a value of `login`:
`document.forms.login`

Each `<form>` element in the page also has an **`elements` collection**. It holds all of the form controls within that form. Each item in the `elements` collection can also be accessed by index number or by the value of its `name` attribute.

The following would access the *second* form on the page and then select the *first* form control within it:
`document.forms[1].elements[0];`

The following would access the *second* form on the page, then select the element whose `name` attribute had a value of `password` from that form:
`document.forms[1].elements.password;`

Note: index numbers in a collection of elements can change if the markup of a page is altered. So, use of index numbers ties a script to the HTML markup (- it does not achieve a separation of concerns).

FORM CONTROLS

Each type of form control uses a different combination of the properties, methods, and events shown below. Note that the methods can be used to simulate how a user would interact with the form controls.

PROPERTY	DESCRIPTION
`value`	In a text input, it is the text the user entered; otherwise, it is the value of the `value` attribute
`type`	When a form control has been created using the `<input>` element, this defines the type of the form element (e.g., `text`, `password`, `radio`, `checkbox`)
`name`	Gets or sets the value of the `name` attribute
`defaultValue`	The initial value of a text box or text area when the page is rendered
`form`	The form that the control belongs to
`disabled`	Disables the `<form>` element
`checked`	Indicates which checkbox or radio buttons have been checked. This property is a Boolean; in JavaScript it will have a value of `true` if checked
`defaultChecked`	Whether the checkbox or radio button was checked or not when the page loaded (Boolean)
`selected`	Indicates that an item from a select box has been selected (Boolean - `true` if selected)

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
`focus()`	Gives an element focus
`blur()`	Removes focus from an element
`select()`	Selects and highlights text content of an element. (e.g., text inputs, text areas, and passwords)
`click()`	Triggers a `click` event upon buttons, checkboxes, and file upload Also triggers a `submit` event on a submit button, and the `reset` event on a reset button

EVENT	DESCRIPTION
`blur`	When the user leaves a field
`focus`	When the user enters a field
`click`	When the user clicks on an element
`change`	When the value of an element changes
`input`	When the value of an `<input>` or `<textarea>` element changes
`keydown, keyup, keypress`	When the user interacts with a keyboard

SUBMITTING FORMS

In this example, a basic login form lets users enter a username and password. When the user submits the form, a welcome message will replace the form. On the right-hand page you can see both the HTML and the JavaScript for this example.

1. Place the script in an Immediately Invoked Function Expression (IIFE see p97). (This is not shown in the flowchart.)
2. A variable called `form` is created and it is set to hold the `<form>` element. It is used in the event listener in the next line of code.
3. An event listener triggers an anonymous function when the form is submitted. Note how this is set using the `addEvent()` function that was created in the `utilities.js` file that you saw on p571.
4. To prevent the form being sent (and to allow this example to show a message to the user) the `preventDefault()` method is used on the form.
5. The collection of elements in this form is stored in a variable called `elements`.
6. To get the username, first select the username input from the `elements` collection using the value of its `name` attribute. Then, to get the text the user entered, the `value` property of that element is used.
7. A welcome message is created and stored in a variable called `msg`; this message will incorporate the username that the visitor entered.
8. The message replaces the form within the HTML.

In the HTML page, the `utilities.js` file you saw on p571 is included before the `submit-event.js` script because its `addEvent()` function is used to create the event handlers for this example. `utilities.js` is included for all examples in this section.

The event listener waits for the `submit` event on the form (rather than a `click` on the submit button) because the form can be submitted in other ways than clicking on the submit button. For example, the user might press the Enter key.

THE SUBMIT EVENT & GETTING FORM VALUES

HTML

c13/submit-event.html

```html
<form id="login" action="/login" method="post">...
  <div class="two-thirds column" id="main">
    <fieldset>
      <legend>Login</legend>
      <label for="username">Username:</label>
      <input type="text" id="username" name="username" />
      <label for="pwd">Password:</label>
      <input type="password" id="pwd" name="pwd" />
      <input type="submit" value="Login" />
    </fieldset>
  </div> <!-- .two-thirds -->
</form> ...
<script src="js/utilities.js"></script>
<script src="js/submit-event.js"></script>
```

JAVASCRIPT

c13/js/submit-event.js

```
① (function(){
②   var form = document.getElementById('login');        // Get form element

③   addEvent(form, 'submit', function(e) {              // When user submits form
④     e.preventDefault();                               // Stop it being sent
⑤     var elements = this.elements;                      // Get all form elements
⑥     var username = elements.username.value;            // Select username entered
⑦     var msg      = 'Welcome ' + username;             // Create welcome message
⑧     document.getElementById('main').textContent = msg; // Write welcome message
    });
  }());
```

When selecting a DOM node, if you are likely to use it again, it should be cached. On the right, you can see a variation of the above code, where the username and the `main` element have both been stored in variables outside of the event listener. If the user had to resubmit the form, the browser would not have to make the same selections again.

```
var form = document.getElementById('login');
var elements = form.elements;
var elUsername = elements.username;
var elMain = document.getElementById('main');
addEvent(form, 'submit', function(e) {
  e.preventDefault();
  var msg = 'Welcome ' + elUsername.value;
  elMain.textContent = msg;
});
```

CHANGING TYPE OF INPUT

This example adds a checkbox under the password input. If the user checks that box, their password will become visible. It works by using JavaScript to change the type property of the input from `password` to `text`. (The type property in the DOM corresponds to type attribute in the HTML.)

Changing the type property causes an error in IE8 (and earlier), so this code is placed in a `try... catch` statement. If the browser detects an error, the script continues to run the second code block.

1. Place the script in an IIFE (not shown in flowchart).
2. Put password input and checkbox in variables.
3. An event listener triggers an anonymous function when the show password checkbox is changed.
4. The target of the event (the checkbox) is stored in a variable called target. As you saw in Chapter 6, `e.target` will retrieve this for most browsers. `e.srcElement` is only used for old versions of IE.
5. A `try... catch` statement checks if an error is caused when the type attribute is updated.
6. If the checkbox is selected:
7. The value of the password input's type attribute is set to `text`.
8. Otherwise, it is set to `password`.
9. If trying to change the type causes an error, the `catch` clause runs another code block instead.
10. It shows a message to tell the user.

As you saw in Chapter 10, an error can stop a script from running. If you know something may cause an error for some browsers, placing that code in a `try... catch` statement lets the interpreter continue with an alternative set of code.

SHOWING A PASSWORD

HTML c13/input-type.html

```
<fieldset>
  <legend>Login</legend>
  <label for="username">Username:</label>
  <input type="text" id="username" name="username" />
  <label for="pwd">Password:</label>
  <input type="password" id="pwd" name="pwd" />
  <input type="checkbox" id="showPwd">
  <label for="showPwd">show password</label>
  <input type="submit" value="Login" />
</fieldset> ...
<script src="js/utilities.js"></script>
<script src="js/input-type.js"></script>
```

JAVASCRIPT c13/js/input-type.js

```
① (function(){

②   var pwd = document.getElementById('pwd');      // Get password input
    var chk = document.getElementById('showPwd');  // Get checkbox

③   addEvent(chk, 'change', function(e) {          // When user clicks on checkbox
④     var target = e.target || e.srcElement;       // Get that element
⑤     try {                                        // Try the following code block
⑥       if (target.checked) {                      // If the checkbox is checked
⑦         pwd.type = 'text';                       // Set pwd type to text
        } else {                                   // Otherwise
⑧         pwd.type = 'password';                   // Set pwd type to password
        }
⑨     } catch(error) {                             // If this causes an error
⑩       alert('This browser cannot switch type'); // Say 'cannot switch type'
      }
    });

  }());
```

SUBMIT BUTTONS

This script disables the submit button when:

- The script first loads. The change event then checks when the password changes and enables submit if the password is given a value.
- The form has been submitted (to prevent the form being sent multiple times).

The button is disabled using the `disabled` property. It corresponds with the HTML `disabled` attribute, and can be used to disable any form elements that a user can interact with. A value of `true` disables the button; `false` lets the user click on it.

1. Place the script in an IIFE (not shown in flowchart).
2. Store the form, password input, and submit button in variables.
3. The `submitted` variable is known as a **flag**; it remembers if the form has been submitted yet.
4. The submit button is disabled at the start of the script (rather than in the HTML) so that the form can still be used if a visitor has JavaScript disabled.
5. An event listener waits for the `input` event on the password input; it triggers an anonymous function.
6. Store the target of the event in `target`.
7. If the password input has a value, the submit button is enabled, and (8) its style updated.
9. A second event listener checks for when the user submits the form (and runs an anonymous function).
10. If the submit button is disabled, or the form has been submitted, the subsequent code block is run.
11. The default action of the form (submitting) is prevented, and `return` leaves the function.
12. If step 11 did not run, the form is submitted, the submit button disabled, the `submitted` variable updated with a value of `true`, and its `class` updated.

DISABLE SUBMIT BUTTON

HTML

c13/disable-submit.html

```
<label for="pwd">New password:</label>
<input type="password" id="pwd" />
<input type="submit" id="submit" value="submit" />
```

JAVASCRIPT

c13/js/disable-submit.js

```
① (function(){
②   var form      = document.getElementById('newPwd');  // The form
    var password  = document.getElementById('pwd');     // Password input
    var submit    = document.getElementById('submit');  // Submit button

③   var submitted = false;                              // Has form been submitted?

④   submit.disabled = true;                             // Disable submit button
    submit.className = 'disabled';                      // Style submit button

    // On input: Check whether or not to enable the submit button
⑤   addEvent(password, 'input', function(e) {           // On input of password
⑥     var target = e.target || e.srcElement;            // Target of event
⑦     submit.disabled = submitted || !target.value;     // Set disabled property
      // If form has been submitted or pwd has no value set CSS to disabled
⑧     submit.className = (!target.value || submitted ) ? 'disabled' : 'enabled';
  });

    // On submit: Disable the form so it cannot be submitted again
⑨   addEvent(form, 'submit', function(e) {              // On submit
⑩     if (submit.disabled || submitted) {               // If disabled OR sent
⑪       e.preventDefault();                             // Stop form submission
        return;                                         // Stop processing function
      }                                                 // Otherwise continue...
      submit.disabled = true;                           // Disable submit button
⑫     submitted = true;                                 // Update submitted var
      submit.className = 'disabled';                    // Update style

      // Demo purposes only: What would have been sent & show submit is disabled
      e.preventDefault();                               // Stop form submitting
      alert('Password is ' + password.value);           // Show the text
    });
  }());
```

CHECKBOXES

This example asks users about their interests. It has an option to select or deselect all of the checkboxes. It has two event handlers:

- The first fires when the ***all*** checkbox is selected; it loops through the options, updating them.
- The second fires when the ***options*** change; if one is deselected, the *all* option must be deselected.

You can use the change event to detect when the value of a checkbox, radio button, or select box changes. Here, it is used to tell when the user selects / deselects a checkbox. The checkboxes can be updated using the checked property, which corresponds with HTML's checked attribute.

1. Place the script in an IIFE (not shown in flowchart).
2. The form, all of the form elements, the options, and the *all* checkbox are stored in variables.
3. The `updateAll()` function is declared.
4. A loop runs through each of the options.
5. For each one, the checked property is set to the same value as the checked property on the *all* option.
6. An event listener waits for the user to click on the *all* checkbox, which fires a change event and calls the `updateAll()` function.
7. The `clearAllOption()` function is defined.
8. It gets the target of the option the user clicked on.
9. If that option is deselected, then the *all* option is also deselected (as they are no longer all selected).
10. A loop runs through the options, adding an event listener. When the change event happens on any of them, `clearAllOption()` is called.

SELECT ALL CHECKBOXES

HTML

c13/all-checkboxes.html

```html
<label><input type="checkbox" value="all" id="all">All</label>
<label><input type="checkbox" name="genre" value="animation">Animation</label>
<label><input type="checkbox" name="genre" value="docs">Documentary</label>
<label><input type="checkbox" name="genre" value="shorts">Shorts</label>
```

JAVASCRIPT

c13/js/all-checkboxes.js

```
① (function(){
  var form     = document.getElementById('interests'); // Get form
  var elements = form.elements;                        // All elements in form
②  var options  = elements.genre;                       // Array: genre checkboxes
  var all      = document.getElementById('all');       // The 'all' checkbox

③  function updateAll() {
④    for (var i = 0; i < options.length; i++) {        // Loop through checkboxes
⑤      options[i].checked = all.checked;               // Update checked property
     }
   }
⑥  addEvent(all, 'change', updateAll);                 // Add event listener

⑦  function clearAllOption(e) {
⑧    var target = e.target || e.srcElement;            // Get target of event
     if (!target.checked) {                            // If not checked
⑨      all.checked = false;                            // Uncheck 'All' checkbox
     }
   }
   for (var i = 0; i < options.length; i++) {          // Loop through checkboxes
⑩    addEvent(options[i], 'change', clearAllOption);   // Add event listener
   }

 }());
```

RADIO BUTTONS

This example lets users say how they heard about a website. Every time the user selects a radio button, the code checks if the user selected the option that says *other*, and one of two things happens:

- If *other* is selected, a text input is shown so they can add further detail.
- If the first two options are selected, the text box is hidden and its value is emptied.

1. Place the script in an IIFE (not shown in flowchart).
2. The code starts out by setting up variables to hold the form, all radio buttons, the radio button for the *other* option, and the text input.
3. The text input is hidden. This uses JavaScript to update the `class` attribute so that the form still works if the user has JavaScript disabled.
4. Using a `for` loop, an event listener is added to each of the radio buttons. When one of them is clicked, the `radioChanged()` function is called.
5. The `radioChanged()` function is declared.
6. If `other` is checked, the value of the `hide` variable is set to be a blank string, otherwise it is set to `hide`.
7. The `hide` variable is, in turn, used to set the value of the `class` attribute on the text input. If it is blank, the other option is shown; if it has a value of `hide`, the text input is hidden.
8. If the `hide` attribute has a value of `hide`, then the contents of the text input are emptied (so that the text input is blank if it is shown).

RADIO BUTTONS

HTML

c13/show-option.html

```html
<form id="how-heard" action="/heard" method="post">
  ...
  <input type="radio" name="heard" value="search" id="search" />
  <label for="search">Search engine</label><br>

  <input type="radio" name="heard" value="print" id="print" />
  <label for="print">Newspaper or magazine</label><br>

  <input type="radio" name="heard" value="other" id="other" />
  <label for="other">Other</label><br>
  <input type="text" name="other-input" id="other-text" />

  <input id="submit" type="submit" value="submit" />
  ...
</form>
```

JAVASCRIPT

c13/js/show-option.js

```
① (function(){
    var form, options, other, otherText, hide;          // Declare variables
    form      = document.getElementById('how-heard');   // Get the form
②   options   = form.elements.heard;                    // Get the radio buttons
    other     = document.getElementById('other');       // Other radio button
    otherText = document.getElementById('other-text');  // Other text input
③   otherText.className = 'hide';                       // Hide other text input

    for (var i = [0]; i < options.length; i++) {        // Loop through radios
④     addEvent(options[i], 'click', radioChanged);      // Add event listener
    }

⑤   function radioChanged() {
⑥     hide = other.checked ? '' : 'hide';               // Is other checked?
⑦     otherText.className = hide;                       // Text input visibility
      if (hide) {                                       // If text input hidden
⑧       otherText.value = '';                           // Empty its contents
      }
    }
  }());
```

SELECT BOXES

The <select> element is more complex than the other form controls. Its DOM node has a number of extra properties and methods. Its <option> elements contain the values a user can select.

This example features two select boxes. When the user selects an option from the first select box, the contents of the second select box are updated with corresponding options.

In the first select box, users can choose to rent a camera or a projector. When they make their choice, a list of options are shown in the second select box. Because this example is a bit more complex than the ones you have seen so far in this chapter, the HTML and screen shots are shown to the right, and the JavaScript file is discussed on p586-p587.

When the user selects an option from the drop-down list, the change event fires. This event is often used to trigger scripts when the user changes the value of a select box.

The <select> element also has some extra properties and methods that are specific to it; these are shown in the tables below.

If you want to work with the individual options the user can select from, a collection of <option> elements is available.

PROPERTY	DESCRIPTION
options	A collection of all the <option> elements
selectedIndex	Index number of the option that is currently option
length	Number of options
multiple	Allows users to select multiple options from the select box (Rarely used because the user-experience is not very good)
selectedOptions	A collection of all the selected <option> elements

METHOD	DESCRIPTION
add(*option*, *before*)	Adds an item to the list: The first parameter is the new option; the second is the element it should go before If no value is given, the item will be added to the end of the options
remove(*index*)	Removes an item from the list: Has only one parameter – the index number of the option to be removed

SELECT BOXES

HTML

c13/populate-selectbox.html

```
<label for="equipmentType">type</label>
<select id="equipmentType" name="equipmentType">
  <option value="choose">Please choose a type</option>
  <option value="cameras">camera</option>
  <option value="projectors">projector</option>
</select><br>

<label for="model">model</label>
<select id="model" name="model">
  <option>Please choose a type first</option>
</select>

<input id="submit" type="submit" value="submit" />
```

RESULT

SELECT BOXES

1. Place the script in an IIFE (not shown in flowchart).
2. Variables hold the two select boxes.
3. Two objects are created; each one holds options used to populate the second select box (one has types of cameras, the other has types of projectors).
4. When the user changes the first select box, an event listener triggers an anonymous function.
5. The anonymous function checks if the first select box has a value of choose.
6. If so, the second select box is updated with just one option, which tells the user to select a type.
7. No further processing is needed, and the `return` keyword exits the anonymous function (until the user changes the first select box again).
8. If a type of equipment has been selected, the anonymous function continues to run, and a `models` variable is created. It will store one of the objects defined in step 3 (cameras or projectors).
This correct object is retrieved using the `getModels()` function declared at the end of the script **(9+10)**. The function takes one parameter `this.value`, which corresponds to the value from the option that was selected in first select box.
9. Inside the `getModels()` function, an if statement checks if the value passed in was `cameras`; if so, it returns the `cameras` object.
10. If not, it continues to run, checking to see if the value was `projectors`, and if so, it returns the `projectors` object.
11. A variable called `options` is created. It will hold all the `<option>` elements for the second select box. When this variable is created the first `<option>` is added to it: it tells users to choose a model.
12. A `for` loop goes through the contents of the object that was placed in the `models` variable in step **(8-10)**. Inside the loop, `key` refers to the individual items in the object.
13. Another `<option>` element is created for every item in the object. Its `value` attribute uses the property name from the object. The content that sits between the `<option>` tags is that property's value.
14. The options are then added to the second select box using the `innerHTML` property.

SELECT BOXES

JAVASCRIPT

c13/js/populate-selectbox.js

```
① (function(){
②   var type  = document.getElementById('equipmentType');// Type select box
    var model = document.getElementById('model');        // Model select box
    var cameras = {                                      // Object stores cameras
      bolex: 'Bolex Paillard H8',
      yashica: 'Yashica 30',
      pathescape: 'Pathescape Super-8 Relax',
      canon: 'Canon 512'
    };
③   var projectors = {                                  // Store projectors
      kodak: 'Kodak Instamatic M55',
      bolex: 'Bolex Sound 715',
      eumig: 'Eumig Mark S',
      sankyo: 'Sankyo Dualux'
    };

    // WHEN THE USER CHANGES THE TYPE SELECT BOX
④   addEvent(type, 'change', function() {
⑤     if (this.value === 'choose') {                 // No selection made
⑥       model.innerHTML = '<option>Please choose a type first</option>';
⑦       return;                                      // No need to proceed further
      }
⑧     var models = getModels(this.value);            // Select the right object

      // LOOP THROUGH THE OPTIONS IN THE OBJECT TO CREATE OPTIONS
⑪     var options = '<option>Please choose a model</option>';
⑫     for (var key in models) {                      // Loop through models
⑬       options += '<option value="' + key + '">' + models[key] + '</option>';
      } // If an option could contain a quote, key should be escaped
⑭     model.innerHTML = options;                     // Update select box
    });

    function getModels(equipmentType) {
⑨     if (equipmentType === 'cameras') {             // If type is cameras
        return cameras;                              // Return cameras object
⑩     } else if (equipmentType === 'projectors') {   // If type is projectors
        return projectors;                           // Return projectors object
      }
    }
  }());
```

TEXTAREA

In this example, users can enter a biography of up to 140 characters. When the cursor is in the textarea, a element will be shown with a count of how many characters the user has remaining. When the textarea loses focus, this message is hidden.

1. Place the script in an IIFE (not shown in flowchart).
2. The script sets up two variables to hold: a reference to the `<textarea>` element and a reference to the `<span>` that holds the message.
3. Two event listeners monitor the `<textarea>`. The first checks for when the element gains focus; the second checks for a `input` event. Both events trigger a function called `updateCounter()` (6-11) The `input` event does not work in IE8, but you can use `keyup` to support older browsers.
4. A third event listener triggers an anonymous function when the user leaves the `<textarea>`.
5. If the number of characters is less than or equal to 140 characters, the length of the bio is okay, and it hides the message (because it is not needed when the user is not interacting with the element).
6. The `updateCounter()` function is declared.
7. It gets a reference to the element that called it.
8. A variable called `count` holds the number of characters left to use (it does this by subtracting the number of characters used from 140).
9. `if... else` statements are used to set the CSS class for the element that holds the message (these can also show the message if it was hidden).
10. A variable called `charMsg` is created to store the message that will be shown to the user.
11. The message is added to the page.

CHARACTER COUNTER

HTML

c13/textarea-counter.html

```
  <label for="bio">Short Bio (up to 140 characters)</label>
  <textarea name="bio" id="bio" rows="5" cols="30"></textarea>
  <span id="bio-count" class="hide"></span>
...
<script src="js/utilities.js"></script>
<script src="js/textarea-counter.js"></script>
```

JAVASCRIPT

c13/js/textarea-counter.js

```
① (function () {
②   var bio      = document.getElementById('bio');        // <textarea> element
    var bioCount = document.getElementById('bio-count');  // Character count el

③   addEvent(bio, 'focus', updateCounter);       // Call updateCounter() on focus
    addEvent(bio, 'input', updateCounter);       // Call updateCounter() on input

④   addEvent(bio, 'blur', function () {          // On leaving the element
      if (bio.value.length <= 140) {             // If bio is not too long
⑤       bioCount.className = 'hide';             // Hide the counter
      }
    });

⑥   function updateCounter(e) {
⑦     var target = e.target || e.srcElement;      // Get the target of the event
⑧     var count  = 140 - target.value.length;     // How many characters are left
      if (count < 0) {                            // If less than 0 chars free
        bioCount.className = 'error';             // Add class of error
      } else if (count <= 15) {                   // If less than 15 chars free
⑨       bioCount.className = 'warn';              // Add class of warn
      } else {                                    // Otherwise
        bioCount.className = 'good';              // Add class of good
      }
⑩     var charMsg = '<b>' + count + '</b>' + ' characters'; // Message to display
⑪     bioCount.innerHTML = charMsg;               // Update the counter element
    }

  }());
```

HTML5 ELEMENTS & ATTRIBUTES

HTML5 adds form elements and attributes to perform tasks that had previously been performed by JavaScript. However, their appearance can vary a lot between different browsers (especially their error messages).

SEARCH

```
<input type="search"
  placeholder="Search..."
  autofocus>
```

SAFARI

FIREFOX

CHROME

Safari rounds the corners of its search inputs to match the user interface of the operating system. When you enter text, Safari shows a cross icon which, when clicked or tapped, allows the user to clear the text from the field. Other browsers show an input like any other text input.

EMAIL, URL, PHONE

```
<input type="email">
<input type="url">
<input type="telephone">
```

SAFARI

FIREFOX

CHROME

Email, URL, and phone inputs all look like text input fields, but the browser performs checks on the data entered into these inputs to see if it is in the right format to be an email address, URL, or phone number, then shows a message if it is not.

NUMBER

```
<input type="number"
  min="0"
  max="10"
  step="2"
  value="6">
```

SAFARI

FIREFOX

CHROME

Number inputs sometimes add arrows to increase or decrease the number specified (also known as **spinboxes**). You can specify a minimum and a maximum value, a step (or increment), and an initial value. The browser checks that the user entered a number, and shows a message if a number was not entered.

ATTRIBUTE	DESCRIPTION
`autofocus`	Gives focus to this element when the page is loaded
`placeholder`	Content of this attribute is shown in the `<input>` element as a hint (see p594)
`required`	Checks that the field has a value - could be text entered or an option selected (see p606)
`min`	Minimum permitted number
`max`	Maximum permitted number
`step`	Intervals by which numbers should increase or decrease
`value`	Default value for a number when the control first loads on the page
`autocomplete`	On by default: shows list of past entries (disable for credit card numbers / sensitive data)
`pattern`	Lets you to specify a regular expression to validate a value (see p612)
`novalidate`	Used on the `<form>` element to disable the HTML5 built-in form validation (see p604)

RANGE

```
<input type="range"
  min="0"
  max="10"
  step="2"
  value="6">
```

SAFARI

FIREFOX

CHROME

The range input offers another way to specify a number - this time the control shows a **slider**. As with the spinbox, you can specify a minimum and a maximum value, a step, and an initial value.

COLOR PICKER

```
<input type="color">
```

CHROME

At the time of writing, Chrome and Opera are the only browsers to implement a color input. It allows users to specify a color. When they click on the control, the browser will usually show the operating system's default color picker (except for Linux, which offers a more basic palette). It inserts a hex color value based on the user's selection.

DATE

```
<input type="date"> (below)
<input type="month">
<input type="week">
<input type="time">
<input type="datetime">
```

CHROME

There are several different date inputs available. At the time of writing, Chrome was the only browser to have implemented a date picker.

SUPPORT & STYLING

HTML5 form elements are not supported in all browsers and, when they are, the inputs and error messages can look very different.

DESKTOP BROWSERS

At the time of writing, many developers were still using JavaScript instead of these new HTML5 features because:

- Older browsers do not support the new input types (they just show a text box in their place).
- Different browsers present the elements and their error messages in very different ways (and designers often want to give users a consistent experience across browsers).

Below, you can see how the error messages look very different in two of the main browsers.

MOBILE

On mobile devices the situation is very different, as most modern mobile browsers:

- Support the main HTML5 elements
- Show a keyboard that's adapted to the type: `email` brings up a keyboard with the @ sign `number` type brings up a number keyboard
- Give helpful versions of the date picker

Therefore, in mobile browsers, the new HTML5 types and elements make forms more accessible and usable for your visitors.

ERROR MESSAGE FOR AN EMAIL INPUT IN CHROME:

ERROR MESSAGE FOR AN EMAIL INPUT IN FIREFOX:

DATE INPUT IN IOS:

CURRENT APPROACHES

Until more visitors' browsers support these new features, and do so in a consistent way, developers will think carefully about how they use them.

POLYFILLS

A polyfill is a script that provides functionality you may expect a browser to support by default. For example, because older browsers do not support the new HTML5 elements, polyfills can be used to implement a similar experience / functionality in those older browsers. Typically this is achieved using JavaScript or a jQuery plugin.

Polyfills often come with CSS files that are used to style the functionality the script adds.

You can find a list of polyfills for various features here: `http://html5please.com`

There is an example of how to use a polyfill on p594, where you see how to get the HTML5 `placeholder` attribute to show up in older browsers.

FEATURE DETECTION

Feature detection means checking whether a browser supports a feature or not. You can then decide what to do if a feature is, or is not, supported. On p415 you learned about a script called `modernizr.js`, which tests for browser features.

Commonly, if a feature is not supported, a polyfill script will be loaded to emulate that feature. To save loading the polyfill script into browsers that do not need it, Modernizr includes a **conditional loader**; it will only load a script if the test indicates that the script is needed.

Another popular conditional loader is `Require.js` (available from `http://requirejs.org`), but it is a bit more complex when you are first starting out because it offers many other features.

CONSISTENCY

Many designers and developers want to control the appearance of form controls and error messages to give a consistent experience across all browsers. (Consistency in error messages is considered important because different styles of error messages can confuse users.)

Therefore, the long example used at the end of this chapter will disable HTML5 validation and try to use JavaScript validation as its first choice. (HTML5 validation is only shown if the user does not have JavaScript enabled; it is used as a fallback in modern browsers.)

In that example, you also see jQuery UI used to ensure that the date picker is consistent across all devices, with as little code as possible.

PLACEHOLDER FALLBACK

The HTML5 `placeholder` attribute lets you put words in text inputs (to replace labels or to add hints about what to enter). When the input gains focus and the user starts typing, the text disappears. But it only works in modern browsers, so this script ensures that the user sees placeholder text in older browsers too. It is a basic example of a polyfill.

1. Place the script in an IIFE (not shown in flowchart).
2. Check if the browser supports the HTML5 `placeholder` attribute. If it does, there is no need for the fallback. Use `return` to exit the function.
3. Find out how many forms are on the page using the `length` property of the `forms` collection.
4. Loop through each `<form>` element on the page and call `showPlaceholder()` for each one, passing it the collection of elements in that form.
5. The `showPlaceholder()` function is declared.
6. A `for` loop runs through elements in the collection.
7. An `if` statement checks each element to see if the element has a `placeholder` attribute with a value.
8. If there is no `placeholder` attribute, `continue` tells it to go on to the next element. Otherwise, it:
9. Changes the text color to gray, and sets the value of the element to be the placeholder text.
10. An event listener triggers an anonymous function when the element gains focus.
11. If the current value of the element matches the placeholder text, the value is cleared (and color changed to black).
12. An event listener triggers an anonymous function when the element loses focus.
13. If the input is empty, the placeholder text is added back in (and its color changed to gray).

PLACEHOLDER POLYFILL

JAVASCRIPT c13/js/placeholder-polyfill.js

```
① (function () {                                          // Place code in an IIFE
    // Test: Create an input element, and see if the placeholder is supported
②   if ('placeholder' in document.createElement('input')) {
      return;
    }

③   var length = document.forms.length;                  // Get number of forms
    for (var i = 0, l = length; i < l; i++ ) {            // Loop through each one
④     showPlaceholder(document.forms[i].elements);        // Call showPlaceholder()
    }

⑤   function showPlaceholder(elements) {                  // Declare function
⑥     for (var i = 0, l = elements.length; i < l; i++) { // For each element
        var el = elements[i];                             // Store that element
⑦       if (!el.placeholder) {                            // If no placeholder set
⑧         continue;                                       // Go to next element
        }                                                 // Otherwise
⑨       el.style.color = '#666666';                       // Set text to gray
        el.value = el.placeholder;                        // Add placeholder text

⑩       addEvent(el, 'focus', function () {               // If it gains focus
          if (this.value === this.placeholder) {          // If value=placeholder
⑪         this.value = '';                                // Empty text input
          this.style.color = '#000000';                   // Make text black
          }
        });

⑫       addEvent(el, 'blur', function () {                // On blur event
          if (this.value === '') {                        // If the input is empty
⑬         this.value = this.placeholder;                  // Make value placeholder
          this.style.color = '#666666';                   // Make text gray
          }
        });
      }                                                   // End of for loop
    }                                                     // End showPlaceholder()
  }());
```

There are a few differences from the HTML5's placeholder attribute: e.g., if the user deletes their text, the placeholder only returns when the user leaves the input (not immediately – as with some browsers). It will not submit text that has the same value as the placeholder. Placeholder values may be saved by autocomplete.

POLYFILL USING MODERNIZR & YEPNOPE

You met Modernizr in Chapter 9, here you can see it used with a conditional loader so that it only loads a fallback script if one is needed.

Modernizr lets you test whether or not a browser and device support certain features; this is known as feature detection. You can then take different courses of action depending on whether or not the features were supported. For example, if an older browser does not support a feature, you might decide to use a polyfill.

Modernizr is sometimes included in the <head> of an HTML page when it needs to perform checks before the page has loaded (for example, some HTML5 / CSS3 polyfills must be loaded before the page).

Rather than loading a polyfill script for everyone who visits your site (even if they do not need to use it), you can use something called a **conditional loader**, which will let you load different files depending on whether a condition returns true or false. Modernizr is commonly used with a conditional loader called `YepNope.js`, so polyfills are only loaded if needed.

Once you have included the YepNope script in your page, you can call the `yepnope()` function. It uses object literal syntax to indicate a condition to test, and then what files to load depending on whether the condition returned `true` or `false`.

MODERNIZR ON ITS OWN

Each feature you test using Modernizr becomes a property of the `Modernizr` object. If the feature is supported, the property contains `true`; if not, it contains `false`. You then use the properties of the `Modernizr` object in a conditional statement as shown below. Here, if `Modernizr`'s `cssanimations` property does not return `true` the code in the curly braces runs.

```
if (!Modernizr.cssaninations) {
  // CSS animations are not supported
  // Use jQuery animation instead
}
```

MODERNIZR + YEPNOPE

YepNope is passed an object literal, which usually contains a minimum of three properties:

- `test` is the a condition being checked. Here Modernizr is used to check if `cssanimations` are supported.
- `yep` is the file to load if the condition returns `true`.
- `nope` is the file to load if the condition returns `false` (here it loads two files using array syntax).

```
yepnope({
  test: Modernizr.cssanimations,
  yep: 'css/animations.css',
  nope: ['js/jquery.js', 'js/animate.js']
});
```

CONDITIONAL LOADING OF A POLYFILL

HTML c13/number-polyfill.html

```
<head>
  ...
  <script src="js/modernizr.js"></script>
  <script src="js/yepnope.js"></script>
  <script src="js/number-polyfill-eg.js"></script>
</head>
<body>
  <label for="age">Enter your age:</label>
  <input type="number" id="age" />
</body>
```

JAVASCRIPT c13/js/number-polyfill-eg.js

```
yepnope({
  test: Modernizr.inputtypes.number,
  nope: ['js/numPolyfill.js', 'css/number.css'],
  complete: function() {
    console.log('YepNope + Modernizr are done');
  }
});
```

RESULT

This example tests if the browser supports the `<input>` element using a `type` attribute with a value of `number`. Both Modernizr and YepNope are included in the `<head>` of the page so that the fallback is shown correctly.

The `yepnope()` function takes an object literal as a parameter. It's properties include:

- `test`: the feature you are checking for. In this case it is checking Modernizr to see if the number input is supported.
- `yep`: not used in this example can load files if the feature *is* supported.
- `nope`: what to do if feature *is not* supported (you can load multiple files in an array).
- `complete`: can run a function when the checks are complete, and any necessary files have loaded. Here it adds a message to the console to demonstrate how it works.

Note that Modernizr stores the value of the `<input>` element's `type` attribute, in a child object called `inputtypes`. E.g., to check if the HTML5 date selector is supported, you use: `Modernizr.inputtypes.date` (not `Modernizr.date`).

FORM VALIDATION

The final section of this chapter uses one big script to discuss the topic of form validation. It helps users give you responses in the format you need. (The example also has some form enhancements, too.)

Validation is the process of checking whether a value meets certain rules (for example, that a password has a minimum number of characters). It lets you tell users if there is a problem with the values they entered so that they can correct the form before they resubmit it. This has three key advantages:

- You are more likely to get the information you need in a format you can use.
- It is faster to check values in the browser than it is to send data to the server to be checked.
- It saves resources on the server.

In this section you see how to check the values a user enters into a form. These checks happen when the form is submitted. To do this users could press submit or use the Enter on the keyboard, so the validation process will be triggered by the submit event (not the click event of a submit button).

We will look at validation using one long example. You can see the form below, and the HTML is shown on the right. It uses HTML5 form controls, but the validation is going to be done using JavaScript to make sure that the experience is consistent across all browsers (even if they do support HTML5).

FORM HTML

This example uses HTML5 markup, but validation is performed using JavaScript (not HTML5 validation).

Due to limited space, the code below only shows the form inputs (not the markup for the columns).

HTML

c13/validation.html

```
<form method="post" action="/register">
  <!-- Column 1 -->
  <div class="name">
    <label for="name" class="required">Name:</label>
    <input type="text" placeholder="Enter your name" name="name" id="name"
           required title="Please enter your name">
  </div>
  <div class="email">
    <label for="email" class="required">Email:</label>
    <input type="email" placeholder="you@example.com" name="email" id="email"
           required>
  </div>
  <div class="password">
    <label for="password" class="required">Password:</label>
    <input type="password" name="password" id="password" required>
  </div>
  <div class="password">
    <label for="conf-password" class="required">Confirm password:</label>
    <input type="password" name="conf-password" id="conf-password" required>
  </div>
  <!-- Column 2 -->
  <div class="birthday">
    <label for="birthday" class="required">Birthday:</label>
    <input type="date" name="birthday" id="birthday" placeholder="yyyy-mm-dd"
           required>
    <div id="consent-container" class="hide">
      <label for="parents-consent"> You need a parent's permission to join.
        Tick here if your child can join:</label>
      <input type="checkbox" name="parents-consent" id="parents-consent">
    </div>
  </div>
  <div class="bio">
    <label for="bio">Short Bio (max 140 characters):</label>
    <textarea name="bio" id="bio" rows="5" cols="30"></textarea>
    <span id="bio-count" class="hide">140</span>
  </div>
  <div class="submit"><input type="submit"></div>
</form>
```

VALIDATION OVERVIEW

This example has over 250 lines of code and will take 22 pages to explain. The script starts by looping through each element on the page performing two generic checks on every form control.

GENERIC CHECKS

First, the code loops through every element in the form and performs two types of **generic** checks. They are generic checks because they would work on any element, and would work with any form.

1. Does the element have the `required` attribute? If so, does it have a value?
2. Does the value match with the `type` attribute? E.g., Does an `email` input hold an email address?

CHECKING EACH ELEMENT

To work through each element in the form, the script makes use the form's `elements` collection (which holds a reference to each form control). The collection is stored in a variable called `elements`. In this example, the `elements` collection will hold the following form controls. The right-hand column tells you which elements are required to have a value:

INDEX	ELEMENT	REQUIRED
0	`elements.name`	Yes
1	`elements.email`	Yes
2	`elements.password`	Yes
3	`elements.conf-password`	Yes
4	`elements.birthday`	Yes
5	`elements.parents-consent`	If under 13
6	`elements.bio`	No

Some developers proactively cache form elements in variables in case validation fails. This is a good idea, but to keep this (already very long) example simpler, the nodes for the form elements are not cached.

If you have not already done so, it would be helpful to download the code for this example from the website, javascriptbook.com, and have it ready when you are reading through the following pages.

Once the generic checks have been performed, the script then makes some checks that apply to individual elements on the form. Some of these checks apply only to this specific form.

CUSTOM VALIDATION TASKS

Next the code performs checks that correspond with specific elements in the form (not *all* elements):

- Do the passwords match?
- Is the bio in the textarea under 140 characters?
- If the user is less than 13 years old, is the parental consent checkbox selected?

These checks are specific to this form and only apply to selected elements in the form (not all of them).

TRACKING VALID ELEMENTS

To keep track of errors, an object called `valid` is created. As the code loops through each element performing the generic checks, a property is added to the `valid` object for each element:

- The property name is the value of its `id` attribute.
- The value is a Boolean. Whenever an error is found on an element, this value is set to `false`.

PROPERTIES OF THE VALID OBJECT

`valid.name`
`valid.email`
`valid.password`
`valid.conf-password`
`valid.birthday`
`valid.parents-consent`
`valid.bio`

DEALING WITH ERRORS

If there are errors, the script needs to prevent the form being submitted and tell the user what they need to do in order to correct their answers.

As the script checks each element, if an error is found, two things happen:

- The corresponding property of the `valid` object is updated to indicate the content is not valid.
- A function called `setErrorMessage()` is called. This function uses jQuery's `.data()` method, which allows you to store data *with* the element. So the error message is stored in memory along with the form element that has the problem.

After each element has been checked, then error messages can be shown using `showErrorMessage()`. It retrieves the error message and puts it in a `<span>` element, which is added after the form control.

Each time the user tries to submit the form, if an error was not found on an element it is important to remove any error messages from that element. Consider the following scenario:

a) A user filled out a form with more than one error.
b) This triggered multiple error messages.
c) The user fixes one problem, so its corresponding message must be removed, while error message(s) for problems that have not been fixed must remain visible.

Therefore, when each of the elements is looped through, either an error message is set, or the error message is removed.

Above you can see a representation of the form and its `elements` collection. There was a problem with the email input, so the `.data()` method has stored a key/value pair with that element.

This is how the `setErrorMessage()` function will store the error messages to show to the user. If the error is fixed, then the error value is cleared (and the element with the error message removed).

SUBMITTING THE FORM

Before sending the form, the script checks whether there were any errors. If there were, the script stops the file from being submitted.

In order to check whether any errors were found, a variable called `isFormValid` is created and is given a value of `true`. The script then loops through each property of the `valid` object, and if there was an error (if *any* property of that object has a value of `false`), then there is an error in the form and the `isFormValid` variable is also set to `false`.

So, `isFormValid` is being used as a **flag** (you can think of it being like a master switch) if an error is found, it is turned off. At the end of the script, if `isFormValid` is `false` then an error must have been found and the form should not be submitted (using the `preventDefault()` method).

It is important to check and process all of the elements before deciding whether to submit the form so that you can show all of the relevant error messages in one go.

If every value has been checked, the user can be shown all of the things they have to amend before re-submitting the form.

If the form only showed the first error it came across, and stopped, the user would only see one error each time they submitted the form. This could soon become frustrating for the user if they were to keep trying to submit the form and see new errors.

PROPERTIES OF `valid` OBJECT	
`valid.name`	`true`
`valid.email`	`true`
`valid.password`	`true`
`valid.conf-password`	`true`
`valid.birthday`	`false`
`valid.parents-consent`	`false`
`valid.bio`	`true`

The loop stops when the first error is found.
(Note that error messages are already visible.)

CODE OVERVIEW

On the right is an outline of the validation code, split into four sections. On line 3, an anonymous function is called when the form is submitted. It orchestrates the validation, in turn calling other functions (not all of which are shown on the right-hand page, see further pages for more).

A: SET UP THE SCRIPT

1. The code lives inside an IIFE (creating function-level scope).
2. This script uses JavaScript validation to ensure that error messages look the same on all browsers, so HTML5 validation is turned off by setting the `noValidate` property of the form to `true`.
3. When the user submits the form, an anonymous function is run (this contains the validation code).
4. `elements` holds a collection of all form elements.
5. `valid` is the object that keeps track of whether or not each form control is valid. Each form control is added as a property of the `valid` object.
6. `isValid` is a flag that is re-used to check whether individual elements are valid.
7. `isFormValid` is a flag that is used as a master switch to check whether the *entire* form is valid.

B: PERFORM GENERIC CHECKS

8. The code loops through each form control.
9. It performs two generic checks on each one:
i) Is the element required? If so, does it have a value? Uses `validateRequired()`. See p606.
ii) Does the value correspond with the type of data it should hold? Uses `validateTypes()`. See p610.
If either of these functions does not return `true`, then `isValid` is set to `false`.
10. An `if...else` statement checks if that element passed the tests (by checking if `isValid` is `false`).
11. If the control is not valid, `showErrorMessage()` shows an error message to the user. See p609.
12. If it is valid, `removeErrorMessage()` removes any errors associated with that element.
13. The value of the element's `id` attribute is added as a property `valid` object; its value is whether or not the element was valid.

C: PERFORM CUSTOM VALIDATION

14. After the code has looped through every element on the form, the custom validation can occur. There are three types of custom validation occurring (each one uses its own function):
i) Is the bio too long? See p615.
ii) Do passwords match?
iii) Is user old enough to join on own? If not, is the parental approval checkbox selected? See p617.
15. If an element fails one of the custom validation checks, `showErrorMessage()` will be called, and the corresponding property in the `valid` object will be set to `false`.
16. If the element passes the check, `removeErrorMessage()` is called for that element.

D: DID THE FORM PASS VALIDATION?

The `valid` object now has a property for each element, and the value of that property states whether or not the element was valid or not.
17. The code loops through each property in the `valid` object.
18. An `if` statement checks to see if the element was *not* valid.
19. If it was not valid, set `isFormValid` to false and stop the loop.
20. Otherwise, `isFormValid` is set to `true`.
21. Finally, having looped through the `valid` object, if `isFormValid` is not true, the `preventDefault()` method prevents the form being submitted. Otherwise, it is sent.

JAVASCRIPT c13/js/validation.js

```
   // SET UP THE SCRIPT
①  (function () {
②    document.forms.register.noValidate = true; // Disable HTML5 validation
③    $('form').on('submit', function(e) {       // When form is submitted
④      var elements = this.elements;            // Collection of form controls
⑤      var valid = {};                          // Custom valid object
⑥      var isValid;                             // isValid: checks form controls
⑦      var isFormValid;                         // isFormValid: checks entire form

       // PERFORM GENERIC CHECKS (calls functions outside the event handler)
⑧      for (var i = 0, l = (elements.length - 1); i < l; i++) {
         // Next line calls validateRequired() see p606 & validateTypes() p610
⑨        isValid = validateRequired(elements[i]) && validateTypes(elements[i]);
⑩        if (!isValid) {                     // If it does not pass these two tests
⑪          showErrorMessage(elements[i]);    // Show error messages (see p608)
         } else {                            // Otherwise
⑫          removeErrorMessage(elements[i]); // Remove error messages
         }                                   // End if statement
⑬        valid[elements[i].id] = isValid;   // Add element to the valid object
       }                                     // End for loop

       // PERFORM CUSTOM VALIDATION (just 1 of 3 functions - see p614-p617)
⑭      if (!validateBio()) {                 // Call validateBio(), if not valid
⑮        showErrorMessage(document.getElementById('bio'));   // Show error
         valid.bio = false;                  // Update valid object-not valid
       } else {                              // Otherwise
⑯        removeErrorMessage(document.getElementById('bio')); // Remove error
       } // two more functions follow here (see p614-p617)

       // DID IT PASS / CAN IT SUBMIT THE FORM?
       // Loop through valid object, if there are errors set isFormValid to false
⑰      for (var field in valid) {          // Check properties of the valid object
⑱        if (!valid[field]) {              // If it is not valid
           isFormValid = false;            // Set isFormValid variable to false
⑲          break;                          // Stop the for loop, error was found
         }                                 // Otherwise
⑳        isFormValid = true;               // The form is valid and OK to submit
       }
       // If the form did not validate, prevent it being submitted
       if (!isFormValid) {                 // If isFormValid is not true
㉑       e.preventDefault();               // Prevent the form being submitted
       }
     });                                   // End event handler
     ...                                   // Functions called above are here
   }());                                   // End of IIFE
```

REQUIRED FORM ELEMENTS

The HTML5 `required` attribute indicates a field must have a value. Our `validateRequired()` function will first check for the attribute. If present, it then checks whether or not it has a value.

`validateRequired()` is called for each element individually (see step 9, p605). Its one parameter is the element it is checking.

In turn, it calls upon three other named functions.
i) `isRequired()` checks for the `required` attribute.
ii) `isEmpty()` can check if the element has a value.
iii) `setErrorMessage()` sets error messages if there are problems.

```
function validateRequired(el) {
  if (isRequired(el)) {                          // Is this element required
    var valid = !isEmpty(el);                    // Is value not empty (true/false)
    if (!valid) {                                // If valid variable holds false
      setErrorMessage(el, 'Field is required');  // Set the error message
    }
    return valid;                                // Return valid variable (true/false)
  }
  return true;                                   // If not required, all is okay
}
```

A: DOES IT HAVE A REQUIRED ATTRIBUTE?

1. An `if` statement uses a function called `isRequired()` to check whether the element carries the `required` attribute. You can see the `isRequired()` function on the right-hand page. If the attribute is present, the subsequent code block is run.

6. If not, the code skips to step to step 6 to say this element is OK.

B: IF SO, DOES IT HAVE A VALUE?

If the field is required, the next step is to check whether or not it has a value. This is done using a function called `isEmpty()`, also shown on the right-hand page.

2. The result from `isEmpty()` is stored in a variable called `valid`. If it is *not* empty, the `valid` variable will hold a value of `true`. If it is empty, it holds `false`.

C: SHOULD AN ERROR MESSAGE BE SET?

3. An `if` statement checks if the `valid` variable is *not* `true`.

4. If it is not true, an error message is set using the `setErrorMessage()` function, which you meet on p608.

5. The `valid` variable is returned on the next line, and that is where this function ends.

`validateRequired()` uses two functions to perform checks:
1: `isRequired()` checks whether the element has a `required` attribute.
2: `isEmpty()` checks whether the element has a value.

isRequired()

The `isRequired()` function takes an element as a parameter and checks if the `required` attribute is present on that element. It returns a Boolean.

There are two types of check: The first, in blue, is for browsers that support the HTML5 `required` attribute. The one in orange is for older browsers.

To check if the `required` attribute is present, the `typeof` operator is used. It checks what datatype the browser thinks the `required` attribute is.

```
function isRequired(el) {
  return ((typeof el.required === 'boolean') && el.required) ||
    (typeof el.required === 'string');
}
```

MODERN BROWSERS

Modern browsers know the `required` property is a Boolean, so the first part of this check tells us if it is a modern browser. The second part checks if it is present on this element.
If the attribute is present, it will evaluate to `true`. If not, it returns `undefined`, which is considered a falsy value.

OLDER BROWSERS

Browsers that do not know HTML5 can still tell whether or not an HTML5 attribute is present on an element. In those browsers, if the `required` attribute is present, it gets treated as a string, so the condition would evaluate to `true`. If not, the type would be `undefined`, which is falsy.

WHAT IS VALIDATED

It is important to note that the `required` attribute only indicates that *a* value is required. It doesn't stipulate how long the value should be, nor does it perform any other kind of validation. Specific checks, such as these, would have to be added in the `validateTypes()` function or the script's custom validation section.

isEmpty()

The `isEmpty()` function (below) takes an element as a parameter and checks to see if it has a value. As with `isRequired()`, two checks are used to handle both new and older browsers.

ALL BROWSERS

The first check looks to see if the element does *not* have a value. If it has a value, the function should return `false`. If it is empty, it will return `true`.

OLDER BROWSERS

If older browsers use a polyfill for placeholder text, the value would be the same as the placeholder, so it is considered empty if those values match.

```
function isEmpty(el) {
  return !el.value || el.value === el.placeholder;
}
```

CREATING ERROR MESSAGES

The validation code processes elements one by one; any error messages are stored using jQuery's `.data()` method.

HOW ERRORS ARE SET

Throughout the validation code, whenever an error is found, you will see calls to a function called `setErrorMessage()`, which takes two parameters:
i) `el`: the element that the error message is for
ii) `message`: the text the error message will display

For example, the following would add the message `'Field is required'` to the element that is stored in the `el` variable:

```
setErrorMessage(el, 'Field is required');
```

HOW DATA IS STORED WITH NODES

Each error message is going to be stored with the element node that it relates to using the jQuery `.data()` method. When you have elements in a jQuery matched set, the `.data()` method allows you to store information in key/value pairs for each individual element.

The `.data()` method has two parameters:
i) The key, which is always going to be `errorMessage`
ii) The value, which is the text that the error message will display

setErrorMessage()

```
① function setErrorMessage(el, message) {
②   $(el).data('errorMessage', message);          // Store error message with element
  }
```

DISPLAYING ERROR MESSAGES

After each element has been checked, if one or more were not valid, `showErrorMessage()` will display the error messages on the page.

HOW ERRORS ARE DISPLAYED

If an error message needs to be shown, first a element will be added to the page directly after the form field with the error.

Next, the message is added into the element. To get the text for the error message, the same jQuery `.data()` method that set the message is used again. This time, it only takes one parameter: the key (which is always `errorMessage`).

This all happens within the function called `showErrorMessage()` which is shown below.

1. `$el` holds a jQuery selection containing the element that the error message relates to.
2. `$errorContainer` looks for any existing errors on this element by checking if it has any sibling elements that have a class of `error`.
3. If the element does not have an error message associated with it, the code in the curly braces runs.
4. `$errorContainer` is set to hold a element. Then `.insertAfter()` adds the element into the page after the element causing the error.
5. The content of the element is populated with the error message for that element, which is retrieved using the `.data()` method of the element.

showErrorMessage()

```
function showErrorMessage(el) {
  var $el = $(el);                                        // Find element with the error
  var $errorContainer = $el.siblings('.error');           // Does it have errors already

  if (!$errorContainer.length) {                          // If no errors found
    // Create a <span> to hold the error and add it after the element with the error
    $errorContainer = $('<span class="error"></span>').insertAfter($el);
  }
    $errorContainer.text($(el).data('errorMessage'));     // Add error message
}
```

VALIDATING DIFFERENT TYPES OF INPUT

HTML5's new types of input come with built-in validation. This example uses HTML5 inputs, but validates them with JavaScript to ensure that the experience is consistent across all browsers.

The `validateTypes()` function is going to perform the validation just like modern browsers do with HTML5 elements, but it will do it for all browsers. It needs to:

- Check what type of data the form element should hold
- Ensure the contents of the element matches that type

1. The first line in the function checks if the element has a value. If the user has not entered any information, you cannot validate the type of data. Furthermore, it is not the *wrong* type of data. So, if there is *no* value, the function returns `true` (and the rest of the function does not need to run).

2. If there is a value, a variable called `type` is created to hold the value of the `type` attribute. First, the code checks to see if jQuery stored info about the type using its `.data()` method (see why on p618). If not, it gets the value of the `type` attribute.

```
function validateTypes(el) {
① if (!el.value) return true;                          // If element has no value, return true
                                                       // Otherwise get the value from .data()
② var type = $(el).data('type') || el.getAttribute('type'); // or get the type of input
③ if (typeof validateType[type] === 'function') {      // Is type a method of validate object?
④   return validateType[type](el);                     // If yes, check if the value validates
  } else {                                             // If not
⑤   return true;                                       // Return true as it cannot be tested
  }
}
```

The `getAttribute()` method is used rather than the DOM property for `type` because all browsers can return the value of the `type` attribute, whereas browsers that don't recognize a new HTML5 DOM property types would just return `text`.

3. This function uses an object called `validateType` (shown on the next page) to check the content of the element. The `if` statement checks if the `validateType` object has a method whose name matches the value of the `type` attribute.

If it has a method name that matches the type of form control:

4. The element is passed to the object; it returns `true` or `false`.
5. If there is no matching method, the object is not able to validate the form control and no error message should be set.

CREATING AN OBJECT TO VALIDATE DATA TYPES

The `validateType` object (outlined below) has three methods:

```
var validateType = {
  email: function(el) {
  // Check email address
  },
  number: function(el) {
  // Check it is a number
  },
  date: function(el) {
  // Check date format
  }
}
```

The code inside each method is virtually identical. You can see the format of the `email()` method below. Each method validates the data using something called a **regular expression**. The regular expression is the only thing that changes in each method to test the different data types.

Regular expressions allow you to **check for patterns** in strings, and here they are used with a method called `test()`.

You can learn more about regular expressions and their syntax on the next two pages. For now, you just need to know that they are used to check the data contains a specific pattern of characters.

Storing these checks as methods of an object makes it easy to access each of the the different checks when it comes time to validate the different types of input in a form.

```
/[^@]+@[^@]+/.test(el.value);
```

i) The regular expression is `[^@]+@[^@]+` (it is between the / and / characters). It states a pattern of characters that are found in a typical email address.

ii) The `test()` method takes one parameter (a string), and checks whether the regular expression can be found within the string. It returns a Boolean.

iii) In this example, the `test()` method is passed the value of the element you want to check. Below you can see the method to test email addresses.

```
  email: function (el) {                                  // Create email method
① var valid = /[^@]+@[^@]+/.test(el.value);               // Store result of test in valid
② if (!valid) {                                           // If the value of valid is not true
③   setErrorMessage(el, 'Please enter a valid email');    // Set error message
    }
④ return valid;                                           // Return the valid variable
  },
```

1. A variable called `valid` holds the result of the test using the regular expression.

2. If the string does not contain a match for the regular expression,
3. an error message is set.

4. The function returns the value of the `valid` variable (which is `true` or `false`).

REGULAR EXPRESSIONS

Regular expressions search for characters that form a pattern. They can also replace those characters with new ones.

Regular expressions do not just search for matching letters; they can check for sequences of upper/lowercase characters, numbers, punctuation, and other symbols.

The idea is similar to the functionality of find and replace features in text editors, but it makes it possible to create far more complicated searches for combinations of characters.

Below you can see the building blocks of regular expressions. On the right-hand page, you can see some examples of how they are combined to create powerful pattern-matching tools.

`.`	`[ ]`	`[^ ]`	`^`	`$`
any single character (except newline)	single character contained within brackets	single character not contained within brackets	the starting position in any line	the ending position in any line
`( )`	`*`	`\n`	`{m,n}`	`\d`
sub expressions (sometimes called a block or capturing group)	preceding element zero or more times	*n*th marked subexpression (*n* is digit 1-9)	preceding element at least *m*, but no more than *n*, times	digit
`\D`	`\s`	`\S`	`\w`	`\W`
non-digit character	whitespace character	anything but whitespace	alphanumeric character (A-Z, a-z, 0-9)	non-alphanumeric character (except _)

COMMON REGULAR EXPRESSIONS

Here are a selection of regular expressions you can use in your code. Some of these are more powerful than those adopted by browsers.

At the time of writing, some of the validation rules applied by the major browsers were not very strong. Some of the regular expressions shown below are more stringent.

But regular expressions are not perfect. There are still strings that would not be valid data, but would pass these tests below.

Also, bear in mind that there are many different ways to express the same thing using regular expressions. So you may see a very different regular expression that does something similar.

```
/^\d+$/
```

number

```
^[ \s]+
```

whitespace at start of line

```
/[^@]+@[^@]+/
```

email

```
/^#[a-fA-F0-9]{6}$/
```

hex color value

```
!"#$%&\'()*+,-./@:;<=>[\\]^_`{|}~
```

hex color value

```
/^(\d{2}\/\d{2}\/\d{4})|(\d{4}-\d{2}-\d{2})$/
```

date yy-mm-dd

CUSTOM VALIDATION

The final part of the script performs three checks that apply to individual form elements; each check lives in a named function.

On the next pages, you will see these three functions. Each is called in the same manner as the `validateBio()` function shown below. (The full code that calls them is available from the website, along with the code for all examples from the book.)

FUNCTION	PURPOSE
`validateBio()`	Check bio is 140 characters or less
`validatePassword()`	Check password is at least 8 characters
`validateParentsConsent()`	If user is under 13, test if parental consent box is checked

Each of these functions will return a value of `true` or `false`.

```
1 if (!validateBio()) {                                  // Call validateBio(), if not valid
2   showErrorMessage(document.getElementById('bio'));    // Show error message
    valid.bio = false;                                   // Update valid object - not valid
  } else {                                               // Otherwise remove error message
3   removeErrorMessage(document.getElementById('bio'));
  }
```

1. The function is called as a condition in an `if... else` statement. This was shown in steps 14-16 on p605.

2. If the function returns `false`, an error message is shown and the corresponding property of the `valid` object is set to `false`.

3. If the function returns `true`, the error message is removed from the corresponding element.

BIO & PASSWORD VALIDATION

The `validateBio()` function:
1. Stores the form element containing the user's biography in a variable called `bio`.
2. If the length of the bio is less than or equal to 140 characters, the `valid` variable is set to `true` (otherwise, it is set to `false`).
3. If `valid` is not `true`, then...
4. The `setErrorMessage()` function is called (see p608).
5. The `valid` attribute is returned to the calling code, which will show or hide the error.

JAVASCRIPT c13/js/validation.js

```
  function validateBio() {
①   var bio   = document.getElementById('bio');  // Store ref to bio text area
②   var valid = bio.value.length <= 140;         // Is bio <= 140 characters?
③   if (!valid) {                                // If not, set an error message
④     setErrorMessage(bio, 'Your bio should not exceed 140 characters');
    }
⑤   return valid;                                // Return Boolean value
  }
```

The `validatePassword()` function starts by:
1. Storing the element containing the password in a variable called `password`.
2. If the length of the value in the password input is greater than or equal to 8, `valid` is set to `true` (otherwise, it is set to `false`).
3. If `valid` is not `true`, then...
4. The `setErrorMessage()` function is called.
5. The `valid` attribute is returned to the calling code, which will show or hide the error.

JAVASCRIPT c13/js/validation.js

```
  function validatePassword() {
①   var password = document.getElementById('password');// Store ref to element
②   var valid    = password.value.length >= 8;         // Is its value >= 8 chars
③   if (!valid) {                                      // If not, set error msg
④     setErrorMessage(password, 'Password must be at least 8 characters');
    }
⑤   return valid;                                      // Return true / false
  }
```

CODE DEPENDENCIES & REUSE

In any project, avoid writing two sets of code that perform the same task. You can also try to reuse code across projects (for example, using utility scripts or jQuery plugins). If you do, note any dependencies in your code.

DEPENDENCIES

Sometimes one script will require another script to be included in the page in order to work. When you write a script that relies on another script, the *other* script is known as a dependency.

For example, if you are writing a script that uses jQuery, then your script depends upon jQuery being included in the page in order to work; otherwise, you would not be able to use its selectors or methods.

It is a good idea to note dependencies in a comment at the top of the script so that they are clear to others. The final custom function in this example depends on another script that checks the user's age.

CODE REUSE VS. DUPLICATION

When you have two sets of code that do the same job, it is referred to as code duplication. This is usually considered bad practice.

The opposite is code reuse where the same lines of code are used in more than one part of a script (functions are a good example of code reuse).

You may hear programmers refer to this as the **DRY principle**: don't repeat yourself. "Every piece of knowledge must have a single, unambiguous, authoritative representation within a system." It was formulated by Andrew Hunt and Dave Thomas in a book called *The Pragmatic Programmer* (Addison-Wesley, 1999).

To encourage reuse, programmers sometimes create a set of smaller scripts (instead of one big script). Therefore, code reuse can lead to more code dependencies. You have already seen an example of this with the helper functions for event handling. You are about to see another example...

VALIDATING PARENTAL CONSENT

When the validation script was introduced, it was noted that the form would use a couple of scripts to enhance the page. You start to see those scripts on the next page, but one of them needs to be noted now because it hides the parental consent checkbox when the page loads.

That parental consent checkbox is only shown again if the user indicates that they are 13 years old or younger.

The validation code to check whether the parent has given their consent will only run if that checkbox is showing.

So the code to check whether the parent has given consent depends upon (reuses) the same code that checked if the checkbox should be shown. This works well as long as the other script (to show/hide the checkbox) is included in the page before the validation script.

The `validateParentsConsent()` function is called in the same way as the other two custom validation checks (see p614). Inside the function:

1. It stores the checkbox for parental consent and its containing element in variables.
2. Sets a `valid` variable to `true`.
3. An `if` statement checks whether the container for the checkbox is *not* hidden. It does this by fetching the value of its `class` attribute and using the `indexOf()` function (which you saw on p128) to check if it contains a value of `hide`. If the value is *not* found, then `indexOf()` will return `-1`.
4. If it is not hidden, the user is under 13. So, if the checkbox is selected, the `valid` variable is set to the `true`, and if it was not selected, it will be set to `false`.
5. If it is not valid, an error message is added to the element.
6. The function returns the value of the `valid` variable to indicate whether the consent was given.

JAVASCRIPT

c13/js/validation.js

```
  function validateParentsConsent() {
①   var parentsConsent   = document.getElementById('parents-consent');
①   var consentContainer = document.getElementById('consent-container');
②   var valid = true;                                  // Variable: valid set to true
③   if (consentContainer.className.indexOf('hide') === -1) { // If checkbox shown
      valid = parentsConsent.checked;                  // Update valid: is it checked/not
④     if (!valid) {                                    // If not, set the error message
⑤       setErrorMessage(parentsConsent, 'You need your parents\' consent');
      }
    }
⑥   return valid;                                      // Return whether valid or not
  }
```

HIDE PARENTAL CONSENT

As you saw on the previous page, the subscription form uses two extra scripts to enhance the user experience. Here is the first; it does two things:

- Uses the jQuery UI date picker to show a consistent date picker across browsers
- Checks whether the parental consent checkbox should be shown when the user leaves the date input (it does this if they are under 13)

1. Place the script in an IIFE (not shown in flowchart).
2. Three jQuery selections store the input where users enter their birthday, the consent checkbox, and the container for the consent checkbox.
3. The jQuery selection for the date of birth input is converted from a date input to a text input so that it does not conflict with HTML5 date picker functionality (done using the jQuery `.prop()` method to alter the value of its type attribute). The selection uses `.data()` to note that it is a date input and jQuery UI's `.datepicker()` method to create the jQuery UI date picker.
4. When the user leaves the date input, the `checkDate()` function is called.
5. The `checkDate()` function is declared.
6. A variable called dob is created to hold the date the user selected. The date is converted into an array of three values (month, day, and year) using the `split()` method of the `String` object.
7. `toggleParentsConsent()` is called. It has one parameter: the date of birth. It is passed into the function as a `Date` object.
8. `toggleParentsConsent()` is declared.
9. Inside the function, it checks the date is a number. If not, `return` indicates the function should stop.
10. The current time is obtained by creating a new `Date` object (the current time is the default value of a new `Date` object). It is stored in a variable called now.
11. To find the user's age, the date of birth is subtracted from the current date. For simplicity, leap years are ignored. If that is less than 13 years:
12. Show the container for the parental consent.
13. Otherwise, the container of the consent box is hidden, and the checkbox is unchecked.

AGE CONFIRMATION

JAVASCRIPT c13/js/birthday.js

```
① (function() {
    var $birth            = $('#birthday');              // D-O-B input
②   var $parentsConsent   = $('#parents-consent');       // Consent checkbox
    var $consentContainer = $('#consent-container');     // Checkbox container
    // Create the date picker using jQuery UI
③   $birth.prop('type', 'text').data('type', 'date').datepicker({
      dateFormat: 'yy-mm-dd'                             // Set date format
    });
④   $birth.on('blur change', checkDate);                // D-O-B loses focus
⑤   function checkDate() {                              // Declare checkDate()
⑥     var dob = this.value.split('-');                  // Array from date
      // Pass toggleParentsConsent() the date of birth as a date object
⑦     toggleParentsConsent(new Date(dob[0], dob[1] - 1, dob[2]));
    }
⑧   function toggleParentsConsent(date) {               // Declare function
⑨     if (isNaN(date)) return;                          // Stop if date invalid
⑩     var now = new Date();                             // New date obj: today
      // If difference (now minus date of birth, is less than 13 years
      // show parents consent checkbox (does not account for leap years)
      // To get 13 yrs ms * secs * mins * hrs * days * years
⑪     if ((now - date) < (1000 * 60 * 60 * 24 * 365 * 13)) {
⑫       $consentContainer.removeClass('hide');          // Remove hide class
        $parentsConsent.focus();                        // Give it focus
      } else {                                          // Otherwise
⑬       $consentContainer.addClass('hide');             // Add hide to class
        $parentsConsent.prop('checked', false);         // Set checked to false
      }
  }
})();
```

When creating a date picker using jQuery UI, you can specify the format in which you want the date to be written. On the right you can see several options for the format of the date and what this would look like if the date were the 20th December 1995. In particular note that y gives you two digits for the year, and yy gives you four digits for the year.

FORMAT	RESULT
mm/dd/yy	12/20/1995
yy-mm-dd	1995-12-20
d m, y	20 Dec, 95
mm d, yy	December 20, 1995
DD, d mm, yy	Saturday, 20 December, 1995

PASSWORD FEEDBACK

The second script designed to enhance the form provides feedback to the users as they leave either of the password inputs. It changes the value of the `class` attribute for the password inputs, offering feedback to show whether or not the password is long enough and whether or not the value of the password and its confirmation box match.

1. Place the script in an IIFE (not shown in flowchart).
2. Variables store references to the password input and the password confirmation input.
3. `setErrorHighlighter()` function is declared.
4. It retrieves the target of the event that called it.
5. An `if` statement checks the value of that element. If it is less than 8 characters, that element's `class` attribute is given a value of `fail`. Otherwise, it is given a value of `pass`.
6. `removeErrorHighlighter()` is declared.
7. It retrieves the target of the event that called it.
8. If the value of the `class` attribute is `fail`, then the value of the `class` attribute is set to a blank string (clearing the error).
9. `passwordsMatch()` is declared (it is only called by the password confirm box).
10. It retrieves the target of the event that called it.
11. If the value of that element is the same as the first password input, its `class` attribute is given a value of `pass`; otherwise, it is given a value of `fail`.
12. Event listeners are set up:

ELEMENT	EVENT	METHOD
`password`	`focus`	`removeErrorHighlighter()`
`password`	`blur`	`setErrorHighlighter()`
`conf-password`	`focus`	`removeErrorHighlighter()`
`conf-password`	`blur`	`passwordsMatch()`

This demonstrates how scripts often group all of the functions and the event handlers together.

PASSWORD SCRIPT

JAVASCRIPT

c13/js/password-signup.js

```
① (function () {
②   var password = document.getElementById('password');  // Store password inputs
    var passwordConfirm = document.getElementById('conf-password');
③   function setErrorHighlighter(e) {
④     var target = e.target || e.srcElement;              // Get target element
      if (target.value.length < 8) {                      // If its length is < 8
        target.className = 'fail';                        // Set class to fail
⑤     } else {                                            // Otherwise
        target.className = 'pass';                        // Set class to pass
      }
    }
⑥   function removeErrorHighlighter(e) {
⑦     var target = e.target || e.srcElement;              // Get target element
      if (target.className === 'fail') {                  // If class is fail
⑧       target.className = '';                            // Clear class
      }
    }
⑨   function passwordsMatch(e) {
⑩     var target = e.target || e.srcElement;              // Get target element
      // If value matches pwd and it is longer than 8 characters
      if ((password.value === target.value) && target.value.length >= 8){
        target.class Name = 'pass';                       // Set class to pass
⑪     } else {                                            // Otherwise
        target.class Name = 'fail';                       // Set class to fail
      }
    }
    addEvent(password, 'focus', removeErrorHighlighter);
⑫   addEvent(password, 'blur', setErrorHighlighter);
    addEvent(passwordConfirm, 'focus', removeErrorHighlighter);
    addEvent(passwordConfirm, 'blur', passwordsMatch);
  }());
```

SUMMARY

FORM ENHANCEMENT & VALIDATION

- Form enhancements make your form easier to use.
- Validation lets you give users feedback before the form data is sent to the server.
- HTML5 introduced new form controls which feature validation (but they only work in modern or mobile browsers).
- HTML5 inputs and their validation messages look different in various browsers.
- You can use JavaScript to offer the same functionality as the new HTML5 elements in all browsers (and control how they appear in all browsers).
- Libraries like jQuery UI help create forms that look the same across different browsers.
- Regular expressions help you find patterns of characters in a string.

INDEX

SYMBOLS

$() shortcut for jQuery() function 296, 299, 313, 361
$() conflicts with other scripts that use $() 361
$(document).ready(function(){...}) 312
$(function() { ... }) (shortcut) 313, 364-5
$(this) 324, 549
[] Array syntax 72
[] Accessing an object's properties 103
{} Code blocks 57
{} Code block (function) 90
() Final parentheses (calling a function) 97
() Grouping operator 97
= Assignment operator 107
+= Operator (adding to a string) 111, 125
== Equal to (comparison operator) 150, 168
=== Strict equal to (comparison operator) 150, 168
!= Not equal to (comparison operator) 150, 168
!== Strict not equal to (comparison operator) 150, 168
> Greater than (comparison operator) 151
>= Greater than or equal to (comparison operator) 151
< Less than (comparison operator) 151
<= Less than or equal to (comparison operator) 151
&& Logical and (logical operators) 157, 158, 537
! Logical not (logical operators) 157, 159
|| Logical or (logical operators) 157, 159, 169
. Member operator 50, 103
// (No http: in a url) 355

A

.abort() method (jqXHR object) 389
Accessibility 46, 491
Accordion 430, 492-5, 522-5
.accordion() (jQuery UI method) 430
action (DOM property - forms) 572
add() (option to select box) 584
.add() (jQuery method) 531
.addClass() (jQuery method) 320, 498, 512-3, 519, 565
addEventListener() (DOM method) 254-5, 570-1
Adding or removing HTML Content
  Comparing techniques 226-7
  innerHTML & DOM manipulation 218-225, 240-1
  Using jQuery 314-9, 346-7
Addition 76-7, 181
.after() (jQuery method) 318-9
Age verification 617-9
Ajax
  Introduction to 370-3
  Data formats
    HTML 374, 378-9, 390-1
    JSON 374, 376-7, 382-3, 396-7
    XML 374-5, 380-1
  Forms 394-5
    .serialize() (jQuery method) 394
  jqXHR object (see J > jqXHR object)
  JSON object (see J > JSON > JSON object)
  Relative URLs 389
  Requests (loading data):
    CORS (Cross Origin Resource Sharing) 384
    HTML 378-9
    HTML (jQuery) 390-1, 393
    JSON 382-3
    JSON/JSONP from a remote server 385-8
    Proxy for loading remote content 384
    XML 380-1
    jQuery 388-9, 392-3
      .load() 390-1, 407, 427
      $.ajax() 388, 398-9, 405
      $.get() 392-3
      $.getJSON() 392, 396-7
      $.getScript() 392
      $.post() 392, 394-5
  Responses 373-391
  Update URL 424-7
  URLs (maintaining) 424-7
  XMLHttpRequest object
    Methods
    open(), send() 372-3
    Properties
    responseText 379, 383, 389
    responseXML 380-2, 389
    status 373, 378-9, 389
  XDomainRequest object (IE8-9) 384
Alert box 125
alert() (window object) 124-5
.always() (jqXHR object) 389, 396-7
AngularJS 428, 434-9
.animate() (jQuery method) 332, 334-5, 352-3, 493, 515, 520-1
Anonymous functions 88, 96

APIs
Introduction to 410, 412
API Keys 441
Console API 470
HTML5 APIs 413
Geolocation API 416-9
History API 424-7
Web Storage API 420-3
Platform APIs 440
Google Maps API 441-7
Scripts
Introduction to 428
AngularJS 434-9
jQuery UI 429-433
`.append()` (jQuery method) 318, 565
`.appendTo()` (jQuery method) 318, 505, 519
`appendChild()` (DOM method) 222, 240
Arguments 93, 109
Arithmetic operators 76-7
Arrays
Introduction to 70-3
Adding and removing items 530, 536-7, 540-3
Creating 72
`split()` method (`String` object)
to create arrays 128-130, 546-7, 563, 618-9
Looping through an array 174-5, 535
Methods
`concat()` 530
`every()` 530
`filter()` 530, 536-7
`forEach()` 530, 536-7
`map()` 530
`pop()` 530
`push()` 530, 536-7, 540-3
`reverse()` 530, 564-5
`shift()` 530
`some()` 530
`sort()` 530, 554-9, 564-5
`unshift()` 530
Properties
`length` property 72, 118-9
Arrays and objects
Arrays are objects 118-9
Array-like objects (jQuery) 308, 340
Arrays of objects 119, 533-5
Multiple return values from a function 95
vs variables and objects 116-7
Assignment operator 61, 107
Asynchronous loading (images) 509
Asynchronous processing 371
`attachEvent()` (IE8 event model) 255, 258-9, 570-1
Cross-browser solution 570-1
Attributes
`.attr()` (jQuery method) 320-1
Creating / removing (DOM method) 232-5
Autocomplete (live search) 370

B

`back()` (`history` object) 426
`.before()` (jQuery method) 318
`beforeunload` event 286-7
Behavior layer 44
Binding events 248, 250
`blur()` (DOM method) 573
`blur` event 247, 274-5, 282, 573, 588-9
Boolean data type 62, 66
`break` keyword 174
Browsers
Developer tools
Debugging 464-7
Examining DOM 236-7
Dimensions 124-5, 350
Feature detection (see F > Feature detection)
JavaScript console 464-79 (*see also* C > Console)
Rendering engine 40
Scrollbars 350
Support in examples 10
Browser Object Model
Introduction to 121-2
`history` object 122, 124-5, 424-7
`location` object 122
`navigator` object 122
`screen` object 122, 124-5
`window` object 122, 124-5
Bubbling (event flow) 260-1
Built-in objects 120-7
`:button` (jQuery selector) 342

C

Caching
- Cross-references 540-1
- DOM queries 190-1, 575
- Images (in custom object) 509-511
- jQuery selections 308-9, 540-1
- Object references 540-1

Calling a function 91
`cancelable` property (event object) 262
Capturing (event flow) 260-1
Case sensitivity 56
`catch` (error handling) 480-1, 576-7
CDN 354-5
`ceil()` (`Math` object) 134
Centering images 511
Chaining (jQuery methods) 311
`change` event 247, 282, 573, 576-7, 586-7
Character count 588-9
`charAt()` (`String` object) 128-130
Checkboxes 580-1
- `:checkbox` (jQuery selector) 342
- `:checked` (jQuery selector) 342
- `checked` (DOM property - forms) 573, 580-1

`.children()` (jQuery method) 336
`clearTimeout()` (`window` object) 517-9
`.click()` (jQuery method) 512-3
`click()` (DOM method) 573
`click` event 39, 246, 276-7, 573
`clientX`, `clientY` (event object) 278-9
`.clone()` (jQuery method) 346-7
`.closest()` (jQuery method) 336
Code blocks 56, 90
Code dependencies 616
Code reuse 616
Collections
- elements (nodeLists) 196-9
- elements (form) 572, 600

Color picker 591
Comments 57
Compare functions (sorting) 555-9
Comparison operators 150-9
- Checking equality 168
- Comparing expressions 154-5
- Operands 152
- Truthy and falsy values 167

`concat()` (array object) 530
Conditional loading 596-7
Conditional statements 149
- `if` 160-1, 181
- `if... else` 162-3
- `switch` 164-5, 291

Conditions (loops) 170-1
Console
- Breakpoints 476-8
- `console.assert()` 475
- `console.error()` 472
- `console.group()` 473
- `console.groupEnd()` 473
- `console.info()` 472
- `console.log()` 470-1
- `console.table()` 474
- `console.warn()` 472
- `debugger` keyword 479

Constructor notation 106-111, 113
`:contains()` (jQuery selector) 338
Content layer 44
Content panels
- Accordion 492-5, 522-5
- Modal window 500-5
- Photo viewer 506-513
- Slider 515-520
- Tabs 496-9

`continue` keyword 174, 594-5
Coordinates (geolocation API) 417-9
`copy` event 247
CORS (Cross Origin Resource Sharing) 384
Create attributes (DOM) 234
Create elements (DOM) 126, 222-3, 240
Create text nodes (DOM) 126, 222-3, 240
Cross-Site Scripting (XSS) Attacks 228-231
`.css()` (jQuery method) 322-3, 504-5, 510-1, 521
CSS
- Box dimensions 348
- CSS-style selectors in jQuery 302-3
- Properties and values 9
- Selectors to find elements (DOM) 193, 197, 202
- Updating class names 189, 195, 232
- Updating id attributes 189, 232
- Updating styles (DOM) 195, 232
- Updating styles (jQuery) 320-3, 497-9

Cut, copy, paste element (jQuery) 346-7
`cut` event 247

D

.data() (jQuery method) 546-7, 565, 602, 608-9
data-* attributes (HTML5) 289-90, 544-6, 608
Data binding (Angular) 437
Data models
  Introduction to 26-7
  Comparing techniques 116-7
  Arrays and objects 118-9, 533
  Objects and properties 28, 102-5, 142
Data types
  Complex data types
    Objects (Arrays and functions) 131
  Simple (primitive) data types
    Boolean 62, 131, 167
    Number 62, 131-5
    Null 131
    String 62, 128-130, 131
    Undefined 131
  Type coercion and weak typing 166-7
Dates / Date object
  Introduction to 136-9
  Comparing 618-9
  Creating / Constructor 136, 138, 143
  Date formats 136-9
  Date pickers 432-3, 591, 618-9
  Day & month names 137, 143
  Difference between two dates 139, 143
  Sorting 559, 562-3
  Methods
  getTime(), getMilliseconds(), getSeconds(), getMinutes(), getHours(), getDate(), getDay(), getMonth(), getFullYear(), getTimeZoneOffset() 137
  setTime(), setMilliseconds(), setSeconds(), setMinutes(), setHours(), setDate(), setMonth(), setFullYear(), toString(), toTimeString(), toDateString() 137
dblclick event 246
Debugging
  Errors and a debugging workflow 462-3
  Tips 484
  (*see also* Console and Troubleshooting)
Declare a variable 60-1
Declaring an array 71-3
Declaring a function 90, 92
defaultChecked (DOM property - forms) 573
defaultValue (DOM property - forms) 573
Delays
  clearTimeout() 517-9
  .delay() (jQuery method) 311, 332-3, 364
  setTimeout() 517-9
Delegating events 266-70, 290-1, 331
delete keyword 107, 112, 533
Deserializing JSON data 382-3
Design patterns 501
.detach() (jQuery method) 346, 502-3, 505
Developer tools 236-7, 464-5
:disabled (jQuery selector) 342
disabled (DOM property - forms) 573, 578
disabled (JavaScript is disabled) 491
document object
  Introduction to 36-9, 123, 126-7
  Events
  load 39, 246, 272-3
  Methods
  getElementById() 39, 126, 193-195
  createElement(), createTextNode() 126, 222-3
  querySelectorAll() 126, 193, 197, 202, 204-5
  write() 39, 49, 126, 226
  Properties
  domain 126
  lastModified 36, 39, 126-7
  title 36, 39, 126-7
  URL 126-7
DOMContentLoaded event 286-7
DOM (document object model)
  Introduction to 121, 126-7, 184, 186-7
  Elements
    Accessing
    getElementById() 193-5
    getElementsByClassName() 193, 197-9, 200
    getElementsByTagName() 193, 197, 201
    querySelector() 193-4, 202-3
    querySelectorAll() 193, 197, 202-3, 204-5
    Adding
    appendChild() 222-3
    insertBefore() 222, 240
    Creating
    createElement() 222-3
    Updating
    DOM manipulation 219, 222-5, 227
    innerHTML 218, 220-1, 227, 228-31
    textContent and innerText 216

Attributes
class attribute/className property 195, 232
getting and updating 232-5
id property 232
Text nodes
createTextNode() 222
nodeValue 214-5
textContent and innerText 216-7
Document nodes 186
document object (*see* D > document object)
DOM queries
Performance (fastest route) 192
Caching DOM queries 190-1, 575
DOM tree
Introduction to 40-1, 186-7
Inspecting (exploring - browser tools) 236-7
Traversing the DOM 208, 210-11
Updating 212-3
Events (*see* E > Events)
Event handlers 250, 252-3
Event listeners 250, 254-5, 263, 265
Nodes 40, 186-9
Whitespace 209-211
NodeList 192, 196-9, 202-205
length property 196
Live and static NodeLists 196
Looping through 204-5
Selecting items from a NodeList 198-9
.done() (jqXHR object) 389, 405
Dot notation 103 (*see also* member operator)
Do while loops 170, 177
Drop-down boxes 584-7
DRY principle (don't repeat yourself) 616
Dynamic filtering 538-43

E

.each() (jQuery method) 324-5, 333, 339, 498-9, 519, 531, 546-7
ECMAScript 532
Elements (*see* D> DOM > Elements and J > jQuery)
Dimensions (jQuery) 348-9
Finding elements (DOM) 192-203
Finding elements (jQuery) 296, 302-3, 336, 342
Form element content (jQuery) 342-5
Hiding/showing 332-3, 582-3, 618-9
Inserting new elements (jQuery) 318-9
Updating elements (DOM) 212-3
Updating elements (jQuery) 313
elements collection (DOM property) 572, 574-5
.empty() (jQuery method) 346, 504-5
:enabled (jQuery selector) 342
.eq() (jQuery method) 340-1, 512-3, 521
Equality 150-1, 168
equals sign (assignment operator) 61
Errors
Common errors 460-1, 485
Debugging workflow 462-3 (and tips 484-5)
error event 246, 272
Error handling 480-1, 576-7
Error objects 459, 461, 481
EvalError 459-460
RangeError 459, 461
ReferenceError 459-60
SyntaxError 459-60
TypeError 459, 461
URIError 459-60
Exceptions 458, 480-1
NaN 461
Understanding errors 458
e (shorthand: event or error object) 328
EvalError 459-460
Evaluating conditions 149-59
Events
Introduction to 5, 30-31, 244-50
All events
beforeunload 286-7
blur 247, 274-5, 282
change 282-3, 586-7
click 260-1, 268-9, 276-7
dblclick 246, 276
DOMContentLoaded 286-7
DOMNodeInserted 284, 285
DOMNodeInsertedIntoDocument 284
DOMNodeRemoved 284
DOMNodeRemovedFromDocument 284
DOMSubtreeModified 284
error 246, 272
focus 274-5, 282, 588-9, 594-5
focusin 274
focusout 274
hashchange 286, 426-7
input 247, 271, 280-2, 552-3, 573, 588-9

Events continued.
keydown 280
keypress 280-1
keyup 280
load 39, 246, 272-3
mousedown 276
mousemove 276, 279
mouseout 276
mouseover 276
mouseup 276
resize 272, 504-5
scroll 272
submit 282-3, 572, 574-5
unload 272
binding 248, 250
Delegation (DOM) 266, 268-71, 290-1
Delegation (jQuery) 330-1, 365
Determining position 278-9
Event flow (bubbling and capturing) 260-1
Event handlers
Cross browser 570-1
DOM Event handlers 250, 252-3
DOM Event listeners 250, 254-5
Removing event listeners 255
Using parameters with events 256-7, 263
HTML event handlers 250-1
event object DOM 262-3, 265-70
Methods
preventDefault() 262, 267, 283
stopPropagation() 262, 267
Properties
cancelable, clientX, clientY, pageX, pageY, screenX, screenY, target, type 262, 278-9
event object (jQuery) 328-9, 331
Methods
.preventDefault() 328
.stopPropagation() 328
Properties
data, pageX, pageY, target, timeStamp, type, which 328
IE8 event model
attachEvent() 255, 258-9, 290
Cross-browser helper function 570-1
event object 264-5, 570-1
Property and method equivalents 262
Fallback example 258-9
jQuery (consider as alternative) 300-1
jQuery events 326-331, 343
Performance (delegation) 266, 268-9, 290, 331
Terminology (fired, raised, triggered) 247
Types of event 246-7, 271
W3C DOM 271-286
HTML5 286-7
jQuery events 326-331, 343-5
Which element user interacted with 262-70
every() (array object) 530
Exceptions (*see* Errors)
Execution contexts 453-6
Expressions 74-6
Comparing expressions 154
Function expressions 96-7

F

.fadeIn() (jQuery method) 298, 311, 332-7, 365
.fadeOut() (jQuery method) 332-3, 337, 510-11
.fadeTo() (jQuery method) 510-11
.fail() method (jqXHR object) 389, 396-7, 405
Falsy and truthy values 167-9
Feature detection
Feature detection (in jQuery) 301
Modernizr 414-5, 417, 419, 593, 596-7
:file (jQuery selector) 342
File extension
.js 46
.min.js 298
Filtering
Introduction to 534
filter() (array object) 530, 536-7
.filter() (jQuery method) 338-9, 343, 531, 548-9
Tags 544-9
Text / live search 550-3
finally (error handling) 480-1
Final parentheses 97
.find() (jQuery method) 336-7, 518-9, 564-5
Firebug 237
firstChild (DOM property) 188-9, 208-9, 211
Flags 578-9
floor() (Math object) 134-5, 139
Flowcharts 18, 23, 148, 494
fn object (jQuery) 523-5
focus() (DOM method) 273, 573
.focus() (jQuery method) 326, 619
:focus (jQuery selector) 342

focus event 274-5, 282, 573, 588-9
focusin event 247
focusout event 247
forEach() (array object) 530, 536-7, 542-3
for loop 172-3, 175, 207
Forms
Controls (types of) 573
Changing type of form control 576-7
Checkboxes 580-1
Date picker (HTML5) 591
Date picker (jQuery) 432-3, 619-9
Email 590, 611
Radio buttons 582-3
Range inputs 591
Select boxes 584-7
Submit button 578-9
Text input 576-7, 594-5
Textareas 588-9
elements collection 600
Enhancement
Introduction to 568
jQuery UI (Date picker & slider) 432-3
Password length and match 620-1
Show or hide based on other form input 618-9
Giving focus to an element 273, 326, 573, 619
Methods 343, 572-3, 584
Properties 343, 572-3, 584
Submitting forms 574-5, 578-9
Validation 282, 598-619
Introduction to 568, 598
Age 617-9
Character count 588-9
Checkbox selected 580-1
Checking for a value 606-7
Checking length of text input 615
Dates 617-9
Email 611
HTML5 form validation 590-1, 604-5
Length of text/password input 588-9, 620-1
Numbers 132, 343
Password length and match 615
Radio button selected 582-3
Regular expressions 612-3
Required elements 606-7
test() and regular expressions 611-3
Turn off HTML5 validation 591
URL 590
Which element the user interacted with 576-7
(*see also* Event object)
forward() (history object) 426
Function-level scope 98
Functions
Introduction to 88-9
Anonymous functions 88
Arguments 92-3
Calling 91, 93
Code block 90
Declaring 90, 92, 96
Final parentheses 97
Function expressions 96-7
Helper functions 570-571
initialize / init() 539, 542-3
Parameters 88, 92-3
return 92, 94-7, 578-9, 586-7, 594-5
this (scope of keyword) 270
(*see also* this keyword)

G

Geolocation API 416-9
$.get() (jQuery method) 388, 392-3
getAttribute() (DOM method) 232-3
getCurrentPosition() (Geolocation API) 417-9
getDate() (Date object) 137
getDay() (Date object) 137
getElementById() (DOM method) 126, 192-5
getElementsByClassName() (DOM method) 193, 197, 200
getElementsByTagName() (DOM method) 193, 197, 201, 240
getFullYear() (Date object) 137-8
getHours() (Date object) 137
getItem() (storage API) 421-3
$.getJSON() (jQuery method) 388, 392, 396-7, 405
getMilliseconds() (Date object) 137
getMinutes() (Date object) 137
getMonth() (Date object) 137
$.getScript() (jQuery method) 388, 392
getSeconds() (Date object) 137
getTime() (Date object) 137
getTimezoneOffset() (Date object) 137

Global JavaScript Objects
Introduction to 121, 124-139
Boolean object 123
Date object 123, 136-9
Math object 123, 134-5
Number object 123, 132-3
Regex object 123
String object 123, 128-130
Global scope 98
go() (history object) 426
Google Maps API 441-7
Grouping operator 97
:gt() (jQuery selector) 340-1

H

:has() (jQuery selector) 338-9
hasAttribute() (DOM method) 232-3, 235
.hasClass() (jQuery method) 365
hashchange event 286, 426-7
.height() (jQuery methods) 348-9, 350, 353
height (screen object) 124-5
Helper functions 570-571
.hide() (jQuery method) 332-3, 512-3, 582-3, 618-9
History API 424-7
history object (Browser Object Model) 124-5, 424-7
Methods
back(), forward(), go(), pushState(), replaceState() 426
Properties
length 426
History stack 424
Hoisting 456
How many characters in a string 128-130
.html() (jQuery method) 314-7
HTML5
APIs 413
Geolocation API 416-9
History API 424-7
Web Storage API 420-3
Attributes
data-* attributes 289-90, 544-6, 608
required 591, 607
Events 286-7
Form controls (support, polyfills, styling) 590-2
placeholder fallback 594-7

I

id (DOM property) 189, 232
if... else 148-9, 162-3
if statements 148-9, 160-3, 181
:image (jQuery selector) 342
Images centering 511
Immediately Invoked Function Expressions (IIFE) 97, 142, 504, 523
Implicit iteration 310
Increment in loops 170-3
.index() (jQuery method) 565
Index numbers 129
indexOf() (String object) 128-130, 550-3
Initialize / init() (functions) 539, 542-3
Inline scripts 49
.innerHeight() (jQuery methods) 348
innerHeight (window object) 124-5
innerHTML (DOM property) 218, 220-1, 227
Security risks 228
innerText (DOM property) 216-7
.innerWidth() (jQuery methods) 348
innerWidth (window object) 124-5
:input (jQuery selector) 342
input event 247, 271, 280-2, 552-3, 573, 588-9
insertBefore() (DOM method) 240
Instances (of objects) 109-11
Interpreter
Definition 40
How it works 452-7
.is() (jQuery method) 343, 521, 565
isNaN() (Number object) 132
$.isNumeric() 343
item() (Array) 71
item() (NodeLists) 196, 198

J

JavaScript console 462-79
JavaScript History / Standards 532
JavaScript libraries 360-1, 428
JavaScript not enabled 491
jQuery
Introduction to 294, 296, 298-9
$() shortcut for jQuery() 296, 299, 313, 361
$(function() { ... }); 313
Advantages 300
Ajax (*see* Ajax)

API 358
Caching selections 308-9
Chaining methods 311
Conflicts with other scripts 361
`document.ready()` 312-13
Documentation 358
Elements 302-3, 314-6, 318-9, 336-9, 342-7
Events object 326-331
`.fn` object 523-5
Forms (`.serialize()`) 394
Global methods
  `$.ajax()` 388, 398-9, 405
  `$.get()` 388, 392-3
  `$.getJSON()` 388, 392, 396-7, 405
  `$.getScript()` 388
  `$.isNumeric()` 343
  `$.post()` 388, 394-5
How to include 298, 354-5
Implicit iteration 310
`jQuery()` function (*see also* `$()`) 296, 299, 313, 361

jQuery methods: full list of methods 304-5

jQuery selection (matched set) 296-7, 306
  Adding to / filtering selection 338-341
  Caching 308-9
  Number of elements (`length` property) 364
jQuery selectors 296, 300, 302-3

jQuery Selectors: full list of selectors 302-3

jQuery UI 429
  Accordion 430
  Date picker 432-33, 618-9
  Form enhancements 432-3
  Tabs 431
Looping
  Through elements (implicit iteration) 310
  Through elements `.each()` (*see* E > `.each()`)
Matched set (*see* J > jQuery > jQuery selection)
Page is ready to work with 312-3
Plugins 359, 428
  Creating your own 522-5
  Date picker 619
  jQuery UI 429-434, 618-9
  noUISlider 538
Versions 298, 301
Where to get / download 298, 354-5
  Where to place script 313, 354-7
`jqXHR` object 389, 405
  Methods
  `.abort()`, `.always()`,
  `.done()`, `.fail()` 389, 396-7
  `.overrideMineType()` 405
  Properties
  `responseText`, `responseXML`,
  `status`, `statusText` 389
JSON
  Introduction to 376-7
  As an Ajax data format 374
  Debugging JSON 474
  Displaying JSON 382-3
  JSON object
    `parse()` & `stringify()` methods 377, 382-3
    Serializing and deserializing data 382-3
JSONP 385-7

K

Keyboard events 246-7, 280-1
`keydown`, `keypress`, `keyup`, `input` event 246-7
keys (objects) 101, 533, key/value pairs 118
Keywords
  `break` 164-5, 174
  `case` 164-5
  `catch` 480-1, 576-7
  `continue` 174, 595
  `debugger` 479
  `delete` 107, 112, 533
  `finally` 480-1
  `new` (array) 71
  `new` (object) 106, 109
  `return` 92, 94-7, 578-9, 586-7, 594-5
  `switch` 164-5
  `this` 102-9, 114-5, 270, 324
  `throw` 482
  `try` 480-1, 576-7
  `var` 60, 63-8

L

`lastChild` (DOM property) 208, 211
`lastIndexOf()` (`String` object) 128-130
`length` (`history` object) 124, 426
`length` (items in a select box) 584
`length` (`String` object) 128-130, 588-9, 620-1

Length of text input 588-9
Lexical scope 457
Lexicographic sort 554
Libraries 360-1, 428
Linking to a JavaScript file 47, 51, 298, 313, 354-7
Links
  Get value of `href` attribute 407
  Which link was clicked 498-9
Literal notation 102, 104-5, 113, 142
  (*see also* O > Objects > Creating your own objects)
Livesearch (autocomplete) 370
`load` event 246, 272-3, 286-7
`.load()` (jQuery method - Ajax) 388, 390-1, 407
Local scope 98-9 (*see also* p456-7)
Locale 137
`localStorage` 420-3
`location` property (`window` object) 124-5
Logical operators 156-9, 169
  Logical and 157-8, 537
  Logical not 157, 159
  Logical OR 157, 159
  Short-circuit evaluation 157, 169
Looking for text 550-3
Loops
  Introduction to 170-7
  `break` keyword 174 (*see also* Keywords > `break`)
  Conditions 170-3
  `continue` keyword 174, 595
  Counters 171-4, 181
  `do while` loop 170, 177
  `for` loop 175
    Introduction to 170, 175
    Diagram 172-3
    Looping through elements 204-7
  Increment (++) 171
  Infinite loop 174
  jQuery implicit iteration 310
  jQuery `.each()` method 324
  Looping through
    an array 175, 530, 534-7, 542-3
    checkboxes 580-1
    DOM elements (nodeList) 204-7, 594-5
    properties of an object 533, 605
    radio buttons 582-3
  Performance 174
  `while` loop 170, 176, 181
Lowercase 128-130
`:lt()` (jQuery selector) 340

M

`map()` (array object) 530
Maps (Google maps) 441-7
Matched set (jQuery) 296-7, 306-9, 338-41, 364
`Math` object 134-5
  Methods
  `ceil()`, `floor()`, `random()`, `round()`, `sqrt()` 134
  Properties
  `PI` 134
Member operator 50, 103
`method` property (DOM property - forms) 572
Methods
  Introduction to 32-3, 100-11
  Calling a method 50, 103
Minification (`.min.js` extension) 298
Modal window 500-5
Modernizr 414-5, 417, 419, 593, 596-7
Module pattern 501
`mousedown`, `mousemove`, `mouseout`, `mouseover`, `mouseup` event 246, 276-7
`multiple` (DOM property - forms) 584
Multiplication 76-7, 176-7, 181
Mutation events 247, 284-5
MVC / MV* 360, 434-9

N

`name` (DOM property - forms) 572-3
Name/value pairs 28, 88-9, 101, 113, 116-8, 131
Naming conflicts (collisions) 97, 99, 361
`NaN` 78, 132, 461, 483
`navigator` object (Browser Object Model) 122, 414, 417-9
`new` keyword 71, 106, 109
`.next()` (jQuery method) 336-7, 495
`.nextAll()` (jQuery method) 336
`nextSibling` (DOM property) 208, 210, 214
NodeLists 196-9
Nodes (*introduction to*) 40, 186-7
`nodeValue` (DOM property) 184, 214-5, 241
No JavaScript 491
Non-blocking processing 371
`.not()` (jQuery method) 338, 494-5, 531
`:not()` (jQuery selectors) 338-9
noUiSlider 538, 542-3
`novalidate` property (HTML5 forms) 591, 604-5

Number object (Built-in Objects)
Methods
isNan(), toExponential(), toFixed(), toPrecision() 132-3
Rounding numbers 132-3
Numbers 62-3
Random numbers 135
Rounding 132-3
Sorting 558
Numeric data type 62 (see also D > Data types)

O

Objects
Introduction to 26-9, 34-5, 100-1
Accessing properties and methods
Dot notation 103-5, 110
Square brackets 103, 107
Adding and removing properties 112
Arrays and objects 118-9, 308, 340, 533
Built-in objects 120-3
Creating
Comparison of techniques 113
Constructor notation 106, 108-111, 113
Literal notation 102, 104-5, 113, 142
Instances of 109-11
Multiple objects 105, 108-111
Creating your own objects (examples of)
Compare functions for sorting 562-3
Custom object for valid elements 601, 604-5
Data: cameras and projectors 586-7
Data: people for filtering 533-4
Image cache 509-13
Modal window 501-5
Tags 544-9
keys 101-2, 113, 117-8, 131, 533
Methods 32-5, 38-9, 100-11
Properties 28-9, 34-5, 100-12
this 114-5
Updating properties 107
vs variables and arrays 116-7
Object models (*introduction to*) 121
.off() (jQuery method) 505
.offset() (jQuery methods) 351, 353
.on() (jQuery method) 326-31, 343-5, 365
onpopstate property (window object) 426-7
.open() (XMLHttpRequest object) 373, 379, 381, 383
Operators
+= adding to a string 111, 125, 127, 130, 133
Comparison operators 148-56
> greater than, >= greater than or equal to 151-5
() grouping operator 97
< less than, <= less than or equal to 151
. Member operator 50, 103
== is equal to, != is not equal to 150
=== strict equal to, !== strict not equal to 150
? : Ternary operator 562, 579, 583
Unary operator 168
<option> elements 584-7
options (DOM property - forms) 584
Order of execution 452
.outerHeight(), (jQuery method) 348
.outerWidth() (jQuery method) 348
.overrideMimeType() (jqXHR method) 405

P

Page loads - run script 273, 312-3
pageXOffset, pageYOffset (window object) 124-5
pageX, pageY (window object) 124, 278-9
Parameters 50, 88, 92-3
With event listeners 256-7
.parent() (jQuery method) 336, 498-9
.parents() (jQuery method) 336
parentNode (DOM property) 208, 224-5
:password (jQuery selector) 342
paste event 247
Performance
Caching
DOM queries 190-1, 575
Images (custom object) 509-11
jQuery selections 308-9, 540-1
Object references 540-1
Text (custom object) 551
Event delegation 266, 268-71, 290-1, 330-1, 365
Global vs Local variables 98-9
Selecting class and id attributes (jQuery vs DOM) 324
Where to place scripts 356-7
PI property (Math object) 134
placeholder (and its fallback) 590-1, 594-5
Polyfills 593-7
pop() (array object) 530
.position() (jQuery method) 351

Position object (geolocation API) 418-9
PositionError object (geolocation API) 418-9
Position of items on page 351-3
$.post() (jQuery method) 388, 392, 394-6
.prepend() & .prependTo() (jQuery methods) 318
Presentation layer 44
preventDefault() (event object) 262, 267, 283,
.preventDefault() (jQuery method) 328, 345,
365, 494-5, 504-5
previousSibling (DOM property) 208-10
Primitive data types (see Data types)
Progressive enhancement 45
.prop() (jQuery method) 618-9
Properties 28-9, 34-5, 100-12
Protocol relative URL 355
Proxy (Ajax) 384
push() (array object) 519, 530, 536-7, 540, 542-3
pushState() (history object) 424-7, 426

Q

querySelector() (DOM method) 193-6, 202, 241
querySelectorAll() (DOM method) 126, 193, 197

R

:radio (jQuery selector) 342
random() (Math object) 134-5
Random numbers 135
RangeError 459, 461
Range slider 432-3, 538, 542-3
.ready() (jQuery method) 312-3, 361, 364
Reference
  To an element DOM 190-1, 575
  To an element jQuery 308-9, 540-1
  To an object 540-1
ReferenceError 459-60
Regular expressions 563, 611-3
Relative URLs (Ajax) 389
Removing content:
  .remove() (jQuery method) 299, 316-7, 346, 584
  .removeAttr() (jQuery method) 320
  removeAttribute() (DOM method) 232, 235
  removeChild() (DOM method) 224-5
  .removeClass() (jQuery method) 320-1, 339,
    341, 512-3
  removeEventListener() (DOM method) 255
  (see also innerHTML and detach())
replace() (String object) 128-130, 406-7, 562-3
replaceState() method (history object) 424-6
.replaceWith() (jQuery method) 316
Require.js 593
:reset (jQuery selector) 342
reset() (DOM method - forms) 572
reset event 247, 572
resize event 246, 272, 504-5
responseText (XMLHttpRequest object) 379, 383, 389
responseXML (XMLHttpRequest object) 380, 389
return keyword 92, 94-7, 578-9, 586-7, 594-5
reverse() (Array object) 530, 564-5
RangeError 459, 461
Rounding numbers 132-5
round() (Math object) 134

S

Same origin policy 420
Saving a script 46
Scope 98-9, 457
  Global scope 98-9, 453-7
  IIFEs 97
  Lexical scope 457
  Local (function-level) scope 98-9, 453
  Naming collisions and namespaces 99, 523
Screen dimensions 124-125, 278, 350
screen object (Browser Object Model) 124-5
  Properties
  height, width 124
  screenX, screenY (window object) 124, 278
<script> element 47
  Conditional loader for scripts 596-597
  When to load 596-7
  Where to place <script> tag 48, 51, 313, 354-7
Scripts
  Approach to writing 16-23
  Definition 14-7
scroll event 246, 272
.scrollLeft() (jQuery method) 350
.scrollTop() (jQuery method) 350, 353
Search 550-553
Security: Cross Site Scripting (CSS) Attack 228-231
Select boxes 584-7
select() (DOM method) 573
:selected (jQuery selector) 342
selected (DOM property - forms) 573, 580-3
selectedIndex (DOM property - forms) 584

selectedOptions (DOM property - forms) 584
select event 247
send() (XMLHttpRequest object) 373, 379, 381, 383
Separation of concerns 490
.serialize() (jQuery method - forms) 394-5
Serializing JSON data 382
sessionStorage 420-3
setAttribute() (DOM method) 232, 234
setDate() (Date object) 137
setFullYear() (Date object) 137
setHours() (Date object) 137
setItem() (storage API) 421-3
setTime() (Date object) 137
setTimeout() (window object) 517-9
setMilliseconds() (Date object) 137
setMinutes() (Date object) 137
setMonth() (Date object) 137
setSeconds() (Date object) 137
shift() (array object) 530
Short-circuit evaluation 157, 169
.show() (jQuery method) 332-3, 344, 364
.siblings() (jQuery method) 336, 548-9
Slider (content panel) 515-520
.slideToggle() (jQuery method) 494-5
some() (array object) 530
sort() (array object) 530, 533, 554-65
Sorting 555-6
  Dates 559
  Lexicographic sort 554
  Numbers 554, 558
  Random order 558
  Sorting a table 561-6
split() (String object) 128-130, 546-7, 563, 618-9
sqrt() (Math object) 134
src attribute 47
Stack 454-5
Statements 56
.stop() (jQuery method) 332, 353, 510-1
stopPropagation() (DOM event object) 262, 267
.stopPropagation() (jQuery method) 328
Storage objects (storage API) 420-3
Storing data (compare techniques) 116-7
String data type 62, 64-5
  Checking for text 552-3
String object
  Methods
  charAt(), indexOf(), lastIndexOf(), replace(), split(), substring(), trim(), toLowerCase(), toUpperCase() 128-130
  Properties
  length 128-130
:submit (jQuery selector) 342
submit() (DOM method - forms) 572
Submit buttons 578-9
submit event 247, 271, 282, 572
substring() (String object) 128-130
.complete() (jQuery method) 396
.error() (jQuery method) 396
.success() (jQuery method) 396
switch statements 164-165, 291
Switch value 165
Synchronous processing 371
SyntaxError 459-460

T

Tables
  Adding rows 542-3
  Sorting a table 560-5
.tabs() (jQuery UI method) 431
Tabs 431, 496-9
target property (event object) 262-3, 268-9
Templates 360, 434-9
Ternary operator 562-3, 579, 583
Testing for features (see Feature detection)
test() method 611
.text() (jQuery method) 314-7, 364-5, 535
:text (jQuery selector) 342
<textarea> 588-9
textContent (DOM property) 216-7
this 102-9, 114-5, 270, 324
throw (error handling) 481-3
Timers (see Delays)
.toArray() (jQuery method) 531
toDateString() (Date object) 137
toExponential() (Number object) 132
toFixed() (Number object) 132
.toggle() (jQuery method) 332, 493
.toggleClass() (jQuery method) 565
toLowerCase() (String object) 128-130, 550-3
toPrecision() (Number object) 132
toString() (Date object) 137

toTimeString() (Date object) 137
toUpperCase() (String object) 128-130, 406
Traversing the DOM 208-11
trim() (String object) 128-130, 552-3
Troubleshooting
  Ajax not working in Chrome (locally) 378
  Ajax requests: assets not showing up 389
  Common errors 485 (see also 460-1)
  Console 464-474
  Debugging JSON data and objects 474
  Debugging tips 462-3, 484
  Equivalent values do not match 166
  Events firing more than once 260-1
  IE will not run script locally 47
  jQuery object only returns data from first element in selection 307
  NaN 78, 461
  try... catch 480-1, 576-7
Truthy and falsy values 167-9
try (error handling) 480-1, 576-7
type (DOM property - forms) 573
type (event object) 262
Type coercion 166, 168
TypeError 459, 461

U

UML (Unified Modeling Language) 494
undefined 61, 485
Unix time 136-7
unload event 246, 272 (see also beforeunload)
unshift() (array object) 530
Untrusted data (XSS) 228-31
.unwrap() (jQuery method) 346
Updating content (see DOM and jQuery)
Updating page without refreshing (see Ajax)
Uppercase 128-130, 406
URIError 459-460
URL (get current) 36-9, 124

V

.val() (jQuery method) 343, 345, 365, 542-3
Validation (definition) 282, 568
value (DOM property - forms) 573, 574-5, 578-9
Variables
  Assign a value / assignment operator 61
  Declaration 60
  Definition 58-9
  Naming 60, 69
  Naming conflicts and collisions 97, 99
  Scope 98, 453
  undefined 61, 485
  vs arrays and objects 116-7
var keyword 60, 63-8

W

Weak typing 166-7
Web Storage API 420-3
Where to place your scripts 356
while loop 170, 176, 181
Whitespace (DOM) 209-211, 237
width (screen object) 124-5
.width() (jQuery methods) 348-50
window object (Browser Object Model) 36-7, 124-5
  Introduction to 36-7
  Methods
  alert(), open(), print() 124
  Properties
  innerHeight, innerWidth 124-5
  location property 36, 124
  onpopstate 426
  pageXOffset, pageYOffset 124
  screenX, screenY 124-5
write() (document object) 126, 226

XYZ

XDomainRequest object (IE8-9) 384
XML 374-5, 380-81
XMLHttpRequest object
  Methods
  open(), send() 372-3
  Properties
  responseText 379, 383, 389
  responseXML 380-2, 389
  status 373, 378-9, 389
XSS (Cross Site Scripting) Attacks 228-231

flybikes™

bmx toys from spain

LEARN HOW TO

Read and write JavaScript
Make your sites more interactive
Use jQuery to simplify your code
Recreate popular web techniques

TECHNIQUES INCLUDE

Slideshows and lightboxes
Improved forms and validation
Using Ajax, APIs, and JSON
Filtering, searching, and sorting

ONLINE SUPPORT

Code samples and practical exercises available online at:
www.javascriptbook.com
Plus bonus reference materials

Welcome to a nicer way to learn JavaScript & jQuery.

Are you new to JavaScript, or have you added scripts to your web page but want a better idea of how they work? Then this book is for you. We'll not only show you how to read and write JavaScript, but we'll also teach you the basics of computer programming in a simple, visual way. All you need is an understanding of HTML and CSS. This book will teach you how to make your websites more interactive, engaging, and usable. It does this by combining programming theory with examples that demonstrate how JavaScript and jQuery are used on popular sites. In no time at all you will be able to think and code like a programmer.

FROM THE AUTHOR OF THE BEST-SELLING
HTML & CSS: Design and Build Websites
www.htmlandcssbook.com

ISBN 978-1-118-53164-8
53999
9 781118 531648

WILEY

Web Programming / JavaScript
USA $39.99 / CAN $47.99

PERCEPTIONS OF A RENEGADE MIND

DAVID ICKE

PERCEPTIONS OF A RENEGADE MIND

DAVID ICKE

PERCEPTIONS OF A RENEGADE MIND

ickonic
publishing

First published in July 2021.

New Enterprise House
St Helens Street
Derby
DE1 3GY
UK

email: gareth.icke@davidicke.com

Copyright © 2021 David Icke

No part of this book may be reproduced in any form without permission from the Publisher, except for the quotation of brief passages in criticism

Cover Design: Gareth Icke
Book Design: Neil Hague

British Library Cataloguing-in Publication Data
A catalogue record for this book is available from the British Library

eISBN 978-18384153-1-0

PERCEPTIONS OF A RENEGADE MIND

DAVID ICKE

Dedication:

To *Freeeeeedom!*

ICKONIC
THE ALTERNATIVE

NEW. DIFFERENT. REVOLUTIONARY

HUNDREDS OF CUTTING EDGE DOCUMENTARIES,
FEATURE FILMS, SERIES & PODCASTS.

SIGN UP NOW AT ICKONIC.COM

THE LIFE STORY OF DAVID ICKE

RENEGADE

THE FEATURE LENGTH FILM

AVAILABLE NOW AT DAVIDICKE.COM

Renegade:
Adjective
'Having rejected tradition: Unconventional.'
Merriam-Webster Dictionary

Acquiescence to tyranny is the death of the spirit

You may be 38 years old, as I happen to be. And one day, some great opportunity stands before you and calls you to stand up for some great principle, some great issue, some great cause. And you refuse to do it because you are afraid … You refuse to do it because you want to live longer … You're afraid that you will lose your job, or you are afraid that you will be criticised or that you will lose your popularity, or you're afraid that somebody will stab you, or shoot at you or bomb your house; so you refuse to take the stand.

Well, you may go on and live until you are 90, but you're just as dead at 38 as you would be at 90. And the cessation of breathing in your life is but the belated announcement of an earlier death of the spirit.

Martin Luther King

How the few control the many and always have – the many do whatever they're told

'Forward, the Light Brigade!'
Was there a man dismayed?
Not though the soldier knew
Someone had blundered.
Theirs not to make reply,
Theirs not to reason why,
Theirs but to do and die.
Into the valley of Death
Rode the six hundred.

Cannon to right of them,
Cannon to left of them,
Cannon in front of them
Volleyed and thundered;
Stormed at with shot and shell,
Boldly they rode and well,
Into the jaws of Death,
Into the mouth of hell
Rode the six hundred

Alfred Lord Tennyson (1809-1892)

The mist is lifting slowly
I can see the way ahead
And I've left behind the empty streets
That once inspired my life
And the strength of the emotion
Is like thunder in the air
'Cos the promise that we made each other
Haunts me to the end

The secret of your beauty
And the mystery of your soul
I've been searching for in everyone I meet
And the times I've been mistaken
It's impossible to say
And the grass is growing
Underneath our feet

The words that I remember
From my childhood still are true
That there's none so blind
As those who will not see
And to those who lack the courage
And say it's dangerous to try
Well they just don't know
That love eternal will not be denied

I know you're out there somewhere
Somewhere, somewhere
I know you're out there somewhere

Somewhere you can hear my voice
I know I'll find you somehow
Somehow, somehow
I know I'll find you somehow
And somehow I'll return again to you

The Moody Blues

Are you a gutless wonder - or a Renegade Mind?

Monuments put from pen to paper,
Turns me into a gutless wonder,
And if you tolerate this,
Then your children will be next.
Gravity keeps my head down,
Or is it maybe shame ...

Manic Street Preachers

Rise like lions after slumber
In unvanquishable number.
Shake your chains to earth like dew
Which in sleep have fallen on you.
Ye are many – they are few.

Percy Shelley

Contents

CHAPTER 1 'I'm thinking' – Oh, but *are* you?
CHAPTER 2 Renegade perception
CHAPTER 3 The Pushbacker sting
CHAPTER 4 'Covid': The calculated catastrophe
CHAPTER 5 There *is no* 'virus'
CHAPTER 6 Sequence of deceit
CHAPTER 7 War on your mind
CHAPTER 8 'Reframing' insanity
CHAPTER 9 We must have it? So what is it?
CHAPTER 10 Human 2.0
CHAPTER 11 Who controls the Cult?
CHAPTER 12 Escaping Wetiko

POSTSCRIPT
APPENDIX Cowan-Kaufman-Morell Statement on Virus Isolation
BIBLIOGRAPHY
INDEX

CHAPTER ONE

I'm thinking' – Oh, but *are* you?

Think for yourself and let others enjoy the privilege of doing so too
Voltaire

French-born philosopher, mathematician and scientist René Descartes became famous for his statement in Latin in the 17th century which translates into English as: 'I think, therefore I am.'

On the face of it that is true. Thought reflects perception and perception leads to both behaviour and self-identity. In that sense 'we' are what we think. But who or what is doing the thinking and is thinking the only route to perception? Clearly, as we shall see, 'we' are not always the source of 'our' perception, indeed with regard to humanity as a whole this is rarely the case; and thinking is far from the only means of perception. Thought is the village idiot compared with other expressions of consciousness that we all have the potential to access and tap into. This has to be true when we *are* those other expressions of consciousness which are infinite in nature. We have forgotten this, or, more to the point, been manipulated to forget.

These are not just the esoteric musings of the navel. The whole foundation of human control and oppression is control of perception. Once perception is hijacked then so is behaviour which is dictated by perception. Collective perception becomes collective behaviour and collective behaviour is what we call human society. Perception is all and those behind human control know that which is

why perception is the target 24/7 of the psychopathic manipulators that I call the Global Cult. They know that if they dictate perception they will dictate behaviour and collectively dictate the nature of human society. They are further aware that perception is formed from information received and if they control the circulation of information they will to a vast extent direct human behaviour. Censorship of information and opinion has become globally Nazi-like in recent years and never more blatantly than since the illusory 'virus pandemic' was triggered out of China in 2019 and across the world in 2020. Why have billions submitted to house arrest and accepted fascistic societies in a way they would have never believed possible? Those controlling the information spewing from government, mainstream media and Silicon Valley (all controlled by the same Global Cult networks) told them they were in danger from a 'deadly virus' and only by submitting to house arrest and conceding their most basic of freedoms could they and their families be protected. This monumental and provable lie became the *perception* of the billions and therefore the *behaviour* of the billions. In those few words you have the whole structure and modus operandi of human control. Fear is a perception – **F**alse **E**motion **A**ppearing **R**eal – and fear is the currency of control. In short … get them by the balls (or give them the impression that you have) and their hearts and minds will follow. Nothing grips the dangly bits and freezes the rear-end more comprehensively than fear.

World number 1

There are two 'worlds' in what appears to be one 'world' and the prime difference between them is knowledge. First we have the mass of human society in which the population is maintained in coldly-calculated ignorance through control of information and the 'education' (indoctrination) system. That's all you really need to control to enslave billions in a perceptual delusion in which what are perceived to be *their* thoughts and opinions are ever-repeated mantras that the system has been downloading all their lives through 'education', media, science, medicine, politics and academia

in which the personnel and advocates are themselves overwhelmingly the perceptual products of the same repetition. Teachers and academics in general are processed by the same programming machine as everyone else, but unlike the great majority they never leave the 'education' program. It gripped them as students and continues to grip them as programmers of subsequent generations of students. The programmed become the programmers – the programmed programmers. The same can largely be said for scientists, doctors and politicians and not least because as the American writer Upton Sinclair said: 'It is difficult to get a man to understand something when his salary depends upon his not understanding it.' If your career and income depend on thinking the way the system demands then you will – bar a few free-minded exceptions – concede your mind to the Perceptual Mainframe that I call the Postage Stamp Consensus. This is a tiny band of perceived knowledge and possibility 'taught' (downloaded) in the schools and universities, pounded out by the mainstream media and on which all government policy is founded. Try thinking, and especially speaking and acting, outside of the 'box' of consensus and see what that does for your career in the Mainstream Everything which bullies, harasses, intimidates and ridicules the population into compliance. Here we have the simple structure which enslaves most of humanity in a perceptual prison cell for an entire lifetime and I'll go deeper into this process shortly. Most of what humanity is taught as fact is nothing more than programmed belief. American science fiction author Frank Herbert was right when he said: 'Belief can be manipulated. Only knowledge is dangerous.' In the 'Covid' age belief is promoted and knowledge is censored. It was always so, but never to the extreme of today.

World number 2

A 'number 2' is slang for 'doing a poo' and how appropriate that is when this other 'world' is doing just that on humanity every minute of every day. World number 2 is a global network of secret societies and semi-secret groups dictating the direction of society via

governments, corporations and authorities of every kind. I have spent more than 30 years uncovering and exposing this network that I call the Global Cult and knowing its agenda is what has made my books so accurate in predicting current and past events. Secret societies are secret for a reason. They want to keep their hoarded knowledge to themselves and their chosen initiates and to hide it from the population which they seek through ignorance to control and subdue. The whole foundation of the division between World 1 and World 2 is *knowledge*. What number 1 knows number 2 must not. Knowledge they have worked so hard to keep secret includes (a) the agenda to enslave humanity in a centrally-controlled global dictatorship, and (b) the nature of reality and life itself. The latter (b) must be suppressed to allow the former (a) to prevail as I shall be explaining. The way the Cult manipulates and interacts with the population can be likened to a spider's web. The 'spider' sits at the centre in the shadows and imposes its will through the web with each strand represented in World number 2 by a secret society, satanic or semi-secret group, and in World number 1 – the world of the seen – by governments, agencies of government, law enforcement, corporations, the banking system, media conglomerates and Silicon Valley (Fig 1 overleaf). The spider and the web connect and coordinate all these organisations to pursue the same global outcome while the population sees them as individual entities working randomly and independently. At the level of the web governments *are* the banking system *are* the corporations *are* the media *are* Silicon Valley *are* the World Health Organization working from their inner cores as one unit. Apparently unconnected countries, corporations, institutions, organisations and people are on the *same team* pursuing the same global outcome. Strands in the web immediately around the spider are the most secretive and exclusive secret societies and their membership is emphatically restricted to the Cult inner-circle emerging through the generations from particular bloodlines for reasons I will come to. At the core of the core you would get them in a single room. That's how many people are dictating the direction of human society and its transformation

through the 'Covid' hoax and other means. As the web expands out from the spider we meet the secret societies that many people will be aware of – the Freemasons, Knights Templar, Knights of Malta, Opus Dei, the inner sanctum of the Jesuit Order, and such like. Note how many are connected to the Church of Rome and there is a reason for that. The Roman Church was established as a revamp, a rebranding, of the relocated 'Church' of Babylon and the Cult imposing global tyranny today can be tracked back to Babylon and Sumer in what is now Iraq.

Figure 1: The global web through which the few control the many. (Image Neil Hague.)

Inner levels of the web operate in the unseen away from the public eye and then we have what I call the cusp organisations located at the point where the hidden meets the seen. They include a series of satellite organisations answering to a secret society founded in London in the late 19th century called the Round Table and among them are the Royal Institute of International Affairs (UK, founded in 1920); Council on Foreign Relations (US, 1921); Bilderberg Group (worldwide, 1954); Trilateral Commission (US/worldwide, 1972); and the Club of Rome (worldwide, 1968) which was created to exploit environmental concerns to justify the centralisation of global power to 'save the planet'. The Club of Rome instigated with others the human-caused climate change hoax which has led to all the 'green

new deals' demanding that very centralisation of control. Cusp organisations, which include endless 'think tanks' all over the world, are designed to coordinate a single global policy between political and business leaders, intelligence personnel, media organisations and anyone who can influence the direction of policy in their own sphere of operation. Major players and regular attenders will know what is happening – or some of it – while others come and go and are kept overwhelmingly in the dark about the big picture. I refer to these cusp groupings as semi-secret in that they can be publicly identified, but what goes on at the inner-core is kept very much 'in house' even from most of their members and participants through a fiercely-imposed system of compartmentalisation. Only let them know what they need to know to serve your interests and no more. The structure of secret societies serves as a perfect example of this principle. Most Freemasons never get higher than the bottom three levels of 'degree' (degree of knowledge) when there are 33 official degrees of the Scottish Rite. Initiates only qualify for the next higher 'compartment' or degree if those at that level choose to allow them. Knowledge can be carefully assigned only to those considered 'safe'. I went to my local Freemason's lodge a few years ago when they were having an 'open day' to show how cuddly they were and when I chatted to some of them I was astonished at how little the rank and file knew even about the most ubiquitous symbols they use. The mushroom technique – keep them in the dark and feed them bullshit – applies to most people in the web as well as the population as a whole. Sub-divisions of the web mirror in theme and structure transnational corporations which have a headquarters somewhere in the world dictating to all their subsidiaries in different countries. Subsidiaries operate in their methodology and branding to the same centrally-dictated plan and policy in pursuit of particular ends. The Cult web functions in the same way. Each country has its own web as a subsidiary of the global one. They consist of networks of secret societies, semi-secret groups and bloodline families and their job is to impose the will of the spider and the global web in their particular country. Subsidiary networks control and manipulate the national political system, finance, corporations, media, medicine, etc. to

ensure that they follow the globally-dictated Cult agenda. These networks were the means through which the 'Covid' hoax could be played out with almost every country responding in the same way.

The 'Yessir' pyramid

Compartmentalisation is the key to understanding how a tiny few can dictate the lives of billions when combined with a top-down sequence of imposition and acquiescence. The inner core of the Cult sits at the peak of the pyramidal hierarchy of human society (Fig 2 overleaf). It imposes its will – its agenda for the world – on the level immediately below which acquiesces to that imposition. This level then imposes the Cult will on the level below them which acquiesces and imposes on the next level. Very quickly we meet levels in the hierarchy that have no idea there even is a Cult, but the sequence of imposition and acquiescence continues down the pyramid in just the same way. 'I don't know why we are doing this but the order came from "on-high" and so we better just do it.' Alfred Lord Tennyson said of the cannon fodder levels in his poem *The Charge of the Light Brigade*: 'Theirs not to reason why; theirs but to do and die.' The next line says that 'into the valley of death rode the six hundred' and they died because they obeyed without question what their perceived 'superiors' told them to do. In the same way the population capitulated to 'Covid'. The whole hierarchical pyramid functions like this to allow the very few to direct the enormous many. Eventually imposition-acquiescence-imposition-acquiescence comes down to the mass of the population at the foot of the pyramid. If they acquiesce to those levels of the hierarchy imposing on them (governments/law enforcement/doctors/media) a circuit is completed between the population and the handful of super-psychopaths in the Cult inner core at the top of the pyramid. Without a circuit-breaking refusal to obey, the sequence of imposition and acquiescence allows a staggeringly few people to impose their will upon the entirety of humankind. We are looking at the very sequence that has subjugated billions since the start of 2020. Our freedom has not been taken from us. Humanity has given it

away. Fascists do not impose fascism because there are not enough of them. Fascism is imposed by the population acquiescing to fascism. Put another way allowing their perceptions to be programmed to the extent that leads to the population giving their freedom away by giving their perceptions – their mind – away. If this circuit is not broken by humanity ceasing to cooperate with their own enslavement then nothing can change. For that to happen people have to critically think and see through the lies and window dressing and then summon the backbone to act upon what they see. The Cult spends its days working to stop either happening and its methodology is systematic and highly detailed, but it can be overcome and that is what this book is all about.

Figure 2: The simple sequence of imposition and compliance that allows a handful of people at the peak of the pyramid to dictate the lives of billions.

The Life Program

Okay, back to world number 1 or the world of the 'masses'. Observe the process of what we call 'life' and it is a perceptual download from cradle to grave. The Cult has created a global structure in which perception can be programmed and the program continually topped-up with what appears to be constant confirmation that the program is indeed true reality. The important word here is 'appears'.

This is the structure, the fly-trap, the Postage Stamp Consensus or Perceptual Mainframe, which represents that incredibly narrow band of perceived possibility delivered by the 'education' system, mainstream media, science and medicine. From the earliest age the download begins with parents who have themselves succumbed to the very programming their children are about to go through. Most parents don't do this out of malevolence and mostly it is quite the opposite. They do what they believe is best for their children and that is what the program has told them is best. Within three or four years comes the major transition from parental programming to full-blown state (Cult) programming in school, college and university where perceptually-programmed teachers and academics pass on their programming to the next generations. Teachers who resist are soon marginalised and their careers ended while children who resist are called a problem child for whom Ritalin may need to be prescribed. A few years after entering the 'world' children are under the control of authority figures representing the state telling them when they have to be there, when they can leave and when they can speak, eat, even go to the toilet. This is calculated preparation for a lifetime of obeying authority in all its forms. Reflex-action fear of authority is instilled by authority from the start. Children soon learn the carrot and stick consequences of obeying or defying authority which is underpinned daily for the rest of their life. Fortunately I daydreamed through this crap and never obeyed authority simply because it told me to. This approach to my alleged 'betters' continues to this day. There can be consequences of pursuing open-minded freedom in a world of closed-minded conformity. I spent a lot of time in school corridors after being ejected from the classroom for not taking some of it seriously and now I spend a lot of time being ejected from Facebook, YouTube and Twitter. But I can tell you that being true to yourself and not compromising your self-respect is far more exhilarating than bowing to authority for authority's sake. You don't have to be a sheep to the shepherd (authority) and the sheep dog (fear of not obeying authority).

The perceptual download continues throughout the formative years in school, college and university while script-reading 'teachers', 'academics' 'scientists', 'doctors' and 'journalists' insist that ongoing generations must be as programmed as they are. Accept the program or you will not pass your 'exams' which confirm your 'degree' of programming. It is tragic to think that many parents pressure their offspring to work hard at school to download the program and qualify for the next stage at college and university. The late, great, American comedian George Carlin said: 'Here's a bumper sticker I'd like to see: We are proud parents of a child who has resisted his teachers' attempts to break his spirit and bend him to the will of his corporate masters.' Well, the best of luck finding many of those, George. Then comes the moment to leave the formal programming years in academia and enter the 'adult' world of work. There you meet others in your chosen or prescribed arena who went through the same Postage Stamp Consensus program before you did. There is therefore overwhelming agreement between almost everyone on the basic foundations of Postage Stamp reality and the rejection, even contempt, of the few who have a mind of their own and are prepared to use it. This has two major effects. Firstly, the consensus confirms to the programmed that their download is really how things are. I mean, everyone knows that, right? Secondly, the arrogance and ignorance of Postage Stamp adherents ensure that anyone questioning the program will have unpleasant consequences for seeking their own truth and not picking their perceptions from the shelf marked: 'Things you must believe without question and if you don't you're a dangerous lunatic conspiracy theorist and a harebrained nutter'.

Every government, agency and corporation is founded on the same Postage Stamp prison cell and you can see why so many people believe the same thing while calling it their own 'opinion'. Fusion of governments and corporations in pursuit of the same agenda was the definition of fascism described by Italian dictator Benito Mussolini. The pressure to conform to perceptual norms downloaded for a lifetime is incessant and infiltrates society right

down to family groups that become censors and condemners of their own 'black sheep' for not, ironically, being sheep. We have seen an explosion of that in the 'Covid' era. Cult-owned global media unleashes its propaganda all day every day in support of the Postage Stamp and targets with abuse and ridicule anyone in the public eye who won't bend their mind to the will of the tyranny. Any response to this is denied (certainly in my case). They don't want to give a platform to expose official lies. Cult-owned-and-created Internet giants like Facebook, Google, YouTube and Twitter delete you for having an unapproved opinion. Facebook boasts that its AI censors delete 97-percent of 'hate speech' before anyone even reports it. Much of that 'hate speech' will simply be an opinion that Facebook and its masters don't want people to see. Such perceptual oppression is widely known as fascism. Even Facebook executive Benny Thomas, a 'CEO Global Planning Lead', said in comments secretly recorded by investigative journalism operation Project Veritas that Facebook is 'too powerful' and should be broken up:

> I mean, no king in history has been the ruler of two billion people, but Mark Zuckerberg is … And he's 36. That's too much for a 36-year-old ... You should not have power over two billion people. I just think that's wrong.

Thomas said Facebook-owned platforms like Instagram, Oculus, and WhatsApp needed to be separate companies. 'It's too much power when they're all one together'. That's the way the Cult likes it, however. We have an executive of a Cult organisation in Benny Thomas that doesn't know there is a Cult such is the compartmentalisation. Thomas said that Facebook and Google 'are no longer companies, they're countries'. Actually they are more powerful than countries on the basis that if you control information you control perception and control human society.

I love my oppressor

Another expression of this psychological trickery is for those who realise they are being pressured into compliance to eventually

convince themselves to believe the official narratives to protect their self-respect from accepting the truth that they have succumbed to meek and subservient compliance. Such people become some of the most vehement defenders of the system. You can see them everywhere screaming abuse at those who prefer to think for themselves and by doing so reminding the compliers of their own capitulation to conformity. 'You are talking dangerous nonsense you Covidiot!!' Are you trying to convince me or yourself? It is a potent form of Stockholm syndrome which is defined as: 'A psychological condition that occurs when a victim of abuse identifies and attaches, or bonds, positively with their abuser.' An example is hostages bonding and even 'falling in love' with their kidnappers. The syndrome has been observed in domestic violence, abused children, concentration camp inmates, prisoners of war and many and various Satanic cults. These are some traits of Stockholm syndrome listed at goodtherapy.org:

- Positive regard towards perpetrators of abuse or captor [see 'Covid'].
- Failure to cooperate with police and other government authorities when it comes to holding perpetrators of abuse or kidnapping accountable [or in the case of 'Covid' cooperating with the police to enforce and defend their captors' demands].
- Little or no effort to escape [see 'Covid'].
- Belief in the goodness of the perpetrators or kidnappers [see 'Covid'].
- Appeasement of captors. This is a manipulative strategy for maintaining one's safety. As victims get rewarded – perhaps with less abuse or even with life itself – their appeasing behaviours are reinforced [see 'Covid'].
- Learned helplessness. This can be akin to 'if you can't beat 'em, join 'em'. As the victims fail to escape the abuse or captivity, they may start giving up and soon realize it's just easier for everyone if they acquiesce all their power to their captors [see 'Covid'].

- Feelings of pity toward the abusers, believing they are actually victims themselves. Because of this, victims may go on a crusade or mission to 'save' [protect] their abuser [see the venom unleashed on those challenging the official 'Covid' narrative].
- Unwillingness to learn to detach from their perpetrators and heal. In essence, victims may tend to be less loyal to themselves than to their abuser [*definitely* see 'Covid'].

Ponder on those traits and compare them with the behaviour of great swathes of the global population who have defended governments and authorities which have spent every minute destroying their lives and livelihoods and those of their children and grandchildren since early 2020 with fascistic lockdowns, house arrest and employment deletion to 'protect' them from a 'deadly virus' that their abusers' perceptually created to bring about this very outcome. We are looking at mass Stockholm syndrome. All those that agree to concede their freedom will believe those perceptions are originating in their own independent 'mind' when in fact by conceding their reality to Stockholm syndrome they have by definition conceded any independence of mind. Listen to the 'opinions' of the acquiescing masses in this 'Covid' era and what gushes forth is the repetition of the official version of everything delivered unprocessed, unfiltered and unquestioned. The whole programming dynamic works this way. I must be free because I'm told that I am and so I think that I am.

You can see what I mean with the chapter theme of 'I'm thinking – Oh, but *are* you?' The great majority are not thinking, let alone for themselves. They are repeating what authority has told them to believe which allows them to be controlled. Weaving through this mentality is the fear that the 'conspiracy theorists' are right and this again explains the often hysterical abuse that ensues when you dare to contest the official narrative of anything. Denial is the mechanism of hiding from yourself what you don't want to be true. Telling people what they want to hear is easy, but it's an infinitely greater challenge to tell them what they would rather not be happening.

One is akin to pushing against an open door while the other is met with vehement resistance no matter what the scale of evidence. I don't want it to be true so I'll convince myself that it's not. Examples are everywhere from the denial that a partner is cheating despite all the signs to the reflex-action rejection of any idea that world events in which country after country act in exactly the same way are centrally coordinated. To accept the latter is to accept that a force of unspeakable evil is working to destroy your life and the lives of your children with nothing too horrific to achieve that end. Who the heck wants that to be true? But if we don't face reality the end is duly achieved and the consequences are far worse and ongoing than breaking through the walls of denial today with the courage to make a stand against tyranny.

Connect the dots – but how?

A crucial aspect of perceptual programming is to portray a world in which everything is random and almost nothing is connected to anything else. Randomness cannot be coordinated by its very nature and once you perceive events as random the idea they could be connected is waved away as the rantings of the tinfoil-hat brigade. You can't plan and coordinate random you idiot! No, you can't, but you can hide the coldly-calculated and long-planned behind the *illusion* of randomness. A foundation manifestation of the Renegade Mind is to scan reality for patterns that connect the apparently random and turn pixels and dots into pictures. This is the way I work and have done so for more than 30 years. You look for similarities in people, modus operandi and desired outcomes and slowly, then ever quicker, the picture forms. For instance: There would seem to be no connection between the 'Covid pandemic' hoax and the human-caused global-warming hoax and yet they are masks (appropriately) on the same face seeking the same outcome. Those pushing the global warming myth through the Club of Rome and other Cult agencies are driving the lies about 'Covid' – Bill Gates is an obvious one, but they are endless. Why would the same people be involved in both when they are clearly not connected? Oh, but they

are. Common themes with personnel are matched by common goals. The 'solutions' to both 'problems' are centralisation of global power to impose the will of the few on the many to 'save' humanity from 'Covid' and save the planet from an 'existential threat' (we need 'zero Covid' and 'zero carbon emissions'). These, in turn, connect with the 'dot' of globalisation which was coined to describe the centralisation of global power in every area of life through incessant political and corporate expansion, trading blocks and superstates like the European Union. If you are the few and you want to control the many you have to centralise power and decision-making. The more you centralise power the more power the few at the centre will have over the many; and the more that power is centralised the more power those at the centre have to centralise even quicker. The momentum of centralisation gets faster and faster which is exactly the process we have witnessed. In this way the hoaxed 'pandemic' and the fakery of human-caused global warming serve the interests of globalisation and the seizure of global power in the hands of the Cult inner-circle which is behind 'Covid', 'climate change' *and* globalisation. At this point random 'dots' become a clear and obvious picture or pattern.

Klaus Schwab, the classic Bond villain who founded the Cult's Gates-funded World Economic Forum, published a book in 2020, *The Great Reset*, in which he used the 'problem' of 'Covid' to justify a total transformation of human society to 'save' humanity from 'climate change'. Schwab said: 'The pandemic represents a rare but narrow window of opportunity to reflect, reimagine, and reset our world.' What he didn't mention is that the Cult he serves is behind both hoaxes as I show in my book *The Answer*. He and the Cult don't have to reimagine the world. They know precisely what they want and that's why they destroyed human society with 'Covid' to 'build back better' in their grand design. Their job is not to imagine, but to get humanity to imagine and agree with their plans while believing it's all random. It must be pure coincidence that 'The Great Reset' has long been the Cult's code name for the global imposition of fascism and replaced previous code-names of the 'New World

Order' used by Cult frontmen like Father George Bush and the 'New Order of the Ages' which emerged from Freemasonry and much older secret societies. New Order of the Ages appears on the reverse of the Great Seal of the United States as 'Novus ordo seclorum' underneath the Cult symbol used since way back of the pyramid and all seeing-eye (Fig 3). The pyramid is the hierarchy of human control headed by the illuminated eye that symbolises the force behind the Cult which I will expose in later chapters. The term 'Annuit Coeptis' translates as 'He favours our undertaking'. We are told the 'He' is the Christian god, but 'He' is not as I will be explaining.

Figure 3: The all-seeing eye of the Cult 'god' on the Freemason-designed Great Seal of the United States and also on the dollar bill.

Having you on

Two major Cult techniques of perceptual manipulation that relate to all this are what I have called since the 1990s Problem-Reaction-Solution (PRS) and the Totalitarian Tiptoe (TT). They can be uncovered by the inquiring mind with a simple question: Who benefits? The answer usually identifies the perpetrators of a given action or happening through the concept of 'he who most benefits from a crime is the one most likely to have committed it'. The Latin 'Cue bono?' – Who benefits? – is widely attributed to the Roman orator and statesman Marcus Tullius Cicero. No wonder it goes back so far when the concept has been relevant to human behaviour since

history was recorded. Problem-Reaction-Solution is the technique used to manipulate us every day by covertly creating a problem (or the illusion of one) and offering the solution to the problem (or the illusion of one). In the first phase you create the problem and blame someone or something else for why it has happened. This may relate to a financial collapse, terrorist attack, war, global warming or pandemic, anything in fact that will allow you to impose the 'solution' to change society in the way you desire at that time. The 'problem' doesn't have to be real. PRS is manipulation of perception and all you need is the population to believe the problem is real. Human-caused global warming and the 'Covid pandemic' only have to be *perceived* to be real for the population to accept the 'solutions' of authority. I refer to this technique as NO-Problem-Reaction-Solution. Billions did not meekly accept house arrest from early 2020 because there was a real deadly 'Covid pandemic' but because they perceived – believed – that to be the case. The antidote to Problem-Reaction-Solution is to ask who benefits from the proposed solution. Invariably it will be anyone who wants to justify more control through deletion of freedom and centralisation of power and decision-making.

The two world wars were Problem-Reaction-Solutions that transformed and realigned global society. Both were manipulated into being by the Cult as I have detailed in books since the mid-1990s. They dramatically centralised global power, especially World War Two, which led to the United Nations and other global bodies thanks to the overt and covert manipulations of the Rockefeller family and other Cult bloodlines like the Rothschilds. The UN is a stalking horse for full-blown world government that I will come to shortly. The land on which the UN building stands in New York was donated by the Rockefellers and the same Cult family was behind Big Pharma scalpel and drug 'medicine' and the creation of the World Health Organization as part of the UN. They have been stalwarts of the eugenics movement and funded Hitler's race-purity expert' Ernst Rudin. The human-caused global warming hoax has been orchestrated by the Club of Rome through the UN which is

manufacturing both the 'problem' through its Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change and imposing the 'solution' through its Agenda 21 and Agenda 2030 which demand the total centralisation of global power to 'save the world' from a climate hoax the United Nations is itself perpetrating. What a small world the Cult can be seen to be particularly among the inner circles. The bedfellow of Problem-Reaction-Solution is the Totalitarian Tiptoe which became the Totalitarian Sprint in 2020. The technique is fashioned to hide the carefully-coordinated behind the cover of apparently random events. You start the sequence at 'A' and you know you are heading for 'Z'. You don't want people to know that and each step on the journey is presented as a random happening while all the steps strung together lead in the same direction. The speed may have quickened dramatically in recent times, but you can still see the incremental approach of the Tiptoe in the case of 'Covid' as each new imposition takes us deeper into fascism. Tell people they have to do this or that to get back to 'normal', then this and this and this. With each new demand adding to the ones that went before the population's freedom is deleted until it disappears. The spider wraps its web around the flies more comprehensively with each new diktat. I'll highlight this in more detail when I get to the 'Covid' hoax and how it has been pulled off. Another prime example of the Totalitarian Tiptoe is how the Cult-created European Union went from a 'free-trade zone' to a centralised bureaucratic dictatorship through the Tiptoe of incremental centralisation of power until nations became mere administrative units for Cult-owned dark suits in Brussels.

The antidote to ignorance is knowledge which the Cult seeks vehemently to deny us, but despite the systematic censorship to that end the Renegade Mind can overcome this by vociferously seeking out the facts no matter the impediments put in the way. There is also a method of thinking and perceiving – *knowing* – that doesn't even need names, dates, place-type facts to identify the patterns that reveal the story. I'll get to that in the final chapter. All you need to know about the manipulation of human society and to what end is still out there – *at the time of writing* – in the form of books, videos

and websites for those that really want to breach the walls of programmed perception. To access this knowledge requires the abandonment of the mainstream media as a source of information in the awareness that this is owned and controlled by the Cult and therefore promotes mass perceptions that suit the Cult. Mainstream media lies all day, every day. That is its function and very reason for being. Where it does tell the truth, here and there, is only because the truth and the Cult agenda very occasionally coincide. If you look for fact and insight to the BBC, CNN and virtually all the rest of them you are asking to be conned and perceptually programmed.

Know the outcome and you'll see the journey

Events seem random when you have no idea where the world is being taken. Once you do the random becomes the carefully planned. Know the outcome and you'll see the journey is a phrase I have been using for a long time to give context to daily happenings that appear unconnected. Does a problem, or illusion of a problem, trigger a proposed 'solution' that further drives society in the direction of the outcome? Invariably the answer will be yes and the random – *abracadabra* – becomes the clearly coordinated. So what is this outcome that unlocks the door to a massively expanded understanding of daily events? I will summarise its major aspects – the fine detail is in my other books – and those new to this information will see that the world they thought they were living in is a very different place. The foundation of the Cult agenda is the incessant centralisation of power and all such centralisation is ultimately in pursuit of Cult control on a global level. I have described for a long time the planned world structure of top-down dictatorship as the Hunger Games Society. The term obviously comes from the movie series which portrayed a world in which a few living in military-protected hi-tech luxury were the overlords of a population condemned to abject poverty in isolated 'sectors' that were not allowed to interact. 'Covid' lockdowns and travel bans anyone? The 'Hunger Games' pyramid of structural control has the inner circle of the Cult at the top with pretty much the entire

population at the bottom under their control through dependency for survival on the Cult. The whole structure is planned to be protected and enforced by a military-police state (Fig 4).

Here you have the reason for the global lockdowns of the fake pandemic to coldly destroy independent incomes and livelihoods and make everyone dependent on the 'state' (the Cult that controls the 'states'). I have warned in my books for many years about the plan to introduce a 'guaranteed income' – a barely survivable pittance – designed to impose dependency when employment was destroyed by AI technology and now even more comprehensively at great speed by the 'Covid' scam. Once the pandemic was played and lockdown consequences began to delete independent income the authorities began to talk right on cue about the need for a guaranteed income and a 'Great Reset'. Guaranteed income will be presented as benevolent governments seeking to help a desperate people – desperate as a direct result of actions of the same governments. The truth is that such payments are a trap. You will only get them if you do exactly what the authorities demand including mass vaccination (genetic manipulation). We have seen this theme already in Australia where those dependent on government benefits have them reduced if parents don't agree to have their children vaccinated according to an insane health-destroying government-dictated schedule. Calculated economic collapse applies to governments as well as people. The Cult wants rid of countries through the creation of a world state with countries broken up into regions ruled by a world government and super states like the European Union. Countries must be bankrupted, too, to this end and it's being achieved by the trillions in 'rescue packages' and furlough payments, trillions in lost taxation, and money-no-object spending on 'Covid' including constant all-medium advertising (programming) which has made the media dependent on government for much of its income. The day of reckoning is coming – as planned – for government spending and given that it has been made possible by printing money and not by production/taxation there is inflation on the way that has the

potential to wipe out monetary value. In that case there will be no need for the Cult to steal your money. It just won't be worth anything (see the German Weimar Republic before the Nazis took over). Many have been okay with lockdowns while getting a percentage of their income from so-called furlough payments without having to work. Those payments are dependent, however, on people having at least a theoretical job with a business considered non-essential and ordered to close. As these business go under because they are closed by lockdown after lockdown the furlough stops and it will for everyone eventually. Then what? The 'then what?' is precisely the idea.

Figure 4: The Hunger Games Society structure I have long warned was planned and now the 'Covid' hoax has made it possible. This is the real reason for lockdowns.

Hired hands

Between the Hunger Games Cult elite and the dependent population is planned to be a vicious military-police state (a fusion of the two into one force). This has been in the making for a long time with police looking ever more like the military and carrying weapons to match. The pandemic scam has seen this process accelerate so fast as

lockdown house arrest is brutally enforced by carefully recruited fascist minds and gormless system-servers. The police and military are planned to merge into a centrally-directed world army in a global structure headed by a world government which wouldn't be elected even by the election fixes now in place. The world army is not planned even to be human and instead wars would be fought, primarily against the population, using robot technology controlled by artificial intelligence. I have been warning about this for decades and now militaries around the world are being transformed by this very AI technology. The global regime that I describe is a particular form of fascism known as a technocracy in which decisions are not made by clueless and co-opted politicians but by unelected technocrats – scientists, engineers, technologists and bureaucrats. Cult-owned-and-controlled Silicon Valley giants are examples of technocracy and they already have far more power to direct world events than governments. They are with their censorship *selecting* governments. I know that some are calling the 'Great Reset' a Marxist communist takeover, but fascism and Marxism are different labels for the same tyranny. Tell those who lived in fascist Germany and Stalinist Russia that there was a difference in the way their freedom was deleted and their lives controlled. I could call it a fascist technocracy or a Marxist technocracy and they would be equally accurate. The Hunger Games society with its world government structure would oversee a world army, world central bank and single world cashless currency imposing its will on a microchipped population (Fig 5). Scan its different elements and see how the illusory pandemic is forcing society in this very direction at great speed. Leaders of 23 countries and the World Health Organization (WHO) backed the idea in March, 2021, of a global treaty for 'international cooperation' in 'health emergencies' and nations should 'come together as a global community for peaceful cooperation that extends beyond this crisis'. Cut the Orwellian bullshit and this means another step towards global government. The plan includes a cashless digital money system that I first warned about in 1993. Right at the start of 'Covid' the deeply corrupt Tedros

Adhanom Ghebreyesus, the crooked and merely gofer 'head' of the World Health Organization, said it was possible to catch the 'virus' by touching cash and it was better to use cashless means. The claim was ridiculous nonsense and like the whole 'Covid' mind-trick it was nothing to do with 'health' and everything to do with pushing every aspect of the Cult agenda. As a result of the Tedros lie the use of cash has plummeted. The Cult script involves a single world digital currency that would eventually be technologically embedded in the body. China is a massive global centre for the Cult and if you watch what is happening there you will know what is planned for everywhere. The Chinese government is developing a digital currency which would allow fines to be deducted immediately via AI for anyone caught on camera breaking its fantastic list of laws and the money is going to be programmable with an expiry date to ensure that no one can accrue wealth except the Cult and its operatives.

Figure 5: The structure of global control the Cult has been working towards for so long and this has been enormously advanced by the 'Covid' illusion.

Serfdom is so smart

The Cult plan is far wider, extreme, and more comprehensive than even most conspiracy researchers appreciate and I will come to the true depths of deceit and control in the chapters 'Who controls the

Cult?' and 'Escaping Wetiko'. Even the world that we know is crazy enough. We are being deluged with ever more sophisticated and controlling technology under the heading of 'smart'. We have smart televisions, smart meters, smart cards, smart cars, smart driving, smart roads, smart pills, smart patches, smart watches, smart skin, smart borders, smart pavements, smart streets, smart cities, smart communities, smart environments, smart growth, smart planet ... smart *everything* around us. Smart technologies and methods of operation are designed to interlock to create a global Smart Grid connecting the entirety of human society including human minds to create a centrally-dictated 'hive' mind. 'Smart cities' is code for densely-occupied megacities of total surveillance and control through AI. Ever more destructive frequency communication systems like 5G have been rolled out without any official testing for health and psychological effects (colossal). 5G/6G/7G systems are needed to run the Smart Grid and each one becomes more destructive of body and mind. Deleting independent income is crucial to forcing people into these AI-policed prisons by ending private property ownership (except for the Cult elite). The Cult's Great Reset now openly foresees a global society in which no one will own any possessions and everything will be rented while the Cult would own literally everything under the guise of government and corporations. The aim has been to use the lockdowns to destroy sources of income on a mass scale and when the people are destitute and in unrepayable amounts of debt (problem) Cult assets come forward with the pledge to write-off debt in return for handing over all property and possessions (solution). Everything – literally everything including people – would be connected to the Internet via AI. I was warning years ago about the coming Internet of Things (IoT) in which all devices and technology from your car to your fridge would be plugged into the Internet and controlled by AI. Now we are already there with much more to come. The next stage is the Internet of Everything (IoE) which is planned to include the connection of AI to the human brain and body to replace the human mind with a centrally-controlled AI mind. Instead of perceptions

being manipulated through control of information and censorship those perceptions would come direct from the Cult through AI. What do you think? You think whatever AI decides that you think. In human terms there would be no individual 'think' any longer. Too incredible? The ravings of a lunatic? Not at all. Cult-owned crazies in Silicon Valley have been telling us the plan for years without explaining the real motivation and calculated implications. These include Google executive and 'futurist' Ray Kurzweil who highlights the year 2030 for when this would be underway. He said:

> Our thinking ... will be a hybrid of biological and non-biological thinking ... humans will be able to extend their limitations and 'think in the cloud' ... We're going to put gateways to the cloud in our brains ... We're going to gradually merge and enhance ourselves ... In my view, that's the nature of being human – we transcend our limitations.
>
> As the technology becomes vastly superior to what we are then the small proportion that is still human gets smaller and smaller and smaller until it's just utterly negligible.

The sales-pitch of Kurzweil and Cult-owned Silicon Valley is that this would make us 'super-human' when the real aim is to make us post-human and no longer 'human' in the sense that we have come to know. The entire global population would be connected to AI and become the centrally-controlled 'hive-mind' of externally-delivered perceptions. The Smart Grid being installed to impose the Cult's will on the world is being constructed to allow particular locations – even one location – to control the whole global system. From these prime control centres, which absolutely include China and Israel, anything connected to the Internet would be switched on or off and manipulated at will. Energy systems could be cut, communication via the Internet taken down, computer-controlled driverless autonomous vehicles driven off the road, medical devices switched off, the potential is limitless given how much AI and Internet connections now run human society. We have seen nothing yet if we allow this to continue. Autonomous vehicle makers are working with law enforcement to produce cars designed to automatically pull over if they detect a police or emergency vehicle flashing from up to 100 feet away. At a police stop the car would be unlocked and the

window rolled down automatically. Vehicles would only take you where the computer (the state) allowed. The end of petrol vehicles and speed limiters on all new cars in the UK and EU from 2022 are steps leading to electric computerised transport over which ultimately you have no control. The picture is far bigger even than the Cult global network or web and that will become clear when I get to the nature of the 'spider'. There is a connection between all these happenings and the instigation of DNA-manipulating 'vaccines' (which aren't 'vaccines') justified by the 'Covid' hoax. That connection is the unfolding plan to transform the human body from a biological to a synthetic biological state and this is why synthetic biology is such a fast-emerging discipline of mainstream science. 'Covid vaccines' are infusing self-replicating synthetic genetic material into the cells to cumulatively take us on the Totalitarian Tiptoe from Human 1.0 to the synthetic biological Human 2.0 which will be physically and perceptually attached to the Smart Grid to one hundred percent control every thought, perception and deed. Humanity needs to wake up and *fast*.

This is the barest explanation of where the 'outcome' is planned to go but it's enough to see the journey happening all around us. Those new to this information will already see 'Covid' in a whole new context. I will add much more detail as we go along, but for the minutiae evidence see my mega-works, *The Answer, The Trigger* and *Everything You Need to Know But Have Never Been Told*.

Now – how does a Renegade Mind see the 'world'?

CHAPTER TWO

Renegade Perception

It is one thing to be clever and another to be wise
George R.R. Martin

A simple definition of the difference between a programmed mind and a Renegade Mind would be that one sees only dots while the other connects them to see the picture. Reading reality with accuracy requires the observer to (a) know the planned outcome and (b) realise that everything, but *everything*, is connected.

The entirety of infinite reality is connected – that's its very nature – and with human society an expression of infinite reality the same must apply. Simple cause and effect is a connection. The effect is triggered by the cause and the effect then becomes the cause of another effect. Nothing happens in isolation because it *can't*. Life in whatever reality is simple choice and consequence. We make choices and these lead to consequences. If we don't like the consequences we can make different choices and get different consequences which lead to other choices and consequences. The choice and the consequence are not only connected they are indivisible. You can't have one without the other as an old song goes. A few cannot control the world unless those being controlled allow that to happen – cause and effect, choice and consequence. Control – who has it and who doesn't – is a two-way process, a symbiotic relationship, involving the controller and controlled. 'They took my freedom away!!' Well, yes, but you also gave it to them. Humanity is

subjected to mass control because humanity has acquiesced to that control. This is all cause and effect and literally a case of give and take. In the same way world events of every kind are connected and the Cult works incessantly to sell the illusion of the random and coincidental to maintain the essential (to them) perception of dots that hide the picture. Renegade Minds know this and constantly scan the world for patterns of connection. This is absolutely pivotal in understanding the happenings in the world and without that perspective clarity is impossible. First you know the planned outcome and then you identify the steps on the journey – the day-by-day apparently random which, when connected in relation to the outcome, no longer appear as individual events, but as the proverbial *chain* of events leading in the same direction. I'll give you some examples:

Political puppet show

We are told to believe that politics is 'adversarial' in that different parties with different beliefs engage in an endless tussle for power. There may have been some truth in that up to a point – and only a point – but today divisions between 'different' parties are rhetorical not ideological. Even the rhetorical is fusing into one-speak as the parties eject any remaining free thinkers while others succumb to the ever-gathering intimidation of anyone with the 'wrong' opinion. The Cult is not a new phenomenon and can be traced back thousands of years as my books have documented. Its intergenerational initiates have been manipulating events with increasing effect the more that global power has been centralised. In ancient times the Cult secured control through the system of monarchy in which 'special' bloodlines (of which more later) demanded the right to rule as kings and queens simply by birthright and by vanquishing others who claimed the same birthright. There came a time, however, when people had matured enough to see the unfairness of such tyranny and demanded a say in who governed them. Note the word – *governed* them. Not served them – *governed* them, hence government defined as 'the political direction and control exercised over the

actions of the members, citizens, or inhabitants of communities, societies, and states; direction of the affairs of a state, community, etc.' Governments exercise control over rather than serve just like the monarchies before them. Bizarrely there are still countries like the United Kingdom which are ruled by a monarch *and* a government that officially answers to the monarch. The UK head of state and that of Commonwealth countries such as Canada, Australia and New Zealand is 'selected' by who in a *single family* had unprotected sex with whom and in what order. Pinch me it can't be true. Ouch! Shit, it is. The demise of monarchies in most countries offered a potential vacuum in which some form of free and fair society could arise and the Cult had that base covered. Monarchies had served its interests but they couldn't continue in the face of such widespread opposition and, anyway, replacing a 'royal' dictatorship that people could see with a dictatorship 'of the people' hiding behind the concept of 'democracy' presented far greater manipulative possibilities and ways of hiding coordinated tyranny behind the illusion of 'freedom'.

Democracy is quite wrongly defined as government selected by the population. This is not the case at all. It is government selected by *some* of the population (and then only in theory). This 'some' doesn't even have to be the majority as we have seen so often in first-past-the-post elections in which the so-called majority party wins fewer votes than the 'losing' parties combined. Democracy can give total power to a party in government from a minority of the votes cast. It's a sleight of hand to sell tyranny as freedom. Seventy-four million Trump-supporting Americans didn't vote for the 'Democratic' Party of Joe Biden in the distinctly dodgy election in 2020 and yet far from acknowledging the wishes and feelings of that great percentage of American society the Cult-owned Biden government set out from day one to destroy them and their right to a voice and opinion. Empty shell Biden and his Cult handlers said they were doing this to 'protect democracy'. Such is the level of lunacy and sickness to which politics has descended. Connect the dots and relate them to the desired outcome – a world government run by self-appointed technocrats and no longer even elected

politicians. While operating through its political agents in government the Cult is at the same time encouraging public distain for politicians by putting idiots and incompetents in theoretical power on the road to deleting them. The idea is to instil a public reaction that says of the technocrats: 'Well, they couldn't do any worse than the pathetic politicians.' It's all about controlling perception and Renegade Minds can see through that while programmed minds cannot when they are ignorant of both the planned outcome and the manipulation techniques employed to secure that end. This knowledge can be learned, however, and fast if people choose to get informed.

Politics may at first sight appear very difficult to control from a central point. I mean look at the 'different' parties and how would you be able to oversee them all and their constituent parts? In truth, it's very straightforward because of their structure. We are back to the pyramid of imposition and acquiescence. Organisations are structured in the same way as the system as a whole. Political parties are not open forums of free expression. They are hierarchies. I was a national spokesman for the British Green Party which claimed to be a different kind of politics in which influence and power was devolved; but I can tell you from direct experience – and it's far worse now – that Green parties are run as hierarchies like all the others however much they may try to hide that fact or kid themselves that it's not true. A very few at the top of all political parties are directing policy and personnel. They decide if you are elevated in the party or serve as a government minister and to do that you have to be a yes man or woman. Look at all the maverick political thinkers who never ascended the greasy pole. If you want to progress within the party or reach 'high-office' you need to fall into line and conform. Exceptions to this are rare indeed. Should you want to run for parliament or Congress you have to persuade the local or state level of the party to select you and for that you need to play the game as dictated by the hierarchy. If you secure election and wish to progress within the greater structure you need to go on conforming to what is acceptable to those running the hierarchy

from the peak of the pyramid. Political parties are perceptual gulags and the very fact that there are party 'Whips' appointed to 'whip' politicians into voting the way the hierarchy demands exposes the ridiculous idea that politicians are elected to serve the people they are supposed to represent. Cult operatives and manipulation has long seized control of major parties that have any chance of forming a government and at least most of those that haven't. A new party forms and the Cult goes to work to infiltrate and direct. This has reached such a level today that you see video compilations of 'leaders' of all parties whether Democrats, Republicans, Conservative, Labour and Green parroting the same Cult mantra of 'Build Back Better' and the 'Great Reset' which are straight off the Cult song-sheet to describe the transformation of global society in response to the Cult-instigated hoaxes of the 'Covid pandemic' and human-caused 'climate change'. To see Caroline Lucas, the Green Party MP that I knew when I was in the party in the 1980s, speaking in support of plans proposed by Cult operative Klaus Schwab representing the billionaire global elite is a real head-shaker.

Many parties – one master

The party system is another mind-trick and was instigated to change the nature of the dictatorship by swapping 'royalty' for dark suits that people believed – though now ever less so – represented their interests. Understanding this trick is to realise that a single force (the Cult) controls all parties either directly in terms of the major ones or through manipulation of perception and ideology with others. You don't need to manipulate Green parties to demand your transformation of society in the name of 'climate change' when they are obsessed with the lie that this is essential to 'save the planet'. You just give them a platform and away they go serving your interests while believing they are being environmentally virtuous. America's political structure is a perfect blueprint for how the two or multi-party system is really a one-party state. The Republican Party is controlled from one step back in the shadows by a group made up of billionaires and their gofers known as neoconservatives or Neocons.

I have exposed them in fine detail in my books and they were the driving force behind the policies of the imbecilic presidency of Boy George Bush which included 9/11 (see *The Trigger* for a comprehensive demolition of the official story), the subsequent 'war on terror' (war *of* terror) and the invasions of Afghanistan and Iraq. The latter was a No-Problem-Reaction-Solution based on claims by Cult operatives, including Bush and British Prime Minister Tony Blair, about Saddam Hussein's 'weapons of mass destruction' which did not exist as war criminals Bush and Blair well knew.

Figure 6: Different front people, different parties – same control system.

The Democratic Party has its own 'Neocon' group controlling from the background which I call the 'Democons' and here's the penny-drop – the Neocons and Democons answer to the same masters one step further back into the shadows (Fig 6). At that level of the Cult the Republican and Democrat parties are controlled by the same people and no matter which is in power the Cult is in power. This is how it works in almost every country and certainly in Britain with Conservative, Labour, Liberal Democrat and Green parties now all on the same page whatever the rhetoric may be in their feeble attempts to appear different. Neocons operated at the time of Bush through a think tank called The Project for the New American Century which in September, 2000, published a document entitled *Rebuilding America's Defenses: Strategies, Forces, and Resources*

For a New Century demanding that America fight 'multiple, simultaneous major theatre wars' as a 'core mission' to force regime-change in countries including Iraq, Libya and Syria. Neocons arranged for Bush ('Republican') and Blair ('Labour Party') to front-up the invasion of Iraq and when they departed the Democons orchestrated the targeting of Libya and Syria through Barack Obama ('Democrat') and British Prime Minister David Cameron ('Conservative Party'). We have 'different' parties and 'different' people, but the same unfolding script. The more the Cult has seized the reigns of parties and personnel the more their policies have transparently pursued the same agenda to the point where the fascist 'Covid' impositions of the Conservative junta of Jackboot Johnson in Britain were opposed by the Labour Party because they were not fascist enough. The Labour Party is likened to the US Democrats while the Conservative Party is akin to a British version of the Republicans and on both sides of the Atlantic they all speak the same language and support the direction demanded by the Cult although some more enthusiastically than others. It's a similar story in country after country because it's all centrally controlled. Oh, but what about Trump? I'll come to him shortly. Political 'choice' in the 'party' system goes like this: You vote for Party A and they get into government. You don't like what they do so next time you vote for Party B and they get into government. You don't like what they do when it's pretty much the same as Party A and why wouldn't that be with both controlled by the same force? Given that only two, sometimes three, parties have any chance of forming a government to get rid of Party B that you don't like you have to vote again for Party A which … you don't like. This, ladies and gentlemen, is what they call 'democracy' which we are told – wrongly – is a term interchangeable with 'freedom'.

The cult of cults

At this point I need to introduce a major expression of the Global Cult known as Sabbatian-Frankism. Sabbatian is also spelt as Sabbatean. I will summarise here. I have published major exposés

and detailed background in other works. Sabbatian-Frankism combines the names of two frauds posing as 'Jewish' men, Sabbatai Zevi (1626-1676), a rabbi, black magician and occultist who proclaimed he was the Jewish messiah; and Jacob Frank (1726-1791), the Polish 'Jew', black magician and occultist who said he was the reincarnation of 'messiah' Zevi and biblical patriarch Jacob. They worked across two centuries to establish the Sabbatian-Frankist cult that plays a major, indeed central, role in the manipulation of human society by the Global Cult which has its origins much further back in history than Sabbatai Zevi. I should emphasise two points here in response to the shrill voices that will scream 'anti-Semitism': (1) Sabbatian-Frankists are NOT Jewish and only pose as such to hide their cult behind a Jewish façade; and (2) my information about this cult has come from Jewish sources who have long realised that their society and community has been infiltrated and taken over by interloper Sabbatian-Frankists. Infiltration has been the foundation technique of Sabbatian-Frankism from its official origin in the 17th century. Zevi's Sabbatian sect attracted a massive following described as the biggest messianic movement in Jewish history, spreading as far as Africa and Asia, and he promised a return for the Jews to the 'Promised Land' of Israel. Sabbatianism was not Judaism but an inversion of everything that mainstream Judaism stood for. So much so that this sinister cult would have a feast day when Judaism had a fast day and whatever was forbidden in Judaism the Sabbatians were encouraged and even commanded to do. This included incest and what would be today called Satanism. Members were forbidden to marry outside the sect and there was a system of keeping their children ignorant of what they were part of until they were old enough to be trusted not to unknowingly reveal anything to outsiders. The same system is employed to this day by the Global Cult in general which Sabbatian-Frankism has enormously influenced and now largely controls.

Zevi and his Sabbatians suffered a setback with the intervention by the Sultan of the Islamic Ottoman Empire in the Middle East and what is now the Republic of Turkey where Zevi was located. The

Sultan gave him the choice of proving his 'divinity', converting to Islam or facing torture and death. Funnily enough Zevi chose to convert or at least appear to. Some of his supporters were disillusioned and drifted away, but many did not with 300 families also converting – only in theory – to Islam. They continued behind this Islamic smokescreen to follow the goals, rules and rituals of Sabbatianism and became known as 'crypto-Jews' or the 'Dönmeh' which means 'to turn'. This is rather ironic because they didn't 'turn' and instead hid behind a fake Islamic persona. The process of appearing to be one thing while being very much another would become the calling card of Sabbatianism especially after Zevi's death and the arrival of the Satanist Jacob Frank in the 18th century when the cult became Sabbatian-Frankism and plumbed still new depths of depravity and infiltration which included – still includes – human sacrifice and sex with children. Wherever Sabbatians go paedophilia and Satanism follow and is it really a surprise that Hollywood is so infested with child abuse and Satanism when it was established by Sabbatian-Frankists and is still controlled by them? Hollywood has been one of the prime vehicles for global perceptual programming and manipulation. How many believe the version of 'history' portrayed in movies when it is a travesty and inversion (again) of the truth? Rabbi Marvin Antelman describes Frankism in his book, *To Eliminate the Opiate*, as 'a movement of complete evil' while Jewish professor Gershom Scholem said of Frank in *The Messianic Idea in Judaism*: 'In all his actions [he was] a truly corrupt and degenerate individual ... one of the most frightening phenomena in the whole of Jewish history.' Frank was excommunicated by traditional rabbis, as was Zevi, but Frank was undeterred and enjoyed vital support from the House of Rothschild, the infamous banking dynasty whose inner-core are Sabbatian-Frankists and not Jews. Infiltration of the Roman Church and Vatican was instigated by Frank with many Dönmeh 'turning' again to convert to Roman Catholicism with a view to hijacking the reins of power. This was the ever-repeating modus operandi and continues to be so. Pose as an advocate of the religion, culture or country that you want to control and then

manipulate your people into the positions of authority and influence largely as advisers, administrators and Svengalis for those that appear to be in power. They did this with Judaism, Christianity (Christian Zionism is part of this), Islam and other religions and nations until Sabbatian-Frankism spanned the world as it does today.

Sabbatian Saudis and the terror network

One expression of the Sabbatian-Frankist Dönmeh within Islam is the ruling family of Saudi Arabia, the House of Saud, through which came the vile distortion of Islam known as Wahhabism. This is the violent creed followed by terrorist groups like Al-Qaeda and ISIS or Islamic State. Wahhabism is the hand-chopping, head-chopping 'religion' of Saudi Arabia which is used to keep the people in a constant state of fear so the interloper House of Saud can continue to rule. Al-Qaeda and Islamic State were lavishly funded by the House of Saud while being created and directed by the Sabbatian-Frankist network in the United States that operates through the Pentagon, CIA and the government in general of whichever 'party'. The front man for the establishment of Wahhabism in the middle of the 18th century was a Sabbatian-Frankist 'crypto-Jew' posing as Islamic called Muhammad ibn Abd al-Wahhab. His daughter would marry the son of Muhammad bin Saud who established the first Saudi state before his death in 1765 with support from the British Empire. Bin Saud's successors would establish modern Saudi Arabia in league with the British and Americans in 1932 which allowed them to seize control of Islam's major shrines in Mecca and Medina. They have dictated the direction of Sunni Islam ever since while Iran is the major centre of the Shiite version and here we have the source of at least the public conflict between them. The Sabbatian network has used its Wahhabi extremists to carry out Problem-Reaction-Solution terrorist attacks in the name of 'Al-Qaeda' and 'Islamic State' to justify a devastating 'war on terror', ever-increasing surveillance of the population and to terrify people into compliance. Another insight of the Renegade Mind is the streetwise understanding that

just because a country, location or people are attacked doesn't mean that those apparently representing that country, location or people are not behind the attackers. Often they are *orchestrating* the attacks because of the societal changes that can be then justified in the name of 'saving the population from terrorists'.

I show in great detail in *The Trigger* how Sabbatian-Frankists were the real perpetrators of 9/11 and not '19 Arab hijackers' who were blamed for what happened. Observe what was justified in the name of 9/11 alone in terms of Middle East invasions, mass surveillance and control that fulfilled the demands of the Project for the New American Century document published by the Sabbatian Neocons. What appear to be enemies are on the deep inside players on the same Sabbatian team. Israel and Arab 'royal' dictatorships are all ruled by Sabbatians and the recent peace agreements between Israel and Saudi Arabia, the United Arab Emirates (UAE) and others are only making formal what has always been the case behind the scenes. Palestinians who have been subjected to grotesque tyranny since Israel was bombed and terrorised into existence in 1948 have never stood a chance. Sabbatian-Frankists have controlled Israel (so the constant theme of violence and war which Sabbatians love) and they have controlled the Arab countries that Palestinians have looked to for real support that never comes. 'Royal families' of the Arab world in Saudi Arabia, Bahrain, UAE, etc., are all Sabbatians with allegiance to the aims of the cult and not what is best for their Arabic populations. They have stolen the oil and financial resources from their people by false claims to be 'royal dynasties' with a genetic right to rule and by employing vicious militaries to impose their will.

Satanic 'illumination'

The Satanist Jacob Frank formed an alliance in 1773 with two other Sabbatians, Mayer Amschel Rothschild (1744-1812), founder of the Rothschild banking dynasty, and Jesuit-educated fraudulent Jew, Adam Weishaupt, and this led to the formation of the Bavarian Illuminati, firstly under another name, in 1776. The Illuminati would

be the manipulating force behind the French Revolution (1789-1799) and was also involved in the American Revolution (1775-1783) before and after the Illuminati's official creation. Weishaupt would later become (in public) a Protestant Christian in archetypal Sabbatian style. I read that his name can be decoded as Adam-Weishaupt or 'the first man to lead those who know'. He wasn't a leader in the sense that he was a subordinate, but he did lead those below him in a crusade of transforming human society that still continues today. The theme was confirmed as early as 1785 when a horseman courier called Lanz was reported to be struck by lighting and extensive Illuminati documents were found in his saddlebags. They made the link to Weishaupt and detailed the plan for world takeover. Current events with 'Covid' fascism have been in the making for a very long time. Jacob Frank was jailed for 13 years by the Catholic Inquisition after his arrest in 1760 and on his release he headed for Frankfurt, Germany, home city and headquarters of the House of Rothschild where the alliance was struck with Mayer Amschel Rothschild and Weishaupt. Rothschild arranged for Frank to be given the title of Baron and he became a wealthy nobleman with a big following of Jews in Germany, the Austro-Hungarian Empire and other European countries. Most of them would have believed he was on their side.

The name 'Illuminati' came from the Zohar which is a body of works in the Jewish mystical 'bible' called the Kabbalah. 'Zohar' is the foundation of Sabbatian-Frankist belief and in Hebrew 'Zohar' means 'splendour', 'radiance', 'illuminated', and so we have 'Illuminati'. They claim to be the 'Illuminated Ones' from their knowledge systematically hidden from the human population and passed on through generations of carefully-chosen initiates in the global secret society network or Cult. Hidden knowledge includes an awareness of the Cult agenda for the world and the nature of our collective reality that I will explore later. Cult 'illumination' is symbolised by the torch held by the Statue of Liberty which was gifted to New York by French Freemasons in Paris who knew exactly what it represents. 'Liberty' symbolises the goddess worshipped in

Babylon as Queen Semiramis or Ishtar. The significance of this will become clear. Notice again the ubiquitous theme of inversion with the Statue of 'Liberty' really symbolising mass control (Fig 7). A mirror-image statute stands on an island in the River Seine in Paris from where New York Liberty originated (Fig 8). A large replica of the Liberty flame stands on top of the Pont de l'Alma tunnel in Paris where Princess Diana died in a Cult ritual described in *The Biggest Secret*. Lucifer 'the light bringer' is related to all this (and much more as we'll see) and 'Lucifer' is a central figure in Sabbatian-Frankism and its associated Satanism. Sabbatians reject the Jewish Torah, or Pentateuch, the 'five books of Moses' in the Old Testament known as Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy which are claimed by Judaism and Christianity to have been dictated by 'God' to Moses on Mount Sinai. Sabbatians say these do not apply to them and they seek to replace them with the Zohar to absorb Judaism and its followers into their inversion which is an expression of a much greater global inversion. They want to delete all religions and force humanity to worship a one-world religion – Sabbatian Satanism that also includes worship of the Earth goddess. Satanic themes are being more and more introduced into mainstream society and while Christianity is currently the foremost target for destruction the others are planned to follow.

Figure 7: The Cult goddess of Babylon disguised as the Statue of Liberty holding the flame of Lucifer the 'light bringer'.

Figure 8: Liberty's mirror image in Paris where the New York version originated.

Marx brothers

Rabbi Marvin Antelman connects the Illuminati to the Jacobins in *To Eliminate the Opiate* and Jacobins were the force behind the French Revolution. He links both to the Bund der Gerechten, or League of the Just, which was the network that inflicted communism/Marxism on the world. Antelman wrote:

> The original inner circle of the Bund der Gerechten consisted of born Catholics, Protestants and Jews [Sabbatian-Frankist infiltrators], and those representatives of respective subdivisions formulated schemes for the ultimate destruction of their faiths. The heretical Catholics laid plans which they felt would take a century or more for the ultimate destruction of the church; the apostate Jews for the ultimate destruction of the Jewish religion.

Sabbatian-created communism connects into this anti-religion agenda in that communism does not allow for the free practice of religion. The Sabbatian 'Bund' became the International Communist Party and Communist League and in 1848 'Marxism' was born with the Communist Manifesto of Sabbatian assets Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels. It is absolutely no coincidence that Marxism, just a different name for fascist and other centrally-controlled tyrannies, is being imposed worldwide as a result of the 'Covid' hoax and nor that Marxist/fascist China was the place where the hoax originated. The reason for this will become very clear in the chapter 'Covid: The calculated catastrophe'. The so-called 'Woke' mentality has hijacked

traditional beliefs of the political left and replaced them with far-right make-believe 'social justice' better known as Marxism. Woke will, however, be swallowed by its own perceived 'revolution' which is really the work of billionaires and billionaire corporations feigning being 'Woke'. Marxism is being touted by Wokers as a replacement for 'capitalism' when we don't have 'capitalism'. We have cartelism in which the market is stitched up by the very Cult billionaires and corporations bankrolling Woke. Billionaires love Marxism which keeps the people in servitude while they control from the top. Terminally naïve Wokers think they are 'changing the world' when it's the Cult that is doing the changing and when they have played their vital part and become surplus to requirements they, too, will be targeted. The Illuminati-Jacobins were behind the period known as 'The Terror' in the French Revolution in 1793 and 1794 when Jacobin Maximillian de Robespierre and his Orwellian 'Committee of Public Safety' killed 17,000 'enemies of the Revolution' who had once been 'friends of the Revolution'. Karl Marx (1818-1883), whose Sabbatian creed of Marxism has cost the lives of at least 100 million people, is a hero once again to Wokers who have been systematically kept ignorant of real history by their 'education' programming. As a result they now promote a Sabbatian 'Marxist' abomination destined at some point to consume them. Rabbi Antelman, who spent decades researching the Sabbatian plot, said of the League of the Just and Karl Marx:

> Contrary to popular opinion Karl Marx did not originate the Communist Manifesto. He was paid for his services by the League of the Just, which was known in its country of origin, Germany, as the Bund der Geaechteten.

Antelman said the text attributed to Marx was the work of other people and Marx 'was only repeating what others already said'. Marx was 'a hired hack – lackey of the wealthy Illuminists'. Marx famously said that religion was the 'opium of the people' (part of the Sabbatian plan to demonise religion) and Antelman called his books, *To Eliminate the Opiate*. Marx was born Jewish, but his family converted to Christianity (Sabbatian modus operandi) and he

attacked Jews, not least in his book, *A World Without Jews*. In doing so he supported the Sabbatian plan to destroy traditional Jewishness and Judaism which we are clearly seeing today with the vindictive targeting of orthodox Jews by the Sabbatian government of Israel over 'Covid' laws. I don't follow any religion and it has done much damage to the world over centuries and acted as a perceptual straightjacket. Renegade Minds, however, are always asking *why* something is being done. It doesn't matter if they agree or disagree with what is happening – *why* is it happening is the question. The 'why?' can be answered with regard to religion in that religions create interacting communities of believers when the Cult wants to dismantle all discourse, unity and interaction (see 'Covid' lockdowns) and the ultimate goal is to delete all religions for a one-world religion of Cult Satanism worshipping their 'god' of which more later. We see the same 'why?' with gun control in America. I don't have guns and don't want them, but why is the Cult seeking to disarm the population at the same time that law enforcement agencies are armed to their molars and why has every tyrant in history sought to disarm people before launching the final takeover? They include Hitler, Stalin, Pol Pot and Mao who followed confiscation with violent seizing of power. You know it's a Cult agenda by the people who immediately race to the microphones to exploit dead people in multiple shootings. Ultra-Zionist Cult lackey Senator Chuck Schumer was straight on the case after ten people were killed in Boulder, Colorado in March, 2121. Simple rule … if Schumer wants it the Cult wants it and the same with his ultra-Zionist mate the wild-eyed Senator Adam Schiff. At the same time they were calling for the disarmament of Americans, many of whom live a long way from a police response, Schumer, Schiff and the rest of these pampered clowns were sitting on Capitol Hill behind a razor-wired security fence protected by thousands of armed troops in addition to their own armed bodyguards. Mom and pop in an isolated home? They're just potential mass shooters.

Zion Mainframe

Sabbatian-Frankists and most importantly the Rothschilds were behind the creation of 'Zionism', a political movement that demanded a Jewish homeland in Israel as promised by Sabbatai Zevi. The very symbol of Israel comes from the German meaning of the name Rothschild. Dynasty founder Mayer Amschel Rothschild changed the family name from Bauer to Rothschild, or 'Red-Shield' in German, in deference to the six-pointed 'Star of David' hexagram displayed on the family's home in Frankfurt. The symbol later appeared on the flag of Israel after the Rothschilds were centrally involved in its creation. Hexagrams are not a uniquely Jewish symbol and are widely used in occult ('hidden') networks often as a symbol for Saturn (see my other books for why). Neither are Zionism and Jewishness interchangeable. Zionism is a political movement and philosophy and not a 'race' or a people. Many Jews oppose Zionism and many non-Jews, including US President Joe Biden, call themselves Zionists as does Israel-centric Donald Trump. America's support for the Israel government is pretty much a gimme with ultra-Zionist billionaires and corporations providing fantastic and dominant funding for both political parties. Former Congresswoman Cynthia McKinney has told how she was approached immediately she ran for office to 'sign the pledge' to Israel and confirm that she would always vote in that country's best interests. All American politicians are approached in this way. Anyone who refuses will get no support or funding from the enormous and all-powerful Zionist lobby that includes organisations like mega-lobby group AIPAC, the American Israel Public Affairs Committee. Trump's biggest funder was ultra-Zionist casino and media billionaire Sheldon Adelson while major funders of the Democratic Party include ultra-Zionist George Soros and ultra-Zionist financial and media mogul, Haim Saban. Some may reel back at the suggestion that Soros is an Israel-firster (Sabbatian-controlled Israel-firster), but Renegade Minds watch the actions not the words and everywhere Soros donates his billions the Sabbatian agenda benefits. In the spirit of Sabbatian inversion Soros pledged $1 billion for a new university network to promote 'liberal values and tackle intolerance'. He made the announcement during his annual speech

at the Cult-owned World Economic Forum in Davos, Switzerland, in January, 2020, after his 'harsh criticism' of 'authoritarian rulers' around the world. You can only laugh at such brazen mendacity. How *he* doesn't laugh is the mystery. Translated from the Orwellian 'liberal values and tackle intolerance' means teaching non-white people to hate white people and for white people to loathe themselves for being born white. The reason for that will become clear.

The 'Anti-Semitism' fraud

Zionists support the Jewish homeland in the land of Palestine which has been the Sabbatian-Rothschild goal for so long, but not for the benefit of Jews. Sabbatians and their global Anti-Semitism Industry have skewed public and political opinion to equate opposing the violent extremes of Zionism to be a blanket attack and condemnation of all Jewish people. Sabbatians and their global Anti-Semitism Industry have skewed public and political opinion to equate opposing the violent extremes of Zionism to be a blanket attack and condemnation of all Jewish people. This is nothing more than a Sabbatian protection racket to stop legitimate investigation and exposure of their agendas and activities. The official definition of 'anti-Semitism' has more recently been expanded to include criticism of Zionism – a *political movement* – and this was done to further stop exposure of Sabbatian infiltrators who created Zionism as we know it today in the 19th century. Renegade Minds will talk about these subjects when they know the shit that will come their way. People must decide if they want to know the truth or just cower in the corner in fear of what others will say. Sabbatians have been trying to label me as 'anti-Semitic' since the 1990s as I have uncovered more and more about their background and agendas. Useless, gutless, fraudulent 'journalists' then just repeat the smears without question and on the day I was writing this section a pair of unquestioning repeaters called Ben Quinn and Archie Bland (how appropriate) outright called me an 'anti-Semite' in the establishment propaganda sheet, the London *Guardian*, with no supporting evidence. The

Sabbatian Anti-Semitism Industry said so and who are they to question that? They wouldn't dare. Ironically 'Semitic' refers to a group of languages in the Middle East that are almost entirely Arabic. 'Anti-Semitism' becomes 'anti-Arab' which if the consequences of this misunderstanding were not so grave would be hilarious. Don't bother telling Quinn and Bland. I don't want to confuse them, bless 'em. One reason I am dubbed 'anti-Semitic' is that I wrote in the 1990s that Jewish operatives (Sabbatians) were heavily involved in the Russian Revolution when Sabbatians overthrew the Romanov dynasty. This apparently made me 'anti-Semitic'. Oh, really? Here is a section from *The Trigger*:

British journalist Robert Wilton confirmed these themes in his 1920 book *The Last Days of the Romanovs* when he studied official documents from the Russian government to identify the members of the Bolshevik ruling elite between 1917 and 1919. The Central Committee included 41 Jews among 62 members; the Council of the People's Commissars had 17 Jews out of 22 members; and 458 of the 556 most important Bolshevik positions between 1918 and 1919 were occupied by Jewish people. Only 17 were Russian. Then there were the 23 Jews among the 36 members of the vicious Cheka Soviet secret police established in 1917 who would soon appear all across the country.

Professor Robert Service of Oxford University, an expert on 20th century Russian history, found evidence that ['Jewish'] Leon Trotsky had sought to make sure that Jews were enrolled in the Red Army and were disproportionately represented in the Soviet civil bureaucracy that included the Cheka which performed mass arrests, imprisonment and executions of 'enemies of the people'. A US State Department Decimal File (861.00/5339) dated November 13th, 1918, names [Rothschild banking agent in America] Jacob Schiff and a list of ultra-Zionists as funders of the Russian Revolution leading to claims of a 'Jewish plot', but the key point missed by all is they were not 'Jews' – they were Sabbatian-Frankists.

Britain's Winston Churchill made the same error by mistake or otherwise. He wrote in a 1920 edition of the *Illustrated Sunday Herald* that those behind the Russian revolution were part of a 'worldwide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilisation and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality' (see 'Woke' today because that has been created by the same network). Churchill said there was no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian

Revolution 'by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews' ['atheistical Jews' = Sabbatians]. Churchill said it is certainly a very great one and probably outweighs all others: 'With the notable exception of Lenin, the majority of the leading figures are Jews.' He went on to describe, knowingly or not, the Sabbatian modus operandi of placing puppet leaders nominally in power while they control from the background:

> Moreover, the principal inspiration and driving power comes from the Jewish leaders. Thus Tchitcherin, a pure Russian, is eclipsed by his nominal subordinate, Litvinoff, and the influence of Russians like Bukharin or Lunacharski cannot be compared with the power of Trotsky, or of Zinovieff, the Dictator of the Red Citadel (Petrograd), or of Krassin or Radek – all Jews. In the Soviet institutions the predominance of Jews is even more astonishing. And the prominent, if not indeed the principal, part in the system of terrorism applied by the Extraordinary Commissions for Combatting Counter-Revolution has been taken by Jews, and in some notable cases by Jewesses.

What I said about seriously disproportionate involvement in the Russian Revolution by Jewish 'revolutionaries' (Sabbatians) is provable fact, but truth is no defence against the Sabbatian Anti-Semitism Industry, its repeater parrots like Quinn and Bland, and the now breathtaking network of so-called 'Woke' 'anti-hate' groups with interlocking leaderships and funding which have the role of discrediting and silencing anyone who gets too close to exposing the Sabbatians. We have seen 'truth is no defence' confirmed in legal judgements with the Saskatchewan Human Rights Commission in Canada decreeing this: 'Truthful statements can be presented in a manner that would meet the definition of hate speech, and not all truthful statements must be free from restriction.' Most 'anti-hate' activists, who are themselves consumed by hatred, are too stupid and ignorant of the world to know how they are being used. They are far too far up their own virtue-signalling arses and it's far too dark for them to see anything.

The 'revolution' game

The background and methods of the 'Russian' Revolution are straight from the Sabbatian playbook seen in the French Revolution

and endless others around the world that appear to start as a revolution of the people against tyrannical rule and end up with a regime change to more tyrannical rule overtly or covertly. Wars, terror attacks and regime overthrows follow the Sabbatian cult through history with its agents creating them as Problem-Reaction-Solutions to remove opposition on the road to world domination. Sabbatian dots connect the Rothschilds with the Illuminati, Jacobins of the French Revolution, the 'Bund' or League of the Just, the International Communist Party, Communist League and the Communist Manifesto of Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels that would lead to the Rothschild-funded Russian Revolution. The sequence comes under the heading of 'creative destruction' when you advance to your global goal by continually destroying the status quo to install a new status quo which you then also destroy. The two world wars come to mind. With each new status quo you move closer to your planned outcome. Wars and mass murder are to Sabbatians a collective blood sacrifice ritual. They are obsessed with death for many reasons and one is that death is an inversion of life. Satanists and Sabbatians are obsessed with death and often target churches and churchyards for their rituals. Inversion-obsessed Sabbatians explain the use of inverted symbolism including the *inverted* pentagram and *inverted* cross. The inversion of the cross has been related to targeting Christianity, but the cross was a religious symbol long before Christianity and its inversion is a statement about the Sabbatian mentality and goals more than any single religion.

Sabbatians operating in Germany were behind the rise of the occult-obsessed Nazis and the subsequent Jewish exodus from Germany and Europe to Palestine and the United States after World War Two. The Rothschild dynasty was at the forefront of this both as political manipulators and by funding the operation. Why would Sabbatians help to orchestrate the horrors inflicted on Jews by the Nazis and by Stalin after they organised the Russian Revolution? Sabbatians hate Jews and their religion, that's why. They pose as Jews and secure positions of control within Jewish society and play the 'anti-Semitism' card to protect themselves from exposure

through a global network of organisations answering to the Sabbatian-created-and-controlled globe-spanning intelligence network that involves a stunning web of military-intelligence operatives and operations for a tiny country of just nine million. Among them are Jewish assets who are not Sabbatians but have been convinced by them that what they are doing is for the good of Israel and the Jewish community to protect them from what they have been programmed since childhood to believe is a Jew-hating hostile world. The Jewish community is just a highly convenient cover to hide the true nature of Sabbatians. Anyone getting close to exposing their game is accused by Sabbatian place-people and gofers of 'anti-Semitism' and claiming that all Jews are part of a plot to take over the world. I am not saying that. I am saying that Sabbatians – the *real* Jew-haters – have infiltrated the Jewish community to use them both as a cover and an 'anti-Semitic' defence against exposure. Thus we have the Anti-Semitism Industry targeted researchers in this way and most Jewish people think this is justified and genuine. They don't know that their 'Jewish' leaders and institutions of state, intelligence and military are not controlled by Jews at all, but cultists and stooges of Sabbatian-Frankism. I once added my name to a pro-Jewish freedom petition online and the next time I looked my name was gone and text had been added to the petition blurb to attack me as an 'anti-Semite' such is the scale of perceptual programming.

Moving on America

I tell the story in *The Trigger* and a chapter called 'Atlantic Crossing' how particularly after Israel was established the Sabbatians moved in on the United States and eventually grasped control of government administration, the political system via both Democrats and Republicans, the intelligence community like the CIA and National Security Agency (NSA), the Pentagon and mass media. Through this seriously compartmentalised network Sabbatians and their operatives in Mossad, Israeli Defense Forces (IDF) and US agencies pulled off 9/11 and blamed it on 19 'Al-Qaeda hijackers' dominated by men from, or connected to, Sabbatian-ruled Saudi

Arabia. The '19' were not even on the planes let alone flew those big passenger jets into buildings while being largely incompetent at piloting one-engine light aircraft. 'Hijacker' Hani Hanjour who is said to have flown American Airlines Flight 77 into the Pentagon with a turn and manoeuvre most professional pilots said they would have struggled to do was banned from renting a small plane by instructors at the Freeway Airport in Bowie, Maryland, just *six weeks* earlier on the grounds that he was an incompetent pilot. The Jewish population of the world is just 0.2 percent with even that almost entirely concentrated in Israel (75 percent Jewish) and the United States (around two percent). This two percent and globally 0.2 percent refers to *Jewish* people and not Sabbatian interlopers who are a fraction of that fraction. What a sobering thought when you think of the fantastic influence on world affairs of tiny Israel and that the Project for the New America Century (PNAC) which laid out the blueprint in September, 2000, for America's war on terror and regime change wars in Iraq, Libya and Syria was founded and dominated by Sabbatians known as 'Neocons'. The document conceded that this plan would not be supported politically or publicly without a major attack on American soil and a Problem-Reaction-Solution excuse to send troops to war across the Middle East. Sabbatian Neocons said:

> ... [The] process of transformation ... [war and regime change] ... is likely to be a long one, absent some catastrophic and catalysing event – like a new Pearl Harbor.

Four months later many of those who produced that document came to power with their inane puppet George Bush from the long-time Sabbatian Bush family. They included Sabbatian Dick Cheney who was officially vice-president, but really de-facto president for the entirety of the 'Bush' government. Nine months after the 'Bush' inauguration came what Bush called at the time 'the Pearl Harbor of the 21st century' and with typical Sabbatian timing and symbolism 2001 was the 60th anniversary of the attack in 1941 by the Japanese Air Force on Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, which allowed President Franklin Delano Roosevelt to take the United States into a Sabbatian-

instigated Second World War that he said in his election campaign that he never would. The evidence is overwhelming that Roosevelt and his military and intelligence networks knew the attack was coming and did nothing to stop it, but they did make sure that America's most essential naval ships were not in Hawaii at the time. Three thousand Americans died in the Pearl Harbor attacks as they did on September 11th. By the 9/11 year of 2001 Sabbatians had widely infiltrated the US government, military and intelligence operations and used their compartmentalised assets to pull off the 'Al-Qaeda' attacks. If you read *The Trigger* it will blow your mind to see the utterly staggering concentration of 'Jewish' operatives (Sabbatian infiltrators) in essential positions of political, security, legal, law enforcement, financial and business power before, during, and after the attacks to make them happen, carry them out, and then cover their tracks – and I do mean *staggering* when you think of that 0.2 percent of the world population and two percent of Americans which are Jewish while Sabbatian infiltrators are a fraction of that. A central foundation of the 9/11 conspiracy was the hijacking of government, military, Air Force and intelligence computer systems in real time through 'back-door' access made possible by Israeli (Sabbatian) 'cyber security' software. Sabbatian-controlled Israel is on the way to rivalling Silicon Valley for domination of cyberspace and is becoming the dominant force in cyber-security which gives them access to entire computer systems and their passcodes across the world. Then add to this that Zionists head (officially) Silicon Valley giants like Google (Larry Page and Sergey Brin), Google-owned YouTube (Susan Wojcicki), Facebook (Mark Zuckerberg and Sheryl Sandberg), and Apple (Chairman Arthur D. Levinson), and that ultra-Zionist hedge fund billionaire Paul Singer has a $1 billion stake in Twitter which is only nominally headed by 'CEO' pothead Jack Dorsey. As cable news host Tucker Carlson said of Dorsey: 'There used to be debate in the medical community whether dropping a ton of acid had permanent effects and I think that debate has now ended.' Carlson made the comment after Dorsey told a hearing on Capitol Hill (if you cut through his bullshit) that he

believed in free speech so long as he got to decide what you can hear and see. These 'big names' of Silicon Valley are only front men and women for the Global Cult, not least the Sabbatians, who are the true controllers of these corporations. Does anyone still wonder why these same people and companies have been ferociously censoring and banning people (like me) for exposing any aspect of the Cult agenda and especially the truth about the 'Covid' hoax which Sabbatians have orchestrated?

The Jeffrey Epstein paedophile ring was a Sabbatian operation. He was officially 'Jewish' but he was a Sabbatian and women abused by the ring have told me about the high number of 'Jewish' people involved. The Epstein horror has Sabbatian written all over it and matches perfectly their modus operandi and obsession with sex and ritual. Epstein was running a Sabbatian blackmail ring in which famous people with political and other influence were provided with young girls for sex while everything was being filmed and recorded on hidden cameras and microphones at his New York house, Caribbean island and other properties. Epstein survivors have described this surveillance system to me and some have gone public. Once the famous politician or other figure knew he or she was on video they tended to do whatever they were told. Here we go again …when you've got them by the balls their hearts and minds will follow. Sabbatians use this blackmail technique on a wide scale across the world to entrap politicians and others they need to act as demanded. Epstein's private plane, the infamous 'Lolita Express', had many well-known passengers including Bill Clinton while Bill Gates has flown on an Epstein plane and met with him four years after Epstein had been jailed for paedophilia. They subsequently met many times at Epstein's home in New York according to a witness who was there. Epstein's infamous side-kick was Ghislaine Maxwell, daughter of Mossad agent and ultra-Zionist mega-crooked British businessman, Bob Maxwell, who at one time owned the *Daily Mirror* newspaper. Maxwell was murdered at sea on his boat in 1991 by Sabbatian-controlled Mossad when he became a liability with his

business empire collapsing as a former Mossad operative has confirmed (see *The Trigger*).

Money, money, money, funny money ...

Before I come to the Sabbatian connection with the last three US presidents I will lay out the crucial importance to Sabbatians of controlling banking and finance. Sabbatian Mayer Amschel Rothschild set out to dominate this arena in his family's quest for total global control. What is freedom? It is, in effect, choice. The more choices you have the freer you are and the fewer your choices the more you are enslaved. In the global structure created over centuries by Sabbatians the biggest decider and restrictor of choice is … money. Across the world if you ask people what they would like to do with their lives and why they are not doing that they will reply 'I don't have the money'. This is the idea. A global elite of multi-billionaires are described as 'greedy' and that is true on one level; but control of money – who has it and who doesn't – is not primarily about greed. It's about control. Sabbatians have seized ever more control of finance and sucked the wealth of the world out of the hands of the population. We talk now, after all, about the 'One-percent' and even then the wealthiest are a lot fewer even than that. This has been made possible by a money scam so outrageous and so vast it could rightly be called the scam of scams founded on creating 'money' out of nothing and 'loaning' that with interest to the population. Money out of nothing is called 'credit'. Sabbatians have asserted control over governments and banking ever more completely through the centuries and secured financial laws that allow banks to lend hugely more than they have on deposit in a confidence trick known as fractional reserve lending. Imagine if you could lend money that doesn't exist and charge the recipient interest for doing so. You would end up in jail. Bankers by contrast end up in mansions, private jets, Malibu and Monaco.

Banks are only required to keep a fraction of their deposits and wealth in their vaults and they are allowed to lend 'money' they don't have called 'credit. Go into a bank for a loan and if you succeed

the banker will not move any real wealth into your account. They will type into your account the amount of the agreed 'loan' – say £100,000. This is not wealth that really exists; it is non-existent, fresh-air, created-out-of-nothing 'credit' which has never, does not, and will never exist except in theory. Credit is backed by nothing except wind and only has buying power because people think that it has buying power and accept it in return for property, goods and services. I have described this situation as like those cartoon characters you see chasing each other and when they run over the edge of a cliff they keep running forward on fresh air until one of them looks down, realises what's happened, and they all crash into the ravine. The whole foundation of the Sabbatian financial system is to stop people looking down except for periodic moments when they want to crash the system (as in 2008 and 2020 ongoing) and reap the rewards from all the property, businesses and wealth their borrowers had signed over as 'collateral' in return for a 'loan' of fresh air. Most people think that money is somehow created by governments when it comes into existence from the start as a debt through banks 'lending' illusory money called credit. Yes, the very currency of exchange is a *debt* from day one issued as an interest-bearing loan. Why don't governments create money interest-free and lend it to their people interest-free? Governments are controlled by Sabbatians and the financial system is controlled by Sabbatians for whom interest-free money would be a nightmare come true. Sabbatians underpin their financial domination through their global network of central banks, including the privately-owned US Federal Reserve and Britain's Bank of England, and this is orchestrated by a privately-owned central bank coordination body called the Bank for International Settlements in Basle, Switzerland, created by the usual suspects including the Rockefellers and Rothschilds. Central bank chiefs don't answer to governments or the people. They answer to the Bank for International Settlements or, in other words, the Global Cult which is dominated today by Sabbatians.

Built-in disaster

There are so many constituent scams within the overall banking scam. When you take out a loan of thin-air credit only the amount of that loan is theoretically brought into circulation to add to the amount in circulation; but you are paying back the principle plus interest. The additional interest is not created and this means that with every 'loan' there is a shortfall in the money in circulation between what is borrowed and what has to be paid back. There is never even close to enough money in circulation to repay all outstanding public and private debt including interest. Coldly weaved in the very fabric of the system is the certainty that some will lose their homes, businesses and possessions to the banking 'lender'. This is less obvious in times of 'boom' when the amount of money in circulation (and the debt) is expanding through more people wanting and getting loans. When a downturn comes and the money supply contracts it becomes painfully obvious that there is not enough money to service all debt and interest. This is less obvious in times of 'boom' when the amount of money in circulation (and the debt) is expanding through more people wanting and getting loans. When a downturn comes and the money supply contracts and it becomes painfully obvious – as in 2008 and currently – that there is not enough money to service all debt and interest. Sabbatian banksters have been leading the human population through a calculated series of booms (more debt incurred) and busts (when the debt can't be repaid and the banks get the debtor's tangible wealth in exchange for non-existent 'credit'). With each 'bust' Sabbatian bankers have absorbed more of the world's tangible wealth and we end up with the One-percent. Governments are in bankruptcy levels of debt to the same system and are therefore owned by a system they do not control. The Federal Reserve, 'America's central bank', is privately-owned and American presidents only nominally appoint its chairman or woman to maintain the illusion that it's an arm of government. It's not. The 'Fed' is a cartel of private banks which handed billions to its associates and friends after the crash of 2008 and has been Sabbatian-controlled since it was manipulated into being in 1913 through the covert trickery of Rothschild banking agents Jacob Schiff and Paul

Warburg, and the Sabbatian Rockefeller family. Somehow from a Jewish population of two-percent and globally 0.2 percent (Sabbatian interlopers remember are far smaller) ultra-Zionists headed the Federal Reserve for 31 years between 1987 and 2018 in the form of Alan Greenspan, Bernard Bernanke and Janet Yellen (now Biden's Treasury Secretary) with Yellen's deputy chairman a Israeli-American duel citizen and ultra-Zionist Stanley Fischer, a former governor of the Bank of Israel. Ultra-Zionist Fed chiefs spanned the presidencies of Ronald Reagan ('Republican'), Father George Bush ('Republican'), Bill Clinton ('Democrat'), Boy George Bush ('Republican') and Barack Obama ('Democrat'). We should really add the pre-Greenspan chairman, Paul Adolph Volcker, 'appointed' by Jimmy Carter ('Democrat') who ran the Fed between 1979 and 1987 during the Carter and Reagan administrations before Greenspan took over. Volcker was a long-time associate and business partner of the Rothschilds. No matter what the 'party' officially in power the United States economy was directed by the same force. Here are members of the Obama, Trump and Biden administrations and see if you can make out a common theme.

Barack Obama ('Democrat')

Ultra-Zionists Robert Rubin, Larry Summers, and Timothy Geithner ran the US Treasury in the Clinton administration and two of them reappeared with Obama. Ultra-Zionist Fed chairman Alan Greenspan had manipulated the crash of 2008 through deregulation and jumped ship just before the disaster to make way for ultra-Zionist Bernard Bernanke to hand out trillions to Sabbatian 'too big to fail' banks and businesses, including the ubiquitous ultra-Zionist Goldman Sachs which has an ongoing staff revolving door operation between itself and major financial positions in government worldwide. Obama inherited the fallout of the crash when he took office in January, 2009, and fortunately he had the support of his ultra-Zionist White House Chief of Staff Rahm Emmanuel, son of a terrorist who helped to bomb Israel into being in 1948, and his ultra-Zionist senior adviser David Axelrod, chief strategist in Obama's two

successful presidential campaigns. Emmanuel, later mayor of Chicago and former senior fundraiser and strategist for Bill Clinton, is an example of the Sabbatian policy after Israel was established of migrating insider families to America so their children would be born American citizens. 'Obama' chose this financial team throughout his administration to respond to the Sabbatian-instigated crisis:

Timothy Geithner (ultra-Zionist) Treasury Secretary; Jacob J. Lew, Treasury Secretary; Larry Summers (ultra-Zionist), director of the White House National Economic Council; Paul Adolph Volcker (Rothschild business partner), chairman of the Economic Recovery Advisory Board; Peter Orszag (ultra-Zionist), director of the Office of Management and Budget overseeing all government spending; Penny Pritzker (ultra-Zionist), Commerce Secretary; Jared Bernstein (ultra-Zionist), chief economist and economic policy adviser to Vice President Joe Biden; Mary Schapiro (ultra-Zionist), chair of the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC); Gary Gensler (ultra-Zionist), chairman of the Commodity Futures Trading Commission (CFTC); Sheila Bair (ultra-Zionist), chair of the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation (FDIC); Karen Mills (ultra-Zionist), head of the Small Business Administration (SBA); Kenneth Feinberg (ultra-Zionist), Special Master for Executive [bail-out] Compensation. Feinberg would be appointed to oversee compensation (with strings) to 9/11 victims and families in a campaign to stop them having their day in court to question the official story. At the same time ultra-Zionist Bernard Bernanke was chairman of the Federal Reserve and these are only some of the ultra-Zionists with allegiance to Sabbatian-controlled Israel in the Obama government. Obama's biggest corporate donor was ultra-Zionist Goldman Sachs which had employed many in his administration.

Donald Trump ('Republican')

Trump claimed to be an outsider (he wasn't) who had come to 'drain the swamp'. He embarked on this goal by immediately appointing ultra-Zionist Steve Mnuchin, a Goldman Sachs employee for 17

years, as his Treasury Secretary. Others included Gary Cohn (ultra-Zionist), chief operating officer of Goldman Sachs, his first Director of the National Economic Council and chief economic adviser, who was later replaced by Larry Kudlow (ultra-Zionist). Trump's senior adviser throughout his four years in the White House was his sinister son-in-law Jared Kushner, a life-long friend of Israel Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu. Kushner is the son of a convicted crook who was pardoned by Trump in his last days in office. Other ultra-Zionists in the Trump administration included: Stephen Miller, Senior Policy Adviser; Avrahm Berkowitz, Deputy Adviser to Trump and his Senior Adviser Jared Kushner; Ivanka Trump, Adviser to the President, who converted to Judaism when she married Jared Kushner; David Friedman, Trump lawyer and Ambassador to Israel; Jason Greenblatt, Trump Organization executive vice president and chief legal officer, who was made Special Representative for International Negotiations and the Israeli-Palestinian Conflict; Rod Rosenstein, Deputy Attorney General; Elliot Abrams, Special Representative for Venezuela, then Iran; John Eisenberg, National Security Council Legal Adviser and Deputy Council to the President for National Security Affairs; Anne Neuberger, Deputy National Manager, National Security Agency; Ezra Cohen-Watnick, Acting Under Secretary of Defense for Intelligence; Elan Carr, Special Envoy to monitor and combat anti-Semitism; Len Khodorkovsky, Deputy Special Envoy to monitor and combat anti-Semitism; Reed Cordish, Assistant to the President, Intragovernmental and Technology Initiatives. Trump Vice President Mike Pence and Secretary of State Mike Pompeo, both Christian Zionists, were also vehement supporters of Israel and its goals and ambitions.

Donald 'free-speech believer' Trump pardoned a number of financial and violent criminals while ignoring calls to pardon Julian Assange and Edward Snowden whose crimes are revealing highly relevant information about government manipulation and corruption and the widespread illegal surveillance of the American people by US 'security' agencies. It's so good to know that Trump is on the side of freedom and justice and not mega-criminals with

allegiance to Sabbatian-controlled Israel. These included a pardon for Israeli spy Jonathan Pollard who was jailed for life in 1987 under the Espionage Act. Aviem Sella, the Mossad agent who recruited Pollard, was also pardoned by Trump while Assange sat in jail and Snowden remained in exile in Russia. Sella had 'fled' (was helped to escape) to Israel in 1987 and was never extradited despite being charged under the Espionage Act. A Trump White House statement said that Sella's clemency had been 'supported by Benjamin Netanyahu, Ron Dermer, Israel's US Ambassador, David Friedman, US Ambassador to Israel and Miriam Adelson, wife of leading Trump donor Sheldon Adelson who died shortly before. Other friends of Jared Kushner were pardoned along with Sholom Weiss who was believed to be serving the longest-ever white-collar prison sentence of more than 800 years in 2000. The sentence was commuted of Ponzi-schemer Eliyahu Weinstein who defrauded Jews and others out of $200 million. I did mention that Assange and Snowden were ignored, right? Trump gave Sabbatians almost everything they asked for in military and political support, moving the US Embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem with its critical symbolic and literal implications for Palestinian statehood, and the 'deal of the Century' designed by Jared Kushner and David Friedman which gave the Sabbatian Israeli government the green light to substantially expand its already widespread program of building illegal Jewish-only settlements in the occupied land of the West Bank. This made a two-state 'solution' impossible by seizing all the land of a potential Palestinian homeland and that had been the plan since 1948 and then 1967 when the Arab-controlled Gaza Strip, West Bank, Sinai Peninsula and Syrian Golan Heights were occupied by Israel. All the talks about talks and road maps and delays have been buying time until the West Bank was physically occupied by Israeli real estate. Trump would have to be a monumentally ill-informed idiot not to see that this was the plan he was helping to complete. The Trump administration was in so many ways the Kushner administration which means the Netanyahu administration which means the Sabbatian administration. I understand why many opposing Cult fascism in all its forms gravitated to Trump, but he

was a crucial part of the Sabbatian plan and I will deal with this in the next chapter.

Joe Biden ('Democrat')

A barely cognitive Joe Biden took over the presidency in January, 2021, along with his fellow empty shell, Vice-President Kamala Harris, as the latest Sabbatian gofers to enter the White House. Names on the door may have changed and the 'party' – the force behind them remained the same as Zionists were appointed to a stream of pivotal areas relating to Sabbatian plans and policy. They included: Janet Yellen, Treasury Secretary, former head of the Federal Reserve, and still another ultra-Zionist running the US Treasury after Mnuchin (Trump), Lew and Geithner (Obama), and Summers and Rubin (Clinton); Anthony Blinken, Secretary of State; Wendy Sherman, Deputy Secretary of State (so that's 'Biden's' Sabbatian foreign policy sorted); Jeff Zients, White House coronavirus coordinator; Rochelle Walensky, head of the Centers for Disease Control; Rachel Levine, transgender deputy health secretary (that's 'Covid' hoax policy under control); Merrick Garland, Attorney General; Alejandro Mayorkas, Secretary of Homeland Security; Cass Sunstein, Homeland Security with responsibility for new immigration laws; Avril Haines, Director of National Intelligence; Anne Neuberger, National Security Agency cybersecurity director (note, cybersecurity); David Cohen, CIA Deputy Director; Ronald Klain, Biden's Chief of Staff (see Rahm Emanuel); Eric Lander, a 'leading geneticist', Office of Science and Technology Policy director (see Smart Grid, synthetic biology agenda); Jessica Rosenworcel, acting head of the Federal Communications Commission (FCC) which controls Smart Grid technology policy and electromagnetic communication systems including 5G. How can it be that so many pivotal positions are held by two-percent of the American population and 0.2 percent of the world population administration after administration no matter who is the president and what is the party? It's a coincidence? Of course it's not and this is why Sabbatians have built their colossal global web of interlocking 'anti-

hate' hate groups to condemn anyone who asks these glaring questions as an 'anti-Semite'. The way that Jewish people horrifically abused in Sabbatian-backed Nazi Germany are exploited to this end is stomach-turning and disgusting beyond words.

Political fusion

Sabbatian manipulation has reversed the roles of Republicans and Democrats and the same has happened in Britain with the Conservative and Labour Parties. Republicans and Conservatives were always labelled the 'right' and Democrats and Labour the 'left', but look at the policy positions now and the Democrat-Labour 'left' has moved further to the 'right' than Republicans and Conservatives under the banner of 'Woke', the Cult-created far-right tyranny. Where once the Democrat-Labour 'left' defended free speech and human rights they now seek to delete them and as I said earlier despite the 'Covid' fascism of the Jackboot Johnson Conservative government in the UK the Labour Party of leader Keir Starmer demanded even more extreme measures. The Labour Party has been very publicly absorbed by Sabbatians after a political and media onslaught against the previous leader, the weak and inept Jeremy Corbyn, over made-up allegations of 'anti-Semitism' both by him and his party. The plan was clear with this 'anti-Semite' propaganda and what was required in response was a swift and decisive 'fuck off' from Corbyn and a statement to expose the Anti-Semitism Industry (Sabbatian) attempt to silence Labour criticism of the Israeli government (Sabbatians) and purge the party of all dissent against the extremes of ultra-Zionism (Sabbatians). Instead Corbyn and his party fell to their knees and appeased the abusers which, by definition, is impossible. Appeasing one demand leads only to a new demand to be appeased until takeover is complete. Like I say – 'fuck off' would have been a much more effective policy and I have used it myself with great effect over the years when Sabbatians are on my case which is most of the time. I consider that fact a great compliment, by the way. The outcome of the Labour Party capitulation is that we now have a Sabbatian-controlled

Conservative Party 'opposed' by a Sabbatian-controlled Labour Party in a one-party Sabbatian state that hurtles towards the extremes of tyranny (the Sabbatian cult agenda). In America the situation is the same. Labour's Keir Starmer spends his days on his knees with his tongue out pointing to Tel Aviv, or I guess now Jerusalem, while Boris Johnson has an 'anti-Semitism czar' in the form of former Labour MP John Mann who keeps Starmer company on his prayer mat.

Sabbatian influence can be seen in Jewish members of the Labour Party who have been ejected for criticism of Israel including those from families that suffered in Nazi Germany. Sabbatians despise real Jewish people and target them even more harshly because it is so much more difficult to dub them 'anti-Semitic' although in their desperation they do try.

CHAPTER THREE

The Pushbacker sting

Until you realize how easy it is for your mind to be manipulated, you remain the puppet of someone else's game
Evita Ochel

I will use the presidencies of Trump and Biden to show how the manipulation of the one-party state plays out behind the illusion of political choice across the world. No two presidencies could – on the face of it – be more different and apparently at odds in terms of direction and policy.

A Renegade Mind sees beyond the obvious and focuses on outcomes and consequences and not image, words and waffle. The Cult embarked on a campaign to divide America between those who blindly support its agenda (the mentality known as 'Woke') and those who are pushing back on where the Cult and its Sabbatians want to go. This presents infinite possibilities for dividing and ruling the population by setting them at war with each other and allows a perceptual ring fence of demonisation to encircle the Pushbackers in a modern version of the Little Big Horn in 1876 when American cavalry led by Lieutenant Colonel George Custer were drawn into a trap, surrounded and killed by Native American tribes defending their land of thousands of years from being seized by the government. In this modern version the roles are reversed and it's those defending themselves from the Sabbatian government who are surrounded and the government that's seeking to destroy them. This trap was set years ago and to explain how we must return to 2016

and the emergence of Donald Trump as a candidate to be President of the United States. He set out to overcome the best part of 20 other candidates in the Republican Party before and during the primaries and was not considered by many in those early stages to have a prayer of living in the White House. The Republican Party was said to have great reservations about Trump and yet somehow he won the nomination. When you know how American politics works – politics in general – there is no way that Trump could have become the party's candidate unless the Sabbatian-controlled 'Neocons' that run the Republican Party wanted that to happen. We saw the proof in emails and documents made public by WikiLeaks that the Democratic Party hierarchy, or Democons, systematically undermined the campaign of Bernie Sanders to make sure that Sabbatian gofer Hillary Clinton won the nomination to be their presidential candidate. If the Democons could do that then the Neocons in the Republican Party could have derailed Trump in the same way. But they didn't and at that stage I began to conclude that Trump could well be the one chosen to be president. If that was the case the 'why' was pretty clear to see – the goal of dividing America between Cult agenda-supporting Wokers and Pushbackers who gravitated to Trump because he was telling them what they wanted to hear. His constituency of support had been increasingly ignored and voiceless for decades and profoundly through the eight years of Sabbatian puppet Barack Obama. Now here was someone speaking their language of pulling back from the incessant globalisation of political and economic power, the exporting of American jobs to China and elsewhere by 'American' (Sabbatian) corporations, the deletion of free speech, and the mass immigration policies that had further devastated job opportunities for the urban working class of all races and the once American heartlands of the Midwest.

Beware the forked tongue

Those people collectively sighed with relief that at last a political leader was apparently on their side, but another trait of the Renegade Mind is that you look even harder at people telling you

what you want to hear than those who are telling you otherwise. Obviously as I said earlier people wish what they want to hear to be true and genuine and they are much more likely to believe that than someone saying what they don't want to here and don't want to be true. Sales people are taught to be skilled in eliciting by calculated questioning what their customers want to hear and repeating that back to them as their own opinion to get their targets to like and trust them. Assets of the Cult are also sales people in the sense of selling perception. To read Cult manipulation you have to play the long and expanded game and not fall for the Vaudeville show of party politics. Both American parties are vehicles for the Cult and they exploit them in different ways depending on what the agenda requires at that moment. Trump and the Republicans were used to be the focus of dividing America and isolating Pushbackers to open the way for a Biden presidency to become the most extreme in American history by advancing the full-blown Woke (Cult) agenda with the aim of destroying and silencing Pushbackers now labelled Nazi Trump supporters and white supremacists.

Sabbatians wanted Trump in office for the reasons described by ultra-Zionist Saul Alinsky (1909-1972) who was promoting the Woke philosophy through 'community organising' long before anyone had heard of it. In those days it still went by its traditional name of Marxism. The reason for the manipulated Trump phenomenon was laid out in Alinsky's 1971 book, *Rules for Radicals*, which was his blueprint for overthrowing democratic and other regimes and replacing them with Sabbatian Marxism. Not surprisingly his to-do list was evident in the Sabbatian French and Russian 'Revolutions' and that in China which will become very relevant in the next chapter about the 'Covid' hoax. Among Alinsky's followers have been the deeply corrupt Barack Obama, House Speaker Nancy Pelosi and Hillary Clinton who described him as a 'hero'. All three are Sabbatian stooges with Pelosi personifying the arrogant corrupt idiocy that so widely fronts up for the Cult inner core. Predictably as a Sabbatian advocate of the 'light-bringer' Alinsky features Lucifer on the dedication page of his book as the original radical who gained

his own kingdom ('Earth' as we shall see). One of Alinsky's golden radical rules was to pick an individual and focus all attention, hatred and blame on them and not to target faceless bureaucracies and corporations. *Rules for Radicals* is really a Sabbatian handbook with its contents repeatedly employed all over the world for centuries and why wouldn't Sabbatians bring to power their designer-villain to be used as the individual on which all attention, hatred and blame was bestowed? This is what they did and the only question for me is how much Trump knew that and how much he was manipulated. A bit of both, I suspect. This was Alinsky's Trump technique from a man who died in 1972. The technique has spanned history:

> Pick the target, freeze it, personalize it, polarize it. Don't try to attack abstract corporations or bureaucracies. Identify a responsible individual. Ignore attempts to shift or spread the blame.

From the moment Trump came to illusory power everything was about him. It wasn't about Republican policy or opinion, but all about Trump. Everything he did was presented in negative, derogatory and abusive terms by the Sabbatian-dominated media led by Cult operations such as CNN, MSNBC, *The New York Times* and the Jeff Bezos-owned *Washington Post* – 'Pick the target, freeze it, personalize it, polarize it.' Trump was turned into a demon to be vilified by those who hated him and a demi-god loved by those who worshipped him. This, in turn, had his supporters, too, presented as equally demonic in preparation for the punchline later down the line when Biden was about to take office. It was here's a Trump, there's a Trump, everywhere a Trump, Trump. Virtually every news story or happening was filtered through the lens of 'The Donald'. You loved him or hated him and which one you chose was said to define you as Satan's spawn or a paragon of virtue. Even supporting some Trump policies or statements and not others was enough for an assault on your character. No shades of grey were or are allowed. Everything is black and white (literally and figuratively). A Californian I knew had her head utterly scrambled by her hatred for Trump while telling people they should love each other. She was so totally consumed by

Trump Derangement Syndrome as it became to be known that this glaring contradiction would never have occurred to her. By definition anyone who criticised Trump or praised his opponents was a hero and this lady described Joe Biden as 'a kind, honest gentleman' when he's a provable liar, mega-crook and vicious piece of work to boot. Sabbatians had indeed divided America using Trump as the fall-guy and all along the clock was ticking on the consequences for his supporters.

In hock to his masters

Trump gave Sabbatians via Israel almost everything they wanted in his four years. Ask and you shall receive was the dynamic between himself and Benjamin Netanyahu orchestrated by Trump's ultra-Zionist son-in-law Jared Kushner, his ultra-Zionist Ambassador to Israel, David Friedman, and ultra-Zionist 'Israel adviser', Jason Greenblatt. The last two were central to the running and protecting from collapse of his business empire, the Trump Organisation, and colossal business failures made him forever beholding to Sabbatian networks that bailed him out. By the start of the 1990s Trump owed $4 billion to banks that he couldn't pay and almost $1billion of that was down to him personally and not his companies. This mega-disaster was the result of building two new casinos in Atlantic City and buying the enormous Taj Mahal operation which led to crippling debt payments. He had borrowed fantastic sums from 72 banks with major Sabbatian connections and although the scale of debt should have had him living in a tent alongside the highway they never foreclosed. A plan was devised to lift Trump from the mire by BT Securities Corporation and Rothschild Inc. and the case was handled by Wilber Ross who had worked for the Rothschilds for 27 years. Ross would be named US Commerce Secretary after Trump's election. Another crucial figure in saving Trump was ultra-Zionist 'investor' Carl Icahn who bought the Taj Mahal casino. Icahn was made special economic adviser on financial regulation in the Trump administration. He didn't stay long but still managed to find time to make a tidy sum of a reported $31.3 million when he sold his

holdings affected by the price of steel three days before Trump imposed a 235 percent tariff on steel imports. What amazing bits of luck these people have. Trump and Sabbatian operatives have long had a close association and his mentor and legal adviser from the early 1970s until 1986 was the dark and genetically corrupt ultra-Zionist Roy Cohn who was chief counsel to Senator Joseph McCarthy's 'communist' witch-hunt in the 1950s. *Esquire* magazine published an article about Cohn with the headline 'Don't mess with Roy Cohn'. He was described as the most feared lawyer in New York and 'a ruthless master of dirty tricks ... [with] ... more than one Mafia Don on speed dial'. Cohn's influence, contacts, support and protection made Trump a front man for Sabbatians in New York with their connections to one of Cohn's many criminal employers, the 'Russian' Sabbatian Mafia. Israel-centric media mogul Rupert Murdoch was introduced to Trump by Cohn and they started a long friendship. Cohn died in 1986 weeks after being disbarred for unethical conduct by the Appellate Division of the New York State Supreme Court. The wheels of justice do indeed run slow given the length of Cohn's crooked career.

QAnon-sense

We are asked to believe that Donald Trump with his fundamental connections to Sabbatian networks and operatives has been leading the fight to stop the Sabbatian agenda for the fascistic control of America and the world. Sure he has. A man entrapped during his years in the White House by Sabbatian operatives and whose biggest financial donor was casino billionaire Sheldon Adelson who was Sabbatian to his DNA?? Oh, do come on. Trump has been used to divide America and isolate Pushbackers on the Cult agenda under the heading of 'Trump supporters', 'insurrectionists' and 'white supremacists'. The US Intelligence/Mossad Psyop or psychological operation known as QAnon emerged during the Trump years as a central pillar in the Sabbatian campaign to lead Pushbackers into the trap set by those that wished to destroy them. I knew from the start that QAnon was a scam because I had seen the same scenario many

times before over 30 years under different names and I had written about one in particular in the books. 'Not again' was my reaction when QAnon came to the fore. The same script is pulled out every few years and a new name added to the letterhead. The story always takes the same form: 'Insiders' or 'the good guys' in the government-intelligence-military 'Deep State' apparatus were going to instigate mass arrests of the 'bad guys' which would include the Rockefellers, Rothschilds, Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton, George Soros, etc., etc. Dates are given for when the 'good guys' are going to move in, but the dates pass without incident and new dates are given which pass without incident. The central message to Pushbackers in each case is that they don't have to do anything because there is 'a plan' and it is all going to be sorted by the 'good guys' on the inside. 'Trust the plan' was a QAnon mantra when the only plan was to misdirect Pushbackers into putting their trust in a Psyop they believed to be real. Beware, beware, those who tell you what you want to hear and always check it out. Right up to Biden's inauguration QAnon was still claiming that 'the Storm' was coming and Trump would stay on as president when Biden and his cronies were arrested and jailed. It was never going to happen and of course it didn't, but what did happen as a result provided that punchline to the Sabbatian Trump/QAnon Psyop.

On January 6th, 2021, a very big crowd of Trump supporters gathered in the National Mall in Washington DC down from the Capitol Building to protest at what they believed to be widespread corruption and vote fraud that stopped Trump being re-elected for a second term as president in November, 2020. I say as someone that does not support Trump or Biden that the evidence is clear that major vote-fixing went on to favour Biden, a man with cognitive problems so advanced he can often hardly string a sentence together without reading the words written for him on the Teleprompter. Glaring ballot discrepancies included serious questions about electronic voting machines that make vote rigging a comparative cinch and hundreds of thousands of paper votes that suddenly appeared during already advanced vote counts and virtually all of

them for Biden. Early Trump leads in crucial swing states suddenly began to close and disappear. The pandemic hoax was used as the excuse to issue almost limitless numbers of mail-in ballots with no checks to establish that the recipients were still alive or lived at that address. They were sent to streams of people who had not even asked for them. Private organisations were employed to gather these ballots and who knows what they did with them before they turned up at the counts. The American election system has been manipulated over decades to become a sick joke with more holes than a Swiss cheese for the express purpose of dictating the results. Then there was the criminal manipulation of information by Sabbatian tech giants like Facebook, Twitter and Google-owned YouTube which deleted pro-Trump, anti-Biden accounts and posts while everything in support of Biden was left alone. Sabbatians wanted Biden to win because after the dividing of America it was time for full-on Woke and every aspect of the Cult agenda to be unleashed.

Hunter gatherer

Extreme Silicon Valley bias included blocking information by the *New York Post* exposing a Biden scandal that should have ended his bid for president in the final weeks of the campaign. Hunter Biden, his monumentally corrupt son, is reported to have sent a laptop to be repaired at a local store and failed to return for it. Time passed until the laptop became the property of the store for non-payment of the bill. When the owner saw what was on the hard drive he gave a copy to the FBI who did nothing even though it confirmed widespread corruption in which the Joe Biden family were using his political position, especially when he was vice president to Obama, to make multiple millions in countries around the world and most notably Ukraine and China. Hunter Biden's one-time business partner Tony Bobulinski went public when the story broke in the *New York Post* to confirm the corruption he saw and that Joe Biden not only knew what was going on he also profited from the spoils. Millions were handed over by a Chinese company with close

connections – like all major businesses in China – to the Chinese communist party of President Xi Jinping. Joe Biden even boasted at a meeting of the Cult's World Economic Forum that as vice president he had ordered the government of Ukraine to fire a prosecutor. What he didn't mention was that the same man just happened to be investigating an energy company which was part of Hunter Biden's corrupt portfolio. The company was paying him big bucks for no other reason than the influence his father had. Overnight Biden's presidential campaign should have been over given that he had lied publicly about not knowing what his son was doing. Instead almost the entire Sabbatian-owned mainstream media and Sabbatian-owned Silicon Valley suppressed circulation of the story. This alone went a mighty way to rigging the election of 2020. Cult assets like Mark Zuckerberg at Facebook also spent hundreds of millions to be used in support of Biden and vote 'administration'.

The Cult had used Trump as the focus to divide America and was now desperate to bring in moronic, pliable, corrupt Biden to complete the double-whammy. No way were they going to let little things like the will of the people thwart their plan. Silicon Valley widely censored claims that the election was rigged because it *was* rigged. For the same reason anyone claiming it was rigged was denounced as a 'white supremacist' including the pathetically few Republican politicians willing to say so. Right across the media where the claim was mentioned it was described as a 'false claim' even though these excuses for 'journalists' would have done no research into the subject whatsoever. Trump won seven million more votes than any sitting president had ever achieved while somehow a cognitively-challenged soon to be 78-year-old who was hidden away from the public for most of the campaign managed to win more votes than any presidential candidate in history. It makes no sense. You only had to see election rallies for both candidates to witness the enthusiasm for Trump and the apathy for Biden. Tens of thousands would attend Trump events while Biden was speaking in empty car parks with often only television crews attending and framing their shots to hide the fact that no one was there. It was pathetic to see

footage come to light of Biden standing at a podium making speeches only to TV crews and party fixers while reading the words written for him on massive Teleprompter screens. So, yes, those protestors on January 6th had a point about election rigging, but some were about to walk into a trap laid for them in Washington by the Cult Deep State and its QAnon Psyop. This was the Capitol Hill riot ludicrously dubbed an 'insurrection'.

The spider and the fly

Renegade Minds know there are not two 'sides' in politics, only one side, the Cult, working through all 'sides'. It's a stage show, a puppet show, to direct the perceptions of the population into focusing on diversions like parties and candidates while missing the puppeteers with their hands holding all the strings. The Capitol Hill 'insurrection' brings us back to the Little Big Horn. Having created two distinct opposing groupings – Woke and Pushbackers – the trap was about to be sprung. Pushbackers were to be encircled and isolated by associating them all in the public mind with Trump and then labelling Trump as some sort of Confederate leader. I knew immediately that the Capitol riot was a set-up because of two things. One was how easy the rioters got into the building with virtually no credible resistance and secondly I could see – as with the 'Covid' hoax in the West at the start of 2020 – how the Cult could exploit the situation to move its agenda forward with great speed. My experience of Cult techniques and activities over more than 30 years has showed me that while they do exploit situations they haven't themselves created this never happens with events of fundamental agenda significance. Every time major events giving cultists the excuse to rapidly advance their plan you find they are manipulated into being for the specific reason of providing that excuse – Problem-Reaction-Solution. Only a tiny minority of the huge crowd of Washington protestors sought to gain entry to the Capitol by smashing windows and breaching doors. That didn't matter. The whole crowd and all Pushbackers, even if they did not support Trump, were going to be lumped together as dangerous

insurrectionists and conspiracy theorists. The latter term came into widespread use through a CIA memo in the 1960s aimed at discrediting those questioning the nonsensical official story of the Kennedy assassination and it subsequently became widely employed by the media. It's still being used by inept 'journalists' with no idea of its origin to discredit anyone questioning anything that authority claims to be true. When you are perpetrating a conspiracy you need to discredit the very word itself even though the dictionary definition of conspiracy is merely 'the activity of secretly planning with other people to do something bad or illegal' and 'a general agreement to keep silent about a subject for the purpose of keeping it secret'. On that basis there are conspiracies almost wherever you look. For obvious reasons the Cult and its lapdog media have to claim there are no conspiracies even though the word appears in state laws as with conspiracy to defraud, to murder, and to corrupt public morals.

Agent provocateurs are widely used by the Cult Deep State to manipulate genuine people into acting in ways that suit the desired outcome. By genuine in this case I mean protestors genuinely supporting Trump and claims that the election was stolen. In among them, however, were agents of the state wearing the garb of Trump supporters and QAnon to pump-prime the Capital riot which some genuine Trump supporters naively fell for. I described the situation as 'Come into my parlour said the spider to the fly'. Leaflets appeared through the Woke paramilitary arm Antifa, the anti-fascist fascists, calling on supporters to turn up in Washington looking like Trump supporters even though they hated him. Some of those arrested for breaching the Capitol Building were sourced to Antifa and its stable mate Black Lives Matter. Both organisations are funded by Cult billionaires and corporations. One man charged for the riot was according to his lawyer a former FBI agent who had held top secret security clearance for 40 years. Attorney Thomas Plofchan said of his client, 66-year-old Thomas Edward Caldwell:

He has held a Top Secret Security Clearance since 1979 and has undergone multiple Special Background Investigations in support of his clearances. After retiring from the Navy, he

worked as a section chief for the Federal Bureau of Investigation from 2009-2010 as a GS-12 [mid-level employee].

He also formed and operated a consulting firm performing work, often classified, for U.S government customers including the US. Drug Enforcement Agency, Department of Housing and Urban Development, the US Coast Guard, and the US Army Personnel Command.

A judge later released Caldwell pending trial in the absence of evidence about a conspiracy or that he tried to force his way into the building. *The New York Post* reported a 'law enforcement source' as saying that 'at least two known Antifa members were spotted' on camera among Trump supporters during the riot while one of the rioters arrested was John Earle Sullivan, a seriously extreme Black Lives Matter Trump-hater from Utah who was previously arrested and charged in July, 2020, over a BLM-Antifa riot in which drivers were threatened and one was shot. Sullivan is the founder of Utah-based Insurgence USA which is an affiliate of the Cult-created-and-funded Black Lives Matter movement. Footage appeared and was then deleted by Twitter of Trump supporters calling out Antifa infiltrators and a group was filmed changing into pro-Trump clothing before the riot. Security at the building was *pathetic* – as planned. Colonel Leroy Fletcher Prouty, a man with long experience in covert operations working with the US security apparatus, once described the tell-tale sign to identify who is involved in an assassination. He said:

No one has to direct an assassination – it happens. The active role is played secretly by permitting it to happen. This is the greatest single clue. Who has the power to call off or reduce the usual security precautions?

This principle applies to many other situations and certainly to the Capitol riot of January 6th, 2021.

The sting

With such a big and potentially angry crowd known to be gathering near the Capitol the security apparatus would have had a major police detail to defend the building with National Guard troops on

standby given the strength of feeling among people arriving from all over America encouraged by the QAnon Psyop and statements by Donald Trump. Instead Capitol Police 'security' was flimsy, weak, and easily breached. The same number of officers was deployed as on a regular day and that is a blatant red flag. They were not staffed or equipped for a possible riot that had been an obvious possibility in the circumstances. No protective and effective fencing worth the name was put in place and there were no contingency plans. The whole thing was basically a case of standing aside and waving people in. Once inside police mostly backed off apart from one Capitol police officer who ridiculously shot dead unarmed Air Force veteran protestor Ashli Babbitt without a warning as she climbed through a broken window. The 'investigation' refused to name or charge the officer after what must surely be considered a murder in the circumstances. They just lifted a carpet and swept. The story was endlessly repeated about five people dying in the 'armed insurrection' when there was no report of rioters using weapons. Apart from Babbitt the other four died from a heart attack, strokes and apparently a drug overdose. Capitol police officer Brian Sicknick was reported to have died after being bludgeoned with a fire extinguisher when he was alive after the riot was over and died later of what the Washington Medical Examiner's Office said was a stroke. Sicknick had no external injuries. The lies were delivered like rapid fire. There was a narrative to build with incessant repetition of the lie until the lie became the accepted 'everybody knows that' truth. The 'Big Lie' technique of Nazi Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels is constantly used by the Cult which was behind the Nazis and is today behind the 'Covid' and 'climate change' hoaxes. Goebbels said:

> If you tell a lie big enough and keep repeating it, people will eventually come to believe it. The lie can be maintained only for such time as the State can shield the people from the political, economic and/or military consequences of the lie. It thus becomes vitally important for the State to use all of its powers to repress dissent, for the truth is the mortal enemy of the lie, and thus by extension, the truth is the greatest enemy of the State.

Most protestors had a free run of the Capitol Building. This allowed pictures to be taken of rioters in iconic parts of the building including the Senate chamber which could be used as propaganda images against all Pushbackers. One Congresswoman described the scene as 'the worst kind of non-security anybody could ever imagine'. Well, the first part was true, but someone obviously did imagine it and made sure it happened. Some photographs most widely circulated featured people wearing QAnon symbols and now the Psyop would be used to dub all QAnon followers with the ubiquitous fit-all label of 'white supremacist' and 'insurrectionists'. When a Muslim extremist called Noah Green drove his car at two police officers at the Capitol Building killing one in April, 2021, there was no such political and media hysteria. They were just disappointed he wasn't white.

The witch-hunt

Government prosecutor Michael Sherwin, an aggressive, dark-eyed, professional Rottweiler led the 'investigation' and to call it over the top would be to understate reality a thousand fold. Hundreds were tracked down and arrested for the crime of having the wrong political views and people were jailed who had done nothing more than walk in the building, committed no violence or damage to property, took a few pictures and left. They were labelled a 'threat to the Republic' while Biden sat in the White House signing executive orders written for him that were dismantling 'the Republic'. Even when judges ruled that a mother and son should not be in jail the government kept them there. Some of those arrested have been badly beaten by prison guards in Washington and lawyers for one man said he suffered a fractured skull and was made blind in one eye. Meanwhile a woman is shot dead for no reason by a Capitol Police officer and we are not allowed to know who he is never mind what has happened to him although that will be *nothing*. The Cult's QAnon/Trump sting to identify and isolate Pushbackers and then target them on the road to crushing and deleting them was a resounding success. You would have thought the Russians had

invaded the building at gunpoint and lined up senators for a firing squad to see the political and media reaction. Congresswoman Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez is a child in a woman's body, a terrible-twos, me, me, me, Woker narcissist of such proportions that words have no meaning. She said she thought she was going to die when 'insurrectionists' banged on her office door. It turned out she wasn't even in the Capitol Building when the riot was happening and the 'banging' was a Capitol Police officer. She referred to herself as a 'survivor' which is an insult to all those true survivors of violent and sexual abuse while she lives her pampered and privileged life talking drivel for a living. Her Woke colleague and fellow mega-narcissist Rashida Tlaib broke down describing the devastating effect on her, too, of *not being* in the building when the rioters were there. Ocasio-Cortez and Tlaib are members of a fully-Woke group of Congresswomen known as 'The Squad' along with Ilhan Omar and Ayanna Pressley. The Squad from what I can see can be identified by its vehement anti-white racism, anti-white men agenda, and, as always in these cases, the absence of brain cells on active duty.

The usual suspects were on the riot case immediately in the form of Democrat ultra-Zionist senators and operatives Chuck Schumer and Adam Schiff demanding that Trump be impeached for 'his part in the insurrection'. The same pair of prats had led the failed impeachment of Trump over the invented 'Russia collusion' nonsense which claimed Russia had helped Trump win the 2016 election. I didn't realise that Tel Aviv had been relocated just outside Moscow. I must find an up-to-date map. The Russia hoax was a Sabbatian operation to keep Trump occupied and impotent and to stop any rapport with Russia which the Cult wants to retain as a perceptual enemy to be pulled out at will. Puppet Biden began attacking Russia when he came to office as the Cult seeks more upheaval, division and war across the world. A two-year stage show 'Russia collusion inquiry' headed by the not-very-bright former 9/11 FBI chief Robert Mueller, with support from 19 lawyers, 40 FBI agents plus intelligence analysts, forensic accountants and other

staff, devoured tens of millions of dollars and found no evidence of Russia collusion which a ten-year-old could have told them on day one. Now the same moronic Schumer and Schiff wanted a second impeachment of Trump over the Capitol 'insurrection' (riot) which the arrested development of Schumer called another 'Pearl Harbor' while others compared it with 9/11 in which 3,000 died and, in the case of CNN, with the Rwandan genocide in the 1990s in which an estimated 500,000 to 600,000 were murdered, between 250, 000 and 500,000 women were raped, and populations of whole towns were hacked to death with machetes. To make those comparisons purely for Cult political reasons is beyond insulting to those that suffered and lost their lives and confirms yet again the callous inhumanity that we are dealing with. Schumer is a monumental idiot and so is Schiff, but they serve the Cult agenda and do whatever they're told so they get looked after. Talking of idiots – another inane man who spanned the Russia and Capitol impeachment attempts was Senator Eric Swalwell who had the nerve to accuse Trump of collusion with the Russians while sleeping with a Chinese spy called Christine Fang or 'Fang Fang' which is straight out of a Bond film no doubt starring Klaus Schwab as the bloke living on a secret island and controlling laser weapons positioned in space and pointing at world capitals. Fang Fang plays the part of Bond's infiltrator girlfriend which I'm sure she would enjoy rather more than sharing a bed with the brainless Swalwell, lying back and thinking of China. The FBI eventually warned Swalwell about Fang Fang which gave her time to escape back to the Chinese dictatorship. How very thoughtful of them. The second Trump impeachment also failed and hardly surprising when an impeachment is supposed to remove a sitting president and by the time it happened Trump was no longer president. These people are running your country America, well, officially anyway. Terrifying isn't it?

Outcomes tell the story - always

The outcome of all this – and it's the *outcome* on which Renegade Minds focus, not the words – was that a vicious, hysterical and

obviously pre-planned assault was launched on Pushbackers to censor, silence and discredit them and even targeted their right to earn a living. They have since been condemned as 'domestic terrorists' that need to be treated like Al-Qaeda and Islamic State. 'Domestic terrorists' is a label the Cult has been trying to make stick since the period of the Oklahoma bombing in 1995 which was blamed on 'far-right domestic terrorists'. If you read *The Trigger* you will see that the bombing was clearly a Problem-Reaction-Solution carried out by the Deep State during a Bill Clinton administration so corrupt that no dictionary definition of the term would even nearly suffice. Nearly 30, 000 troops were deployed from all over America to the empty streets of Washington for Biden's inauguration. Ten thousand of them stayed on with the pretext of protecting the capital from insurrectionists when it was more psychological programming to normalise the use of the military in domestic law enforcement in support of the Cult plan for a police-military state. Biden's fascist administration began a purge of 'wrong-thinkers' in the military which means anyone that is not on board with Woke. The Capitol Building was surrounded by a fence with razor wire and the Land of the Free was further symbolically and literally dismantled. The circle was completed with the installation of Biden and the exploitation of the QAnon Psyop.

America had never been so divided since the civil war of the 19th century, Pushbackers were isolated and dubbed terrorists and now, as was always going to happen, the Cult immediately set about deleting what little was left of freedom and transforming American society through a swish of the hand of the most controlled 'president' in American history leading (officially at least) the most extreme regime since the country was declared an independent state on July 4th, 1776. Biden issued undebated, dictatorial executive orders almost by the hour in his opening days in office across the whole spectrum of the Cult wish-list including diluting controls on the border with Mexico allowing thousands of migrants to illegally enter the United States to transform the demographics of America and import an election-changing number of perceived Democrat

voters. Then there were Biden deportation amnesties for the already illegally resident (estimated to be as high as 20 or even 30 million). A bill before Congress awarded American citizenship to anyone who could prove they had worked in agriculture for just 180 days in the previous two years as 'Big Ag' secured its slave labour long-term. There were the plans to add new states to the union such as Puerto Rico and making Washington DC a state. They are all parts of a plan to ensure that the Cult-owned Woke Democrats would be permanently in power.

Border – what border?

I have exposed in detail in other books how mass immigration into the United States and Europe is the work of Cult networks fuelled by the tens of billions spent to this and other ends by George Soros and his global Open Society (open borders) Foundations. The impact can be seen in America alone where the population has increased by *100 million* in little more than 30 years mostly through immigration. I wrote in *The Answer* that the plan was to have so many people crossing the southern border that the numbers become unstoppable and we are now there under Cult-owned Biden. El Salvador in Central America puts the scale of what is happening into context. A third of the population now lives in the United States, much of it illegally, and many more are on the way. The methodology is to crush Central and South American countries economically and spread violence through machete-wielding psychopathic gangs like MS-13 based in El Salvador and now operating in many American cities. Biden-imposed lax security at the southern border means that it is all but open. He said before his 'election' that he wanted to see a surge towards the border if he became president and that was the green light for people to do just that after election day to create the human disaster that followed for both America and the migrants. When that surge came the imbecilic Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez said it wasn't a 'surge' because they are 'children, not insurgents' and the term 'surge' (used by Biden) was a claim of 'white supremacists'.

This disingenuous lady may one day enter the realm of the most basic intelligence, but it won't be any time soon.

Sabbatians and the Cult are in the process of destroying America by importing violent people and gangs in among the genuine to terrorise American cities and by overwhelming services that cannot cope with the sheer volume of new arrivals. Something similar is happening in Europe as Western society in general is targeted for demographic and cultural transformation and upheaval. The plan demands violence and crime to create an environment of intimidation, fear and division and Soros has been funding the election of district attorneys across America who then stop prosecuting many crimes, reduce sentences for violent crimes and free as many violent criminals as they can. Sabbatians are creating the chaos from which order – their order – can respond in a classic Problem-Reaction-Solution. A Freemasonic moto says 'Ordo Ab Chao' (Order out of Chaos) and this is why the Cult is constantly creating chaos to impose a new 'order'. Here you have the reason the Cult is constantly creating chaos. The 'Covid' hoax can be seen with those entering the United States by plane being forced to take a 'Covid' test while migrants flooding through southern border processing facilities do not. Nothing is put in the way of mass migration and if that means ignoring the government's own 'Covid' rules then so be it. They know it's all bullshit anyway. Any pushback on this is denounced as 'racist' by Wokers and Sabbatian fronts like the ultra-Zionist Anti-Defamation League headed by the appalling Jonathan Greenblatt which at the same time argues that Israel should not give citizenship and voting rights to more Palestinian Arabs or the 'Jewish population' (in truth the Sabbatian network) will lose control of the country.

Society-changing numbers

Biden's masters have declared that countries like El Salvador are so dangerous that their people must be allowed into the United States for humanitarian reasons when there are fewer murders in large parts of many Central American countries than in US cities like

Baltimore. That is not to say Central America cannot be a dangerous place and Cult-controlled American governments have been making it so since way back, along with the dismantling of economies, in a long-term plan to drive people north into the United States. Parts of Central America are very dangerous, but in other areas the story is being greatly exaggerated to justify relaxing immigration criteria. Migrants are being offered free healthcare and education in the United States as another incentive to head for the border and there is no requirement to be financially independent before you can enter to prevent the resources of America being drained. You can't blame migrants for seeking what they believe will be a better life, but they are being played by the Cult for dark and nefarious ends. The numbers since Biden took office are huge. In February, 2021, more than 100,000 people were known to have tried to enter the US illegally through the southern border (it was 34,000 in the same month in 2020) and in March it was 170,000 – a 418 percent increase on March, 2020. These numbers are only known people, not the ones who get in unseen. The true figure for migrants illegally crossing the border in a single month was estimated by one congressman at 250,000 and that number will only rise under Biden's current policy. Gangs of murdering drug-running thugs that control the Mexican side of the border demand money – thousands of dollars – to let migrants cross the Rio Grande into America. At the same time gun battles are breaking out on the border several times a week between rival Mexican drug gangs (which now operate globally) who are equipped with sophisticated military-grade weapons, grenades and armoured vehicles. While the Capitol Building was being 'protected' from a non-existent 'threat' by thousands of troops, and others were still deployed at the time in the Cult Neocon war in Afghanistan, the southern border of America was left to its fate. This is not incompetence, it is cold calculation.

By March, 2021, there were 17,000 unaccompanied children held at border facilities and many of them are ensnared by people traffickers for paedophile rings and raped on their journey north to America. This is not conjecture – this is fact. Many of those designated

children are in reality teenage boys or older. Meanwhile Wokers posture their self-purity for encouraging poor and tragic people to come to America and face this nightmare both on the journey and at the border with the disgusting figure of House Speaker Nancy Pelosi giving disingenuous speeches about caring for migrants. The woman's evil. Wokers condemned Trump for having children in cages at the border (so did Obama, *Shhhh*), but now they are sleeping on the floor without access to a shower with one border facility 729 percent over capacity. The Biden insanity even proposed flying migrants from the southern border to the northern border with Canada for 'processing'. The whole shambles is being overseen by ultra-Zionist Secretary of Homeland Security, the moronic liar Alejandro Mayorkas, who banned news cameras at border facilities to stop Americans seeing what was happening. Mayorkas said there was not a ban on news crews; it was just that they were not allowed to film. Alongside him at Homeland Security is another ultra-Zionist Cass Sunstein appointed by Biden to oversee new immigration laws. Sunstein despises conspiracy researchers to the point where he suggests they should be banned or *taxed* for having such views. The man is not bonkers or anything. He's perfectly well-adjusted, but adjusted to what is the question. Criticise what is happening and you are a 'white supremacist' when earlier non-white immigrants also oppose the numbers which effect their lives and opportunities. Black people in poor areas are particularly damaged by uncontrolled immigration and the increased competition for work opportunities with those who will work for less. They are also losing voting power as Hispanics become more dominant in former black areas. It's a downward spiral for them while the billionaires behind the policy drone on about how much they care about black people and 'racism'. None of this is about compassion for migrants or black people – that's just wind and air. Migrants are instead being mercilessly exploited to transform America while the countries they leave are losing their future and the same is true in Europe. Mass immigration may now be the work of Woke Democrats, but it can be traced back to the 1986 Immigration Reform and Control Act (it

wasn't) signed into law by Republican hero President Ronald Reagan which gave amnesty to millions living in the United States illegally and other incentives for people to head for the southern border. Here we have the one-party state at work again.

Save me syndrome

Almost every aspect of what I have been exposing as the Cult agenda was on display in even the first days of 'Biden' with silencing of Pushbackers at the forefront of everything. A Renegade Mind will view the Trump years and QAnon in a very different light to their supporters and advocates as the dots are connected. The QAnon/Trump Psyop has given the Cult all it was looking for. We may not know how much, or little, that Trump realised he was being used, but that's a side issue. This pincer movement produced the desired outcome of dividing America and having Pushbackers isolated. To turn this around we have to look at new routes to empowerment which do not include handing our power to other people and groups through what I will call the 'Save Me Syndrome' – 'I want someone else to do it so that I don't have to'. We have seen this at work throughout human history and the QAnon/Trump Psyop is only the latest incarnation alongside all the others. Religion is an obvious expression of this when people look to a 'god' or priest to save them or tell them how to be saved and then there are 'save me' politicians like Trump. Politics is a diversion and not a 'saviour'. It is a means to block positive change, not make it possible.

Save Me Syndrome always comes with the same repeating theme of handing your power to whom or what you believe will save you while your real 'saviour' stares back from the mirror every morning. Renegade Minds are constantly vigilant in this regard and always asking the question 'What can I do?' rather than 'What can someone else do for me?' Gandhi was right when he said: 'You must be the change you want to see in the world.' We are indeed the people we have been waiting for. We are presented with a constant raft of reasons to concede that power to others and forget where the real power is. Humanity has the numbers and the Cult does not. It has to

use diversion and division to target the unstoppable power that comes from unity. Religions, governments, politicians, corporations, media, QAnon, are all different manifestations of this power-diversion and dilution. Refusing to give your power to governments and instead handing it to Trump and QAnon is not to take a new direction, but merely to recycle the old one with new names on the posters. I will explore this phenomenon as we proceed and how to break the cycles and recycles that got us here through the mists of repeating perception and so repeating history.

For now we shall turn to the most potent example in the entire human story of the consequences that follow when you give your power away. I am talking, of course, of the 'Covid' hoax.

CHAPTER FOUR

'Covid': Calculated catastrophe

Facts are threatening to those invested in fraud
DaShanne Stokes

We can easily unravel the real reason for the 'Covid pandemic' hoax by employing the Renegade Mind methodology that I have outlined this far. We'll start by comparing the long-planned Cult outcome with the 'Covid pandemic' outcome. Know the outcome and you'll see the journey.

I have highlighted the plan for the Hunger Games Society which has been in my books for so many years with the very few controlling the very many through ongoing dependency. To create this dependency it is essential to destroy independent livelihoods, businesses and employment to make the population reliant on the state (the Cult) for even the basics of life through a guaranteed pittance income. While independence of income remained these Cult ambitions would be thwarted. With this knowledge it was easy to see where the 'pandemic' hoax was going once talk of 'lockdowns' began and the closing of all but perceived 'essential' businesses to 'save' us from an alleged 'deadly virus'. Cult corporations like Amazon and Walmart were naturally considered 'essential' while mom and pop shops and stores had their doors closed by fascist decree. As a result with every new lockdown and new regulation more small and medium, even large businesses not owned by the Cult, went to the wall while Cult giants and their frontmen and women grew financially fatter by the second. Mom and pop were

denied an income and the right to earn a living and the wealth of people like Jeff Bezos (Amazon), Mark Zuckerberg (Facebook) and Sergei Brin and Larry Page (Google/Alphabet) have reached record levels. The Cult was increasing its own power through further dramatic concentrations of wealth while the competition was being destroyed and brought into a state of dependency. Lockdowns have been instigated to secure that very end and were never anything to do with health. My brother Paul spent 45 years building up a bus repair business, but lockdowns meant buses were running at a fraction of normal levels for months on end. Similar stories can told in their hundreds of millions worldwide. Efforts of a lifetime coldly destroyed by Cult multi-billionaires and their lackeys in government and law enforcement who continued to earn their living from the taxation of the people while denying the right of the same people to earn theirs. How different it would have been if those making and enforcing these decisions had to face the same financial hardships of those they affected, but they never do.

Gates of Hell

Behind it all in the full knowledge of what he is doing and why is the psychopathic figure of Cult operative Bill Gates. His puppet Tedros at the World Health Organization declared 'Covid' a pandemic in March, 2020. The WHO had changed the definition of a 'pandemic' in 2009 just a month before declaring the 'swine flu pandemic' which would not have been so under the previous definition. The same applies to 'Covid'. The definition had included… 'an infection by an infectious agent, occurring simultaneously in different countries, with a significant mortality rate relative to the proportion of the population infected'. The new definition removed the need for 'significant mortality'. The 'pandemic' has been fraudulent even down to the definition, but Gates demanded economy-destroying lockdowns, school closures, social distancing, mandatory masks, a 'vaccination' for every man, woman and child on the planet and severe consequences and restrictions for those that refused. Who gave him this power? The

Cult did which he serves like a little boy in short trousers doing what his daddy tells him. He and his psychopathic missus even smiled when they said that much worse was to come (what they knew was planned to come). Gates responded in the matter-of-fact way of all psychopaths to a question about the effect on the world economy of what he was doing:

> Well, it won't go to zero but it will shrink. Global GDP is probably going to take the biggest hit ever [Gates was smiling as he said this] … in my lifetime this will be the greatest economic hit. But you don't have a choice. People act as if you have a choice. People don't feel like going to the stadium when they might get infected … People are deeply affected by seeing these stats, by knowing they could be part of the transmission chain, old people, their parents and grandparents, could be affected by this, and so you don't get to say ignore what is going on here.
>
> There will be the ability to open up, particularly in rich countries, if things are done well over the next few months, but for the world at large normalcy only returns when we have largely vaccinated the entire population.

The man has no compassion or empathy. How could he when he's a psychopath like all Cult players? My own view is that even beyond that he is very seriously mentally ill. Look in his eyes and you can see this along with his crazy flailing arms. You don't do what he has done to the world population since the start of 2020 unless you are mentally ill and at the most extreme end of psychopathic. You especially don't do it when to you know, as we shall see, that cases and deaths from 'Covid' are fakery and a product of monumental figure massaging. 'These stats' that Gates referred to are based on a 'test' that's not testing for the 'virus' as he has known all along. He made his fortune with big Cult support as an infamously ruthless software salesman and now buys global control of 'health' (death) policy without the population he affects having any say. It's a breathtaking outrage. Gates talked about people being deeply affected by fear of 'Covid' when that was because of *him* and his global network lying to them minute-by-minute supported by a lying media that he seriously influences and funds to the tune of hundreds of millions. He's handed big sums to media operations including the BBC, NBC, Al Jazeera, Univision, *PBS NewsHour*,

ProPublica, National Journal, The Guardian, The Financial Times, The Atlantic, Texas Tribune, USA Today publisher Gannett, *Washington Monthly, Le Monde,* Center for Investigative Reporting, Pulitzer Center on Crisis Reporting, National Press Foundation, International Center for Journalists, Solutions Journalism Network, the Poynter Institute for Media Studies, and many more. Gates is everywhere in the 'Covid' hoax and the man must go to prison – or a mental facility – for the rest of his life and his money distributed to those he has taken such enormous psychopathic pleasure in crushing.

The Muscle

The Hunger Games global structure demands a police-military state – a fusion of the two into one force – which viciously imposes the will of the Cult on the population and protects the Cult from public rebellion. In that regard, too, the 'Covid' hoax just keeps on giving. Often unlawful, ridiculous and contradictory 'Covid' rules and regulations have been policed across the world by moronic automatons and psychopaths made faceless by face-nappy masks and acting like the Nazi SS and fascist blackshirts and brownshirts of Hitler and Mussolini. The smallest departure from the rules decreed by the psychos in government and their clueless gofers were jumped upon by the face-nappy fascists. Brutality against public protestors soon became commonplace even on girls, women and old people as the brave men with the batons – the Face-Nappies as I call them – broke up peaceful protests and handed out fines like confetti to people who couldn't earn a living let alone pay hundreds of pounds for what was once an accepted human right. Robot Face-Nappies of Nottingham police in the English East Midlands fined one group £11,000 for attending a child's birthday party. For decades I charted the transformation of law enforcement as genuine, decent officers were replaced with psychopaths and the brain dead who would happily and brutally do whatever their masters told them. Now they were let loose on the public and I would emphasise the point that none of this just happened. The step-by-step change in the dynamic between police and public was orchestrated from the shadows by

those who knew where this was all going and the same with the perceptual reframing of those in all levels of authority and official administration through 'training courses' by organisations such as Common Purpose which was created in the late 1980s and given a massive boost in Blair era Britain until it became a global phenomenon. Supposed public 'servants' began to view the population as the enemy and the same was true of the police. This was the start of the explosion of behaviour manipulation organisations and networks preparing for the all-war on the human psyche unleashed with the dawn of 2020. I will go into more detail about this later in the book because it is a core part of what is happening.

Police desecrated beauty spots to deter people gathering and arrested women for walking in the countryside alone 'too far' from their homes. We had arrogant, clueless sergeants in the Isle of Wight police where I live posting on Facebook what they insisted the population must do or else. A schoolmaster sergeant called Radford looked young enough for me to ask if his mother knew he was out, but he was posting what he *expected* people to do while a Sergeant Wilkinson boasted about fining lads for meeting in a McDonald's car park where they went to get a lockdown takeaway. Wilkinson added that he had even cancelled their order. What a pair of prats these people are and yet they have increasingly become the norm among Jackboot Johnson's Yellowshirts once known as the British police. This was the theme all over the world with police savagery common during lockdown protests in the United States, the Netherlands, and the fascist state of Victoria in Australia under its tyrannical and again moronic premier Daniel Andrews. Amazing how tyrannical and moronic tend to work as a team and the same combination could be seen across America as arrogant, narcissistic Woke governors and mayors such as Gavin Newsom (California), Andrew Cuomo (New York), Gretchen Whitmer (Michigan), Lori Lightfoot (Chicago) and Eric Garcetti (Los Angeles) did their Nazi and Stalin impressions with the full support of the compliant brutality of their enforcers in uniform as they arrested small business owners defying

fascist shutdown orders and took them to jail in ankle shackles and handcuffs. This happened to bistro owner Marlena Pavlos-Hackney in Gretchen Whitmer's fascist state of Michigan when police arrived to enforce an order by a state-owned judge for 'putting the community at risk' at a time when other states like Texas were dropping restrictions and migrants were pouring across the southern border without any 'Covid' questions at all. I'm sure there are many officers appalled by what they are ordered to do, but not nearly enough of them. If they were truly appalled they would not do it. As the months passed every opportunity was taken to have the military involved to make their presence on the streets ever more familiar and 'normal' for the longer-term goal of police-military fusion.

Another crucial element to the Hunger Games enforcement network has been encouraging the public to report neighbours and others for 'breaking the lockdown rules'. The group faced with £11,000 in fines at the child's birthday party would have been dobbed-in by a neighbour with a brain the size of a pea. The technique was most famously employed by the Stasi secret police in communist East Germany who had public informants placed throughout the population. A police chief in the UK says his force doesn't need to carry out 'Covid' patrols when they are flooded with so many calls from the public reporting other people for visiting the beach. Dorset police chief James Vaughan said people were so enthusiastic about snitching on their fellow humans they were now operating as an auxiliary arm of the police: 'We are still getting around 400 reports a week from the public, so we will respond to reports …We won't need to be doing hotspot patrols because people are very quick to pick the phone up and tell us.' Vaughan didn't say that this is a pillar of all tyrannies of whatever complexion and the means to hugely extend the reach of enforcement while spreading distrust among the people and making them wary of doing anything that might get them reported. Those narcissistic Isle of Wight sergeants Radford and Wilkinson never fail to add a link to their Facebook posts where the public can inform on their fellow slaves.

Neither would be self-aware enough to realise they were imitating the Stasi which they might well never have heard of. Government psychologists that I will expose later laid out a policy to turn communities against each other in the same way.

A coincidence? Yep, and I can knit fog

I knew from the start of the alleged pandemic that this was a Cult operation. It presented limitless potential to rapidly advance the Cult agenda and exploit manipulated fear to demand that every man, woman and child on the planet was 'vaccinated' in a process never used on humans before which infuses self-replicating *synthetic* material into human cells. Remember the plan to transform the human body from a biological to a synthetic biological state. I'll deal with the 'vaccine' (that's not actually a vaccine) when I focus on the genetic agenda. Enough to say here that mass global 'vaccination' justified by this 'new virus' set alarms ringing after 30 years of tracking these people and their methods. The 'Covid' hoax officially beginning in China was also a big red flag for reasons I will be explaining. The agenda potential was so enormous that I could dismiss any idea that the 'virus' appeared naturally. Major happenings with major agenda implications never occur without Cult involvement in making them happen. My questions were twofold in early 2020 as the media began its campaign to induce global fear and hysteria: Was this alleged infectious agent released on purpose by the Cult or did it even exist at all? I then did what I always do in these situations. I sat, observed and waited to see where the evidence and information would take me. By March and early April synchronicity was strongly – and ever more so since then – pointing me in the direction of *there is no 'virus'*. I went public on that with derision even from swathes of the alternative media that voiced a scenario that the Chinese government released the 'virus' in league with Deep State elements in the United States from a top-level bio-lab in Wuhan where the 'virus' is said to have first appeared. I looked at that possibility, but I didn't buy it for several reasons. Deaths from the 'virus' did not in any way match what they

would have been with a 'deadly bioweapon' and it is much more effective if you sell the *illusion* of an infectious agent rather than having a real one unless you can control through injection who has it and who doesn't. Otherwise you lose control of events. A made-up 'virus' gives you a blank sheet of paper on which you can make it do whatever you like and have any symptoms or mutant 'variants' you choose to add while a real infectious agent would limit you to what it actually does. A phantom disease allows you to have endless ludicrous 'studies' on the 'Covid' dollar to widen the perceived impact by inventing ever more 'at risk' groups including one study which said those who walk slowly may be almost four times more likely to die from the 'virus'. People are in psychiatric wards for less.

A real 'deadly bioweapon' can take out people in the hierarchy that are not part of the Cult, but essential to its operation. Obviously they don't want that. Releasing a real disease means you immediately lose control of it. Releasing an illusory one means you don't. Again it's vital that people are extra careful when dealing with what they want to hear. A bioweapon unleashed from a Chinese laboratory in collusion with the American Deep State may fit a conspiracy narrative, but is it true? Would it not be far more effective to use the excuse of a 'virus' to justify the real bioweapon – the 'vaccine'? That way your disease agent does not have to be transmitted and arrives directly through a syringe. I saw a French virologist Luc Montagnier quoted in the alternative media as saying he had discovered that the alleged 'new' severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus , or SARS-CoV-2, was made artificially and included elements of the human immunodeficiency 'virus' (HIV) and a parasite that causes malaria. SARS-CoV-2 is alleged to trigger an alleged illness called Covid-19. I remembered Montagnier's name from my research years before into claims that an HIV 'retrovirus' causes AIDs – claims that were demolished by Berkeley virologist Peter Duesberg who showed that no one had ever proved that HIV causes acquired immunodeficiency syndrome or AIDS. Claims that become accepted as fact, publicly and medically, with no proof whatsoever are an ever-recurring story that profoundly applies to

'Covid'. Nevertheless, despite the lack of proof, Montagnier's team at the Pasteur Institute in Paris had a long dispute with American researcher Robert Gallo over which of them discovered and isolated the HIV 'virus' and with *no evidence* found it to cause AIDS. You will see later that there is also no evidence that any 'virus' causes any disease or that there is even such a thing as a 'virus' in the way it is said to exist. The claim to have 'isolated' the HIV 'virus' will be presented in its real context as we come to the shocking story – and it is a story – of SARS-CoV-2 and so will Montagnier's assertion that he identified the full SARS-CoV-2 genome.

Hoax in the making

We can pick up the 'Covid' story in 2010 and the publication by the Rockefeller Foundation of a document called 'Scenarios for the Future of Technology and International Development'. The inner circle of the Rockefeller family has been serving the Cult since John D. Rockefeller (1839-1937) made his fortune with Standard Oil. It is less well known that the same Rockefeller – the Bill Gates of his day – was responsible for establishing what is now referred to as 'Big Pharma', the global network of pharmaceutical companies that make outrageous profits dispensing scalpel and drug 'medicine' and are obsessed with pumping vaccines in ever-increasing number into as many human arms and backsides as possible. John D. Rockefeller was the driving force behind the creation of the 'education' system in the United States and elsewhere specifically designed to program the perceptions of generations thereafter. The Rockefeller family donated exceptionally valuable land in New York for the United Nations building and were central in establishing the World Health Organization in 1948 as an agency of the UN which was created from the start as a Trojan horse and stalking horse for world government. Now enter Bill Gates. His family and the Rockefellers have long been extremely close and I have seen genealogy which claims that if you go back far enough the two families fuse into the same bloodline. Gates has said that the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation was inspired by the Rockefeller Foundation and why not

when both are serving the same Cult? Major tax-exempt foundations are overwhelmingly criminal enterprises in which Cult assets fund the Cult agenda in the guise of 'philanthropy' while avoiding tax in the process. Cult operatives can become mega-rich in their role of front men and women for the psychopaths at the inner core and they, too, have to be psychopaths to knowingly serve such evil. Part of the deal is that a big percentage of the wealth gleaned from representing the Cult has to be spent advancing the ambitions of the Cult and hence you have the Rockefeller Foundation, Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation (and *so* many more) and people like George Soros with his global Open Society Foundations spending their billions in pursuit of global Cult control. Gates is a global public face of the Cult with his interventions in world affairs including Big Tech influence; a central role in the 'Covid' and 'vaccine' scam; promotion of the climate change shakedown; manipulation of education; geoengineering of the skies; and his food-control agenda as the biggest owner of farmland in America, his GMO promotion and through other means. As one writer said: 'Gates monopolizes or wields disproportionate influence over the tech industry, global health and vaccines, agriculture and food policy (including biopiracy and fake food), weather modification and other climate technologies, surveillance, education and media.' The almost limitless wealth secured through Microsoft and other not-allowed-to-fail ventures (including vaccines) has been ploughed into a long, long list of Cult projects designed to enslave the entire human race. Gates and the Rockefellers have been working as one unit with the Rockefeller-established World Health Organization leading global 'Covid' policy controlled by Gates through his mouth-piece Tedros. Gates became the WHO's biggest funder when Trump announced that the American government would cease its donations, but Biden immediately said he would restore the money when he took office in January, 2021. The Gates Foundation (the Cult) owns through limitless funding the world health system and the major players across the globe in the 'Covid' hoax.

Okay, with that background we return to that Rockefeller Foundation document of 2010 headed 'Scenarios for the Future of Technology and International Development' and its 'imaginary' epidemic of a virulent and deadly influenza strain which infected 20 percent of the global population and killed eight million in seven months. The Rockefeller scenario was that the epidemic destroyed economies, closed shops, offices and other businesses and led to governments imposing fierce rules and restrictions that included mandatory wearing of face masks and body-temperature checks to enter communal spaces like railway stations and supermarkets. The document predicted that even after the height of the Rockefeller-envisaged epidemic the authoritarian rule would continue to deal with further pandemics, transnational terrorism, environmental crises and rising poverty. Now you may think that the Rockefellers are our modern-day seers or alternatively, and rather more likely, that they well knew what was planned a few years further on. Fascism had to be imposed, you see, to 'protect citizens from risk and exposure'. The Rockefeller scenario document said:

During the pandemic, national leaders around the world flexed their authority and imposed airtight rules and restrictions, from the mandatory wearing of face masks to body-temperature checks at the entries to communal spaces like train stations and supermarkets. Even after the pandemic faded, this more authoritarian control and oversight of citizens and their activities stuck and even intensified. In order to protect themselves from the spread of increasingly global problems – from pandemics and transnational terrorism to environmental crises and rising poverty – leaders around the world took a firmer grip on power.

At first, the notion of a more controlled world gained wide acceptance and approval. Citizens willingly gave up some of their sovereignty – and their privacy – to more paternalistic states in exchange for greater safety and stability. Citizens were more tolerant, and even eager, for top-down direction and oversight, and national leaders had more latitude to impose order in the ways they saw fit.

In developed countries, this heightened oversight took many forms: biometric IDs for all citizens, for example, and tighter regulation of key industries whose stability was deemed vital to national interests. In many developed countries, enforced cooperation with a suite of new regulations and agreements slowly but steadily restored both order and, importantly, economic growth.

There we have the prophetic Rockefellers in 2010 and three years later came their paper for the Global Health Summit in Beijing, China, when government representatives, the private sector, international organisations and groups met to discuss the next 100 years of 'global health'. The Rockefeller Foundation-funded paper was called 'Dreaming the Future of Health for the Next 100 Years and more prophecy ensued as it described a dystopian future: 'The abundance of data, digitally tracking and linking people may mean the 'death of privacy' and may replace physical interaction with transient, virtual connection, generating isolation and raising questions of how values are shaped in virtual networks.' Next in the 'Covid' hoax preparation sequence came a 'table top' simulation in 2018 for another 'imaginary' pandemic of a disease called Clade X which was said to kill 900 million people. The exercise was organised by the Gates-funded Johns Hopkins University's Center for Health Security in the United States and this is the very same university that has been compiling the disgustingly and systematically erroneous global figures for 'Covid' cases and deaths. Similar Johns Hopkins health crisis scenarios have included the Dark Winter exercise in 2001 and Atlantic Storm in 2005.

Nostradamus 201

For sheer predictive genius look no further prophecy-watchers than the Bill Gates-funded Event 201 held only six weeks before the 'coronavirus pandemic' is supposed to have broken out in China and Event 201 was based on a scenario of a global 'coronavirus pandemic'. Melinda Gates, the great man's missus, told the BBC that he had 'prepared for years' for a coronavirus pandemic which told us what we already knew. Nostradamugates had predicted in a TED talk in 2015 that a pandemic was coming that would kill a lot of people and demolish the world economy. My god, the man is a machine – possibly even literally. Now here he was only weeks before the real thing funding just such a simulated scenario and involving his friends and associates at Johns Hopkins, the World Economic Forum Cult-front of Klaus Schwab, the United Nations,

Johnson & Johnson, major banks, and officials from China and the Centers for Disease Control in the United States. What synchronicity – Johns Hopkins would go on to compile the fraudulent 'Covid' figures, the World Economic Forum and Schwab would push the 'Great Reset' in response to 'Covid', the Centers for Disease Control would be at the forefront of 'Covid' policy in the United States, Johnson & Johnson would produce a 'Covid vaccine', and everything would officially start just weeks later in China. Spooky, eh? They were even accurate in creating a simulation of a 'virus' pandemic because the 'real thing' would also be a simulation. Event 201 was not an exercise preparing for something that might happen; it was a rehearsal for what those in control knew was *going* to happen and very shortly. Hours of this simulation were posted on the Internet and the various themes and responses mirrored what would soon be imposed to transform human society. News stories were inserted and what they said would be commonplace a few weeks later with still more prophecy perfection. Much discussion focused on the need to deal with misinformation and the 'anti-vax movement' which is exactly what happened when the 'virus' arrived – was said to have arrived – in the West.

Cult-owned social media banned criticism and exposure of the official 'virus' narrative and when I said there *was* no 'virus' in early April, 2020, I was banned by one platform after another including YouTube, Facebook and later Twitter. The mainstream broadcast media in Britain was in effect banned from interviewing me by the Tony-Blair-created government broadcasting censor Ofcom headed by career government bureaucrat Melanie Dawes who was appointed just as the 'virus' hoax was about to play out in January, 2020. At the same time the Ickonic media platform was using Vimeo, another ultra-Zionist-owned operation, while our own player was being created and they deleted in an instant hundreds of videos, documentaries, series and shows to confirm their unbelievable vindictiveness. We had copies, of course, and they had to be restored one by one when our player was ready. These people have no class. Sabbatian Facebook promised free advertisements for the Gates-

controlled World Health Organization narrative while deleting 'false claims and conspiracy theories' to stop 'misinformation' about the alleged coronavirus. All these responses could be seen just a short while earlier in the scenarios of Event 201. Extreme censorship was absolutely crucial for the Cult because the official story was so ridiculous and unsupportable by the evidence that it could never survive open debate and the free-flow of information and opinion. If you can't win a debate then don't have one is the Cult's approach throughout history. Facebook's little boy front man – front boy – Mark Zuckerberg equated 'credible and accurate information' with official sources and exposing their lies with 'misinformation'.

Silencing those that can see

The censorship dynamic of Event 201 is now the norm with an army of narrative-supporting 'fact-checker' organisations whose entire reason for being is to tell the public that official narratives are true and those exposing them are lying. One of the most appalling of these 'fact-checkers' is called NewsGuard founded by ultra-Zionist Americans Gordon Crovitz and Steven Brill. Crovitz is a former publisher of *The Wall Street Journal*, former Executive Vice President of Dow Jones, a member of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), and on the board of the American Association of Rhodes Scholars. The CFR and Rhodes Scholarships, named after Rothschild agent Cecil Rhodes who plundered the gold and diamonds of South Africa for his masters and the Cult, have featured widely in my books. NewsGuard don't seem to like me for some reason – I really can't think why – and they have done all they can to have me censored and discredited which is, to quote an old British politician, like being savaged by a dead sheep. They are, however, like all in the censorship network, very well connected and funded by organisations themselves funded by, or connected to, Bill Gates. As you would expect with anything associated with Gates NewsGuard has an offshoot called HealthGuard which 'fights online health care hoaxes'. How very kind. Somehow the NewsGuard European Managing Director Anna-Sophie Harling, a remarkably young-

looking woman with no broadcasting experience and little hands-on work in journalism, has somehow secured a position on the 'Content Board' of UK government broadcast censor Ofcom. An executive of an organisation seeking to discredit dissidents of the official narratives is making decisions for the government broadcast 'regulator' about content?? Another appalling 'fact-checker' is Full Fact funded by George Soros and global censors Google and Facebook.

It's amazing how many activists in the 'fact-checking', 'anti-hate', arena turn up in government-related positions – people like UK Labour Party activist Imran Ahmed who heads the Center for Countering Digital Hate founded by people like Morgan McSweeney, now chief of staff to the Labour Party's hapless and useless 'leader' Keir Starmer. Digital Hate – which is what it really is – uses the American spelling of Center to betray its connection to a transatlantic network of similar organisations which in 2020 shapeshifted from attacking people for 'hate' to attacking them for questioning the 'Covid' hoax and the dangers of the 'Covid vaccine'. It's just a coincidence, you understand. This is one of Imran Ahmed's hysterical statements: 'I would go beyond calling anti-vaxxers conspiracy theorists to say they are an extremist group that pose a national security risk.' No one could ever accuse this prat of understatement and he's including in that those parents who are now against vaccines after their children were damaged for life or killed by them. He's such a nice man. Ahmed does the rounds of the Woke media getting soft-ball questions from spineless 'journalists' who never ask what right he has to campaign to destroy the freedom of speech of others while he demands it for himself. There also seems to be an overrepresentation in Ofcom of people connected to the narrative-worshipping BBC. This incredible global network of narrative-support was super-vital when the 'Covid' hoax was played in the light of the mega-whopper lies that have to be defended from the spotlight cast by the most basic intelligence.

Setting the scene

The Cult plays the long game and proceeds step-by-step ensuring that everything is in place before major cards are played and they don't come any bigger than the 'Covid' hoax. The psychopaths can't handle events where the outcome isn't certain and as little as possible – preferably nothing – is left to chance. Politicians, government and medical officials who would follow direction were brought to illusory power in advance by the Cult web whether on the national stage or others like state governors and mayors of America. For decades the dynamic between officialdom, law enforcement and the public was changed from one of service to one of control and dictatorship. Behaviour manipulation networks established within government were waiting to impose the coming 'Covid' rules and regulations specifically designed to subdue and rewire the psyche of the people in the guise of protecting health. These included in the UK the Behavioural Insights Team part-owned by the British government Cabinet Office; the Scientific Pandemic Insights Group on Behaviours (SPI-B); and a whole web of intelligence and military groups seeking to direct the conversation on social media and control the narrative. Among them are the cyberwarfare (on the people) 77th Brigade of the British military which is also coordinated through the Cabinet Office as civilian and military leadership continues to combine in what they call the Fusion Doctrine. The 77th Brigade is a British equivalent of the infamous Israeli (Sabbatian) military cyberwarfare and Internet manipulation operation Unit 8200 which I expose at length in *The Trigger*. Also carefully in place were the medical and science advisers to government – many on the payroll past or present of Bill Gates – and a whole alternative structure of unelected government stood by to take control when elected parliaments were effectively closed down once the 'Covid' card was slammed on the table. The structure I have described here and so much more was installed in every major country through the Cult networks. The top-down control hierarchy looks like this: The Cult – Cult-owned Gates – the World Health Organization and Tedros – Gates-funded or controlled chief medical officers and science 'advisers' (dictators) in each country –

political 'leaders'– law enforcement – The People. Through this simple global communication and enforcement structure the policy of the Cult could be imposed on virtually the entire human population so long as they acquiesced to the fascism. With everything in place it was time for the button to be pressed in late 2019/early 2020.

These were the prime goals the Cult had to secure for its will to prevail:

1) Locking down economies, closing all but designated 'essential' businesses (Cult-owned corporations were 'essential'), and putting the population under house arrest was an imperative to destroy independent income and employment and ensure dependency on the Cult-controlled state in the Hunger Games Society. Lockdowns had to be established as the global blueprint from the start to respond to the 'virus' and followed by pretty much the entire world.

2) The global population had to be terrified into believing in a deadly 'virus' that didn't actually exist so they would unquestioningly obey authority in the belief that authority must know how best to protect them and their families. Software salesman Gates would suddenly morph into the world's health expert and be promoted as such by the Cult-owned media.

3) A method of testing that wasn't testing for the 'virus', but was only claimed to be, had to be in place to provide the illusion of 'cases' and subsequent 'deaths' that had a very different cause to the 'Covid-19' that would be scribbled on the death certificate.

4) Because there was no 'virus' and the great majority testing positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' would have no symptoms of anything the lie had to be sold that people without symptoms (without the 'virus') could still pass it on to others. This was crucial to justify for the first time quarantining – house arresting – healthy people. Without this the economy-destroying lockdown of *everybody* could not have been credibly sold.

5) The 'saviour' had to be seen as a vaccine which beyond evil drug companies were working like angels of mercy to develop as quickly as possible, with all corners cut, to save the day. The public must absolutely not know that the 'vaccine' had nothing to do with a 'virus' or that the contents were ready and waiting with a very different motive long before the 'Covid' card was even lifted from the pack.

I said in March, 2020, that the 'vaccine' would have been created way ahead of the 'Covid' hoax which justified its use and the following December an article in the New York *Intelligencer* magazine said the Moderna 'vaccine' had been 'designed' by

January, 2020. This was 'before China had even acknowledged that the disease could be transmitted from human to human, more than a week before the first confirmed coronavirus case in the United States'. The article said that by the time the first American death was announced a month later 'the vaccine had already been manufactured and shipped to the National Institutes of Health for the beginning of its Phase I clinical trial'. The 'vaccine' was actually 'designed' long before that although even with this timescale you would expect the article to ask how on earth it could have been done that quickly. Instead it asked why the 'vaccine' had not been rolled out then and not months later. Journalism in the mainstream is truly dead. I am going to detail in the next chapter why the 'virus' has never existed and how a hoax on that scale was possible, but first the foundation on which the Big Lie of 'Covid' was built.

The test that doesn't test

Fraudulent 'testing' is the bottom line of the whole 'Covid' hoax and was the means by which a 'virus' that did not exist *appeared* to exist. They could only achieve this magic trick by using a test not testing for the 'virus'. To use a test that *was* testing for the 'virus' would mean that every test would come back negative given there was no 'virus'. They chose to exploit something called the RT-PCR test invented by American biochemist Kary Mullis in the 1980s who said publicly that his PCR test … *cannot detect infectious disease*. Yes, the 'test' used worldwide to detect infectious 'Covid' to produce all the illusory 'cases' and 'deaths' compiled by Johns Hopkins and others *cannot detect infectious disease*. This fact came from the mouth of the man who invented PCR and was awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry in 1993 for doing so. Sadly, and incredibly conveniently for the Cult, Mullis died in August, 2019, at the age of 74 just before his test would be fraudulently used to unleash fascism on the world. He was said to have died from pneumonia which was an irony in itself. A few months later he would have had 'Covid-19' on his death certificate. I say the timing of his death was convenient because had he lived Mullis, a brilliant, honest and decent man, would have been

vociferously speaking out against the use of his test to detect 'Covid' when it was never designed, or able, to do that. I know that to be true given that Mullis made the same point when his test was used to 'detect' – not detect – HIV. He had been seriously critical of the Gallo/Montagnier claim to have isolated the HIV 'virus' and shown it to cause AIDS for which Mullis said there was no evidence. AIDS is actually not a disease but a series of diseases from which people die all the time. When they die from those *same diseases* after a positive 'test' for HIV then AIDS goes on their death certificate. I think I've heard that before somewhere. Countries instigated a policy with 'Covid' that anyone who tested positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' and died of any other cause within 28 days and even longer 'Covid-19' had to go on the death certificate. Cases have come from the test that can't test for infectious disease and the deaths are those who have died of *anything* after testing positive with a test not testing for the 'virus'. I'll have much more later about the death certificate scandal.

Mullis was deeply dismissive of the now US 'Covid' star Anthony Fauci who he said was a liar who didn't know anything about anything – 'and I would say that to his face – nothing.' He said of Fauci: 'The man thinks he can take a blood sample, put it in an electron microscope and if it's got a virus in there you'll know it – he doesn't understand electron microscopy and he doesn't understand medicine and shouldn't be in a position like he's in.' That position, terrifyingly, has made him the decider of 'Covid' fascism policy on behalf of the Cult in his role as director since 1984 of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID) while his record of being wrong is laughable; but being wrong, so long as it's the *right kind* of wrong, is why the Cult loves him. He'll say anything the Cult tells him to say. Fauci was made Chief Medical Adviser to the President immediately Biden took office. Biden was installed in the White House by Cult manipulation and one of his first decisions was to elevate Fauci to a position of even more control. This is a coincidence? Yes, and I identify as a flamenco dancer called Lola. How does such an incompetent criminal like Fauci remain in that

pivotal position in American health since *the 1980s*? When you serve the Cult it looks after you until you are surplus to requirements. Kary Mullis said prophetically of Fauci and his like: 'Those guys have an agenda and it's not an agenda we would like them to have … they make their own rules, they change them when they want to, and Tony Fauci does not mind going on television in front of the people who pay his salary and lie directly into the camera.' Fauci has done that almost daily since the 'Covid' hoax began. Lying is in Fauci's DNA. To make the situation crystal clear about the PCR test this is a direct quote from its inventor Kary Mullis:

> It [the PCR test] doesn't tell you that you're sick and doesn't tell you that the thing you ended up with was really going to hurt you ...'

Ask yourself why governments and medical systems the world over have been using this very test to decide who is 'infected' with the SARS-CoV-2 'virus' and the alleged disease it allegedly causes, 'Covid-19'. The answer to that question will tell you what has been going on. By the way, here's a little show-stopper – the 'new' SARS-CoV-2 'virus' was 'identified' as such right from the start using … *the PCR test not testing for the 'virus'*. If you are new to this and find that shocking then stick around. I have hardly started yet. Even worse, other 'tests', like the 'Lateral Flow Device' (LFD), are considered so useless that they have to be *confirmed* by the PCR test! Leaked emails written by Ben Dyson, adviser to UK 'Health' Secretary Matt Hancock, said they were 'dangerously unreliable'. Dyson, executive director of strategy at the Department of Health, wrote: 'As of today, someone who gets a positive LFD result in (say) London has at best a 25 per cent chance of it being a true positive, but if it is a self-reported test potentially as low as 10 per cent (on an optimistic assumption about specificity) or as low as 2 per cent (on a more pessimistic assumption).' These are the 'tests' that schoolchildren and the public are being urged to have twice a week or more and have to isolate if they get a positive. Each fake positive goes in the statistics as a 'case' no matter how ludicrously inaccurate and the

'cases' drive lockdown, masks and the pressure to 'vaccinate'. The government said in response to the email leak that the 'tests' were accurate which confirmed yet again what shocking bloody liars they are. The real false positive rate is *100 percent* as we'll see. In another 'you couldn't make it up' the UK government agreed to pay £2.8 billion to California's Innova Medical Group to supply the irrelevant lateral flow tests. The company's primary test-making centre is in China. Innova Medical Group, established in March, 2020, is owned by Pasaca Capital Inc, chaired by Chinese-American millionaire Charles Huang who was born in Wuhan.

How it works – and how it doesn't

The RT-PCR test, known by its full title of Polymerase chain reaction, is used across the world to make millions, even billions, of copies of a DNA/RNA genetic information sample. The process is called 'amplification' and means that a tiny sample of genetic material is amplified to bring out the detailed content. I stress that it is not testing for an infectious disease. It is simply amplifying a sample of genetic material. In the words of Kary Mullis: 'PCR is … just a process that's used to make a whole lot of something out of something.' To emphasise the point companies that make the PCR tests circulated around the world to 'test' for 'Covid' warn on the box that it can't be used to detect 'Covid' or infectious disease and is for research purposes only. It's okay, rest for a minute and you'll be fine. This is the test that produces the 'cases' and 'deaths' that have been used to destroy human society. All those global and national medical and scientific 'experts' demanding this destruction to 'save us' *KNOW* that the test is not testing for the 'virus' and the cases and deaths they claim to be real are an almost unimaginable fraud. Every one of them and so many others including politicians and psychopaths like Gates and Tedros must be brought before Nuremburg-type trials and jailed for the rest of their lives. The more the genetic sample is amplified by PCR the more elements of that material become sensitive to the test and by that I don't mean sensitive for a 'virus' but for elements of the genetic material which

is *naturally* in the body or relates to remnants of old conditions of various kinds lying dormant and causing no disease. Once the amplification of the PCR reaches a certain level *everyone* will test positive. So much of the material has been made sensitive to the test that everyone will have some part of it in their body. Even lying criminals like Fauci have said that once PCR amplifications pass 35 cycles everything will be a false positive that cannot be trusted for the reasons I have described. I say, like many proper doctors and scientists, that 100 percent of the 'positives' are false, but let's just go with Fauci for a moment.

He says that any amplification over 35 cycles will produce false positives and yet the US Centers for Disease Control (CDC) and Food and Drug Administration (FDA) have recommended up to *40 cycles* and the National Health Service (NHS) in Britain admitted in an internal document for staff that it was using *45 cycles* of amplification. A long list of other countries has been doing the same and at least one 'testing' laboratory has been using *50 cycles*. Have you ever heard a doctor, medical 'expert' or the media ask what level of amplification has been used to claim a 'positive'. The 'test' comes back 'positive' and so you have the 'virus', end of story. Now we can see how the government in Tanzania could send off samples from a goat and a pawpaw fruit under human names and both came back positive for 'Covid-19'. Tanzania president John Magufuli mocked the 'Covid' hysteria, the PCR test and masks and refused to import the DNA-manipulating 'vaccine'. The Cult hated him and an article sponsored by the Bill Gates Foundation appeared in the London *Guardian* in February, 2021, headed 'It's time for Africa to rein in Tanzania's anti-vaxxer president'. Well, 'reined in' he shortly was. Magufuli appeared in good health, but then, in March, 2021, he was dead at 61 from 'heart failure'. He was replaced by Samia Hassan Suhulu who is connected to Klaus Schwab's World Economic Forum and she immediately reversed Magufuli's 'Covid' policy. A sample of cola tested positive for 'Covid' with the PCR test in Germany while American actress and singer-songwriter Erykah Badu tested positive in one nostril and negative in the other. Footballer Ronaldo called

the PCR test 'bullshit' after testing positive three times and being forced to quarantine and miss matches when there was nothing wrong with him. The mantra from Tedros at the World Health Organization and national governments (same thing) has been test, test, test. They know that the more tests they can generate the more fake 'cases' they have which go on to become 'deaths' in ways I am coming to. The UK government has its Operation Moonshot planned to test multiple millions every day in workplaces and schools with free tests for everyone to use twice a week at home in line with the Cult plan from the start to make testing part of life. A government advertisement for an 'Interim Head of Asymptomatic Testing Communication' said the job included responsibility for delivering a 'communications strategy' (propaganda) 'to support the expansion of asymptomatic testing that *'normalises testing as part of everyday life'*. More tests means more fake 'cases', 'deaths' and fascism. I have heard of, and from, many people who booked a test, couldn't turn up, and yet got a positive result through the post for a test they'd never even had. The whole thing is crazy, but for the Cult there's method in the madness. Controlling and manipulating the level of amplification of the test means the authorities can control whenever they want the number of apparent 'cases' and 'deaths'. If they want to justify more fascist lockdown and destruction of livelihoods they keep the amplification high. If they want to give the illusion that lockdowns and the 'vaccine' are working then they lower the amplification and 'cases' and 'deaths' will appear to fall. In January, 2021, the Cult-owned World Health Organization suddenly warned laboratories about over-amplification of the test and to lower the threshold. Suddenly headlines began appearing such as: 'Why ARE "Covid" cases plummeting?' This was just when the vaccine rollout was underway and I had predicted months before they would make cases appear to fall through amplification tampering when the 'vaccine' came. These people are so predictable.

Cow vaccines?

The question must be asked of what is on the test swabs being poked far up the nose of the population to the base of the brain? A nasal swab punctured one woman's brain and caused it to leak fluid. Most of these procedures are being done by people with little training or medical knowledge. Dr Lorraine Day, former orthopaedic trauma surgeon and Chief of Orthopaedic Surgery at San Francisco General Hospital, says the tests are really a *'vaccine'*. Cows have long been vaccinated this way. She points out that masks have to cover the nose and the mouth where it is claimed the 'virus' exists in saliva. Why then don't they take saliva from the mouth as they do with a DNA test instead of pushing a long swab up the nose towards the brain? The ethmoid bone separates the nasal cavity from the brain and within that bone is the cribriform plate. Dr Day says that when the swab is pushed up against this plate and twisted the procedure is 'depositing things back there'. She claims that among these 'things' are nanoparticles that can enter the brain. Researchers have noted that a team at the Gates-funded Johns Hopkins have designed tiny, star-shaped micro-devices that can latch onto intestinal mucosa and release drugs into the body. Mucosa is the thin skin that covers the inside surface of parts of the body such as *the nose* and mouth and produces mucus to protect them. The Johns Hopkins micro-devices are called 'theragrippers' and were 'inspired' by a parasitic worm that digs its sharp teeth into a host's intestines. Nasal swabs are also coated in the sterilisation agent ethylene oxide. The US National Cancer Institute posts this explanation on its website:

> At room temperature, ethylene oxide is a flammable colorless gas with a sweet odor. It is used primarily to produce other chemicals, including antifreeze. In smaller amounts, ethylene oxide is used as a pesticide and a sterilizing agent. The ability of ethylene oxide to damage DNA makes it an effective sterilizing agent but also accounts for its cancer-causing activity.

The Institute mentions lymphoma and leukaemia as cancers most frequently reported to be associated with occupational exposure to ethylene oxide along with stomach and breast cancers. How does anyone think this is going to work out with the constant testing

regime being inflicted on adults and children at home and at school that will accumulate in the body anything that's on the swab?

Doctors know best

It is vital for people to realise that 'hero' doctors 'know' only what the Big Pharma-dominated medical authorities tell them to 'know' and if they refuse to 'know' what they are told to 'know' they are out the door. They are mostly not physicians or healers, but repeaters of the official narrative – or else. I have seen alleged professional doctors on British television make shocking statements that we are supposed to take seriously. One called 'Dr' Amir Khan, who is actually telling patients how to respond to illness, said that men could take the birth pill to 'help slow down the effects of Covid-19'. In March, 2021, another ridiculous 'Covid study' by an American doctor proposed injecting men with the female sex hormone progesterone as a 'Covid' treatment. British doctor Nighat Arif told the BBC that face coverings were now going to be part of ongoing normal. Yes, the vaccine protects you, she said (evidence?) … but the way to deal with viruses in the community was always going to come down to hand washing, face covering and keeping a physical distance. That's not what we were told before the 'vaccine' was circulating. Arif said she couldn't imagine ever again going on the underground or in a lift without a mask. I was just thanking my good luck that she was not my doctor when she said – in March, 2021 – that if 'we are *behaving* and we are doing all the right things' she thought we could 'have our nearest and dearest around us at home … around *Christmas* and N*ew Year!* Her patronising delivery was the usual school teacher talking to six-year-olds as she repeated every government talking point and probably believed them all. If we have learned anything from the 'Covid' experience surely it must be that humanity's perception of doctors needs a fundamental rethink. NHS 'doctor' Sara Kayat told her television audience that the 'Covid vaccine' would '100 percent prevent hospitalisation and death'. Not even Big Pharma claimed that. We have to stop taking 'experts' at their word without question when so many of them are

clueless and only repeating the party line on which their careers depend. That is not to say there are not brilliants doctors – there are and I have spoken to many of them since all this began – but you won't see them in the mainstream media or quoted by the psychopaths and yes-people in government.

Remember the name – Christian Drosten

German virologist Christian Drosten, Director of Charité Institute of Virology in Berlin, became a national star after the pandemic hoax began. He was feted on television and advised the German government on 'Covid' policy. Most importantly to the wider world Drosten led a group that produced the 'Covid' testing protocol for the PCR test. What a remarkable feat given the PCR cannot test for infectious disease and even more so when you think that Drosten said that his method of testing for SARS-CoV-2 was developed 'without having virus material available'. *He developed a test for a 'virus' that he didn't have and had never seen*. Let that sink in as you survey the global devastation that came from what he did. The whole catastrophe of Drosten's 'test' was based on the alleged genetic sequence published by Chinese scientists on the Internet. We will see in the next chapter that this alleged 'genetic sequence' has never been produced by China or anyone and cannot be when there *is no* SARS-CoV-2. Drosten, however, doesn't seem to let little details like that get in the way. He was the lead author with Victor Corman from the same Charité Hospital of the paper 'Detection of 2019 novel coronavirus (2019-nCoV) by real-time PCR' published in a magazine called *Eurosurveillance*. This became known as the Corman-Drosten paper. In November, 2020, with human society devastated by the effects of the Corman-Drosten test baloney, the protocol was publicly challenged by 22 international scientists and independent researchers from Europe, the United States, and Japan. Among them were senior molecular geneticists, biochemists, immunologists, and microbiologists. They produced a document headed 'External peer review of the RTPCR test to detect SARS-Cov-2 Reveals 10 Major Flaws At The Molecular and Methodological Level: Consequences

For False-Positive Results'. The flaws in the Corman-Drosten test included the following:

- The test is non-specific because of erroneous design
- Results are enormously variable
- The test is unable to discriminate between the whole 'virus' and viral fragments
- It doesn't have positive or negative controls
- The test lacks a standard operating procedure
- It is unsupported by proper peer view

The scientists said the PCR 'Covid' testing protocol was not founded on science and they demanded the Corman-Drosten paper be retracted by *Eurosurveillance*. They said all present and previous Covid deaths, cases, and 'infection rates' should be subject to a massive retroactive inquiry. Lockdowns and travel restrictions should be reviewed and relaxed and those diagnosed through PCR to have 'Covid-19' should not be forced to isolate. Dr Kevin Corbett, a health researcher and nurse educator with a long academic career producing a stream of peer-reviewed publications at many UK universities, made the same point about the PCR test debacle. He said of the scientists' conclusions: 'Every scientific rationale for the development of that test has been totally destroyed by this paper. It's like Hiroshima/Nagasaki to the Covid test.' He said that China hadn't given them an isolated 'virus' when Drosten developed the test. Instead they had developed the test from *a sequence in a gene bank*.' Put another way … *they made it up*! The scientists were supported in this contention by a Portuguese appeals court which ruled in November, 2020, that PCR tests are unreliable and it is unlawful to quarantine people based solely on a PCR test. The point about China not providing an isolated virus must be true when the 'virus' has never been isolated to this day and the consequences of that will become clear. Drosten and company produced this useless 'protocol' right on cue in January, 2020, just as the 'virus' was said to

be moving westward and it somehow managed to successfully pass a peer-review in 24 hours. In other words there was no peer-review for a test that would be used to decide who had 'Covid' and who didn't across the world. The Cult-created, Gates-controlled World Health Organization immediately recommended all its nearly 200 member countries to use the Drosten PCR protocol to detect 'cases' and 'deaths'. The sting was underway and it continues to this day.

So who is this Christian Drosten that produced the means through which death, destruction and economic catastrophe would be justified? His education background, including his doctoral thesis, would appear to be somewhat shrouded in mystery and his track record is dire as with another essential player in the 'Covid' hoax, the Gates-funded Professor Neil Ferguson at the Gates-funded Imperial College in London of whom more shortly. Drosten predicted in 2003 that the alleged original SARS 'virus' (SARS-1') was an epidemic that could have serious effects on economies and an effective vaccine would take at least two years to produce. Drosten's answer to every alleged 'outbreak' is a vaccine which you won't be shocked to know. What followed were just 774 official deaths worldwide and none in Germany where there were only nine cases. That is even if you believe there ever was a SARS 'virus' when the evidence is zilch and I will expand on this in the next chapter. Drosten claims to be co-discoverer of 'SARS-1' and developed a test for it in 2003. He was screaming warnings about 'swine flu' in 2009 and how it was a widespread infection far more severe than any dangers from a vaccine could be and people should get vaccinated. It would be helpful for Drosten's vocal chords if he simply recorded the words 'the virus is deadly and you need to get vaccinated' and copies could be handed out whenever the latest made-up threat comes along. Drosten's swine flu epidemic never happened, but Big Pharma didn't mind with governments spending hundreds of millions on vaccines that hardly anyone bothered to use and many who did wished they hadn't. A study in 2010 revealed that the risk of dying from swine flu, or H1N1, was no higher than that of the annual seasonal flu which is what at least most of 'it' really was as in

the case of 'Covid-19'. A media investigation into Drosten asked how with such a record of inaccuracy he could be *the* government adviser on these issues. The answer to that question is the same with Drosten, Ferguson and Fauci – they keep on giving the authorities the 'conclusions' and 'advice' they want to hear. Drosten certainly produced the goods for them in January, 2020, with his PCR protocol garbage and provided the foundation of what German internal medicine specialist Dr Claus Köhnlein, co-author of *Virus Mania*, called the 'test pandemic'. The 22 scientists in the *Eurosurveillance* challenge called out conflicts of interest within the Drosten 'protocol' group and with good reason. Olfert Landt, a regular co-author of Drosten 'studies', owns the biotech company TIB Molbiol Syntheselabor GmbH in Berlin which manufactures and sells the tests that Drosten and his mates come up with. They have done this with SARS, Enterotoxigenic E. coli (ETEC), MERS, Zika 'virus', yellow fever, and now 'Covid'. Landt told the *Berliner Zeitung* newspaper:

> The testing, design and development came from the Charité [Drosten and Corman]. We simply implemented it immediately in the form of a kit. And if we don't have the virus, which originally only existed in Wuhan, we can make a synthetic gene to simulate the genome of the virus. That's what we did very quickly.

This is more confirmation that the Drosten test was designed without access to the 'virus' and only a synthetic simulation which is what SARS-CoV-2 really is – a computer-generated synthetic fiction. It's quite an enterprise they have going here. A Drosten team decides what the test for something should be and Landt's biotech company flogs it to governments and medical systems across the world. His company must have made an absolute fortune since the 'Covid' hoax began. Dr Reiner Fuellmich, a prominent German consumer protection trial lawyer in Germany and California, is on Drosten's case and that of Tedros at the World Health Organization for crimes against humanity with a class-action lawsuit being prepared in the United States and other legal action in Germany.

Why China?

Scamming the world with a 'virus' that doesn't exist would seem impossible on the face of it, but not if you have control of the relatively few people that make policy decisions and the great majority of the global media. Remember it's not about changing 'real' reality it's about controlling *perception* of reality. You don't have to make something happen you only have make people *believe* that it's happening. Renegade Minds understand this and are therefore much harder to swindle. 'Covid-19' is not a 'real' 'virus'. It's a mind virus, like a computer virus, which has infected the minds, not the bodies, of billions. It all started, publically at least, in China and that alone is of central significance. The Cult was behind the revolution led by its asset Mao Zedong, or Chairman Mao, which established the People's Republic of China on October 1st, 1949. It should have been called The Cult's Republic of China, but the name had to reflect the recurring illusion that vicious dictatorships are run by and for the people (see all the 'Democratic Republics' controlled by tyrants). In the same way we have the 'Biden' Democratic Republic of America officially ruled by a puppet tyrant (at least temporarily) on behalf of Cult tyrants. The creation of Mao's merciless communist/fascist dictatorship was part of a frenzy of activity by the Cult at the conclusion of World War Two which, like the First World War, it had instigated through its assets in Germany, Britain, France, the United States and elsewhere. Israel was formed in 1948; the Soviet Union expanded its 'Iron Curtain' control, influence and military power with the Warsaw Pact communist alliance in 1955; the United Nations was formed in 1945 as a Cult precursor to world government; and a long list of world bodies would be established including the World Health Organization (1948), World Trade Organization (1948 under another name until 1995), International Monetary Fund (1945) and World Bank (1944). Human society was redrawn and hugely centralised in the global Problem-Reaction-Solution that was World War Two. All these changes were significant. Israel would become the headquarters of the Sabbatians

and the revolution in China would prepare the ground and control system for the events of 2019/2020.

Renegade Minds know there are no borders except for public consumption. The Cult is a seamless, borderless global entity and to understand the game we need to put aside labels like borders, nations, countries, communism, fascism and democracy. These delude the population into believing that countries are ruled within their borders by a government of whatever shade when these are mere agencies of a global power. America's illusion of democracy and China's communism/fascism are subsidiaries – vehicles – for the same agenda. We may hear about conflict and competition between America and China and on the lower levels that will be true; but at the Cult level they are branches of the same company in the way of the McDonald's example I gave earlier. I have tracked in the books over the years support by US governments of both parties for Chinese Communist Party infiltration of American society through allowing the sale of land, even military facilities, and the acquisition of American business and university influence. All this is underpinned by the infamous stealing of intellectual property and technological know-how. Cult-owned Silicon Valley corporations waive their fraudulent 'morality' to do business with human-rights-free China; Cult-controlled Disney has become China's PR department; and China in effect owns 'American' sports such as basketball which depends for much of its income on Chinese audiences. As a result any sports player, coach or official speaking out against China's horrific human rights record is immediately condemned or fired by the China-worshipping National Basketball Association. One of the first acts of China-controlled Biden was to issue an executive order telling federal agencies to stop making references to the 'virus' by the 'geographic location of its origin'. Long-time Congressman Jerry Nadler warned that criticising China, America's biggest rival, leads to hate crimes against Asian people in the United States. So shut up you bigot. China is fast closing in on Israel as a country that must not be criticised which is apt, really, given that Sabbatians control them both. The two countries have

developed close economic, military, technological and strategic ties which include involvement in China's 'Silk Road' transport and economic initiative to connect China with Europe. Israel was the first country in the Middle East to recognise the establishment of Mao's tyranny in 1950 months after it was established.

Project Wuhan – the 'Covid' Psyop

I emphasise again that the Cult plays the long game and what is happening to the world today is the result of centuries of calculated manipulation following a script to take control step-by-step of every aspect of human society. I will discuss later the common force behind all this that has spanned those centuries and thousands of years if the truth be told. Instigating the Mao revolution in China in 1949 with a 2020 'pandemic' in mind is not only how they work – the 71 years between them is really quite short by the Cult's standards of manipulation preparation. The reason for the Cult's Chinese revolution was to create a fiercely-controlled environment within which an extreme structure for human control could be incubated to eventually be unleashed across the world. We have seen this happen since the 'pandemic' emerged from China with the Chinese control-structure founded on AI technology and tyrannical enforcement sweep across the West. Until the moment when the Cult went for broke in the West and put its fascism on public display Western governments had to pay some lip-service to freedom and democracy to not alert too many people to the tyranny-in-the-making. Freedoms were more subtly eroded and power centralised with covert government structures put in place waiting for the arrival of 2020 when that smokescreen of 'freedom' could be dispensed with. The West was not able to move towards tyranny before 2020 anything like as fast as China which was created as a tyranny and had no limits on how fast it could construct the Cult's blueprint for global control. When the time came to impose that structure on the world it was the same Cult-owned Chinese communist/fascist government that provided the excuse – the 'Covid pandemic'. It was absolutely crucial to the Cult plan for the Chinese response to the 'pandemic' –

draconian lockdowns of the entire population – to become the blueprint that Western countries would follow to destroy the livelihoods and freedom of their people. This is why the Cult-owned, Gates-owned, WHO Director-General Tedros said early on:

> The Chinese government is to be congratulated for the extraordinary measures it has taken to contain the outbreak. China is actually setting a new standard for outbreak response and it is not an exaggeration.

Forbes magazine said of China: '… those measures protected untold millions from getting the disease'. The Rockefeller Foundation 'epidemic scenario' document in 2010 said 'prophetically':

> However, a few countries did fare better – China in particular. The Chinese government's quick imposition and enforcement of mandatory quarantine for all citizens, as well as its instant and near-hermetic sealing off of all borders, saved millions of lives, stopping the spread of the virus far earlier than in other countries and enabling a swifter post-pandemic recovery.

Once again – *spooky*.

The first official story was the 'bat theory' or rather the bat diversion. The source of the 'virus outbreak' we were told was a ''wet market' in Wuhan where bats and other animals are bought and eaten in horrifically unhygienic conditions. Then another story emerged through the alternative media that the 'virus' had been released on purpose or by accident from a BSL-4 (biosafety level 4) laboratory in Wuhan not far from the wet market. The lab was reported to create and work with lethal concoctions and bioweapons. Biosafety level 4 is the highest in the World Health Organization system of safety and containment. Renegade Minds are aware of what I call designer manipulation. The ideal for the Cult is for people to buy its prime narrative which in the opening salvoes of the 'pandemic' was the wet market story. It knows, however, that there is now a considerable worldwide alternative media of researchers sceptical of anything governments say and they are often given a version of events in a form they can perceive as credible while misdirecting them from the real truth. In this case let them

think that the conspiracy involved is a 'bioweapon virus' released from the Wuhan lab to keep them from the real conspiracy – *there is no 'virus'*. The WHO's current position on the source of the outbreak at the time of writing appears to be: 'We haven't got a clue, mate.' This is a good position to maintain mystery and bewilderment. The inner circle will know where the 'virus' came from – *nowhere*. The bottom line was to ensure the public believed there *was* a 'virus' and it didn't much matter if they thought it was natural or had been released from a lab. The belief that there was a 'deadly virus' was all that was needed to trigger global panic and fear. The population was terrified into handing their power to authority and doing what they were told. They had to or they were 'all gonna die'.

In March, 2020, information began to come my way from real doctors and scientists and my own additional research which had my intuition screaming: 'Yes, that's it! *There is no virus*.' The 'bioweapon' was not the 'virus'; it was the *'vaccine'* already being talked about that would be the bioweapon. My conclusion was further enhanced by happenings in Wuhan. The 'virus' was said to be sweeping the city and news footage circulated of people collapsing in the street (which they've never done in the West with the same 'virus'). The Chinese government was building 'new hospitals' in a matter of ten days to 'cope with demand' such was the virulent nature of the 'virus'. Yet in what seemed like no time the 'new hospitals' closed – even if they even opened – and China declared itself 'virus-free'. It was back to business as usual. This was more propaganda to promote the Chinese draconian lockdowns in the West as the way to 'beat the virus'. Trouble was that we subsequently had lockdown after lockdown, but never business as usual. As the people of the West and most of the rest of the world were caught in an ever-worsening spiral of lockdown, social distancing, masks, isolated old people, families forced apart, and livelihood destruction, it was party-time in Wuhan. Pictures emerged of thousands of people enjoying pool parties and concerts. It made no sense until you realised there never was a 'virus' and the

whole thing was a Cult set-up to transform human society out of one its major global strongholds – China.

How is it possible to deceive virtually the entire world population into believing there is a deadly virus when there is not even a 'virus' let alone a deadly one? It's nothing like as difficult as you would think and that's clearly true because it happened.

Postscript: See end of book Postscript for more on the 'Wuhan lab virus release' story which the authorities and media were pushing heavily in the summer of 2021 to divert attention from the truth that the 'Covid virus' is pure invention.

CHAPTER FIVE

There *is no* 'virus'

You can fool some of the people all of the time, and all of the people some of the time, but you cannot fool all of the people all of the time
Abraham Lincoln

The greatest form of mind control is repetition. The more you repeat the same mantra of alleged 'facts' the more will accept them to be true. It becomes an 'everyone knows that, mate'. If you can also censor any other version or alternative to your alleged 'facts' you are pretty much home and cooking.

By the start of 2020 the Cult owned the global mainstream media almost in its entirety to spew out its 'Covid' propaganda and ignore or discredit any other information and view. Cult-owned social media platforms in Cult-owned Silicon Valley were poised and ready to unleash a campaign of ferocious censorship to obliterate all but the official narrative. To complete the circle many demands for censorship by Silicon Valley were led by the mainstream media as 'journalists' became full-out enforcers for the Cult both as propagandists and censors. Part of this has been the influx of young people straight out of university who have become 'journalists' in significant positions. They have no experience and a headful of programmed perceptions from their years at school and university at a time when today's young are the most perceptually-targeted generations in known human history given the insidious impact of technology. They enter the media perceptually prepared and ready to repeat the narratives of the system that programmed them to

repeat its narratives. The BBC has a truly pathetic 'specialist disinformation reporter' called Marianna Spring who fits this bill perfectly. She is clueless about the world, how it works and what is really going on. Her role is to discredit anyone doing the job that a proper journalist would do and system-serving hacks like Spring wouldn't dare to do or even see the need to do. They are too busy licking the arse of authority which can never be wrong and, in the case of the BBC propaganda programme, *Panorama*, contacting payments systems such as PayPal to have a donations page taken down for a film company making documentaries questioning vaccines. Even the BBC soap opera *EastEnders* included a disgracefully biased scene in which an inarticulate white working class woman was made to look foolish for questioning the 'vaccine' while a well-spoken black man and Asian woman promoted the government narrative. It ticked every BBC box and the fact that the black and minority community was resisting the 'vaccine' had nothing to do with the way the scene was written. The BBC has become a disgusting tyrannical propaganda and censorship operation that should be defunded and disbanded and a free media take its place with a brief to stop censorship instead of demanding it. A BBC 'interview' with Gates goes something like: 'Mr Gates, sir, if I can call you sir, would you like to tell our audience why you are such a great man, a wonderful humanitarian philanthropist, and why you should absolutely be allowed as a software salesman to decide health policy for approaching eight billion people? Thank you, sir, please sir.' Propaganda programming has been incessant and merciless and when all you hear is the same story from the media, repeated by those around you who have only heard the same story, is it any wonder that people on a grand scale believe absolute mendacious garbage to be true? You are about to see, too, why this level of information control is necessary when the official 'Covid' narrative is so nonsensical and unsupportable by the evidence.

Structure of Deceit

The pyramid structure through which the 'Covid' hoax has been manifested is very simple and has to be to work. As few people as possible have to be involved with full knowledge of what they are doing – and why – or the real story would get out. At the top of the pyramid are the inner core of the Cult which controls Bill Gates who, in turn, controls the World Health Organization through his pivotal funding and his puppet Director-General mouthpiece, Tedros. Before he was appointed Tedros was chair of the Gates-founded Global Fund to 'fight against AIDS, tuberculosis and malaria', a board member of the Gates-funded 'vaccine alliance' GAVI, and on the board of another Gates-funded organisation. Gates owns him and picked him for a specific reason – Tedros is a crook and worse. 'Dr' Tedros (he's not a medical doctor, the first WHO chief not to be) was a member of the tyrannical Marxist government of Ethiopia for decades with all its human rights abuses. He has faced allegations of corruption and misappropriation of funds and was exposed three times for covering up cholera epidemics while Ethiopia's health minister. Tedros appointed the mass-murdering genocidal Zimbabwe dictator Robert Mugabe as a WHO goodwill ambassador for public health which, as with Tedros, is like appointing a psychopath to run a peace and love campaign. The move was so ridiculous that he had to drop Mugabe in the face of widespread condemnation. American economist David Steinman, a Nobel peace prize nominee, lodged a complaint with the International Criminal Court in The Hague over alleged genocide by Tedros when he was Ethiopia's foreign minister. Steinman says Tedros was a 'crucial decision maker' who directed the actions of Ethiopia's security forces from 2013 to 2015 and one of three officials in charge when those security services embarked on the 'killing' and 'torturing' of Ethiopians. You can see where Tedros is coming from and it's sobering to think that he has been the vehicle for Gates and the Cult to direct the global response to 'Covid'. Think about that. A psychopathic Cult dictates to psychopath Gates who dictates to psychopath Tedros who dictates how countries of the world must respond to a 'Covid virus' never scientifically shown to exist. At the same time psychopathic Cult-owned Silicon Valley information

giants like Google, YouTube, Facebook and Twitter announced very early on that they would give the Cult/Gates/Tedros/WHO version of the narrative free advertising and censor those who challenged their intelligence-insulting, mendacious story.

The next layer in the global 'medical' structure below the Cult, Gates and Tedros are the chief medical officers and science 'advisers' in each of the WHO member countries which means virtually all of them. Medical officers and arbiters of science (they're not) then take the WHO policy and recommended responses and impose them on their country's population while the political 'leaders' say they are deciding policy (they're clearly not) by 'following the science' on the advice of the 'experts' – the same medical officers and science 'advisers' (dictators). In this way with the rarest of exceptions the entire world followed the same policy of lockdown, people distancing, masks and 'vaccines' dictated by the psychopathic Cult, psychopathic Gates and psychopathic Tedros who we are supposed to believe give a damn about the health of the world population they are seeking to enslave. That, amazingly, is all there is to it in terms of crucial decision-making. Medical staff in each country then follow like sheep the dictates of the shepherds at the top of the national medical hierarchies – chief medical officers and science 'advisers' who themselves follow like sheep the shepherds of the World Health Organization and the Cult. Shepherds at the national level often have major funding and other connections to Gates and his Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation which carefully hands out money like confetti at a wedding to control the entire global medical system from the WHO down.

Follow the money

Christopher Whitty, Chief Medical Adviser to the UK Government at the centre of 'virus' policy, a senior adviser to the government's Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE), and Executive Board member of the World Health Organization, was gifted a grant of $40 million by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation for malaria research in Africa. The BBC described the unelected Whitty as 'the

official who will probably have the greatest impact on our everyday lives of any individual policymaker in modern times' and so it turned out. What Gates and Tedros have said Whitty has done like his equivalents around the world. Patrick Vallance, co-chair of SAGE and the government's Chief Scientific Adviser, is a former executive of Big Pharma giant GlaxoSmithKline with its fundamental financial and business connections to Bill Gates. In September, 2020, it was revealed that Vallance owned a deferred bonus of shares in GlaxoSmithKline worth £600,000 while the company was 'developing' a 'Covid vaccine'. Move along now – nothing to see here – what could possibly be wrong with that? Imperial College in London, a major player in 'Covid' policy in Britain and elsewhere with its 'Covid-19' Response Team, is funded by Gates and has big connections to China while the now infamous Professor Neil Ferguson, the useless 'computer modeller' at Imperial College is also funded by Gates. Ferguson delivered the dramatically inaccurate excuse for the first lockdowns (much more in the next chapter). The Institute for Health Metrics and Evaluation (IHME) in the United States, another source of outrageously false 'Covid' computer models to justify lockdowns, is bankrolled by Gates who is a vehement promotor of lockdowns. America's version of Whitty and Vallance, the again now infamous Anthony Fauci, has connections to 'Covid vaccine' maker Moderna as does Bill Gates through funding from the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation. Fauci is director of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID), a major recipient of Gates money, and they are very close. Deborah Birx who was appointed White House Coronavirus Response Coordinator in February, 2020, is yet another with ties to Gates. Everywhere you look at the different elements around the world behind the coordination and decision making of the 'Covid' hoax there is Bill Gates and his money. They include the World Health Organization; Centers for Disease Control (CDC) in the United States; National Institutes of Health (NIH) of Anthony Fauci; Imperial College and Neil Ferguson; the London School of Hygiene where Chris Whitty worked; Regulatory agencies like the UK Medicines & Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA)

which gave emergency approval for 'Covid vaccines'; Wellcome Trust; GAVI, the Vaccine Alliance; the Coalition for Epidemic Preparedness Innovations (CEPI); Johns Hopkins University which has compiled the false 'Covid' figures; and the World Economic Forum. A Nationalfile.com article said:

> Gates has a lot of pull in the medical world, he has a multi-million dollar relationship with Dr. Fauci, and Fauci originally took the Gates line supporting vaccines and casting doubt on [the drug hydroxychloroquine]. Coronavirus response team member Dr. Deborah Birx, appointed by former president Obama to serve as United States Global AIDS Coordinator, also sits on the board of a group that has received billions from Gates' foundation, and Birx reportedly used a disputed Bill Gates-funded model for the White House's Coronavirus effort. Gates is a big proponent for a population lockdown scenario for the Coronavirus outbreak.

Another funder of Moderna is the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA), the technology-development arm of the Pentagon and one of the most sinister organisations on earth. DARPA had a major role with the CIA covert technology-funding operation In-Q-Tel in the development of Google and social media which is now at the centre of global censorship. Fauci and Gates are extremely close and openly admit to talking regularly about 'Covid' policy, but then why wouldn't Gates have a seat at every national 'Covid' table after his Foundation committed $1.75 billion to the 'fight against Covid-19'. When passed through our Orwellian Translation Unit this means that he has bought and paid for the Cult-driven 'Covid' response worldwide. Research the major 'Covid' response personnel in your own country and you will find the same Gates funding and other connections again and again. Medical and science chiefs following World Health Organization 'policy' sit atop a medical hierarchy in their country of administrators, doctors and nursing staff. These 'subordinates' are told they must work and behave in accordance with the policy delivered from the 'top' of the national 'health' pyramid which is largely the policy delivered by the WHO which is the policy delivered by Gates and the Cult. The whole 'Covid' narrative has been imposed on medical staff by a climate of fear although great numbers don't even need that to comply. They do so through breathtaking levels of ignorance and

include doctors who go through life simply repeating what Big Pharma and their hierarchical masters tell them to say and believe. No wonder Big Pharma 'medicine' is one of the biggest killers on Planet Earth.

The same top-down system of intimidation operates with regard to the Cult Big Pharma cartel which also dictates policy through national and global medical systems in this way. The Cult and Big Pharma agendas are the same because the former controls and owns the latter. 'Health' administrators, doctors, and nursing staff are told to support and parrot the dictated policy or they will face consequences which can include being fired. How sad it's been to see medical staff meekly repeating and imposing Cult policy without question and most of those who can see through the deceit are only willing to speak anonymously off the record. They know what will happen if their identity is known. This has left the courageous few to expose the lies about the 'virus', face masks, overwhelmed hospitals that aren't, and the dangers of the 'vaccine' that isn't a vaccine. When these medical professionals and scientists, some renowned in their field, have taken to the Internet to expose the truth their articles, comments and videos have been deleted by Cult-owned Facebook, Twitter and YouTube. What a real head-shaker to see YouTube videos with leading world scientists and highly qualified medical specialists with an added link underneath to the notorious Cult propaganda website *Wikipedia* to find the 'facts' about the same subject.

HIV – the 'Covid' trial-run

I'll give you an example of the consequences for health and truth that come from censorship and unquestioning belief in official narratives. The story was told by PCR inventor Kary Mullis in his book *Dancing Naked in the Mind Field*. He said that in 1984 he accepted as just another scientific fact that Luc Montagnier of France's Pasteur Institute and Robert Gallo of America's National Institutes of Health had independently discovered that a 'retrovirus' dubbed HIV (human immunodeficiency virus) caused AIDS. They

were, after all, Mullis writes, specialists in retroviruses. This is how the medical and science pyramids work. Something is announced or *assumed* and then becomes an everybody-knows-that purely through repetition of the assumption as if it is fact. Complete crap becomes accepted truth with no supporting evidence and only repetition of the crap. This is how a 'virus' that doesn't exist became the 'virus' that changed the world. The HIV-AIDS fairy story became a multi-billion pound industry and the media poured out propaganda terrifying the world about the deadly HIV 'virus' that caused the lethal AIDS. By then Mullis was working at a lab in Santa Monica, California, to detect retroviruses with his PCR test in blood donations received by the Red Cross. In doing so he asked a virologist where he could find a reference for HIV being the cause of AIDS. 'You don't need a reference,' the virologist said … *'Everybody knows it.'* Mullis said he wanted to quote a reference in the report he was doing and he said he felt a little funny about not knowing the source of such an important discovery when everyone else seemed to. The virologist suggested he cite a report by the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) on morbidity and mortality. Mullis read the report, but it only said that an organism had been identified and did not say how. The report did not identify the original scientific work. Physicians, however, *assumed* (key recurring theme) that if the CDC was convinced that HIV caused AIDS then proof must exist. Mullis continues:

I did computer searches. Neither Montagnier, Gallo, nor anyone else had published papers describing experiments which led to the conclusion that HIV probably caused AIDS. I read the papers in Science for which they had become well known as AIDS doctors, but all they had said there was that they had found evidence of a past infection by something which was probably HIV in some AIDS patients.

They found antibodies. Antibodies to viruses had always been considered evidence of past disease, not present disease. Antibodies signaled that the virus had been defeated. The patient had saved himself. There was no indication in these papers that this virus caused a disease. They didn't show that everybody with the antibodies had the disease. In fact they found some healthy people with antibodies.

Mullis asked why their work had been published if Montagnier and Gallo hadn't really found this evidence, and why had they been fighting so hard to get credit for the discovery? He says he was hesitant to write 'HIV is the probable cause of AIDS' until he found published evidence to support that. 'Tens of thousands of scientists and researchers were spending billions of dollars a year doing research based on this idea,' Mullis writes. 'The reason had to be there somewhere; otherwise these people would not have allowed their research to settle into one narrow channel of investigation.' He said he lectured about PCR at numerous meetings where people were always talking about HIV and he asked them how they knew that HIV was the cause of AIDS:

> Everyone said something. Everyone had the answer at home, in the office, in some drawer. They all knew, and they would send me the papers as soon as they got back. But I never got any papers. Nobody ever sent me the news about how AIDS was caused by HIV.

Eventually Mullis was able to ask Montagnier himself about the reference proof when he lectured in San Diego at the grand opening of the University of California AIDS Research Center. Mullis says this was the last time he would ask his question without showing anger. Montagnier said he should reference the CDC report. 'I read it', Mullis said, and it didn't answer the question. 'If Montagnier didn't know the answer who the hell did?' Then one night Mullis was driving when an interview came on National Public Radio with Peter Duesberg, a prominent virologist at Berkeley and a California Scientist of the Year. Mullis says he finally understood why he could not find references that connected HIV to AIDS – *there weren't any!* No one had ever proved that HIV causes AIDS even though it had spawned a multi-billion pound global industry and the media was repeating this as fact every day in their articles and broadcasts terrifying the shit out of people about AIDS and giving the impression that a positive test for HIV (see 'Covid') was a death sentence. Duesberg was a threat to the AIDS gravy train and the agenda that underpinned it. He was therefore abused and castigated after he told the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences

there was no good evidence implicating the new 'virus'. Editors rejected his manuscripts and his research funds were deleted. Mullis points out that the CDC has defined AIDS as one of more than 30 diseases *if accompanied* by a positive result on a test that detects antibodies to HIV; but those same diseases are not defined as AIDS cases when antibodies are not detected:

> If an HIV-positive woman develops uterine cancer, for example, she is considered to have AIDS. If she is not HIV positive, she simply has uterine cancer. An HIV-positive man with tuberculosis has AIDS; if he tests negative he simply has tuberculosis. If he lives in Kenya or Colombia, where the test for HIV antibodies is too expensive, he is simply presumed to have the antibodies and therefore AIDS, and therefore he can be treated in the World Health Organization's clinic. It's the only medical help available in some places. And it's free, because the countries that support WHO are worried about AIDS.

Mullis accuses the CDC of continually adding new diseases (see ever more 'Covid symptoms') to the grand AIDS definition and of virtually doctoring the books to make it appear as if the disease continued to spread. He cites how in 1993 the CDC enormously broadened its AIDS definition and county health authorities were delighted because they received $2,500 per year from the Federal government for every reported AIDS case. Ladies and gentlemen, I have just described, via Kary Mullis, the 'Covid pandemic' of 2020 and beyond. Every element is the same and it's been pulled off in the same way by the same networks.

The 'Covid virus' exists? Okay – prove it. Er … still waiting

What Kary Mullis described with regard to 'HIV' has been repeated with 'Covid'. A claim is made that a new, or 'novel', infection has been found and the entire medical system of the world repeats that as fact exactly as they did with HIV and AIDS. No one in the mainstream asks rather relevant questions such as 'How do you know?' and 'Where is your proof?' The SARS-Cov-2 'virus' and the 'Covid-19 disease' became an overnight 'everybody-knows-that'. The origin could be debated and mulled over, but what you could not suggest was that 'SARS-Cov-2' didn't exist. That would be

ridiculous. 'Everybody knows' the 'virus' exists. Well, I didn't for one along with American proper doctors like Andrew Kaufman and Tom Cowan and long-time American proper journalist Jon Rappaport. We dared to pursue the obvious and simple question: 'Where's the evidence?' The overwhelming majority in medicine, journalism and the general public did not think to ask that. After all, *everyone knew* there was a new 'virus'. Everyone was saying so and I heard it on the BBC. Some would eventually argue that the 'deadly virus' was nothing like as deadly as claimed, but few would venture into the realms of its very existence. Had they done so they would have found that the evidence for that claim had gone AWOL as with HIV causes AIDS. In fact, not even that. For something to go AWOL it has to exist in the first place and scientific proof for a 'SARS-Cov-2' can be filed under nothing, nowhere and zilch.

Dr Andrew Kaufman is a board-certified forensic psychiatrist in New York State, a Doctor of Medicine and former Assistant Professor and Medical Director of Psychiatry at SUNY Upstate Medical University, and Medical Instructor of Hematology and Oncology at the Medical School of South Carolina. He also studied biology at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) and trained in Psychiatry at Duke University. Kaufman is retired from allopathic medicine, but remains a consultant and educator on natural healing, I saw a video of his very early on in the 'Covid' hoax in which he questioned claims about the 'virus' in the absence of any supporting evidence and with plenty pointing the other way. I did everything I could to circulate his work which I felt was asking the pivotal questions that needed an answer. I can recommend an excellent pull-together interview he did with the website The Last Vagabond entitled *Dr Andrew Kaufman: Virus Isolation, Terrain Theory and Covid-19* and his website is andrewkaufmanmd.com. Kaufman is not only a forensic psychiatrist; he is forensic in all that he does. He always reads original scientific papers, experiments and studies instead of second-third-fourth-hand reports about the 'virus' in the media which are repeating the repeated repetition of the narrative. When he did so with the original Chinese 'virus' papers Kaufman

realised that there was no evidence of a 'SARS-Cov-2'. They had never – from the start – shown it to exist and every repeat of this claim worldwide was based on the accepted existence of proof that was nowhere to be found – see Kary Mullis and HIV. Here we go again.

Let's postulate

Kaufman discovered that the Chinese authorities immediately concluded that the cause of an illness that broke out among about 200 initial patients in Wuhan was a 'new virus' when there were no grounds to make that conclusion. The alleged 'virus' was not isolated from other genetic material in their samples and then shown through a system known as Koch's postulates to be the causative agent of the illness. The world was told that the SARS-Cov-2 'virus' caused a disease they called 'Covid-19' which had 'flu-like' symptoms and could lead to respiratory problems and pneumonia. If it wasn't so tragic it would almost be funny. *'Flu-like' symptoms'? Pneumonia? Respiratory disease?* What in *CHINA* and particularly in *Wuhan*, one of the most polluted cities in the world with a resulting epidemic of respiratory disease?? Three hundred thousand people get pneumonia in China every year and there are nearly a billion cases worldwide of 'flu-like symptoms'. These have a whole range of causes – including pollution in Wuhan – but no other possibility was credibly considered in late 2019 when the world was told there was a new and deadly 'virus'. The global prevalence of pneumonia and 'flu-like systems' gave the Cult networks unlimited potential to re-diagnose these other causes as the mythical 'Covid-19' and that is what they did from the very start. Kaufman revealed how Chinese medical and science authorities (all subordinates to the Cult-owned communist government) took genetic material from the lungs of only a few of the first patients. The material contained their own cells, bacteria, fungi and other microorganisms living in their bodies. The only way you could prove the existence of the 'virus' and its responsibility for the alleged 'Covid-19' was to isolate the virus from all the other material – a process also known as 'purification' – and

then follow the postulates sequence developed in the late 19th century by German physician and bacteriologist Robert Koch which became the 'gold standard' for connecting an alleged causation agent to a disease:

1. The microorganism (bacteria, fungus, virus, etc.) must be present in every case of the disease and all patients must have the same symptoms. It must also *not be present in healthy individuals*.

2. The microorganism must be isolated from the host with the disease. If the microorganism is a bacteria or fungus it must be grown in a pure culture. If it is a virus, it must be purified (i.e. containing no other material except the virus particles) from a clinical sample.

3. The specific disease, with all of its characteristics, must be reproduced when the infectious agent (the purified virus or a pure culture of bacteria or fungi) is inoculated into a healthy, susceptible host.

4. The microorganism must be recoverable from the experimentally infected host as in step 2.

Not one of these criteria has been met in the case of 'SARS-Cov-2' and 'Covid-19'. Not ONE. *EVER*. Robert Koch refers to bacteria and not viruses. What are called 'viral particles' are so minute (hence masks are useless by any definition) that they could only be seen after the invention of the electron microscope in the 1930s and can still only be observed through that means. American bacteriologist and virologist Thomas Milton Rivers, the so-called 'Father of Modern Virology' who was very significantly director of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research in the 1930s, developed a less stringent version of Koch's postulates to identify 'virus' causation known as 'Rivers criteria'. 'Covid' did not pass that process either. Some even doubt whether any 'virus' can be isolated from other particles containing genetic material in the Koch method. Freedom of Information requests in many countries asking for scientific proof that the 'Covid virus' has been purified and isolated and shown to exist have all come back with a 'we don't have that' and when this happened with a request to the UK Department of Health they added this comment:

However, outside of the scope of the [Freedom of Information Act] and on a discretionary basis, the following information has been advised to us, which may be of interest. Most infectious diseases are caused by viruses, bacteria or fungi. Some bacteria or fungi have the capacity to grow on their own in isolation, for example in colonies on a petri dish. Viruses are different in that they are what we call 'obligate pathogens' – that is, they cannot survive or reproduce without infecting a host ...

… For some diseases, it is possible to establish causation between a microorganism and a disease by isolating the pathogen from a patient, growing it in pure culture and reintroducing it to a healthy organism. These are known as 'Koch's postulates' and were developed in 1882. However, as our understanding of disease and different disease-causing agents has advanced, these are no longer the method for determining causation [Andrew Kaufman asks why in that case are there two published articles falsely claiming to satisfy Koch's postulates].

It has long been known that viral diseases cannot be identified in this way as viruses cannot be grown in 'pure culture'. When a patient is tested for a viral illness, this is normally done by looking for the presence of antigens, or viral genetic code in a host with molecular biology techniques [Kaufman asks how you could know the origin of these chemicals without having a pure culture for comparison].

For the record 'antigens' are defined so:

Invading microorganisms have antigens on their surface that the human body can recognise as being foreign – meaning not belonging to it. When the body recognises a foreign antigen, lymphocytes (white blood cells) produce antibodies, which are complementary in shape to the antigen.

Notwithstanding that this is open to question in relation to 'SARS-Cov-2' the presence of 'antibodies' can have many causes and they are found in people that are perfectly well. Kary Mullis said: 'Antibodies … had always been considered evidence of past disease, not present disease.'

'Covid' really is a *computer* 'virus'

Where the UK Department of Health statement says 'viruses' are now 'diagnosed' through a 'viral genetic code in a host with molecular biology techniques', they mean … *the PCR test* which its inventor said cannot test for infectious disease. They have no credible method of connecting a 'virus' to a disease and we will see that there is no scientific proof that any 'virus' causes any disease or there is any such thing as a 'virus' in the way that it is described. Tenacious Canadian researcher Christine Massey and her team made

some 40 Freedom of Information requests to national public health agencies in different countries asking for proof that SARS-CoV-2 has been isolated and not one of them could supply that information. Massey said of her request in Canada: 'Freedom of Information reveals Public Health Agency of Canada has no record of 'SARS-COV-2' isolation performed by anyone, anywhere, ever.' If you accept the comment from the UK Department of Health it's because they can't isolate a 'virus'. Even so many 'science' papers claimed to have isolated the 'Covid virus' until they were questioned and had to admit they hadn't. A reply from the Robert Koch Institute in Germany was typical: 'I am not aware of a paper which purified isolated SARS-CoV-2.' So what the hell was Christian Drosten and his gang using to design the 'Covid' testing protocol that has produced all the illusory Covid' cases and 'Covid' deaths when the head of the Chinese version of the CDC admitted there was a problem right from the start in that the 'virus' had never been isolated/purified? Breathe deeply: What they are calling 'Covid' is actually created by a *computer program* i.e. *they made it up* – er, that's it. They took lung fluid, with many sources of genetic material, from one single person alleged to be infected with Covid-19 by a PCR test which they *claimed*, without clear evidence, contained a 'virus'. They used several computer programs to create a model of a theoretical virus genome sequence from more than fifty-six million small sequences of RNA, each of an unknown source, assembling them like a puzzle with no known solution. The computer filled in the gaps with sequences from bits in the gene bank to make it look like a bat SARS-like coronavirus! A wave of the magic wand and poof, an in silico (computer-generated) genome, a scientific fantasy, was created. UK health researcher Dr Kevin Corbett made the same point with this analogy:

> … It's like giving you a few bones and saying that's your fish. It could be any fish. Not even a skeleton. Here's a few fragments of bones. That's your fish … It's all from gene bank and the bits of the virus sequence that weren't there they made up.
>
> They synthetically created them to fill in the blanks. That's what genetics is; it's a code. So it's ABBBCCDDD and you're missing some what you think is EEE so you put it in. It's all

synthetic. You just manufacture the bits that are missing. This is the end result of the geneticization of virology. This is basically a computer virus.

Further confirmation came in an email exchange between British citizen journalist Frances Leader and the government's Medicines & Healthcare Products Regulatory Agency (the Gates-funded MHRA) which gave emergency permission for untested 'Covid vaccines' to be used. The agency admitted that the 'vaccine' is not based on an isolated 'virus', but comes from a *computer-generated model*. Frances Leader was naturally banned from Cult-owned fascist Twitter for making this exchange public. The process of creating computer-generated alleged 'viruses' is called 'in silico' or 'in silicon' – computer chips – and the term 'in silico' is believed to originate with biological experiments using only a computer in 1989. 'Vaccines' involved with 'Covid' are also produced 'in silico' or by computer not a natural process. If the original 'virus' is nothing more than a made-up computer model how can there be 'new variants' of something that never existed in the first place? They are not new 'variants'; they are new *computer models* only minutely different to the original program and designed to further terrify the population into having the 'vaccine' and submitting to fascism. You want a 'new variant'? Click, click, enter – there you go. Tell the medical profession that you have discovered a 'South African variant', 'UK variants' or a 'Brazilian variant' and in the usual HIV-causes-AIDS manner they will unquestioningly repeat it with no evidence whatsoever to support these claims. They will go on television and warn about the dangers of 'new variants' while doing nothing more than repeating what they have been told to be true and knowing that any deviation from that would be career suicide. Big-time insiders will know it's a hoax, but much of the medical community is clueless about the way they are being played and themselves play the public without even being aware they are doing so. What an interesting 'coincidence' that AstraZeneca and Oxford University were conducting 'Covid vaccine trials' in the three countries – the UK, South Africa and Brazil – where the first three 'variants' were claimed to have 'broken out'.

Here's your 'virus' – it's a unicorn

Dr Andrew Kaufman presented a brilliant analysis describing how the 'virus' was imagined into fake existence when he dissected an article published by *Nature* and written by 19 authors detailing *alleged* 'sequencing of a complete viral genome' of the 'new SARS-CoV-2 virus'. This computer-modelled *in silico* genome was used as a template for all subsequent genome sequencing experiments that resulted in the so-called variants which he said now number more than *6,000*. The fake genome was constructed from more than 56 million individual short strands of RNA. Those little pieces were assembled into longer pieces by finding areas of overlapping sequences. The computer programs created over two million possible combinations from which the authors simply chose the longest one. They then compared this to a 'bat virus' and the computer 'alignment' rearranged the sequence and filled in the gaps! They called this computer-generated abomination the 'complete genome'. Dr Tom Cowan, a fellow medical author and collaborator with Kaufman, said such computer-generation constitutes scientific fraud and he makes this superb analogy:

> Here is an equivalency: A group of researchers claim to have found a unicorn because they found a piece of a hoof, a hair from a tail, and a snippet of a horn. They then add that information into a computer and program it to re-create the unicorn, and they then claim this computer re-creation is the real unicorn. Of course, they had never actually seen a unicorn so could not possibly have examined its genetic makeup to compare their samples with the actual unicorn's hair, hooves and horn.
>
> The researchers claim they decided which is the real genome of SARS-CoV-2 by 'consensus', sort of like a vote. Again, different computer programs will come up with different versions of the imaginary 'unicorn', so they come together as a group and decide which is the real imaginary unicorn.

This is how the 'virus' that has transformed the world was brought into fraudulent 'existence'. Extraordinary, yes, but as the Nazis said the bigger the lie the more will believe it. Cowan, however, wasn't finished and he went on to identify what he called the real blockbuster in the paper. He quotes this section from a paper written

by virologists and published by the CDC and then explains what it means:

> Therefore, we examined the capacity of SARS-CoV-2 to infect and replicate in several common primate and human cell lines, including human adenocarcinoma cells (A549), human liver cells (HUH 7.0), and human embryonic kidney cells (HEK-293T). In addition to Vero E6 and Vero CCL81 cells. ... Each cell line was inoculated at high multiplicity of infection and examined 24h post-infection.
>
> No CPE was observed in any of the cell lines except in Vero cells, which grew to greater than 10 to the 7th power at 24 h post-infection. In contrast, HUH 7.0 and 293T showed only modest viral replication, and A549 cells were incompatible with SARS CoV-2 infection.

Cowan explains that when virologists attempt to prove infection they have three possible 'hosts' or models on which they can test. The first was humans. Exposure to humans was generally not done for ethical reasons and has never been done with SARS-CoV-2 or any coronavirus. The second possible host was animals. Cowan said that forgetting for a moment that they never actually use purified virus when exposing animals they do use solutions that they *claim* contain the virus. Exposure to animals has been done with SARS-CoV-2 in an experiment involving mice and this is what they found: *None of the wild (normal) mice got sick*. In a group of genetically-modified mice, a statistically insignificant number lost weight and had slightly bristled fur, but they experienced nothing like the illness called 'Covid-19'. Cowan said the third method – the one they mostly rely on – is to inoculate solutions they *say* contain the virus onto a variety of tissue cultures. This process had never been shown to kill tissue *unless* the sample material was starved of nutrients and poisoned as *part of the process*. Yes, incredibly, in tissue experiments designed to show the 'virus' is responsible for killing the tissue they starve the tissue of nutrients and add toxic drugs including antibiotics and they do not have control studies to see if it's the starvation and poisoning that is degrading the tissue rather than the 'virus' they allege to be in there somewhere. You want me to pinch you? Yep, I understand. Tom Cowan said this about the whole nonsensical farce as he explains what that quote from the CDC paper really means:

The shocking thing about the above quote is that using their own methods, the virologists found that solutions containing SARS-CoV-2 – even in high amounts – were NOT, I repeat NOT, infective to any of the three human tissue cultures they tested. In plain English, this means they proved, on their terms, that this 'new coronavirus' is not infectious to human beings. It is ONLY infective to monkey kidney cells, and only then when you add two potent drugs (gentamicin and amphotericin), known to be toxic to kidneys, to the mix.

My friends, read this again and again. These virologists, published by the CDC, performed a clear proof, on their terms, showing that the SARS-CoV-2 virus is harmless to human beings. That is the only possible conclusion, but, unfortunately, this result is not even mentioned in their conclusion. They simply say they can provide virus stocks cultured only on monkey Vero cells, thanks for coming.

Cowan concluded: 'If people really understood how this "science" was done, I would hope they would storm the gates and demand honesty, transparency and truth.' Dr Michael Yeadon, former Vice President and Chief Scientific Adviser at drug giant Pfizer has been a vocal critic of the 'Covid vaccine' and its potential for multiple harm. He said in an interview in April, 2021, that 'not one [vaccine] has the virus. He was asked why vaccines normally using a 'dead' version of a disease to activate the immune system were not used for 'Covid' and instead we had the synthetic methods of the 'mRNA Covid vaccine'. Yeadon said that to do the former 'you'd have to have some of [the virus] wouldn't you?' He added: 'No-one's got any – seriously.' Yeadon said that surely they couldn't have fooled the whole world for a year without having a virus, 'but oddly enough ask around – no one's got it'. He didn't know why with all the 'great labs' around the world that the virus had not been isolated – 'Maybe they've been too busy running bad PCR tests and vaccines that people don't need.' What is today called 'science' is not 'science' at all. Science is no longer what is, but whatever people can be manipulated to *believe* that it is. Real science has been hijacked by the Cult to dispense and produce the 'expert scientists' and contentions that suit the agenda of the Cult. How big-time this has happened with the 'Covid' hoax which is entirely based on fake science delivered by fake 'scientists' and fake 'doctors'. The human-caused climate change hoax is also entirely based on fake science delivered by fake 'scientists' and fake 'climate experts'. In both cases real

scientists, climate experts and doctors have their views suppressed and deleted by the Cult-owned science establishment, media and Silicon Valley. This is the 'science' that politicians claim to be 'following' and a common denominator of 'Covid' and climate are Cult psychopaths Bill Gates and his mate Klaus Schwab at the Gates-funded World Economic Forum. But, don't worry, it's all just a coincidence and absolutely nothing to worry about. *Zzzzzzzz*.

What is a 'virus' REALLY?

Dr Tom Cowan is one of many contesting the very existence of viruses let alone that they cause disease. This is understandable when there is no scientific evidence for a disease-causing 'virus'. German virologist Dr Stefan Lanka won a landmark case in 2017 in the German Supreme Court over his contention that there is no such thing as a measles virus. He had offered a big prize for anyone who could prove there is and Lanka won his case when someone sought to claim the money. There is currently a prize of more than 225,000 euros on offer from an Isolate Truth Fund for anyone who can prove the isolation of SARS-CoV-2 and its genetic substance. Lanka wrote in an article headed 'The Misconception Called Virus' that scientists think a 'virus' is causing tissue to become diseased and degraded when in fact it is the *processes they are using* which do that – not a 'virus'. Lanka has done an important job in making this point clear as Cowan did in his analysis of the CDC paper. Lanka says that all claims about viruses as disease-causing pathogens are wrong and based on 'easily recognisable, understandable and verifiable misinterpretations.' Scientists believed they were working with 'viruses' in their laboratories when they were really working with 'typical particles of specific dying tissues or cells …' Lanka said that the tissue decaying process claimed to be caused by a 'virus' still happens when no alleged 'virus' is involved. It's the *process* that does the damage and not a 'virus'. The genetic sample is deprived of nutrients, removed from its energy supply through removal from the body and then doused in toxic antibiotics to remove any bacteria. He confirms again that establishment scientists do not (pinch me)

conduct control experiments to see if this is the case and if they did they would see the claims that 'viruses' are doing the damage is nonsense. He adds that during the measles 'virus' court case he commissioned an independent laboratory to perform just such a control experiment and the result was that the tissues and cells died in the exact same way as with alleged 'infected' material. This is supported by a gathering number of scientists, doctors and researchers who reject what is called 'germ theory' or the belief in the body being infected by contagious sources emitted by other people. Researchers Dawn Lester and David Parker take the same stance in their highly-detailed and sourced book *What Really Makes You Ill – Why everything you thought you knew about disease is wrong* which was recommended to me by a number of medical professionals genuinely seeking the truth. Lester and Parker say there is no provable scientific evidence to show that a 'virus' can be transmitted between people or people and animals or animals and people:

> The definition also claims that viruses are the cause of many diseases, as if this has been definitively proven. But this is not the case; there is no original scientific evidence that definitively demonstrates that any virus is the cause of any disease. The burden of proof for any theory lies with those who proposed it; but none of the existing documents provides 'proof' that supports the claim that 'viruses' are pathogens.

Dr Tom Cowan employs one of his clever analogies to describe the process by which a 'virus' is named as the culprit for a disease when what is called a 'virus' is only material released by cells detoxing themselves from infiltration by chemical or radiation poisoning. The tidal wave of technologically-generated radiation in the 'smart' modern world plus all the toxic food and drink are causing this to happen more than ever. Deluded 'scientists' misread this as a gathering impact of what they wrongly label 'viruses'.

Paper can infect houses

Cowan said in an article for davidicke.com – with his tongue only mildly in his cheek – that he believed he had made a tremendous

discovery that may revolutionise science. He had discovered that small bits of paper are alive, 'well alive-ish', can 'infect' houses, and then reproduce themselves inside the house. The result was that this explosion of growth in the paper inside the house causes the house to explode, blowing it to smithereens. His evidence for this new theory is that in the past months he had carefully examined many of the houses in his neighbourhood and found almost no scraps of paper on the lawns and surrounds of the house. There was an occasional stray label, but nothing more. Then he would return to these same houses a week or so later and with a few, not all of them, particularly the old and decrepit ones, he found to his shock and surprise they were littered with stray bits of paper. He knew then that the paper had infected these houses, made copies of itself, and blew up the house. A young boy on a bicycle at one of the sites told him he had seen a demolition crew using dynamite to explode the house the previous week, but Cowan dismissed this as the idle thoughts of silly boys because 'I was on to something big'. He was on to how 'scientists' mistake genetic material in the detoxifying process for something they call a 'virus'. Cowan said of his house and paper story:

If this sounds crazy to you, it's because it should. This scenario is obviously nuts. But consider this admittedly embellished, for effect, current viral theory that all scientists, medical doctors and virologists currently believe.

He takes the example of the 'novel SARS-Cov2' virus to prove the point. First they take someone with an undefined illness called 'Covid-19' and don't even attempt to find any virus in their sputum. Never mind the scientists still describe how this 'virus', which they have not located attaches to a cell receptor, injects its genetic material, in 'Covid's' case, RNA, into the cell. The RNA once inserted exploits the cell to reproduce itself and makes 'thousands, nay millions, of copies of itself … Then it emerges victorious to claim its next victim':

If you were to look in the scientific literature for proof, actual scientific proof, that uniform SARS-CoV2 viruses have been properly isolated from the sputum of a sick person, that actual spike proteins could be seen protruding from the virus (which has not been found), you would find that such evidence doesn't exist.

If you go looking in the published scientific literature for actual pictures, proof, that these spike proteins or any viral proteins are ever attached to any receptor embedded in any cell membrane, you would also find that no such evidence exists. If you were to look for a video or documented evidence of the intact virus injecting its genetic material into the body of the cell, reproducing itself and then emerging victorious by budding off the cell membrane, you would find that no such evidence exists.

The closest thing you would find is electron micrograph pictures of cellular particles, possibly attached to cell debris, both of which to be seen were stained by heavy metals, a process that completely distorts their architecture within the living organism. This is like finding bits of paper stuck to the blown-up bricks, thereby proving the paper emerged by taking pieces of the bricks on its way out.

The Enders baloney

Cowan describes the 'Covid' story as being just as make-believe as his paper story and he charts back this fantasy to a Nobel Prize winner called John Enders (1897-1985), an American biomedical scientist who has been dubbed 'The Father of Modern Vaccines'. Enders is claimed to have 'discovered' the process of the viral culture which 'proved' that a 'virus' caused measles. Cowan explains how Enders did this 'by using the EXACT same procedure that has been followed by every virologist to find and characterize every new virus since 1954'. Enders took throat swabs from children with measles and immersed them in 2ml of milk. Penicillin (100u/ml) and the antibiotic streptomycin (50,g/ml) were added and the whole mix was centrifuged – rotated at high speed to separate large cellular debris from small particles and molecules as with milk and cream, for example. Cowan says that if the aim is to find little particles of genetic material ('viruses') in the snot from children with measles it would seem that the last thing you would do is mix the snot with other material – milk –that also has genetic material. 'How are you ever going to know whether whatever you found came from the snot or the milk?' He points out that streptomycin is a 'nephrotoxic' or poisonous-to-the-kidney drug. You will see the relevance of that

shortly. Cowan says that it gets worse, much worse, when Enders describes the culture medium upon which the virus 'grows': 'The culture medium consisted of bovine amniotic fluid (90%), beef embryo extract (5%), horse serum (5%), antibiotics and phenol red as an indicator of cell metabolism.' Cowan asks incredulously: 'Did he just say that the culture medium also contained fluids and tissues that are themselves rich sources of genetic material?' The genetic cocktail, or 'medium', is inoculated onto tissue and cells from rhesus monkey *kidney* tissue. This is where the importance of streptomycin comes in and currently-used antimicrobials and other drugs that are *poisonous to kidneys* and used in ALL modern viral cultures (e.g. gentamicin, streptomycin, and amphotericin). Cowan asks: 'How are you ever going to know from this witch's brew where any genetic material comes from as we now have five different sources of rich genetic material in our mix?' Remember, he says, that all genetic material, whether from monkey kidney tissues, bovine serum, milk, etc., is made from the exact same components. The same central question returns: 'How are you possibly going to know that it was the virus that killed the kidney tissue and not the toxic antibiotic and starvation rations on which you are growing the tissue?' John Enders answered the question himself – *you can't*:

A second agent was obtained from an uninoculated culture of monkey kidney cells. The cytopathic changes [death of the cells] it induced in the unstained preparations could not be distinguished with confidence from the viruses isolated from measles.

The death of the cells ('cytopathic changes') happened in exactly the same manner, whether they inoculated the kidney tissue with the measles snot or not, Cowan says. 'This is evidence that the destruction of the tissue, the very proof of viral causation of illness, was not caused by anything in the snot because they saw the same destructive effect when the snot was not even used … the cytopathic, i.e., cell-killing, changes come from the process of the culture itself, not from any virus in any snot, period.' Enders quotes in his 1957 paper a virologist called Ruckle as reporting similar findings 'and in addition has isolated an agent from monkey kidney tissue that is so

far indistinguishable from human measles virus'. In other words, Cowan says, these particles called 'measles viruses' are simply and clearly breakdown products of the starved and poisoned tissue. For measles 'virus' see all 'viruses' including the so-called 'Covid virus'. Enders, the 'Father of Modern Vaccines', also said:

There is a potential risk in employing cultures of primate cells for the production of vaccines composed of attenuated virus, since the presence of other agents possibly latent in primate tissues cannot be definitely excluded by any known method.

Cowan further quotes from a paper published in the journal *Viruses* in May, 2020, while the 'Covid pandemic' was well underway in the media if not in reality. 'EVs' here refers to particles of genetic debris from our own tissues, such as exosomes of which more in a moment: 'The remarkable resemblance between EVs and viruses has caused quite a few problems in the studies focused on the analysis of EVs released during viral infections.' Later the paper adds that to date a reliable method that can actually guarantee a complete separation (of EVs from viruses) DOES NOT EXIST. This was published at a time when a fairy tale 'virus' was claimed in total certainty to be causing a fairy tale 'viral disease' called 'Covid-19' – a fairy tale that was already well on the way to transforming human society in the image that the Cult has worked to achieve for so long. Cowan concludes his article:

To summarize, there is no scientific evidence that pathogenic viruses exist. What we think of as 'viruses' are simply the normal breakdown products of dead and dying tissues and cells. When we are well, we make fewer of these particles; when we are starved, poisoned, suffocated by wearing masks, or afraid, we make more.

There is no engineered virus circulating and making people sick. People in laboratories all over the world are making genetically modified products to make people sick. These are called vaccines. There is no virome, no 'ecosystem' of viruses, viruses are not 8%, 50% or 100 % of our genetic material. These are all simply erroneous ideas based on the misconception called a virus.

What is 'Covid'? Load of bollocks

The background described here by Cowan and Lanka was emphasised in the first video presentation that I saw by Dr Andrew Kaufman when he asked whether the 'Covid virus' was in truth a natural defence mechanism of the body called 'exosomes'. These are released by cells when in states of toxicity – see the same themes returning over and over. They are released ever more profusely as chemical and radiation toxicity increases and think of the potential effect therefore of 5G alone as its destructive frequencies infest the human energetic information field with a gathering pace (5G went online in Wuhan in 2019 as the 'virus' emerged). I'll have more about this later. Exosomes transmit a warning to the rest of the body that 'Houston, we have a problem'. Kaufman presented images of exosomes and compared them with 'Covid' under an electron microscope and the similarity was remarkable. They both attach to the same cell receptors (*claimed* in the case of 'Covid'), contain the same genetic material in the form of RNA or ribonucleic acid, and both are found in 'viral cell cultures' with damaged or dying cells. James Hildreth MD, President and Chief Executive Officer of the Meharry Medical College at Johns Hopkins, said: 'The virus is fully an exosome in every sense of the word.' Kaufman's conclusion was that there is no 'virus': 'This entire pandemic is a completely manufactured crisis … there is no evidence of anyone dying from [this] illness.' Dr Tom Cowan and Sally Fallon Morell, authors of *The Contagion Myth*, published a statement with Dr Kaufman in February, 2021, explaining why the 'virus' does not exist and you can read it that in full in the Appendix.

'Virus' theory can be traced to the 'cell theory' in 1858 of German physician Rudolf Virchow (1821-1920) who contended that disease originates from a single cell infiltrated by a 'virus'. Dr Stefan Lanka said that findings and insights with respect to the structure, function and central importance of tissues in the creation of life, which were already known in 1858, comprehensively refute the cell theory. Virchow ignored them. We have seen the part later played by John Enders in the 1950s and Lanka notes that infection theories were only established as a global dogma through the policies and

eugenics of the Third Reich in Nazi Germany (creation of the same Sabbatian cult behind the 'Covid' hoax). Lanka said: 'Before 1933, scientists dared to contradict this theory; after 1933, these critical scientists were silenced'. Dr Tom Cowan's view is that ill-heath is caused by too much of something, too little of something, or toxification from chemicals and radiation – not contagion. We must also highlight as a major source of the 'virus' theology a man still called the 'Father of Modern Virology' – Thomas Milton Rivers (1888-1962). There is no way given the Cult's long game policy that it was a coincidence for the 'Father of Modern Virology' to be director of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research from 1937 to 1956 when he is credited with making the Rockefeller Institute a leader in 'viral research'. Cult Rockefellers were the force behind the creation of Big Pharma 'medicine', established the World Health Organisation in 1948, and have long and close associations with the Gates family that now runs the WHO during the pandemic hoax through mega-rich Cult gofer and psychopath Bill Gates.

Only a Renegade Mind can see through all this bullshit by asking the questions that need to be answered, not taking 'no' or prevarication for an answer, and certainly not hiding from the truth in fear of speaking it. Renegade Minds have always changed the world for the better and they will change this one no matter how bleak it may currently appear to be.

CHAPTER SIX

Sequence of deceit

If you tell the truth, you don't have to remember anything
Mark Twain

Against the background that I have laid out this far the sequence that took us from an invented 'virus' in Cult-owned China in late 2019 to the fascist transformation of human society can be seen and understood in a whole new context.

We were told that a deadly disease had broken out in Wuhan and the world media began its campaign (coordinated by behavioural psychologists as we shall see) to terrify the population into unquestioning compliance. We were shown images of Chinese people collapsing in the street which never happened in the West with what was supposed to be the same condition. In the earliest days when alleged cases and deaths were few the fear register was hysterical in many areas of the media and this would expand into the common media narrative across the world. The real story was rather different, but we were never told that. The Chinese government, one of the Cult's biggest centres of global operation, said they had discovered a new illness with flu-like and pneumonia-type symptoms in a city with such toxic air that it is overwhelmed with flu-like symptoms, pneumonia and respiratory disease. Chinese scientists said it was a new – 'novel' – coronavirus which they called Sars-Cov-2 and that it caused a disease they labelled 'Covid-19'. There was no evidence for this and the 'virus' has never to this day been isolated, purified and its genetic code established from that. It

was from the beginning a computer-generated fiction. Stories of Chinese whistleblowers saying the number of deaths was being supressed or that the 'new disease' was related to the Wuhan bio-lab misdirected mainstream and alternative media into cul-de-sacs to obscure the real truth – there was no 'virus'.

Chinese scientists took genetic material from the lung fluid of just a few people and said they had found a 'new' disease when this material had a wide range of content. There was no evidence for a 'virus' for the very reasons explained in the last two chapters. The 'virus' has never been shown to (a) exist and (b) cause any disease. People were diagnosed on symptoms that are so widespread in Wuhan and polluted China and with a PCR test that can't detect infectious disease. On this farce the whole global scam was sold to the rest of the world which would also diagnose respiratory disease as 'Covid-19' from symptoms alone or with a PCR test not testing for a 'virus'. Flu miraculously disappeared *worldwide* in 2020 and into 2021 as it was redesignated 'Covid-19'. It was really the same old flu with its 'flu-like' symptoms attributed to 'flu-like' 'Covid-19'. At the same time with very few exceptions the Chinese response of draconian lockdown and fascism was the chosen weapon to respond across the West as recommended by the Cult-owned Tedros at the Cult-owned World Health Organization run by the Cult-owned Gates. All was going according to plan. Chinese scientists – everything in China is controlled by the Cult-owned government – compared their contaminated RNA lung-fluid material with other RNA sequences and said it appeared to be just under 80 percent identical to the SARS-CoV-1 'virus' claimed to be the cause of the SARS (severe acute respiratory syndrome) 'outbreak' in 2003. They decreed that because of this the 'new virus' had to be related and they called it SARS-CoV-2. There are some serious problems with this assumption and *assumption* was all it was. Most 'factual' science turns out to be assumptions repeated into everyone-knows-that. A match of under 80-percent is meaningless. Dr Kaufman makes the point that there's a *96 percent* genetic correlation between humans and chimpanzees, but 'no one would say our genetic material is part

of the chimpanzee family'. Yet the Chinese authorities were claiming that a much lower percentage, less than 80 percent, proved the existence of a new 'coronavirus'. For goodness sake human DNA is 60 percent similar to a *banana*.

You are feeling sleepy

The entire 'Covid' hoax is a global Psyop, a psychological operation to program the human mind into believing and fearing a complete fantasy. A crucial aspect of this was what *appeared* to happen in Italy. It was all very well streaming out daily images of an alleged catastrophe in Wuhan, but to the Western mind it was still on the other side of the world in a very different culture and setting. A reaction of 'this could happen to me and my family' was still nothing like as intense enough for the mind-doctors. The Cult needed a Western example to push people over that edge and it chose Italy, one of its major global locations going back to the Roman Empire. An Italian 'Covid' crisis was manufactured in a particular area called Lombardy which just happens to be notorious for its toxic air and therefore respiratory disease. Wuhan, China, déjà vu. An hysterical media told horror stories of Italians dying from 'Covid' in their droves and how Lombardy hospitals were being overrun by a tidal wave of desperately ill people needing treatment after being struck down by the 'deadly virus'. Here was the psychological turning point the Cult had planned. Wow, if this is happening in Italy, the Western mind concluded, this indeed could happen to me and my family. Another point is that Italian authorities responded by following the Chinese blueprint so vehemently recommended by the Cult-owned World Health Organization. They imposed fascistic lockdowns on the whole country viciously policed with the help of surveillance drones sweeping through the streets seeking out anyone who escaped from mass house arrest. Livelihoods were destroyed and psychology unravelled in the way we have witnessed since in all lockdown countries. Crucial to the plan was that Italy responded in this way to set the precedent of suspending freedom and imposing fascism in a 'Western liberal democracy'. I emphasised in an

animated video explanation on davidicke.com posted in the summer of 2020 how important it was to the Cult to expand the Chinese lockdown model across the West. Without this, and the bare-faced lie that non-symptomatic people could still transmit a 'disease' they didn't have, there was no way locking down the whole population, sick and not sick, could be pulled off. At just the right time and with no evidence Cult operatives and gofers claimed that people without symptoms could pass on the 'disease'. In the name of protecting the 'vulnerable' like elderly people, who lockdowns would kill by the tens of thousands, we had for the first time healthy people told to isolate as well as the sick. The great majority of people who tested positive had no symptoms because there was nothing wrong with them. It was just a trick made possible by a test not testing for the 'virus'.

Months after my animated video the Gates-funded Professor Neil Ferguson at the Gates-funded Imperial College confirmed that I was right. He didn't say it in those terms, naturally, but he did say it. Ferguson will enter the story shortly for his outrageously crazy 'computer models' that led to Britain, the United States and many other countries following the Chinese and now Italian methods of response. Put another way, following the Cult script. Ferguson said that SAGE, the UK government's scientific advisory group which has controlled 'Covid' policy from the start, wanted to follow the Chinese lockdown model (while they all continued to work and be paid), but they wondered if they could possibly, in Ferguson's words, 'get away with it in Europe'. 'Get away with it'? Who the hell do these moronic, arrogant people think they are? This appalling man Ferguson said that once Italy went into national lockdown they realised they, too, could mimic China:

> It's a communist one-party state, we said. We couldn't get away with it in Europe, we thought … and then Italy did it. And we realised we could. Behind this garbage from Ferguson is a simple fact: Doing the same as China in every country was the plan from the start and Ferguson's 'models' would play a central role in achieving that. It's just a coincidence, of course, and absolutely nothing to worry your little head about.

Oops, sorry, our mistake

Once the Italian segment of the Psyop had done the job it was designed to do a very different story emerged. Italian authorities revealed that 99 percent of those who had 'died from Covid-19' in Italy had one, two, three, or more 'co-morbidities' or illnesses and health problems that could have ended their life. The US Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) published a figure of 94 percent for Americans dying of 'Covid' while having other serious medical conditions – on average two to three (some five or six) other potential causes of death. In terms of death from an unproven 'virus' I say it is 100 percent. The other one percent in Italy and six percent in the US would presumably have died from 'Covid's' flu-like symptoms with a range of other possible causes in conjunction with a test not testing for the 'virus'. Fox News reported that even more startling figures had emerged in one US county in which 410 of 422 deaths attributed to 'Covid-19' had other potentially deadly health conditions. The Italian National Health Institute said later that the average age of people dying with a 'Covid-19' diagnosis in Italy was about 81. Ninety percent were over 70 with ten percent over 90. In terms of other reasons to die some 80 percent had two or more chronic diseases with half having three or more including cardiovascular problems, diabetes, respiratory problems and cancer. Why is the phantom 'Covid-19' said to kill overwhelmingly old people and hardly affect the young? Old people continually die of many causes and especially respiratory disease which you can re-diagnose 'Covid-19' while young people die in tiny numbers by comparison and rarely of respiratory disease. Old people 'die of Covid' because they die of other things that can be redesignated 'Covid' and it really is that simple.

Flu has flown

The blueprint was in place. Get your illusory 'cases' from a test not testing for the 'virus' and redesignate other causes of death as 'Covid-19'. You have an instant 'pandemic' from something that is nothing more than a computer-generated fiction. With near-on a

billion people having 'flu-like' symptoms every year the potential was limitless and we can see why flu quickly and apparently miraculously disappeared *worldwide* by being diagnosed 'Covid-19'. The painfully bloody obvious was explained away by the childlike media in headlines like this in the UK '*Independent*': 'Not a single case of flu detected by Public Health England this year as Covid restrictions suppress virus'. I kid you not. The masking, social distancing and house arrest that did not make the 'Covid virus' disappear somehow did so with the 'flu virus'. Even worse the article, by a bloke called Samuel Lovett, suggested that maybe the masking, sanitising and other 'Covid' measures should continue to keep the flu away. With a ridiculousness that disturbs your breathing (it's 'Covid-19') the said Lovett wrote: 'With widespread social distancing and mask-wearing measures in place throughout the UK, the usual routes of transmission for influenza have been blocked.' He had absolutely no evidence to support that statement, but look at the consequences of him acknowledging the obvious. With flu not disappearing at all and only being relabelled 'Covid-19' he would have to contemplate that 'Covid' was a hoax on a scale that is hard to imagine. You need guts and commitment to truth to even go there and that's clearly something Samuel Lovett does not have in abundance. He would never have got it through the editors anyway.

Tens of thousands die in the United States alone every winter from flu including many with pneumonia complications. CDC figures record *45 million* Americans diagnosed with flu in 2017-2018 of which 61,000 died and some reports claim 80,000. Where was the same hysteria then that we have seen with 'Covid-19'? Some 250,000 Americans are admitted to hospital with pneumonia every year with about 50,000 cases proving fatal. About 65 million suffer respiratory disease every year and three million deaths makes this the third biggest cause of death worldwide. You only have to redesignate a portion of all these people 'Covid-19' and you have an instant global pandemic or the *appearance* of one. Why would doctors do this? They are told to do this and all but a few dare not refuse those who must be obeyed. Doctors in general are not researching their own

knowledge and instead take it direct and unquestioned from the authorities that own them and their careers. The authorities say they must now diagnose these symptoms 'Covid-19' and not flu, or whatever, and they do it. Dark suits say put 'Covid-19' on death certificates no matter what the cause of death and the doctors do it. Renegade Minds don't fall for the illusion that doctors and medical staff are all highly-intelligent, highly-principled, seekers of medical truth. *Some are*, but not the majority. They are repeaters, gofers, and yes sir, no sir, purveyors of what the system demands they purvey. The 'Covid' con is not merely confined to diseases of the lungs. Instructions to doctors to put 'Covid-19' on death certificates for anyone dying of *anything* within 28 days (or much more) of a positive test not testing for the 'virus' opened the floodgates. The term dying *with* 'Covid' and not *of* 'Covid' was coined to cover the truth. Whether it was a *with* or an *of* they were all added to the death numbers attributed to the 'deadly virus' compiled by national governments and globally by the Gates-funded Johns Hopkins operation in the United States that was so involved in those 'pandemic' simulations. Fraudulent deaths were added to the ever-growing list of fraudulent 'cases' from false positives from a false test. No wonder Professor Walter Ricciardi, scientific advisor to the Italian minister of health, said after the Lombardy hysteria had done its job that 'Covid' death rates were due to Italy having the second oldest population in the world and to *how hospitals record deaths*:

> The way in which we code deaths in our country is very generous in the sense that all the people who die in hospitals with the coronavirus are deemed to be dying of the coronavirus. On re-evaluation by the National Institute of Health, only 12 per cent of death certificates have shown a direct causality from coronavirus, while 88 per cent of patients who have died have at least one pre-morbidity – many had two or three.

This is extraordinary enough when you consider the propaganda campaign to use Italy to terrify the world, but how can they even say twelve percent were genuine when the 'virus' has not been shown to exist, its 'code' is a computer program, and diagnosis comes from a test not testing for it? As in China, and soon the world, 'Covid-19' in

Italy was a redesignation of diagnosis. Lies and corruption were to become the real 'pandemic' fuelled by a pathetically-compliant medical system taking its orders from the tiny few at the top of their national hierarchy who answered to the World Health Organization which answers to Gates and the Cult. Doctors were told – ordered – to diagnose a particular set of symptoms 'Covid-19' and put that on the death certificate for any cause of death if the patient had tested positive with a test not testing for the virus or had 'Covid' symptoms like the flu. The United States even introduced big financial incentives to manipulate the figures with hospitals receiving £4,600 from the Medicare system for diagnosing someone with regular pneumonia, $13,000 if they made the diagnosis from the same symptoms 'Covid-19' pneumonia, and $39, 000 if they put a 'Covid' diagnosed patient on a ventilator that would almost certainly kill them. A few – painfully and pathetically few – medical whistleblowers revealed (before Cult-owned YouTube deleted their videos) that they had been instructed to 'let the patient crash' and put them straight on a ventilator instead of going through a series of far less intrusive and dangerous methods as they would have done before the pandemic hoax began and the financial incentives kicked in. We are talking cold-blooded murder given that ventilators are so damaging to respiratory systems they are usually the last step before heaven awaits. Renegade Minds never fall for the belief that people in white coats are all angels of mercy and cannot be full-on psychopaths. I have explained in detail in *The Answer* how what I am describing here played out across the world coordinated by the World Health Organization through the medical hierarchies in almost every country.

Medical scientist calls it

Information about the non-existence of the 'virus' began to emerge for me in late March, 2020, and mushroomed after that. I was sent an email by Sir Julian Rose, a writer, researcher, and organic farming promotor, from a medical scientist friend of his in the United States. Even at that early stage in March the scientist was able to explain

how the 'Covid' hoax was being manipulated. He said there were no reliable tests for a specific 'Covid-19 virus' and nor were there any reliable agencies or media outlets for reporting numbers of actual 'Covid-19' cases. We have seen in the long period since then that he was absolutely right. 'Every action and reaction to Covid-19 is based on totally flawed data and we simply cannot make accurate assessments,' he said. Most people diagnosed with 'Covid-19' were showing nothing more than cold and flu-like symptoms 'because most coronavirus strains *are* nothing more than cold/flu-like symptoms'. We had farcical situations like an 84-year-old German man testing positive for 'Covid-19' and his nursing home ordered to quarantine only for him to be found to have a common cold. The scientist described back then why PCR tests and what he called the 'Mickey Mouse test kits' were useless for what they were claimed to be identifying. 'The idea these kits can isolate a specific virus like Covid-19 is nonsense,' he said. Significantly, he pointed out that 'if you want to create a totally false panic about a totally false pandemic – pick a coronavirus'. This is exactly what the Cult-owned Gates, World Economic Forum and Johns Hopkins University did with their Event 201 'simulation' followed by their real-life simulation called the 'pandemic'. The scientist said that all you had to do was select the sickest of people with respiratory-type diseases in a single location – 'say Wuhan' – and administer PCR tests to them. You can then claim that anyone showing 'viral sequences' similar to a coronavirus 'which will inevitably be quite a few' is suffering from a 'new' disease:

> Since you already selected the sickest flu cases a fairly high proportion of your sample will go on to die. You can then say this 'new' virus has a CFR [case fatality rate] higher than the flu and use this to infuse more concern and do more tests which will of course produce more 'cases', which expands the testing, which produces yet more 'cases' and so on and so on. Before long you have your 'pandemic', and all you have done is use a simple test kit trick to convert the worst flu and pneumonia cases into something new that doesn't ACTUALLY EXIST [my emphasis].

He said that you then 'just run the same scam in other countries' and make sure to keep the fear message running high 'so that people

will feel panicky and less able to think critically'. The only problem to overcome was the fact *there is no* actual new deadly pathogen and only regular sick people. This meant that deaths from the 'new deadly pathogen' were going to be way too low for a real new deadly virus pandemic, but he said this could be overcome in the following ways – all of which would go on to happen:

1. You can claim this is just the beginning and more deaths are imminent [you underpin this with fantasy 'computer projections']. Use this as an excuse to quarantine everyone and then claim the quarantine prevented the expected millions of dead.

2. You can [say that people] 'minimizing' the dangers are irresponsible and bully them into not talking about numbers.

3. You can talk crap about made up numbers hoping to blind people with pseudoscience.

4. You can start testing well people (who, of course, will also likely have shreds of coronavirus [RNA] in them) and thus inflate your 'case figures' with 'asymptomatic carriers' (you will of course have to spin that to sound deadly even though any virologist knows the more symptom-less cases you have the less deadly is your pathogen).

The scientist said that if you take these simple steps 'you can have your own entirely manufactured pandemic up and running in weeks'. His analysis made so early in the hoax was brilliantly prophetic of what would actually unfold. Pulling all the information together in these recent chapters we have this is simple 1, 2, 3, of how you can delude virtually the entire human population into believing in a 'virus' that doesn't exist:

- A 'Covid case' is someone who tests positive with a test not testing for the 'virus'.

- A 'Covid death' is someone who dies of *any cause* within 28 days (or much longer) of testing positive with a test not testing for the 'virus.

- Asymptomatic means there is nothing wrong with you, but they claim you can pass on what you don't have to justify locking

down (quarantining) healthy people in totality.

The foundations of the hoax are that simple. A study involving ten million people in Wuhan, published in November, 2020, demolished the whole lie about those without symptoms passing on the 'virus'. They found '300 asymptomatic cases' and traced their contacts to find that not one of them was detected with the 'virus'. 'Asymptomatic' patients and their contacts were isolated for no less than two weeks and nothing changed. I know it's all crap, but if you are going to claim that those without symptoms can transmit 'the virus' then you must produce evidence for that and they never have. Even World Health Organization official Dr Maria Van Kerkhove, head of the emerging diseases and zoonosis unit, said as early as June, 2020, that she doubted the validity of asymptomatic transmission. She said that 'from the data we have, it still seems to be rare that an asymptomatic person actually transmits onward to a secondary individual' and by 'rare' she meant that she couldn't cite any case of asymptomatic transmission.

The Ferguson factor

The problem for the Cult as it headed into March, 2020, when the script had lockdown due to start, was that despite all the manipulation of the case and death figures they still did not have enough people alleged to have died from 'Covid' to justify mass house arrest. This was overcome in the way the scientist described: 'You can claim this is just the beginning and more deaths are imminent … Use this as an excuse to quarantine everyone and then claim the quarantine prevented the expected millions of dead.' Enter one Professor Neil Ferguson, the Gates-funded 'epidemiologist' at the Gates-funded Imperial College in London. Ferguson is Britain's Christian Drosten in that he has a dire record of predicting health outcomes, but is still called upon to advise government on the next health outcome when another 'crisis' comes along. This may seem to be a strange and ridiculous thing to do. Why would you keep turning for policy guidance to people who have a history of being

monumentally wrong? Ah, but it makes sense from the Cult point of view. These 'experts' keep on producing predictions that suit the Cult agenda for societal transformation and so it was with Neil Ferguson as he revealed his horrific (and clearly insane) computer model predictions that allowed lockdowns to be imposed in Britain, the United States and many other countries. Ferguson does not have even an A-level in biology and would appear to have no formal training in computer modelling, medicine or epidemiology, according to Derek Winton, an MSc in Computational Intelligence. He wrote an article somewhat aghast at what Ferguson did which included taking no account of respiratory disease 'seasonality' which means it is far worse in the winter months. Who would have thought that respiratory disease could be worse in the winter? Well, certainly not Ferguson.

The massively China-connected Imperial College and its bizarre professor provided the excuse for the long-incubated Chinese model of human control to travel westward at lightning speed. Imperial College confirms on its website that it collaborates with the Chinese Research Institute; publishes more than 600 research papers every year with Chinese research institutions; has 225 Chinese staff; 2,600 Chinese students – the biggest international group; 7,000 former students living in China which is the largest group outside the UK; and was selected for a tour by China's President Xi Jinping during his state visit to the UK in 2015. The college takes major donations from China and describes itself as the UK's number one university collaborator with Chinese research institutions. The China communist/fascist government did not appear phased by the woeful predictions of Ferguson and Imperial when during the lockdown that Ferguson induced the college signed a five-year collaboration deal with China tech giant Huawei that will have Huawei's indoor 5G network equipment installed at the college's West London tech campus along with an 'AI cloud platform'. The deal includes Chinese sponsorship of Imperial's Venture Catalyst entrepreneurship competition. Imperial is an example of the enormous influence the Chinese government has within British and North American

universities and research centres – and further afield. Up to 200 academics from more than a dozen UK universities are being investigated on suspicion of 'unintentionally' helping the Chinese government build weapons of mass destruction by 'transferring world-leading research in advanced military technology such as aircraft, missile designs and cyberweapons'. Similar scandals have broken in the United States, but it's all a coincidence. Imperial College serves the agenda in many other ways including the promotion of every aspect of the United Nations Agenda 21/2030 (the Great Reset) and produced computer models to show that human-caused 'climate change' is happening when in the real world it isn't. Imperial College is driving the climate agenda as it drives the 'Covid' agenda (both Cult hoaxes) while Patrick Vallance, the UK government's Chief Scientific Adviser on 'Covid', was named Chief Scientific Adviser to the UN 'climate change' conference known as COP26 hosted by the government in Glasgow, Scotland. 'Covid' and 'climate' are fundamentally connected.

Professor Woeful

From Imperial's bosom came Neil Ferguson still advising government despite his previous disasters and it was announced early on that he and other key people like UK Chief Medical Adviser Chris Whitty had caught the 'virus' as the propaganda story was being sold. Somehow they managed to survive and we had Prime Minister Boris Johnson admitted to hospital with what was said to be a severe version of the 'virus' in this same period. His whole policy and demeanour changed when he returned to Downing Street. It's a small world with these government advisors – especially in their communal connections to Gates – and Ferguson had partnered with Whitty to write a paper called 'Infectious disease: Tough choices to reduce Ebola transmission' which involved another scare-story that didn't happen. Ferguson's 'models' predicted that up to150, 000 could die from 'mad cow disease', or BSE, and its version in sheep if it was transmitted to humans. BSE was not transmitted and instead triggered by an organophosphate pesticide used to treat a pest on

cows. Fewer than 200 deaths followed from the human form. Models by Ferguson and his fellow incompetents led to the unnecessary culling of millions of pigs, cattle and sheep in the foot and mouth outbreak in 2001 which destroyed the lives and livelihoods of farmers and their families who had often spent decades building their herds and flocks. Vast numbers of these animals did not have foot and mouth and had no contact with the infection. Another 'expert' behind the cull was Professor Roy Anderson, a computer modeller at Imperial College specialising in the epidemiology of *human*, not animal, disease. Anderson has served on the Bill and Melinda Gates Grand Challenges in Global Health advisory board and chairs another Gates-funded organisation. Gates is everywhere.

In a precursor to the 'Covid' script Ferguson backed closing schools 'for prolonged periods' over the swine flu 'pandemic' in 2009 and said it would affect a third of the world population if it continued to spread at the speed he claimed to be happening. His mates at Imperial College said much the same and a news report said: 'One of the authors, the epidemiologist and disease modeller Neil Ferguson, who sits on the World Health Organisation's emergency committee for the outbreak, said the virus had "full pandemic potential".' Professor Liam Donaldson, the Chris Whitty of his day as Chief Medical Officer, said the worst case could see 30 percent of the British people infected by swine flu with 65,000 dying. Ferguson and Donaldson were indeed proved correct when at the end of the year the number of deaths attributed to swine flu was 392. The term 'expert' is rather liberally applied unfortunately, not least to complete idiots. Swine flu 'projections' were great for GlaxoSmithKline (GSK) as millions rolled in for its Pandemrix influenza vaccine which led to brain damage with children most affected. The British government (taxpayers) paid out more than £60 million in compensation after GSK was given immunity from prosecution. Yet another 'Covid' déjà vu. Swine flu was supposed to have broken out in Mexico, but Dr Wolfgang Wodarg, a German doctor, former member of parliament and critic of the 'Covid' hoax, observed 'the spread of swine flu' in Mexico City at the time. He

said: 'What we experienced in Mexico City was a very mild flu which did not kill more than usual – which killed even fewer people than usual.' Hyping the fear against all the facts is not unique to 'Covid' and has happened many times before. Ferguson is reported to have over-estimated the projected death toll of bird flu (H5N1) by some three million-fold, but bird flu vaccine makers again made a killing from the scare. This is some of the background to the Neil Ferguson who produced the perfectly-timed computer models in early 2020 predicting that half a million people would die in Britain without draconian lockdown and 2.2 million in the United States. Politicians panicked, people panicked, and lockdowns of alleged short duration were instigated to 'flatten the curve' of cases gleaned from a test not testing for the 'virus'. I said at the time that the public could forget the 'short duration' bit. This was an agenda to destroy the livelihoods of the population and force them into mass control through dependency and there was going to be nothing 'short' about it. American researcher Daniel Horowitz described the consequences of the 'models' spewed out by Gates-funded Ferguson and Imperial College:

> What led our government and the governments of many other countries into panic was a single Imperial College of UK study, funded by global warming activists, that predicted 2.2 million deaths if we didn't lock down the country. In addition, the reported 8-9% death rate in Italy scared us into thinking there was some other mutation of this virus that they got, which might have come here.
>
> Together with the fact that we were finally testing and had the ability to actually report new cases, we thought we were headed for a death spiral. But again … we can't flatten a curve if we don't know when the curve started.

How about it *never* started?

Giving them what they want

An investigation by German news outlet *Welt Am Sonntag (World on Sunday)* revealed how in March, 2020, the German government gathered together 'leading scientists from several research institutes and universities' and 'together, they were to produce a [modelling]

paper that would serve as legitimization for further tough political measures'. The Cult agenda was justified by computer modelling not based on evidence or reality; it was specifically constructed to justify the Cult demand for lockdowns all over the world to destroy the independent livelihoods of the global population. All these modellers and everyone responsible for the 'Covid' hoax have a date with a trial like those in Nuremberg after World War Two when Nazis faced the consequences of their war crimes. These corrupt-beyond-belief 'modellers' wrote the paper according to government instructions and it said that that if lockdown measures were lifted then up to one million Germans would die from 'Covid-19' adding that some would die 'agonizingly at home, gasping for breath' unable to be treated by hospitals that couldn't cope. All lies. No matter – it gave the Cult all that it wanted. What did long-time government 'modeller' Neil Ferguson say? If the UK and the United States didn't lockdown half a million would die in Britain and 2.2 million Americans. Anyone see a theme here? 'Modellers' are such a crucial part of the lockdown strategy that we should look into their background and follow the money. Researcher Rosemary Frei produced an excellent article headlined 'The Modelling-paper Mafiosi'. She highlights a guy called John Edmunds, a British epidemiologist, and professor in the Faculty of Epidemiology and Population Health at the London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine. He studied at Imperial College. Edmunds is a member of government 'Covid' advisory bodies which have been dictating policy, the New and Emerging Respiratory Virus Threats Advisory Group (NERVTAG) and the Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE).

Ferguson, another member of NERVTAG and SAGE, led the way with the original 'virus' and Edmunds has followed in the 'variant' stage and especially the so-called UK or Kent variant known as the 'Variant of Concern' (VOC) B.1.1.7. He said in a co-written report for the Centre for Mathematical modelling of Infectious Diseases at the London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine, with input from the Centre's 'Covid-19' Working Group, that there was 'a realistic

possibility that VOC B.1.1.7 is associated with an increased risk of death compared to non-VOC viruses'. Fear, fear, fear, get the vaccine, fear, fear, fear, get the vaccine. Rosemary Frei reveals that almost all the paper's authors and members of the modelling centre's 'Covid-19' Working Group receive funding from the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation and/or the associated Gates-funded Wellcome Trust. The paper was published by e-journal *Medr χiv* which only publishes papers not peer-reviewed and the journal was established by an organisation headed by Facebook's Mark Zuckerberg and his missus. What a small world it is. Frei discovered that Edmunds is on the Scientific Advisory Board of the Coalition for Epidemic Preparedness Innovations (CEPI) which was established by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation, Klaus Schwab's Davos World Economic Forum and Big Pharma giant Wellcome. CEPI was 'launched in Davos [in 2017] to develop vaccines to stop future epidemics', according to its website. 'Our mission is to accelerate the development of vaccines against emerging infectious diseases and enable equitable access to these vaccines for people during outbreaks.' What kind people they are. Rosemary Frei reveals that Public Health England (PHE) director Susan Hopkins is an author of her organisation's non-peer-reviewed reports on 'new variants'. Hopkins is a professor of infectious diseases at London's Imperial College which is gifted tens of millions of dollars a year by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation. Gates-funded modelling disaster Neil Ferguson also co-authors Public Health England reports and he spoke in December, 2020, about the potential danger of the B.1.1.7. 'UK variant' promoted by Gates-funded modeller John Edmunds. When I come to the 'Covid vaccines' the 'new variants' will be shown for what they are – bollocks.

Connections, connections

All these people and modellers are lockdown-obsessed or, put another way, they demand what the Cult demands. Edmunds said in January, 2021, that to ease lockdowns too soon would be a disaster and they had to 'vaccinate much, much, much more widely than the

elderly'. Rosemary Frei highlights that Edmunds is married to Jeanne Pimenta who is described in a LinkedIn profile as director of epidemiology at GlaxoSmithKline (GSK) and she held shares in the company. Patrick Vallance, co-chair of SAGE and the government's Chief Scientific Adviser, is a former executive of GSK and has a deferred bonus of shares in the company worth £600,000. GSK has serious business connections with Bill Gates and is collaborating with mRNA-'vaccine' company CureVac to make 'vaccines' for the new variants that Edmunds is talking about. GSK is planning a 'Covid vaccine' with drug giant Sanofi. Puppet Prime Minister Boris Johnson announced in the spring of 2021 that up to 60 million vaccine doses were to be made at the GSK facility at Barnard Castle in the English North East. Barnard Castle, with a population of just 6,000, was famously visited in breach of lockdown rules in April, 2020, by Johnson aide Dominic Cummings who said that he drove there 'to test his eyesight' before driving back to London. Cummings would be better advised to test his integrity – not that it would take long. The GSK facility had nothing to do with his visit then although I'm sure Patrick Vallance would have been happy to arrange an introduction and some tea and biscuits. Ruthless psychopath Gates has made yet another fortune from vaccines in collaboration with Big Pharma companies and gushes at the phenomenal profits to be made from vaccines – more than a 20-to-1 return as he told one interviewer. Gates also tweeted in December, 2019, with the foreknowledge of what was coming: 'What's next for our foundation? I'm particularly excited about what the next year could mean for one of the best buys in global health: vaccines.'

Modeller John Edmunds is a big promotor of vaccines as all these people appear to be. He's the dean of the London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine's Faculty of Epidemiology and Population Health which is primarily funded by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation and the Gates-established and funded GAVI vaccine alliance which is the Gates vehicle to vaccinate the world. The organisation Doctors Without Borders has described GAVI as being 'aimed more at supporting drug-industry desires to promote new

products than at finding the most efficient and sustainable means for fighting the diseases of poverty'. But then that's why the psychopath Gates created it. John Edmunds said in a video that the London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine is involved in every aspect of vaccine development including large-scale clinical trials. He contends that mathematical modelling can show that vaccines protect individuals and society. That's on the basis of shit in and shit out, I take it. Edmunds serves on the UK Vaccine Network as does Ferguson and the government's foremost 'Covid' adviser, the grim-faced, dark-eyed Chris Whitty. The Vaccine Network says it works 'to support the government to identify and shortlist targeted investment opportunities for the most promising vaccines and vaccine technologies that will help combat infectious diseases with epidemic potential, and to address structural issues related to the UK's broader vaccine infrastructure'. Ferguson is acting Director of the Imperial College Vaccine Impact Modelling Consortium which has funding from the Bill and Melina Gates Foundation and the Gates-created GAVI 'vaccine alliance'. Anyone wonder why these characters see vaccines as the answer to every problem? Ferguson is wildly enthusiastic in his support for GAVI's campaign to vaccine children en masse in poor countries. You would expect someone like Gates who has constantly talked about the need to reduce the population to want to fund vaccines to keep more people alive. I'm sure that's why he does it. The John Edmunds London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine (LSHTM) has a Vaccines Manufacturing Innovation Centre which develops, tests and commercialises vaccines. Rosemary Frei writes:

> The vaccines centre also performs affiliated activities like combating 'vaccine hesitancy'. The latter includes the Vaccine Confidence Project. The project's stated purpose is, among other things, 'to provide analysis and guidance for early response and engagement with the public to ensure sustained confidence in vaccines and immunisation'. The Vaccine Confidence Project's director is LSHTM professor Heidi Larson. For more than a decade she's been researching how to combat vaccine hesitancy.

How the bloody hell can blokes like John Edmunds and Neil Ferguson with those connections and financial ties model 'virus' case

and death projections for the government and especially in a way that gives their paymasters like Gates exactly what they want? It's insane, but this is what you find throughout the world.

'Covid' is not dangerous, oops, wait, yes it is

Only days before Ferguson's nightmare scenario made Jackboot Johnson take Britain into a China-style lockdown to save us from a deadly 'virus' the UK government website gov.uk was reporting something very different to Ferguson on a page of official government guidance for 'high consequence infectious diseases (HCID)'. It said this about 'Covid-19':

> As of 19 March 2020, COVID-19 *is no longer considered to be a high consequence infectious diseases (HCID) in the UK* [my emphasis]. The 4 nations public health HCID group made an interim recommendation in January 2020 to classify COVID-19 as an HCID. This was based on consideration of the UK HCID criteria about the virus and the disease with information available during the early stages of the outbreak.
>
> Now that more is known about COVID-19, the public health bodies in the UK have reviewed the most up to date information about COVID-19 against the UK HCID criteria. They have determined that several features have now changed; in particular, more information is available about mortality rates (low overall), and there is now greater clinical awareness and a specific and sensitive laboratory test, the availability of which continues to increase. The Advisory Committee on Dangerous Pathogens (ACDP) is also of the opinion that COVID-19 should no longer be classified as an HCID.

Soon after the government had been exposed for downgrading the risk they upgraded it again and everyone was back to singing from the same Cult hymn book. Ferguson and his fellow Gates clones indicated that lockdowns and restrictions would have to continue until a Gates-funded vaccine was developed. Gates said the same because Ferguson and his like were repeating the Gates script which is the Cult script. 'Flatten the curve' became an ongoing nightmare of continuing lockdowns with periods in between of severe restrictions in pursuit of destroying independent incomes and had nothing to do with protecting health about which the Cult gives not a shit. Why wouldn't Ferguson be pushing a vaccine 'solution' when he's owned by vaccine-obsessive Gates who makes a fortune from them and

when Ferguson heads the Vaccine Impact Modelling Consortium at Imperial College funded by the Gates Foundation and GAVI, the 'vaccine alliance', created by Gates as his personal vaccine promotion operation? To compound the human catastrophe that Ferguson's 'models' did so much to create he was later exposed for breaking his own lockdown rules by having sexual liaisons with his married girlfriend Antonia Staats at his home while she was living at another location with her husband and children. Staats was a 'climate' activist and senior campaigner at the Soros-funded Avaaz which I wouldn't trust to tell me that grass is green. Ferguson had to resign as a government advisor over this hypocrisy in May, 2020, but after a period of quiet he was back being quoted by the ridiculous media on the need for more lockdowns and a vaccine rollout. Other government-advising 'scientists' from Imperial College' held the fort in his absence and said lockdown could be indefinite until a vaccine was found. The Cult script was being sung by the payrolled choir. I said there was no intention of going back to 'normal' when the 'vaccine' came because the 'vaccine' is part of a very different agenda that I will discuss in Human 2.0. Why would the Cult want to let the world go back to normal when destroying that normal forever was the whole point of what was happening? House arrest, closing businesses and schools through lockdown, (un)social distancing and masks all followed the Ferguson fantasy models. Again as I predicted (these people are so predictable) when the 'vaccine' arrived we were told that house arrest, lockdown, (un)social distancing and masks would still have to continue. I will deal with the masks in the next chapter because they are of fundamental importance.

Where's the 'pandemic'?

Any mildly in-depth assessment of the figures revealed what was really going on. Cult-funded and controlled organisations still have genuine people working within them such is the number involved. So it is with Genevieve Briand, assistant program director of the Applied Economics master's degree program at Johns Hopkins

University. She analysed the impact that 'Covid-19' had on deaths from *all* causes in the United States using official data from the CDC for the period from early February to early September, 2020. She found that allegedly 'Covid' *related*-deaths exceeded those from heart disease which she found strange with heart disease always the biggest cause of fatalities. Her research became even more significant when she noted the sudden decline in 2020 of *all* non-'Covid' deaths: 'This trend is completely contrary to the pattern observed in all previous years … the total decrease in deaths by other causes almost exactly equals the increase in deaths by Covid-19.' This was such a game, set and match in terms of what was happening that Johns Hopkins University deleted the article on the grounds that it 'was being used to support false and dangerous inaccuracies about the impact of the pandemic'. No – because it exposed the scam from official CDC figures and this was confirmed when those figures were published in January, 2021. Here we can see the effect of people dying from heart attacks, cancer, road accidents and gunshot wounds – *anything* – having 'Covid-19' on the death certificate along with those diagnosed from 'symptoms' who had even not tested positive with a test not testing for the 'virus'. I am not kidding with the gunshot wounds, by the way. Brenda Bock, coroner in Grand County, Colorado, revealed that two gunshot victims tested positive for the 'virus' within the previous 30 days and were therefore classified as 'Covid deaths'. Bock said: 'These two people had tested positive for Covid, but that's not what killed them. A gunshot wound is what killed them.' She said she had not even finished her investigation when the state listed the gunshot victims as deaths due to the 'virus'. The death and case figures for 'Covid-19' are an absolute joke and yet they are repeated like parrots by the media, politicians and alleged medical 'experts'. The official Cult narrative is the only show in town.

Genevieve Briand found that deaths from all causes were not exceptional in 2020 compared with previous years and a Spanish magazine published figures that said the same about Spain which was a 'Covid' propaganda hotspot at one point. *Discovery Salud*, a

health and medicine magazine, quoted government figures which showed how 17,000 *fewer* people died in Spain in 2020 than in 2019 and more than 26,000 fewer than in 2018. The age-standardised mortality rate for England and Wales when age distribution is taken into account was significantly lower in 2020 than the 1970s, 80s and 90s, and was only the ninth highest since 2000. Where is the 'pandemic'?

Post mortems and autopsies virtually disappeared for 'Covid' deaths amid claims that 'virus-infected' bodily fluids posed a risk to those carrying out the autopsy. This was rejected by renowned German pathologist and forensic doctor Klaus Püschel who said that he and his staff had by then done 150 autopsies on 'Covid' patients with no problems at all. He said they were needed to know why some 'Covid' patients suffered blood clots and not severe respiratory infections. The 'virus' is, after all, called SARS or 'severe acute respiratory syndrome'. I highlighted in the spring of 2020 this phenomenon and quoted New York intensive care doctor Cameron Kyle-Sidell who posted a soon deleted YouTube video to say that they had been told to prepare to treat an infectious disease called 'Covid-19', but that was not what they were dealing with. Instead he likened the lung condition of the most severely ill patients to what you would expect with cabin depressurisation in a plane at 30,000 feet or someone dropped on the top of Everest without oxygen or acclimatisation. I have never said this is not happening to a small minority of alleged 'Covid' patients – I am saying this is not caused by a phantom 'contagious virus'. Indeed Kyle-Sidell said that 'Covid-19' was not the disease they were told was coming their way. 'We are operating under a medical paradigm that is untrue,' he said, and he believed they were treating the wrong disease: 'These people are being slowly starved of oxygen.' Patients would take off their oxygen masks in a state of fear and stress and while they were blue in the face on the brink of death. They did not look like patients dying of pneumonia. You can see why they don't want autopsies when their virus doesn't exist and there is another condition in some people that they don't wish to be uncovered. I should add here that

the 5G system of millimetre waves was being rapidly introduced around the world in 2020 and even more so now as they fire 5G at the Earth from satellites. At 60 gigahertz within the 5G range that frequency interacts with the oxygen molecule and stops people breathing in sufficient oxygen to be absorbed into the bloodstream. They are installing 5G in schools and hospitals. The world is not mad or anything. 5G can cause major changes to the lungs and blood as I detail in *The Answer* and these consequences are labelled 'Covid-19', the alleged symptoms of which can be caused by 5G and other electromagnetic frequencies as cells respond to radiation poisoning.

The 'Covid death' scam

Dr Scott Jensen, a Minnesota state senator and medical doctor, exposed 'Covid' Medicare payment incentives to hospitals and death certificate manipulation. He said he was sent a seven-page document by the US Department of Health 'coaching' him on how to fill out death certificates which had never happened before. The document said that he didn't need to have a laboratory test for 'Covid-19' to put that on the death certificate and that shocked him when death certificates are supposed to be about facts. Jensen described how doctors had been 'encouraged, if not pressured' to make a diagnosis of 'Covid-19' if they thought it was probable or *'presumed*'. No positive test was necessary – not that this would have mattered anyway. He said doctors were told to diagnose 'Covid' by symptoms when these were the same as colds, allergies, other respiratory problems, and certainly with influenza which 'disappeared' in the 'Covid' era. A common sniffle was enough to get the dreaded verdict. Ontario authorities decreed that a single care home resident with *one* symptom from a long list must lead to the isolation of the entire home. Other courageous doctors like Jensen made the same point about death figure manipulation and how deaths by other causes were falling while 'Covid-19 deaths' were rising at the same rate due to re-diagnosis. Their videos rarely survive long on YouTube with its Cult-supporting algorithms courtesy of CEO Susan Wojcicki and her bosses at Google. Figure-tampering was so glaring

and ubiquitous that even officials were letting it slip or outright saying it. UK chief scientific adviser Patrick Vallance said on one occasion that 'Covid' on the death certificate doesn't mean 'Covid' was the cause of death (so why the hell is it there?) and we had the rare sight of a BBC reporter telling the truth when she said: 'Someone could be successfully treated for Covid, in say April, discharged, and then in June, get run over by a bus and die … That person would still be counted as a Covid death in England.' Yet the BBC and the rest of the world media went on repeating the case and death figures as if they were real. Illinois Public Health Director Dr Ngozi Ezike revealed the deceit while her bosses must have been clenching their buttocks:

> If you were in a hospice and given a few weeks to live and you were then found to have Covid that would be counted as a Covid death. [There might be] a clear alternate cause, but it is still listed as a Covid death. So everyone listed as a Covid death doesn't mean that was the cause of the death, but that they had Covid at the time of death.

Yes, a 'Covid virus' never shown to exist and tested for with a test not testing for the 'virus'. In the first period of the pandemic hoax through the spring of 2020 the process began of designating almost everything a 'Covid' death and this has continued ever since. I sat in a restaurant one night listening to a loud conversation on the next table where a family was discussing in bewilderment how a relative who had no symptoms of 'Covid', and had died of a long-term problem, could have been diagnosed a death by the 'virus'. I could understand their bewilderment. If they read this book they will know why this medical fraud has been perpetrated the world over.

Some media truth shock

The media ignored the evidence of death certificate fraud until eventually one columnist did speak out when she saw it first-hand. Bel Mooney is a long-time national newspaper journalist in Britain currently working for the *Daily Mail*. Her article on February 19th, 2021, carried this headline: 'My dad Ted passed three Covid tests

and died of a chronic illness yet he's officially one of Britain's 120,000 victims of the virus and is far from alone ... so how many more are there?' She told how her 99-year-old father was in a care home with a long-standing chronic obstructive pulmonary disease and vascular dementia. Maybe, but he was still aware enough to tell her from the start that there was no 'virus' and he refused the 'vaccine' for that reason. His death was not unexpected given his chronic health problems and Mooney said she was shocked to find that 'Covid-19' was declared the cause of death on his death certificate. She said this was a 'bizarre and unacceptable untruth' for a man with long-time health problems who had tested negative twice at the home for the 'virus'. I was also shocked by this story although not by what she said. I had been highlighting the death certificate manipulation for ten months. It was the confirmation that a professional full-time journalist only realised this was going on when it affected her directly and neither did she know that whether her dad tested positive or negative was irrelevant with the test not testing for the 'virus'. Where had she been? She said she did not believe in 'conspiracy theories' without knowing I'm sure that this and 'conspiracy theorists' were terms put into widespread circulation by the CIA in the 1960s to discredit those who did not accept the ridiculous official story of the Kennedy assassination. A blanket statement of 'I don't believe in conspiracy theories' is always bizarre. The dictionary definition of the term alone means the world is drowning in conspiracies. What she said was even more daft when her dad had just been affected by the 'Covid' conspiracy. Why else does she think that 'Covid-19' was going on the death certificates of people who died of something else?

To be fair once she saw from personal experience what was happening she didn't mince words. Mooney was called by the care home on the morning of February 9th to be told her father had died in his sleep. When she asked for the official cause of death what came back was 'Covid-19'. Mooney challenged this and was told there had been deaths from Covid on the dementia floor (confirmed by a test not testing for the 'virus') so they considered it 'reasonable

to assume'. 'But doctor,' Mooney rightly protested, 'an assumption isn't a diagnosis.' She said she didn't blame the perfectly decent and sympathetic doctor – 'he was just doing his job'. Sorry, but that's *bullshit*. He wasn't doing his job at all. He was putting a false cause of death on the death certificate and that is a criminal offence for which he should be brought to account and the same with the millions of doctors worldwide who have done the same. They were not doing their job they were following orders and that must not wash at new Nuremberg trials any more than it did at the first ones. Mooney's doctor was 'assuming' (presuming) as he was told to, but 'just following orders' makes no difference to his actions. A doctor's job is to serve the patient and the truth, not follow orders, but that's what they have done all over the world and played a central part in making the 'Covid' hoax possible with all its catastrophic consequences for humanity. Shame on them and they must answer for their actions. Mooney said her disquiet worsened when she registered her father's death by telephone and was told by the registrar there had been very many other cases like hers where 'the deceased' had not tested positive for 'Covid' yet it was recorded as the cause of death. The test may not matter, but those involved at their level *think* it matters and it shows a callous disregard for accurate diagnosis. The pressure to do this is coming from the top of the national 'health' pyramids which in turn obey the World Health Organization which obeys Gates and the Cult. Mooney said the registrar agreed that this must distort the national figures adding that 'the strangest thing is that every winter we record countless deaths from flu, and this winter there have been none. Not one!' She asked if the registrar thought deaths from flu were being misdiagnosed and lumped together with 'Covid' deaths. The answer was a 'puzzled yes'. Mooney said that the funeral director said the same about 'Covid' deaths which had nothing to do with 'Covid'. They had lost count of the number of families upset by this and other funeral companies in different countries have had the same experience. Mooney wrote:

The nightly shroud-waving and shocking close-ups of pain imposed on us by the TV news bewildered and terrified the population into eager compliance with lockdowns. We were invited to 'save the NHS' and to grieve for strangers – the real-life loved ones behind those shocking death counts. Why would the public imagine what I now fear, namely that the way Covid-19 death statistics are compiled might make the numbers seem greater than they are?

Oh, just a little bit – like 100 percent.

Do the maths

Mooney asked why a country would wish to skew its mortality figures by wrongly certifying deaths? What had been going on? Well, if you don't believe in conspiracies you will never find the answer which is that *it's a conspiracy*. She did, however, describe what she had discovered as a 'national scandal'. In reality it's a global scandal and happening everywhere. Pillars of this conspiracy were all put into place before the button was pressed with the Drosten PCR protocol and high amplifications to produce the cases and death certificate changes to secure illusory 'Covid' deaths. Mooney notes that normally two doctors were needed to certify a death, with one having to know the patient, and how the rules were changed in the spring of 2020 to allow one doctor to do this. In the same period 'Covid deaths' were decreed to be all cases where Covid-19 was put on the death certificate even without a positive test or any symptoms. Mooney asked: 'How many of the 30,851 (as of January 15) care home resident deaths with Covid-19 on the certificate (32.4 per cent of all deaths so far) were based on an assumption, like that of my father? And what has that done to our national psyche?'All of them is the answer to the first question and it has devastated and dismantled the national psyche, actually the global psyche, on a colossal scale. In the UK case and death data is compiled by organisations like Public Health England (PHE) and the Office for National Statistics (ONS). Mooney highlights the insane policy of counting a death from any cause as 'Covid-19' if this happens within 28 days of a positive test (with a test not testing for the 'virus') and she points out that ONS statistics reflect deaths 'involving Covid' 'or due to Covid' which meant in practice any

death where 'Covid-19' was mentioned on the death certificate. She described the consequences of this fraud:

> Most people will accept the narrative they are fed, so panicky governments here and in Europe witnessed the harsh measures enacted in totalitarian China and jumped into lockdown. Headlines about Covid deaths tolled like the knell that would bring doomsday to us all. Fear stalked our empty streets. Politicians parroted the frankly ridiculous aim of 'zero Covid' and shut down the economy, while most British people agreed that lockdown was essential and (astonishingly to me, as a patriotic Brit) even wanted more restrictions.
>
> For what? Lies on death certificates? Never mind the grim toll of lives ruined, suicides, schools closed, rising inequality, depression, cancelled hospital treatments, cancer patients in a torture of waiting, poverty, economic devastation, loneliness, families kept apart, and so on. How many lives have been lost as a direct result of lockdown?

She said that we could join in a national chorus of shock and horror at reaching the 120,000 death toll which was surely certain to have been totally skewed all along, but what about the human cost of lockdown justified by these 'death figures'? *The British Medical Journal* had reported a 1,493 percent increase in cases of children taken to Great Ormond Street Hospital with abusive head injuries alone and then there was the effect on families:

> Perhaps the most shocking thing about all this is that families have been kept apart – and obeyed the most irrational, changing rules at the whim of government – because they believed in the statistics. They succumbed to fear, which his generation rejected in that war fought for freedom. Dad (God rest his soul) would be angry. And so am I.

Another theme to watch is that in the winter months when there are more deaths from all causes they focus on 'Covid' deaths and in the summer when the British Lung Foundation says respiratory disease plummets by 80 percent they rage on about 'cases'. Either way fascism on population is always the answer.

Nazi eugenics in the 21st century

Elderly people in care homes have been isolated from their families month after lonely month with no contact with relatives and grandchildren who were banned from seeing them. We were told

that lockdown fascism was to 'protect the vulnerable' like elderly people. At the same time Do Not Resuscitate (DNR) orders were placed on their medical files so that if they needed resuscitation it wasn't done and 'Covid-19' went on their death certificates. Old people were not being 'protected' they were being culled – murdered in truth. DNR orders were being decreed for disabled and young people with learning difficulties or psychological problems. The UK Care Quality Commission, a non-departmental body of the Department of Health and Social Care, found that 34 percent of those working in health and social care were pressured into placing 'do not attempt cardiopulmonary resuscitation' orders on 'Covid' patients who suffered from disabilities and learning difficulties without involving the patient or their families in the decision. UK judges ruled that an elderly woman with dementia should have the DNA-manipulating 'Covid vaccine' against her son's wishes and that a man with severe learning difficulties should have the jab despite his family's objections. Never mind that many had already died. The judiciary always supports doctors and government in fascist dictatorships. They wouldn't dare do otherwise. A horrific video was posted showing fascist officers from Los Angeles police forcibly giving the 'Covid' shot to women with special needs who were screaming that they didn't want it. The same fascists are seen giving the jab to a sleeping elderly woman in a care home. This is straight out of the Nazi playbook. Hitler's Nazis committed mass murder of the mentally ill and physically disabled throughout Germany and occupied territories in the programme that became known as Aktion T4, or just T4. Sabbatian-controlled Hitler and his grotesque crazies set out to kill those they considered useless and unnecessary. The Reich Committee for the Scientific Registering of Hereditary and Congenital Illnesses registered the births of babies identified by physicians to have 'defects'. By 1941 alone more than 5,000 children were murdered by the state and it is estimated that in total the number of innocent people killed in Aktion T4 was between 275,000 and 300,000. Parents were told their children had been sent away for 'special treatment' never to return. It is rather pathetic to see claims about plans for new extermination camps being dismissed today

when the same force behind current events did precisely that 80 years ago. Margaret Sanger was a Cult operative who used 'birth control' to sanitise her programme of eugenics. Organisations she founded became what is now Planned Parenthood. Sanger proposed that 'the whole dysgenic population would have its choice of segregation or sterilization'. These included epileptics, 'feeble-minded', and prostitutes. Sanger opposed charity because it perpetuated 'human waste'. She reveals the Cult mentality and if anyone thinks that extermination camps are a 'conspiracy theory' their naivety is touching if breathtakingly stupid.

If you don't believe that doctors can act with callous disregard for their patients it is worth considering that doctors and medical staff agreed to put government-decreed DNR orders on medical files and do nothing when resuscitation is called for. I don't know what you call such people in your house. In mine they are Nazis from the Josef Mengele School of Medicine. Phenomenal numbers of old people have died worldwide from the effects of lockdown, depression, lack of treatment, the 'vaccine' (more later) and losing the will to live. A common response at the start of the manufactured pandemic was to remove old people from hospital beds and transfer them to nursing homes. The decision would result in a mass cull of elderly people in those homes through lack of treatment – *not* 'Covid'. Care home whistleblowers have told how once the 'Covid' era began doctors would not come to their homes to treat patients and they were begging for drugs like antibiotics that often never came. The most infamous example was ordered by New York governor Andrew Cuomo, brother of a moronic CNN host, who amazingly was given an Emmy Award for his handling of the 'Covid crisis' by the ridiculous Wokers that hand them out. Just how ridiculous could be seen in February, 2021, when a Department of Justice and FBI investigation began into how thousands of old people in New York died in nursing homes after being discharged from hospital to make way for 'Covid' patients on Cuomo's say-so – and how he and his staff covered up these facts. This couldn't have happened to a nicer psychopath. Even then there was a 'Covid' spin. Reports said that

thousands of old people who tested positive for 'Covid' in hospital were transferred to nursing homes to both die of 'Covid' and transmit it to others. No – they were in hospital because they were ill and the fact that they tested positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' is irrelevant. They were ill often with respiratory diseases ubiquitous in old people near the end of their lives. Their transfer out of hospital meant that their treatment stopped and many would go on to die.

They're old. Who gives a damn?

I have exposed in the books for decades the Cult plan to cull the world's old people and even to introduce at some point what they call a 'demise pill' which at a certain age everyone would take and be out of here by law. In March, 2021, Spain legalised euthanasia and assisted suicide following the Netherlands, Belgium, Luxembourg and Canada on the Tiptoe to the demise pill. Treatment of old people by many 'care' homes has been a disgrace in the 'Covid' era. There are many, many, caring staff – I know some. There have, however, been legions of stories about callous treatment of old people and their families. Police were called when families came to take their loved ones home in the light of isolation that was killing them. They became prisoners of the state. Care home residents in insane, fascist Ontario, Canada, were not allowed to leave their *room* once the 'Covid' hoax began. UK staff have even wheeled elderly people away from windows where family members were talking with them. Oriana Criscuolo from Stockport in the English North West dropped off some things for her 80-year-old father who has Parkinson's disease and dementia and she wanted to wave to him through a ground-floor window. She was told that was 'illegal'. When she went anyway they closed the curtains in the middle of the day. Oriana said:

> It's just unbelievable. I cannot understand how care home staff – people who are being paid to care – have become so uncaring. Their behaviour is inhumane and cruel. It's beyond belief.

She was right and this was not a one-off. What a way to end your life in such loveless circumstances. UK registered nurse Nicky Millen, a proper old school nurse for 40 years, said that when she started her career care was based on dignity, choice, compassion and empathy. Now she said 'the things that are important to me have gone out of the window.' She was appalled that people were dying without their loved ones and saying goodbye on iPads. Nicky described how a distressed 89-year-old lady stroked her face and asked her 'how many paracetamol would it take to finish me off'. Life was no longer worth living while not seeing her family. Nicky said she was humiliated in front of the ward staff and patients for letting the lady stroke her face and giving her a cuddle. Such is the dehumanisation that the 'Covid' hoax has brought to the surface. Nicky worked in care homes where patients told her they were being held prisoner. 'I want to live until I die', one said to her. 'I had a lady in tears because she hadn't seen her great-grandson.' Nicky was compassionate old school meeting psychopathic New Normal. She also said she had worked on a 'Covid' ward with no 'Covid' patients. Jewish writer Shai Held wrote an article in March, 2020, which was headlined 'The Staggering, Heartless Cruelty Toward the Elderly'. What he described was happening from the earliest days of lockdown. He said 'the elderly' were considered a group and not unique individuals (the way of the Woke). Shai Held said:

> Notice how the all-too-familiar rhetoric of dehumanization works: 'The elderly' are bunched together as a faceless mass, all of them considered culprits and thus effectively deserving of the suffering the pandemic will inflict upon them. Lost entirely is the fact that the elderly are individual human beings, each with a distinctive face and voice, each with hopes and dreams, memories and regrets, friendships and marriages, loves lost and loves sustained.

'The elderly' have become another dehumanised group for which anything goes and for many that has resulted in cold disregard for their rights and their life. The distinctive face that Held talks about is designed to be deleted by masks until everyone is part of a faceless mass.

'War-zone' hospitals myth

Again and again medical professionals have told me what was really going on and how hospitals 'overrun like war zones' according to the media were virtually empty. The mantra from medical whistleblowers was please don't use my name or my career is over. Citizen journalists around the world sneaked into hospitals to film evidence exposing the 'war-zone' lie. They really *were* largely empty with closed wards and operating theatres. I met a hospital worker in my town on the Isle of Wight during the first lockdown in 2020 who said the only island hospital had never been so quiet. Lockdown was justified by the psychopaths to stop hospitals being overrun. At the same time that the island hospital was near-empty the military arrived here to provide *extra beds*. It was all propaganda to ramp up the fear to ensure compliance with fascism as were never-used temporary hospitals with thousands of beds known as Nightingales and never-used make-shift mortuaries opened by the criminal UK government. A man who helped to install those extra island beds attributed to the army said they were never used and the hospital was empty. Doctors and nurses 'stood around talking or on their phones, wandering down to us to see what we were doing'. There were no masks or social distancing. He accused the useless local island paper, the *County Press*, of 'pumping the fear as if our hospital was overrun and we only have one so it should have been'. He described ambulances parked up with crews outside in deck chairs. When his brother called an ambulance he was told there was a two-hour backlog which he called 'bullshit'. An old lady on the island fell 'and was in a bad way', but a caller who rang for an ambulance was told the situation wasn't urgent enough. Ambulance stations were working under capacity while people would hear ambulances with sirens blaring driving through the streets. When those living near the stations realised what was going on they would follow them as they left, circulated around an urban area with the sirens going, and then came back without stopping. All this was to increase levels of fear and the same goes for the 'ventilator shortage crisis' that cost tens of millions for hastily produced ventilators never to be used.

Ambulance crews that agreed to be exploited in this way for fear propaganda might find themselves a mirror. I wish them well with that. Empty hospitals were the obvious consequence of treatment and diagnoses of non-'Covid' conditions cancelled and those involved handed a death sentence. People have been dying at home from undiagnosed and untreated cancer, heart disease and other life-threatening conditions to allow empty hospitals to deal with a 'pandemic' that wasn't happening.

Death of the innocent

'War-zones' have been laying off nursing staff, even doctors where they can. There was no work for them. Lockdown was justified by saving lives and protecting the vulnerable they were actually killing with DNR orders and preventing empty hospitals being 'overrun'. In Britain the mantra of stay at home to 'save the NHS' was everywhere and across the world the same story was being sold when it was all lies. Two California doctors, Dan Erickson and Artin Massihi at Accelerated Urgent Care in Bakersfield, held a news conference in April, 2020, to say that intensive care units in California were 'empty, essentially', with hospitals shutting floors, not treating patients and laying off doctors. The California health system was working at minimum capacity 'getting rid of doctors because we just don't have the volume'. They said that people with conditions such as heart disease and cancer were not coming to hospital out of fear of 'Covid-19'. Their video was deleted by Susan Wojcicki's Cult-owned YouTube after reaching five million views. Florida governor Ron Desantis, who rejected the severe lockdowns of other states and is being targeted for doing so, said that in March, 2020, every US governor was given models claiming they would run out of hospital beds in days. That was never going to happen and the 'modellers' knew it. Deceit can be found at every level of the system. Urgent children's operations were cancelled including fracture repairs and biopsies to spot cancer. Eric Nicholls, a consultant paediatrician, said 'this is obviously concerning and we need to return to normal operating and to increase capacity as soon as possible'. Psychopaths

in power were rather less concerned *because* they are psychopaths. Deletion of urgent care and diagnosis has been happening all over the world and how many kids and others have died as a result of the actions of these cold and heartless lunatics dictating 'health' policy? The number must be stratospheric. Richard Sullivan, professor of cancer and global health at King's College London, said people feared 'Covid' more than cancer such was the campaign of fear. 'Years of lost life will be quite dramatic', Sullivan said, with 'a huge amount of avoidable mortality'. Sarah Woolnough, executive director for policy at Cancer Research UK, said there had been a 75 percent drop in urgent referrals to hospitals by family doctors of people with suspected cancer. Sullivan said that 'a lot of services have had to scale back – we've seen a dramatic decrease in the amount of elective cancer surgery'. Lockdown deaths worldwide has been absolutely fantastic with the *New York Post* reporting how data confirmed that 'lockdowns end more lives than they save':

> There was a sharp decline in visits to emergency rooms and an increase in fatal heart attacks because patients didn't receive prompt treatment. Many fewer people were screened for cancer. Social isolation contributed to excess deaths from dementia and Alzheimer's.
>
> Researchers predicted that the social and economic upheaval would lead to tens of thousands of "deaths of despair" from drug overdoses, alcoholism and suicide. As unemployment surged and mental-health and substance-abuse treatment programs were interrupted, the reported levels of anxiety, depression and suicidal thoughts increased dramatically, as did alcohol sales and fatal drug overdoses.

This has been happening while nurses and other staff had so much time on their hands in the 'war-zones' that Tic-Tok dancing videos began appearing across the Internet with medical staff dancing around in empty wards and corridors as people died at home from causes that would normally have been treated in hospital.

Mentions in dispatches

One brave and truth-committed whistleblower was Louise Hampton, a call handler with the UK NHS who made a viral Internet video saying she had done 'fuck all' during the 'pandemic'

which was 'a load of bollocks'. She said that 'Covid-19' was rebranded flu and of course she lost her job. This is what happens in the medical and endless other professions now when you tell the truth. Louise filmed inside 'war-zone' accident and emergency departments to show they were empty and I mean *empty* as in no one there. The mainstream media could have done the same and blown the gaff on the whole conspiracy. They haven't to their eternal shame. Not that most 'journalists' seem capable of manifesting shame as with the psychopaths they slavishly repeat without question. The relative few who were admitted with serious health problems were left to die alone with no loved ones allowed to see them because of 'Covid' rules and they included kids dying without the comfort of mum and dad at their bedside while the evil behind this couldn't give a damn. It was all good fun to them. A Scottish NHS staff nurse publicly quit in the spring of 2021 saying: 'I can no longer be part of the lies and the corruption by the government.' She said hospitals 'aren't full, the beds aren't full, beds have been shut, wards have been shut'. Hospitals were never busy throughout 'Covid'. The staff nurse said that Nicola Sturgeon, tragically the leader of the Scottish government, was on television saying save the hospitals and the NHS – 'but the beds are empty' and 'we've not seen flu, we always see flu every year'. She wrote to government and spoke with her union Unison (the unions are Cult-compromised and *useless*, but nothing changed. Many of her colleagues were scared of losing their jobs if they spoke out as they wanted to. She said nursing staff were being affected by wearing masks all day and 'my head is splitting every shift from wearing a mask'. The NHS is part of the fascist tyranny and must be dismantled so we can start again with human beings in charge. (Ironically, hospitals were reported to be busier again when official 'Covid' cases *fell* in spring/summer of 2021 and many other conditions required treatment at the same time as *the fake vaccine rollout*.)

I will cover the 'Covid vaccine' scam in detail later, but it is another indicator of the sickening disregard for human life that I am highlighting here. The DNA-manipulating concoctions do not fulfil

the definition of a 'vaccine', have never been used on humans before and were given only emergency approval because trials were not completed and they continued using the unknowing public. The result was what a NHS senior nurse with responsibility for 'vaccine' procedure said was 'genocide'. She said the 'vaccines' were not 'vaccines'. They had not been shown to be safe and claims about their effectiveness by drug companies were 'poetic licence'. She described what was happening as a 'horrid act of human annihilation'. The nurse said that management had instigated a policy of not providing a Patient Information Leaflet (PIL) before people were 'vaccinated' even though health care professionals are supposed to do this according to protocol. Patients should also be told that they are taking part in an ongoing clinical trial. Her challenges to what is happening had seen her excluded from meetings and ridiculed in others. She said she was told to 'watch my step … or I would find myself surplus to requirements'. The nurse, who spoke anonymously in fear of her career, said she asked her NHS manager why he/she was content with taking part in genocide against those having the 'vaccines'. The reply was that everyone had to play their part and to 'put up, shut up, and get it done'. Government was 'leaning heavily' on NHS management which was clearly leaning heavily on staff. This is how the global 'medical' hierarchy operates and it starts with the Cult and its World Health Organization.

She told the story of a doctor who had the Pfizer jab and when questioned had no idea what was in it. The doctor had never read the literature. We have to stop treating doctors as intellectual giants when so many are moral and medical pygmies. The doctor did not even know that the 'vaccines' were not fully approved or that their trials were ongoing. They were, however, asking their patients if they minded taking part in follow-ups for research purposes – yes, the *ongoing clinical trial*. The nurse said the doctor's ignorance was not rare and she had spoken to a hospital consultant who had the jab without any idea of the background or that the 'trials' had not been completed. Nurses and pharmacists had shown the same ignorance.

'My NHS colleagues have forsaken their duty of care, broken their code of conduct – Hippocratic Oath – and have been brainwashed just the same as the majority of the UK public through propaganda …' She said she had not been able to recruit a single NHS colleague, doctor, nurse or pharmacist to stand with her and speak out. Her union had refused to help. She said that if the genocide came to light she would not hesitate to give evidence at a Nuremberg-type trial against those in power who could have affected the outcomes but didn't.

And all for what?

To put the nonsense into perspective let's say the 'virus' does exist and let's go completely crazy and accept that the official manipulated figures for cases and deaths are accurate. *Even then* a study by Stanford University epidemiologist Dr John Ioannidis published on the World Health Organization website produced an average infection to fatality rate of … *0.23 percent!* Ioannidis said: 'If one could sample equally from all locations globally, the median infection fatality rate might even be substantially lower than the 0.23% observed in my analysis.' For healthy people under 70 it was … *0.05 percent*! This compares with the 3.4 percent claimed by the Cult-owned World Health Organization when the hoax was first played and maximum fear needed to be generated. An updated Stanford study in April, 2021, put the 'infection' to 'fatality' rate at just 0.15 percent. Another team of scientists led by Megan O'Driscoll and Henrik Salje studied data from 45 countries and published their findings on the Nature website. For children and young people the figure is so small it virtually does not register although authorities will be hyping dangers to the young when they introduce DNA-manipulating 'vaccines' for children. The O'Driscoll study produced an average infection-fatality figure of 0.003 for children from birth to four; 0.001 for 5 to 14; 0.003 for 15 to 19; and it was still only 0.456 up to 64. To claim that children must be 'vaccinated' to protect them from 'Covid' is an obvious lie and so there must be another reason and there is. What's more the average age of a 'Covid' death is akin

to the average age that people die in general. The average age of death in England is about 80 for men and 83 for women. The average age of death from alleged 'Covid' is between 82 and 83. California doctors, Dan Erickson and Artin Massihi, said at their April media conference that projection models of millions of deaths had been 'woefully inaccurate'. They produced detailed figures showing that Californians had a 0.03 chance of dying from 'Covid' based on the number of people who tested positive (with a test not testing for the 'virus'). Erickson said there was a 0.1 percent chance of dying from 'Covid' in the *state* of New York, not just the city, and a 0.05 percent chance in Spain, a centre of 'Covid-19' hysteria at one stage. The Stanford studies supported the doctors' data with fatality rate estimates of 0.23 and 0.15 percent. How close are these figures to my estimate of *zero*? Death-rate figures claimed by the World Health Organization at the start of the hoax were some 15 times higher. The California doctors said there was no justification for lockdowns and the economic devastation they caused. Everything they had ever learned about quarantine was that you quarantine the *sick* and not the healthy. They had never seen this before and it made no medical sense.

Why in the in the light of all this would governments and medical systems the world over say that billions must go under house arrest; lose their livelihood; in many cases lose their mind, their health and their life; force people to wear masks dangerous to health and psychology; make human interaction and even family interaction a criminal offence; ban travel; close restaurants, bars, watching live sport, concerts, theatre, and any activity involving human togetherness and discourse; and closing schools to isolate children from their friends and cause many to commit suicide in acts of hopelessness and despair? The California doctors said lockdown consequences included increased child abuse, partner abuse, alcoholism, depression, and other impacts they were seeing every day. Who would do that to the entire human race if not mentally-ill psychopaths of almost unimaginable extremes like Bill Gates? We must face the reality of what we are dealing with and come out of

denial. Fascism and tyranny are made possible only by the target population submitting and acquiescing to fascism and tyranny. The whole of human history shows that to be true. Most people naively and unquestioning believed what they were told about a 'deadly virus' and meekly and weakly submitted to house arrest. Those who didn't believe it – at least in total – still submitted in fear of the consequences of not doing so. For the rest who wouldn't submit draconian fines have been imposed, brutal policing by psychopaths *for* psychopaths, and condemnation from the meek and weak who condemn the Pushbackers on behalf of the very force that has them, too, in its gunsights. 'Pathetic' does not even begin to suffice. Britain's brainless 'Health' Secretary Matt Hancock warned anyone lying to border officials about returning from a list of 'hotspot' countries could face a jail sentence of up to ten years which is more than for racially-aggravated assault, incest and attempting to have sex with a child under 13. Hancock is a lunatic, but he has the state apparatus behind him in a Cult-led chain reaction and the same with UK 'Vaccine Minister' Nadhim Zahawi, a prominent member of the mega-Cult secret society, Le Cercle, which featured in my earlier books. The Cult enforces its will on governments and medical systems; government and medical systems enforce their will on business and police; business enforces its will on staff who enforce it on customers; police enforce the will of the Cult on the population and play their essential part in creating a world of fascist control that their own children and grandchildren will have to live in their entire lives. It is a hierarchical pyramid of imposition and acquiescence and, yes indeedy, of clinical insanity.

Does anyone bright enough to read this book have to ask what the answer is? I think not, but I will reveal it anyway in the fewest of syllables: Tell the psychos and their moronic lackeys to fuck off and let's get on with our lives. We are many – They are few.

CHAPTER SEVEN

War on your mind

One believes things because one has been conditioned to believe them
Aldous Huxley, *Brave New World*

I have described the 'Covid' hoax as a 'Psyop' and that is true in every sense and on every level in accordance with the definition of that term which is psychological warfare. Break down the 'Covid pandemic' to the foundation themes and it is psychological warfare on the human individual and collective mind.

The same can be said for the entire human belief system involving every subject you can imagine. Huxley was right in his contention that people believe what they are conditioned to believe and this comes from the repetition throughout their lives of the same falsehoods. They spew from government, corporations, media and endless streams of 'experts' telling you what the Cult wants you to believe and often believing it themselves (although *far* from always). 'Experts' are rewarded with 'prestigious' jobs and titles and as agents of perceptual programming with regular access to the media. The Cult has to control the narrative – control *information* – or they lose control of the vital, crucial, without-which-they-cannot-prevail public perception of reality. The foundation of that control today is the Internet made possible by the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA), the incredibly sinister technological arm of the Pentagon. The Internet is the result of military technology.

DARPA openly brags about establishing the Internet which has been a long-term project to lasso the minds of the global population. I have said for decades the plan is to control information to such an extreme that eventually no one would see or hear anything that the Cult does not approve. We are closing in on that end with ferocious censorship since the 'Covid' hoax began and in my case it started back in the 1990s in terms of books and speaking venues. I had to create my own publishing company in 1995 precisely because no one else would publish my books even then. I think they're all still running.

Cult Internet

To secure total control of information they needed the Internet in which pre-programmed algorithms can seek out 'unclean' content for deletion and even stop it being posted in the first place. The Cult had to dismantle print and non-Internet broadcast media to ensure the transfer of information to the appropriate-named 'Web' – a critical expression of the *Cult* web. We've seen the ever-quickening demise of traditional media and control of what is left by a tiny number of corporations operating worldwide. Independent journalism in the mainstream is already dead and never was that more obvious than since the turn of 2020. The Cult wants all information communicated via the Internet to globally censor and allow the plug to be pulled any time. Lockdowns and forced isolation has meant that communication between people has been through electronic means and no longer through face-to-face discourse and discussion. Cult psychopaths have targeted the bars, restaurants, sport, venues and meeting places in general for this reason. None of this is by chance and it's to stop people gathering in any kind of privacy or number while being able to track and monitor all Internet communications and block them as necessary. Even private messages between individuals have been censored by these fascists that control Cult fronts like Facebook, Twitter, Google and YouTube which are all officially run by Sabbatian place-people and from the background by higher-level Sabbatian place people.

Facebook, Google, Amazon and their like were seed-funded and supported into existence with money-no-object infusions of funds either directly or indirectly from DARPA and CIA technology arm In-Q-Tel. The Cult plays the long game and prepares very carefully for big plays like 'Covid'. Amazon is another front in the psychological war and pretty much controls the global market in book sales and increasingly publishing. Amazon's limitless funds have deleted fantastic numbers of independent publishers to seize global domination on the way to deciding which books can be sold and circulated and which cannot. Moves in that direction are already happening. Amazon's leading light Jeff Bezos is the grandson of Lawrence Preston Gise who worked with DARPA predecessor ARPA. Amazon has big connections to the CIA and the Pentagon. The plan I have long described went like this:

1. Employ military technology to establish the Internet.

2. Sell the Internet as a place where people can freely communicate without censorship and allow that to happen until the Net becomes the central and irreversible pillar of human society. If the Internet had been highly censored from the start many would have rejected it.

3. Fund and manipulate major corporations into being to control the circulation of information on your Internet using cover stories about geeks in garages to explain how they came about. Give them unlimited funds to expand rapidly with no need to make a profit for years while non-Cult companies who need to balance the books cannot compete. You know that in these circumstances your Googles, YouTubes, Facebooks and Amazons are going to secure near monopolies by either crushing or buying up the opposition.

4. Allow freedom of expression on both the Internet and communication platforms to draw people in until the Internet is the central and irreversible pillar of human society and your communication corporations have reached a stage of near monopoly domination.

5. Then unleash your always-planned frenzy of censorship on the basis of 'where else are you going to go?' and continue to expand that until nothing remains that the Cult does not want its human targets to see.

The process was timed to hit the 'Covid' hoax to ensure the best chance possible of controlling the narrative which they knew they had to do at all costs. They were, after all, about to unleash a 'deadly virus' that didn't really exist. If you do that in an environment of free-flowing information and opinion you would be dead in the

water before you could say Gates is a psychopath. The network was in place through which the Cult-created-and-owned World Health Organization could dictate the 'Covid' narrative and response policy slavishly supported by Cult-owned Internet communication giants and mainstream media while those telling a different story were censored. Google, YouTube, Facebook and Twitter openly announced that they would do this. What else would we expect from Cult-owned operations like Facebook which former executives have confirmed set out to make the platform more addictive than cigarettes and coldly manipulates emotions of its users to sow division between people and groups and scramble the minds of the young? If Zuckerberg lives out the rest of his life without going to jail for crimes against humanity, and most emphatically against the young, it will be a travesty of justice. Still, no matter, cause and effect will catch up with him eventually and the same with Sergey Brin and Larry Page at Google with its CEO Sundar Pichai who fix the Google search results to promote Cult narratives and hide the opposition. Put the same key words into Google and other search engines like DuckDuckGo and you will see how different results can be. Wikipedia is another intensely biased 'encyclopaedia' which skews its content to the Cult agenda. YouTube links to Wikipedia's version of 'Covid' and 'climate change' on video pages in which experts in their field offer a different opinion (even that is increasingly rare with Wojcicki censorship). Into this 'Covid' silence-them network must be added government media censors, sorry 'regulators', such as Ofcom in the UK which imposed tyrannical restrictions on British broadcasters that had the effect of banning me from ever appearing. Just to debate with me about my evidence and views on 'Covid' would mean breaking the fascistic impositions of Ofcom and its CEO career government bureaucrat Melanie Dawes. Gutless British broadcasters tremble at the very thought of fascist Ofcom.

Psychos behind 'Covid'

The reason for the 'Covid' catastrophe in all its facets and forms can be seen by whom and what is driving the policies worldwide in such a coordinated way. Decisions are not being made to protect health, but to target psychology. The dominant group guiding and 'advising' government policy are not medical professionals. They are psychologists and behavioural scientists. Every major country has its own version of this phenomenon and I'll use the British example to show how it works. In many ways the British version has been affecting the wider world in the form of the huge behaviour manipulation network in the UK which operates in other countries. The network involves private companies, government, intelligence and military. The Cabinet Office is at the centre of the government 'Covid' Psyop and part-owns, with 'innovation charity' Nesta, the Behavioural Insights Team (BIT) which claims to be independent of government but patently isn't. The BIT was established in 2010 and its job is to manipulate the psyche of the population to acquiesce to government demands and so much more. It is also known as the 'Nudge Unit', a name inspired by the 2009 book by two ultra-Zionists, Cass Sunstein and Richard Thaler, called *Nudge: Improving Decisions About Health, Wealth, and Happiness*. The book, as with the Behavioural Insights Team, seeks to 'nudge' behaviour (manipulate it) to make the public follow patterns of action and perception that suit those in authority (the Cult). Sunstein is so skilled at this that he advises the World Health Organization and the UK Behavioural Insights Team and was Administrator of the White House Office of Information and Regulatory Affairs in the Obama administration. Biden appointed him to the Department of Homeland Security – another ultra-Zionist in the fold to oversee new immigration laws which is another policy the Cult wants to control. Sunstein is desperate to silence anyone exposing conspiracies and co-authored a 2008 report on the subject in which suggestions were offered to ban 'conspiracy theorizing' or impose 'some kind of tax, financial or otherwise, on those who disseminate such theories'. I guess a psychiatrist's chair is out of the question?

Sunstein's mate Richard Thaler, an 'academic affiliate' of the UK Behavioural Insights Team, is a proponent of 'behavioural economics' which is defined as the study of 'the effects of psychological, cognitive, emotional, cultural and social factors on the decisions of individuals and institutions'. Study the effects so they can be manipulated to be what you want them to be. Other leading names in the development of behavioural economics are ultra-Zionists Daniel Kahneman and Robert J. Shiller and they, with Thaler, won the Nobel Memorial Prize in Economic Sciences for their work in this field. The Behavioural Insights Team is operating at the heart of the UK government and has expanded globally through partnerships with several universities including Harvard, Oxford, Cambridge, University College London (UCL) and Pennsylvania. They claim to have 'trained' (reframed) 20,000 civil servants and run more than 750 projects involving 400 randomised controlled trials in dozens of countries' as another version of mind reframers Common Purpose. BIT works from its office in New York with cities and their agencies, as well as other partners, across the United States and Canada – this is a company part-owned by the British government Cabinet Office. An executive order by President Cult-servant Obama established a US Social and Behavioral Sciences Team in 2015. They all have the same reason for being and that's to brainwash the population directly and by brainwashing those in positions of authority.

'Covid' mind game

Another prime aspect of the UK mind-control network is the 'independent' [joke] Scientific Pandemic Insights Group on Behaviours (SPI-B) which 'provides behavioural science advice aimed at anticipating and helping people adhere to interventions that are recommended by medical or epidemiological experts'. That means manipulating public perception and behaviour to do whatever government tells them to do. It's disgusting and if they really want the public to be 'safe' this lot should all be under lock and key. According to the government website SPI-B consists of

'behavioural scientists, health and social psychologists, anthropologists and historians' and advises the Whitty-Vallance-led Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE) which in turn advises the government on 'the science' (it doesn't) and 'Covid' policy. When politicians say they are being guided by 'the science' this is the rabble in each country they are talking about and that 'science' is dominated by behaviour manipulators to enforce government fascism through public compliance. The Behaviour Insight Team is headed by psychologist David Solomon Halpern, a visiting professor at King's College London, and connects with a national and global web of other civilian and military organisations as the Cult moves towards its goal of fusing them into one fascistic whole in every country through its 'Fusion Doctrine'. The behaviour manipulation network involves, but is not confined to, the Foreign Office; National Security Council; government communications headquarters (GCHQ); MI5; MI6; the Cabinet Office-based Media Monitoring Unit; and the Rapid Response Unit which 'monitors digital trends to spot emerging issues; including misinformation and disinformation; and identifies the best way to respond'.

There is also the 77th Brigade of the UK military which operates like the notorious Israeli military's Unit 8200 in manipulating information and discussion on the Internet by posing as members of the public to promote the narrative and discredit those who challenge it. Here we have the military seeking to manipulate *domestic* public opinion while the Nazis in government are fine with that. Conservative Member of Parliament Tobias Ellwood, an advocate of lockdown and control through 'vaccine passports', is a Lieutenant Colonel reservist in the 77th Brigade which connects with the military operation jHub, the 'innovation centre' for the Ministry of Defence and Strategic Command. jHub has also been involved with the civilian National Health Service (NHS) in 'symptom tracing' the population. The NHS is a key part of this mind control network and produced a document in December, 2020, explaining to staff how to use psychological manipulation with different groups and ages to get them to have the DNA-manipulating 'Covid vaccine'

that's designed to cumulatively rewrite human genetics. The document, called 'Optimising Vaccination Roll Out – Do's and Dont's for all messaging, documents and "communications" in the widest sense', was published by NHS England and the NHS Improvement *Behaviour Change Unit* in partnership with Public Health England and Warwick Business School. I hear the mantra about 'save the NHS' and 'protect the NHS' when we need to scrap the NHS and start again. The current version is far too corrupt, far too anti-human and totally compromised by Cult operatives and their assets. UK government broadcast media censor Ofcom will connect into this web – as will the BBC with its tremendous Ofcom influence – to control what the public see and hear and dictate mass perception. Nuremberg trials must include personnel from all these organisations.

The fear factor

The 'Covid' hoax has led to the creation of the UK Cabinet Office-connected Joint Biosecurity Centre (JBC) which is officially described as providing 'expert advice on pandemics' using its independent [all Cult operations are 'independent'] analytical function to provide real-time analysis about infection outbreaks to identify and respond to outbreaks of Covid-19'. Another role is to advise the government on a response to spikes in infections – 'for example by closing schools or workplaces in local areas where infection levels have risen'. Put another way, promoting the Cult agenda. The Joint Biosecurity Centre is modelled on the Joint Terrorism Analysis Centre which analyses intelligence to set 'terrorism threat levels' and here again you see the fusion of civilian and military operations and intelligence that has led to military intelligence producing documents about 'vaccine hesitancy' and how it can be combated. Domestic civilian matters and opinions should not be the business of the military. The Joint Biosecurity Centre is headed by Tom Hurd, director general of the Office for Security and Counter-Terrorism from the establishment-to-its-fingertips Hurd family. His father is former Foreign Secretary Douglas Hurd. How coincidental that Tom

Hurd went to the elite Eton College and Oxford University with Boris Johnson. Imperial College with its ridiculous computer modeller Neil Ferguson will connect with this gigantic web that will itself interconnect with similar set-ups in other major and not so major countries. Compared with this Cult network the politicians, be they Boris Johnson, Donald Trump or Joe Biden, are bit-part players 'following the science'. The network of psychologists was on the 'Covid' case from the start with the aim of generating maximum fear of the 'virus' to ensure compliance by the population. A government behavioural science group known as SPI-B produced a paper in March, 2020, for discussion by the main government science advisory group known as SAGE. It was headed 'Options for increasing adherence to social distancing measures' and it said the following in a section headed 'Persuasion':

- A substantial number of people still do not feel sufficiently personally threatened; it could be that they are reassured by the low death rate in their demographic group, although levels of concern may be rising. Having a good understanding of the risk has been found to be positively associated with adoption of COVID-19 social distancing measures in Hong Kong.

- The perceived level of personal threat needs to be increased among those who are complacent, using hard-hitting evaluation of options for increasing social distancing emotional messaging. To be effective this must also empower people by making clear the actions they can take to reduce the threat.

- Responsibility to others: There seems to be insufficient understanding of, or feelings of responsibility about, people's role in transmitting the infection to others … Messaging about actions need to be framed positively in terms of protecting oneself and the community, and increase confidence that they will be effective.

- Some people will be more persuaded by appeals to play by the rules, some by duty to the community, and some to personal risk.

> All these different approaches are needed. The messaging also needs to take account of the realities of different people's lives. Messaging needs to take account of the different motivational levers and circumstances of different people.

All this could be achieved the SPI-B psychologists said by *using the media to increase the sense of personal threat* which translates as terrify the shit out of the population, including children, so they all do what we want. That's not happened has it? Those excuses for 'journalists' who wouldn't know journalism if it bit them on the arse (the great majority) have played their crucial part in serving this Cult-government Psyop to enslave their own kids and grandkids. How they live with themselves I have no idea. The psychological war has been underpinned by constant government 'Covid' propaganda in almost every television and radio ad break, plus the Internet and print media, which has pounded out the fear with taxpayers footing the bill for their own programming. The result has been people terrified of a 'virus' that doesn't exist or one with a tiny fatality rate even if you believe it does. People walk down the street and around the shops wearing face-nappies damaging their health and psychology while others report those who refuse to be that naïve to the police who turn up in their own face-nappies. I had a cameraman come to my flat and he was so frightened of 'Covid' he came in wearing a mask and refused to shake my hand in case he caught something. He had – naïveitis – and the thought that he worked in the mainstream media was both depressing and made his behaviour perfectly explainable. The fear which has gripped the minds of so many and frozen them into compliance has been carefully cultivated by these psychologists who are really psychopaths. If lives get destroyed and a lot of young people commit suicide it shows our plan is working. SPI-B then turned to compulsion on the public to comply. 'With adequate preparation, rapid change can be achieved', it said. Some countries had introduced mandatory self-isolation on a wide scale without evidence of major public unrest and a large majority of the UK's population appeared to be supportive of more coercive measures with 64 percent of adults saying they would

support putting London under a lockdown (watch the 'polls' which are designed to make people believe that public opinion is in favour or against whatever the subject in hand).

For 'aggressive protective measures' to be effective, the SPI-B paper said, special attention should be devoted to those population groups that are more at risk. Translated from the Orwellian this means making the rest of population feel guilty for not protecting the 'vulnerable' such as old people which the Cult and its agencies were about to kill on an industrial scale with lockdown, lack of treatment and the Gates 'vaccine'. Psychopath psychologists sold their guilt-trip so comprehensively that Los Angeles County Supervisor Hilda Solis reported that children were apologising (from a distance) to their parents and grandparents for bringing 'Covid' into their homes and getting them sick. '… These apologies are just some of the last words that loved ones will ever hear as they die alone,' she said. Gut-wrenchingly Solis then used this childhood tragedy to tell children to stay at home and 'keep your loved ones alive'. Imagine heaping such potentially life-long guilt on a kid when it has absolutely nothing to do with them. These people are deeply disturbed and the psychologists behind this even more so.

Uncivil war – divide and rule

Professional mind-controllers at SPI-B wanted the media to increase a sense of responsibility to others (do as you're told) and promote 'positive messaging' for those actions while in contrast to invoke 'social disapproval' by the unquestioning, obedient, community of anyone with a mind of their own. Again the compliant Goebbels-like media obliged. This is an old, old, trick employed by tyrannies the world over throughout human history. You get the target population to keep the target population in line – *your* line. SPI-B said this could 'play an important role in preventing anti-social behaviour or discouraging failure to enact pro-social behaviour'. For 'anti-social' in the Orwellian parlance of SPI-B see any behaviour that government doesn't approve. SPI-B recommendations said that 'social disapproval' should be accompanied by clear messaging and

promotion of strong collective identity – hence the government and celebrity mantra of 'we're all in this together'. Sure we are. The mind doctors have such contempt for their targets that they think some clueless comedian, actor or singer telling them to do what the government wants will be enough to win them over. We have had UK comedian Lenny Henry, actor Michael Caine and singer Elton John wheeled out to serve the propagandists by urging people to have the DNA-manipulating 'Covid' non-'vaccine'. The role of Henry and fellow black celebrities in seeking to coax a 'vaccine' reluctant black community into doing the government's will was especially stomach-turning. An emotion-manipulating script and carefully edited video featuring these black 'celebs' was such an insult to the intelligence of black people and where's the self-respect of those involved selling their souls to a fascist government agenda? Henry said he heard black people's 'legitimate worries and concerns', but people must 'trust the facts' when they were doing exactly that by not having the 'vaccine'. They had to include the obligatory reference to Black Lives Matter with the line … 'Don't let coronavirus cost even more black lives – because we matter'. My god, it was pathetic. 'I know the vaccine is safe and what it does.' How? 'I'm a comedian and it says so in my script.'

SPI-B said social disapproval needed to be carefully managed to avoid victimisation, scapegoating and misdirected criticism, but they knew that their 'recommendations' would lead to exactly that and the media were specifically used to stir-up the divide-and-conquer hostility. Those who conform like good little baa, baas, are praised while those who have seen through the tidal wave of lies are 'Covidiots'. The awake have been abused by the fast asleep for not conforming to fascism and impositions that the awake know are designed to endanger their health, dehumanise them, and tear asunder the very fabric of human society. We have had the curtain-twitchers and morons reporting neighbours and others to the face-nappied police for breaking 'Covid rules' with fascist police delighting in posting links and phone numbers where this could be done. The Cult cannot impose its will without a compliant police

and military or a compliant population willing to play their part in enslaving themselves and their kids. The words of a pastor in Nazi Germany are so appropriate today:

First they came for the socialists and I did not speak out because I was not a socialist.

Then they came for the trade unionists and I did not speak out because I was not a trade unionist.

Then they came for the Jews and I did not speak out because I was not a Jew.

Then they came for me and there was no one left to speak for me.

Those who don't learn from history are destined to repeat it and so many are.

'Covid' rules: Rewiring the mind

With the background laid out to this gigantic national and global web of psychological manipulation we can put 'Covid' rules into a clear and sinister perspective. Forget the claims about protecting health. 'Covid' rules are about dismantling the human mind, breaking the human spirit, destroying self-respect, and then putting Humpty Dumpty together again as a servile, submissive slave. Social isolation through lockdown and distancing have devastating effects on the human psyche as the psychological psychopaths well know and that's the real reason for them. Humans need contact with each other, discourse, closeness and touch, or they eventually, and literarily, go crazy. Masks, which I will address at some length, fundamentally add to the effects of isolation and the Cult agenda to dehumanise and de-individualise the population. To do this while knowing – in fact *seeking* – this outcome is the very epitome of evil and psychologists involved in this *are* the epitome of evil. They must like all the rest of the Cult demons and their assets stand trial for crimes against humanity on a scale that defies the imagination. Psychopaths in uniform use isolation to break enemy troops and agents and make them subservient and submissive to tell what they know. The technique is rightly considered a form of torture and

torture is most certainly what has been imposed on the human population.

Clinically-insane American psychologist Harry Harlow became famous for his isolation experiments in the 1950s in which he separated baby monkeys from their mothers and imprisoned them for months on end in a metal container or 'pit of despair'. They soon began to show mental distress and depression as any idiot could have predicted. Harlow put other monkeys in steel chambers for three, six or twelve months while denying them any contact with animals or humans. He said that the effects of total social isolation for six months were 'so devastating and debilitating that we had assumed initially that twelve months of isolation would not produce any additional decrement'; but twelve months of isolation 'almost obliterated the animals socially'. This is what the Cult and its psychopaths are doing to you and your children. Even monkeys in partial isolation in which they were not allowed to form relationships with other monkeys became 'aggressive and hostile, not only to others, but also towards their own bodies'. We have seen this in the young as a consequence of lockdown. UK government psychopaths launched a public relations campaign telling people not to hug each other even after they received the 'Covid-19 vaccine' which we were told with more lies would allow a return to 'normal life'. A government source told *The Telegraph*: 'It will be along the lines that it is great that you have been vaccinated, but if you are going to visit your family and hug your grandchildren there is a chance you are going to infect people you love.' The source was apparently speaking from a secure psychiatric facility. Janet Lord, director of Birmingham University's Institute of Inflammation and Ageing, said that parents and grandparents should avoid hugging their children. Well, how can I put it, Ms Lord? Fuck off. Yep, that'll do.

Destroying the kids – where are the parents?

Observe what has happened to people enslaved and isolated by lockdown as suicide and self-harm has soared worldwide,

particularly among the young denied the freedom to associate with their friends. A study of 49,000 people in English-speaking countries concluded that almost half of young adults are at clinical risk of mental health disorders. A national survey in America of 1,000 currently enrolled high school and college students found that 5 percent reported attempting suicide during the pandemic. Data from the US CDC's National Syndromic Surveillance Program from January 1st to October 17th, 2020, revealed a *31 percent* increase in mental health issues among adolescents aged 12 to 17 compared with 2019. The CDC reported that America in general suffered the biggest drop in life expectancy since World War Two as it fell by a year in the first half of 2020 as a result of 'deaths of despair' – overdoses and suicides. Deaths of despair have leapt by more than 20 percent during lockdown and include the highest number of fatal overdoses ever recorded in a single year – 81,000. Internet addiction is another consequence of being isolated at home which lowers interest in physical activities as kids fall into inertia and what's the point? Children and young people are losing hope and giving up on life, sometimes literally. A 14-year-old boy killed himself in Maryland because he had 'given up' when his school district didn't reopen; an 11-year-old boy shot himself during a zoom class; a teenager in Maine succumbed to the isolation of the 'pandemic' when he ended his life after experiencing a disrupted senior year at school. Children as young as nine have taken their life and all these stories can be repeated around the world. Careers are being destroyed before they start and that includes those in sport in which promising youngsters have not been able to take part. The plan of the psycho-psychologists is working all right. Researchers at Cambridge University found that lockdowns cause significant harm to children's mental health. Their study was published in the *Archives of Disease in Childhood*, and followed 168 children aged between 7 and 11. The researchers concluded:

> During the UK lockdown, children's depression symptoms have increased substantially, relative to before lockdown. The scale of this effect has direct relevance for the continuation of different elements of lockdown policy, such as complete or partial school closures …

… Specifically, we observed a statistically significant increase in ratings of depression, with a medium-to-large effect size. Our findings emphasise the need to incorporate the potential impact of lockdown on child mental health in planning the ongoing response to the global pandemic and the recovery from it.

Not a chance when the Cult's psycho-psychologists were getting exactly what they wanted. The UK's Royal College of Paediatrics and Child Health has urged parents to look for signs of eating disorders in children and young people after a three to four fold increase. Specialists say the 'pandemic' is a major reason behind the rise. You don't say. The College said isolation from friends during school closures, exam cancellations, loss of extra-curricular activities like sport, and an increased use of social media were all contributory factors along with fears about the virus (psycho-psychologists again), family finances, and students being forced to quarantine. Doctors said young people were becoming severely ill by the time they were seen with 'Covid' regulations reducing face-to-face consultations. Nor is it only the young that have been devastated by the psychopaths. Like all bullies and cowards the Cult is targeting the young, elderly, weak and infirm. A typical story was told by a British lady called Lynn Parker who was not allowed to visit her husband in 2020 for the last ten and half months of his life 'when he needed me most' between March 20th and when he died on December 19th. This vacates the criminal and enters the territory of evil. The emotional impact on the immune system alone is immense as are the number of people of all ages worldwide who have died as a result of Cult-demanded, Gates-demanded, lockdowns.

Isolation is torture

The experience of imposing solitary confinement on millions of prisoners around the world has shown how a large percentage become 'actively psychotic and/or acutely suicidal'. Social isolation has been found to trigger 'a specific psychiatric syndrome, characterized by hallucinations; panic attacks; overt paranoia; diminished impulse control; hypersensitivity to external stimuli; and difficulties with thinking, concentration and memory'. Juan Mendez,

a United Nations rapporteur (investigator), said that isolation is a form of torture. Research has shown that even after isolation prisoners find it far more difficult to make social connections and I remember chatting to a shop assistant after one lockdown who told me that when her young son met another child again he had no idea how to act or what to do. Hannah Flanagan, Director of Emergency Services at Journey Mental Health Center in Dane County, Wisconsin, said: 'The specificity about Covid social distancing and isolation that we've come across as contributing factors to the suicides are really new to us this year.' But they are not new to those that devised them. They are getting the effect they want as the population is psychologically dismantled to be rebuilt in a totally different way. Children and the young are particularly targeted. They will be the adults when the full-on fascist AI-controlled technocracy is planned to be imposed and they are being prepared to meekly submit. At the same time older people who still have a memory of what life was like before – and how fascist the new normal really is – are being deleted. You are going to see efforts to turn the young against the old to support this geriatric genocide. Hannah Flanagan said the big increase in suicide in her county proved that social isolation is not only harmful, but deadly. Studies have shown that isolation from others is one of the main risk factors in suicide and even more so with women. Warnings that lockdown could create a 'perfect storm' for suicide were ignored. After all this was one of the *reasons* for lockdown. Suicide, however, is only the most extreme of isolation consequences. There are many others. Dr Dhruv Khullar, assistant professor of healthcare policy at Weill Cornell Medical College, said in a *New York Times* article in 2016 long before the fake 'pandemic':

> A wave of new research suggests social separation is bad for us. Individuals with less social connection have disrupted sleep patterns, altered immune systems, more inflammation and higher levels of stress hormones. One recent study found that isolation increases the risk of heart disease by 29 percent and stroke by 32 percent. Another analysis that pooled data from 70 studies and 3.4 million people found that socially isolated individuals had a 30 percent higher risk of dying in the next seven years, and that this effect was largest in middle age.

Loneliness can accelerate cognitive decline in older adults, and isolated individuals are twice as likely to die prematurely as those with more robust social interactions. These effects start early: Socially isolated children have significantly poorer health 20 years later, even after controlling for other factors. All told, loneliness is as important a risk factor for early death as obesity and smoking.

There you have proof from that one article alone four years before 2020 that those who have enforced lockdown, social distancing and isolation knew what the effect would be and that is even more so with professional psychologists that have been driving the policy across the globe. We can go back even further to the years 2000 and 2003 and the start of a major study on the effects of isolation on health by Dr Janine Gronewold and Professor Dirk M. Hermann at the University Hospital in Essen, Germany, who analysed data on 4,316 people with an average age of 59 who were recruited for the long-term research project. They found that socially isolated people are more than 40 percent more likely to have a heart attack, stroke, or other major cardiovascular event and nearly 50 percent more likely to die from any cause. Given the financial Armageddon unleashed by lockdown we should note that the study found a relationship between increased cardiovascular risk and lack of financial support. After excluding other factors social isolation was still connected to a 44 percent increased risk of cardiovascular problems and a 47 percent increased risk of death by any cause. Lack of financial support was associated with a 30 percent increase in the risk of cardiovascular health events. Dr Gronewold said it had been known for some time that feeling lonely or lacking contact with close friends and family can have an impact on physical health and the study had shown that having strong social relationships is of high importance for heart health. Gronewold said they didn't understand yet why people who are socially isolated have such poor health outcomes, but this was obviously a worrying finding, particularly during these times of prolonged social distancing. Well, it can be explained on many levels. You only have to identify the point in the body where people feel loneliness and missing people they are parted from – it's in the centre of the chest where they feel the ache of loneliness and the ache of missing people. 'My heart aches for

you' … 'My heart aches for some company.' I will explain this more in the chapter Escaping Wetiko, but when you realise that the body is the mind – they are expressions of each other – the reason why state of the mind dictates state of the body becomes clear.

American psychologist Ranjit Powar was highlighting the effects of lockdown isolation as early as April, 2020. She said humans have evolved to be social creatures and are wired to live in interactive groups. Being isolated from family, friends and colleagues could be unbalancing and traumatic for most people and could result in short or even long-term psychological and physical health problems. An increase in levels of anxiety, aggression, depression, forgetfulness and hallucinations were possible psychological effects of isolation. 'Mental conditions may be precipitated for those with underlying pre-existing susceptibilities and show up in many others without any pre-condition.' Powar said personal relationships helped us cope with stress and if we lost this outlet for letting off steam the result can be a big emotional void which, for an average person, was difficult to deal with. 'Just a few days of isolation can cause increased levels of anxiety and depression' – so what the hell has been the effect on the global population of *18 months* of this at the time of writing? Powar said: 'Add to it the looming threat of a dreadful disease being repeatedly hammered in through the media and you have a recipe for many shades of mental and physical distress.' For those with a house and a garden it is easy to forget that billions have had to endure lockdown isolation in tiny overcrowded flats and apartments with nowhere to go outside. The psychological and physical consequences of this are unimaginable and with lunatic and abusive partners and parents the consequences have led to tremendous increases in domestic and child abuse and alcoholism as people seek to shut out the horror. Ranjit Powar said:

> Staying in a confined space with family is not all a rosy picture for everyone. It can be extremely oppressive and claustrophobic for large low-income families huddled together in small single-room houses. Children here are not lucky enough to have many board/electronic games or books to keep them occupied.

Add to it the deep insecurity of running out of funds for food and basic necessities. On the other hand, there are people with dysfunctional family dynamics, such as domineering, abusive or alcoholic partners, siblings or parents which makes staying home a period of trial. Incidence of suicide and physical abuse against women has shown a worldwide increase. Heightened anxiety and depression also affect a person's immune system, making them more susceptible to illness.

To think that Powar's article was published on April 11th, 2020.

Six-feet fantasy

Social (unsocial) distancing demanded that people stay six feet or two metres apart. UK government advisor Robert Dingwall from the New and Emerging Respiratory Virus Threats Advisory Group said in a radio interview that the two-metre rule was 'conjured up out of nowhere' and was not based on science. No, it was not based on *medical* science, but it didn't come out of nowhere. The distance related to *psychological* science. Six feet/two metres was adopted in many countries and we were told by people like the criminal Anthony Fauci and his ilk that it was founded on science. Many schools could not reopen because they did not have the space for six-feet distancing. Then in March, 2021, after a year of six-feet 'science', a study published in the *Journal of Infectious Diseases* involving more than 500,000 students and almost 100,000 staff over 16 weeks revealed no significant difference in 'Covid' cases between six feet and three feet and Fauci changed his tune. Now three feet was okay. There is no difference between six feet and three *inches* when there is no 'virus' and they got away with six feet for psychological reasons for as long as they could. I hear journalists and others talk about 'unintended consequences' of lockdown. They are not *unintended* at all; they have been coldly-calculated for a specific outcome of human control and that's why super-psychopaths like Gates have called for them so vehemently. Super-psychopath psychologists have demanded them and psychopathic or clueless, spineless, politicians have gone along with them by 'following the science'. But it's not science at all. 'Science' is not what is; it's only what people can be manipulated to believe it is. The whole 'Covid' catastrophe is

founded on mind control. Three word or three statement mantras issued by the UK government are a well-known mind control technique and so we've had 'Stay home/protect the NHS/save lives', 'Stay alert/control the virus/save lives' and 'hands/face/space'. One of the most vocal proponents of extreme 'Covid' rules in the UK has been Professor Susan Michie, a member of the British Communist Party, who is not a medical professional. Michie is the director of the Centre for Behaviour Change at University College London. She is a *behavioural psychologist* and another filthy rich 'Marxist' who praised China's draconian lockdown. She was known by fellow students at Oxford University as 'Stalin's nanny' for her extreme Marxism. Michie is an influential member of the UK government's Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE) and behavioural manipulation groups which have dominated 'Covid' policy. She is a consultant adviser to the World Health Organization on 'Covid-19' and behaviour. Why the hell are lockdowns anything to do with her when they are claimed to be about health? Why does a behavioural psychologist from a group charged with changing the behaviour of the public want lockdown, human isolation and mandatory masks? Does that question really need an answer? Michie *absolutely* has to explain herself before a Nuremberg court when humanity takes back its world again and even more so when you see the consequences of masks that she demands are compulsory. This is a Michie classic:

> The benefits of getting primary school children to wear masks is that regardless of what little degree of transmission is occurring in those age groups it could help normalise the practice. Young children wearing masks may be more likely to get their families to accept masks.

Those words alone should carry a prison sentence when you ponder on the callous disregard for children involved and what a statement it makes about the mind and motivations of Susan Michie. What a lovely lady and what she said there encapsulates the mentality of the psychopaths behind the 'Covid' horror. Let us compare what Michie said with a countrywide study in Germany published at researchsquare.com involving 25,000 school children and 17,854 health complaints submitted by parents. Researchers

found that masks are harming children physically, psychologically, and behaviourally with 24 health issues associated with mask wearing. They include: shortness of breath (29.7%); dizziness (26.4%); increased headaches (53%); difficulty concentrating (50%); drowsiness or fatigue (37%); and malaise (42%). Nearly a third of children experienced more sleep issues than before and a quarter developed new fears. Researchers found health issues and other impairments in 68 percent of masked children covering their faces for an average of 4.5 hours a day. Hundreds of those taking part experienced accelerated respiration, tightness in the chest, weakness, and short-term impairment of consciousness. A reminder of what Michie said again:

> The benefits of getting primary school children to wear masks is that regardless of what little degree of transmission is occurring in those age groups it could help normalise the practice. Young children wearing masks may be more likely to get their families to accept masks.

Psychopaths in government and psychology now have children and young people – plus all the adults – wearing masks for hours on end while clueless teachers impose the will of the psychopaths on the young they should be protecting. What the hell are parents doing?

Cult lab rats

We have some schools already imposing on students microchipped buzzers that activate when they get 'too close' to their pals in the way they do with lab rats. How apt. To the Cult and its brain-dead servants our children *are* lab rats being conditioned to be unquestioning, dehumanised slaves for the rest of their lives. Children and young people are being weaned and frightened away from the most natural human instincts including closeness and touch. I have tracked in the books over the years how schools were banning pupils from greeting each other with a hug and the whole Cult-induced Me Too movement has terrified men and boys from a relaxed and natural interaction with female friends and work colleagues to the point where many men try never to be in a room

alone with a woman that's not their partner. Airhead celebrities have as always played their virtue-signalling part in making this happen with their gross exaggeration. For every monster like Harvey Weinstein there are at least tens of thousands of men that don't treat women like that; but everyone must be branded the same and policy changed for them as well as the monster. I am going to be using the word 'dehumanise' many times in this chapter because that is what the Cult is seeking to do and it goes very deep as we shall see. Don't let them kid you that social distancing is planned to end one day. That's not the idea. We are seeing more governments and companies funding and producing wearable gadgets to keep people apart and they would not be doing that if this was meant to be short-term. A tech start-up company backed by GCHQ, the British Intelligence and military surveillance headquarters, has created a social distancing wrist sensor that alerts people when they get too close to others. The CIA has also supported tech companies developing similar devices. The wearable sensor was developed by Tended, one of a number of start-up companies supported by GCHQ (see the CIA and DARPA). The device can be worn on the wrist or as a tag on the waistband and will vibrate whenever someone wearing the device breaches social distancing and gets anywhere near natural human contact. The company had a lucky break in that it was developing a distancing sensor when the 'Covid' hoax arrived which immediately provided a potentially enormous market. How fortunate. The government in big-time Cult-controlled Ontario in Canada is investing $2.5 million in wearable contact tracing technology that 'will alert users if they may have been exposed to the Covid-19 in the workplace and will beep or vibrate if they are within six feet of another person'. Facedrive Inc., the technology company behind this, was founded in 2016 with funding from the Ontario Together Fund and obviously they, too, had a prophet on the board of directors. The human surveillance and control technology is called TraceSCAN and would be worn by the human cyborgs in places such as airports, workplaces, construction sites, care homes and … *schools*.

I emphasise schools with children and young people the prime targets. You know what is planned for society as a whole if you keep your eyes on the schools. They have always been places where the state program the next generation of slaves to be its compliant worker-ants – or Woker-ants these days; but in the mist of the 'Covid' madness they have been transformed into mind laboratories on a scale never seen before. Teachers and head teachers are just as programmed as the kids – often more so. Children are kept apart from human interaction by walk lanes, classroom distancing, staggered meal times, masks, and the rolling-out of buzzer systems. Schools are now physically laid out as a laboratory maze for lab-rats. Lunatics at a school in Anchorage, Alaska, who should be prosecuted for child abuse, took away desks and forced children to kneel (know your place) on a mat for five hours a day while wearing a mask and using their chairs as a desk. How this was supposed to impact on a 'virus' only these clinically insane people can tell you and even then it would be clap-trap. The school banned recess (interaction), art classes (creativity), and physical exercise (getting body and mind moving out of inertia). Everyone behind this outrage should be in jail or better still a mental institution. The behavioural manipulators are all for this dystopian approach to schools. Professor Susan Michie, the mind-doctor and British Communist Party member, said it was wrong to say that schools were safe. They had to be made so by 'distancing', masks and ventilation (sitting all day in the cold). I must ask this lady round for dinner on a night I know I am going to be out and not back for weeks. She probably wouldn't be able to make it, anyway, with all the visits to her own psychologist she must have block-booked.

Masking identity

I know how shocking it must be for you that a behaviour manipulator like Michie wants everyone to wear masks which have long been a feature of mind-control programs like the infamous MKUltra in the United States, but, there we are. We live and learn. I spent many years from 1996 to right across the millennium

researching mind control in detail on both sides of the Atlantic and elsewhere. I met a large number of mind-control survivors and many had been held captive in body and mind by MKUltra. MK stands for mind-control, but employs the German spelling in deference to the Nazis spirited out of Germany at the end of World War Two by Operation Paperclip in which the US authorities, with help from the Vatican, transported Nazi mind-controllers and engineers to America to continue their work. Many of them were behind the creation of NASA and they included Nazi scientist and SS officer Wernher von Braun who swapped designing V-2 rockets to bombard London with designing the Saturn V rockets that powered the NASA moon programme's Apollo craft. I think I may have mentioned that the Cult has no borders. Among Paperclip escapees was Josef Mengele, the Angel of Death in the Nazi concentration camps where he conducted mind and genetic experiments on children often using twins to provide a control twin to measure the impact of his 'work' on the other. If you want to observe the Cult mentality in all its extremes of evil then look into the life of Mengele. I have met many people who suffered mercilessly under Mengele in the United States where he operated under the name Dr Greene and became a stalwart of MKUltra programming and torture. Among his locations was the underground facility in the Mojave Desert in California called the China Lake Naval Weapons Station which is almost entirely below the surface. My books *The Biggest Secret*, *Children of the Matrix* and *The Perception Deception* have the detailed background to MKUltra.

The best-known MKUltra survivor is American Cathy O'Brien. I first met her and her late partner Mark Phillips at a conference in Colorado in 1996. Mark helped her escape and deprogram from decades of captivity in an offshoot of MKUltra known as Project Monarch in which 'sex slaves' were provided for the rich and famous including Father George Bush, Dick Cheney and the Clintons. Read Cathy and Mark's book *Trance-Formation of America* and if you are new to this you will be shocked to the core. I read it in 1996 shortly before, with the usual synchronicity of my life, I found

myself given a book table at the conference right next to hers. MKUltra never ended despite being very publicly exposed (only a small part of it) in the 1970s and continues in other guises. I am still in touch with Cathy. She contacted me during 2020 after masks became compulsory in many countries to tell me how they were used as part of MKUltra programming. I had been observing 'Covid regulations' and the relationship between authority and public for months. I saw techniques that I knew were employed on individuals in MKUltra being used on the global population. I had read many books and manuals on mind control including one called *Silent Weapons for Quiet Wars* which came to light in the 1980s and was a guide on how to perceptually program on a mass scale. 'Silent Weapons' refers to mind-control. I remembered a line from the manual as governments, medical authorities and law enforcement agencies have so obviously talked to – or rather at – the adult population since the 'Covid' hoax began as if they are children. The document said:

> If a person is spoken to by a T.V. advertiser as if he were a twelve-year-old, then, due to suggestibility, he will, with a certain probability, respond or react to that suggestion with the uncritical response of a twelve-year-old and will reach in to his economic reservoir and deliver its energy to buy that product on impulse when he passes it in the store.

That's why authority has spoken to adults like children since all this began.

Why did Michael Jackson wear masks?

Every aspect of the 'Covid' narrative has mind-control as its central theme. Cathy O'Brien wrote an article for davidicke.com about the connection between masks and mind control. Her daughter Kelly who I first met in the 1990s was born while Cathy was still held captive in MKUltra. Kelly was forced to wear a mask as part of her programming from the age of *two* to dehumanise her, target her sense of individuality and reduce the amount of oxygen her brain and body received. *Bingo*. This is the real reason for compulsory

masks, why they have been enforced en masse, and why they seek to increase the number they demand you wear. First one, then two, with one disgraceful alleged 'doctor' recommending four which is nothing less than a death sentence. Where and how often they must be worn is being expanded for the purpose of mass mind control and damaging respiratory health which they can call 'Covid-19'. Canada's government headed by the man-child Justin Trudeau, says it's fine for children of two and older to wear masks. An insane 'study' in Italy involving just 47 children concluded there was no problem for babies as young as *four months* wearing them. Even after people were 'vaccinated' they were still told to wear masks by the criminal that is Anthony Fauci. Cathy wrote that mandating masks is allowing the authorities literally to control the air we breathe which is what was done in MKUltra. You might recall how the singer Michael Jackson wore masks and there is a reason for that. He was subjected to MKUltra mind control through Project Monarch and his psyche was scrambled by these simpletons. Cathy wrote:

> In MKUltra Project Monarch mind control, Michael Jackson had to wear a mask to silence his voice so he could not reach out for help. Remember how he developed that whisper voice when he wasn't singing? Masks control the mind from the outside in, like the redefining of words is doing. By controlling what we can and cannot say for fear of being labeled racist or beaten, for example, it ultimately controls thought that drives our words and ultimately actions (or lack thereof).
>
> Likewise, a mask muffles our speech so that we are not heard, which controls voice … words … mind. This is Mind Control. Masks are an obvious mind control device, and I am disturbed so many people are complying on a global scale. Masks depersonalize while making a person feel as though they have no voice. It is a barrier to others. People who would never choose to comply but are forced to wear a mask in order to keep their job, and ultimately their family fed, are compromised. They often feel shame and are subdued. People have stopped talking with each other while media controls the narrative.

The 'no voice' theme has often become literal with train passengers told not to speak to each other in case they pass on the 'virus', singing banned for the same reason and bonkers California officials telling people riding roller coasters that they cannot shout and scream. Cathy said she heard every day from healed MKUltra survivors who cannot wear a mask without flashing back on ways

their breathing was controlled – 'from ball gags and penises to water boarding'. She said that through the years when she saw images of people in China wearing masks 'due to pollution' that it was really to control their oxygen levels. 'I knew it was as much of a population control mechanism of depersonalisation as are burkas', she said. Masks are another Chinese communist/fascist method of control that has been swept across the West as the West becomes China at lightning speed since we entered 2020.

Mask-19

There are other reasons for mandatory masks and these include destroying respiratory health to call it 'Covid-19' and stunting brain development of children and the young. Dr Margarite Griesz-Brisson MD, PhD, is a Consultant Neurologist and Neurophysiologist and the Founder and Medical Director of the London Neurology and Pain Clinic. Her CV goes down the street and round the corner. She is clearly someone who cares about people and won't parrot the propaganda. Griesz-Brisson has a PhD in pharmacology, with special interest in neurotoxicology, environmental medicine, neuroregeneration and neuroplasticity (the way the brain can change in the light of information received). She went public in October, 2020, with a passionate warning about the effects of mask-wearing laws:

> The reinhalation of our exhaled air will without a doubt create oxygen deficiency and a flooding of carbon dioxide. We know that the human brain is very sensitive to oxygen deprivation. There are nerve cells for example in the hippocampus that can't be longer than 3 minutes without oxygen – they cannot survive. The acute warning symptoms are headaches, drowsiness, dizziness, issues in concentration, slowing down of reaction time – reactions of the cognitive system.

Oh, I know, let's tell bus, truck and taxi drivers to wear them and people working machinery. How about pilots, doctors and police? Griesz-Brisson makes the important point that while the symptoms she mentions may fade as the body readjusts this does not alter the fact that people continue to operate in oxygen deficit with long list of

potential consequences. She said it was well known that neurodegenerative diseases take years or decades to develop. 'If today you forget your phone number, the breakdown in your brain would have already started 20 or 30 years ago.' She said degenerative processes in your brain are getting amplified as your oxygen deprivation continues through wearing a mask. Nerve cells in the brain are unable to divide themselves normally in these circumstances and lost nerve cells will no longer be regenerated. 'What is gone is gone.' Now consider that people like shop workers and *schoolchildren* are wearing masks for hours every day. What in the name of sanity is going to be happening to them? 'I do not wear a mask, I need my brain to think', Griesz-Brisson said, 'I want to have a clear head when I deal with my patients and not be in a carbon dioxide-induced anaesthesia'. If you are told to wear a mask anywhere ask the organisation, police, store, whatever, for their risk assessment on the dangers and negative effects on mind and body of enforcing mask-wearing. They won't have one because it has never been done not even by government. All of them must be subject to class-action lawsuits as the consequences come to light. They don't do mask risk assessments for an obvious reason. They know what the conclusions would be and independent scientific studies that *have* been done tell a horror story of consequences.

'Masks are criminal'

Dr Griesz-Brisson said that for children and adolescents, masks are an absolute no-no. They had an extremely active and adaptive immune system and their brain was incredibly active with so much to learn. 'The child's brain, or the youth's brain, is thirsting for oxygen.' The more metabolically active an organ was, the more oxygen it required; and in children and adolescents every organ was metabolically active. Griesz-Brisson said that to deprive a child's or adolescent's brain of oxygen, or to restrict it in any way, was not only dangerous to their health, it was absolutely criminal. 'Oxygen deficiency inhibits the development of the brain, and the damage that has taken place as a result CANNOT be reversed.' Mind

manipulators of MKUltra put masks on two-year-olds they wanted to neurologically rewire and you can see why. Griesz-Brisson said a child needs the brain to learn and the brain needs oxygen to function. 'We don't need a clinical study for that. This is simple, indisputable physiology.' Consciously and purposely induced oxygen deficiency was an absolutely deliberate health hazard, and an absolute medical contraindication which means that 'this drug, this therapy, this method or measure should not be used, and is not allowed to be used'. To coerce an entire population to use an absolute medical contraindication by force, she said, there had to be definite and serious reasons and the reasons must be presented to competent interdisciplinary and independent bodies to be verified and authorised. She had this warning of the consequences that were coming if mask wearing continued:

> When, in ten years, dementia is going to increase exponentially, and the younger generations couldn't reach their god-given potential, it won't help to say 'we didn't need the masks'. I know how damaging oxygen deprivation is for the brain, cardiologists know how damaging it is for the heart, pulmonologists know how damaging it is for the lungs. Oxygen deprivation damages every single organ. Where are our health departments, our health insurance, our medical associations? It would have been their duty to be vehemently against the lockdown and to stop it and stop it from the very beginning.
>
> Why do the medical boards issue punishments to doctors who give people exemptions? Does the person or the doctor seriously have to prove that oxygen deprivation harms people? What kind of medicine are our doctors and medical associations representing? Who is responsible for this crime? The ones who want to enforce it? The ones who let it happen and play along, or the ones who don't prevent it?

All of the organisations and people she mentions there either answer directly to the Cult or do whatever hierarchical levels above them tell them to do. The outcome of both is the same. 'It's not about masks, it's not about viruses, it's certainly not about your health', Griesz-Brisson said. 'It is about much, much more. I am not participating. I am not afraid.' They were taking our air to breathe and there was no unfounded medical exemption from face masks. Oxygen deprivation was dangerous for every single brain. It had to be the free decision of every human being whether they want to

wear a mask that was absolutely ineffective to protect themselves from a virus. She ended by rightly identifying where the responsibility lies for all this:

> The imperative of the hour is personal responsibility. We are responsible for what we think, not the media. We are responsible for what we do, not our superiors. We are responsible for our health, not the World Health Organization. And we are responsible for what happens in our country, not the government.

Halle-bloody-lujah.

But surgeons wear masks, right?

Independent studies of mask-wearing have produced a long list of reports detailing mental, emotional and physical dangers. What a definition of insanity to see police officers imposing mask-wearing on the public which will cumulatively damage their health while the police themselves wear masks that will cumulatively damage *their* health. It's utter madness and both public and police do this because 'the government says so' – yes a government of brain-donor idiots like UK Health Secretary Matt Hancock reading the 'follow the science' scripts of psychopathic, lunatic psychologists. The response you get from Stockholm syndrome sufferers defending the very authorities that are destroying them and their families is that 'surgeons wear masks'. This is considered the game, set and match that they must work and don't cause oxygen deficit. Well, actually, scientific studies have shown that they *do* and oxygen levels are monitored in operating theatres to compensate. Surgeons wear masks to stop spittle and such like dropping into open wounds – not to stop 'viral particles' which are so miniscule they can only be seen through an electron microscope. Holes in the masks are significantly bigger than 'viral particles' and if you sneeze or cough they will breach the mask. I watched an incredibly disingenuous 'experiment' that claimed to prove that masks work in catching 'virus' material from the mouth and nose. They did this with a slow motion camera and the mask did block big stuff which stayed inside the mask and

against the face to be breathed in or cause infections on the face as we have seen with many children. 'Viral particles', however, would never have been picked up by the camera as they came through the mask when they are far too small to be seen. The 'experiment' was therefore disingenuous *and* useless.

Studies have concluded that wearing masks in operating theatres (and thus elsewhere) make no difference to preventing infection while the opposite is true with toxic shite building up in the mask and this had led to an explosion in tooth decay and gum disease dubbed by dentists 'mask mouth'. You might have seen the Internet video of a furious American doctor urging people to take off their masks after a four-year-old patient had been rushed to hospital the night before and nearly died with a lung infection that doctors sourced to mask wearing. A study in the journal *Cancer Discovery* found that inhalation of harmful microbes can contribute to advanced stage lung cancer in adults and long-term use of masks can help breed dangerous pathogens. Microbiologists have said frequent mask wearing creates a moist environment in which microbes can grow and proliferate before entering the lungs. The Canadian Agency for Drugs and Technologies in Health, or CADTH, a Canadian national organisation that provides research and analysis to healthcare decision-makers, said this as long ago as 2013 in a report entitled 'Use of Surgical Masks in the Operating Room: A Review of the Clinical Effectiveness and Guidelines'. It said:

- No evidence was found to support the use of surgical face masks to reduce the frequency of surgical site infections
- No evidence was found on the effectiveness of wearing surgical face masks to protect staff from infectious material in the operating room.
- Guidelines recommend the use of surgical face masks by staff in the operating room to protect both operating room staff and patients (despite the lack of evidence).

We were told that the world could go back to 'normal' with the arrival of the 'vaccines'. When they came, fraudulent as they are, the story changed as I knew that it would. We are in the midst of transforming 'normal', not going back to it. Mary Ramsay, head of immunisation at Public Health England, echoed the words of US criminal Anthony Fauci who said masks and other regulations must stay no matter if people are vaccinated. The Fauci idiot continued to wear two masks – different colours so both could be clearly seen – after he *claimed* to have been vaccinated. Senator Rand Paul told Fauci in one exchange that his double-masks were 'theatre' and he was right. It's all theatre. Mary Ramsay back-tracked on the vaccine-return-to-normal theme when she said the public may need to wear masks and social-distance for years despite the jabs. 'People have got used to those lower-level restrictions now, and [they] can live with them', she said telling us what the idea has been all along. 'The vaccine does not give you a pass, even if you have had it, you must continue to follow all the guidelines' said a Public Health England statement which reneged on what we had been told before and made having the 'vaccine' irrelevant to 'normality' even by the official story. Spain's fascist government trumped everyone by passing a law mandating the wearing of masks on the beach and even when swimming in the sea. The move would have devastated what's left of the Spanish tourist industry, posed potential breathing dangers to swimmers and had Northern European sunbathers walking around with their forehead brown and the rest of their face white as a sheet. The ruling was so crazy that it had to be retracted after pressure from public and tourist industry, but it confirmed where the Cult wants to go with masks and how clinically insane authority has become. The determination to make masks permanent and hide the serious dangers to body and mind can be seen in the censorship of scientist Professor Denis Rancourt by Bill Gates-funded academic publishing website ResearchGate over his papers exposing the dangers and uselessness of masks. Rancourt said:

ResearchGate today has permanently locked my account, which I have had since 2015. Their reasons graphically show the nature of their attack against democracy, and their corruption of

science … By their obscene non-logic, a scientific review of science articles reporting on harms caused by face masks has a 'potential to cause harm'. No criticism of the psychological device (face masks) is tolerated, if the said criticism shows potential to influence public policy.

This is what happens in a fascist world.

Where are the 'greens' (again)?

Other dangers of wearing masks especially regularly relate to the inhalation of minute plastic fibres into the lungs and the deluge of discarded masks in the environment and oceans. Estimates predicted that more than 1.5 billion disposable masks will end up in the world's oceans every year polluting the water with tons of plastic and endangering marine wildlife. Studies project that humans are using 129 billion face masks each month worldwide – about three million a minute. Most are disposable and made from plastic, non-biodegradable microfibers that break down into smaller plastic particles that become widespread in ecosystems. They are littering cities, clogging sewage channels and turning up in bodies of water. I have written in other books about the immense amounts of microplastics from endless sources now being absorbed into the body. Rolf Halden, director of the Arizona State University (ASU) Biodesign Center for Environmental Health Engineering, was the senior researcher in a 2020 study that analysed 47 human tissue samples and found microplastics in all of them. 'We have detected these chemicals of plastics in every single organ that we have investigated', he said. I wrote in *The Answer* about the world being deluged with microplastics. A study by the Worldwide Fund for Nature (WWF) found that people are consuming on average every week some 2,000 tiny pieces of plastic mostly through water and also through marine life and the air. Every year humans are ingesting enough microplastics to fill a heaped dinner plate and in a life-time of 79 years it is enough to fill two large waste bins. Marco Lambertini, WWF International director general said: 'Not only are plastics polluting our oceans and waterways and killing marine life – it's in all of us and we can't escape consuming plastics,' American

geologists found tiny plastic fibres, beads and shards in rainwater samples collected from the remote slopes of the Rocky Mountain National Park near Denver, Colorado. Their report was headed: 'It is raining plastic.' Rachel Adams, senior lecturer in Biomedical Science at Cardiff Metropolitan University, said that among health consequences are internal inflammation and immune responses to a 'foreign body'. She further pointed out that microplastics become carriers of toxins including mercury, pesticides and dioxins (a known cause of cancer and reproductive and developmental problems). These toxins accumulate in the fatty tissues once they enter the body through microplastics. Now this is being compounded massively by people putting plastic on their face and throwing it away.

Workers exposed to polypropylene plastic fibres known as 'flock' have developed 'flock worker's lung' from inhaling small pieces of the flock fibres which can damage lung tissue, reduce breathing capacity and exacerbate other respiratory problems. *Now* … commonly used surgical masks have three layers of melt-blown textiles made of … polypropylene. We have billions of people putting these microplastics against their mouth, nose and face for hours at a time day after day in the form of masks. How does anyone think that will work out? I mean – what could possibly go wrong? We posted a number of scientific studies on this at davidicke.com, but when I went back to them as I was writing this book the links to the science research website where they were hosted were dead. Anything that challenges the official narrative in any way is either censored or vilified. The official narrative is so unsupportable by the evidence that only deleting the truth can protect it. A study by Chinese scientists still survived – with the usual twist which it why it was still active, I guess. Yes, they found that virtually all the masks they tested increased the daily intake of microplastic fibres, but people should still wear them because the danger from the 'virus' was worse said the crazy 'team' from the Institute of Hydrobiology in Wuhan. Scientists first discovered microplastics in lung tissue of some patients who died of lung cancer

in the 1990s. Subsequent studies have confirmed the potential health damage with the plastic degrading slowly and remaining in the lungs to accumulate in volume. Wuhan researchers used a machine simulating human breathing to establish that masks shed up to nearly 4,000 microplastic fibres in a month with reused masks producing more. Scientists said some masks are laced with toxic chemicals and a variety of compounds seriously restricted for both health and environmental reasons. They include cobalt (used in blue dye) and formaldehyde known to cause watery eyes, burning sensations in the eyes, nose, and throat, plus coughing, wheezing and nausea. No – that must be 'Covid-19'.

Mask 'worms'

There is another and potentially even more sinister content of masks. Mostly new masks of different makes filmed under a microscope around the world have been found to contain strange black fibres or 'worms' that appear to move or 'crawl' by themselves and react to heat and water. The nearest I have seen to them are the self-replicating fibres that are pulled out through the skin of those suffering from Morgellons disease which has been connected to the phenomena of 'chemtrails' which I will bring into the story later on. Morgellons fibres continue to grow outside the body and have a form of artificial intelligence. Black 'worm' fibres in masks have that kind of feel to them and there is a nanotechnology technique called 'worm micelles' which carry and release drugs or anything else you want to deliver to the body. For sure the suppression of humanity by mind altering drugs is the Cult agenda big time and the more excuses they can find to gain access to the body the more opportunities there are to make that happen whether through 'vaccines' or masks pushed against the mouth and nose for hours on end.

So let us summarise the pros and cons of masks:

Against masks: Breathing in your own carbon dioxide; depriving the body and brain of sufficient oxygen; build-up of toxins in the mask that can be breathed into the lungs and cause rashes on the face and 'mask-mouth'; breathing microplastic fibres and toxic chemicals into the lungs; dehumanisation and deleting individualisation by literally making people faceless; destroying human emotional interaction through facial expression and deleting parental connection with their babies which look for guidance to their facial expression.

For masks: They don't protect you from a 'virus' that doesn't exist and even if it did 'viral' particles are so minute they are smaller than the holes in the mask.

Governments, police, supermarkets, businesses, transport companies, and all the rest who seek to impose masks have done no risk assessment on their consequences for health and psychology and are now open to group lawsuits when the impact becomes clear with a cumulative epidemic of respiratory and other disease. Authorities will try to exploit these effects and hide the real cause by dubbing them 'Covid-19'. Can you imagine setting out to force the population to wear health-destroying masks without doing any assessment of the risks? It is criminal and it is evil, but then how many people targeted in this way, who see their children told to wear them all day at school, have asked for a risk assessment? Billions can't be imposed upon by the few unless the billions allow it. Oh, yes, with just a tinge of irony, 85 percent of all masks made worldwide come from *China*.

Wash your hands in toxic shite

'Covid' rules include the use of toxic sanitisers and again the health consequences of constantly applying toxins to be absorbed through the skin is obvious to any level of Renegade Mind. America's Food and Drug Administration (FDA) said that sanitisers are drugs and issued a warning about 75 dangerous brands which contain

methanol used in antifreeze and can cause death, kidney damage and blindness. The FDA circulated the following warning even for those brands that it claims to be safe:

> Store hand sanitizer out of the reach of pets and children, and children should use it only with adult supervision. Do not drink hand sanitizer. This is particularly important for young children, especially toddlers, who may be attracted by the pleasant smell or brightly colored bottles of hand sanitizer.
>
> Drinking even a small amount of hand sanitizer can cause alcohol poisoning in children. (However, there is no need to be concerned if your children eat with or lick their hands after using hand sanitizer.) During this coronavirus pandemic, poison control centers have had an increase in calls about accidental ingestion of hand sanitizer, so it is important that adults monitor young children's use.
>
> Do not allow pets to swallow hand sanitizer. If you think your pet has eaten something potentially dangerous, call your veterinarian or a pet poison control center right away. Hand sanitizer is flammable and should be stored away from heat and flames. When using hand sanitizer, rub your hands until they feel completely dry before performing activities that may involve heat, sparks, static electricity, or open flames.

There you go, perfectly safe, then, and that's without even a mention of the toxins absorbed through the skin. Come on kids – sanitise your hands everywhere you go. It will save you from the 'virus'. Put all these elements together of the 'Covid' normal and see how much health and psychology is being cumulatively damaged, even devastated, to 'protect your health'. Makes sense, right? They are only imposing these things because they care, right? *Right?*

Submitting to insanity

Psychological reframing of the population goes very deep and is done in many less obvious ways. I hear people say how contradictory and crazy 'Covid' rules are and how they are ever changing. This is explained away by dismissing those involved as idiots. It is a big mistake. The Cult is delighted if its cold calculation is perceived as incompetence and idiocy when it is anything but. Oh, yes, there are idiots within the system – lots of them – but they are *administering* the Cult agenda, mostly unknowingly. They are not deciding and dictating it. The bulwark against tyranny is self-

respect, always has been, always will be. It is self-respect that has broken every tyranny in history. By its very nature self-respect will not bow to oppression and its perpetrators. There is so little self-respect that it's always the few that overturn dictators. Many may eventually follow, but the few with the iron spines (self-respect) kick it off and generate the momentum. The Cult targets self-respect in the knowledge that once this has gone only submission remains. Crazy, contradictory, ever-changing 'Covid' rules are systematically applied by psychologists to delete self-respect. They *want* you to see that the rules make no sense. It is one thing to decide to do something when *you* have made the choice based on evidence and logic. You still retain your self-respect. It is quite another when you can see what you are being told to do is insane, ridiculous and makes no sense, and *yet you still do it*. Your self-respect is extinguished and this has been happening as ever more obviously stupid and nonsensical things have been demanded and the great majority have complied even when they can see they are stupid and nonsensical.

People walk around in face-nappies knowing they are damaging their health and make no difference to a 'virus'. They do it in fear of not doing it. I know it's daft, but I'll do it anyway. When that happens something dies inside of you and submissive reframing has begun. Next there's a need to hide from yourself that you have conceded your self-respect and you convince yourself that you have not really submitted to fear and intimidation. You begin to believe that you are complying with craziness because it's the right thing to do. When first you concede your self-respect of 2+2 = 4 to 2+2 = 5 you *know* you are compromising your self-respect. Gradually to avoid facing that fact you begin to *believe* that 2+2=5. You have been reframed and I have been watching this process happening in the human psyche on an industrial scale. The Cult is working to break your spirit and one of its major tools in that war is humiliation. I read how former American soldier Bradley Manning (later Chelsea Manning after a sex-change) was treated after being jailed for supplying WikiLeaks with documents exposing the enormity of

government and elite mendacity. Manning was isolated in solitary confinement for eight months, put under 24-hour surveillance, forced to hand over clothing before going to bed, and stand naked for every roll call. This is systematic humiliation. The introduction of anal swab 'Covid' tests in China has been done for the same reason to delete self-respect and induce compliant submission. Anal swabs are mandatory for incoming passengers in parts of China and American diplomats have said they were forced to undergo the indignity which would have been calculated humiliation by the Cult-owned Chinese government that has America in its sights.

Government-people: An abusive relationship

Spirit-breaking psychological techniques include giving people hope and apparent respite from tyranny only to take it away again. This happened in the UK during Christmas, 2020, when the psycho-psychologists and their political lackeys announced an easing of restrictions over the holiday only to reimpose them almost immediately on the basis of yet another lie. There is a big psychological difference between getting used to oppression and being given hope of relief only to have that dashed. Psychologists know this and we have seen the technique used repeatedly. Then there is traumatising people before you introduce more extreme regulations that require compliance. A perfect case was the announcement by the dark and sinister Whitty and Vallance in the UK that 'new data' predicted that 4,000 could die every day over the winter of 2020/2021 if we did not lockdown again. I think they call it lying and after traumatising people with that claim out came Jackboot Johnson the next day with new curbs on human freedom. Psychologists know that a frightened and traumatised mind becomes suggestable to submission and behaviour reframing. Underpinning all this has been to make people fearful and suspicious of each other and see themselves as a potential danger to others. In league with deleted self-respect you have the perfect psychological recipe for self-loathing. The relationship between authority and public is now demonstrably the same as that of

subservience to an abusive partner. These are signs of an abusive relationship explained by psychologist Leslie Becker-Phelps:

Psychological and emotional abuse: Undermining a partner's self-worth with verbal attacks, name-calling, and belittling. Humiliating the partner in public, unjustly accusing them of having an affair, or interrogating them about their every behavior. Keeping partner confused or off balance by saying they were just kidding or blaming the partner for 'making' them act this way … Feigning in public that they care while turning against them in private. This leads to victims frequently feeling confused, incompetent, unworthy, hopeless, and chronically self-doubting. [Apply these techniques to how governments have treated the population since New Year, 2020, and the parallels are obvious.]

Physical abuse: The abuser might physically harm their partner in a range of ways, such as grabbing, hitting, punching, or shoving them. They might throw objects at them or harm them with a weapon. [Observe the physical harm imposed by masks, lockdown, and so on.]

Threats and intimidation: One way abusers keep their partners in line is by instilling fear. They might be verbally threatening, or give threatening looks or gestures. Abusers often make it known that they are tracking their partner's every move. They might destroy their partner's possessions, threaten to harm them, or threaten to harm their family members. Not surprisingly, victims of this abuse often feel anxiety, fear, and panic. [No words necessary.]

Isolation: Abusers often limit their partner's activities, forbidding them to talk or interact with friends or family. They might limit access to a car or even turn off their phone. All of this might be done by physically holding them against their will, but is often accomplished through psychological abuse and intimidation. The more isolated a person feels, the fewer resources they have to help gain perspective on their situation and to escape from it. [No words necessary.]

Economic abuse: Abusers often make their partners beholden to them for money by controlling access to funds of any kind. They might prevent their partner from getting a job or withhold access to money they earn from a job. This creates financial dependency that makes leaving the relationship very difficult. [See destruction of livelihoods and the proposed meagre 'guaranteed income' so long as you do whatever you are told.]

Using children: An abuser might disparage their partner's parenting skills, tell their children lies about their partner, threaten to take custody of their children, or threaten to harm their children. These tactics instil fear and often elicit compliance. [See reframed social service mafia and how children are being mercilessly abused by the state over 'Covid' while their parents look on too frightened to do anything.]

A further recurring trait in an abusive relationship is the abused blaming themselves for their abuse and making excuses for the abuser. We have the public blaming each other for lockdown abuse by government and many making excuses for the government while attacking those who challenge the government. How often we have heard authorities say that rules are being imposed or reimposed only because people have refused to 'behave' and follow the rules. We don't want to do it – it's *you*.

Renegade Minds are an antidote to all of these things. They will never concede their self-respect no matter what the circumstances. Even when apparent humiliation is heaped upon them they laugh in its face and reflect back the humiliation on the abuser where it belongs. Renegade Minds will never wear masks they know are only imposed to humiliate, suppress and damage both physically and psychologically. Consequences will take care of themselves and they will never break their spirit or cause them to concede to tyranny. UK newspaper columnist Peter Hitchens was one of the few in the mainstream media to speak out against lockdowns and forced vaccinations. He then announced he had taken the jab. He wanted to see family members abroad and he believed vaccine passports were inevitable even though they had not yet been introduced. Hitchens

has a questioning and critical mind, but not a Renegade one. If he had no amount of pressure would have made him concede. Hitchens excused his action by saying that the battle has been lost. Renegade Minds never accept defeat when freedom is at stake and even if they are the last one standing the self-respect of not submitting to tyranny is more important than any outcome or any consequence.

That's why Renegade Minds are the only minds that ever changed anything worth changing.

CHAPTER EIGHT

'Reframing' insanity

Insanity is relative. It depends on who has who locked in what cage
Ray Bradbury

'Reframing' a mind means simply to change its perception and behaviour. This can be done subconsciously to such an extent that subjects have no idea they have been 'reframed' while to any observer changes in behaviour and attitudes are obvious.

Human society is being reframed on a ginormous scale since the start of 2020 and here we have the reason why psychologists rather than doctors have been calling the shots. Ask most people who have succumbed to 'Covid' reframing if they have changed and most will say 'no'; but they *have* and fundamentally. The Cult's long-game has been preparing for these times since way back and crucial to that has been to prepare both population and officialdom mentally and emotionally. To use the mind-control parlance they had to reframe the population with a mentality that would submit to fascism and reframe those in government and law enforcement to impose fascism or at least go along with it. The result has been the fact-deleted mindlessness of 'Wokeness' and officialdom that has either enthusiastically or unquestioningly imposed global tyranny demanded by reframed politicians on behalf of psychopathic and deeply evil cultists. 'Cognitive reframing' identifies and challenges the way someone sees the world in the form of situations, experiences and emotions and then restructures those perceptions to view the same set of circumstances in a different way. This can have

benefits if the attitudes are personally destructive while on the other side it has the potential for individual and collective mind control which the subject has no idea has even happened.

Cognitive therapy was developed in the 1960s by Aaron T. Beck who was born in Rhode Island in 1921 as the son of Jewish immigrants from the Ukraine. He became interested in the techniques as a treatment for depression. Beck's daughter Judith S. Beck is prominent in the same field and they founded the Beck Institute for Cognitive Behavior Therapy in Philadelphia in 1994. Cognitive reframing, however, began to be used worldwide by those with a very dark agenda. The Cult reframes politicians to change their attitudes and actions until they are completely at odds with what they once appeared to stand for. The same has been happening to government administrators at all levels, law enforcement, military and the human population. Cultists love mind control for two main reasons: It allows them to control what people think, do and say to secure agenda advancement and, by definition, it calms their legendary insecurity and fear of the unexpected. I have studied mind control since the time I travelled America in 1996. I may have been talking to next to no one in terms of an audience in those years, but my goodness did I gather a phenomenal amount of information and knowledge about so many things including the techniques of mind control. I have described this in detail in other books going back to *The Biggest Secret* in 1998. I met a very large number of people recovering from MKUltra and its offshoots and successors and I began to see how these same techniques were being used on the population in general. This was never more obvious than since the 'Covid' hoax began.

Reframing the enforcers

I have observed over the last two decades and more the very clear transformation in the dynamic between the police, officialdom and the public. I tracked this in the books as the relationship mutated from one of serving the public to seeing them as almost the enemy and certainly a lower caste. There has always been a class divide

based on income and always been some psychopathic, corrupt, and big-I-am police officers. This was different. Wholesale change was unfolding in the collective dynamic; it was less about money and far more about position and perceived power. An us-and-them was emerging. Noses were lifted skyward by government administration and law enforcement and their attitude to the public they were *supposed* to be serving changed to one of increasing contempt, superiority and control. The transformation was so clear and widespread that it had to be planned. Collective attitudes and dynamics do not change naturally and organically that quickly on that scale. I then came across an organisation in Britain called Common Purpose created in the late 1980s by Julia Middleton who would work in the office of Deputy Prime Minister John Prescott during the long and disastrous premiership of war criminal Tony Blair. When Blair speaks the Cult is speaking and the man should have been in jail a long time ago. Common Purpose proclaims itself to be one of the biggest 'leadership development' organisations in the world while functioning as a *charity* with all the financial benefits which come from that. It hosts 'leadership development' courses and programmes all over the world and claims to have 'brought together' what it calls 'leaders' from more than 100 countries on six continents. The modus operandi of Common Purpose can be compared with the work of the UK government's reframing network that includes the Behavioural Insights Team 'nudge unit' and 'Covid' reframing specialists at SPI-B. WikiLeaks described Common Purpose long ago as 'a hidden virus in our government and schools' which is unknown to the general public: 'It recruits and trains "leaders" to be loyal to the directives of Common Purpose and the EU, instead of to their own departments, which they then undermine or subvert, the NHS [National Health Service] being an example.' This is a vital point to understand the 'Covid' hoax. The NHS, and its equivalent around the world, has been utterly reframed in terms of administrators and much of the medical personnel with the transformation underpinned by recruitment policies. The outcome has been the criminal and psychopathic behaviour of the

NHS over 'Covid' and we have seen the same in every other major country. WikiLeaks said Common Purpose trainees are 'learning to rule without regard to democracy' and to usher in a police state (current events explained). Common Purpose operated like a 'glue' and had members in the NHS, BBC, police, legal profession, church, many of Britain's 7,000 quangos, local councils, the Civil Service, government ministries and Parliament, and controlled many RDA's (Regional Development Agencies). Here we have one answer for how and why British institutions and their like in other countries have changed so negatively in relation to the public. This further explains how and why the beyond-disgraceful reframed BBC has become a propaganda arm of 'Covid' fascism. They are all part of a network pursuing the same goal.

By 2019 Common Purpose was quoting a figure of 85,000 'leaders' that had attended its programmes. These 'students' of all ages are known as Common Purpose 'graduates' and they consist of government, state and local government officials and administrators, police chiefs and officers, and a whole range of others operating within the national, local and global establishment. Cressida Dick, Commissioner of the London Metropolitan Police, is the Common Purpose graduate who was the 'Gold Commander' that oversaw what can only be described as the murder of Brazilian electrician Jean Charles de Menezes in 2005. He was held down by psychopathic police and shot seven times in the head by a psychopathic lunatic after being mistaken for a terrorist when he was just a bloke going about his day. Dick authorised officers to pursue and keep surveillance on de Menezes and ordered that he be stopped from entering the underground train system. Police psychopaths took her at her word clearly. She was 'disciplined' for this outrage by being *promoted* – eventually to the top of the 'Met' police where she has been a disaster. Many Chief Constables controlling the police in different parts of the UK are and have been Common Purpose graduates. I have heard the 'graduate' network described as a sort of Mafia or secret society operating within the fabric of government at all levels pursuing a collective policy

ingrained at Common Purpose training events. Founder Julia Middleton herself has said:

> Locally and internationally, Common Purpose graduates will be 'lighting small fires' to create change in their organisations and communities … The Common Purpose effect is best illustrated by the many stories of small changes brought about by leaders, who themselves have changed.

A Common Purpose mission statement declared:

> Common Purpose aims to improve the way society works by expanding the vision, decision-making ability and influence of all kinds of leaders. The organisation runs a variety of educational programmes for leaders of all ages, backgrounds and sectors, in order to provide them with the inspirational, information and opportunities they need to change the world.

Yes, but into what? Since 2020 the answer has become clear.

NLP and the Delphi technique

Common Purpose would seem to be a perfect name or would common programming be better? One of the foundation methods of reaching 'consensus' (group think) is by setting the agenda theme and then encouraging, cajoling or pressuring everyone to agree a 'consensus' in line with the core theme promoted by Common Purpose. The methodology involves the 'Delphi technique', or an adaption of it, in which opinions are expressed that are summarised by a 'facilitator or change agent' at each stage. Participants are 'encouraged' to modify their views in the light of what others have said. Stage by stage the former individual opinions are merged into group consensus which just happens to be what Common Purpose wants them to believe. A key part of this is to marginalise anyone refusing to concede to group think and turn the group against them to apply pressure to conform. We are seeing this very technique used on the general population to make 'Covid' group-thinkers hostile to those who have seen through the bullshit. People can be reframed by using perception manipulation methods such as Neuro-Linguistic Programming (NLP) in which you change perception with the use of

carefully constructed language. An NLP website described the technique this way:

> … A method of influencing brain behaviour (the 'neuro' part of the phrase) through the use of language (the 'linguistic' part) and other types of communication to enable a person to 'recode' the way the brain responds to stimuli (that's the 'programming') and manifest new and better behaviours. Neuro-Linguistic Programming often incorporates hypnosis and self-hypnosis to help achieve the change (or 'programming') that is wanted.

British alternative media operation UKColumn has done very detailed research into Common Purpose over a long period. I quoted co-founder and former naval officer Brian Gerrish in my book *Remember Who You Are*, published in 2011, as saying the following years before current times:

> It is interesting that many of the mothers who have had children taken by the State speak of the Social Services people being icily cool, emotionless and, as two ladies said in slightly different words, '… like little robots'. We know that NLP is cumulative, so people can be given small imperceptible doses of NLP in a course here, another in a few months, next year etc. In this way, major changes are accrued in their personality, but the day by day change is almost unnoticeable.

In these and other ways 'graduates' have had their perceptions uniformly reframed and they return to their roles in the institutions of government, law enforcement, legal profession, military, 'education', the UK National Health Service and the whole swathe of the establishment structure to pursue a common agenda preparing for the 'post-industrial', 'post-democratic' society. I say 'preparing' but we are now there. 'Post-industrial' is code for the Great Reset and 'post-democratic' is 'Covid' fascism. UKColumn has spoken to partners of those who have attended Common Purpose 'training'. They have described how personalities and attitudes of 'graduates' changed very noticeably for the worse by the time they had completed the course. They had been 'reframed' and told they are the 'leaders' – the special ones – who know better than the population. There has also been the very demonstrable recruitment of psychopaths and narcissists into government administration at all

levels and law enforcement. If you want psychopathy hire psychopaths and you get a simple cause and effect. If you want administrators, police officers and 'leaders' to perceive the public as lesser beings who don't matter then employ narcissists. These personalities are identified using 'psychometrics' that identifies knowledge, abilities, attitudes and personality traits, mostly through carefully-designed questionnaires and tests. As this policy has passed through the decades we have had power-crazy, power-trippers appointed into law enforcement, security and government administration in preparation for current times and the dynamic between public and law enforcement/officialdom has been transformed. UKColumn's Brian Gerrish said of the narcissistic personality:

> Their love of themselves and power automatically means that they will crush others who get in their way. I received a major piece of the puzzle when a friend pointed out that when they made public officials re-apply for their own jobs several years ago they were also required to do psychometric tests. This was undoubtedly the start of the screening process to get 'their' sort of people in post.

How obvious that has been since 2020 although it was clear what was happening long before if people paid attention to the changing public-establishment dynamic.

Change agents

At the centre of events in 'Covid' Britain is the National Health Service (NHS) which has behaved disgracefully in slavishly following the Cult agenda. The NHS management structure is awash with Common Purpose graduates or 'change agents' working to a common cause. Helen Bevan, a Chief of Service Transformation at the NHS Institute for Innovation and Improvement, co-authored a document called 'Towards a million change agents, a review of the social movements literature: implications for large scale change in the NHS'. The document compared a project management approach to that of change and social movements where 'people change

themselves and each other – peer to peer'. Two definitions given for a 'social movement' were:

A group of people who consciously attempt to build a radically new social order; involves people of a broad range of social backgrounds; and deploys politically confrontational and socially disruptive tactics – Cyrus Zirakzadeh 1997

Collective challenges, based on common purposes and social solidarities, in sustained interaction with elites, opponents, and authorities – Sidney Tarrow 1994

Helen Bevan wrote another NHS document in which she defined 'framing' as 'the process by which leaders construct, articulate and put across their message in a powerful and compelling way in order to win people to their cause and call them to action'. I think I could come up with another definition that would be rather more accurate. The National Health Service and institutions of Britain and the wider world have been taken over by reframed 'change agents' and that includes everything from the United Nations to national governments, local councils and social services which have been kidnapping children from loving parents on an extraordinary and gathering scale on the road to the end of parenthood altogether. Children from loving homes are stolen and kidnapped by the state and put into the 'care' (inversion) of the local authority through council homes, foster parents and forced adoption. At the same time children are allowed to be abused without response while many are under council 'care'. UKColumn highlighted the Common Purpose connection between South Yorkshire Police and Rotherham council officers in the case of the scandal in that area of the sexual exploitation of children to which the authorities turned not one blind eye, but both:

We were alarmed to discover that the Chief Executive, the Strategic Director of Children and Young People's Services, the Manager for the Local Strategic Partnership, the Community Cohesion Manager, the Cabinet Member for Cohesion, the Chief Constable and his predecessor had all attended Leadership training courses provided by the pseudo-charity Common Purpose.

Once 'change agents' have secured positions of hire and fire within any organisation things start to move very quickly. Personnel are then hired and fired on the basis of whether they will work towards the agenda the change agent represents. If they do they are rapidly promoted even though they may be incompetent. Those more qualified and skilled who are pre-Common Purpose 'old school' see their careers stall and even disappear. This has been happening for decades in every institution of state, police, 'health' and social services and all of them have been transformed as a result in their attitudes to their jobs and the public. Medical professions, including nursing, which were once vocations for the caring now employ many cold, callous and couldn't give a shit personality types. The UKColumn investigation concluded:

By blurring the boundaries between people, professions, public and private sectors, responsibility and accountability, Common Purpose encourages 'graduates' to believe that as new selected leaders, they can work together, outside of the established political and social structures, to achieve a paradigm shift or CHANGE – so called 'Leading Beyond Authority'. In doing so, the allegiance of the individual becomes 'reframed' on CP colleagues and their NETWORK.

Reframing the Face-Nappies

Nowhere has this process been more obvious than in the police where recruitment of psychopaths and development of unquestioning mind-controlled group-thinkers have transformed law enforcement into a politically-correct 'Woke' joke and a travesty of what should be public service. Today they wear their face-nappies like good little gofers and enforce 'Covid' rules which are fascism under another name. Alongside the specifically-recruited psychopaths we have software minds incapable of free thought. Brian Gerrish again:

An example is the policeman who would not get on a bike for a press photo because he had not done the cycling proficiency course. Normal people say this is political correctness gone mad. Nothing could be further from the truth. The policeman has been reframed, and in his reality it is perfect common sense not to get on the bike 'because he hasn't done the cycling course'.

Another example of this is where the police would not rescue a boy from a pond until they had taken advice from above on the 'risk assessment'. A normal person would have arrived, perhaps thought of the risk for a moment, and dived in. To the police now 'reframed', they followed 'normal' procedure.

There are shocking cases of reframed ambulance crews doing the same. Sheer unthinking stupidity of London Face-Nappies headed by Common Purpose graduate Cressida Dick can be seen in their behaviour at a vigil in March, 2021, for a murdered woman, Sarah Everard. A police officer had been charged with the crime. Anyone with a brain would have left the vigil alone in the circumstances. Instead they 'manhandled' women to stop them breaking 'Covid rules' to betray classic reframing. Minds in the thrall of perception control have no capacity for seeing a situation on its merits and acting accordingly. 'Rules is rules' is their only mind-set. My father used to say that rules and regulations are for the guidance of the intelligent and the blind obedience of the idiot. Most of the intelligent, decent, coppers have gone leaving only the other kind and a few old school for whom the job must be a daily nightmare. The combination of psychopaths and rule-book software minds has been clearly on public display in the 'Covid' era with automaton robots in uniform imposing fascistic 'Covid' regulations on the population without any personal initiative or judging situations on their merits. There are thousands of examples around the world, but I'll make my point with the infamous Derbyshire police in the English East Midlands – the ones who think pouring dye into beauty spots and using drones to track people walking in the countryside away from anyone is called 'policing'. To them there are rules decreed by the government which they have to enforce and in their bewildered state a group gathering in a closed space and someone walking alone in the countryside are the same thing. It is beyond idiocy and enters the realm of clinical insanity.

Police officers in Derbyshire said they were 'horrified' – *horrified* – to find 15 to 20 'irresponsible' kids playing a football match at a closed leisure centre 'in breach of coronavirus restrictions'. When they saw the police the kids ran away leaving their belongings behind and the reframed men and women of Derbyshire police were seeking to establish their identities with a view to fining their parents. The most natural thing for youngsters to do – kicking a ball about – is turned into a criminal activity and enforced by the moronic software programs of Derbyshire police. You find the same mentality in every country. These barely conscious 'horrified' officers said they had to take action because 'we need to ensure these rules are being followed' and 'it is of the utmost importance that you ensure your children are following the rules and regulations for Covid-19'. Had any of them done ten seconds of research to see if this parroting of their masters' script could be supported by any evidence? Nope. Reframed people don't think – others think for them and that's the whole idea of reframing. I have seen police officers one after the other repeating without question word for word what officialdom tells them just as I have seen great swathes of the public doing the same. Ask either for 'their' opinion and out spews what they have been told to think by the official narrative. Police and public may seem to be in different groups, but their mentality is the same. Most people do whatever they are told in fear not doing so or because they believe what officialdom tells them; almost the entirety of the police do what they are told for the same reason. Ultimately it's the tiny inner core of the global Cult that's telling both what to do.

So Derbyshire police were 'horrified'. Oh, really? Why did they think those kids were playing football? It was to relieve the psychological consequences of lockdown and being denied human contact with their friends and interaction, touch and discourse vital to human psychological health. Being denied this month after month has dismantled the psyche of many children and young people as depression and suicide have exploded. Were Derbyshire police *horrified by that*? Are you kidding? Reframed people don't have those

mental and emotional processes that can see how the impact on the psychological health of youngsters is far more dangerous than any 'virus' even if you take the mendacious official figures to be true. The reframed are told (programmed) how to act and so they do. The Derbyshire Chief Constable in the first period of lockdown when the black dye and drones nonsense was going on was Peter Goodman. He was the man who severed the connection between his force and the Derbyshire Constabulary *Male Voice* Choir when he decided that it was not inclusive enough to allow women to join. The fact it was a male voice choir making a particular sound produced by male voices seemed to elude a guy who terrifyingly ran policing in Derbyshire. He retired weeks after his force was condemned as disgraceful by former Supreme Court Justice Jonathan Sumption for their behaviour over extreme lockdown impositions. Goodman was replaced by his deputy Rachel Swann who was in charge when her officers were 'horrified'. The police statement over the boys committing the hanging-offence of playing football included the line about the youngsters being 'irresponsible in the times we are all living through' missing the point that the real relevance of the 'times we are all living through' is the imposition of fascism enforced by psychopaths and reframed minds of police officers playing such a vital part in establishing the fascist tyranny that their own children and grandchildren will have to live in their entire lives. As a definition of insanity that is hard to beat although it might be run close by imposing masks on people that can have a serious effect on their health while wearing a face nappy all day themselves. Once again public and police do it for the same reason – the authorities tell them to and who are they to have the self-respect to say no?

Wokers in uniform

How reframed do you have to be to arrest a *six-year-old* and take him to court for *picking a flower* while waiting for a bus? Brain dead police and officialdom did just that in North Carolina where criminal proceedings happen regularly for children under nine. Attorney Julie Boyer gave the six-year-old crayons and a colouring book

during the 'flower' hearing while the 'adults' decided his fate. County Chief District Court Judge Jay Corpening asked: 'Should a child that believes in Santa Claus, the Easter Bunny and the tooth fairy be making life-altering decisions?' Well, of course not, but common sense has no meaning when you have a common purpose and a reframed mind. Treating children in this way, and police operating in American schools, is all part of the psychological preparation for children to accept a police state as normal all their adult lives. The same goes for all the cameras and biometric tracking technology in schools. Police training is focused on reframing them as snowflake Wokers and this is happening in the military. Pentagon top brass said that 'training sessions on extremism' were needed for troops who asked why they were so focused on the Capitol Building riot when Black Lives Matter riots were ignored. What's the difference between them some apparently and rightly asked. Actually, there is a difference. Five people died in the Capitol riot, only one through violence, and that was a police officer shooting an unarmed protestor. BLM riots killed at least 25 people and cost billions. Asking the question prompted the psychopaths and reframed minds that run the Pentagon to say that more 'education' (programming) was needed. Troop training is all based on psychological programming to make them fodder for the Cult – 'Military men are just dumb, stupid animals to be used as pawns in foreign policy' as Cult-to-his-DNA former Secretary of State Henry Kissinger famously said. Governments see the police in similar terms and it's time for those among them who can see this to defend the people and stop being enforcers of the Cult agenda upon the people.

The US military, like the country itself, is being targeted for destruction through a long list of Woke impositions. Cult-owned gaga 'President' Biden signed an executive order when he took office to allow taxpayer money to pay for transgender surgery for active military personnel and veterans. Are you a man soldier? No, I'm a LGBTQIA+ with a hint of Skoliosexual and Spectrasexual. Oh, good man. Bad choice of words you bigot. The Pentagon announced in March, 2021, the appointment of the first 'diversity and inclusion

officer' for US Special Forces. Richard Torres-Estrada arrived with the publication of a 'D&I Strategic Plan which will guide the enterprise-wide effort to institutionalize and sustain D&I'. If you think a Special Forces 'Strategic Plan' should have something to do with defending America you haven't been paying attention. Defending Woke is now the military's new role. Torres-Estrada has posted images comparing Donald Trump with Adolf Hitler and we can expect no bias from him as a representative of the supposedly non-political Pentagon. Cable news host Tucker Carlson said: 'The Pentagon is now the Yale faculty lounge but with cruise missiles.' Meanwhile Secretary of Defense Lloyd Austin, a board member of weapons-maker Raytheon with stock and compensation interests in October, 2020, worth $1.4 million, said he was purging the military of the 'enemy within' – anyone who isn't Woke and supports Donald Trump. Austin refers to his targets as 'racist extremists' while in true Woke fashion being himself a racist extremist. Pentagon documents pledge to 'eradicate, eliminate and conquer all forms of racism, sexism and homophobia'. The definitions of these are decided by 'diversity and inclusion committees' peopled by those who see racism, sexism and homophobia in every situation and opinion. Woke (the Cult) is dismantling the US military and purging testosterone as China expands its military and gives its troops 'masculinity training'. How do we think that is going to end when this is all Cult coordinated? The US military, like the British military, is controlled by Woke and spineless top brass who just go along with it out of personal career interests.

'Woke' means fast asleep

Mind control and perception manipulation techniques used on individuals to create group-think have been unleashed on the global population in general. As a result many have no capacity to see the obvious fascist agenda being installed all around them or what 'Covid' is really all about. Their brains are firewalled like a computer system not to process certain concepts, thoughts and realisations that are bad for the Cult. The young are most targeted as the adults they

will be when the whole fascist global state is planned to be fully implemented. They need to be prepared for total compliance to eliminate all pushback from entire generations. The Cult has been pouring billions into taking complete control of 'education' from schools to universities via its operatives and corporations and not least Bill Gates as always. The plan has been to transform 'education' institutions into programming centres for the mentality of 'Woke'. James McConnell, professor of psychology at the University of Michigan, wrote in *Psychology Today* in 1970:

> The day has come when we can combine sensory deprivation with drugs, hypnosis, and astute manipulation of reward and punishment, to gain almost absolute control over an individual's behaviour. It should then be possible to achieve a very rapid and highly effective type of brainwashing that would allow us to make dramatic changes in a person's behaviour and personality ...
>
> … We should reshape society so that we all would be trained from birth to want to do what society wants us to do. We have the techniques to do it... no-one owns his own personality you acquired, and there's no reason to believe you should have the right to refuse to acquire a new personality if your old one is anti-social.

This was the potential for mass brainwashing in 1970 and the mentality there displayed captures the arrogant psychopathy that drives it forward. I emphasise that not all young people have succumbed to Woke programming and those that haven't are incredibly impressive people given that today's young are the most perceptually-targeted generations in history with all the technology now involved. Vast swathes of the young generations, however, have fallen into the spell – and that's what it is – of Woke. The Woke mentality and perceptual program is founded on *inversion* and you will appreciate later why that is so significant. Everything with Woke is inverted and the opposite of what it is claimed to be. Woke was a term used in African-American culture from the 1900s and referred to an awareness of social and racial justice. This is not the meaning of the modern version or 'New Woke' as I call it in *The Answer*. Oh, no, Woke today means something very different no matter how much Wokers may seek to hide that and insist Old Woke and New

Woke are the same. See if you find any 'awareness of social justice' here in the modern variety:

- Woke demands 'inclusivity' while excluding anyone with a different opinion and calls for mass censorship to silence other views.

- Woke claims to stand against oppression when imposing oppression is the foundation of all that it does. It is the driver of political correctness which is nothing more than a Cult invention to manipulate the population to silence itself.

- Woke believes itself to be 'liberal' while pursuing a global society that can only be described as fascist (see 'anti-fascist' fascist Antifa).

- Woke calls for 'social justice' while spreading injustice wherever it goes against the common 'enemy' which can be easily identified as a differing view.

- Woke is supposed to be a metaphor for 'awake' when it is solid-gold asleep and deep in a Cult-induced coma that meets the criteria for 'off with the fairies'.

I state these points as obvious facts if people only care to look. I don't do this with a sense of condemnation. We need to appreciate that the onslaught of perceptual programming on the young has been incessant and merciless. I can understand why so many have been reframed, or, given their youth, framed from the start to see the world as the Cult demands. The Cult has had access to their minds day after day in its 'education' system for their entire formative years. Perception is formed from information received and the Cult-created system is a life-long download of information delivered to elicit a particular perception, thus behaviour. The more this has expanded into still new extremes in recent decades and ever-increasing censorship has deleted other opinions and information why wouldn't that lead to a perceptual reframing on a mass scale? I

have described already cradle-to-grave programming and in more recent times the targeting of young minds from birth to adulthood has entered the stratosphere. This has taken the form of skewing what is 'taught' to fit the Cult agenda and the omnipresent techniques of group-think to isolate non-believers and pressure them into line. There has always been a tendency to follow the herd, but we really are in a new world now in relation to that. We have parents who can see the 'Covid' hoax told by their children not to stop them wearing masks at school, being 'Covid' tested or having the 'vaccine' in fear of the peer-pressure consequences of being different. What is 'peer-pressure' if not pressure to conform to group-think? Renegade Minds never group-think and always retain a set of perceptions that are unique to them. Group-think is always underpinned by consequences for not group-thinking. Abuse now aimed at those refusing DNA-manipulating 'Covid vaccines' are a potent example of this. The biggest pressure to conform comes from the very group which is itself being manipulated. 'I am programmed to be part of a hive mind and so you must be.'

Woke control structures in 'education' now apply to every mainstream organisation. Those at the top of the 'education' hierarchy (the Cult) decide the policy. This is imposed on governments through the Cult network; governments impose it on schools, colleges and universities; their leadership impose the policy on teachers and academics and they impose it on children and students. At any level where there is resistance, perhaps from a teacher or university lecturer, they are targeted by the authorities and often fired. Students themselves regularly demand the dismissal of academics (increasingly few) at odds with the narrative that the students have been programmed to believe in. It is quite a thought that students who are being targeted by the Cult become so consumed by programmed group-think that they launch protests and demand the removal of those who are trying to push back against those targeting the students. Such is the scale of perceptual inversion. We see this with 'Covid' programming as the Cult imposes the rules via psycho-psychologists and governments on

shops, transport companies and businesses which impose them on their staff who impose them on their customers who pressure Pushbackers to conform to the will of the Cult which is in the process of destroying them and their families. Scan all aspects of society and you will see the same sequence every time.

Fact free Woke and hijacking the 'left'

There is no more potent example of this than 'Woke', a mentality only made possible by the deletion of factual evidence by an 'education' system seeking to produce an ever more uniform society. Why would you bother with facts when you don't know any? Deletion of credible history both in volume and type is highly relevant. Orwell said: 'Who controls the past controls the future: who controls the present controls the past.' They who control the perception of the past control the perception of the future and they who control the present control the perception of the past through the writing and deleting of history. Why would you oppose the imposition of Marxism in the name of Wokeism when you don't know that Marxism cost at least 100 million lives in the 20th century alone? Watch videos and read reports in which Woker generations are asked basic historical questions – it's mind-blowing. A survey of 2,000 people found that six percent of millennials (born approximately early1980s to early 2000s) believed the Second World War (1939-1945) broke out with the assassination of President Kennedy (in 1963) and one in ten thought Margaret Thatcher was British Prime Minister at the time. She was in office between 1979 and 1990. We are in a post-fact society. Provable facts are no defence against the fascism of political correctness or Silicon Valley censorship. Facts don't matter anymore as we have witnessed with the 'Covid' hoax. Sacrificing uniqueness to the Woke group-think religion is all you are required to do and that means thinking for yourself is the biggest Woke no, no. All religions are an expression of group-think and censorship and Woke is just another religion with an orthodoxy defended by group-think and censorship. Burned at

the stake becomes burned on Twitter which leads back eventually to burned at the stake as Woke humanity regresses to ages past.

The biggest Woke inversion of all is its creators and funders. I grew up in a traditional left of centre political household on a council estate in Leicester in the 1950s and 60s – you know, the left that challenged the power of wealth-hoarding elites and threats to freedom of speech and opinion. In those days students went on marches defending freedom of speech while today's Wokers march for its deletion. What on earth could have happened? Those very elites (collectively the Cult) that we opposed in my youth and early life have funded into existence the antithesis of that former left and hijacked the 'brand' while inverting everything it ever stood for. We have a mentality that calls itself 'liberal' and 'progressive' while acting like fascists. Cult billionaires and their corporations have funded themselves into control of 'education' to ensure that Woke programming is unceasing throughout the formative years of children and young people and that non-Wokers are isolated (that word again) whether they be students, teachers or college professors. The Cult has funded into existence the now colossal global network of Woke organisations that have spawned and promoted all the 'causes' on the Cult wish-list for global transformation and turned Wokers into demanders of them. Does anyone really think it's a coincidence that the Cult agenda for humanity is a carbon (sorry) copy of the societal transformations desired by Woke?? These are only some of them:

Political correctness: The means by which the Cult deletes all public debates that it knows it cannot win if we had the free-flow of information and evidence.

Human-caused 'climate change': The means by which the Cult seeks to transform society into a globally-controlled dictatorship imposing its will over the fine detail of everyone's lives 'to save the planet' which doesn't actually need saving.

Transgender obsession: Preparing collective perception to accept the 'new human' which would not have genders because it would be created technologically and not through procreation. I'll have much more on this in Human 2.0.

Race obsession: The means by which the Cult seeks to divide and rule the population by triggering racial division through the perception that society is more racist than ever when the opposite is the case. Is it perfect in that regard? No. But to compare today with the racism of apartheid and segregation brought to an end by the civil rights movement in the 1960s is to insult the memory of that movement and inspirations like Martin Luther King. Why is the 'anti-racism' industry (which it is) so dominated by privileged white people?

White supremacy: This is a label used by privileged white people to demonise poor and deprived white people pushing back on tyranny to marginalise and destroy them. White people are being especially targeted as the dominant race by number within Western society which the Cult seeks to transform in its image. If you want to change a society you must weaken and undermine its biggest group and once you have done that by using the other groups you next turn on them to do the same … 'Then they came for the Jews and I was not a Jew so I did nothing.'

Mass migration: The mass movement of people from the Middle East, Africa and Asia into Europe, from the south into the United States and from Asia into Australia are another way the Cult seeks to dilute the racial, cultural and political influence of white people on Western society. White people ask why their governments appear to be working against them while being politically and culturally biased towards incoming cultures. Well, here's your answer. In the same way sexually 'straight' people, men and women, ask why the

authorities are biased against them in favour of other sexualities. The answer is the same – that's the way the Cult wants it to be for very sinister motives.

These are all central parts of the Cult agenda and central parts of the Woke agenda and Woke was created and continues to be funded to an immense degree by Cult billionaires and corporations. If anyone begins to say 'coincidence' the syllables should stick in their throat.

Billionaire 'social justice warriors'

Joe Biden is a 100 percent-owned asset of the Cult and the Wokers' man in the White House whenever he can remember his name and for however long he lasts with his rapidly diminishing cognitive function. Even walking up the steps of an aircraft without falling on his arse would appear to be a challenge. He's not an empty-shell puppet or anything. From the minute Biden took office (or the Cult did) he began his executive orders promoting the Woke wish-list. You will see the Woke agenda imposed ever more severely because it's really the *Cult* agenda. Woke organisations and activist networks spawned by the Cult are funded to the extreme so long as they promote what the Cult wants to happen. Woke is funded to promote 'social justice' by billionaires who become billionaires by destroying social justice. The social justice mantra is only a cover for dismantling social justice and funded by billionaires that couldn't give a damn about social justice. Everything makes sense when you see that. One of Woke's premier funders is Cult billionaire financier George Soros who said: 'I am basically there to make money, I cannot and do not look at the social consequences of what I do.' This is the same Soros who has given more than $32 billion to his Open Society Foundations global Woke network and funded Black Lives Matter, mass immigration into Europe and the United States, transgender activism, climate change activism, political correctness and groups targeting 'white supremacy' in the form of privileged white thugs that dominate Antifa. What a scam it all is and when

you are dealing with the unquestioning fact-free zone of Woke scamming them is child's play. All you need to pull it off in all these organisations are a few in-the-know agents of the Cult and an army of naïve, reframed, uninformed, narcissistic, know-nothings convinced of their own self-righteousness, self-purity and virtue.

Soros and fellow billionaires and billionaire corporations have poured hundreds of millions into Black Lives Matter and connected groups and promoted them to a global audience. None of this is motivated by caring about black people. These are the billionaires that have controlled and exploited a system that leaves millions of black people in abject poverty and deprivation which they do absolutely nothing to address. The same Cult networks funding BLM were behind the *slave trade!* Black Lives Matter hijacked a phrase that few would challenge and they have turned this laudable concept into a political weapon to divide society. You know that BLM is a fraud when it claims that *All* Lives Matter, the most inclusive statement of all, is 'racist'. BLM and its Cult masters don't want to end racism. To them it's a means to an end to control all of humanity never mind the colour, creed, culture or background. What has destroying the nuclear family got to do with ending racism? Nothing – but that is one of the goals of BLM and also happens to be a goal of the Cult as I have been exposing in my books for decades. Stealing children from loving parents and giving schools ever more power to override parents is part of that same agenda. BLM is a Marxist organisation and why would that not be the case when the Cult created Marxism *and* BLM? Patrisse Cullors, a BLM co-founder, said in a 2015 video that she and her fellow organisers, including co-founder Alicia Garza, are 'trained Marxists'. The lady known after marriage as Patrisse Khan-Cullors bought a $1.4 million home in 2021 in one of the whitest areas of California with a black population of just 1.6 per cent and has so far bought *four* high-end homes for a total of $3.2 million. How very Marxist. There must be a bit of spare in the BLM coffers, however, when Cult corporations and billionaires have handed over the best part of $100 million. Many black people can see that Black Lives Matter is not

working for them, but against them, and this is still more confirmation. Black journalist Jason Whitlock, who had his account suspended by Twitter for simply linking to the story about the 'Marxist's' home buying spree, said that BLM leaders are 'making millions of dollars off the backs of these dead black men who they wouldn't spit on if they were on fire and alive'.

Black Lies Matter

Cult assets and agencies came together to promote BLM in the wake of the death of career criminal George Floyd who had been jailed a number of times including for forcing his way into the home of a black woman with others in a raid in which a gun was pointed at her stomach. Floyd was filmed being held in a Minneapolis street in 2020 with the knee of a police officer on his neck and he subsequently died. It was an appalling thing for the officer to do, but the same technique has been used by police on peaceful protestors of lockdown without any outcry from the Woke brigade. As unquestioning supporters of the Cult agenda Wokers have supported lockdown and all the 'Covid' claptrap while attacking anyone standing up to the tyranny imposed in its name. Court documents would later include details of an autopsy on Floyd by County Medical Examiner Dr Andrew Baker who concluded that Floyd had taken a fatal level of the drug fentanyl. None of this mattered to fact-free, question-free, Woke. Floyd's death was followed by worldwide protests against police brutality amid calls to defund the police. Throwing babies out with the bathwater is a Woke speciality. In the wake of the murder of British woman Sarah Everard a Green Party member of the House of Lords, Baroness Jones of Moulescoomb (Nincompoopia would have been better), called for a 6pm curfew for all men. This would be in breach of the Geneva Conventions on war crimes which ban collective punishment, but that would never have crossed the black and white Woke mind of Baroness Nincompoopia who would have been far too convinced of her own self-righteousness to compute such details. Many American cities did defund the police in the face of Floyd riots

and after $15 million was deleted from the police budget in Washington DC under useless Woke mayor Muriel Bowser car-jacking alone rose by 300 percent and within six months the US capital recorded its highest murder rate in 15 years. The same happened in Chicago and other cities in line with the Cult/Soros plan to bring fear to streets and neighbourhoods by reducing the police, releasing violent criminals and not prosecuting crime. This is the mob-rule agenda that I have warned in the books was coming for so long. Shootings in the area of Minneapolis where Floyd was arrested increased by 2,500 percent compared with the year before. Defunding the police over George Floyd has led to a big increase in dead people with many of them black. Police protection for politicians making these decisions stayed the same or increased as you would expect from professional hypocrites. The Cult doesn't actually want to abolish the police. It wants to abolish local control over the police and hand it to federal government as the psychopaths advance the Hunger Games Society. Many George Floyd protests turned into violent riots with black stores and businesses destroyed by fire and looting across America fuelled by Black Lives Matter. Woke doesn't do irony. If you want civil rights you must loot the liquor store and the supermarket and make off with a smart TV. It's the only way.

It's not a race war – it's a class war

Black people are patronised by privileged blacks and whites alike and told they are victims of white supremacy. I find it extraordinary to watch privileged blacks supporting the very system and bloodline networks behind the slave trade and parroting the same Cult-serving manipulative crap of their privileged white, often billionaire, associates. It is indeed not a race war but a class war and colour is just a diversion. Black Senator Cory Booker and black Congresswoman Maxine Waters, more residents of Nincompoopia, personify this. Once you tell people they are victims of someone else you devalue both their own responsibility for their plight and the power they have to impact on their reality and experience. Instead

we have: 'You are only in your situation because of whitey – turn on them and everything will change.' It won't change. Nothing changes in our lives unless *we* change it. Crucial to that is never seeing yourself as a victim and always as the creator of your reality. Life is a simple sequence of choice and consequence. Make different choices and you create different consequences. *You* have to make those choices – not Black Lives Matter, the Woke Mafia and anyone else that seeks to dictate your life. Who are they these Wokers, an emotional and psychological road traffic accident, to tell you what to do? Personal empowerment is the last thing the Cult and its Black Lives Matter want black people or anyone else to have. They claim to be defending the underdog while *creating* and perpetuating the underdog. The Cult's worst nightmare is human unity and if they are going to keep blacks, whites and every other race under economic servitude and control then the focus must be diverted from what they have in common to what they can be manipulated to believe divides them. Blacks have to be told that their poverty and plight is the fault of the white bloke living on the street in the same poverty and with the same plight they are experiencing. The difference is that your plight black people is due to him, a white supremacist with 'white privilege' living on the street. Don't unite as one human family against your mutual oppressors and suppressors – fight the oppressor with the white face who is as financially deprived as you are. The Cult knows that as its 'Covid' agenda moves into still new levels of extremism people are going to respond and it has been spreading the seeds of disunity everywhere to stop a united response to the evil that targets *all of us*.

Racist attacks on 'whiteness' are getting ever more outrageous and especially through the American Democratic Party which has an appalling history for anti-black racism. Barack Obama, Joe Biden, Hillary Clinton and Nancy Pelosi all eulogised about Senator Robert Byrd at his funeral in 2010 after a nearly 60-year career in Congress. Byrd was a brutal Ku Klux Klan racist and a violent abuser of Cathy O'Brien in MKUltra. He said he would never fight in the military 'with a negro by my side' and 'rather I should die a thousand times,

and see Old Glory trampled in the dirt never to rise again, than to see this beloved land of ours become degraded by race mongrels, a throwback to the blackest specimen from the wilds'. Biden called Byrd a 'very close friend and mentor'. These 'Woke' hypocrites are not anti-racist they are anti-poor and anti-people not of their perceived class. Here is an illustration of the scale of anti-white racism to which we have now descended. Seriously Woke and moronic *New York Times* contributor Damon Young described whiteness as a 'virus' that 'like other viruses will not die until there are no bodies left for it to infect'. He went on: '… the only way to stop it is to locate it, isolate it, extract it, and kill it.' Young can say that as a black man with no consequences when a white man saying the same in reverse would be facing a jail sentence. *That's* racism. We had super-Woke numbskull senators Tammy Duckworth and Mazie Hirono saying they would object to future Biden Cabinet appointments if he did not nominate more Asian Americans and Pacific Islanders. Never mind the ability of the candidate what do they look like? Duckworth said: 'I will vote for racial minorities and I will vote for LGBTQ, but anyone else I'm not voting for.' Appointing people on the grounds of race is illegal, but that was not a problem for this ludicrous pair. They were on-message and that's a free pass in any situation.

Critical race racism

White children are told at school they are intrinsically racist as they are taught the divisive 'critical race theory'. This claims that the law and legal institutions are inherently racist and that race is a socially constructed concept used by white people to further their economic and political interests at the expense of people of colour. White is a 'virus' as we've seen. Racial inequality results from 'social, economic, and legal differences that white people create between races to maintain white interests which leads to poverty and criminality in minority communities'. I must tell that to the white guy sleeping on the street. The principal of East Side Community School in New York sent white parents a manifesto that called on

them to become 'white traitors' and advocate for full 'white abolition'. These people are teaching your kids when they urgently need a psychiatrist. The 'school' included a chart with 'eight white identities' that ranged from 'white supremacist' to 'white abolition' and defined the behaviour white people must follow to end 'the regime of whiteness'. Woke blacks and their privileged white associates are acting exactly like the slave owners of old and Ku Klux Klan racists like Robert Byrd. They are too full of their own self-purity to see that, but it's true. Racism is not a body type; it's a state of mind that can manifest through any colour, creed or culture.

Another racial fraud is *'equity'*. Not equality of treatment and opportunity – equity. It's a term spun as equality when it means something very different. Equality in its true sense is a raising up while 'equity' is a race to the bottom. Everyone in the same level of poverty is 'equity'. Keep everyone down – that's equity. The Cult doesn't want anyone in the human family to be empowered and BLM leaders, like all these 'anti-racist' organisations, continue their privileged, pampered existence by perpetuating the perception of gathering racism. When is the last time you heard an 'anti-racist' or 'anti-Semitism' organisation say that acts of racism and discrimination have *fallen?* It's not in the interests of their fund-raising and power to influence and the same goes for the professional soccer anti-racism operation, Kick It Out. Two things confirmed that the Black Lives Matter riots in the summer of 2020 were Cult creations. One was that while anti-lockdown protests were condemned in this same period for 'transmitting 'Covid' the authorities supported mass gatherings of Black Lives Matter supporters. I even saw self-deluding people claiming to be doctors say the two types of protest were not the same. No – the non-existent 'Covid' was in favour of lockdowns and attacked those that protested against them while 'Covid' supported Black Lives Matter and kept well away from its protests. The whole thing was a joke and as lockdown protestors were arrested, often brutally, by reframed Face-Nappies we had the grotesque sight of police officers taking the knee to Black Lives Matter, a Cult-funded Marxist

organisation that supports violent riots and wants to destroy the nuclear family and white people.

He's not white? Shucks!

Woke obsession with race was on display again when ten people were shot dead in Boulder, Colorado, in March, 2021. Cult-owned Woke TV channels like CNN said the shooter appeared to be a white man and Wokers were on Twitter condemning 'violent white men' with the usual mantras. Then the shooter's name was released as Ahmad Al Aliwi Alissa, an anti-Trump Arab-American, and the sigh of disappointment could be heard five miles away. Never mind that ten people were dead and what that meant for their families. Race baiting was all that mattered to these sick Cult-serving people like Barack Obama who exploited the deaths to further divide America on racial grounds which is his job for the Cult. This is the man that 'racist' white Americans made the first black president of the United States and then gave him a second term. Not-very-bright Obama has become filthy rich on the back of that and today appears to have a big influence on the Biden administration. Even so he's still a downtrodden black man and a victim of white supremacy. This disingenuous fraud reveals the contempt he has for black people when he puts on a Deep South Alabama accent whenever he talks to them, no, *at* them.

Another BLM red flag was how the now fully-Woke (fully-Cult) and fully-virtue-signalled professional soccer authorities had their teams taking the knee before every match in support of Marxist Black Lives Matter. Soccer authorities and clubs displayed 'Black Lives Matter' on the players' shirts and flashed the name on electronic billboards around the pitch. Any fans that condemned what is a Freemasonic taking-the-knee ritual were widely condemned as you would expect from the Woke virtue-signallers of professional sport and the now fully-Woke media. We have reverse racism in which you are banned from criticising any race or culture except for white people for whom anything goes – say what you like, no problem. What has this got to do with racial harmony and

equality? We've had black supremacists from Black Lives Matter telling white people to fall to their knees in the street and apologise for their white supremacy. Black supremacists acting like white supremacist slave owners of the past couldn't breach their self-obsessed, race-obsessed sense of self-purity. Joe Biden appointed a race-obsessed black supremacist Kristen Clarke to head the Justice Department Civil Rights Division. Clarke claimed that blacks are endowed with 'greater mental, physical and spiritual abilities' than whites. If anyone reversed that statement they would be vilified. Clarke is on-message so no problem. She's never seen a black-white situation in which the black figure is anything but a virtuous victim and she heads the Civil Rights Division which should treat everyone the same or it isn't civil rights. Another perception of the Renegade Mind: If something or someone is part of the Cult agenda they will be supported by Woke governments and media no matter what. If they're not, they will be condemned and censored. It really is that simple and so racist Clarke prospers despite (make that because of) her racism.

The end of culture

Biden's administration is full of such racial, cultural and economic bias as the Cult requires the human family to be divided into warring factions. We are now seeing racially-segregated graduations and everything, but everything, is defined through the lens of perceived 'racism. We have 'racist' mathematics, 'racist' food and even 'racist' *plants*. World famous Kew Gardens in London said it was changing labels on plants and flowers to tell its pre-'Covid' more than two million visitors a year how racist they are. Kew director Richard Deverell said this was part of an effort to 'move quickly to decolonise collections' after they were approached by one Ajay Chhabra 'an actor with an insight into how sugar cane was linked to slavery'. They are *plants* you idiots. 'Decolonisation' in the Woke manual really means colonisation of society with its mentality and by extension colonisation by the Cult. We are witnessing a new Chinese-style 'Cultural Revolution' so essential to the success of all

Marxist takeovers. Our cultural past and traditions have to be swept away to allow a new culture to be built-back-better. Woke targeting of long-standing Western cultural pillars including historical monuments and cancelling of historical figures is what happened in the Mao revolution in China which 'purged remnants of capitalist and traditional elements from Chinese society' and installed Maoism as the dominant ideology'. For China see the Western world today and for 'dominant ideology' see Woke. Better still see Marxism or Maoism. The 'Covid' hoax has specifically sought to destroy the arts and all elements of Western culture from people meeting in a pub or restaurant to closing theatres, music venues, sports stadiums, places of worship and even banning *singing*. Destruction of Western society is also why criticism of any religion is banned except for Christianity which again is the dominant religion as white is the numerically-dominant race. Christianity may be fading rapidly, but its history and traditions are weaved through the fabric of Western society. Delete the pillars and other structures will follow until the whole thing collapses. I am not a Christian defending that religion when I say that. I have no religion. It's just a fact. To this end Christianity has itself been turned Woke to usher its own downfall and its ranks are awash with 'change agents' – knowing and unknowing – at every level including Pope Francis (*definitely* knowing) and the clueless Archbishop of Canterbury Justin Welby (possibly not, but who can be sure?). Woke seeks to coordinate attacks on Western culture, traditions, and ways of life through 'intersectionality' defined as 'the complex, cumulative way in which the effects of multiple forms of discrimination (such as racism, sexism, and classism) combine, overlap, or intersect especially in the experiences of marginalised individuals or groups'. Wade through the Orwellian Woke-speak and this means coordinating disparate groups in a common cause to overthrow freedom and liberal values.

The entire structure of public institutions has been infested with Woke – government at all levels, political parties, police, military, schools, universities, advertising, media and trade unions. This abomination has been achieved through the Cult web by appointing

Wokers to positions of power and battering non-Wokers into line through intimidation, isolation and threats to their job. Many have been fired in the wake of the empathy-deleted, vicious hostility of 'social justice' Wokers and the desire of gutless, spineless employers to virtue-signal their Wokeness. Corporations are filled with Wokers today, most notably those in Silicon Valley. Ironically at the top they are not Woke at all. They are only exploiting the mentality their Cult masters have created and funded to censor and enslave while the Wokers cheer them on until it's their turn. Thus the Woke 'liberal left' is an inversion of the traditional liberal left. Campaigning for justice on the grounds of power and wealth distribution has been replaced by campaigning for identity politics. The genuine traditional left would never have taken money from today's billionaire abusers of fairness and justice and nor would the billionaires have wanted to fund that genuine left. It would not have been in their interests to do so. The division of opinion in those days was between the haves and have nots. This all changed with Cult manipulated and funded identity politics. The division of opinion today is between Wokers and non-Wokers and not income brackets. Cult corporations and their billionaires may have taken wealth disparity to cataclysmic levels of injustice, but as long as they speak the language of Woke, hand out the dosh to the Woke network and censor the enemy they are 'one of us'. Billionaires who don't give a damn about injustice are laughing at them till their bellies hurt. Wokers are not even close to self-aware enough to see that. The transformed 'left' dynamic means that Wokers who drone on about 'social justice' are funded by billionaires that have destroyed social justice the world over. It's *why* they are billionaires.

The climate con

Nothing encapsulates what I have said more comprehensively than the hoax of human-caused global warming. I have detailed in my books over the years how Cult operatives and organisations were the pump-primers from the start of the climate con. A purpose-built vehicle for this is the Club of Rome established by the Cult in 1968

with the Rockefellers and Rothschilds centrally involved all along. Their gofer frontman Maurice Strong, a Canadian oil millionaire, hosted the Earth Summit in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, in 1992 where the global 'green movement' really expanded in earnest under the guiding hand of the Cult. The Earth Summit established Agenda 21 through the Cult-created-and-owned United Nations to use the illusion of human-caused climate change to justify the transformation of global society to save the world from climate disaster. It is a No-Problem-Reaction-Solution sold through governments, media, schools and universities as whole generations have been terrified into believing that the world was going to end in their lifetimes unless what old people had inflicted upon them was stopped by a complete restructuring of how everything is done. Chill, kids, it's all a hoax. Such restructuring is precisely what the Cult agenda demands (purely by coincidence of course). Today this has been given the codename of the Great Reset which is only an updated term for Agenda 21 and its associated Agenda 2030. The latter, too, is administered through the UN and was voted into being by the General Assembly in 2015. Both 21 and 2030 seek centralised control of all resources and food right down to the raindrops falling on your own land. These are some of the demands of Agenda 21 established in 1992. See if you recognise this society emerging today:

- End national sovereignty
- State planning and management of all land resources, ecosystems, deserts, forests, mountains, oceans and fresh water; agriculture; rural development; biotechnology; and ensuring *'equity'*
- The state to 'define the role' of business and financial resources
- Abolition of private property
- 'Restructuring' the family unit (see BLM)
- Children raised by the state
- People told what their job will be
- Major restrictions on movement
- Creation of 'human settlement zones'

- Mass resettlement as people are forced to vacate land where they live
- Dumbing down education
- Mass global depopulation in pursuit of all the above

The United Nations was created as a Trojan horse for world government. With the climate con of critical importance to promoting that outcome you would expect the UN to be involved. Oh, it's involved all right. The UN is promoting Agenda 21 and Agenda 2030 justified by 'climate change' while also driving the climate hoax through its Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC), one of the world's most corrupt organisations. The IPCC has been lying ferociously and constantly since the day it opened its doors with the global media hanging unquestioningly on its every mendacious word. The Green movement is entirely Woke and has long lost its original environmental focus since it was co-opted by the Cult. An obsession with 'global warming' has deleted its values and scrambled its head. I experienced a small example of what I mean on a beautiful country walk that I have enjoyed several times a week for many years. The path merged into the fields and forests and you felt at one with the natural world. Then a 'Green' organisation, the Hampshire and Isle of Wight Wildlife Trust, took over part of the land and proceeded to cut down a large number of trees, including mature ones, to install a horrible big, bright steel 'this-is-ours-stay-out' fence that destroyed the whole atmosphere of this beautiful place. No one with a feel for nature would do that. Day after day I walked to the sound of chainsaws and a magnificent mature weeping willow tree that I so admired was cut down at the base of the trunk. When I challenged a Woke young girl in a green shirt (of course) about this vandalism she replied: 'It's a weeping willow – it will grow back.' This is what people are paying for when they donate to the Hampshire and Isle of Wight Wildlife Trust and many other 'green' organisations today. It is not the environmental movement that I knew and instead has become a support-system – as with Extinction Rebellion – for a very dark agenda.

Private jets for climate justice

The Cult-owned, Gates-funded, World Economic Forum and its founder Klaus Schwab were behind the emergence of Greta Thunberg to harness the young behind the climate agenda and she was invited to speak to the world at … the UN. Schwab published a book, *Covid-19: The Great Reset* in 2020 in which he used the 'Covid' hoax and the climate hoax to lay out a new society straight out of Agenda 21 and Agenda 2030. Bill Gates followed in early 2021 when he took time out from destroying the world to produce a book in his name about the way to save it. Gates flies across the world in private jets and admitted that 'I probably have one of the highest greenhouse gas footprints of anyone on the planet … my personal flying alone is gigantic.' He has also bid for the planet's biggest private jet operator. Other climate change saviours who fly in private jets include John Kerry, the US Special Presidential Envoy for Climate, and actor Leonardo DiCaprio, a 'UN Messenger of Peace with special focus on climate change'. These people are so full of bullshit they could corner the market in manure. We mustn't be sceptical, though, because the Gates book, *How to Avoid a Climate Disaster: The Solutions We Have and the Breakthroughs We Need*, is a genuine attempt to protect the world and not an obvious pile of excrement attributed to a mega-psychopath aimed at selling his masters' plans for humanity. The Gates book and the other shite-pile by Klaus Schwab could have been written by the same person and may well have been. Both use 'climate change' and 'Covid' as the excuses for their new society and by coincidence the Cult's World Economic Forum and Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation promote the climate hoax and hosted Event 201 which pre-empted with a 'simulation' the very 'coronavirus' hoax that would be simulated for real on humanity within weeks. The British 'royal' family is promoting the 'Reset' as you would expect through Prince 'climate change caused the war in Syria' Charles and his hapless son Prince William who said that we must 'reset our relationship with nature and our trajectory as a species' to avoid a climate disaster. Amazing how many promotors of the 'Covid' and 'climate change' control

systems are connected to Gates and the World Economic Forum. A 'study' in early 2021 claimed that carbon dioxide emissions must fall by the equivalent of a global lockdown roughly every two years for the next decade to save the planet. The 'study' appeared in the same period that the Schwab mob claimed in a video that lockdowns destroying the lives of billions are good because they make the earth 'quieter' with less 'ambient noise'. They took down the video amid a public backlash for such arrogant, empathy-deleted stupidity You see, however, where they are going with this. Corinne Le Quéré, a professor at the Tyndall Centre for Climate Change Research, University of East Anglia, was lead author of the climate lockdown study, and she writes for … the World Economic Forum. Gates calls in 'his' book for changing 'every aspect of the economy' (long-time Cult agenda) and for humans to eat synthetic 'meat' (predicted in my books) while cows and other farm animals are eliminated. Australian TV host and commentator Alan Jones described what carbon emission targets would mean for farm animals in Australia alone if emissions were reduced as demanded by 35 percent by 2030 and zero by 2050:

> Well, let's take agriculture, the total emissions from agriculture are about 75 million tonnes of carbon dioxide, equivalent. Now reduce that by 35 percent and you have to come down to 50 million tonnes, I've done the maths. So if you take for example 1.5 million cows, you're going to have to reduce the herd by 525,000 [by] 2030, nine years, that's 58,000 cows a year. The beef herd's 30 million, reduce that by 35 percent, that's 10.5 million, which means 1.2 million cattle have to go every year between now and 2030. This is insanity!
>
> There are 75 million sheep. Reduce that by 35 percent, that's 26 million sheep, that's almost 3 million a year. So under the Paris Agreement over 30 million beasts. dairy cows, cattle, pigs and sheep would go. More than 8,000 every minute of every hour for the next decade, do these people know what they're talking about?

Clearly they don't at the level of campaigners, politicians and administrators. The Cult *does* know; that's the outcome it wants. We are faced with not just a war on humanity. Animals and the natural world are being targeted and I have been saying since the 'Covid' hoax began that the plan eventually was to claim that the 'deadly virus' is able to jump from animals, including farm animals and

domestic pets, to humans. Just before this book went into production came this story: 'Russia registers world's first Covid-19 vaccine for cats & dogs as makers of Sputnik V warn pets & farm animals could spread virus'. The report said 'top scientists warned that the deadly pathogen could soon begin spreading through homes and farms' and 'the next stage is the infection of farm and domestic animals'. Know the outcome and you'll see the journey. Think what that would mean for animals and keep your eye on a term called zoonosis or zoonotic diseases which transmit between animals and humans. The Cult wants to break the connection between animals and people as it does between people and people. Farm animals fit with the Cult agenda to transform food from natural to synthetic.

The gas of life is killing us

There can be few greater examples of Cult inversion than the condemnation of carbon dioxide as a dangerous pollutant when it is the gas of life. Without it the natural world would be dead and so we would all be dead. We breathe in oxygen and breathe out carbon dioxide while plants produce oxygen and absorb carbon dioxide. It is a perfect symbiotic relationship that the Cult wants to dismantle for reasons I will come to in the final two chapters. Gates, Schwab, other Cult operatives and mindless repeaters, want the world to be 'carbon neutral' by at least 2050 and the earlier the better. 'Zero carbon' is the cry echoed by lunatics calling for 'Zero Covid' when we already have it. These carbon emission targets will deindustrialise the world in accordance with Cult plans – the post-industrial, post-democratic society – and with so-called renewables like solar and wind not coming even close to meeting human energy needs blackouts and cold are inevitable. Texans got the picture in the winter of 2021 when a snow storm stopped wind turbines and solar panels from working and the lights went down along with water which relies on electricity for its supply system. Gates wants everything to be powered by electricity to ensure that his masters have the kill switch to stop all human activity, movement, cooking, water and warmth any time they like. The climate lie is so

stupendously inverted that it claims we must urgently reduce carbon dioxide when we *don't have enough*.

Co2 in the atmosphere is a little above 400 parts per million when the optimum for plant growth is 2,000 ppm and when it falls anywhere near 150 ppm the natural world starts to die and so do we. It fell to as low as 280 ppm in an 1880 measurement in Hawaii and rose to 413 ppm in 2019 with industrialisation which is why the planet has become *greener* in the industrial period. How insane then that psychopathic madman Gates is not satisfied only with blocking the rise of Co2. He's funding technology to suck it out of the atmosphere. The reason why will become clear. The industrial era is not destroying the world through Co2 and has instead turned around a potentially disastrous ongoing fall in Co2. Greenpeace co-founder and scientist Patrick Moore walked away from Greenpeace in 1986 and has exposed the green movement for fear-mongering and lies. He said that 500 million years ago there was *17 times* more Co2 in the atmosphere than we have today and levels have been falling for hundreds of millions of years. In the last 150 million years Co2 levels in Earth's atmosphere had reduced by *90 percent*. Moore said that by the time humanity began to unlock carbon dioxide from fossil fuels we were at '38 seconds to midnight' and in that sense: 'Humans are [the Earth's] salvation.' Moore made the point that only half the Co2 emitted by fossil fuels stays in the atmosphere and we should remember that all pollution pouring from chimneys that we are told is carbon dioxide is in fact nothing of the kind. It's pollution. Carbon dioxide is an invisible gas.

William Happer, Professor of Physics at Princeton University and long-time government adviser on climate, has emphasised the Co2 deficiency for maximum growth and food production. Greenhouse growers don't add carbon dioxide for a bit of fun. He said that most of the warming in the last 100 years, after the earth emerged from the super-cold period of the 'Little Ice Age' into a natural warming cycle, was over by 1940. Happer said that a peak year for warming in 1988 can be explained by a 'monster El Nino' which is a natural and cyclical warming of the Pacific that has nothing to do with 'climate

change'. He said the effect of Co2 could be compared to painting a wall with red paint in that once two or three coats have been applied it didn't matter how much more you slapped on because the wall will not get much redder. Almost all the effect of the rise in Co2 has already happened, he said, and the volume in the atmosphere would now have to *double* to increase temperature by a single degree. Climate hoaxers know this and they have invented the most ridiculously complicated series of 'feedback' loops to try to overcome this rather devastating fact. You hear puppet Greta going on cluelessly about feedback loops and this is why.

The Sun affects temperature? No you *climate denier*

Some other nonsense to contemplate: Climate graphs show that rises in temperature do not follow rises in Co2 – *it's the other way round* with a lag between the two of some 800 years. If we go back 800 years from present time we hit the Medieval Warm Period when temperatures were higher than now without any industrialisation and this was followed by the Little Ice Age when temperatures plummeted. The world was still emerging from these centuries of serious cold when many climate records began which makes the ever-repeated line of the 'hottest year since records began' meaningless when you are not comparing like with like. The coldest period of the Little Ice Age corresponded with the lowest period of sunspot activity when the Sun was at its least active. Proper scientists will not be at all surprised by this when it confirms the obvious fact that earth temperature is affected by the scale of Sun activity and the energetic power that it subsequently emits; but when is the last time you heard a climate hoaxer talking about the Sun as a source of earth temperature?? Everything has to be focussed on Co2 which makes up just 0.117 percent of so-called greenhouse gases and only a fraction of even that is generated by human activity. The rest is natural. More than *90 percent* of those greenhouse gases are water vapour and clouds (Fig 9). Ban moisture I say. Have you noticed that the climate hoaxers no longer use the polar bear as their promotion image? That's because far from becoming extinct polar

bear communities are stable or thriving. Joe Bastardi, American meteorologist, weather forecaster and outspoken critic of the climate lie, documents in his book *The Climate Chronicles* how weather patterns and events claimed to be evidence of climate change have been happening since long before industrialisation: 'What happened before naturally is happening again, as is to be expected given the cyclical nature of the climate due to the design of the planet.' If you read the detailed background to the climate hoax in my other books you will shake your head and wonder how anyone could believe the crap which has spawned a multi-trillion dollar industry based on absolute garbage (see HIV causes AIDs and Sars-Cov-2 causes 'Covid-19'). Climate and 'Covid' have much in common given they have the same source. They both have the contradictory *everything* factor in which everything is explained by reference to them. It's hot – 'it's climate change'. It's cold – 'it's climate change'. I got a sniffle – 'it's Covid'. I haven't got a sniffle – 'it's Covid'. Not having a sniffle has to be a symptom of 'Covid'. Everything is and not having a sniffle is especially dangerous if you are a slow walker. For sheer audacity I offer you a Cambridge University 'study' that actually linked 'Covid' to 'climate change'. It had to happen eventually. They concluded that climate change played a role in 'Covid-19' spreading from animals to humans because … wait for it … I kid you not … *the two groups were forced closer together as populations grow*. Er, that's it. The whole foundation on which this depended was that 'Bats are the likely zoonotic origin of SARS-CoV-1 and SARS-CoV-2'. Well, they are not. They are nothing to do with it. Apart from bats not being the origin and therefore 'climate change' effects on bats being irrelevant I am in awe of their academic insight. Where would we be without them? Not where we are that's for sure.

Figure 9: The idea that the gas of life is disastrously changing the climate is an insult to brain cell activity.

One other point about the weather is that climate modification is now well advanced and not every major weather event is natural – or earthquake come to that. I cover this subject at some length in other books. China is openly planning a rapid expansion of its weather modification programme which includes changing the climate in an area more than one and a half times the size of India. China used weather manipulation to ensure clear skies during the 2008 Olympics in Beijing. I have quoted from US military documents detailing how to employ weather manipulation as a weapon of war and they did that in the 1960s and 70s during the conflict in Vietnam with Operation Popeye manipulating monsoon rains for military purposes. Why would there be international treaties on weather modification if it wasn't possible? Of course it is. Weather is energetic information and it can be changed.

How was the climate hoax pulled off? See 'Covid'

If you can get billions to believe in a 'virus' that doesn't exist you can get them to believe in human-caused climate change that doesn't exist. Both are being used by the Cult to transform global society in the way it has long planned. Both hoaxes have been achieved in pretty much the same way. First you declare a lie is a fact. There's a

'virus' you call SARS-Cov-2 or humans are warming the planet with their behaviour. Next this becomes, via Cult networks, the foundation of government, academic and science policy and belief. Those who parrot the mantra are given big grants to produce research that confirms the narrative is true and ever more 'symptoms' are added to make the 'virus'/'climate change' sound even more scary. Scientists and researchers who challenge the narrative have their grants withdrawn and their careers destroyed. The media promote the lie as the unquestionable truth and censor those with an alternative view or evidence. A great percentage of the population believe what they are told as the lie becomes an everybody-knows-that and the believing-masses turn on those with a mind of their own. The technique has been used endlessly throughout human history. Wokers are the biggest promotors of the climate lie *and* 'Covid' fascism because their minds are owned by the Cult; their sense of self-righteous self-purity knows no bounds; and they exist in a bubble of reality in which facts are irrelevant and only get in the way of looking without seeing.

Running through all of this like veins in a blue cheese is control of information, which means control of perception, which means control of behaviour, which collectively means control of human society. The Cult owns the global media and Silicon Valley fascists for the simple reason that it *has* to. Without control of information it can't control perception and through that human society. Examine every facet of the Cult agenda and you will see that anything supporting its introduction is never censored while anything pushing back is always censored. I say again: Psychopaths that know why they are doing this must go before Nuremberg trials and those that follow their orders must trot along behind them into the same dock. 'I was just following orders' didn't work the first time and it must not work now. Nuremberg trials must be held all over the world before public juries for politicians, government officials, police, compliant doctors, scientists and virologists, and all Cult operatives such as Gates, Tedros, Fauci, Vallance, Whitty, Ferguson, Zuckerberg, Wojcicki, Brin, Page, Dorsey, the whole damn lot of

them – including, no *especially*, the psychopath psychologists. Without them and the brainless, gutless excuses for journalists that have repeated their lies, none of this could be happening. Nobody can be allowed to escape justice for the psychological and economic Armageddon they are all responsible for visiting upon the human race.

As for the compliant, unquestioning, swathes of humanity, and the self-obsessed, all-knowing ignorance of the Wokers … don't start me. God help their kids. God help their grandkids. God *help them*.

CHAPTER NINE

We must have it? So what is it?

Well I won't back down. No, I won't back down. You can stand me up at the Gates of Hell. But I won't back down
Tom Petty

I will now focus on the genetically-manipulating 'Covid vaccines' which do not meet this official definition of a vaccine by the US Centers for Disease Control (CDC): 'A product that stimulates a person's immune system to produce immunity to a specific disease, protecting the person from that disease.' On that basis 'Covid vaccines' are not a vaccine in that the makers don't even claim they stop infection or transmission.

They are instead part of a multi-levelled conspiracy to change the nature of the human body and what it means to be 'human' and to depopulate an enormous swathe of humanity. What I shall call Human 1.0 is on the cusp of becoming Human 2.0 and for very sinister reasons. Before I get to the 'Covid vaccine' in detail here's some background to vaccines in general. Government regulators do not test vaccines – the makers do – and the makers control which data is revealed and which isn't. Children in America are given 50 vaccine doses by age six and 69 by age 19 and the effect of the whole combined schedule has never been tested. Autoimmune diseases when the immune system attacks its own body have soared in the mass vaccine era and so has disease in general in children and the young. Why wouldn't this be the case when vaccines target the *immune system?* The US government gave Big Pharma drug

companies immunity from prosecution for vaccine death and injury in the 1986 National Childhood Vaccine Injury Act (NCVIA) and since then the government (taxpayer) has been funding compensation for the consequences of Big Pharma vaccines. The criminal and satanic drug giants can't lose and the vaccine schedule has increased dramatically since 1986 for this reason. There is no incentive to make vaccines safe and a big incentive to make money by introducing ever more. Even against a ridiculously high bar to prove vaccine liability, and with the government controlling the hearing in which it is being challenged for compensation, the vaccine court has so far paid out more than $4 billion. These are the vaccines we are told are safe and psychopaths like Zuckerberg censor posts saying otherwise. The immunity law was even justified by a ruling that vaccines by their nature were 'unavoidably unsafe'.

Check out the ingredients of vaccines and you will be shocked if you are new to this. *They put that in children's bodies?? What??* Try aluminium, a brain toxin connected to dementia, aborted foetal tissue and formaldehyde which is used to embalm corpses. World-renowned aluminium expert Christopher Exley had his research into the health effect of aluminium in vaccines shut down by Keele University in the UK when it began taking funding from the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation. Research when diseases 'eradicated' by vaccines began to decline and you will find the fall began long *before* the vaccine was introduced. Sometimes the fall even plateaued after the vaccine. Diseases like scarlet fever for which there was no vaccine declined in the same way because of environmental and other factors. A perfect case in point is the polio vaccine. Polio began when lead arsenate was first sprayed as an insecticide and residues remained in food products. Spraying started in 1892 and the first US polio epidemic came in Vermont in 1894. The simple answer was to stop spraying, but Rockefeller-created Big Pharma had a better idea. Polio was decreed to be caused by the *poliovirus* which 'spreads from person to person and can infect a person's spinal cord'. Lead arsenate was replaced by the lethal DDT which had the same effect of causing paralysis by damaging the brain and central nervous

system. Polio plummeted when DDT was reduced and then banned, but the vaccine is still given the credit for something it didn't do. Today by far the biggest cause of polio is the vaccines promoted by Bill Gates. Vaccine justice campaigner Robert Kennedy Jr, son of assassinated (by the Cult) US Attorney General Robert Kennedy, wrote:

> In 2017, the World Health Organization (WHO) reluctantly admitted that the global explosion in polio is predominantly vaccine strain. The most frightening epidemics in Congo, Afghanistan, and the Philippines, are all linked to vaccines. In fact, by 2018, 70% of global polio cases were vaccine strain.

Vaccines make fortunes for Cult-owned Gates and Big Pharma while undermining the health and immune systems of the population. We had a glimpse of the mentality behind the Big Pharma cartel with a report on WION (World is One News), an international English language TV station based in India, which exposed the extraordinary behaviour of US drug company Pfizer over its 'Covid vaccine'. The WION report told how Pfizer had made fantastic demands of Argentina, Brazil and other countries in return for its 'vaccine'. These included immunity from prosecution, even for Pfizer negligence, government insurance to protect Pfizer from law suits and handing over as collateral sovereign assets of the country to include Argentina's bank reserves, military bases and embassy buildings. Pfizer demanded the same of Brazil in the form of waiving sovereignty of its assets abroad; exempting Pfizer from Brazilian laws; and giving Pfizer immunity from all civil liability. This is a 'vaccine' developed with government funding. Big Pharma is evil incarnate as a creation of the Cult and all must be handed tickets to Nuremberg.

Phantom 'vaccine' for a phantom 'disease'

I'll expose the 'Covid vaccine' fraud and then go on to the wider background of why the Cult has set out to 'vaccinate' every man, woman and child on the planet for an alleged 'new disease' with a survival rate of 99.77 percent (or more) even by the grotesquely-

manipulated figures of the World Health Organization and Johns Hopkins University. The 'infection' to 'death' ratio is 0.23 to 0.15 percent according to Stanford epidemiologist Dr John Ioannidis and while estimates vary the danger remains tiny. I say that if the truth be told the fake infection to fake death ratio is zero. Never mind all the evidence I have presented here and in *The Answer* that there is no 'virus' let us just focus for a moment on that death-rate figure of say 0.23 percent. The figure includes all those worldwide who have tested positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' and then died within 28 days or even longer of any other cause – *any other cause*. Now subtract all those illusory 'Covid' deaths on the global data sheets from the 0.23 percent. What do you think you would be left with? *Zero*. A vaccination has never been successfully developed for a so-called coronavirus. They have all failed at the animal testing stage when they caused hypersensitivity to what they were claiming to protect against and made the impact of a disease far worse. Cult-owned vaccine corporations got around that problem this time by bypassing animal trials, going straight to humans and making the length of the 'trials' before the public rollout as short as they could get away with. Normally it takes five to ten years or more to develop vaccines that still cause demonstrable harm to many people and that's without including the long-term effects that are never officially connected to the vaccination. 'Covid' non-vaccines have been officially produced and approved in a matter of months from a standing start and part of the reason is that (a) they were developed before the 'Covid' hoax began and (b) they are based on computer programs and not natural sources. Official non-trials were so short that government agencies gave *emergency,* not full, approval. 'Trials' were not even completed and full approval cannot be secured until they are. Public 'Covid vaccination' is actually a *continuation of the trial*. Drug company 'trials' are not scheduled to end until 2023 by which time a lot of people are going to be dead. Data on which government agencies gave this emergency approval was supplied by the Big Pharma corporations themselves in the form of Pfizer/BioNTech, AstraZeneca, Moderna, Johnson & Johnson, and

others, and this is the case with all vaccines. By its very nature *emergency* approval means drug companies do not have to prove that the 'vaccine' is 'safe and effective'. How could they with trials way short of complete? Government regulators only have to *believe* that they *could* be safe and effective. It is criminal manipulation to get products in circulation with no testing worth the name. Agencies giving that approval are infested with Big Pharma-connected place-people and they act in the interests of Big Pharma (the Cult) and not the public about whom they do not give a damn.

More human lab rats

'Covid vaccines' produced in record time by Pfizer/BioNTech and Moderna employ a technique *never approved before for use on humans*. They are known as mRNA 'vaccines' and inject a synthetic version of 'viral' mRNA or 'messenger RNA'. The key is in the term 'messenger'. The body works, or doesn't, on the basis of information messaging. Communications are constantly passing between and within the genetic system and the brain. Change those messages and you change the state of the body and even its very nature and you can change psychology and behaviour by the way the brain processes information. I think you are going to see significant changes in personality and perception of many people who have had the 'Covid vaccine' synthetic potions. Insider Aldous Huxley predicted the following in 1961 and mRNA 'vaccines' can be included in the term 'pharmacological methods':

> There will be, in the next generation or so, a pharmacological method of making people love their servitude, and producing dictatorship without tears, so to speak, producing a kind of painless concentration camp for entire societies, so that people will in fact have their own liberties taken away from them, but rather enjoy it, because they will be distracted from any desire to rebel by propaganda or brainwashing, or brainwashing enhanced by pharmacological methods. And this seems to be the final revolution.

Apologists claim that mRNA synthetic 'vaccines' don't change the DNA genetic blueprint because RNA does not affect DNA only the other way round. This is so disingenuous. A process called 'reverse

transcription' can convert RNA into DNA and be integrated into DNA in the cell nucleus. This was highlighted in December, 2020, by scientists at Harvard and Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT). Geneticists report that more than 40 percent of mammalian genomes results from reverse transcription. On the most basic level if messaging changes then that sequence must lead to changes in DNA which is receiving and transmitting those communications. How can introducing synthetic material into cells not change the cells where DNA is located? The process is known as transfection which is defined as 'a technique to insert foreign nucleic acid (DNA or RNA) into a cell, typically with the intention of altering the properties of the cell'. Researchers at the Sloan Kettering Institute in New York found that changes in messenger RNA can deactivate tumour-suppressing proteins and thereby promote cancer. This is what happens when you mess with messaging. 'Covid vaccine' maker Moderna was founded in 2010 by Canadian stem cell biologist Derrick J. Rossi after his breakthrough discovery in the field of transforming and reprogramming stem cells. These are neutral cells that can be programmed to become any cell including sperm cells. Moderna was therefore founded on the principle of genetic manipulation and has never produced any vaccine or drug before its genetically-manipulating synthetic 'Covid' shite. Look at the name – Mode-RNA or Modify-RNA. Another important point is that the US Supreme Court has ruled that genetically-modified DNA, or complementary DNA (cDNA) synthesized in the laboratory from messenger RNA, can be patented and owned. These psychopaths are doing this to the human body.

Cells replicate synthetic mRNA in the 'Covid vaccines' and in theory the body is tricked into making antigens which trigger antibodies to target the 'virus spike proteins' which as Dr Tom Cowan said have *never been seen*. Cut the crap and these 'vaccines' deliver *self-replicating* synthetic material to the cells with the effect of changing human DNA. The more of them you have the more that process is compounded while synthetic material is all the time self-replicating. 'Vaccine'-maker Moderna describes mRNA as 'like

software for the cell' and so they are messing with the body's software. What happens when you change the software in a computer? Everything changes. For this reason the Cult is preparing a production line of mRNA 'Covid vaccines' and a long list of excuses to use them as with all the 'variants' of a 'virus' never shown to exist. The plan is further to transfer the mRNA technique to other vaccines mostly given to children and young people. The cumulative consequences will be a transformation of human DNA through a constant infusion of synthetic genetic material which will kill many and change the rest. Now consider that governments that have given emergency approval for a vaccine that's not a vaccine; never been approved for humans before; had no testing worth the name; and the makers have been given immunity from prosecution for any deaths or adverse effects suffered by the public. The UK government awarded *permanent legal indemnity* to itself and its employees for harm done when a patient is being treated for 'Covid-19' or 'suspected Covid-19'. That is quite a thought when these are possible 'side-effects' from the 'vaccine' (they are not 'side', they are effects) listed by the US Food and Drug Administration:

Guillain-Barre syndrome; acute disseminated encephalomyelitis; transverse myelitis; encephalitis; myelitis; encephalomyelitis; meningoencephalitis; meningitis; encephalopathy; convulsions; seizures; stroke; narcolepsy; cataplexy; anaphylaxis; acute myocardial infarction (heart attack); myocarditis; pericarditis; autoimmune disease; death; implications for pregnancy, and birth outcomes; other acute demyelinating diseases; non anaphylactic allergy reactions; thrombocytopenia ; disseminated intravascular coagulation; venous thromboembolism; arthritis; arthralgia; joint pain; Kawasaki disease; multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children; vaccine enhanced disease. The latter is the way the 'vaccine' has the potential to make diseases far worse than they would otherwise be.

UK doctor and freedom campaigner Vernon Coleman described the conditions in this list as 'all unpleasant, most of them very serious, and you can't get more serious than death'. The thought that anyone at all has had the 'vaccine' in these circumstances is testament to the potential that humanity has for clueless, unquestioning, stupidity and for many that programmed stupidity has already been terminal.

An insider speaks

Dr Michael Yeadon is a former Vice President, head of research and Chief Scientific Adviser at vaccine giant Pfizer. Yeadon worked on the inside of Big Pharma, but that did not stop him becoming a vocal critic of 'Covid vaccines' and their potential for multiple harms, including infertility in women. By the spring of 2021 he went much further and even used the no, no, term 'conspiracy'. When you begin to see what is going on it is impossible not to do so. Yeadon spoke out in an interview with freedom campaigner James Delingpole and I mentioned earlier how he said that no one had samples of 'the virus'. He explained that the mRNA technique originated in the anti-cancer field and ways to turn on and off certain genes which could be advantageous if you wanted to stop cancer growing out of control. 'That's the origin of them. They are a very unusual application, really.' Yeadon said that treating a cancer patient with an aggressive procedure might be understandable if the alternative was dying, but it was quite another thing to use the same technique as a public health measure. Most people involved wouldn't catch the infectious agent you were vaccinating against and if they did they probably wouldn't die:

> If you are really using it as a public health measure you really want to as close as you can get to zero sides-effects … I find it odd that they chose techniques that were really cutting their teeth in the field of oncology and I'm worried that in using gene-based vaccines that have to be injected in the body and spread around the body, get taken up into some cells, and the regulators haven't quite told us which cells they get taken up into … you are going to be generating a wide range of responses … with multiple steps each of which could go well or badly.

I doubt the Cult intends it to go well. Yeadon said that you can put any gene you like into the body through the 'vaccine'. 'You can certainly give them a gene that would do them some harm if you wanted.' I was intrigued when he said that when used in the cancer field the technique could turn genes on and off. I explore this process in *The Answer* and with different genes having different functions you could create mayhem – physically and psychologically – if you turned the wrong ones on and the right ones off. I read reports of an experiment by researchers at the University of Washington's school of computer science and engineering in which they encoded DNA to infect computers. The body is itself a biological computer and if human DNA can inflict damage on a computer why can't the computer via synthetic material mess with the human body? It can. The Washington research team said it was possible to insert malicious malware into 'physical DNA strands' and corrupt the computer system of a gene sequencing machine as it 'reads gene letters and stores them as binary digits 0 and 1'. They concluded that hackers could one day use blood or spit samples to access computer systems and obtain sensitive data from police forensics labs or infect genome files. It is at this level of digital interaction that synthetic 'vaccines' need to be seen to get the full picture and that will become very clear later on. Michael Yeadon said it made no sense to give the 'vaccine' to younger people who were in no danger from the 'virus'. What was the benefit? It was all downside with potential effects:

> The fact that my government in what I thought was a civilised, rational country, is raining [the 'vaccine'] on people in their 30s and 40s, even my children in their 20s, they're getting letters and phone calls, I know this is not right and any of you doctors who are vaccinating you know it's not right, too. They are not at risk. They are not at risk from the disease, so you are now hoping that the side-effects are so rare that you get away with it. You don't give new technology … that you don't understand to 100 percent of the population.

Blood clot problems with the AstraZeneca 'vaccine' have been affecting younger people to emphasise the downside risks with no benefit. AstraZeneca's version, produced with Oxford University, does not use mRNA, but still gets its toxic cocktail inside cells where

it targets DNA. The Johnson & Johnson 'vaccine' which uses a similar technique has also produced blood clot effects to such an extent that the United States paused its use at one point. They are all 'gene therapy' (cell modification) procedures and not 'vaccines'. The truth is that once the content of these injections enter cells we have no idea what the effect will be. People can speculate and some can give very educated opinions and that's good. In the end, though, only the makers know what their potions are designed to do and even they won't know every last consequence. Michael Yeadon was scathing about doctors doing what they knew to be wrong. 'Everyone's mute', he said. Doctors in the NHS must know this was not right, coming into work and injecting people. 'I don't know how they sleep at night. I know I couldn't do it. I know that if I were in that position I'd have to quit.' He said he knew enough about toxicology to know this was not a good risk-benefit. Yeadon had spoken to seven or eight university professors and all except two would not speak out publicly. Their universities had a policy that no one said anything that countered the government and its medical advisors. They were afraid of losing their government grants. This is how intimidation has been used to silence the truth at every level of the system. I say silence, but these people could still speak out if they made that choice. Yeadon called them 'moral cowards' – 'This is about your children and grandchildren's lives and you have just buggered off and left it.'

'Variant' nonsense

Some of his most powerful comments related to the alleged 'variants' being used to instil more fear, justify more lockdowns, and introduce more 'vaccines'. He said government claims about 'variants' were nonsense. He had checked the alleged variant 'codes' and they were 99.7 percent identical to the 'original'. This was the human identity difference equivalent to putting a baseball cap on and off or wearing it the other way round. A 0.3 percent difference would make it impossible for that 'variant' to escape immunity from the 'original'. This made no sense of having new 'vaccines' for

'variants'. He said there would have to be at least a *30 percent* difference for that to be justified and even then he believed the immune system would still recognise what it was. Gates-funded 'variant modeller' and 'vaccine'-pusher John Edmunds might care to comment. Yeadon said drug companies were making new versions of the 'vaccine' as a 'top up' for 'variants'. Worse than that, he said, the 'regulators' around the world like the MHRA in the UK had got together and agreed that because 'vaccines' for 'variants' were so similar to the first 'vaccines' *they did not have to do safety studies*. How transparently sinister that is. This is when Yeadon said: 'There is a conspiracy here.' There was no need for another vaccine for 'variants' and yet we were told that there was and the country had shut its borders because of them. 'They are going into hundreds of millions of arms without passing 'go' or any regulator. Why did they do that? Why did they pick this method of making the vaccine?'

The reason had to be something bigger than that it seemed and 'it's not protection against the virus'. It's was a far bigger project that meant politicians and advisers were willing to do things and not do things that knowingly resulted in avoidable deaths – 'that's already happened when you think about lockdown and deprivation of health care for a year.' He spoke of people prepared to do something that results in the avoidable death of their fellow human beings and it not bother them. This is the penny-drop I have been working to get across for more than 30 years – the level of pure evil we are dealing with. Yeadon said his friends and associates could not believe there could be that much evil, but he reminded them of Stalin, Pol Pot and Hitler and of what Stalin had said: 'One death is a tragedy. A million? A statistic.' He could not think of a benign explanation for why you need top-up vaccines 'which I'm sure you don't' and for the regulators 'to just get out of the way and wave them through'. Why would the regulators do that when they were still wrestling with the dangers of the 'parent' vaccine? He was clearly shocked by what he had seen since the 'Covid' hoax began and now he was thinking the previously unthinkable:

> If you wanted to depopulate a significant proportion of the world and to do it in a way that doesn't involve destruction of the environment with nuclear weapons, poisoning everyone with anthrax or something like that, and you wanted plausible deniability while you had a multi-year infectious disease crisis, I actually don't think you could come up with a better plan of work than seems to be in front of me. I can't say that's what they are going to do, but I can't think of a benign explanation why they are doing it.

He said he never thought that they would get rid of 99 percent of humans, but now he wondered. 'If you wanted to that this would be a hell of a way to do it – it would be unstoppable folks.' Yeadon had concluded that those who submitted to the 'vaccine' would be allowed to have some kind of normal life (but for how long?) while screws were tightened to coerce and mandate the last few percent. 'I think they'll put the rest of them in a prison camp. I wish I was wrong, but I don't think I am.' Other points he made included: There were no coronavirus vaccines then suddenly they all come along at the same time; we have no idea of the long term affect with trials so short; coercing or forcing people to have medical procedures is against the Nuremberg Code instigated when the Nazis did just that; people should at least delay having the 'vaccine'; a quick Internet search confirms that masks don't reduce respiratory viral transmission and 'the government knows that'; they have smashed civil society and they know that, too; two dozen peer-reviewed studies show no connection between lockdown and reducing deaths; he knew from personal friends the elite were still flying around and going on holiday while the public were locked down; the elite were not having the 'vaccines'. He was also asked if 'vaccines' could be made to target difference races. He said he didn't know, but the document by the Project for the New American Century in September, 2000, said developing 'advanced forms of biological warfare that can target *specific genotypes* may transform biological warfare from the realm of terror to a politically useful tool.' Oh, they're evil all right. Of that we can be *absolutely* sure.

Another cull of old people

We have seen from the CDC definition that the mRNA 'Covid vaccine' is not a vaccine and nor are the others that *claim* to reduce 'severity of symptoms' in *some* people, but not protect from infection or transmission. What about all the lies about returning to 'normal' if people were 'vaccinated'? If they are not claimed to stop infection and transmission of the alleged 'virus', how does anything change? This was all lies to manipulate people to take the jabs and we are seeing that now with masks and distancing still required for the 'vaccinated'. How did they think that elderly people with fragile health and immune responses were going to be affected by infusing their cells with synthetic material and other toxic substances? They *knew* that in the short and long term it would be devastating and fatal as the culling of the old that began with the first lockdowns was continued with the 'vaccine'. Death rates in care homes soared immediately residents began to be 'vaccinated' – infused with synthetic material. Brave and committed whistleblower nurses put their careers at risk by exposing this truth while the rest kept their heads down and their mouths shut to put their careers before those they are supposed to care for. A long-time American Certified Nursing Assistant who gave his name as James posted a video in which he described emotionally what happened in his care home when vaccination began. He said that during 2020 very few residents were sick with 'Covid' and no one died during the entire year; but shortly after the Pfizer mRNA injections 14 people died within two weeks and many others were near death. 'They're dropping like flies', he said. Residents who walked on their own before the shot could no longer and they had lost their ability to conduct an intelligent conversation. The home's management said the sudden deaths were caused by a 'super-spreader' of 'Covid-19'. Then how come, James asked, that residents who refused to take the injections were not sick? It was a case of inject the elderly with mRNA synthetic potions and blame their illness and death that followed on the 'virus'. James described what was happening in care homes as 'the greatest crime of genocide this country has ever seen'. Remember the NHS staff nurse from earlier who used the same

word 'genocide' for what was happening with the 'vaccines' and that it was an 'act of human annihilation'. A UK care home whistleblower told a similar story to James about the effect of the 'vaccine' in deaths and 'outbreaks' of illness dubbed 'Covid' after getting the jab. She told how her care home management and staff had zealously imposed government regulations and no one was allowed to even question the official narrative let alone speak out against it. She said the NHS was even worse. Again we see the results of reframing. A worker at a local care home where I live said they had not had a single case of 'Covid' there for almost a year and when the residents were 'vaccinated' they had 19 positive cases in two weeks with eight dying.

It's not the 'vaccine' – honest

The obvious cause and effect was being ignored by the media and most of the public. Australia's health minister Greg Hunt (a former head of strategy at the World Economic Forum) was admitted to hospital after he had the 'vaccine'. He was suffering according to reports from the skin infection 'cellulitis' and it must have been a severe case to have warranted days in hospital. Immediately the authorities said this was nothing to do with the 'vaccine' when an effect of some vaccines is a 'cellulitis-like reaction'. We had families of perfectly healthy old people who died after the 'vaccine' saying that if only they had been given the 'vaccine' earlier they would still be alive. As a numbskull rating that is off the chart. A father of four 'died of Covid' at aged 48 when he was taken ill two days after having the 'vaccine'. The man, a health administrator, had been 'shielding during the pandemic' and had 'not really left the house' until he went for the 'vaccine'. Having the 'vaccine' and then falling ill and dying does not seem to have qualified as a possible cause and effect and 'Covid-19' went on his death certificate. His family said they had no idea how he 'caught the virus'. A family member said: 'Tragically, it could be that going for a vaccination ultimately led to him catching Covid …The sad truth is that they are never going to know where it came from.' The family warned people to remember

that the virus still existed and was 'very real'. So was their stupidity. Nurses and doctors who had the first round of the 'vaccine' were collapsing, dying and ending up in a hospital bed while they or their grieving relatives were saying they'd still have the 'vaccine' again despite what happened. I kid you not. You mean if your husband returned from the dead he'd have the same 'vaccine' again that killed him??

Doctors at the VCU Medical Center in Richmond, Virginia, said the Johnson & Johnson 'vaccine' was to blame for a man's skin peeling off. Patient Richard Terrell said: 'It all just happened so fast. My skin peeled off. It's still coming off on my hands now.' He said it was stinging, burning and itching and when he bent his arms and legs it was very painful with 'the skin swollen and rubbing against itself'. Pfizer/BioNTech and Moderna vaccines use mRNA to change the cell while the Johnson & Johnson version uses DNA in a process similar to AstraZeneca's technique. Johnson & Johnson and AstraZeneca have both had their 'vaccines' paused by many countries after causing serious blood problems. Terrell's doctor Fnu Nutan said he could have died if he hadn't got medical attention. It sounds terrible so what did Nutan and Terrell say about the 'vaccine' now? Oh, they still recommend that people have it. A nurse in a hospital bed 40 minutes after the vaccination and unable to swallow due to throat swelling was told by a doctor that he lost mobility in his arm for 36 hours following the vaccination. What did he say to the ailing nurse? 'Good for you for getting the vaccination.' We are dealing with a serious form of cognitive dissonance madness in both public and medical staff. There is a remarkable correlation between those having the 'vaccine' and trumpeting the fact and suffering bad happenings shortly afterwards. Witold Rogiewicz, a Polish doctor, made a video of his 'vaccination' and ridiculed those who were questioning its safety and the intentions of Bill Gates: 'Vaccinate yourself to protect yourself, your loved ones, friends and also patients. And to mention quickly I have info for anti-vaxxers and anti-Coviders if you want to contact Bill Gates you can do this through me.' He further ridiculed the dangers of 5G. Days later he

was dead, but naturally the vaccination wasn't mentioned in the verdict of 'heart attack'.

Lies, lies and more lies

So many members of the human race have slipped into extreme states of insanity and unfortunately they include reframed doctors and nursing staff. Having a 'vaccine' and dying within minutes or hours is not considered a valid connection while death from any cause within 28 days or longer of a positive test with a test not testing for the 'virus' means 'Covid-19' goes on the death certificate. How could that 'vaccine'-death connection not have been made except by calculated deceit? US figures in the initial rollout period to February 12th, 2020, revealed that a third of the deaths reported to the CDC after 'Covid vaccines' happened within 48 hours. Five men in the UK suffered an 'extremely rare' blood clot problem after having the AstraZeneca 'vaccine', but no causal link was established said the Gates-funded Medicines and Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA) which had given the 'vaccine' emergency approval to be used. Former Pfizer executive Dr Michael Yeadon explained in his interview how the procedures could cause blood coagulation and clots. People who should have been at no risk were dying from blood clots in the brain and he said he had heard from medical doctor friends that people were suffering from skin bleeding and massive headaches. The AstraZeneca 'shot' was stopped by some 20 countries over the blood clotting issue and still the corrupt MHRA, the European Medicines Agency (EMA) and the World Health Organization said that it should continue to be given even though the EMA admitted that it 'still cannot rule out definitively' a link between blood clotting and the 'vaccine'. Later Marco Cavaleri, head of EMA vaccine strategy, said there was indeed a clear link between the 'vaccine' and thrombosis, but they didn't know why. So much for the trials showing the 'vaccine' is safe. Blood clots were affecting younger people who would be under virtually no danger from 'Covid' even if it existed which makes it all the more stupid and sinister.

The British government responded to public alarm by wheeling out June Raine, the terrifyingly weak infant school headmistress sound-alike who heads the UK MHRA drug 'regulator'. The idea that she would stand up to Big Pharma and government pressure is laughable and she told us that all was well in the same way that she did when allowing untested, never-used-on-humans-before, genetically-manipulating 'vaccines' to be exposed to the public in the first place. Mass lying is the new normal of the 'Covid' era. The MHRA later said 30 cases of rare blood clots had by then been connected with the AstraZeneca 'vaccine' (that means a lot more in reality) while stressing that the benefits of the jab in preventing 'Covid-19' outweighed any risks. A more ridiculous and disingenuous statement with callous disregard for human health it is hard to contemplate. Immediately after the mendacious 'all-clears' two hospital workers in Denmark experienced blood clots and cerebral haemorrhaging following the AstraZeneca jab and one died. Top Norwegian health official Pål Andre Holme said the 'vaccine' was the only common factor: 'There is nothing in the patient history of these individuals that can give such a powerful immune response … I am confident that the antibodies that we have found are the cause, and I see no other explanation than it being the vaccine which triggers it.' Strokes, a clot or bleed in the brain, were clearly associated with the 'vaccine' from word of mouth and whistleblower reports. Similar consequences followed with all these 'vaccines' that we were told were so safe and as the numbers grew by the day it was clear we were witnessing human carnage.

Learning the hard way

A woman interviewed by UKColumn told how her husband suffered dramatic health effects after the vaccine when he'd been in good health all his life. He went from being a little unwell to losing all feeling in his legs and experiencing 'excruciating pain'. Misdiagnosis followed twice at Accident and Emergency (an 'allergy' and 'sciatica') before he was admitted to a neurology ward where doctors said his serious condition had been caused by the

'vaccine'. Another seven 'vaccinated' people were apparently being treated on the same ward for similar symptoms. The woman said he had the 'vaccine' because they believed media claims that it was safe. 'I didn't think the government would give out a vaccine that does this to somebody; I believed they would be bringing out a vaccination that would be safe.' What a tragic way to learn that lesson. Another woman posted that her husband was transporting stroke patients to hospital on almost every shift and when he asked them if they had been 'vaccinated' for 'Covid' they all replied 'yes'. One had a 'massive brain bleed' the day after his second dose. She said her husband reported the 'just been vaccinated' information every time to doctors in A and E only for them to ignore it, make no notes and appear annoyed that it was even mentioned. This particular report cannot be verified, but it expresses a common theme that confirms the monumental underreporting of 'vaccine' consequences. Interestingly as the 'vaccines' and their brain blood clot/stroke consequences began to emerge the UK National Health Service began a publicity campaign telling the public what to do in the event of a stroke. A Scottish NHS staff nurse who quit in disgust in March, 2021, said:

> I have seen traumatic injuries from the vaccine, they're not getting reported to the yellow card [adverse reaction] scheme, they're treating the symptoms, not asking why, why it's happening. It's just treating the symptoms and when you speak about it you're dismissed like you're crazy, I'm not crazy, I'm not crazy because every other colleague I've spoken to is terrified to speak out, they've had enough.

Videos appeared on the Internet of people uncontrollably shaking after the 'vaccine' with no control over muscles, limbs and even their face. A Scottish mother broke out in a severe rash all over her body almost immediately after she was given the AstraZeneca 'vaccine'. The pictures were horrific. Leigh King, a 41-year-old hairdresser from Lanarkshire said: 'Never in my life was I prepared for what I was about to experience … My skin was so sore and constantly hot … I have never felt pain like this …' But don't you worry, the 'vaccine' is perfectly safe. Then there has been the effect on medical

staff who have been pressured to have the 'vaccine' by psychopathic 'health' authorities and government. A London hospital consultant who gave the name K. Polyakova wrote this to the *British Medical Journal* or *BMJ*:

> I am currently struggling with … the failure to report the reality of the morbidity caused by our current vaccination program within the health service and staff population. The levels of sickness after vaccination is unprecedented and staff are getting very sick and some with neurological symptoms which is having a huge impact on the health service function. Even the young and healthy are off for days, some for weeks, and some requiring medical treatment. Whole teams are being taken out as they went to get vaccinated together.
>
> Mandatory vaccination in this instance is stupid, unethical and irresponsible when it comes to protecting our staff and public health. We are in the voluntary phase of vaccination, and encouraging staff to take an unlicensed product that is impacting on their immediate health … it is clearly stated that these vaccine products do not offer immunity or stop transmission. In which case why are we doing it?

Not to protect health that's for sure. Medical workers are lauded by governments for agenda reasons when they couldn't give a toss about them any more than they can for the population in general. Schools across America faced the same situation as they closed due to the high number of teachers and other staff with bad reactions to the Pfizer/BioNTech, Moderna, and Johnson & Johnson 'Covid vaccines' all of which were linked to death and serious adverse effects. The *BMJ* took down the consultant's comments pretty quickly on the grounds that they were being used to spread 'disinformation'. They were exposing the truth about the 'vaccine' was the real reason. The cover-up is breathtaking.

Hiding the evidence

The scale of the 'vaccine' death cover-up worldwide can be confirmed by comparing official figures with the personal experience of the public. I heard of many people in my community who died immediately or soon after the vaccine that would never appear in the media or even likely on the official totals of 'vaccine' fatalities and adverse reactions when only about ten percent are estimated to be

reported and I have seen some estimates as low as one percent in a Harvard study. In the UK alone by April 29th, 2021, some 757,654 adverse reactions had been officially reported from the Pfizer/BioNTech, Oxford/AstraZeneca and Moderna 'vaccines' with more than a thousand deaths linked to jabs and that means an estimated ten times this number in reality from a ten percent reporting rate percentage. That's seven million adverse reactions and 10,000 potential deaths and a one percent reporting rate would be ten times *those* figures. In 1976 the US government pulled the swine flu vaccine after *53* deaths. The UK data included a combined 10,000 eye disorders from the 'Covid vaccines' with more than 750 suffering visual impairment or blindness and again multiply by the estimated reporting percentages. As 'Covid cases' officially fell hospitals virtually empty during the 'Covid crisis' began to fill up with a range of other problems in the wake of the 'vaccine' rollout. The numbers across America have also been catastrophic. Deaths linked to *all* types of vaccine increased by *6,000 percent* in the first quarter of 2021 compared with 2020. A 39-year-old woman from Ogden, Utah, died four days after receiving a second dose of Moderna's 'Covid vaccine' when her liver, heart and kidneys all failed despite the fact that she had no known medical issues or conditions. Her family sought an autopsy, but Dr Erik Christensen, Utah's chief medical examiner, said proving vaccine injury as a cause of death almost never happened. He could think of only one instance where an autopsy would name a vaccine as the official cause of death and that would be anaphylaxis where someone received a vaccine and died almost instantaneously. 'Short of that, it would be difficult for us to definitively say this is the vaccine,' Christensen said. If that is true this must be added to the estimated ten percent (or far less) reporting rate of vaccine deaths and serious reactions and the conclusion can only be that vaccine deaths and serious reactions – including these 'Covid' potions' – are phenomenally understated in official figures. The same story can be found everywhere. Endless accounts of deaths and serious reactions among the public, medical

and care home staff while official figures did not even begin to reflect this.

Professional script-reader Dr David Williams, a 'top public-health official' in Ontario, Canada, insulted our intelligence by claiming only four serious adverse reactions and no deaths from the more than 380,000 vaccine doses then given. This bore no resemblance to what people knew had happened in their owns circles and we had Dirk Huyer in charge of getting millions vaccinated in Ontario while at the same time he was Chief Coroner for the province investigating causes of death including possible death from the vaccine. An aide said he had stepped back from investigating deaths, but evidence indicated otherwise. Rosemary Frei, who secured a Master of Science degree in molecular biology at the Faculty of Medicine at Canada's University of Calgary before turning to investigative journalism, was one who could see that official figures for 'vaccine' deaths and reactions made no sense. She said that doctors seldom reported adverse events and when people got really sick or died after getting a vaccination they would attribute that to anything except the vaccines. It had been that way for years and anyone who wondered aloud whether the 'Covid vaccines' or other shots cause harm is immediately branded as 'anti-vax' and 'anti-science'. This was 'career-threatening' for health professionals. Then there was the huge pressure to support the push to 'vaccinate' billions in the quickest time possible. Frei said:

> So that's where we're at today. More than half a million vaccine doses have been given to people in Ontario alone. The rush is on to vaccinate all 15 million of us in the province by September. And the mainstream media are screaming for this to be sped up even more. That all adds up to only a very slim likelihood that we're going to be told the truth by officials about how many people are getting sick or dying from the vaccines.

What is true of Ontario is true of everywhere.

They KNEW – and still did it

The authorities knew what was going to happen with multiple deaths and adverse reactions. The UK government's Gates-funded

and Big Pharma-dominated Medicines and Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA) hired a company to employ AI in compiling the projected reactions to the 'vaccine' that would otherwise be uncountable. The request for applications said: 'The MHRA urgently seeks an Artificial Intelligence (AI) software tool to process the expected high volume of Covid-19 vaccine Adverse Drug Reaction …' This was from the agency, headed by the disingenuous June Raine, that gave the 'vaccines' emergency approval and the company was hired before the first shot was given. 'We are going to kill and maim you – is that okay?' 'Oh, yes, perfectly fine – I'm very grateful, thank you, doctor.' The range of 'Covid vaccine' adverse reactions goes on for page after page in the MHRA criminally underreported 'Yellow Card' system and includes affects to eyes, ears, skin, digestion, blood and so on. Raine's MHRA amazingly claimed that the 'overall safety experience … is so far as expected from the clinical trials'. The death, serious adverse effects, deafness and blindness were *expected?* When did they ever mention that? If these human tragedies were expected then those that gave approval for the use of these 'vaccines' must be guilty of crimes against humanity including murder – a definition of which is 'killing a person with malice aforethought or with recklessness manifesting extreme indifference to the value of human life.' People involved at the MHRA, the CDC in America and their equivalent around the world must go before Nuremberg trials to answer for their callous inhumanity. We are only talking here about the immediate effects of the 'vaccine'. The longer-term impact of the DNA synthetic manipulation is the main reason they are so hysterically desperate to inoculate the entire global population in the shortest possible time.

Africa and the developing world are a major focus for the 'vaccine' depopulation agenda and a mass vaccination sales-pitch is underway thanks to caring people like the Rockefellers and other Cult assets. The Rockefeller Foundation, which pre-empted the 'Covid pandemic' in a document published in 2010 that 'predicted' what happened a decade later, announced an initial $34.95 million grant in February, 2021, 'to ensure more equitable access to Covid-19

testing and vaccines' among other things in Africa in collaboration with '24 organizations, businesses, and government agencies'. The pan-Africa initiative would focus on 10 countries: Burkina Faso, Ethiopia, Ghana, Kenya, Nigeria, Rwanda, South Africa, Tanzania, Uganda, and Zambia'. Rajiv Shah, President of the Rockefeller Foundation and former administrator of CIA-controlled USAID, said that if Africa was not mass-vaccinated (to change the DNA of its people) it was a 'threat to all of humanity' and not fair on Africans. When someone from the Rockefeller Foundation says they want to do something to help poor and deprived people and countries it is time for a belly-laugh. They are doing this out of the goodness of their 'heart' because 'vaccinating' the entire global population is what the 'Covid' hoax set out to achieve. Official 'decolonisation' of Africa by the Cult was merely a prelude to financial colonisation on the road to a return to physical colonisation. The 'vaccine' is vital to that and the sudden and convenient death of the 'Covid' sceptic president of Tanzania can be seen in its true light. A lot of people in Africa are aware that this is another form of colonisation and exploitation and they need to stand their ground.

The 'vaccine is working' scam

A potential problem for the Cult was that the 'vaccine' is meant to change human DNA and body messaging and not to protect anyone from a 'virus' never shown to exist. The vaccine couldn't work because it was not designed to work and how could they make it *appear* to be working so that more people would have it? This was overcome by lowering the amplification rate of the PCR test to produce fewer 'cases' and therefore fewer 'deaths'. Some of us had been pointing out since March, 2020, that the amplification rate of the test not testing for the 'virus' had been made artificially high to generate positive tests which they could call 'cases' to justify lockdowns. The World Health Organization recommended an absurdly high 45 amplification cycles to ensure the high positives required by the Cult and then remained silent on the issue until January 20th, 2021 – Biden's Inauguration Day. This was when the

'vaccinations' were seriously underway and on that day the WHO recommended after discussions with America's CDC that laboratories *lowered their testing amplification*. Dr David Samadi, a certified urologist and health writer, said the WHO was encouraging all labs to reduce their cycle count for PCR tests. He said the current cycle was much too high and was 'resulting in any particle being declared a positive case'. Even one mainstream news report I saw said this meant the number of 'Covid' infections may have been 'dramatically inflated'. Oh, just a little bit. The CDC in America issued new guidance to laboratories in April, 2021, to use 28 cycles *but only for 'vaccinated' people*. The timing of the CDC/WHO interventions were cynically designed to make it appear the 'vaccines' were responsible for falling cases and deaths when the real reason can be seen in the following examples. New York's state lab, the Wadsworth Center, identified 872 positive tests in July, 2020, based on a threshold of 40 cycles. When the figure was lowered to 35 cycles *43 percent* of the 872 were no longer 'positives'. At 30 cycles the figure was 63 percent. A Massachusetts lab found that between *85 to 90 percent* of people who tested positive in July with a cycle threshold of 40 would be negative at 30 cycles, Ashish Jha, MD, director of the Harvard Global Health Institute, said: 'I'm really shocked that it could be that high … Boy, does it really change the way we need to be thinking about testing.' I'm shocked that I could see the obvious in the spring of 2020, with no medical background, and most medical professionals still haven't worked it out. No, that's not shocking – it's terrifying.

Three weeks after the WHO directive to lower PCR cycles the London *Daily Mail* ran this headline: 'Why ARE Covid cases plummeting? New infections have fallen 45% in the US and 30% globally in the past 3 weeks but experts say vaccine is NOT the main driver because only 8% of Americans and 13% of people worldwide have received their first dose.' They acknowledged that the drop could not be attributed to the 'vaccine', but soon this morphed throughout the media into the 'vaccine' has caused cases and deaths to fall when it was the PCR threshold. In December, 2020, there was

chaos at English Channel ports with truck drivers needing negative 'Covid' tests before they could board a ferry home for Christmas. The government wanted to remove the backlog as fast as possible and they brought in troops to do the 'testing'. Out of 1,600 drivers just *36* tested positive and the rest were given the all clear to cross the Channel. I guess the authorities thought that 36 was the least they could get away with without the unquestioning catching on. The amplification trick which most people believed in the absence of information in the mainstream applied more pressure on those refusing the 'vaccine' to succumb when it 'obviously worked'. The truth was the exact opposite with deaths in care homes soaring with the 'vaccine' and in Israel the term used was 'skyrocket'. A re-analysis of published data from the Israeli Health Ministry led by Dr Hervé Seligmann at the Medicine Emerging Infectious and Tropical Diseases at Aix-Marseille University found that Pfizer's 'Covid vaccine' killed 'about 40 times more [elderly] people than the disease itself would have killed' during a five-week vaccination period and *260 times* more younger people than would have died from the 'virus' even according to the manipulated 'virus' figures. Dr Seligmann and his co-study author, Haim Yativ, declared after reviewing the Israeli 'vaccine' death data: 'This is a new Holocaust.'

Then, in mid-April, 2021, after vast numbers of people worldwide had been 'vaccinated', the story changed with clear coordination. The UK government began to prepare the ground for more future lockdowns when Nuremberg-destined Boris Johnson told yet another whopper. He said that cases had fallen because of *lockdowns* not 'vaccines'. Lockdowns are irrelevant when *there is no 'virus'* and the test and fraudulent death certificates are deciding the number of 'cases' and 'deaths'. Study after study has shown that lockdowns don't work and instead kill and psychologically destroy people. Meanwhile in the United States Anthony Fauci and Rochelle Walensky, the ultra-Zionist head of the CDC, peddled the same line. More lockdown was the answer and not the 'vaccine', a line repeated on cue by the moron that is Canadian Prime Minister Justin Trudeau. Why all the hysteria to get everyone 'vaccinated' if lockdowns and

not 'vaccines' made the difference? None of it makes sense on the face of it. Oh, but it does. The Cult wants lockdowns *and* the 'vaccine' and if the 'vaccine' is allowed to be seen as the total answer lockdowns would no longer be justified when there are still livelihoods to destroy. 'Variants' and renewed upward manipulation of PCR amplification are planned to instigate never-ending lockdown *and* more 'vaccines'.

You *must* have it – we're desperate

Israel, where the Jewish and Arab population are ruled by the Sabbatian Cult, was the front-runner in imposing the DNA-manipulating 'vaccine' on its people to such an extent that Jewish refusers began to liken what was happening to the early years of Nazi Germany. This would seem to be a fantastic claim. Why would a government of Jewish people be acting like the Nazis did? If you realise that the Sabbatian Cult was behind the Nazis and that Sabbatians hate Jews the pieces start to fit and the question of why a 'Jewish' government would treat Jews with such callous disregard for their lives and freedom finds an answer. Those controlling the government of Israel *aren't Jewish* – they're Sabbatian. Israeli lawyer Tamir Turgal was one who made the Nazi comparison in comments to German lawyer Reiner Fuellmich who is leading a class action lawsuit against the psychopaths for crimes against humanity. Turgal described how the Israeli government was vaccinating children and pregnant women on the basis that there was no evidence that this was dangerous when they had no evidence that it *wasn't* dangerous either. They just had no evidence. This was medical experimentation and Turgal said this breached the Nuremberg Code about medical experimentation and procedures requiring informed consent and choice. Think about that. A Nuremberg Code developed because of Nazi experimentation on Jews and others in concentration camps by people like the evil-beyond-belief Josef Mengele is being breached by the *Israeli* government; but when you know that it's a *Sabbatian* government along with its intelligence and military agencies like Mossad, Shin Bet and the Israeli Defense Forces, and that Sabbatians

were the force behind the Nazis, the kaleidoscope comes into focus. What have we come to when Israeli Jews are suing their government for violating the Nuremberg Code by essentially making Israelis subject to a medical experiment using the controversial 'vaccines'? It's a shocker that this has to be done in the light of what happened in Nazi Germany. The Anshe Ha-Emet, or 'People of the Truth', made up of Israeli doctors, lawyers, campaigners and public, have launched a lawsuit with the International Criminal Court. It says:

> When the heads of the Ministry of Health as well as the prime minister presented the vaccine in Israel and began the vaccination of Israeli residents, the vaccinated were not advised, that, in practice, they are taking part in a medical experiment and that their consent is required for this under the Nuremberg Code.

The irony is unbelievable, but easily explained in one word: Sabbatians. The foundation of Israeli 'Covid' apartheid is the 'green pass' or 'green passport' which allows Jews and Arabs who have had the DNA-manipulating 'vaccine' to go about their lives – to work, fly, travel in general, go to shopping malls, bars, restaurants, hotels, concerts, gyms, swimming pools, theatres and sports venues, while non-'vaccinated' are banned from all those places and activities. Israelis have likened the 'green pass' to the yellow stars that Jews in Nazi Germany were forced to wear – the same as the yellow stickers that a branch of UK supermarket chain Morrisons told exempt mask-wears they had to display when shopping. How very sensitive. The Israeli system is blatant South African-style apartheid on the basis of compliance or non-compliance to fascism rather than colour of the skin. How appropriate that the Sabbatian Israeli government was so close to the pre-Mandela apartheid regime in Pretoria. The Sabbatian-instigated 'vaccine passport' in Israel is planned for everywhere. Sabbatians struck a deal with Pfizer that allowed them to lead the way in the percentage of a national population infused with synthetic material and the result was catastrophic. Israeli freedom activist Shai Dannon told me how chairs were appearing on beaches that said 'vaccinated only'. Health Minister Yuli Edelstein said that anyone unwilling or unable to get

the jabs that 'confer immunity' will be 'left behind'. The man's a liar. Not even the makers claim the 'vaccines' confer immunity. When you see those figures of 'vaccine' deaths these psychopaths were saying that you must take the chance the 'vaccine' will kill you or maim you while knowing it will change your DNA or lockdown for you will be permanent. That's fascism. The Israeli parliament passed a law to allow personal information of the non-vaccinated to be shared with local and national authorities for three months. This was claimed by its supporters to be a way to 'encourage' people to be vaccinated. Hadas Ziv from Physicians for Human Rights described this as a 'draconian law which crushed medical ethics and the patient rights'. But that's the idea, the Sabbatians would reply.

Your papers, please

Sabbatian Israel was leading what has been planned all along to be a global 'vaccine pass' called a 'green passport' without which you would remain in permanent lockdown restriction and unable to do anything. This is how badly – *desperately* – the Cult is to get everyone 'vaccinated'. The term and colour 'green' was not by chance and related to the psychology of fusing the perception of the green climate hoax with the 'Covid' hoax and how the 'solution' to both is the same Great Reset. Lying politicians, health officials and psychologists denied there were any plans for mandatory vaccinations or restrictions based on vaccinations, but they knew that was exactly what was meant to happen with governments of all countries reaching agreements to enforce a global system. 'Free' Denmark and 'free' Sweden unveiled digital vaccine certification. Cyprus, Czech Republic, Estonia, Greece, Hungary, Iceland, Italy, Poland, Portugal, Slovakia, and Spain have all committed to a vaccine passport system and the rest including the whole of the EU would follow. The satanic UK government will certainly go this way despite mendacious denials and at the time of writing it is trying to manipulate the public into having the 'vaccine' so they could go abroad on a summer holiday. How would that work without something to prove you had the synthetic toxicity injected into you?

Documents show that the EU's European Commission was moving towards 'vaccine certificates' in 2018 and 2019 before the 'Covid' hoax began. They knew what was coming. Abracadabra – Ursula von der Leyen, the German President of the Commission, announced in March, 2021, an EU 'Digital Green Certificate' – green again – to track the public's 'Covid status'. The passport sting is worldwide and the Far East followed the same pattern with South Korea ruling that only those with 'vaccination' passports – again the *green* pass – would be able to 'return to their daily lives'.

Bill Gates has been preparing for this 'passport' with other Cult operatives for years and beyond the paper version is a Gates-funded 'digital tattoo' to identify who has been vaccinated and who hasn't. The 'tattoo' is reported to include a substance which is externally readable to confirm who has been vaccinated. This is a bio-luminous light-generating enzyme (think fireflies) called … *Luciferase*. Yes, named after the Cult 'god' Lucifer the 'light bringer' of whom more to come. Gates said he funded the readable tattoo to ensure children in the developing world were vaccinated and no one was missed out. He cares so much about poor kids as we know. This was just the cover story to develop a vaccine tagging system for everyone on the planet. Gates has been funding the ID2020 'alliance' to do just that in league with other lovely people at Microsoft, GAVI, the Rockefeller Foundation, Accenture and IDEO.org. He said in interviews in March, 2020, before any 'vaccine' publicly existed, that the world must have a globalised digital certificate to track the 'virus' and who had been vaccinated. Gates knew from the start that the mRNA vaccines were coming and when they would come and that the plan was to tag the 'vaccinated' to marginalise the intelligent and stop them doing anything including travel. Evil just doesn't suffice. Gates was exposed for offering a $10 million bribe to the Nigerian House of Representatives to invoke compulsory 'Covid' vaccination of all Nigerians. Sara Cunial, a member of the Italian Parliament, called Gates a 'vaccine criminal'. She urged the Italian President to hand him over to the International Criminal Court for crimes against

humanity and condemned his plans to 'chip the human race' through ID2020.

You know it's a long-planned agenda when war criminal and Cult gofer Tony Blair is on the case. With the scale of arrogance only someone as dark as Blair can muster he said: 'Vaccination in the end is going to be your route to liberty.' Blair is a disgusting piece of work and he confirms that again. The media has given a lot of coverage to a bloke called Charlie Mullins, founder of London's biggest independent plumbing company, Pimlico Plumbers, who has said he won't employ anyone who has not been vaccinated or have them go to any home where people are not vaccinated. He said that if he had his way no one would be allowed to walk the streets if they have not been vaccinated. Gates was cheering at the time while I was alerting the white coats. The plan is that people will qualify for 'passports' for having the first two doses and then to keep it they will have to have all the follow ups and new ones for invented 'variants' until human genetics is transformed and many are dead who can't adjust to the changes. Hollywood celebrities – the usual propaganda stunt – are promoting something called the WELL Health-Safety Rating to verify that a building or space has 'taken the necessary steps to prioritize the health and safety of their staff, visitors and other stakeholders'. They included Lady Gaga, Jennifer Lopez, Michael B. Jordan, Robert DeNiro, Venus Williams, Wolfgang Puck, Deepak Chopra and 17th Surgeon General Richard Carmona. Yawn. WELL Health-Safety has big connections with China. Parent company Delos is headed by former Goldman Sachs partner Paul Scialla. This is another example – and we will see so many others – of using the excuse of 'health' to dictate the lives and activities of the population. I guess one confirmation of the 'safety' of buildings is that only 'vaccinated' people can go in, right?

Electronic concentration camps

I wrote decades ago about the plans to restrict travel and here we are for those who refuse to bow to tyranny. This can be achieved in one go with air travel if the aviation industry makes a blanket decree.

The 'vaccine' and guaranteed income are designed to be part of a global version of China's social credit system which tracks behaviour 24/7 and awards or deletes 'credits' based on whether your behaviour is supported by the state or not. I mean your entire lifestyle – what you do, eat, say, everything. Once your credit score falls below a certain level consequences kick in. In China tens of millions have been denied travel by air and train because of this. All the locations and activities denied to refusers by the 'vaccine' passports will be included in one big mass ban on doing almost anything for those that don't bow their head to government. It's beyond fascist and a new term is required to describe its extremes – I guess fascist technocracy will have to do. The way the Chinese system of technological – technocratic – control is sweeping the West can be seen in the Los Angeles school system and is planned to be expanded worldwide. Every child is required to have a 'Covid'-tracking app scanned daily before they can enter the classroom. The so-called Daily Pass tracking system is produced by Gates' Microsoft which I'm sure will shock you rigid. The pass will be scanned using a barcode (one step from an inside-the-body barcode) and the information will include health checks, 'Covid' tests and vaccinations. Entry codes are for one specific building only and access will only be allowed if a student or teacher has a negative test with a test not testing for the 'virus', has no symptoms of anything alleged to be related to 'Covid' (symptoms from a range of other illness), and has a temperature under 100 degrees. No barcode, no entry, is planned to be the case for everywhere and not only schools.

Kids are being psychologically prepared to accept this as 'normal' their whole life which is why what they can impose in schools is so important to the Cult and its gofers. Long-time American freedom campaigner John Whitehead of the Rutherford Institute was not exaggerating when he said: 'Databit by databit, we are building our own electronic concentration camps.' Canada under its Cult gofer prime minister Justin Trudeau has taken a major step towards the real thing with people interned against their will if they test positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' when they arrive at a Canadian

airport. They are jailed in internment hotels often without food or water for long periods and with many doors failing to lock there have been sexual assaults. The interned are being charged sometimes $2,000 for the privilege of being abused in this way. Trudeau is fully on board with the Cult and says the 'Covid pandemic' has provided an opportunity for a global 'reset' to permanently change Western civilisation. His number two, Deputy Prime Minister Chrystia Freeland, is a trustee of the World Economic Forum and a Rhodes Scholar. The Trudeau family have long been servants of the Cult. See *The Biggest Secret* and Cathy O'Brien's book *Trance-Formation of America* for the horrific background to Trudeau's father Pierre Trudeau another Canadian prime minister. Hide your fascism behind the façade of a heart-on-the-sleeve liberal. It's a well-honed Cult technique.

What can the 'vaccine' *really* do?

We have a 'virus' never shown to exist and 'variants' of the 'virus' that have also never been shown to exist except, like the 'original', as computer-generated fictions. Even if you believe there's a 'virus' the 'case' to 'death' rate is in the region of 0.23 to 0.15 percent and those 'deaths' are concentrated among the very old around the same average age that people die anyway. In response to this lack of threat (in truth none) psychopaths and idiots, knowingly and unknowingly answering to Gates and the Cult, are seeking to 'vaccinate' every man, woman and child on Planet Earth. Clearly the 'vaccine' is not about 'Covid' – none of this ever has been. So what is it all about *really*? Why the desperation to infuse genetically-manipulating synthetic material into everyone through mRNA fraudulent 'vaccines' with the intent of doing this over and over with the excuses of 'variants' and other 'virus' inventions? Dr Sherri Tenpenny, an osteopathic medical doctor in the United States, has made herself an expert on vaccines and their effects as a vehement campaigner against their use. Tenpenny was board certified in emergency medicine, the director of a level two trauma centre for 12 years, and moved to Cleveland in 1996 to start an integrative

medicine practice which has treated patients from all 50 states and some 17 other countries. Weaning people off pharmaceutical drugs is a speciality.

She became interested in the consequences of vaccines after attending a meeting at the National Vaccine Information Center in Washington DC in 2000 where she 'sat through four days of listening to medical doctors and scientists and lawyers and parents of vaccine injured kids' and asked: 'What's going on?' She had never been vaccinated and never got ill while her father was given a list of vaccines to be in the military and was 'sick his entire life'. The experience added to her questions and she began to examine vaccine documents from the Centers for Disease Control (CDC). After reading the first one, the 1998 version of *The General Recommendations of Vaccination*, she thought: 'This is it?' The document was poorly written and bad science and Tenpenny began 20 years of research into vaccines that continues to this day. She began her research into 'Covid vaccines' in March, 2020, and she describes them as 'deadly'. For many, as we have seen, they already have been. Tenpenny said that in the first 30 days of the 'vaccine' rollout in the United States there had been more than 40,000 adverse events reported to the vaccine adverse event database. A document had been delivered to her the day before that was 172 pages long. 'We have over 40,000 adverse events; we have over 3,100 cases of [potentially deadly] anaphylactic shock; we have over 5,000 neurological reactions.' Effects ranged from headaches to numbness, dizziness and vertigo, to losing feeling in hands or feet and paraesthesia which is when limbs 'fall asleep' and people have the sensation of insects crawling underneath their skin. All this happened in the first 30 days and remember that only about *ten percent* (or far less) of adverse reactions and vaccine-related deaths are estimated to be officially reported. Tenpenny said:

So can you think of one single product in any industry, any industry, for as long as products have been made on the planet that within 30 days we have 40,000 people complaining of side effects that not only is still on the market but … we've got paid actors telling us how great

they are for getting their vaccine. We're offering people $500 if they will just get their vaccine and we've got nurses and doctors going; 'I got the vaccine, I got the vaccine'.

Tenpenny said they were not going to be 'happy dancing folks' when they began to suffer Bell's palsy (facial paralysis), neuropathies, cardiac arrhythmias and autoimmune reactions that kill through a blood disorder. 'They're not going to be so happy, happy then, but we're never going to see pictures of those people' she said. Tenpenny described the 'vaccine' as 'a well-designed killing tool'.

No off-switch

Bad as the initial consequences had been Tenpenny said it would be maybe 14 months before we began to see the 'full ravage' of what is going to happen to the 'Covid vaccinated' with full-out consequences taking anything between two years and 20 years to show. You can understand why when you consider that variations of the 'Covid vaccine' use mRNA (messenger RNA) to in theory activate the immune system to produce protective antibodies without using the actual 'virus'. How can they when it's a computer program and they've never isolated what they claim is the 'real thing'? Instead they use *synthetic* mRNA. They are inoculating synthetic material into the body which through a technique known as the Trojan horse is absorbed into cells to change the nature of DNA. Human DNA is changed by an infusion of messenger RNA and with each new 'vaccine' of this type it is changed even more. Say so and you are banned by Cult Internet platforms. The contempt the contemptuous Mark Zuckerberg has for the truth and human health can be seen in an internal Facebook video leaked to the Project Veritas investigative team in which he said of the 'Covid vaccines': '… I share some caution on this because we just don't know the long term side-effects of basically modifying people's DNA and RNA.' At the same time this disgusting man's Facebook was censoring and banning anyone saying exactly the same. He must go before a Nuremberg trial for crimes against humanity when he *knows* that he

is censoring legitimate concerns and denying the right of informed consent on behalf of the Cult that owns him. People have been killed and damaged by the very 'vaccination' technique he cast doubt on himself when they may not have had the 'vaccine' with access to information that he denied them. The plan is to have at least annual 'Covid vaccinations', add others to deal with invented 'variants', and change all other vaccines into the mRNA system. Pfizer executives told shareholders at a virtual Barclays Global Healthcare Conference in March, 2021, that the public may need a third dose of 'Covid vaccine', plus regular yearly boosters and the company planned to hike prices to milk the profits in a 'significant opportunity for our vaccine'. These are the professional liars, cheats and opportunists who are telling you their 'vaccine' is safe. Given this volume of mRNA planned to be infused into the human body and its ability to then replicate we will have a transformation of human genetics from biological to synthetic biological – exactly the long-time Cult plan for reasons we'll see – and many will die. Sherri Tenpenny said of this replication:

> It's like having an on-button but no off-button and that whole mechanism … they actually give it a name and they call it the Trojan horse mechanism, because it allows that [synthetic] virus and that piece of that [synthetic] virus to get inside of your cells, start to replicate and even get inserted into other parts of your DNA as a Trojan-horse.

Ask the overwhelming majority of people who have the 'vaccine' what they know about the contents and what they do and they would reply: 'The government says it will stop me getting the virus.' Governments give that false impression on purpose to increase take-up. You can read Sherri Tenpenny's detailed analysis of the health consequences in her blog at Vaxxter.com, but in summary these are some of them. She highlights the statement by Bill Gates about how human beings can become their own 'vaccine manufacturing machine'. The man is insane. ['Vaccine'-generated] 'antibodies' carry synthetic messenger RNA into the cells and the damage starts, Tenpenny contends, and she says that lungs can be adversely affected through varying degrees of pus and bleeding which

obviously affects breathing and would be dubbed 'Covid-19'. Even more sinister was the impact of 'antibodies' on macrophages, a white blood cell of the immune system. They consist of Type 1 and Type 2 which have very different functions. She said Type 1 are 'hyper-vigilant' white blood cells which 'gobble up' bacteria etc. However, in doing so, this could cause inflammation and in extreme circumstances be fatal. She says these affects are mitigated by Type 2 macrophages which kick in to calm down the system and stop it going rogue. They clear up dead tissue debris and reduce inflammation that the Type 1 'fire crews' have caused. Type 1 kills the infection and Type 2 heals the damage, she says. This is her punchline with regard to 'Covid vaccinations': She says that mRNA 'antibodies' block Type 2 macrophages by attaching to them and deactivating them. This meant that when the Type 1 response was triggered by infection there was nothing to stop that getting out of hand by calming everything down. There's an on-switch, but no off-switch, she says. What follows can be 'over and out, see you when I see you'.

Genetic suicide

Tenpenny also highlights the potential for autoimmune disease – the body attacking itself – which has been associated with vaccines since they first appeared. Infusing a synthetic foreign substance into cells could cause the immune system to react in a panic believing that the body is being overwhelmed by an invader (it is) and the consequences can again be fatal. There is an autoimmune response known as a 'cytokine storm' which I have likened to a homeowner panicked by an intruder and picking up a gun to shoot randomly in all directions before turning the fire on himself. The immune system unleashes a storm of inflammatory response called cytokines to a threat and the body commits hara-kiri. The lesson is that you mess with the body's immune response at your peril and these 'vaccines' seriously – fundamentally – mess with immune response. Tenpenny refers to a consequence called anaphylactic shock which is a severe and highly dangerous allergic reaction when the immune system

floods the body with chemicals. She gives the example of having a bee sting which primes the immune system and makes it sensitive to those chemicals. When people are stung again maybe years later the immune response can be so powerful that it leads to anaphylactic shock. Tenpenny relates this 'shock' with regard to the 'Covid vaccine' to something called polyethylene glycol or PEG. Enormous numbers of people have become sensitive to this over decades of use in a whole range of products and processes including food, drink, skin creams and 'medicine'. Studies have claimed that some 72 percent of people have antibodies triggered by PEG compared with two percent in the 1960s and allergic hypersensitive reactions to this become a gathering cause for concern. Tenpenny points out that the 'mRNA vaccine' is coated in a 'bubble' of polyethylene glycol which has the potential to cause anaphylactic shock through immune sensitivity. Many reports have appeared of people reacting this way after having the 'Covid vaccine'. What do we think is going to happen as humanity has more and more of these 'vaccines'? Tenpenny said: 'All these pictures we have seen with people with these rashes … these weepy rashes, big reactions on their arms and things like that – it's an acute allergic reaction most likely to the polyethylene glycol that you've been previously primed and sensitised to.'

Those who have not studied the conspiracy and its perpetrators at length might think that making the population sensitive to PEG and then putting it in these 'vaccines' is just a coincidence. It is not. It is instead testament to how carefully and coldly-planned current events have been and the scale of the conspiracy we are dealing with. Tenpenny further explains that the 'vaccine' mRNA procedure can breach the blood-brain barrier which protects the brain from toxins and other crap that will cause malfunction. In this case they could make two proteins corrupt brain function to cause Amyotrophic lateral sclerosis (ALS) , a progressive nervous system disease leading to loss of muscle control, and frontal lobe degeneration – Alzheimer's and dementia. Immunologist J. Bart Classon published a paper connecting mRNA 'vaccines' to prion

disease which can lead to Alzheimer's and other forms of neurogenerative disease while others have pointed out the potential to affect the placenta in ways that make women infertile. This will become highly significant in the next chapter when I will discuss other aspects of this non-vaccine that relate to its nanotechnology and transmission from the injected to the uninjected.

Qualified in idiocy

Tenpenny describes how research has confirmed that these 'vaccine'-generated antibodies can interact with a range of other tissues in the body and attack many other organs including the lungs. 'This means that if you have a hundred people standing in front of you that all got this shot they could have a hundred different symptoms.' Anyone really think that Cult gofers like the Queen, Tony Blair, Christopher Whitty, Anthony Fauci, and all the other psychopaths have really had this 'vaccine' in the pictures we've seen? Not a bloody chance. Why don't doctors all tell us about all these dangers and consequences of the 'Covid vaccine'? Why instead do they encourage and pressure patients to have the shot? Don't let's think for a moment that doctors and medical staff can't be stupid, lazy, and psychopathic and that's without the financial incentives to give the jab. Tenpenny again:

> Some people are going to die from the vaccine directly but a large number of people are going to start to get horribly sick and get all kinds of autoimmune diseases 42 days to maybe a year out. What are they going to do, these stupid doctors who say; 'Good for you for getting that vaccine.' What are they going to say; 'Oh, it must be a mutant, we need to give an extra dose of that vaccine.'
>
> Because now the vaccine, instead of one dose or two doses we need three or four because the stupid physicians aren't taking the time to learn anything about it. If I can learn this sitting in my living room reading a 19 page paper and several others so can they. There's nothing special about me, I just take the time to do it.

Remember how Sara Kayat, the NHS and TV doctor, said that the 'Covid vaccine' would '100 percent prevent hospitalisation and death'. Doctors can be idiots like every other profession and they

should not be worshipped as infallible. They are not and far from it. Behind many medical and scientific 'experts' lies an uninformed prat trying to hide themselves from you although in the 'Covid' era many have failed to do so as with UK narrative-repeating 'TV doctor' Hilary Jones. Pushing back against the minority of proper doctors and scientists speaking out against the 'vaccine' has been the entire edifice of the Cult global state in the form of governments, medical systems, corporations, mainstream media, Silicon Valley, and an army of compliant doctors, medical staff and scientists willing to say anything for money and to enhance their careers by promoting the party line. If you do that you are an 'expert' and if you won't you are an 'anti-vaxxer' and 'Covidiot'. The pressure to be 'vaccinated' is incessant. We have even had reports claiming that the 'vaccine' can help cure cancer and Alzheimer's and make the lame walk. I am waiting for the announcement that it can bring you coffee in the morning and cook your tea. Just as the symptoms of 'Covid' seem to increase by the week so have the miracles of the 'vaccine'. American supermarket giant Kroger Co. offered nearly 500,000 employees in 35 states a $100 bonus for having the 'vaccine' while donut chain Krispy Kreme promised 'vaccinated' customers a free glazed donut every day for the rest of 2021. Have your DNA changed and you will get a doughnut although we might not have to give you them for long. Such offers and incentives confirm the desperation.

Perhaps the worse vaccine-stunt of them all was UK 'Health' Secretary Matt-the-prat Hancock on live TV after watching a clip of someone being 'vaccinated' when the roll-out began. Hancock faked tears so badly it was embarrassing. Brain-of-Britain Piers Morgan, the lockdown-supporting, 'vaccine' supporting, 'vaccine' passport-supporting, TV host played along with Hancock – 'You're quite emotional about that' he said in response to acting so atrocious it would have been called out at a school nativity which will presumably today include Mary and Jesus in masks, wise men keeping their camels six feet apart, and shepherds under tent arrest. System-serving Morgan tweeted this: 'Love the idea of covid vaccine passports for everywhere: flights, restaurants, clubs, football, gyms,

shops etc. It's time covid-denying, anti-vaxxer loonies had their bullsh*t bluff called & bar themselves from going anywhere that responsible citizens go.' If only I could aspire to his genius. To think that Morgan, who specialises in shouting over anyone he disagrees with, was lauded as a free speech hero when he lost his job after storming off the set of his live show like a child throwing his dolly out of the pram. If he is a free speech hero we are in real trouble. I have no idea what 'bullsh*t' means, by the way, the * throws me completely.

The Cult is desperate to infuse its synthetic DNA-changing concoction into everyone and has been using every lie, trick and intimidation to do so. The question of '*Why*?' we shall now address.

CHAPTER TEN

Human 2.0

I believe that at the end of the century the use of words and general educated opinion will have altered so much that one will be able to speak of machines thinking without expecting to be contradicted –
Alan Turing (1912-1954), the 'Father of artificial intelligence'

I have been exposing for decades the plan to transform the human body from a biological to a synthetic-biological state. The new human that I will call Human 2.0 is planned to be connected to artificial intelligence and a global AI 'Smart Grid' that would operate as one global system in which AI would control everything from your fridge to your heating system to your car to your mind. Humans would no longer be 'human', but post-human and sub-human, with their thinking and emotional processes replaced by AI.

What I said sounded crazy and beyond science fiction and I could understand that. To any balanced, rational, mind it *is* crazy. Today, however, that world is becoming reality and it puts the 'Covid vaccine' into its true context. Ray Kurzweil is the ultra-Zionist 'computer scientist, inventor and futurist' and co-founder of the Singularity University. Singularity refers to the merging of humans with machines or 'transhumanism'. Kurzweil has said humanity would be connected to the cyber 'cloud' in the period of the ever-recurring year of 2030:

Our thinking … will be a hybrid of biological and non-biological thinking … humans will be able to extend their limitations and 'think in the cloud' … We're going to put gateways to the

cloud in our brains ... We're going to gradually merge and enhance ourselves ... In my view, that's the nature of being human – we transcend our limitations. As the technology becomes vastly superior to what we are then the small proportion that is still human gets smaller and smaller and smaller until it's just utterly negligible.

They are trying to sell this end-of-humanity-as-we-know-it as the next stage of 'evolution' when we become super-human and 'like the gods'. They are lying to you. Shocked, eh? The population, and again especially the young, have been manipulated into addiction to technologies designed to enslave them for life. First they induced an addiction to smartphones (holdables); next they moved to technology on the body (wearables); and then began the invasion of the body (implantables). I warned way back about the plan for microchipped people and we are now entering that era. We should not be diverted into thinking that this refers only to chips we can see. Most important are the nanochips known as smart dust, neural dust and nanobots which are far too small to be seen by the human eye. Nanotechnology is everywhere, increasingly in food products, and released into the atmosphere by the geoengineering of the skies funded by Bill Gates to 'shut out the Sun' and 'save the planet from global warming'. Gates has been funding a project to spray millions of tonnes of chalk (calcium carbonate) into the stratosphere over Sweden to 'dim the Sun' and cool the Earth. Scientists warned the move could be disastrous for weather systems in ways no one can predict and opposition led to the Swedish space agency announcing that the 'experiment' would not be happening as planned in the summer of 2021; but it shows where the Cult is going with dimming the impact of the Sun and there's an associated plan to change the planet's atmosphere. Who gives psychopath Gates the right to dictate to the entire human race and dismantle planetary systems? The world will not be safe while this man is at large.

The global warming hoax has made the Sun, like the gas of life, something to fear when both are essential to good health and human survival (more inversion). The body transforms sunlight into vital vitamin D through a process involving … *cholesterol*. This is the cholesterol we are also told to fear. We are urged to take Big Pharma

statin drugs to reduce cholesterol and it's all systematic. Reducing cholesterol means reducing vitamin D uptake with all the multiple health problems that will cause. At least if you take statins long term it saves the government from having to pay you a pension. The delivery system to block sunlight is widely referred to as chemtrails although these have a much deeper agenda, too. They appear at first to be contrails or condensation trails streaming from aircraft into cold air at high altitudes. Contrails disperse very quickly while chemtrails do not and spread out across the sky before eventually their content falls to earth. Many times I have watched aircraft cross-cross a clear blue sky releasing chemtrails until it looks like a cloudy day. Chemtrails contain many things harmful to humans and the natural world including toxic heavy metals, aluminium (see Alzheimer's) and nanotechnology. Ray Kurzweil reveals the reason without actually saying so: 'Nanobots will infuse all the matter around us with information. Rocks, trees, everything will become these intelligent creatures.' How do you deliver that? *From the sky*. Self-replicating nanobots would connect everything to the Smart Grid. The phenomenon of Morgellons disease began in the chemtrail era and the correlation has led to it being dubbed the 'chemtrail disease'. Self-replicating fibres appear in the body that can be pulled out through the skin. Morgellons fibres continue to grow outside the body and have a form of artificial intelligence. I cover this at greater length in *Phantom Self*.

'Vaccine' operating system

'Covid vaccines' with their self-replicating synthetic material are also designed to make the connection between humanity and Kurzweil's 'cloud'. American doctor and dedicated campaigner for truth, Carrie Madej, an Internal Medicine Specialist in Georgia with more than 20 years medical experience, has highlighted the nanotechnology aspect of the fake 'vaccines'. She explains how one of the components in at least the Moderna and Pfizer synthetic potions are 'lipid nanoparticles' which are 'like little tiny computer bits' – a 'sci-fi substance' known as nanobots and hydrogel which can be 'triggered

at any moment to deliver its payload' and act as 'biosensors'. The synthetic substance had 'the ability to accumulate data from your body like your breathing, your respiration, thoughts and emotions, all kind of things' and each syringe could carry a *million* nanobots:

This substance because it's like little bits of computers in your body, crazy, but it's true, it can do that, [and] obviously has the ability to act through Wi-Fi. It can receive and transmit energy, messages, frequencies or impulses. That issue has never been addressed by these companies. What does that do to the human?

Just imagine getting this substance in you and it can react to things all around you, the 5G, your smart device, your phones, what is happening with that? What if something is triggering it, too, like an impulse, a frequency? We have something completely foreign in the human body.

Madej said her research revealed that electromagnetic (EMF) frequencies emitted by phones and other devices had increased dramatically in the same period of the 'vaccine' rollout and she was seeing more people with radiation problems as 5G and other electromagnetic technology was expanded and introduced to schools and hospitals. She said she was 'floored with the EMF coming off' the devices she checked. All this makes total sense and syncs with my own work of decades when you think that Moderna refers in documents to its mRNA 'vaccine' as an 'operating system':

Recognizing the broad potential of mRNA science, we set out to create an mRNA technology platform that functions very much like an operating system on a computer. It is designed so that it can plug and play interchangeably with different programs. In our case, the 'program' or 'app' is our mRNA drug – the unique mRNA sequence that codes for a protein …

… Our MRNA Medicines – 'The 'Software Of Life': When we have a concept for a new mRNA medicine and begin research, fundamental components are already in place. Generally, the only thing that changes from one potential mRNA medicine to another is the coding region – the actual genetic code that instructs ribosomes to make protein. Utilizing these instruction sets gives our investigational mRNA medicines a software-like quality. We also have the ability to combine different mRNA sequences encoding for different proteins in a single mRNA investigational medicine.

Who needs a real 'virus' when you can create a computer version to justify infusing your operating system into the entire human race on the road to making living, breathing people into cyborgs? What is missed with the 'vaccines' is the *digital* connection between synthetic material and the body that I highlighted earlier with the study that hacked a computer with human DNA. On one level the body is digital, based on mathematical codes, and I'll have more about that in the next chapter. Those who ridiculously claim that mRNA 'vaccines' are not designed to change human genetics should explain the words of Dr Tal Zaks, chief medical officer at Moderna, in a 2017 TED talk. He said that over the last 30 years 'we've been living this phenomenal digital scientific revolution, and I'm here today to tell you, that we are actually *hacking the software of life*, and that it's changing the way we think about prevention and treatment of disease':

In every cell there's this thing called messenger RNA, or mRNA for short, that transmits the critical information from the DNA in our genes to the protein, which is really the stuff we're all made out of. This is the critical information that determines what the cell will do. So we think about it as an operating system. So if you could change that, if you could introduce a line of code, or change a line of code, it turns out, that has profound implications for everything, from the flu to cancer.

Zaks should more accurately have said that this has profound implications for the human genetic code and the nature of DNA. Communications within the body go both ways and not only one. But, hey, no, the 'Covid vaccine' will not affect your genetics. Cult fact-checkers say so even though the man who helped to develop the mRNA technique says that it does. Zaks said in 2017:

If you think about what it is we're trying to do. We've taken information and our understanding of that information and how that information is transmitted in a cell, and we've taken our understanding of medicine and how to make drugs, and we're fusing the two. We think of it as information therapy.

I have been writing for decades that the body is an information field communicating with itself and the wider world. This is why

radiation which is information can change the information field of body and mind through phenomena like 5G and change their nature and function. 'Information therapy' means to change the body's information field and change the way it operates. DNA is a receiver-transmitter of information and can be mutated by information like mRNA synthetic messaging. Technology to do this has been ready and waiting in the underground bases and other secret projects to be rolled out when the 'Covid' hoax was played. 'Trials' of such short and irrelevant duration were only for public consumption. When they say the 'vaccine' is 'experimental' that is not true. It may appear to be 'experimental' to those who don't know what's going on, but the trials have already been done to ensure the Cult gets the result it desires. Zaks said that it took decades to sequence the human genome, completed in 2003, but now they could do it in a week. By 'they' he means scientists operating in the public domain. In the secret projects they were sequencing the genome in a week long before even 2003.

Deluge of mRNA

Highly significantly the Moderna document says the guiding premise is that if using mRNA as a medicine works for one disease then it should work for many diseases. They were leveraging the flexibility afforded by their platform and the fundamental role mRNA plays in protein synthesis to pursue mRNA medicines for a broad spectrum of diseases. Moderna is confirming what I was saying through 2020 that multiple 'vaccines' were planned for 'Covid' (and later invented 'variants') and that previous vaccines would be converted to the mRNA system to infuse the body with massive amounts of genetically-manipulating synthetic material to secure a transformation to a synthetic-biological state. The 'vaccines' are designed to kill stunning numbers as part of the long-exposed Cult depopulation agenda and transform the rest. Given this is the goal you can appreciate why there is such hysterical demand for every human to be 'vaccinated' for an alleged 'disease' that has an estimated 'infection' to 'death' ratio of 0.23-0.15 percent. As I write

children are being given the 'vaccine' in trials (their parents are a disgrace) and ever-younger people are being offered the vaccine for a 'virus' that even if you believe it exists has virtually zero chance of harming them. Horrific effects of the 'trials' on a 12-year-old girl were revealed by a family member to be serious brain and gastric problems that included a bowel obstruction and the inability to swallow liquids or solids. She was unable to eat or drink without throwing up, had extreme pain in her back, neck and abdomen, and was paralysed from the waist down which stopped her urinating unaided. When the girl was first taken to hospital doctors said it was all in her mind. She was signed up for the 'trial' by her parents for whom no words suffice. None of this 'Covid vaccine' insanity makes any sense unless you see what the 'vaccine' really is – a body-changer. Synthetic biology or 'SynBio' is a fast-emerging and expanding scientific discipline which includes everything from genetic and molecular engineering to electrical and computer engineering. Synthetic biology is defined in these ways:

- A multidisciplinary area of research that seeks to create new biological parts, devices, and systems, or to redesign systems that are already found in nature.

- The use of a mixture of physical engineering and genetic engineering to create new (and therefore synthetic) life forms.

- An emerging field of research that aims to combine the knowledge and methods of biology, engineering and related disciplines in the design of chemically-synthesized DNA to create organisms with novel or enhanced characteristics and traits (synthetic organisms including humans).

We now have synthetic blood, skin, organs and limbs being developed along with synthetic body parts produced by 3D printers. These are all elements of the synthetic human programme and this comment by Kurzweil's co-founder of the Singularity University,

Peter Diamandis, can be seen in a whole new light with the 'Covid' hoax and the sanctions against those that refuse the 'vaccine':

Anybody who is going to be resisting the progress forward [to transhumanism] is going to be resisting evolution and, fundamentally, they will die out. It's not a matter of whether it's good or bad. It's going to happen.

'Resisting evolution'? What absolute bollocks. The arrogance of these people is without limit. His 'it's going to happen' mantra is another way of saying 'resistance is futile' to break the spirit of those pushing back and we must not fall for it. Getting this genetically-transforming 'vaccine' into everyone is crucial to the Cult plan for total control and the desperation to achieve that is clear for anyone to see. Vaccine passports are a major factor in this and they, too, are a form of resistance is futile. It's NOT. The paper funded by the Rockefeller Foundation for the 2013 'health conference' in China said:

We will interact more with artificial intelligence. The use of robotics, bio-engineering to augment human functioning is already well underway and will advance. Re-engineering of humans into potentially separate and unequal forms through genetic engineering or mixed human-robots raises debates on ethics and equality.

A new demography is projected to emerge after 2030 [that year again] of technologies (robotics, genetic engineering, nanotechnology) producing robots, engineered organisms, 'nanobots' and artificial intelligence (AI) that can self-replicate. Debates will grow on the implications of an impending reality of human designed life.

What is happening today is so long planned. The world army enforcing the will of the world government is intended to be a robot army, not a human one. Today's military and its technologically 'enhanced' troops, pilotless planes and driverless vehicles are just stepping stones to that end. Human soldiers are used as Cult fodder and its time they woke up to that and worked for the freedom of the population instead of their own destruction and their family's destruction – the same with the police. Join us and let's sort this out. The phenomenon of enforce my own destruction is widespread in the 'Covid' era with Woker 'luvvies' in the acting and entertainment

industries supporting 'Covid' rules which have destroyed their profession and the same with those among the public who put signs on the doors of their businesses 'closed due to Covid – stay safe' when many will never reopen. It's a form of masochism and most certainly insanity.

Transgender = transhumanism

When something explodes out of nowhere and is suddenly everywhere it is always the Cult agenda and so it is with the tidal wave of claims and demands that have infiltrated every aspect of society under the heading of 'transgenderism'. The term 'trans' is so 'in' and this is the dictionary definition:

> A prefix meaning 'across', 'through', occurring … in loanwords from Latin, used in particular for denoting movement or conveyance from place to place (transfer; transmit; transplant) or complete change (transform; transmute), or to form adjectives meaning 'crossing', 'on the other side of', or 'going beyond' the place named (transmontane; transnational; trans-Siberian).

Transgender means to go beyond gender and transhuman means to go beyond human. Both are aspects of the Cult plan to transform the human body to a synthetic state with *no gender*. Human 2.0 is not designed to procreate and would be produced technologically with no need for parents. The new human would mean the end of parents and so men, and increasingly women, are being targeted for the deletion of their rights and status. Parental rights are disappearing at an ever-quickening speed for the same reason. The new human would have no need for men or women when there is no procreation and no gender. Perhaps the transgender movement that appears to be in a permanent state of frenzy might now contemplate on how it is being used. This was never about transgender rights which are only the interim excuse for confusing gender, particularly in the young, on the road to *fusing* gender. Transgender activism is not an end; it is a *means* to an end. We see again the technique of creative destruction in which you destroy the status quo to 'build back better' in the form that you want. The gender status quo had to be

destroyed by persuading the Cult-created Woke mentality to believe that you can have 100 genders or more. A programme for 9 to 12 year olds produced by the Cult-owned BBC promoted the 100 genders narrative. The very idea may be the most monumental nonsense, but it is not what is true that counts, only what you can make people *believe* is true. Once the gender of 2 + 2 = 4 has been dismantled through indoctrination, intimidation and 2 + 2 = 5 then the new no-gender normal can take its place with Human 2.0. Aldous Huxley revealed the plan in his prophetic *Brave New World* in 1932:

> Natural reproduction has been done away with and children are created, decanted', and raised in 'hatcheries and conditioning centres'. From birth, people are genetically designed to fit into one of five castes, which are further split into 'Plus' and 'Minus' members and designed to fulfil predetermined positions within the social and economic strata of the World State.

How could Huxley know this in 1932? For the same reason George Orwell knew about the Big Brother state in 1948, Cult insiders I have quoted knew about it in 1969, and I have known about it since the early 1990s. If you are connected to the Cult or you work your balls off to uncover the plan you can predict the future. The process is simple. If there is a plan for the world and nothing intervenes to stop it then it will happen. Thus if you communicate the plan ahead of time you are perceived to have predicted the future, but you haven't. You have revealed the plan which without intervention will become the human future. The whole reason I have done what I have is to alert enough people to inspire an intervention and maybe at last that time has come with the Cult and its intentions now so obvious to anyone with a brain in working order.

The future is here

Technological wombs that Huxley described to replace parent procreation are already being developed and they are only the projects we know about in the public arena. Israeli scientists told *The Times of Israel* in March, 2021, that they have grown 250-cell embryos

into mouse foetuses with fully formed organs using artificial wombs in a development they say could pave the way for gestating humans outside the womb. Professor Jacob Hanna of the Weizmann Institute of Science said:

> We took mouse embryos from the mother at day five of development, when they are just of 250 cells, and had them in the incubator from day five until day 11, by which point they had grown all their organs.
>
> By day 11 they make their own blood and have a beating heart, a fully developed brain. Anybody would look at them and say, 'this is clearly a mouse foetus with all the characteristics of a mouse.' It's gone from being a ball of cells to being an advanced foetus.

A special liquid is used to nourish embryo cells in a laboratory dish and they float on the liquid to duplicate the first stage of embryonic development. The incubator creates all the right conditions for its development, Hanna said. The liquid gives the embryo 'all the nutrients, hormones and sugars they need' along with a custom-made electronic incubator which controls gas concentration, pressure and temperature. The cutting-edge in the underground bases and other secret locations will be light years ahead of that, however, and this was reported by the London *Guardian* in 2017:

> We are approaching a biotechnological breakthrough. Ectogenesis, the invention of a complete external womb, could completely change the nature of human reproduction. In April this year, researchers at the Children's Hospital of Philadelphia announced their development of an artificial womb.

The article was headed 'Artificial wombs could soon be a reality. What will this mean for women?' What would it mean for children is an even bigger question. No mother to bond with only a machine in preparation for a life of soulless interaction and control in a world governed by machines (see the *Matrix* movies). Now observe the calculated manipulations of the 'Covid' hoax as human interaction and warmth has been curtailed by distancing, isolation and fear with people communicating via machines on a scale never seen before.

These are all dots in the same picture as are all the personal assistants, gadgets and children's toys through which kids and adults communicate with AI as if it is human. The AI 'voice' on Sat-Nav should be included. All these things are psychological preparation for the Cult endgame. Before you can make a physical connection with AI you have to make a psychological connection and that is what people are being conditioned to do with this ever gathering human-AI interaction. Movies and TV programmes depicting the transhuman, robot dystopia relate to a phenomenon known as 'pre-emptive programming' in which the world that is planned is portrayed everywhere in movies, TV and advertising. This is conditioning the conscious and subconscious mind to become familiar with the planned reality to dilute resistance when it happens for real. What would have been a shock such is the change is made less so. We have young children put on the road to transgender transition surgery with puberty blocking drugs at an age when they could never be able to make those life-changing decisions.

Rachel Levine, a professor of paediatrics and psychiatry who believes in treating children this way, became America's highest-ranked openly-transgender official when she was confirmed as US Assistant Secretary at the Department of Health and Human Services after being nominated by Joe Biden (the Cult). Activists and governments press for laws to deny parents a say in their children's transition process so the kids can be isolated and manipulated into agreeing to irreversible medical procedures. A Canadian father Robert Hoogland was denied bail by the Vancouver Supreme Court in 2021 and remained in jail for breaching a court order that he stay silent over his young teenage daughter, a minor, who was being offered life-changing hormone therapy without parental consent. At the age of 12 the girl's 'school counsellor' said she may be transgender, referred her to a doctor and told the school to treat her like a boy. This is another example of state-serving schools imposing ever more control over children's lives while parents have ever less.

Contemptible and extreme child abuse is happening all over the world as the Cult gender-fusion operation goes into warp-speed.

Why the war on men – and now women?

The question about what artificial wombs mean for women should rightly be asked. The answer can be seen in the deletion of women's rights involving sport, changing rooms, toilets and status in favour of people in male bodies claiming to identify as women. I can identify as a mountain climber, but it doesn't mean I can climb a mountain any more than a biological man can be a biological woman. To believe so is a triumph of belief over factual reality which is the very perceptual basis of everything Woke. Women's sport is being destroyed by allowing those with male bodies who say they identify as female to 'compete' with girls and women. Male body 'women' dominate 'women's' competition with their greater muscle mass, bone density, strength and speed. With that disadvantage sport for women loses all meaning. To put this in perspective nearly 300 American high school boys can run faster than the quickest woman sprinter in the world. Women are seeing their previously protected spaces invaded by male bodies simply because they claim to identify as women. That's all they need to do to access all women's spaces and activities under the Biden 'Equality Act' that destroys equality for women with the usual Orwellian Woke inversion. Male sex offenders have already committed rapes in women's prisons after claiming to identify as women to get them transferred. Does this not matter to the Woke 'equality' hypocrites? Not in the least. What matters to Cult manipulators and funders behind transgender activists is to advance gender fusion on the way to the no-gender 'human'. When you are seeking to impose transparent nonsense like this, or the 'Covid' hoax, the only way the nonsense can prevail is through censorship and intimidation of dissenters, deletion of factual information, and programming of the unquestioning, bewildered and naive. You don't have to scan the world for long to see that all these things are happening.

Many women's rights organisations have realised that rights and status which took such a long time to secure are being eroded and that it is systematic. Kara Dansky of the global Women's Human Rights Campaign said that Biden's transgender executive order immediately he took office, subsequent orders, and Equality Act legislation that followed 'seek to erase women and girls in the law as a category'. *Exactly*. I said during the long ago-started war on men (in which many women play a crucial part) that this was going to turn into a war on them. The Cult is phasing out *both* male and female genders. To get away with that they are brought into conflict so they are busy fighting each other while the Cult completes the job with no unity of response. Unity, people, *unity*. We need unity everywhere. Transgender is the only show in town as the big step towards the no-gender human. It's not about rights for transgender people and never has been. Woke political correctness is deleting words relating to genders to the same end. Wokers believe this is to be 'inclusive' when the opposite is true. They are deleting words describing gender because gender *itself* is being deleted by Human 2.0. Terms like 'man', 'woman', 'mother' and 'father' are being deleted in the universities and other institutions to be replaced by the *no*-gender, not trans-gender, 'individuals' and 'guardians'. Women's rights campaigner Maria Keffler of Partners for Ethical Care said: 'Children are being taught from kindergarten upward that some boys have a vagina, some girls have a penis, and that kids can be any gender they want to be.' Do we really believe that suddenly countries all over the world at the same time had the idea of having drag queens go into schools or read transgender stories to very young children in the local library? It's coldly-calculated confusion of gender on the way to the fusion of gender. Suzanne Vierling, a psychologist from Southern California, made another important point:

> Yesterday's slave woman who endured gynecological medical experiments is today's girl-child being butchered in a booming gender-transitioning sector. Ovaries removed, pushing her into menopause and osteoporosis, uncharted territory, and parents' rights and authority decimated.

The erosion of parental rights is a common theme in line with the Cult plans to erase the very concept of parents and 'ovaries removed, pushing her into menopause' means what? Those born female lose the ability to have children – another way to discontinue humanity as we know it.

Eliminating Human 1.0 (before our very eyes)

To pave the way for Human 2.0 you must phase out Human 1.0. This is happening through plummeting sperm counts and making women infertile through an onslaught of chemicals, radiation (including smartphones in pockets of men) and mRNA 'vaccines'. Common agriculture pesticides are also having a devastating impact on human fertility. I have been tracking collapsing sperm counts in the books for a long time and in 2021 came a book by fertility scientist and reproductive epidemiologist Shanna Swan, *Count Down: How Our Modern World Is Threatening Sperm Counts, Altering Male and Female Reproductive Development and Imperiling the Future of the Human Race*. She reports how the global fertility rate dropped by *half* between 1960 and 2016 with America's birth rate 16 percent below where it needs to be to sustain the population. Women are experiencing declining egg quality, more miscarriages, and more couples suffer from infertility. Other findings were an increase in erectile dysfunction, infant boys developing more genital abnormalities, male problems with conception, and plunging levels of the male hormone testosterone which would explain why so many men have lost their backbone and masculinity. This has been very evident during the 'Covid' hoax when women have been prominent among the Pushbackers and big strapping blokes have bowed their heads, covered their faces with a nappy and quietly submitted. Mind control expert Cathy O'Brien also points to how global education introduced the concept of 'we're all winners' in sport and classrooms: 'Competition was defused, and it in turn defused a sense of fighting back.' This is another version of the 'equity' doctrine in which you drive down rather than raise up. What a contrast in Cult-controlled China with its global ambitions

where the government published plans in January, 2021, to 'cultivate masculinity' in boys from kindergarten through to high school in the face of a 'masculinity crisis'. A government adviser said boys would be soon become 'delicate, timid and effeminate' unless action was taken. Don't expect any similar policy in the targeted West. A 2006 study showed that a 65-year-old man in 2002 had testosterone levels *15 percent* lower than a 65-year-old man in 1987 while a 2020 study found a similar story with young adults and adolescents. Men are getting prescriptions for testosterone replacement therapy which causes an even greater drop in sperm count with up to 99 percent seeing sperm counts drop to zero during the treatment. More sperm is defective and malfunctioning with some having two heads or not pursuing an egg.

A class of *synthetic* chemicals known as phthalates are being blamed for the decline. These are found everywhere in plastics, shampoos, cosmetics, furniture, flame retardants, personal care products, pesticides, canned foods and even receipts. Why till receipts? Everyone touches them. Let no one delude themselves that all this is not systematic to advance the long-time agenda for human body transformation. Phthalates mimic hormones and disrupt the hormone balance causing testosterone to fall and genital birth defects in male infants. Animals and fish have been affected in the same way due to phthalates and other toxins in rivers. When fish turn gay or change sex through chemicals in rivers and streams it is a pointer to why there has been such an increase in gay people and the sexually confused. It doesn't matter to me what sexuality people choose to be, but if it's being affected by chemical pollution and consumption then we need to know. Does anyone really think that this is not connected to the transgender agenda, the war on men and the condemnation of male 'toxic masculinity'? You watch this being followed by 'toxic femininity'. It's already happening. When breastfeeding becomes 'chest-feeding', pregnant women become pregnant people along with all the other Woke claptrap you know that the world is going insane and there's a Cult scam in progress. Transgender activists are promoting the Cult agenda while Cult

billionaires support and fund the insanity as they laugh themselves to sleep at the sheer stupidity for which humans must be infamous in galaxies far, far away.

'Covid vaccines' and female infertility

We can now see why the 'vaccine' has been connected to potential infertility in women. Dr Michael Yeadon, former Vice President and Chief Scientific Advisor at Pfizer, and Dr Wolfgang Wodarg in Germany, filed a petition with the European Medicines Agency in December, 2020, urging them to stop trials for the Pfizer/BioNTech shot and all other mRNA trials until further studies had been done. They were particularly concerned about possible effects on fertility with 'vaccine'-produced antibodies attacking the protein Syncytin-1 which is responsible for developing the placenta. The result would be infertility 'of indefinite duration' in women who have the 'vaccine' with the placenta failing to form. Section 10.4.2 of the Pfizer/BioNTech trial protocol says that pregnant women or those who might become so should not have mRNA shots. Section 10.4 warns men taking mRNA shots to 'be abstinent from heterosexual intercourse' and not to donate sperm. The UK government said that it *did not know* if the mRNA procedure had an effect on fertility. *Did not know?* These people have to go to jail. UK government advice did not recommend at the start that pregnant women had the shot and said they should avoid pregnancy for at least two months after 'vaccination'. The 'advice' was later updated to pregnant women should only have the 'vaccine' if the benefits outweighed the risks to mother and foetus. What the hell is that supposed to mean? Then 'spontaneous abortions' began to appear and rapidly increase on the adverse reaction reporting schemes which include only a fraction of adverse reactions. Thousands and ever-growing numbers of 'vaccinated' women are describing changes to their menstrual cycle with heavier blood flow, irregular periods and menstruating again after going through the menopause – all links to reproduction effects. Women are passing blood clots and the lining of their uterus while men report erectile dysfunction and blood effects. Most

significantly of all *un*vaccinated women began to report similar menstrual changes after interaction with *'vaccinated'* people and men and children were also affected with bleeding noses, blood clots and other conditions. 'Shedding' is when vaccinated people can emit the content of a vaccine to affect the unvaccinated, but this is different. 'Vaccinated' people were not shedding a 'live virus' allegedly in 'vaccines' as before because the fake 'Covid vaccines' involve synthetic material and other toxicity. Doctors exposing what is happening prefer the term 'transmission' to shedding. Somehow those that have had the shots are transmitting effects to those that haven't. Dr Carrie Madej said the nano-content of the 'vaccines' can 'act like an antenna' to others around them which fits perfectly with my own conclusions. This 'vaccine' transmission phenomenon was becoming known as the book went into production and I deal with this further in the Postscript.

Vaccine effects on sterility are well known. The World Health Organization was accused in 2014 of sterilising millions of women in Kenya with the evidence confirmed by the content of the vaccines involved. The same WHO behind the 'Covid' hoax admitted its involvement for more than ten years with the vaccine programme. Other countries made similar claims. Charges were lodged by Tanzania, Nicaragua, Mexico, and the Philippines. The Gardasil vaccine claimed to protect against a genital 'virus' known as HPV has also been linked to infertility. Big Pharma and the WHO (same thing) are criminal and satanic entities. Then there's the Bill Gates Foundation which is connected through funding and shared interests with 20 pharmaceutical giants and laboratories. He stands accused of directing the policy of United Nations Children's Fund (UNICEF), vaccine alliance GAVI, and other groupings, to advance the vaccine agenda and silence opposition at great cost to women and children. At the same time Gates wants to reduce the global population. Coincidence?

Great Reset = Smart Grid = new human

The Cult agenda I have been exposing for 30 years is now being openly promoted by Cult assets like Gates and Klaus Schwab of the World Economic Forum under code-terms like the 'Great Reset', 'Build Back Better' and 'a rare but narrow window of opportunity to reflect, reimagine, and reset our world'. What provided this 'rare but narrow window of opportunity'? The 'Covid' hoax did. Who created that? *They* did. My books from not that long ago warned about the planned 'Internet of Things' (IoT) and its implications for human freedom. This was the plan to connect all technology to the Internet and artificial intelligence and today we are way down that road with an estimated 36 billion devices connected to the World Wide Web and that figure is projected to be 76 billion by 2025. I further warned that the Cult planned to go beyond that to the Internet of *Everything* when the human brain was connected via AI to the Internet and Kurzweil's 'cloud'. Now we have Cult operatives like Schwab calling for precisely that under the term 'Internet of Bodies', a fusion of the physical, digital and biological into one centrally-controlled Smart Grid system which the Cult refers to as the 'Fourth Industrial Revolution'. They talk about the 'biological', but they really mean the synthetic-biological which is required to fully integrate the human body and brain into the Smart Grid and artificial intelligence planned to replace the human mind. We have everything being synthetically manipulated including the natural world through GMO and smart dust, the food we eat and the human body itself with synthetic 'vaccines'. I said in *The Answer* that we would see the Cult push for synthetic meat to replace animals and in February, 2021, the so predictable psychopath Bill Gates called for the introduction of synthetic meat to save us all from 'climate change'. The climate hoax just keeps on giving like the 'Covid' hoax. The war on meat by vegan activists is a carbon (oops, sorry) copy of the manipulation of transgender activists. They have no idea (except their inner core) that they are being used to promote and impose the agenda of the Cult or that they are only the *vehicle* and not the *reason*. This is not to say those who choose not to eat meat shouldn't be respected and supported in that right, but there are ulterior motives

for those in power. A *Forbes* article in December, 2019, highlighted the plan so beloved of Schwab and the Cult under the heading: 'What Is The Internet of Bodies? And How Is It Changing Our World?' The article said the human body is the latest data platform (remember 'our vaccine is an operating system'). *Forbes* described the plan very accurately and the words could have come straight out of my books from long before:

> The Internet of Bodies (IoB) is an extension of the IoT and basically connects the human body to a network through devices that are ingested, implanted, or connected to the body in some way. Once connected, data can be exchanged, and the body and device can be remotely monitored and controlled.

They were really describing a human hive mind with human perception centrally-dictated via an AI connection as well as allowing people to be 'remotely monitored and controlled'. Everything from a fridge to a human mind could be directed from a central point by these insane psychopaths and 'Covid vaccines' are crucial to this. Forbes explained the process I mentioned earlier of holdable and wearable technology followed by implantable. The article said there were three generations of the Internet of Bodies that include:

- Body external: These are wearable devices such as Apple Watches or Fitbits that can monitor our health.

- Body internal: These include pacemakers, cochlear implants, and digital pills that go inside our bodies to monitor or control various aspects of health.

- Body embedded: The third generation of the Internet of Bodies is embedded technology where technology and the human body are melded together and have a real-time connection to a remote machine.

Forbes noted the development of the Brain Computer Interface (BCI) which merges the brain with an external device for monitoring and controlling in real-time. 'The ultimate goal is to help restore function to individuals with disabilities by using brain signals rather than conventional neuromuscular pathways.' Oh, do fuck off. The goal of brain interface technology is controlling human thought and emotion from the central point in a hive mind serving its masters wishes. Many people are now agreeing to be chipped to open doors without a key. You can recognise them because they'll be wearing a mask, social distancing and lining up for the 'vaccine'. The Cult plans a Great Reset money system after they have completed the demolition of the global economy in which 'money' will be exchanged through communication with body operating systems. Rand Corporation, a Cult-owned think tank, said of the Internet of Bodies or IoB:

> Internet of Bodies technologies fall under the broader IoT umbrella. But as the name suggests, IoB devices introduce an even more intimate interplay between humans and gadgets. IoB devices monitor the human body, collect health metrics and other personal information, and transmit those data over the Internet. Many devices, such as fitness trackers, are already in use … IoB devices … and those in development can track, record, and store users' whereabouts, bodily functions, and what they see, hear, and even think.

Schwab's World Economic Forum, a long-winded way of saying 'fascism' or 'the Cult', has gone full-on with the Internet of Bodies in the 'Covid' era. 'We're entering the era of the Internet of Bodies', it declared, 'collecting our physical data via a range of devices that can be implanted, swallowed or worn'. The result would be a huge amount of health-related data that could improve human wellbeing around the world, and prove crucial in fighting the 'Covid-19 pandemic'. Does anyone think these clowns care about 'human wellbeing' after the death and devastation their pandemic hoax has purposely caused? Schwab and co say we should move forward with the Internet of Bodies because 'Keeping track of symptoms could help us stop the spread of infection, and quickly detect new cases'. How wonderful, but keeping track' is all they are really bothered

about. Researchers were investigating if data gathered from smartwatches and similar devices could be used as viral infection alerts by tracking the user's heart rate and breathing. Schwab said in his 2018 book *Shaping the Future of the Fourth Industrial Revolution*:

> The lines between technologies and beings are becoming blurred and not just by the ability to create lifelike robots or synthetics. Instead it is about the ability of new technologies to literally become part of us. Technologies already influence how we understand ourselves, how we think about each other, and how we determine our realities. As the technologies … give us deeper access to parts of ourselves, we may begin to integrate digital technologies into our bodies.

You can see what the game is. Twenty-four hour control and people – if you could still call them that – would never know when something would go ping and take them out of circulation. It's the most obvious rush to a global fascist dictatorship and the complete submission of humanity and yet still so many are locked away in their Cult-induced perceptual coma and can't see it.

Smart Grid control centres

The human body is being transformed by the 'vaccines' and in other ways into a synthetic cyborg that can be attached to the global Smart Grid which would be controlled from a central point and other sub-locations of Grid manipulation. Where are these planned to be? Well, China for a start which is one of the Cult's biggest centres of operation. The technological control system and technocratic rule was incubated here to be unleashed across the world after the 'Covid' hoax came out of China in 2020. Another Smart Grid location that will surprise people new to this is Israel. I have exposed in *The Trigger* how Sabbatian technocrats, intelligence and military operatives were behind the horrors of 9/11 and not '19 Arab hijackers' who somehow manifested the ability to pilot big passenger airliners when instructors at puddle-jumping flying schools described some of them as a joke. The 9/11 attacks were made possible through control of civilian and military air computer systems and those of the White House, Pentagon and connected agencies. See *The Trigger* – it

will blow your mind. The controlling and coordinating force were the Sabbatian networks in Israel and the United States which by then had infiltrated the entire US government, military and intelligence system. The real name of the American Deep State is 'Sabbatian State'. Israel is a tiny country of only nine million people, but it is one of the global centres of cyber operations and fast catching Silicon Valley in importance to the Cult. Israel is known as the 'start-up nation' for all the cyber companies spawned there with the Sabbatian specialisation of 'cyber security' that I mentioned earlier which gives those companies access to computer systems of their clients in real time through 'backdoors' written into the coding when security software is downloaded. The Sabbatian centre of cyber operations outside Silicon Valley is the Israeli military Cyber Intelligence Unit, the biggest infrastructure project in Israel's history, headquartered in the desert-city of Beersheba and involving some 20,000 'cyber soldiers'. Here are located a literal army of Internet trolls scanning social media, forums and comment lists for anyone challenging the Cult agenda. The UK military has something similar with its 77th Brigade and associated operations. The Beersheba complex includes research and development centres for other Cult operations such as Intel, Microsoft, IBM, Google, Apple, Hewlett-Packard, Cisco Systems, Facebook and Motorola. Techcrunch.com ran an article about the Beersheba global Internet technology centre headlined 'Israel's desert city of Beersheba is turning into a cybertech oasis':

> The military's massive relocation of its prestigious technology units, the presence of multinational and local companies, a close proximity to Ben Gurion University and generous government subsidies are turning Beersheba into a major global cybertech hub. Beersheba has all of the ingredients of a vibrant security technology ecosystem, including Ben Gurion University with its graduate program in cybersecurity and Cyber Security Research Center, and the presence of companies such as EMC, Deutsche Telekom, PayPal, Oracle, IBM, and Lockheed Martin. It's also the future home of the INCB (Israeli National Cyber Bureau); offers a special income tax incentive for cyber security companies, and was the site for the relocation of the army's intelligence corps units.

Sabbatians have taken over the cyber world through the following process: They scan the schools for likely cyber talent and develop them at Ben Gurion University and their period of conscription in the Israeli Defense Forces when they are stationed at the Beersheba complex. When the cyber talented officially leave the army they are funded to start cyber companies with technology developed by themselves or given to them by the state. Much of this is stolen through backdoors of computer systems around the world with America top of the list. Others are sent off to Silicon Valley to start companies or join the major ones and so we have many major positions filled by apparently 'Jewish' but really Sabbatian operatives. Google, YouTube and Facebook are all run by 'Jewish' CEOs while Twitter is all but run by ultra-Zionist hedge-fund shark Paul Singer. At the centre of the Sabbatian global cyber web is the Israeli army's Unit 8200 which specialises in hacking into computer systems of other countries, inserting viruses, gathering information, instigating malfunction, and even taking control of them from a distance. A long list of Sabbatians involved with 9/11, Silicon Valley and Israeli cyber security companies are operatives of Unit 8200. This is not about Israel. It's about the Cult. Israel is planned to be a Smart Grid hub as with China and what is happening at Beersheba is not for the benefit of Jewish people who are treated disgustingly by the Sabbatian elite that control the country. A glance at the Nuremberg Codes will tell you that.

The story is much bigger than 'Covid', important as that is to where we are being taken. Now, though, it's time to really strap in. There's more … much more …

CHAPTER ELEVEN

Who controls the Cult?

Awake, arise or be forever fall'n
John Milton, *Paradise Lost*

I have exposed this far the level of the Cult conspiracy that operates in the world of the seen and within the global secret society and satanic network which operates in the shadows one step back from the seen. The story, however, goes much deeper than that.

The 'Covid' hoax is major part of the Cult agenda, but only part, and to grasp the biggest picture we have to expand our attention beyond the realm of human sight and into the infinity of possibility that we cannot see. It is from here, ultimately, that humanity is being manipulated into a state of total control by the force which dictates the actions of the Cult. How much of reality can we see? Next to damn all is the answer. We may appear to see all there is to see in the 'space' our eyes survey and observe, but little could be further from the truth. The human 'world' is only a tiny band of frequency that the body's visual and perceptual systems can decode into *perception* of a 'world'. According to mainstream science the electromagnetic spectrum is 0.005 percent of what exists in the Universe (Fig 10). The maximum estimate I have seen is 0.5 percent and either way it's miniscule. I say it is far, far, smaller even than 0.005 percent when you compare reality we see with the totality of reality that we don't. Now get this if you are new to such information: Visible light, the only band of frequency that we can see, is a *fraction* of the 0.005

percent (Fig 11 overleaf). Take this further and realise that our universe is one of infinite universes and that universes are only a fragment of overall reality – *infinite* reality. Then compare that with the almost infinitesimal frequency band of visible light or human sight. You see that humans are as near blind as it is possible to be without actually being so. Artist and filmmaker, Sergio Toporek, said:

Figure 10: Humans can perceive such a tiny band of visual reality it's laughable.

Figure 11: We can see a smear of the 0.005 percent electromagnetic spectrum, but we still know it all. Yep, makes sense.

Consider that you can see less than 1% of the electromagnetic spectrum and hear less than 1% of the acoustic spectrum. 90% of the cells in your body carry their own microbial DNA and are not 'you'. The atoms in your body are 99.9999999999999999% empty space and none of them are the ones you were born with ... Human beings have 46 chromosomes, two less than a potato.

The existence of the rainbow depends on the conical photoreceptors in your eyes; to animals without cones, the rainbow does not exist. So you don't just look at a rainbow, you create it. This is pretty amazing, especially considering that all the beautiful colours you see represent less than 1% of the electromagnetic spectrum.

Suddenly the 'world' of humans looks a very different place. Take into account, too, that Planet Earth when compared with the projected size of this single universe is the equivalent of a billionth of a pinhead. Imagine the ratio that would be when compared to infinite reality. To think that Christianity once insisted that Earth and humanity were the centre of everything. This background is vital if we are going to appreciate the nature of 'human' and how we can be manipulated by an unseen force. To human visual reality virtually *everything* is unseen and yet the prevailing perception within the institutions and so much of the public is that if we can't see it, touch it, hear it, taste it and smell it then it cannot exist. Such perception is indoctrinated and encouraged by the Cult and its agents because it isolates believers in the strictly limited, village-idiot, realm of the five senses where perceptions can be firewalled and information controlled. Most of those perpetuating the 'this-world-is-all-there-is' insanity are themselves indoctrinated into believing the same delusion. While major players and influencers know that official reality is laughable most of those in science, academia and medicine really believe the nonsense they peddle and teach succeeding generations. Those who challenge the orthodoxy are dismissed as nutters and freaks to protect the manufactured illusion from exposure. Observe the dynamic of the 'Covid' hoax and you will see how that takes the same form. The inner-circle psychopaths knows it's a gigantic scam, but almost the entirety of those imposing their fascist rules believe that 'Covid' is all that they're told it is.

Stolen identity

Ask people who they are and they will give you their name, place of birth, location, job, family background and life story. Yet that is not who they are – it is what they are *experiencing*. The difference is *absolutely crucial*. The true 'I', the eternal, infinite 'I', is consciousness,

a state of being aware. Forget 'form'. That is a vehicle for a brief experience. Consciousness does not come *from* the brain, but *through* the brain and even that is more symbolic than literal. We are awareness, pure awareness, and this is what withdraws from the body at what we call 'death' to continue our eternal beingness, *isness*, in other realms of reality within the limitlessness of infinity or the Biblical 'many mansions in my father's house'. Labels of a human life, man, woman, transgender, black, white, brown, nationality, circumstances and income are not who we are. They are what we are – awareness – is *experiencing* in a brief connection with a band of frequency we call 'human'. The labels are not the self; they are, to use the title of one of my books, a *Phantom* Self. I am not David Icke born in Leicester, England, on April 29th, 1952. I am the consciousness *having that experience*. The Cult and its non-human masters seek to convince us through the institutions of 'education', science, medicine, media and government that what we are *experiencing* is who we *are*. It's so easy to control and direct perception locked away in the bewildered illusions of the five senses with no expanded radar. Try, by contrast, doing the same with a humanity aware of its true self and its true power to consciously create its reality and experience. How is it possible to do this? We do it all day every day. If you perceive yourself as 'little me' with no power to impact upon your life and the world then your life experience will reflect that. You will hand the power you don't think you have to authority in all its forms which will use it to control your experience. This, in turn, will appear to confirm your perception of 'little me' in a self-fulfilling feedback loop. But that is what 'little me' really is – a *perception*. We are all 'big-me', infinite me, and the Cult has to make us forget that if its will is to prevail. We are therefore manipulated and pressured into self-identifying with human labels and not the consciousness/awareness *experiencing* those human labels.

The phenomenon of identity politics is a Cult-instigated manipulation technique to sub-divide previous labels into even smaller ones. A United States university employs this list of letters to

describe student identity: LGBTTQQFAGPBDSM or lesbian, gay, bisexual, transgender, transsexual, queer, questioning, flexual, asexual, gender-fuck, polyamorous, bondage/discipline, dominance/submission and sadism/masochism. I'm sure other lists are even longer by now as people feel the need to self-identity the 'I' with the minutiae of race and sexual preference. Wokers programmed by the Cult for generations believe this is about 'inclusivity' when it's really the Cult locking them away into smaller and smaller versions of Phantom Self while firewalling them from the influence of their true self, the infinite, eternal 'I'. You may notice that my philosophy which contends that we are all unique points of attention/awareness within the same infinite whole or Oneness is the ultimate non-racism. The very sense of Oneness makes the judgement of people by their body-type, colour or sexuality utterly ridiculous and confirms that racism has no understanding of reality (including anti-white racism). Yet despite my perception of life Cult agents and fast-asleep Wokers label me racist to discredit my information while they are themselves phenomenally racist and sexist. All they see is race and sexuality and they judge people as good or bad, demons or untouchables, by their race and sexuality. All they see is *Phantom Self* and perceive themselves in terms of Phantom Self. They are pawns and puppets of the Cult agenda to focus attention and self-identity in the five senses and play those identities against each other to divide and rule. Columbia University has introduced segregated graduations in another version of social distancing designed to drive people apart and teach them that different racial and cultural groups have nothing in common with each other. The last thing the Cult wants is unity. Again the pump-primers of this will be Cult operatives in the knowledge of what they are doing, but the rest are just the Phantom Self blind leading the Phantom Self blind. We *do* have something in common – we are all *the same consciousness* having different temporary experiences.

What is this 'human'?

Yes, what *is* 'human'? That is what we are supposed to be, right? I mean 'human'? True, but 'human' is the experience not the 'I'. Break it down to basics and 'human' is the way that information is processed. If we are to experience and interact with this band of frequency we call the 'world' we must have a vehicle that operates within that band of frequency. Our consciousness in its prime form cannot do that; it is way beyond the frequency of the human realm. My consciousness or awareness could not tap these keys and pick up the cup in front of me in the same way that radio station A cannot interact with radio station B when they are on different frequencies. The human body is the means through which we have that interaction. I have long described the body as a biological computer which processes information in a way that allows consciousness to experience this reality. The body is a receiver, transmitter and processor of information in a particular way that we call human. We visually perceive only the world of the five senses in a wakened state – that is the limit of the body's visual decoding system. In truth it's not even visual in the way we experience 'visual reality' as I will come to in a moment. We are 'human' because the body processes the information sources of human into a reality and behaviour system that we *perceive* as human. Why does an elephant act like an elephant and not like a human or a duck? The elephant's biological computer is a different information field and processes information according to that program into a visual and behaviour type we call an elephant. The same applies to everything in our reality. These body information fields are perpetuated through procreation (like making a copy of a software program). The Cult wants to break that cycle and intervene technologically to transform the human information field into one that will change what we call humanity. If it can change the human information field it will change the way that field processes information and change humanity both 'physically' and psychologically. Hence the *messenger* (information) RNA 'vaccines' and so much more that is targeting human genetics by changing the body's information – *messaging* – construct through food, drink, radiation, toxicity and other means.

Reality that we experience is nothing like reality as it really is in the same way that the reality people experience in virtual reality games is not the reality they are really living in. The game is only a decoded source of information that appears to be a reality. Our world is also an information construct – a *simulation* (more later). In its base form our reality is a wavefield of information much the same in theme as Wi-Fi. The five senses decode wavefield information into electrical information which they communicate to the brain to decode into holographic (illusory 'physical') information. Different parts of the brain specialise in decoding different senses and the information is fused into a reality that appears to be outside of us but is really inside the brain and the genetic structure in general (Fig 12 overleaf). DNA is a receiver-transmitter of information and a vital part of this decoding process and the body's connection to other realities. Change DNA and you change the way we decode and connect with reality – see 'Covid vaccines'. Think of computers decoding Wi-Fi. You have information encoded in a radiation field and the computer decodes that information into a very different form on the screen. You can't see the Wi-Fi until its information is made manifest on the screen and the information on the screen is inside the computer and not outside. I have just described how we decode the 'human world'. All five senses decode the waveform 'Wi-Fi' field into electrical signals and the brain (computer) constructs reality inside the brain and not outside – 'You don't just look at a rainbow, you create it'. Sound is a simple example. We don't hear sound until the brain decodes it. Waveform sound waves are picked up by the hearing sense and communicated to the brain in an electrical form to be decoded into the sounds that we hear. Everything we hear is inside the brain along with everything we see, feel, smell and taste. Words and language are waveform fields generated by our vocal chords which pass through this process until they are decoded by the brain into words that we hear. Different languages are different frequency fields or sound waves generated by vocal chords. Late British philosopher Alan Watts said:

Figure 12: The brain receives information from the five senses and constructs from that our perceived reality.

[Without the brain] the world is devoid of light, heat, weight, solidity, motion, space, time or any other imaginable feature. All these phenomena are interactions, or transactions, of vibrations with a certain arrangement of neurons.

That's exactly what they are and scientist Robert Lanza describes in his book, *Biocentrism*, how we decode electromagnetic waves and energy into visual and 'physical' experience. He uses the example of a flame emitting photons, electromagnetic energy, each pulsing electrically and magnetically:

… these … invisible electromagnetic waves strike a human retina, and if (and only if) the waves happen to measure between 400 and 700 nano meters in length from crest to crest, then their energy is just right to deliver a stimulus to the 8 million cone-shaped cells in the retina.

Each in turn send an electrical pulse to a neighbour neuron, and on up the line this goes, at 250 mph, until it reaches the … occipital lobe of the brain, in the back of the head. There, a cascading complex of neurons fire from the incoming stimuli, and we subjectively perceive this experience as a yellow brightness occurring in a place we have been conditioned to call the 'external world'.

You hear what you decode

If a tree falls or a building collapses they make no noise unless someone is there to decode the energetic waves generated by the disturbance into what we call sound. Does a falling tree make a noise? Only if you hear it – *decode* it. Everything in our reality is a frequency field of information operating within the overall 'Wi-Fi' field that I call The Field. A vibrational disturbance is generated in The Field by the fields of the falling tree or building. These disturbance waves are what we decode into the sound of them falling. If no one is there to do that then neither will make any noise. Reality is created by the observer – *decoder* – and the *perceptions* of the observer affect the decoding process. For this reason different people – different *perceptions* – will perceive the same reality or situation in a different way. What one may perceive as a nightmare another will see as an opportunity. The question of why the Cult is so focused on controlling human perception now answers itself. All experienced reality is the act of decoding and we don't experience Wi-Fi until it is decoded on the computer screen. The sight and sound of an Internet video is encoded in the Wi-Fi all around us, but we don't see or hear it until the computer decodes that information. Taste, smell and touch are all phenomena of the brain as a result of the same process. We don't taste, smell or feel anything except in the brain and there are pain relief techniques that seek to block the signal from the site of discomfort to the brain because if the brain doesn't decode that signal we don't feel pain. Pain is in the brain and only appears to be at the point of impact thanks to the feedback loop between them. We don't see anything until electrical information from the sight senses is decoded in an area at the back of the brain. If that area is damaged we can go blind when our eyes are perfectly okay. So why do we go blind if we damage an eye? We damage the information processing between the waveform visual information and the visual decoding area of the brain. If information doesn't reach the brain in a form it can decode then we can't see the visual reality that it represents. What's more the brain is decoding only a fraction of the information it receives and the rest is absorbed by the

sub-conscious mind. This explanation is from the science magazine, *Wonderpedia*:

> Every second, 11 million sensations crackle along these [brain] pathways ... The brain is confronted with an alarming array of images, sounds and smells which it rigorously filters down until it is left with a manageable list of around 40. Thus 40 sensations per second make up what we perceive as reality.

The 'world' is not what people are told to believe that is it and the inner circles of the Cult *know that*.

Illusory 'physical' reality

We can only see a smear of 0.005 percent of the Universe which is only one of a vast array of universes – 'mansions' – within infinite reality. Even then the brain decodes only 40 pieces of information ('sensations') from a potential *11 million* that we receive every second. Two points strike you from this immediately: The sheer breathtaking stupidity of believing we know anything so rigidly that there's nothing more to know; and the potential for these processes to be manipulated by a malevolent force to control the reality of the population. One thing I can say for sure with no risk of contradiction is that when you can perceive an almost indescribable fraction of infinite reality there is always more to know as in tidal waves of it. Ancient Greek philosopher Socrates was so right when he said that wisdom is to know how little we know. How obviously true that is when you think that we are experiencing a physical world of solidity that is neither physical nor solid and a world of apartness when everything is connected. Cult-controlled 'science' dismisses the so-called 'paranormal' and all phenomena related to that when the 'para'-normal is perfectly normal and explains the alleged 'great mysteries' which dumbfound scientific minds. There is a reason for this. A 'scientific mind' in terms of the mainstream is a material mind, a five-sense mind imprisoned in see it, touch it, hear it, smell it and taste it. Phenomena and happenings that can't be explained that way leave the 'scientific mind' bewildered and the rule is that if they

can't account for why something is happening then it can't, by definition, be happening. I beg to differ. Telepathy is thought waves passing through The Field (think wave disturbance again) to be decoded by someone able to connect with that wavelength (information). For example: You can pick up the thought waves of a friend at any distance and at the very least that will bring them to mind. A few minutes later the friend calls you. 'My god', you say, 'that's incredible – I was just thinking of you.' Ah, but *they* were thinking of *you* before they made the call and that's what you decoded. Native peoples not entrapped in five-sense reality do this so well it became known as the 'bush telegraph'. Those known as psychics and mediums (genuine ones) are doing the same only across dimensions of reality. 'Mind over matter' comes from the fact that matter and mind are the *same*. The state of one influences the state of the other. Indeed one *and* the other are illusions. They are aspects of the same field. Paranormal phenomena are all explainable so why are they still considered 'mysteries' or not happening? Once you go down this road of understanding you begin to expand awareness beyond the five senses and that's the nightmare for the Cult.

Figure 13: Holograms are not solid, but the best ones appear to be.

Figure 14: How holograms are created by capturing a waveform version of the subject image.

Holographic 'solidity'

Our reality is not solid, it is holographic. We are now well aware of holograms which are widely used today. Two-dimensional information is decoded into a three-dimensional reality that is not solid although can very much appear to be (Fig 13). Holograms are created with a laser divided into two parts. One goes directly onto a holographic photographic print ('reference beam') and the other takes a waveform image of the subject ('working beam') before being directed onto the print where it 'collides' with the other half of the laser (Fig 14). This creates a *waveform* interference pattern which contains the wavefield information of whatever is being photographed (Fig 15 overleaf). The process can be likened to dropping pebbles in a pond. Waves generated by each one spread out across the water to collide with the others and create a wave representation of where the stones fell and at what speed, weight and distance. A waveform interference pattern of a hologram is akin to the waveform information in The Field which the five senses decode into electrical signals to be decoded by the brain into a holographic illusory 'physical' reality. In the same way when a laser (think human attention) is directed at the waveform interference pattern a three-dimensional version of the subject is projected into apparently 'solid' reality (Fig 16). An amazing trait of holograms reveals more 'paranormal mysteries'. Information of the *whole*

hologram is encoded in waveform in every part of the interference pattern by the way they are created. This means that every *part* of a hologram is a smaller version of the whole. Cut the interference wave-pattern into four and you won't get four parts of the image. You get quarter-sized versions of the *whole* image. The body is a hologram and the same applies. Here we have the basis of acupuncture, reflexology and other forms of healing which identify representations of the whole body in all of the parts, hands, feet, ears, everywhere. Skilled palm readers can do what they do because the information of whole body is encoded in the hand. The concept of as above, so below, comes from this.

Figure 15: A waveform interference pattern that holds the information that transforms into a hologram.

Figure 16: Holographic people including 'Elvis' holographically inserted to sing a duet with Celine Dion.

The question will be asked of why, if solidity is illusory, we can't just walk through walls and each other. The resistance is not solid against solid; it is electromagnetic field against electromagnetic field and we decode this into the *experience* of solid against solid. We should also not underestimate the power of belief to dictate reality. What you believe is impossible *will be*. Your belief impacts on your decoding processes and they won't decode what you think is impossible. What we believe we perceive and what we perceive we experience. 'Can't dos' and 'impossibles' are like a firewall in a computer system that won't put on the screen what the firewall blocks. How vital that is to understanding how human experience has been hijacked. I explain in *The Answer*, *Everything You Need To Know But Have Never Been Told* and other books a long list of 'mysteries' and 'paranormal' phenomena that are not mysterious and perfectly normal once you realise what reality is and how it works. 'Ghosts' can be seen to pass through 'solid' walls because the walls are not solid and the ghost is a discarnate entity operating on a frequency so different to that of the wall that it's like two radio stations sharing the same space while never interfering with each other. I have seen ghosts do this myself. The apartness of people and objects is also an illusion. Everything is connected by the Field like all sea life is connected by the sea. It's just that within the limits of our visual reality we only 'see' holographic information and not the field of information that connects everything and from which the holographic world is made manifest. If you can only see holographic 'objects' and not the field that connects them they will appear to you as unconnected to each other in the same way that we see the computer while not seeing the Wi-Fi.

What you don't know *can* hurt you

Okay, we return to those 'two worlds' of human society and the Cult with its global network of interconnecting secret societies and satanic groups which manipulate through governments, corporations, media, religions, etc. The fundamental difference between them is *knowledge*. The idea has been to keep humanity

ignorant of the plan for its total enslavement underpinned by a crucial ignorance of reality – who we are and where we are – and how we interact with it. 'Human' should be the interaction between our expanded eternal consciousness and the five-sense body experience. We are meant to be *in* this world in terms of the five senses but not *of* this world in relation to our greater consciousness and perspective. In that state we experience the small picture of the five senses within the wider context of the big picture of awareness beyond the five senses. Put another way the five senses see the dots and expanded awareness connects them into pictures and patterns that give context to the apparently random and unconnected. Without the context of expanded awareness the five senses see only apartness and randomness with apparently no meaning. The Cult and its other-dimensional controllers seek to intervene in the frequency realm where five-sense reality is supposed to connect with expanded reality and to keep the two apart (more on this in the final chapter). When that happens five-sense mental and emotional processes are no longer influenced by expanded awareness, or the True 'I', and instead are driven by the isolated perceptions of the body's decoding systems. They are in the world *and* of it. Here we have the human plight and why humanity with its potential for infinite awareness can be so easily manipulatable and descend into such extremes of stupidity.

Once the Cult isolates five-sense mind from expanded awareness it can then program the mind with perceptions and beliefs by controlling information that the mind receives through the 'education' system of the formative years and the media perceptual bombardment and censorship of an entire lifetime. Limit perception and a sense of the possible through limiting knowledge by limiting and skewing information while censoring and discrediting that which could set people free. As the title of another of my books says *… And The Truth Shall Set You Free*. For this reason the last thing the Cult wants in circulation is the truth about anything – especially the reality of the eternal 'I' – and that's why it is desperate to control information. The Cult knows that information becomes perception

which becomes behaviour which, collectively, becomes human society. Cult-controlled and funded mainstream 'science' denies the existence of an eternal 'I' and seeks to dismiss and trash all evidence to the contrary. Cult-controlled mainstream religion has a version of 'God' that is little more than a system of control and dictatorship that employs threats of damnation in an afterlife to control perceptions and behaviour in the here and now through fear and guilt. Neither is true and it's the 'neither' that the Cult wishes to suppress. This 'neither' is that everything is an expression, a point of attention, within an infinite state of consciousness which is the real meaning of the term 'God'.

Perceptual obsession with the 'physical body' and five-senses means that 'God' becomes personified as a bearded bloke sitting among the clouds or a raging bully who loves us if we do what 'he' wants and condemns us to the fires of hell if we don't. These are no more than a 'spiritual' fairy tales to control and dictate events and behaviour through fear of this 'God' which has bizarrely made 'God-fearing' in religious circles a state to be desired. I would suggest that fearing *anything* is not to be encouraged and celebrated, but rather deleted. You can see why 'God fearing' is so beneficial to the Cult and its religions when *they* decide what 'God' wants and what 'God' demands (the Cult demands) that everyone do. As the great American comedian Bill Hicks said satirising a Christian zealot: 'I think what God meant to say.' How much of this infinite awareness ('God') that we access is decided by how far we choose to expand our perceptions, self-identity and sense of the possible. The scale of self-identity reflects itself in the scale of awareness that we can connect with and are influenced by – how much knowing and insight we have instead of programmed perception. You cannot expand your awareness into the infinity of possibility when you believe that you are little me Peter the postman or Mary in marketing and nothing more. I'll deal with this in the concluding chapter because it's crucial to how we turnaround current events.

Where the Cult came from

When I realised in the early 1990s there was a Cult network behind global events I asked the obvious question: When did it start? I took it back to ancient Rome and Egypt and on to Babylon and Sumer in Mesopotamia, the 'Land Between Two Rivers', in what we now call Iraq. The two rivers are the Tigris and Euphrates and this region is of immense historical and other importance to the Cult, as is the land called Israel only 550 miles away by air. There is much more going with deep esoteric meaning across this whole region. It's not only about 'wars for oil'. Priceless artefacts from Mesopotamia were stolen or destroyed after the American and British invasion of Iraq in 2003 justified by the lies of Boy Bush and Tony Blair (their Cult masters) about non-existent 'weapons of mass destruction'. Mesopotamia was the location of Sumer (about 5,400BC to 1,750BC), and Babylon (about 2,350BC to 539BC). Sabbatians may have become immensely influential in the Cult in modern times but they are part of a network that goes back into the mists of history. Sumer is said by historians to be the 'cradle of civilisation'. I disagree. I say it was the re-start of what we call human civilisation after cataclysmic events symbolised in part as the 'Great Flood' destroyed the world that existed before. These fantastic upheavals that I have been describing in detail in the books since the early1990s appear in accounts and legends of ancient cultures across the world and they are supported by geological and biological evidence. Stone tablets found in Iraq detailing the Sumer period say the cataclysms were caused by non-human 'gods' they call the Anunnaki. These are described in terms of extraterrestrial visitations in which knowledge supplied by the Anunnaki is said to have been the source of at least one of the world's oldest writing systems and developments in astronomy, mathematics and architecture that were way ahead of their time. I have covered this subject at length in *The Biggest Secret* and *Children of the Matrix* and the same basic 'Anunnaki' story can be found in Zulu accounts in South Africa where the late and very great Zulu high shaman Credo Mutwa told me that the Sumerian Anunnaki were known by Zulus as the Chitauri or 'children of the serpent'. See my six-hour video interview with Credo on this subject entitled *The*

Reptilian Agenda recorded at his then home near Johannesburg in 1999 which you can watch on the Ickonic media platform.

The Cult emerged out of Sumer, Babylon and Egypt (and elsewhere) and established the Roman Empire before expanding with the Romans into northern Europe from where many empires were savagely imposed in the form of Cult-controlled societies all over the world. Mass death and destruction was their calling card. The Cult established its centre of operations in Europe and European Empires were Cult empires which allowed it to expand into a global force. Spanish and Portuguese colonialists headed for Central and South America while the British and French targeted North America. Africa was colonised by Britain, France, Belgium, the Netherlands, Portugal, Spain, Italy, and Germany. Some like Britain and France moved in on the Middle East. The British Empire was by far the biggest for a simple reason. By now Britain was the headquarters of the Cult from which it expanded to form Canada, the United States, Australia and New Zealand. The Sun never set on the British Empire such was the scale of its occupation. London remains a global centre for the Cult along with Rome and the Vatican although others have emerged in Israel and China. It is no accident that the 'virus' is alleged to have come out of China while Italy was chosen as the means to terrify the Western population into compliance with 'Covid' fascism. Nor that Israel has led the world in 'Covid' fascism and mass 'vaccination'.

You would think that I would mention the United States here, but while it has been an important means of imposing the Cult's will it is less significant than would appear and is currently in the process of having what power it does have deleted. The Cult in Europe has mostly loaded the guns for the US to fire. America has been controlled from Europe from the start through Cult operatives in Britain and Europe. The American Revolution was an illusion to make it appear that America was governing itself while very different forces were pulling the strings in the form of Cult families such as the Rothschilds through the Rockefellers and other subordinates. The Rockefellers are extremely close to Bill Gates and

established both scalpel and drug 'medicine' and the World Health Organization. They play a major role in the development and circulation of vaccines through the Rockefeller Foundation on which Bill Gates said his Foundation is based. Why wouldn't this be the case when the Rockefellers and Gates are on the same team? Cult infiltration of human society goes way back into what we call history and has been constantly expanding and centralising power with the goal of establishing a global structure to dictate everything. Look how this has been advanced in great leaps with the 'Covid' hoax.

The non-human dimension

I researched and observed the comings and goings of Cult operatives through the centuries and even thousands of years as they were born, worked to promote the agenda within the secret society and satanic networks, and then died for others to replace them. Clearly there had to be a coordinating force that spanned this entire period while operatives who would not have seen the end goal in their lifetimes came and went advancing the plan over millennia. I went in search of that coordinating force with the usual support from the extraordinary synchronicity of my life which has been an almost daily experience since 1990. I saw common themes in religious texts and ancient cultures about a non-human force manipulating human society from the hidden. Christianity calls this force Satan, the Devil and demons; Islam refers to the Jinn or Djinn; Zulus have their Chitauri (spelt in other ways in different parts of Africa); and the Gnostic people in Egypt in the period around and before 400AD referred to this phenomena as the 'Archons', a word meaning rulers in Greek. Central American cultures speak of the 'Predators' among other names and the same theme is everywhere. I will use 'Archons' as a collective name for all of them. When you see how their nature and behaviour is described all these different sources are clearly talking about the same force. Gnostics described the Archons in terms of 'luminous fire' while Islam relates the Jinn to 'smokeless fire'. Some refer to beings in form that could occasionally be seen, but the most common of common theme is that they operate from

unseen realms which means almost all existence to the visual processes of humans. I had concluded that this was indeed the foundation of human control and that the Cult was operating within the human frequency band on behalf of this hidden force when I came across the writings of Gnostics which supported my conclusions in the most extraordinary way.

A sealed earthen jar was found in 1945 near the town of Nag Hammadi about 75-80 miles north of Luxor on the banks of the River Nile in Egypt. Inside was a treasure trove of manuscripts and texts left by the Gnostic people some 1,600 years earlier. They included 13 leather-bound papyrus codices (manuscripts) and more than 50 texts written in Coptic Egyptian estimated to have been hidden in the jar in the period of 400AD although the source of the information goes back much further. Gnostics oversaw the Great or Royal Library of Alexandria, the fantastic depository of ancient texts detailing advanced knowledge and accounts of human history. The Library was dismantled and destroyed in stages over a long period with the death-blow delivered by the Cult-established Roman Church in the period around 415AD. The Church of Rome was the Church of Babylon relocated as I said earlier. Gnostics were not a race. They were a way of perceiving reality. Whenever they established themselves and their information circulated the terrorists of the Church of Rome would target them for destruction. This happened with the Great Library and with the Gnostic Cathars who were burned to death by the psychopaths after a long period of oppression at the siege of the Castle of Monségur in southern France in 1244. The Church has always been terrified of Gnostic information which demolishes the official Christian narrative although there is much in the Bible that supports the Gnostic view if you read it in another way. To anyone studying the texts of what became known as the Nag Hammadi Library it is clear that great swathes of Christian and Biblical belief has its origin with Gnostics sources going back to Sumer. Gnostic themes have been twisted to manipulate the perceived reality of Bible believers. Biblical texts have been in the open for centuries where they could be changed while Gnostic

documents found at Nag Hammadi were sealed away and untouched for 1,600 years. What you see is what they wrote.

Use your *pneuma* not your *nous*

Gnosticism and Gnostic come from 'gnosis' which means knowledge, or rather *secret* knowledge, in the sense of spiritual awareness – knowledge about reality and life itself. The desperation of the Cult's Church of Rome to destroy the Gnostics can be understood when the knowledge they were circulating was the last thing the Cult wanted the population to know. Sixteen hundred years later the same Cult is working hard to undermine and silence me for the same reason. The dynamic between knowledge and ignorance is a constant. 'Time' appears to move on, but essential themes remain the same. We are told to 'use your nous', a Gnostic word for head/brain/intelligence. They said, however, that spiritual awakening or 'salvation' could only be secured by expanding awareness *beyond* what they called *nous* and into *pneuma* or Infinite Self. Obviously as I read these texts the parallels with what I have been saying since 1990 were fascinating to me. There is a universal truth that spans human history and in that case why wouldn't we be talking the same language 16 centuries apart? When you free yourself from the perception program of the five senses and explore expanded realms of consciousness you are going to connect with the same information no matter what the perceived 'era' within a manufactured timeline of a single and tiny range of manipulated frequency. Humans working with 'smart' technology or knocking rocks together in caves is only a timeline appearing to operate within the human frequency band. Expanded awareness and the knowledge it holds have always been there whether the era be Stone Age or computer age. We can only access that knowledge by opening ourselves to its frequency which the five-sense prison cell is designed to stop us doing. Gates, Fauci, Whitty, Vallance, Zuckerberg, Brin, Page, Wojcicki, Bezos, and all the others behind the 'Covid' hoax clearly have a long wait before their range of frequency can make that connection given that an open heart is

crucial to that as we shall see. Instead of accessing knowledge directly through expanded awareness it is given to Cult operatives by the secret society networks of the Cult where it has been passed on over thousands of years outside the public arena. Expanded realms of consciousness is where great artists, composers and writers find their inspiration and where truth awaits anyone open enough to connect with it. We need to go there fast.

Archon hijack

A fifth of the Nag Hammadi texts describe the existence and manipulation of the Archons led by a 'Chief Archon' they call 'Yaldabaoth', or the 'Demiurge', and this is the Christian 'Devil', 'Satan', 'Lucifer', and his demons. Archons in Biblical symbolism are the 'fallen ones' which are also referred to as fallen angels after the angels expelled from heaven according to the Abrahamic religions of Judaism, Christianity and Islam. These angels are claimed to tempt humans to 'sin' ongoing and you will see how accurate that symbolism is during the rest of the book. The theme of 'original sin' is related to the 'Fall' when Adam and Eve were 'tempted by the serpent' and fell from a state of innocence and 'obedience' (connection) with God into a state of disobedience (disconnection). The Fall is said to have brought sin into the world and corrupted everything including human nature. Yaldabaoth, the 'Lord Archon', is described by Gnostics as a 'counterfeit spirit', 'The Blind One', 'The Blind God', and 'The Foolish One'. The Jewish name for Yaldabaoth in Talmudic writings is Samael which translates as 'Poison of God', or 'Blindness of God'. You see the parallels. Yaldabaoth in Islamic belief is the Muslim Jinn devil known as Shaytan – Shaytan is Satan as the same themes are found all over the world in every religion and culture. The 'Lord God' of the Old Testament is the 'Lord Archon' of Gnostic manuscripts and that's why he's such a bloodthirsty bastard. Satan is known by Christians as 'the Demon of Demons' and Gnostics called Yaldabaoth the 'Archon of Archons'. Both are known as 'The Deceiver'. We are talking about the same 'bloke' for sure and these common themes

using different names, storylines and symbolism tell a common tale of the human plight.

Archons are referred to in Nag Hammadi documents as mind parasites, inverters, guards, gatekeepers, detainers, judges, pitiless ones and deceivers. The 'Covid' hoax alone is a glaring example of all these things. The Biblical 'God' is so different in the Old and New Testaments because they are not describing the same phenomenon. The vindictive, angry, hate-filled, 'God' of the Old Testament, known as Yahweh, is Yaldabaoth who is depicted in Cult-dictated popular culture as the 'Dark Lord', 'Lord of Time', Lord (Darth) Vader and Dormammu, the evil ruler of the 'Dark Dimension' trying to take over the 'Earth Dimension' in the Marvel comic movie, *Dr Strange*. Yaldabaoth is both the Old Testament 'god' and the Biblical 'Satan'. Gnostics referred to Yaldabaoth as the 'Great Architect of the Universe'and the Cult-controlled Freemason network calls their god 'the 'Great Architect of the Universe' (also Grand Architect). The 'Great Architect' Yaldabaoth is symbolised by the Cult as the all-seeing eye at the top of the pyramid on the Great Seal of the United States and the dollar bill. Archon is encoded in *arch*-itect as it is in *arch*-angels and *arch*-bishops. All religions have the theme of a force for good and force for evil in some sort of spiritual war and there is a reason for that – the theme is true. The Cult and its non-human masters are quite happy for this to circulate. They present themselves as the force for good fighting evil when they are really the force of evil (absence of love). The whole foundation of Cult modus operandi is inversion. They promote themselves as a force for good and anyone challenging them in pursuit of peace, love, fairness, truth and justice is condemned as a satanic force for evil. This has been the game plan throughout history whether the Church of Rome inquisitions of non-believers or 'conspiracy theorists' and 'anti-vaxxers' of today. The technique is the same whatever the timeline era.

Yaldabaoth is revolting (true)

Yaldabaoth and the Archons are said to have revolted against God with Yaldabaoth claiming to *be* God – the *All That Is*. The Old Testament 'God' (Yaldabaoth) demanded to be worshipped as such: '*I am* the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me' (Isaiah 45:5). I have quoted in other books a man who said he was the unofficial son of the late Baron Philippe de Rothschild of the Mouton-Rothschild wine producing estates in France who died in 1988 and he told me about the Rothschild 'revolt from God'. The man said he was given the name Phillip Eugene de Rothschild and we shared long correspondence many years ago while he was living under another identity. He said that he was conceived through 'occult incest' which (within the Cult) was 'normal and to be admired'. 'Phillip' told me about his experience attending satanic rituals with rich and famous people whom he names and you can see them and the wider background to Cult Satanism in my other books starting with *The Biggest Secret*. Cult rituals are interactions with Archontic 'gods'. 'Phillip' described Baron Philippe de Rothschild as 'a master Satanist and hater of God' and he used the same term 'revolt from God' associated with Yaldabaoth/Satan/Lucifer/the Devil in describing the Sabbatian Rothschild dynasty. 'I played a key role in my family's revolt from God', he said. That role was to infiltrate in classic Sabbatian style the Christian Church, but eventually he escaped the mind-prison to live another life. The Cult has been targeting religion in a plan to make worship of the Archons the global one-world religion. Infiltration of Satanism into modern 'culture', especially among the young, through music videos, stage shows and other means, is all part of this.

Nag Hammadi texts describe Yaldabaoth and the Archons in their prime form as energy – consciousness – and say they can take form if they choose in the same way that consciousness takes form as a human. Yaldabaoth is called 'formless' and represents a deeply inverted, distorted and chaotic state of consciousness which seeks to attached to humans and turn them into a likeness of itself in an attempt at assimilation. For that to happen it has to manipulate

humans into low frequency mental and emotional states that match its own. Archons can certainly appear in human form and this is the origin of the psychopathic personality. The energetic distortion Gnostics called Yaldabaoth *is* psychopathy. When psychopathic Archons take human form that human will be a psychopath as an expression of Yaldabaoth consciousness. Cult psychopaths are Archons in human form. The principle is the same as that portrayed in the 2009 *Avatar* movie when the American military travelled to a fictional Earth-like moon called Pandora in the Alpha Centauri star system to infiltrate a society of blue people, or Na'vi, by hiding within bodies that looked like the Na'vi. Archons posing as humans have a particular hybrid information field, part human, part Archon, (the ancient 'demigods') which processes information in a way that manifests behaviour to match their psychopathic evil, lack of empathy and compassion, and stops them being influenced by the empathy, compassion and love that a fully-human information field is capable of expressing. Cult bloodlines interbreed, be they royalty or dark suits, for this reason and you have their obsession with incest. Interbreeding with full-blown humans would dilute the Archontic energy field that guarantees psychopathy in its representatives in the human realm.

Gnostic writings say the main non-human forms that Archons take are *serpentine* (what I have called for decades 'reptilian' amid unbounded ridicule from the Archontically-programmed) and what Gnostics describe as 'an unborn baby or foetus with grey skin and dark, unmoving eyes'. This is an excellent representation of the ET 'Greys' of UFO folklore which large numbers of people claim to have seen and been abducted by – Zulu shaman Credo Mutwa among them. I agree with those that believe in extraterrestrial or interdimensional visitations today and for thousands of years past. No wonder with their advanced knowledge and technological capability they were perceived and worshipped as gods for technological and other 'miracles' they appeared to perform. Imagine someone arriving in a culture disconnected from the modern world with a smartphone and computer. They would be

seen as a 'god' capable of 'miracles'. The Renegade Mind, however, wants to know the source of everything and not only the way that source manifests as human or non-human. In the same way that a Renegade Mind seeks the original source material for the 'Covid virus' to see if what is claimed is true. The original source of Archons in form is consciousness – the distorted state of consciousness known to Gnostics as Yaldabaoth.

'Revolt from God' is energetic disconnection

Where I am going next will make a lot of sense of religious texts and ancient legends relating to 'Satan', Lucifer' and the 'gods'. Gnostic descriptions sync perfectly with the themes of my own research over the years in how they describe a consciousness distortion seeking to impose itself on human consciousness. I've referred to the core of infinite awareness in previous books as Infinite Awareness in Awareness of Itself. By that I mean a level of awareness that knows that it is all awareness and is aware of all awareness. From here comes the frequency of love in its true sense and balance which is what love is on one level – the balance of all forces into a single whole called Oneness and Isness. The more we disconnect from this state of love that many call 'God' the constituent parts of that Oneness start to unravel and express themselves as a part and not a whole. They become individualised as intellect, mind, selfishness, hatred, envy, desire for power over others, and such like. This is not a problem in the greater scheme in that 'God', the *All That Is*, can experience all these possibilities through different expressions of itself including humans. What we as expressions of the whole experience the *All That Is* experiences. We are the *All That Is* experiencing itself. As we withdraw from that state of Oneness we disconnect from its influence and things can get very unpleasant and very stupid. Archontic consciousness is at the extreme end of that. It has so disconnected from the influence of Oneness that it has become an inversion of unity and love, an inversion of everything, an inversion of life itself. Evil is appropriately live written backwards. Archontic consciousness is obsessed with death, an inversion of life,

and so its manifestations in Satanism are obsessed with death. They use inverted symbols in their rituals such as the inverted pentagram and cross. Sabbatians as Archontic consciousness incarnate invert Judaism and every other religion and culture they infiltrate. They seek disunity and chaos and they fear unity and harmony as they fear love like garlic to a vampire. As a result the Cult, Archons incarnate, act with such evil, psychopathy and lack of empathy and compassion disconnected as they are from the source of love. How could Bill Gates and the rest of the Archontic psychopaths do what they have to human society in the 'Covid' era with all the death, suffering and destruction involved and have no emotional consequence for the impact on others? Now you know. Why have Zuckerberg, Brin, Page, Wojcicki and company callously censored information warning about the dangers of the 'vaccine' while thousands have been dying and having severe, sometimes life-changing reactions? Now you know. Why have Tedros, Fauci, Whitty, Vallance and their like around the world been using case and death figures they're aware are fraudulent to justify lockdowns and all the deaths and destroyed lives that have come from that? Now you know. Why did Christian Drosten produce and promote a 'testing' protocol that he knew couldn't test for infectious disease which led to a global human catastrophe. Now you know. The Archontic mind doesn't give a shit (Fig 17). I personally think that Gates and major Cult insiders are a form of AI cyborg that the Archons want humans to become.

Figure 17: Artist Neil Hague's version of the 'Covid' hierarchy.

Human batteries

A state of such inversion does have its consequences, however. The level of disconnection from the Source of All means that you withdraw from that source of energetic sustenance and creativity. This means that you have to find your own supply of energetic power and it has – *us*. When the Morpheus character in the first *Matrix* movie held up a battery he spoke a profound truth when he said: 'The Matrix is a computer-generated dream world built to keep us under control in order to change the human being into one of

these.' The statement was true in all respects. We do live in a technologically-generated virtual reality simulation (more very shortly) and we have been manipulated to be an energy source for Archontic consciousness. The Disney-Pixar animated movie *Monsters, Inc*. in 2001 symbolised the dynamic when monsters in their world had no energy source and they would enter the human world to terrify children in their beds, catch the child's scream, terror (low-vibrational frequencies), and take that energy back to power the monster world. The lead character you might remember was a single giant eye and the symbolism of the Cult's all-seeing eye was obvious. Every thought and emotion is broadcast as a frequency unique to that thought and emotion. Feelings of love and joy, empathy and compassion, are high, quick, frequencies while fear, depression, anxiety, suffering and hate are low, slow, dense frequencies. Which kind do you think Archontic consciousness can connect with and absorb? In such a low and dense frequency state there's no way it can connect with the energy of love and joy. Archons can only feed off energy compatible with their own frequency and they and their Cult agents want to delete the human world of love and joy and manipulate the transmission of low vibrational frequencies through low-vibrational human mental and emotional states. *We are their energy source*. Wars are energetic banquets to the Archons – a world war even more so – and think how much low-frequency mental and emotional energy has been generated from the consequences for humanity of the 'Covid' hoax orchestrated by Archons incarnate like Gates.

The ancient practice of human sacrifice 'to the gods', continued in secret today by the Cult, is based on the same principle. 'The gods' are Archontic consciousness in different forms and the sacrifice is induced into a state of intense terror to generate the energy the Archontic frequency can absorb. Incarnate Archons in the ritual drink the blood which contains an adrenaline they crave which floods into the bloodstream when people are terrorised. Most of the sacrifices, ancient and modern, are children and the theme of 'sacrificing young virgins to the gods' is just code for children. They

have a particular pre-puberty energy that Archons want more than anything and the energy of the young in general is their target. The California Department of Education wants students to chant the names of Aztec gods (Archontic gods) once worshipped in human sacrifice rituals in a curriculum designed to encourage them to 'challenge racist, bigoted, discriminatory, imperialist/colonial beliefs', join 'social movements that struggle for social justice', and 'build new possibilities for a post-racist, post-systemic racism society'. It's the usual Woke crap that inverts racism and calls it anti-racism. In this case solidarity with 'indigenous tribes' is being used as an excuse to chant the names of 'gods' to which people were sacrificed (and still are in secret). What an example of Woke's inability to see beyond black and white, us and them, They condemn the colonisation of these tribal cultures by Europeans (quite right), but those cultures sacrificing people including children to their 'gods', and mass murdering untold numbers as the Aztecs did, is just fine. One chant is to the Aztec god Tezcatlipoca who had a man sacrificed to him in the 5th month of the Aztec calendar. His heart was cut out and he was eaten. Oh, that's okay then. Come on children … after three … Other sacrificial 'gods' for the young to chant their allegiance include Quetzalcoatl, Huitzilopochtli and Xipe Totec. The curriculum says that 'chants, affirmations, and energizers can be used to bring the class together, build unity around ethnic studies principles and values, and to reinvigorate the class following a lesson that may be emotionally taxing or even when student engagement may appear to be low'. Well, that's the cover story, anyway. Chanting and mantras are the repetition of a particular frequency generated from the vocal cords and chanting the names of these Archontic 'gods' tunes you into their frequency. That is the last thing you want when it allows for energetic synchronisation, attachment and perceptual influence. Initiates chant the names of their 'Gods' in their rituals for this very reason.

Vampires of the Woke

Paedophilia is another way that Archons absorb the energy of children. Paedophiles possessed by Archontic consciousness are used as the conduit during sexual abuse for discarnate Archons to vampire the energy of the young they desire so much. Stupendous numbers of children disappear every year never to be seen again although you would never know from the media. Imagine how much low-vibrational energy has been generated by children during the 'Covid' hoax when so many have become depressed and psychologically destroyed to the point of killing themselves. Shocking numbers of children are now taken by the state from loving parents to be handed to others. I can tell you from long experience of researching this since 1996 that many end up with paedophiles and assets of the Cult through corrupt and Cult-owned social services which in the reframing era has hired many psychopaths and emotionless automatons to do the job. Children are even stolen to order using spurious reasons to take them by the corrupt and secret (because they're corrupt) 'family courts'. I have written in detail in other books, starting with *The Biggest Secret* in 1997, about the ubiquitous connections between the political, corporate, government, intelligence and military elites (Cult operatives) and Satanism and paedophilia. If you go deep enough both networks have an interlocking leadership. The Woke mentality has been developed by the Cult for many reasons: To promote almost every aspect of its agenda; to hijack the traditional political left and turn it fascist; to divide and rule; and to target agenda pushbackers. But there are other reasons which relate to what I am describing here. How many happy and joyful Wokers do you ever see especially at the extreme end? They are a mental and psychological mess consumed by emotional stress and constantly emotionally cocked for the next explosion of indignation at someone referring to a female as a female. They are walking, talking, batteries as Morpheus might say emitting frequencies which both enslave them in low-vibrational bubbles of perceptual limitation and feed the Archons. Add to this the hatred claimed to be love; fascism claimed to 'anti-fascism', racism claimed to be 'anti-racism';

exclusion claimed to inclusion; and the abuse-filled Internet trolling. You have a purpose-built Archontic energy system with not a wind turbine in sight and all founded on Archontic *inversion*. We have whole generations now manipulated to serve the Archons with their actions and energy. They will be doing so their entire adult lives unless they snap out of their Archon-induced trance. Is it really a surprise that Cult billionaires and corporations put so much money their way? Where is the energy of joy and laughter, including laughing at yourself which is confirmation of your own emotional security? Mark Twain said: 'The human race has one really effective weapon, and that is laughter.' We must use it all the time. Woke has destroyed comedy because it has no humour, no joy, sense of irony, or self-deprecation. Its energy is dense and intense. *Mmmmm*, lunch says the Archontic frequency. Rudolf Steiner (1861-1925) was the Austrian philosopher and famous esoteric thinker who established Waldorf education or Steiner schools to treat children like unique expressions of consciousness and not minds to be programmed with the perceptions determined by authority. I'd been writing about this energy vampiring for decades when I was sent in 2016 a quote by Steiner. He was spot on:

> There are beings in the spiritual realms for whom anxiety and fear emanating from human beings offer welcome food. When humans have no anxiety and fear, then these creatures starve. If fear and anxiety radiates from people and they break out in panic, then these creatures find welcome nutrition and they become more and more powerful. These beings are hostile towards humanity. Everything that feeds on negative feelings, on anxiety, fear and superstition, despair or doubt, are in reality hostile forces in super-sensible worlds, launching cruel attacks on human beings, while they are being fed ... These are exactly the feelings that belong to contemporary culture and materialism; because it estranges people from the spiritual world, it is especially suited to evoke hopelessness and fear of the unknown in people, thereby calling up the above mentioned hostile forces against them.

Pause for a moment from this perspective and reflect on what has happened in the world since the start of 2020. Not only will pennies drop, but billion dollar bills. We see the same theme from Don Juan Matus, a Yaqui Indian shaman in Mexico and the information source for Peruvian-born writer, Carlos Castaneda, who wrote a series of

books from the 1960s to 1990s. Don Juan described the force manipulating human society and his name for the Archons was the predator:

> We have a predator that came from the depths of the cosmos and took over the rule of our lives. Human beings are its prisoners. The predator is our lord and master. It has rendered us docile, helpless. If we want to protest, it suppresses our protest. If we want to act independently, it demands that we don't do so ... indeed we are held prisoner!
>
> They took us over because we are food to them, and they squeeze us mercilessly because we are their sustenance. Just as we rear chickens in coops, the predators rear us in human coops, humaneros. Therefore, their food is always available to them.
>
> Different cultures, different eras, same recurring theme.

The 'ennoia' dilemma

Nag Hammadi Gnostic manuscripts say that Archon consciousness has no 'ennoia'. This is directly translated as 'intentionality', but I'll use the term 'creative imagination'. The *All That Is* in awareness of itself is the source of all creativity – all possibility – and the more disconnected you are from that source the more you are subsequently denied 'creative imagination'. Given that Archon consciousness is almost entirely disconnected it severely lacks creativity and has to rely on far more mechanical processes of thought and exploit the creative potential of those that do have 'ennoia'. You can see cases of this throughout human society. Archon consciousness almost entirely dominates the global banking system and if we study how that system works you will appreciate what I mean. Banks manifest 'money' out of nothing by issuing lines of 'credit' which is 'money' that has never, does not, and will never exist except in theory. It's a confidence trick. If you think 'credit' figures-on-a-screen 'money' is worth anything you accept it as payment. If you don't then the whole system collapses through lack of confidence in the value of that 'money'. Archontic bankers with no 'ennoia' are 'lending' 'money' that doesn't exist to humans that *do* have creativity – those that have the inspired ideas and create businesses and products. Archon banking feeds off human creativity

which it controls through 'money' creation and debt. Humans have the creativity and Archons exploit that for their own benefit and control while having none themselves. Archon Internet platforms like Facebook claim joint copyright of everything that creative users post and while Archontic minds like Zuckerberg may officially head that company it will be human creatives on the staff that provide the creative inspiration. When you have limitless 'money' you can then buy other companies established by creative humans. Witness the acquisition record of Facebook, Google and their like. Survey the Archon-controlled music industry and you see non-creative dark suit executives making their fortune from the human creativity of their artists. The cases are endless. Research the history of people like Gates and Zuckerberg and how their empires were built on exploiting the creativity of others. Archon minds cannot create out of nothing, but they are skilled (because they have to be) in what Gnostic texts call 'countermimicry'. They can imitate, but not innovate. Sabbatians trawl the creativity of others through backdoors they install in computer systems through their cybersecurity systems. Archon-controlled China is globally infamous for stealing intellectual property and I remember how Hong Kong, now part of China, became notorious for making counterfeit copies of the creativity of others – 'countermimicry'. With the now pervasive and all-seeing surveillance systems able to infiltrate any computer you can appreciate the potential for Archons to vampire the creativity of humans. Author John Lamb Lash wrote in his book about the Nag Hammadi texts, *Not In His Image*:

> Although they cannot originate anything, because they lack the divine factor of ennoia (intentionality), Archons can imitate with a vengeance. Their expertise is simulation (HAL, virtual reality). The Demiurge [Yaldabaoth] fashions a heaven world copied from the fractal patterns [of the original] ... His construction is celestial kitsch, like the fake Italianate villa of a Mafia don complete with militant angels to guard every portal.

This brings us to something that I have been speaking about since the turn of the millennium. Our reality is a simulation; a virtual reality that we think is real. No, I'm not kidding.

Human reality? Well, virtually

I had pondered for years about whether our reality is 'real' or some kind of construct. I remembered being immensely affected on a visit as a small child in the late 1950s to the then newly-opened Planetarium on the Marylebone Road in London which is now closed and part of the adjacent Madame Tussauds wax museum. It was in the middle of the day, but when the lights went out there was the night sky projected in the Planetarium's domed ceiling and it appeared to be so real. The experience never left me and I didn't know why until around the turn of the millennium when I became certain that our 'night sky' and entire reality is a projection, a virtual reality, akin to the illusory world portrayed in the *Matrix* movies. I looked at the sky one day in this period and it appeared to me like the domed roof of the Planetarium. The release of the first *Matrix* movie in 1999 also provided a synchronistic and perfect visual representation of where my mind had been going for a long time. I hadn't come across the Gnostic Nag Hammadi texts then. When I did years later the correlation was once again astounding. As I read Gnostic accounts from 1,600 years and more earlier it was clear that they were describing the same simulation phenomenon. They tell how the Yaldabaoth 'Demiurge' and Archons created a 'bad copy' of original reality to rule over all that were captured by its illusions and the body was a prison to trap consciousness in the 'bad copy' fake reality. Read how Gnostics describe the 'bad copy' and update that to current times and they are referring to what we would call today a virtual reality simulation.

Author John Lamb Lash said 'the Demiurge fashions a heaven world copied from the fractal patterns' of the original through expertise in 'HAL' or virtual reality simulation. Fractal patterns are part of the energetic information construct of our reality, a sort of blueprint. If these patterns were copied in computer terms it would indeed give you a copy of a 'natural' reality in a non-natural frequency and digital form. The principle is the same as making a copy of a website. The original website still exists, but now you can change the copy version to make it whatever you like and it can

become very different to the original website. Archons have done this with our reality, a *synthetic* copy of prime reality that still exists beyond the frequency walls of the simulation. Trapped within the illusions of this synthetic Matrix, however, were and are human consciousness and other expressions of prime reality and this is why the Archons via the Cult are seeking to make the human body synthetic and give us synthetic AI minds to complete the job of turning the entire reality synthetic including what we perceive to be the natural world. To quote Kurzweil: 'Nanobots will infuse all the matter around us with information. Rocks, trees, everything will become these intelligent creatures.' Yes, *synthetic* 'creatures' just as 'Covid' and other genetically-manipulating 'vaccines' are designed to make the human body synthetic. From this perspective it is obvious why Archons and their Cult are so desperate to infuse synthetic material into every human with their 'Covid' scam.

Let there be (electromagnetic) light

Yaldabaoth, the force that created the simulation, or Matrix, makes sense of the Gnostic reference to 'The Great Architect' and its use by Cult Freemasonry as the name of its deity. The designer of the Matrix in the movies is called 'The Architect' and that trilogy is jam-packed with symbolism relating to these subjects. I have contended for years that the angry Old Testament God (Yaldabaoth) is the 'God' being symbolically 'quoted' in the opening of Genesis as 'creating the world'. This is not the creation of prime reality – it's the creation of the *simulation*. The Genesis 'God' says: 'Let there be Light: and there was light.' But what is this 'Light'? I have said for decades that the speed of light (186,000 miles per second) is not the fastest speed possible as claimed by mainstream science and is in fact the frequency walls or outer limits of the Matrix. You can't have a fastest or slowest anything within all possibility when everything is possible. The human body is encoded to operate within the speed of light or *within the simulation* and thus we see only the tiny frequency band of visible *light*. Near-death experiencers who perceive reality outside the body during temporary 'death' describe a very different

form of light and this is supported by the Nag Hammadi texts. Prime reality beyond the simulation ('Upper Aeons' to the Gnostics) is described as a realm of incredible beauty, bliss, love and harmony – a realm of 'watery light' that is so powerful 'there are no shadows'. Our false reality of Archon control, which Gnostics call the 'Lower Aeons', is depicted as a realm with a different kind of 'light' and described in terms of chaos, 'Hell', 'the Abyss' and 'Outer Darkness', where trapped souls are tormented and manipulated by demons (relate that to the 'Covid' hoax alone). The watery light theme can be found in near-death accounts and it is not the same as *simulation* 'light' which is electromagnetic or radiation light within the speed of light – the 'Lower Aeons'. Simulation 'light' is the 'luminous fire' associated by Gnostics with the Archons. The Bible refers to Yaldabaoth as 'that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world' (Revelation 12:9). I think that making a simulated copy of prime reality ('countermimicry') and changing it dramatically while all the time manipulating humanity to believe it to be real could probably meet the criteria of deceiving the whole world. Then we come to the Cult god Lucifer – the *Light Bringer*. Lucifer is symbolic of Yaldabaoth, the bringer of radiation light that forms the bad copy simulation within the speed of light. 'He' is symbolised by the lighted torch held by the Statue of Liberty and in the name 'Illuminati'. Sabbatian-Frankism declares that Lucifer is the true god and Lucifer is the real god of Freemasonry honoured as their 'Great or Grand Architect of the Universe' (simulation).

I would emphasise, too, the way Archontic technologically-generated luminous fire of radiation has deluged our environment since I was a kid in the 1950s and changed the nature of The Field with which we constantly interact. Through that interaction technological radiation is changing us. The Smart Grid is designed to operate with immense levels of communication power with 5G expanding across the world and 6G, 7G, in the process of development. Radiation is the simulation and the Archontic manipulation system. Why wouldn't the Archon Cult wish to unleash radiation upon us to an ever-greater extreme to form

Kurzweil's 'cloud'? The plan for a synthetic human is related to the need to cope with levels of radiation beyond even anything we've seen so far. Biological humans would not survive the scale of radiation they have in their script. The Smart Grid is a technological sub-reality within the technological simulation to further disconnect five-sense perception from expanded consciousness. It's a technological prison of the mind.

Infusing the 'spirit of darkness'

A recurring theme in religion and native cultures is the manipulation of human genetics by a non-human force and most famously recorded as the biblical 'sons of god' (the god*s* plural in the original) who interbred with the daughters of men. The Nag Hammadi *Apocryphon of John* tells the same story this way:

> He [Yaldabaoth] sent his angels [Archons/demons] to the daughters of men, that they might take some of them for themselves and raise offspring for their enjoyment. And at first they did not succeed. When they had no success, they gathered together again and they made a plan together ... And the angels changed themselves in their likeness into the likeness of their mates, filling them with the spirit of darkness, which they had mixed for them, and with evil ... And they took women and begot children out of the darkness according to the likeness of their spirit.

Possession when a discarnate entity takes over a human body is an age-old theme and continues today. It's very real and I've seen it. Satanic and secret society rituals can create an energetic environment in which entities can attach to initiates and I've heard many stories of how people have changed their personality after being initiated even into lower levels of the Freemasons. I have been inside three Freemasonic temples, one at a public open day and two by just walking in when there was no one around to stop me. They were in Ryde, the town where I live, Birmingham, England, when I was with a group, and Boston, Massachusetts. They all felt the same energetically – dark, dense, low-vibrational and sinister. Demonic attachment can happen while the initiate has no idea what is going on. To them it's just a ritual to get in the Masons and do a bit of good

business. In the far more extreme rituals of Satanism human possession is even more powerful and they are designed to make possession possible. The hierarchy of the Cult is dictated by the power and perceived status of the possessing Archon. In this way the Archon hierarchy becomes the Cult hierarchy. Once the entity has attached it can influence perception and behaviour and if it attaches to the extreme then so much of its energy (information) infuses into the body information field that the hologram starts to reflect the nature of the possessing entity. This is the *Exorcist* movie type of possession when facial features change and it's known as shapeshifting. Islam's Jinn are said to be invisible tricksters who change shape, 'whisper', confuse and take human form. These are all traits of the Archons and other versions of the same phenomenon. Extreme possession could certainty infuse the 'spirit of darkness' into a partner during sex as the Nag Hammadi texts appear to describe. Such an infusion can change genetics which is also energetic information. Human genetics is information and the 'spirit of darkness' is information. Mix one with the other and change must happen. Islam has the concept of a 'Jinn baby' through possession of the mother and by Jinn taking human form. There are many ways that human genetics can be changed and remember that Archons have been aware all along of advanced techniques to do this. What is being done in human society today – and far more – was known about by Archons at the time of the 'fallen ones' and their other versions described in religions and cultures.

Archons and their human-world Cult are obsessed with genetics as we see today and they know this dictates how information is processed into perceived reality during a human life. They needed to produce a human form that would decode the simulation and this is symbolically known as 'Adam and Eve' who left the 'garden' (prime reality) and 'fell' into Matrix reality. The simulation is not a 'physical' construct (there is no 'physical'); it is a source of information. Think Wi-Fi again. The simulation is an energetic field encoded with information and body-brain systems are designed to decode that information encoded in wave or frequency form which

is transmitted to the brain as electrical signals. These are decoded by the brain to construct our sense of reality – an illusory 'physical' world that only exists in the brain or the mind. Virtual reality games mimic this process using the same sensory decoding system. Information is fed to the senses to decode a virtual reality that can appear so real, but isn't (Figs 18 and 19). Some scientists believe – and I agree with them – that what we perceive as 'physical' reality only exists when we are looking or observing. The act of perception or focus triggers the decoding systems which turn waveform information into holographic reality. When we are not observing something our reality reverts from a holographic state to a waveform state. This relates to the same principle as a falling tree not making a noise unless someone is there to hear it or decode it. The concept makes sense from the simulation perspective. A computer is not decoding all the information in a Wi-Fi field all the time and only decodes or brings into reality on the screen that part of Wi-Fi that it's decoding – focusing upon – at that moment.

Figure 18: Virtual reality technology 'hacks' into the body's five-sense decoding system.

Figure 19: The result can be experienced as very 'real'.

Interestingly, Professor Donald Hoffman at the Department of Cognitive Sciences at the University of California, Irvine, says that our experienced reality is like a computer interface that shows us only the level with which we interact while hiding all that exists beyond it: 'Evolution shaped us with a user interface that hides the truth. Nothing that we see is the truth – the very language of space and time and objects is the wrong language to describe reality.' He is correct in what he says on so many levels. Space and time are not a universal reality. They are a phenomenon of decoded *simulation* reality as part of the process of enslaving our sense of reality. Near-death experiencers report again and again how space and time did not exist as we perceive them once they were free of the body – body decoding systems. You can appreciate from this why Archons and their Cult are so desperate to entrap human attention in the five senses where we are in the Matrix and of the Matrix. Opening your mind to expanded states of awareness takes you beyond the information confines of the simulation and you become aware of knowledge and insights denied to you before. This is what we call 'awakening' – *awakening from the Matrix* – and in the final chapter I will relate this to current events.

Where are the 'aliens'?

A simulation would explain the so-called 'Fermi Paradox' named after Italian physicist Enrico Fermi (1901-1954) who created the first nuclear reactor. He considered the question of why there is such a lack of extraterrestrial activity when there are so many stars and planets in an apparently vast universe; but what if the night sky that we see, or think we do, is a simulated projection as I say? If you control the simulation and your aim is to hold humanity fast in essential ignorance would you want other forms of life including advanced life coming and going sharing information with humanity? Or would you want them to believe they were isolated and apparently alone? Themes of human isolation and apartness are common whether they be the perception of a lifeless universe or the fascist isolation laws of the 'Covid' era. Paradoxically the very

existence of a simulation means that we are not alone when some force had to construct it. My view is that experiences that people have reported all over the world for centuries with Reptilians and Grey entities are Archon phenomena as Nag Hammadi texts describe; and that benevolent 'alien' interactions are non-human groups that come in and out of the simulation by overcoming Archon attempts to keep them out. It should be highlighted, too, that Reptilians and Greys are obsessed with *genetics* and *technology* as related by cultural accounts and those who say they have been abducted by them. Technology is their way of overcoming some of the limitations in their creative potential and our technology-driven and controlled human society of today is *arch*etypical Archon-Reptilian-Grey modus operandi. Technocracy is really *Archon*tocracy. The Universe does not have to be as big as it appears with a simulation. There is no space or distance only information decoded into holographic reality. What we call 'space' is only the absence of holographic 'objects' and that 'space' is The Field of energetic information which connects everything into a single whole. The same applies with the artificially-generated information field of the simulation. The Universe is not big or small as a physical reality. It is decoded information, that's all, and its perceived size is decided by the way the simulation is encoded to make it appear. The entire night sky as we perceive it only exists in our brain and so where are those 'millions of light years'? The 'stars' on the ceiling of the Planetarium looked a vast distance away.

There's another point to mention about 'aliens'. I have been highlighting since the 1990s the plan to stage a fake 'alien invasion' to justify the centralisation of global power and a world military. Nazi scientist Werner von Braun, who was taken to America by Operation Paperclip after World War Two to help found NASA, told his American assistant Dr Carol Rosin about the Cult agenda when he knew he was dying in 1977. Rosin said that he told her about a sequence that would lead to total human control by a one-world government. This included threats from terrorism, rogue nations, meteors and asteroids before finally an 'alien invasion'. All of these

things, von Braun said, would be bogus and what I would refer to as a No-Problem-Reaction-Solution. Keep this in mind when 'the aliens are coming' is the new mantra. The aliens are not coming – they are *already here* and they have infiltrated human society while looking human. French-Canadian investigative journalist Serge Monast said in 1994 that he had uncovered a NASA/military operation called Project Blue Beam which fits with what Werner von Braun predicted. Monast died of a 'heart attack' in 1996 the day after he was arrested and spent a night in prison. He was 51. He said Blue Beam was a plan to stage an alien invasion that would include religious figures beamed holographically into the sky as part of a global manipulation to usher in a 'new age' of worshipping what I would say is the Cult 'god' Yaldabaoth in a one-world religion. Fake holographic asteroids are also said to be part of the plan which again syncs with von Braun. How could you stage an illusory threat from asteroids unless they were holographic inserts? This is pretty straightforward given the advanced technology outside the public arena and the fact that our 'physical' reality is holographic anyway. Information fields would be projected and we would decode them into the illusion of a 'physical' asteroid. If they can sell a global 'pandemic' with a 'virus' that doesn't exist what will humans not believe if government and media tell them?

All this is particularly relevant as I write with the Pentagon planning to release in June, 2021, information about 'UFO sightings'. I have been following the UFO story since the early 1990s and the common theme throughout has been government and military denials and cover up. More recently, however, the Pentagon has suddenly become more talkative and apparently open with Air Force pilot radar images released of unexplained craft moving and changing direction at speeds well beyond anything believed possible with human technology. Then, in March, 2021, former Director of National Intelligence John Ratcliffe said a Pentagon report months later in June would reveal a great deal of information about UFO sightings unknown to the public. He said the report would have 'massive implications'. The order to do this was included bizarrely

in a $2.3 trillion 'coronavirus' relief and government funding bill passed by the Trump administration at the end of 2020. I would add some serious notes of caution here. I have been pointing out since the 1990s that the US military and intelligence networks have long had craft – 'flying saucers' or anti-gravity craft – which any observer would take to be extraterrestrial in origin. Keeping this knowledge from the public allows craft flown by *humans* to be perceived as alien visitations. I am not saying that 'aliens' do not exist. I would be the last one to say that, but we have to be streetwise here. President Ronald Reagan told the UN General Assembly in 1987: 'I occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world.' That's the idea. Unite against a common 'enemy' with a common purpose behind your 'saviour force' (the Cult) as this age-old technique of mass manipulation goes global.

Science moves this way ...

I could find only one other person who was discussing the simulation hypothesis publicly when I concluded it was real. This was Nick Bostrom, a Swedish-born philosopher at the University of Oxford, who has explored for many years the possibility that human reality is a computer simulation although his version and mine are not the same. Today the simulation and holographic reality hypothesis have increasingly entered the scientific mainstream. Well, the more open-minded mainstream, that is. Here are a few of the ever-gathering examples. American nuclear physicist Silas Beane led a team of physicists at the University of Bonn in Germany pursuing the question of whether we live in a simulation. They concluded that we probably do and it was likely based on a lattice of cubes. They found that cosmic rays align with that specific pattern. The team highlighted the Greisen–Zatsepin–Kuzmin (GZK) limit which refers to cosmic ray particle interaction with cosmic background radiation that creates an apparent boundary for cosmic ray particles. They say in a paper entitled 'Constraints on the Universe as a Numerical Simulation' that this 'pattern of constraint' is exactly what you

would find with a computer simulation. They also made the point that a simulation would create its own 'laws of physics' that would limit possibility. I've been making the same point for decades that the *perceived* laws of physics relate only to this reality, or what I would later call the simulation. When designers write codes to create computer and virtual reality games they are the equivalent of the laws of physics for that game. Players interact within the limitations laid out by the coding. In the same way those who wrote the codes for the simulation decided the laws of physics that would apply. These can be overridden by expanded states of consciousness, but not by those enslaved in only five-sense awareness where simulation codes rule. Overriding the codes is what people call 'miracles'. They are not. They are bypassing the encoded limits of the simulation. A population caught in simulation perception would have no idea that this was their plight. As the Bonn paper said: 'Like a prisoner in a pitch-black cell we would not be able to see the "walls" of our prison,' That's true if people remain mesmerised by the five senses. Open to expanded awareness and those walls become very clear. The main one is the speed of light.

American theoretical physicist James Gates is another who has explored the simulation question and found considerable evidence to support the idea. Gates was Professor of Physics at the University of Maryland, Director of The Center for String and Particle Theory, and on Barack Obama's Council of Advisors on Science and Technology. He and his team found *computer codes* of digital data embedded in the fabric of our reality. They relate to on-off electrical charges of 1 and 0 in the binary system used by computers. 'We have no idea what they are doing there', Gates said. They found within the energetic fabric mathematical sequences known as error-correcting codes or block codes that 'reboot' data to its original state or 'default settings' when something knocks it out of sync. Gates was asked if he had found a set of equations embedded in our reality indistinguishable from those that drive search engines and browsers and he said: 'That is correct.' Rich Terrile, director of the Centre for Evolutionary Computation and Automated Design at NASA's Jet

Propulsion Laboratory, has said publicly that he believes the Universe is a digital hologram that must have been created by a form of intelligence. I agree with that in every way. Waveform information is delivered electrically by the senses to the brain which constructs a *digital* holographic reality that we call the 'world'. This digital level of reality can be read by the esoteric art of numerology. Digital holograms are at the cutting edge of holographics today. We have digital technology everywhere designed to access and manipulate our digital level of perceived reality. Synthetic mRNA in 'Covid vaccines' has a digital component to manipulate the body's digital 'operating system'.

Reality is numbers

How many know that our reality can be broken down to numbers and codes that are the same as computer games? Max Tegmark, a physicist at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT), is the author of *Our Mathematical Universe* in which he lays out how reality can be entirely described by numbers and maths in the way that a video game is encoded with the 'physics' of computer games. Our world and computer virtual reality are essentially the same. Tegmark imagines the perceptions of characters in an advanced computer game when the graphics are so good they don't know they are in a game. They think they can bump into real objects (electromagnetic resistance in our reality), fall in love and feel emotions like excitement. When they began to study the apparently 'physical world' of the video game they would realise that everything was made of pixels (which have been found in our energetic reality as must be the case when on one level our world is digital). What computer game characters thought was physical 'stuff', Tegmark said, could actually be broken down into numbers:

And we're exactly in this situation in our world. We look around and it doesn't seem that mathematical at all, but everything we see is made out of elementary particles like quarks and electrons. And what properties does an electron have? Does it have a smell or a colour or a texture? No! ... We physicists have come up with geeky names for [Electron] properties, like

electric charge, or spin, or lepton number, but the electron doesn't care what we call it, the properties are just numbers.

This is the illusory reality Gnostics were describing. This is the simulation. The A, C, G, and T codes of DNA have a binary value – A and C = 0 while G and T = 1. This has to be when the simulation is digital and the body must be digital to interact with it. Recurring mathematical sequences are encoded throughout reality and the body. They include the Fibonacci sequence in which the two previous numbers are added to get the next one, as in ... 1, 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 13, 21, 34, 55, etc. The sequence is encoded in the human face and body, proportions of animals, DNA, seed heads, pine cones, trees, shells, spiral galaxies, hurricanes and the number of petals in a flower. The list goes on and on. There are fractal patterns – a 'never-ending pattern that is infinitely complex and self-similar across all scales in the as above, so below, principle of holograms. These and other famous recurring geometrical and mathematical sequences such as Phi, Pi, Golden Mean, Golden Ratio and Golden Section are *computer codes* of the simulation. I had to laugh and give my head a shake the day I finished this book and it went into the production stage. I was sent an article in *Scientific American* published in April, 2021, with the headline 'Confirmed! We Live in a Simulation'. Two decades after I first said our reality is a simulation and the speed of light is it's outer limit the article suggested that we do live in a simulation and that the speed of light is its outer limit. I left school at 15 and never passed a major exam in my life while the writer was up to his eyes in qualifications. As I will explain in the final chapter *knowing* is far better than thinking and they come from very different sources. The article rightly connected the speed of light to the processing speed of the 'Matrix' and said what has been in my books all this time … 'If we are in a simulation, as it appears, then space is an abstract property written in code. It is not real'. No it's not and if we live in a simulation something created it and it wasn't *us*. 'That David Icke says we are manipulated by aliens' – he's crackers.'

Wow ...

The reality that humanity thinks is so real is an illusion. Politicians, governments, scientists, doctors, academics, law enforcement, media, school and university curriculums, on and on, are all founded on a world that *does not exist* except as a simulated prison cell. Is it such a stretch to accept that 'Covid' doesn't exist when our entire 'physical' reality doesn't exist? Revealed here is the knowledge kept under raps in the Cult networks of compartmentalised secrecy to control humanity's sense of reality by inducing the population to believe in a reality that's not real. If it wasn't so tragic in its experiential consequences the whole thing would be hysterically funny. None of this is new to Renegade Minds. Ancient Greek philosopher Plato (about 428 to about 347BC) was a major influence on Gnostic belief and he described the human plight thousands of years ago with his Allegory of the Cave. He told the symbolic story of prisoners living in a cave who had never been outside. They were chained and could only see one wall of the cave while behind them was a fire that they could not see. Figures walked past the fire casting shadows on the prisoners' wall and those moving shadows became their sense of reality. Some prisoners began to study the shadows and were considered experts on them (today's academics and scientists), but what they studied was only an illusion (today's academics and scientists). A prisoner escaped from the cave and saw reality as it really is. When he returned to report this revelation they didn't believe him, called him mad and threatened to kill him if he tried to set them free. Plato's tale is not only a brilliant analogy of the human plight and our illusory reality. It describes, too, the dynamics of the 'Covid' hoax. I have only skimmed the surface of these subjects here. The aim of this book is to crisply connect all essential dots to put what is happening today into its true context. All subject areas and their connections in this chapter are covered in great evidential detail in *Everything You Need To Know, But Have Never Been Told* and *The Answer*.

They say that bewildered people 'can't see the forest for the trees'. Humanity, however, can't see the forest for the *twigs*. The five senses

see only twigs while Renegade Minds can see the forest and it's the forest where the answers lie with the connections that reveals. Breaking free of perceptual programming so the forest can be seen is the way we turn all this around. Not breaking free is how humanity got into this mess. The situation may seem hopeless, but I promise you it's not. We are a perceptual heartbeat from paradise if only we knew.

CHAPTER TWELVE

Escaping Wetiko

Life is simply a vacation from the infinite
Dean Cavanagh

Renegade Minds weave the web of life and events and see common themes in the apparently random. They are always there if you look for them and their pursuit is aided by incredible synchronicity that comes when your mind is open rather than mesmerised by what it thinks it can see.

Infinite awareness is infinite possibility and the more of infinite possibility that we access the more becomes infinitely possible. That may be stating the apparently obvious, but it is a devastatingly-powerful fact that can set us free. We are a point of attention within an infinity of consciousness. The question is how much of that infinity do we choose to access? How much knowledge, insight, awareness, wisdom, do we want to connect with and explore? If your focus is only in the five senses you will be influenced by a fraction of infinite awareness. I mean a range so tiny that it gives new meaning to infinitesimal. Limitation of self-identity and a sense of the possible limit accordingly your range of consciousness. We are what we think we are. Life is what we think it is. The dream is the dreamer and the dreamer is the dream. Buddhist philosophy puts it this way: 'As a thing is viewed, so it appears.' Most humans live in the realm of touch, taste, see, hear, and smell and that's the limit of their sense of the possible and sense of self. Many will follow a religion and speak of a God in his heaven, but their lives are still

dominated by the five senses in their perceptions and actions. The five senses become the arbiter of everything. When that happens all except a smear of infinity is sealed away from influence by the rigid, unyielding, reality bubbles that are the five-sense human or Phantom Self. Archon Cult methodology is to isolate consciousness within five-sense reality – the simulation – and then program that consciousness with a sense of self and the world through a deluge of life-long information designed to instil the desired perception that allows global control. Efforts to do this have increased dramatically with identity politics as identity bubbles are squeezed into the minutiae of five-sense detail which disconnect people even more profoundly from the infinite 'I'.

Five-sense focus and self-identity are like a firewall that limits access to the infinite realms. You only perceive one radio or television station and no other. We'll take that literally for a moment. Imagine a vast array of stations giving different information and angles on reality, but you only ever listen to one. Here we have the human plight in which the population is overwhelmingly confined to CultFM. This relates only to the frequency range of CultFM and limits perception and insight to that band – limits *possibility* to that band. It means you are connecting with an almost imperceptibly minuscule range of possibility and creative potential within the infinite Field. It's a world where everything seems apart from everything else and where synchronicity is rare. Synchronicity is defined in the dictionary as 'the happening by chance of two or more related or similar events at the same time'. Use of 'by chance' betrays a complete misunderstanding of reality. Synchronicity is not 'by chance'. As people open their minds, or 'awaken' to use the term, they notice more and more coincidences in their lives, bits of 'luck', apparently miraculous happenings that put them in the right place at the right time with the right people. Days become peppered with 'fancy meeting you here' and 'what are the chances of that?' My entire life has been lived like this and ever more so since my own colossal awakening in 1990 and 91 which transformed my sense of reality. Synchronicity is not 'by chance'; it is by accessing expanded

realms of possibility which allow expanded potential for manifestation. People broadcasting the same vibe from the same openness of mind tend to be drawn 'by chance' to each other through what I call frequency magnetism and it's not only people. In the last more than 30 years incredible synchronicity has also led me through the Cult maze to information in so many forms and to crucial personal experiences. These 'coincidences' have allowed me to put the puzzle pieces together across an enormous array of subjects and situations. Those who have breached the bubble of five-sense reality will know exactly what I mean and this escape from the perceptual prison cell is open to everyone whenever they make that choice. This may appear super-human when compared with the limitations of 'human', but it's really our natural state. 'Human' as currently experienced is consciousness in an unnatural state of induced separation from the infinity of the whole. I'll come to how this transformation into unity can be made when I have described in more detail the force that holds humanity in servitude by denying this access to infinite self.

The Wetiko factor

I have been talking and writing for decades about the way five-sense mind is systematically barricaded from expanded awareness. I have used the analogy of a computer (five-sense mind) and someone at the keyboard (expanded awareness). Interaction between the computer and the operator is symbolic of the interaction between five-sense mind and expanded awareness. The computer directly experiences the Internet and the operator experiences the Internet via the computer which is how it's supposed to be – the two working as one. Archons seek to control that point where the operator connects with the computer to stop that interaction (Fig 20). Now the operator is banging the keyboard and clicking the mouse, but the computer is not responding and this happens when the computer is taken over – *possessed* – by an appropriately-named computer 'virus'. The operator has lost all influence over the computer which goes its own way making decisions under the control of the 'virus'. I have

just described the dynamic through which the force known to Gnostics as Yaldabaoth and Archons disconnects five-sense mind from expanded awareness to imprison humanity in perceptual servitude.

Figure 20: The mind 'virus' I have been writing about for decades seeks to isolate five-sense mind (the computer) from the true 'I'. (Image by Neil Hague).

About a year ago I came across a Native American concept of Wetiko which describes precisely the same phenomenon. Wetiko is the spelling used by the Cree and there are other versions including wintiko and windigo used by other tribal groups. They spell the name with lower case, but I see Wetiko as a proper noun as with Archons and prefer a capital. I first saw an article about Wetiko by writer and researcher Paul Levy which so synced with what I had been writing about the computer/operator disconnection and later the Archons. I then read his book, the fascinating *Dispelling Wetiko, Breaking the Spell of Evil*. The parallels between what I had concluded long before and the Native American concept of Wetiko were so clear and obvious that it was almost funny. For Wetiko see the Gnostic Archons for sure and the Jinn, the Predators, and every other name for a force of evil, inversion and chaos. Wetiko is the Native American name for the force that divides the computer from

the operator (Fig 21). Indigenous author Jack D. Forbes, a founder of the Native American movement in the 1960s, wrote another book about Wetiko entitled *Columbus And Other Cannibals – The Wetiko Disease of Exploitation, Imperialism, and Terrorism* which I also read. Forbes says that Wetiko refers to an evil person or spirit 'who terrorizes other creatures by means of terrible acts, including cannibalism'. Zulu shaman Credo Mutwa told me that African accounts tell how cannibalism was brought into the world by the Chitauri 'gods' – another manifestation of Wetiko. The distinction between 'evil person or spirit' relates to Archons/Wetiko possessing a human or acting as pure consciousness. Wetiko is said to be a sickness of the soul or spirit and a state of being that takes but gives nothing back – the Cult and its operatives perfectly described. Black Hawk, a Native American war leader defending their lands from confiscation, said European invaders had 'poisoned hearts' – Wetiko hearts – and that this would spread to native societies. Mention of the heart is very significant as we shall shortly see. Forbes writes: 'Tragically, the history of the world for the past 2,000 years is, in great part, the story of the epidemiology of the wetiko disease.' Yes, and much longer. Forbes is correct when he says: 'The wetikos destroyed Egypt and Babylon and Athens and Rome and Tenochtitlan [capital of the Aztec empire] and perhaps now they will destroy the entire earth.' Evil, he said, is the number one export of a Wetiko culture – see its globalisation with 'Covid'. Constant war, mass murder, suffering of all kinds, child abuse, Satanism, torture and human sacrifice are all expressions of Wetiko and the Wetiko possessed. The world is Wetiko made manifest, *but it doesn't have to be*. There is a way out of this even now.

Figure 21: The mind 'virus' is known to Native Americans as 'Wetiko'. (Image by Neil Hague).

Cult of Wetiko

Wetiko is the Yaldabaoth frequency distortion that seeks to attach to human consciousness and absorb it into its own. Once this connection is made Wetiko can drive the perceptions of the target which they believe to be coming from their own mind. All the horrors of history and today from mass killers to Satanists, paedophiles like Jeffrey Epstein and other psychopaths, are the embodiment of Wetiko and express its state of being in all its grotesqueness. The Cult is Wetiko incarnate, Yaldabaoth incarnate, and it seeks to facilitate Wetiko assimilation of humanity in totality into its distortion by manipulating the population into low frequency states that match its own. Paul Levy writes: 'Holographically enforced within the psyche of every human being the wetiko virus pervades and underlies the entire field of consciousness, and can therefore potentially manifest through any one of us at any moment if we are not mindful.' The 'Covid' hoax has achieved this with many people, but others have not fallen into Wetiko's frequency lair. Players in the 'Covid' human catastrophe including Gates, Schwab, Tedros, Fauci, Whitty, Vallance, Johnson, Hancock, Ferguson, Drosten, and all the rest, including the psychopath psychologists, are expressions of Wetiko. This is why

they have no compassion or empathy and no emotional consequence for what they do that would make them stop doing it. Observe all the people who support the psychopaths in authority against the Pushbackers despite the damaging impact the psychopaths have on their own lives and their family's lives. You are again looking at Wetiko possession which prevents them seeing through the lies to the obvious scam going on. *Why can't they see it?* Wetiko won't let them see it. The perceptual divide that has now become a chasm is between the Wetikoed and the non-Wetikoed.

Paul Levy describes Wetiko in the same way that I have long described the Archontic force. They are the same distorted consciousness operating across dimensions of reality: '… the subtle body of wetiko is not located in the third dimension of space and time, literally existing in another dimension … it is able to affect ordinary lives by mysteriously interpenetrating into our three-dimensional world.' Wetiko does this through its incarnate representatives in the Cult and by weaving itself into The Field which on our level of reality is the electromagnetic information field of the simulation or Matrix. More than that, the simulation *is* Wetiko / Yaldabaoth. Caleb Scharf, Director of Astrobiology at Columbia University, has speculated that 'alien life' could be so advanced that it has transcribed itself into the quantum realm to become what we call physics. He said intelligence indistinguishable from the fabric of the Universe would solve many of its greatest mysteries:

> Perhaps hyper-advanced life isn't just external. Perhaps it's already all around. It is embedded in what we perceive to be physics itself, from the root behaviour of particles and fields to the phenomena of complexity and emergence ... In other words, life might not just be in the equations. It might BE the equations [My emphasis].

Scharf said it is possible that 'we don't recognise advanced life because it forms an integral and unsuspicious part of what we've considered to be the natural world'. I agree. Wetiko/Yaldabaoth *is* the simulation. We are literally in the body of the beast. But that doesn't mean it has to control us. We all have the power to overcome Wetiko

influence and the Cult knows that. I doubt it sleeps too well because it knows that.

Which Field?

This, I suggest, is how it all works. There are two Fields. One is the fierce electromagnetic light of the Matrix within the speed of light; the other is the 'watery light' of The Field beyond the walls of the Matrix that connects with the Great Infinity. Five-sense mind and the decoding systems of the body attach us to the Field of Matrix light. They have to or we could not experience this reality. Five-sense mind sees only the Matrix Field of information while our expanded consciousness is part of the Infinity Field. When we open our minds, and most importantly our hearts, to the Infinity Field we have a mission control which gives us an expanded perspective, a road map, to understand the nature of the five-sense world. If we are isolated only in five-sense mind there is no mission control. We're on our own trying to understand a world that's constantly feeding us information to ensure we do not understand. People in this state can feel 'lost' and bewildered with no direction or radar. You can see ever more clearly those who are influenced by the Fields of Big Infinity or little five-sense mind simply by their views and behaviour with regard to the 'Covid' hoax. We have had this division throughout known human history with the mass of the people on one side and individuals who could see and intuit beyond the walls of the simulation – Plato's prisoner who broke out of the cave and saw reality for what it is. Such people have always been targeted by Wetiko/Archon-possessed authority, burned at the stake or demonised as mad, bad and dangerous. The Cult today and its global network of 'anti-hate', 'anti-fascist' Woke groups are all expressions of Wetiko attacking those exposing the conspiracy, 'Covid' lies and the 'vaccine' agenda.

Woke as a whole is Wetiko which explains its black and white mentality and how at one it is with the Wetiko-possessed Cult. Paul Levy said: 'To be in this paradigm is to still be under the thrall of a two-valued logic – where things are either true or false – of a

wetikoized mind.' Wetiko consciousness is in a permanent rage, therefore so is Woke, and then there is Woke inversion and contradiction. 'Anti-fascists' act like fascists because fascists *and* 'anti-fascists' are both Wetiko at work. Political parties act the same while claiming to be different for the same reason. Secret society and satanic rituals are attaching initiates to Wetiko and the cold, ruthless, psychopathic mentality that secures the positions of power all over the world is Wetiko. Reframing 'training programmes' have the same cumulative effect of attaching Wetiko and we have their graduates described as automatons and robots with a cold, psychopathic, uncaring demeanour. They are all traits of Wetiko possession and look how many times they have been described in this book and elsewhere with regard to personnel behind 'Covid' including the police and medical profession. Climbing the greasy pole in any profession in a Wetiko society requires traits of Wetiko to get there and that is particularly true of politics which is not about fair competition and pre-eminence of ideas. It is founded on how many backs you can stab and arses you can lick. This culminated in the global 'Covid' coordination between the Wetiko possessed who pulled it off in all the different countries without a trace of empathy and compassion for their impact on humans. Our sight sense can see only holographic form and not the Field which connects holographic form. Therefore we perceive 'physical' objects with 'space' in between. In fact that 'space' is energy/consciousness operating on multiple frequencies. One of them is Wetiko and that connects the Cult psychopaths, those who submit to the psychopaths, and those who serve the psychopaths in the media operations of the world. Wetiko is Gates. Wetiko is the mask-wearing submissive. Wetiko is the fake journalist and 'fact-checker'. The Wetiko Field is coordinating the whole thing. Psychopaths, gofers, media operatives, 'anti-hate' hate groups, 'fact-checkers' and submissive people work as one unit *even without human coordination* because they are attached to the *same* Field which is organising it all (Fig 22). Paul Levy is here describing how Wetiko-possessed people are drawn together and refuse to let any information breach their rigid

perceptions. He was writing long before 'Covid', but I think you will recognise followers of the 'Covid' religion *oh just a little bit*:

> People who are channelling the vibratory frequency of wetiko align with each other through psychic resonance to reinforce their unspoken shared agreement so as to uphold their deranged view of reality. Once an unconscious content takes possession of certain individuals, it irresistibly draws them together by mutual attraction and knits them into groups tied together by their shared madness that can easily swell into an avalanche of insanity.
>
> A psychic epidemic is a closed system, which is to say that it is insular and not open to any new information or informing influences from the outside world which contradict its fixed, limited, and limiting perspective.

There we have the Woke mind and the 'Covid' mind. Compatible resonance draws the awakening together, too, which is clearly happening today.

Figure 22: The Wetiko Field from which the Cult pyramid and its personnel are made manifest. (Image by Neil Hague).

Spiritual servitude

Wetiko doesn't care about humans. It's not human; it just possesses humans for its own ends and the effect (depending on the scale of

possession) can be anything from extreme psychopathy to unquestioning obedience. Wetiko's worst nightmare is for human consciousness to expand beyond the simulation. Everything is focussed on stopping that happening through control of information, thus perception, thus frequency. The 'education system', media, science, medicine, academia, are all geared to maintaining humanity in five-sense servitude as is the constant stimulation of low-vibrational mental and emotional states (see 'Covid'). Wetiko seeks to dominate those subconscious spaces between five-sense perception and expanded consciousness where the computer meets the operator. From these subconscious hiding places Wetiko speaks to us to trigger urges and desires that we take to be our own and manipulate us into anything from low-vibrational to psychopathic states. Remember how Islam describes the Jinn as invisible tricksters that 'whisper' and confuse. Wetiko is the origin of the 'trickster god' theme that you find in cultures all over the world. Jinn, like the Archons, are Wetiko which is terrified of humans awakening and reconnecting with our true self for then its energy source has gone. With that the feedback loop breaks between Wetiko and human perception that provides the energetic momentum on which its very existence depends as a force of evil. Humans are both its target and its source of survival, but only if we are operating in low-vibrational states of fear, hate, depression and the background anxiety that most people suffer. We are Wetiko's target because we are its key to survival. It needs us, not the other way round. Paul Levy writes:

> A vampire has no intrinsic, independent, substantial existence in its own right; it only exists in relation to us. The pathogenic, vampiric mind-parasite called wetiko is nothing in itself – not being able to exist from its own side – yet it has a 'virtual reality' such that it can potentially destroy our species …
>
> …The fact that a vampire is not reflected by a mirror can also mean that what we need to see is that there's nothing, no-thing to see, other than ourselves. The fact that wetiko is the expression of something inside of us means that the cure for wetiko is with us as well. The critical issue is finding this cure within us and then putting it into effect.

Evil begets evil because if evil does not constantly expand and find new sources of energetic sustenance its evil, its *distortion*, dies with the assimilation into balance and harmony. Love is the garlic to Wetiko's vampire. Evil, the absence of love, cannot exist in the presence of love. I think I see a way out of here. I have emphasised so many times over the decades that the Archons/Wetiko and their Cult are not all powerful. *They are not*. I don't care how it looks even now *they are not*. I have not called them little boys in short trousers for effect. I have said it because it is true. Wetiko's insatiable desire for power over others is not a sign of its omnipotence, but its insecurity. Paul Levy writes: 'Due to the primal fear which ultimately drives it and which it is driven to cultivate, wetiko's body politic has an intrinsic and insistent need for centralising power and control so as to create imagined safety for itself.' *Yeeeeeees!* Exactly! Why does Wetiko want humans in an ongoing state of fear? Wetiko itself *is* fear and it is petrified of love. As evil is an absence of love, so love is an absence of fear. Love conquers all and *especially* Wetiko which *is* fear. Wetiko brought fear into the world when it wasn't here before. *Fear* was the 'fall', the fall into low-frequency ignorance and illusion – fear is **F**alse **E**motion **A**ppearing **R**eal. The simulation is driven and energised by fear because Wetiko/Yaldabaoth (fear) *are* the simulation. Fear is the absence of love and Wetiko is the absence of love.

Wetiko today

We can now view current events from this level of perspective. The 'Covid' hoax has generated momentous amounts of ongoing fear, anxiety, depression and despair which have empowered Wetiko. No wonder people like Gates have been the instigators when they are Wetiko incarnate and exhibit every trait of Wetiko in the extreme. See how cold and unemotional these people are like Gates and his cronies, how dead of eye they are. That's Wetiko. Sabbatians are Wetiko and everything they control including the World Health Organization, Big Pharma and the 'vaccine' makers, national 'health'

hierarchies, corporate media, Silicon Valley, the banking system, and the United Nations with its planned transformation into world government. All are controlled and possessed by the Wetiko distortion into distorting human society in its image. We are with this knowledge at the gateway to understanding the world. Divisions of race, culture, creed and sexuality are diversions to hide the real division between those possessed and influenced by Wetiko and those that are not. The 'Covid' hoax has brought both clearly into view. Human behaviour is not about race. Tyrants and dictatorships come in all colours and creeds. What unites the US president bombing the innocent and an African tribe committing genocide against another as in Rwanda? What unites them? *Wetiko*. All wars are Wetiko, all genocide is Wetiko, all hunger over centuries in a world of plenty is Wetiko. Children going to bed hungry, including in the West, is Wetiko. Cult-generated Woke racial divisions that focus on the body are designed to obscure the reality that divisions in behaviour are manifestations of mind, not body. Obsession with body identity and group judgement is a means to divert attention from the real source of behaviour – mind and perception. Conflict sown by the Woke both within themselves and with their target groups are Wetiko providing lunch for itself through still more agents of the division, chaos, and fear on which it feeds. The Cult is seeking to assimilate the entirety of humanity and all children and young people into the Wetiko frequency by manipulating them into states of fear and despair. Witness all the suicide and psychological unravelling since the spring of 2020. Wetiko psychopaths want to impose a state of unquestioning obedience to authority which is no more than a conduit for Wetiko to enforce its will and assimilate humanity into itself. It needs us to believe that resistance is futile when it fears resistance and even more so the game-changing non-cooperation with its impositions. It can use violent resistance for its benefit. Violent impositions and violent resistance are *both* Wetiko. The Power of Love with its Power of No will sweep Wetiko from our world. Wetiko and its Cult know that. They just don't want us to know.

AI Wetiko

This brings me to AI or artificial intelligence and something else Wetikos don't want us to know. What is AI *really*? I know about computer code algorithms and AI that learns from data input. These, however, are more diversions, the expeditionary force, for the real AI that they want to connect to the human brain as promoted by Silicon Valley Wetikos like Kurzweil. What is this AI? It is the frequency of *Wetiko*, the frequency of the Archons. The connection of AI to the human brain is the connection of the Wetiko frequency to create a Wetiko hive mind and complete the job of assimilation. The hive mind is planned to be controlled from Israel and China which are both 100 percent owned by Wetiko Sabbatians. The assimilation process has been going on minute by minute in the 'smart' era which fused with the 'Covid' era. We are told that social media is scrambling the minds of the young and changing their personality. This is true, but what is social media? Look more deeply at how it works, how it creates divisions and conflict, the hostility and cruelty, the targeting of people until they are destroyed. That's Wetiko. Social media is manipulated to tune people to the Wetiko frequency with all the emotional exploitation tricks employed by platforms like Facebook and its Wetiko front man, Zuckerberg. Facebook's Instagram announced a new platform for children to overcome a legal bar on them using the main site. This is more Wetiko exploitation and manipulation of kids. Amnesty International likened the plan to foxes offering to guard the henhouse and said it was incompatible with human rights. Since when did Wetiko or Zuckerberg (I repeat myself) care about that? Would Brin and Page at Google, Wojcicki at YouTube, Bezos at Amazon and whoever the hell runs Twitter act as they do if they were not channelling Wetiko? Would those who are developing technologies for no other reason than human control? How about those designing and selling technologies to kill people and Big Pharma drug and 'vaccine' producers who know they will end or devastate lives? Quite a thought for these people to consider is that if you are Wetiko in a human life you are Wetiko on the 'other side' unless your frequency

changes and that can only change by a change of perception which becomes a change of behaviour. Where Gates is going does not bear thinking about although perhaps that's exactly where he wants to go. Either way, that's where he's going. His frequency will make it so.

The frequency lair

I have been saying for a long time that a big part of the addiction to smartphones and devices is that a frequency is coming off them that entraps the mind. People spend ages on their phones and sometimes even a minute or so after they put them down they pick them up again and it all repeats. 'Covid' lockdowns will have increased this addiction a million times for obvious reasons. Addictions to alcohol overindulgence and drugs are another way that Wetiko entraps consciousness to attach to its own. Both are symptoms of low-vibrational psychological distress which alcoholism and drug addiction further compound. Do we think it's really a coincidence that access to them is made so easy while potions that can take people into realms beyond the simulation are banned and illegal? I have explored smartphone addiction in other books, the scale is mind-blowing, and that level of addiction does not come without help. Tech companies that make these phones are Wetiko and they will have no qualms about destroying the minds of children. We are seeing again with these companies the Wetiko perceptual combination of psychopathic enforcers and weak and meek unquestioning compliance by the rank and file.

The global Smart Grid is the Wetiko Grid and it is crucial to complete the Cult endgame. The simulation is radiation and we are being deluged with technological radiation on a devastating scale. Wetiko frauds like Elon Musk serve Cult interests while occasionally criticising them to maintain his street-cred. 5G and other forms of Wi-Fi are being directed at the earth from space on a volume and scale that goes on increasing by the day. Elon Musk's (officially) SpaceX Starlink project is in the process of putting tens of thousands of satellites in low orbit to cover every inch of the planet with 5G and other Wi-Fi to create Kurzweil's global 'cloud' to which the

human mind is planned to be attached very soon. SpaceX has approval to operate 12,000 satellites with more than 1,300 launched at the time of writing and applications filed for *30,000* more. Other operators in the Wi-Fi, 5G, low-orbit satellite market include OneWeb (UK), Telesat (Canada), and AST & Science (US). Musk tells us that AI could be the end of humanity and then launches a company called Neuralink to connect the human brain to computers. Musk's (in theory) Tesla company is building electric cars and the driverless vehicles of the smart control grid. As frauds and bullshitters go Elon Musk in my opinion is Major League.

5G and technological radiation in general are destructive to human health, genetics and psychology and increasing the strength of artificial radiation underpins the five-sense perceptual bubbles which are themselves expressions of radiation or electromagnetism. Freedom activist John Whitehead was so right with his 'databit by databit, we are building our own electronic concentration camps'. The Smart Grid and 5G is a means to control the human mind and infuse perceptual information into The Field to influence anyone in sync with its frequency. You can change perception and behaviour en masse if you can manipulate the population into those levels of frequency and this is happening all around us today. The arrogance of Musk and his fellow Cult operatives knows no bounds in the way that we see with Gates. Musk's satellites are so many in number already they are changing the night sky when viewed from Earth. The astronomy community has complained about this and they have seen nothing yet. Some consequences of Musk's Wetiko hubris include: Radiation; visible pollution of the night sky; interference with astronomy and meteorology; ground and water pollution from intensive use of increasingly many spaceports; accumulating space debris; continual deorbiting and burning up of aging satellites, polluting the atmosphere with toxic dust and smoke; and ever-increasing likelihood of collisions. A collective public open letter of complaint to Musk said:

We are writing to you … because SpaceX is in process of surrounding the Earth with a network of thousands of satellites whose very purpose is to irradiate every square inch of the

Earth. SpaceX, like everyone else, is treating the radiation as if it were not there. As if the mitochondria in our cells do not depend on electrons moving undisturbed from the food we digest to the oxygen we breathe.

As if our nervous systems and our hearts are not subject to radio frequency interference like any piece of electronic equipment. As if the cancer, diabetes, and heart disease that now afflict a majority of the Earth's population are not metabolic diseases that result from interference with our cellular machinery. As if insects everywhere, and the birds and animals that eat them, are not starving to death as a result.

People like Musk and Gates believe in their limitless Wetiko arrogance that they can do whatever they like to the world because they own it. Consequences for humanity are irrelevant. It's absolutely time that we stopped taking this shit from these self-styled masters of the Earth when you consider where this is going.

Why is the Cult so anti-human?

I hear this question often: Why would they do this when it will affect them, too? Ah, but will it? Who is this *them*? Forget their bodies. They are just vehicles for Wetiko consciousness. When you break it all down to the foundations we are looking at a state of severely distorted consciousness targeting another state of consciousness for assimilation. The rest is detail. The simulation is the fly-trap in which unique sensations of the five senses create a cycle of addiction called reincarnation. Renegade Minds see that everything which happens in our reality is a smaller version of the whole picture in line with the holographic principle. Addiction to the radiation of smart technology is a smaller version of addiction to the whole simulation. Connecting the body/brain to AI is taking that addiction on a giant step further to total ongoing control by assimilating human incarnate consciousness into Wetiko. I have watched during the 'Covid' hoax how many are becoming ever more profoundly attached to Wetiko's perceptual calling cards of aggressive response to any other point of view ('There is no other god but me'), psychopathic lack of compassion and empathy, and servile submission to the narrative and will of authority. Wetiko is the psychopaths *and* subservience to psychopaths. The Cult of Wetiko is

so anti-human because it is *not* human. It embarked on a mission to destroy human by targeting everything that it means to be human and to survive as human. 'Covid' is not the end, just a means to an end. The Cult with its Wetiko consciousness is seeking to change Earth systems, including the atmosphere, to suit them, not humans. The gathering bombardment of 5G alone from ground and space is dramatically changing The Field with which the five senses interact. There is so much more to come if we sit on our hands and hope it will all go away. It is not meant to go away. It is meant to get ever more extreme and we need to face that while we still can – just.

Carbon dioxide is the gas of life. Without that human is over. Kaput, gone, history. No natural world, no human. The Cult has created a cock and bull story about carbon dioxide and climate change to justify its reduction to the point where Gates and the ignoramus Biden 'climate chief' John Kerry want to suck it out of the atmosphere. Kerry wants to do this because his master Gates does. Wetikos have made the gas of life a demon with the usual support from the Wokers of Extinction Rebellion and similar organisations and the bewildered puppet-child that is Greta Thunberg who was put on the world stage by Klaus Schwab and the World Economic Forum. The name Extinction Rebellion is both ironic and as always Wetiko inversion. The gas that we need to survive must be reduced to save us from extinction. The most basic need of human is oxygen and we now have billions walking around in face nappies depriving body and brain of this essential requirement of human existence. More than that 5G at 60 gigahertz interacts with the oxygen molecule to reduce the amount of oxygen the body can absorb into the bloodstream. The obvious knock-on consequences of that for respiratory and cognitive problems and life itself need no further explanation. Psychopaths like Musk are assembling a global system of satellites to deluge the human atmosphere with this insanity. The man should be in jail. Here we have two most basic of human needs, oxygen and carbon dioxide, being dismantled.

Two others, water and food, are getting similar treatment with the United Nations Agendas 21 and 2030 – the Great Reset – planning to

centrally control all water and food supplies. People will not even own rain water that falls on their land. Food is affected at the most basic level by reducing carbon dioxide. We have genetic modification or GMO infiltrating the food chain on a mass scale, pesticides and herbicides polluting the air and destroying the soil. Freshwater fish that provide livelihoods for 60 million people and feed hundreds of millions worldwide are being 'pushed to the brink' according the conservationists while climate change is the only focus. Now we have Gates and Schwab wanting to dispense with current food sources all together and replace them with a synthetic version which the Wetiko Cult would control in terms of production and who eats and who doesn't. We have been on the Totalitarian Tiptoe to this for more than 60 years as food has become ever more processed and full of chemical shite to the point today when it's not natural food at all. As Dr Tom Cowan says: 'If it has a label don't eat it.' Bill Gates is now the biggest owner of farmland in the United States and he does nothing without an ulterior motive involving the Cult. Klaus Schwab wrote: 'To feed the world in the next 50 years we will need to produce as much food as was produced in the last 10,000 years … food security will only be achieved, however, if regulations on genetically modified foods are adapted to reflect the reality that gene editing offers a precise, efficient and safe method of improving crops.' Liar. People and the world are being targeted with aluminium through vaccines, chemtrails, food, drink cans, and endless other sources when aluminium has been linked to many health issues including dementia which is increasing year after year. Insects, bees and wildlife essential to the food chain are being deleted by pesticides, herbicides and radiation which 5G is dramatically increasing with 6G and 7G to come. The pollinating bee population is being devastated while wildlife including birds, dolphins and whales are having their natural radar blocked by the effects of ever-increasing radiation. In the summer windscreens used to be splattered with insects so numerous were they. It doesn't happen now. Where have they gone?

Synthetic everything

The Cult is introducing genetically-modified versions of trees, plants and insects including a Gates-funded project to unleash hundreds of millions of genetically-modified, lab-altered and patented male mosquitoes to mate with wild mosquitoes and induce genetic flaws that cause them to die out. Clinically-insane Gates-funded Japanese researchers have developed mosquitos that spread vaccine and are dubbed 'flying vaccinators'. Gates is funding the modification of weather patterns in part to sell the myth that this is caused by carbon dioxide and he's funding geoengineering of the skies to change the atmosphere. Some of this came to light with the Gates-backed plan to release tonnes of chalk into the atmosphere to 'deflect the Sun and cool the planet'. Funny how they do this while the heating effect of the Sun is not factored into climate projections focussed on carbon dioxide. The reason is that they want to reduce carbon dioxide (so don't mention the Sun), but at the same time they do want to reduce the impact of the Sun which is so essential to human life and health. I have mentioned the sun-cholesterol-vitamin D connection as they demonise the Sun with warnings about skin cancer (caused by the chemicals in sun cream they tell you to splash on). They come from the other end of the process with statin drugs to reduce cholesterol that turns sunlight into vitamin D. A lack of vitamin D leads to a long list of health effects and how vitamin D levels must have fallen with people confined to their homes over 'Covid'. Gates is funding other forms of geoengineering and most importantly chemtrails which are dropping heavy metals, aluminium and self-replicating nanotechnology onto the Earth which is killing the natural world. See *Everything You Need To Know, But Have Never Been Told* for the detailed background to this.

Every human system is being targeted for deletion by a force that's not human. The Wetiko Cult has embarked on the process of transforming the human body from biological to synthetic biological as I have explained. Biological is being replaced by the artificial and synthetic – Archontic 'countermimicry' – right across human society. The plan eventually is to dispense with the human body altogether

and absorb human consciousness – which it wouldn't really be by then – into cyberspace (the simulation which is Wetiko/Yaldabaoth). Preparations for that are already happening if people would care to look. The alternative media rightly warns about globalism and 'the globalists', but this is far bigger than that and represents the end of the human race as we know it. The 'bad copy' of prime reality that Gnostics describe was a bad copy of harmony, wonder and beauty to start with before Wetiko/Yaldabaoth set out to change the simulated 'copy' into something very different. The process was slow to start with. Entrapped humans in the simulation timeline were not technologically aware and they had to be brought up to intellectual speed while being suppressed spiritually to the point where they could build their own prison while having no idea they were doing so. We have now reached that stage where technological intellect has the potential to destroy us and that's why events are moving so fast. Central American shaman Don Juan Matus said:

> Think for a moment, and tell me how you would explain the contradictions between the intelligence of man the engineer and the stupidity of his systems of belief, or the stupidity of his contradictory behaviour. Sorcerers believe that the predators have given us our systems of beliefs, our ideas of good and evil; our social mores. They are the ones who set up our dreams of success or failure. They have given us covetousness, greed, and cowardice. It is the predator who makes us complacent, routinary, and egomaniacal.
>
> In order to keep us obedient and meek and weak, the predators engaged themselves in a stupendous manoeuvre – stupendous, of course, from the point of view of a fighting strategist; a horrendous manoeuvre from the point of those who suffer it. They gave us their mind. The predators' mind is baroque, contradictory, morose, filled with the fear of being discovered any minute now.

For 'predators' see Wetiko, Archons, Yaldabaoth, Jinn, and all the other versions of the same phenomenon in cultures and religions all over the world. The theme is always the same because it's true and it's real. We have reached the point where we have to deal with it. The question is – how?

Don't fight – walk away

I thought I'd use a controversial subheading to get things moving in terms of our response to global fascism. What do you mean 'don't fight'? What do you mean 'walk away'? We've got to fight. We can't walk away. Well, it depends what we mean by fight and walk away. If fighting means physical combat we are playing Wetiko's game and falling for its trap. It wants us to get angry, aggressive, and direct hate and hostility at the enemy we think we must fight. Every war, every battle, every conflict, has been fought with Wetiko leading both sides. It's what it does. Wetiko wants a fight, anywhere, any place. Just hit me, son, so I can hit you back. Wetiko hits Wetiko and Wetiko hits Wetiko in return. I am very forthright as you can see in exposing Wetikos of the Cult, but I don't hate them. I refuse to hate them. It's what they want. What you hate you become. What you *fight* you become. Wokers, 'anti-haters' and 'anti-fascists' prove this every time they reach for their keyboards or don their balaclavas. By walk away I mean to disengage from Wetiko which includes ceasing to cooperate with its tyranny. Paul Levy says of Wetiko:

> The way to 'defeat' evil is not to try to destroy it (for then, in playing evil's game, we have already lost), but rather, to find the invulnerable place within ourselves where evil is unable to vanquish us – this is to truly 'win' our battle with evil.

Wetiko is everywhere in human society and it's been on steroids since the 'Covid' hoax. Every shouting match over wearing masks has Wetiko wearing a mask and Wetiko not wearing one. It's an electrical circuit of push and resist, push and resist, with Wetiko pushing *and* resisting. Each polarity is Wetiko empowering itself. Dictionary definitions of 'resist' include 'opposing, refusing to accept or comply with' and the word to focus on is 'opposing'. What form does this take – setting police cars alight or 'refusing to accept or comply with'? The former is Wetiko opposing Wetiko while the other points the way forward. This is the difference between those aggressively demanding that government fascism must be obeyed who stand in stark contrast to the great majority of Pushbackers. We saw this clearly with a march by thousands of Pushbackers against lockdown in London followed days later by a Woker-hijacked

protest in Bristol in which police cars were set on fire. Masks were virtually absent in London and widespread in Bristol. Wetiko wants lockdown on every level of society and infuses its aggression to police it through its unknowing stooges. Lockdown protesters are the ones with the smiling faces and the hugs, The two blatantly obvious states of being – getting more obvious by the day – are the result of Wokers and their like becoming ever more influenced by the simulation Field of Wetiko and Pushbackers ever more influenced by The Field of a far higher vibration beyond the simulation. Wetiko can't invade the heart which is where most lockdown opponents are coming from. It's the heart that allows them to see through the lies to the truth in ways I will be highlighting.

Renegade Minds know that calmness is the place from which wisdom comes. You won't find wisdom in a hissing fit and wisdom is what we need in abundance right now. Calmness is not weakness – you don't have to scream at the top of your voice to be strong. Calmness is indeed a sign of strength. 'No' means I'm not doing it. *NOOOO!!!* doesn't mean you're not doing it even more. Volume does not advance 'No – I'm not doing it'. You are just not doing it. Wetiko possessed and influenced don't know how to deal with that. Wetiko wants a fight and we should not give it one. What it needs more than anything is our *cooperation* and we should not give that either. Mass rallies and marches are great in that they are a visual representation of feeling, but if it ends there they are irrelevant. You demand that Wetikos act differently? Well, they're not going to are they? They are Wetikos. We don't need to waste our time demanding that something doesn't happen when that will make no difference. We need to delete the means that *allows* it to happen. This, invariably, is our cooperation. You can demand a child stop firing a peashooter at the dog or you can refuse to buy the peashooter. If you provide the means you are cooperating with the dog being smacked on the nose with a pea. How can the authorities enforce mask-wearing if millions in a country refuse? What if the 74 million Pushbackers that voted for Trump in 2020 refused to wear masks, close their businesses or stay in their homes. It would be unenforceable. The

few control the many through the compliance of the many and that's always been the dynamic be it 'Covid' regulations or the Roman Empire. I know people can find it intimidating to say no to authority or stand out in a crowd for being the only one with a face on display; but it has to be done or it's over. I hope I've made clear in this book that where this is going will be far more intimidating than standing up now and saying 'No' – I will not cooperate with my own enslavement and that of my children. There might be consequences for some initially, although not so if enough do the same. The question that must be addressed is what is going to happen if we don't? It is time to be strong and unyieldingly so. No means no. Not here and there, but *everywhere* and *always*. I have refused to wear a mask and obey all the other nonsense. I will not comply with tyranny. I repeat: Fascism is not imposed by fascists – there are never enough of them. Fascism is imposed by the population acquiescing to fascism. *I will not do it*. I will die first, or my body will. Living meekly under fascism is a form of death anyway, the death of the spirit that Martin Luther King described.

Making things happen

We must not despair. This is not over till it's over and it's far from that. The 'fat lady' must refuse to sing. The longer the 'Covid' hoax has dragged on and impacted on more lives we have seen an awakening of phenomenal numbers of people worldwide to the realisation that what they have believed all their lives is not how the world really is. Research published by the system-serving University of Bristol and King's College London in February, 2021, concluded: 'One in every 11 people in Britain say they trust David Icke's take on the coronavirus pandemic.' It will be more by now and we have gathering numbers to build on. We must urgently progress from seeing the scam to ceasing to cooperate with it. Prominent German lawyer Reiner Fuellmich, also licenced to practice law in America, is doing a magnificent job taking the legal route to bring the psychopaths to justice through a second Nuremberg tribunal for crimes against humanity. Fuellmich has an impressive record of

beating the elite in court and he formed the German Corona Investigative Committee to pursue civil charges against the main perpetrators with a view to triggering criminal charges. Most importantly he has grasped the foundation of the hoax – the PCR test not testing for the 'virus' – and Christian Drosten is therefore on his charge sheet along with Gates frontman Tedros at the World Health Organization. Major players must be not be allowed to inflict their horrors on the human race without being brought to book. A life sentence must follow for Bill Gates and the rest of them. A group of researchers has also indicted the government of Norway for crimes against humanity with copies sent to the police and the International Criminal Court. The lawsuit cites participation in an internationally-planned false pandemic and violation of international law and human rights, the European Commission's definition of human rights by coercive rules, Nuremberg and Hague rules on fundamental human rights, and the Norwegian constitution. We must take the initiative from hereon and not just complain, protest and react.

There are practical ways to support vital mass non-cooperation. Organising in numbers is one. Lockdown marches in London in the spring in 2021 were mass non-cooperation that the authorities could not stop. There were too many people. Hundreds of thousands walked the London streets in the centre of the road for mile after mile while the Face-Nappies could only look on. They were determined, but calm, and just *did it* with no histrionics and lots of smiles. The police were impotent. Others are organising group shopping without masks for mutual support and imagine if that was happening all over. Policing it would be impossible. If the store refuses to serve people in these circumstances they would be faced with a long line of trolleys full of goods standing on their own and everything would have to be returned to the shelves. How would they cope with that if it kept happening? I am talking here about moving on from complaining to being pro-active; from watching things happen to making things happen. I include in this our relationship with the police. The behaviour of many Face-Nappies

has been disgraceful and anyone who thinks they would never find concentration camp guards in the 'enlightened' modern era have had that myth busted big-time. The period and setting may change – Wetikos never do. I watched film footage from a London march in which a police thug viciously kicked a protestor on the floor who had done nothing. His fellow Face-Nappies stood in a ring protecting him. What he did was a criminal assault and with a crowd far outnumbering the police this can no longer be allowed to happen unchallenged. I get it when people chant 'shame on you' in these circumstances, but that is no longer enough. They *have* no shame those who do this. Crowds needs to start making a citizen's arrest of the police who commit criminal offences and brutally attack innocent people and defenceless women. A citizen's arrest can be made under section 24A of the UK Police and Criminal Evidence (PACE) Act of 1984 and you will find something similar in other countries. I prefer to call it a Common Law arrest rather than citizen's for reasons I will come to shortly. Anyone can arrest a person committing an indictable offence or if they have reasonable grounds to suspect they are committing an indictable offence. On both counts the attack by the police thug would have fallen into this category. A citizen's arrest can be made to stop someone:

- Causing physical injury to himself or any other person
- Suffering physical injury
- Causing loss of or damage to property
- Making off before a constable can assume responsibility for him

A citizen's arrest may also be made to prevent a breach of the peace under Common Law and if they believe a breach of the peace will happen or anything related to harm likely to be done or already done in their presence. This is the way to go I think – the Common Law version. If police know that the crowd and members of the public will no longer be standing and watching while they commit

their thuggery and crimes they will think twice about acting like Brownshirts and Blackshirts.

Common Law – common sense

Mention of Common Law is very important. Most people think the law is the law as in one law. This is not the case. There are two bodies of law, Common Law and Statute Law, and they are not the same. Common Law is founded on the simple premise of do no harm. It does not recognise victimless crimes in which no harm is done while Statute Law does. There is a Statute Law against almost everything. So what is Statute Law? Amazingly it's the law of the *sea* that was brought ashore by the Cult to override the law of the land which is Common Law. They had no right to do this and as always they did it anyway. They had to. They could not impose their will on the people through Common Law which only applies to do no harm. How could you stitch up the fine detail of people's lives with that? Instead they took the law of the sea, or Admiralty Law, and applied it to the population. Statute Law refers to all the laws spewing out of governments and their agencies including all the fascist laws and regulations relating to 'Covid'. The key point to make is that Statute Law is *contract law*. It only applies between *contracting* corporations. Most police officers don't even know this. They have to be kept in the dark, too. Long ago when merchants and their sailing ships began to trade with different countries a contractual law was developed called Admiralty Law and other names. Again it only applied to *contracts* agreed between *corporate* entities. If there is no agreed contract the law of the sea had no jurisdiction *and that still applies to its new alias of Statute Law*. The problem for the Cult when the law of the sea was brought ashore was an obvious one. People were not corporations and neither were government entities. To overcome the latter they made governments and all associated organisations corporations. All the institutions are *private corporations* and I mean governments and their agencies, local councils, police, courts, military, US states, the whole lot. Go to the

Dun and Bradstreet corporate listings website for confirmation that they are all corporations. You are arrested by a private corporation called the police by someone who is really a private security guard and they take you to court which is another private corporation. Neither have jurisdiction over you unless you consent and *contract* with them. This is why you hear the mantra about law enforcement policing by *consent* of the people. In truth the people 'consent' only in theory through monumental trickery.

Okay, the Cult overcame the corporate law problem by making governments and institutions corporate entities; but what about people? They are not corporations are they? Ah ... well in a sense, and *only* a sense, they are. Not people exactly – the illusion of people. The Cult creates a corporation in the name of everyone at the time that their birth certificate is issued. Note birth/ *berth* certificate and when you go to court under the law of the sea on land you stand in a *dock*. These are throwbacks to the origin. My Common Law name is David Vaughan Icke. The name of the corporation created by the government when I was born is called Mr David Vaughan Icke usually written in capitals as MR DAVID VAUGHAN ICKE. That is not me, the living, breathing man. It is a fictitious corporate entity. The trick is to make you think that David Vaughan Icke and MR DAVID VAUGHAN ICKE are the same thing. *They are not*. When police charge you and take you to court they are prosecuting the corporate entity and not the living, breathing, man or woman. They have to trick you into identifying as the corporate entity and contracting with them. Otherwise they have no jurisdiction. They do this through a language known as legalese. Lawful and legal are not the same either. Lawful relates to Common Law and legal relates to Statute Law. Legalese is the language of Statue Law which uses terms that mean one thing to the public and another in legalese. Notice that when a police officer tells someone why they are being charged he or she will say at the end: 'Do you understand?' To the public that means 'Do you comprehend?' In legalese it means 'Do you stand under me?' Do you stand under my authority? If you say

yes to the question you are unknowingly agreeing to give them jurisdiction over you in a contract between two corporate entities.

This is a confidence trick in every way. Contracts have to be agreed between informed parties and if you don't know that David Vaughan Icke is agreeing to be the corporation MR DAVID VAUGHAN ICKE you cannot knowingly agree to contract. They are deceiving you and another way they do this is to ask for proof of identity. You usually show them a driving licence or other document on which your corporate name is written. In doing so you are accepting that you are that corporate entity when you are not. Referring to yourself as a 'person' or 'citizen' is also identifying with your corporate fiction which is why I made the Common Law point about the citizen's arrest. If you are approached by a police officer you identify yourself immediately as a living, breathing, man or woman and say 'I do not consent, I do not contract with you and I do not understand' or stand under their authority. I have a Common Law birth certificate as a living man and these are available at no charge from commonlawcourt.com. Businesses registered under the Statute Law system means that its laws apply. There are, however, ways to run a business under Common Law. Remember all 'Covid' laws and regulations are Statute Law – the law of *contracts* and you do not have to contract. This doesn't mean that you can kill someone and get away with it. Common Law says do no harm and that applies to physical harm, financial harm etc. Police are employees of private corporations and there needs to be a new system of non-corporate Common Law constables operating outside the Statute Law system. If you go to davidicke.com and put Common Law into the search engine you will find videos that explain Common Law in much greater detail. It is definitely a road we should walk.

With all my heart

I have heard people say that we are in a spiritual war. I don't like the term 'war' with its Wetiko dynamic, but I know what they mean. Sweep aside all the bodily forms and we are in a situation in which two states of consciousness are seeking very different realities.

Wetiko wants upheaval, chaos, fear, suffering, conflict and control. The other wants love, peace, harmony, fairness and freedom. That's where we are. We should not fall for the idea that Wetiko is all-powerful and there's nothing we can do. Wetiko is not all-powerful. It's a joke, pathetic. It doesn't have to be, but it has made that choice for now. A handful of times over the years when I have felt the presence of its frequency I have allowed it to attach briefly so I could consciously observe its nature. The experience is not pleasant, the energy is heavy and dark, but the ease with which you can kick it back out the door shows that its real power is in persuading us that it has power. It's all a con. Wetiko is a con. It's a trickster and not a power that can control us if we unleash our own. The con is founded on manipulating humanity to give its power to Wetiko which recycles it back to present the illusion that it has power when its power is *ours* that we gave away. This happens on an energetic level and plays out in the world of the seen as humanity giving its power to Wetiko authority which uses that power to control the population when the power is only the power the population has handed over. How could it be any other way for billions to be controlled by a relative few? I have had experiences with people possessed by Wetiko and again you can kick its arse if you do it with an open heart. Oh yes – the *heart* which can transform the world of perceived 'matter'.

We are receiver-transmitters and processors of information, but what information and where from? Information is processed into perception in three main areas – the brain, the heart and the belly. These relate to thinking, knowing, and emotion. Wetiko wants us to be head and belly people which means we think within the confines of the Matrix simulation and low-vibrational emotional reaction scrambles balance and perception. A few minutes on social media and you see how emotion is the dominant force. Woke is all emotion and is therefore thought-free and fact-free. Our heart is something different. It *knows* while the head *thinks* and has to try to work it out because it doesn't know. The human energy field has seven prime vortexes which connect us with wider reality (Fig 23). Chakra means

'wheels of light' in the Sanskrit language of ancient India. The main ones are: The crown chakra on top of the head; brow (or 'third eye') chakra in the centre of the forehead; throat chakra; heart chakra in the centre of the chest; solar plexus chakra below the sternum; sacral chakra beneath the navel; and base chakra at the bottom of the spine. Each one has a particular function or functions. We feel anxiety and nervousness in the belly where the sacral chakra is located and this processes emotion that can affect the colon to give people 'the shits' or make them 'shit scared' when they are nervous. Chakras all play an important role, but the Mr and Mrs Big is the heart chakra which sits at the centre of the seven, above the chakras that connect us to the 'physical' and below those that connect with higher realms (or at least should). Here in the heart chakra we feel love, empathy and compassion – 'My heart goes out to you'. Those with closed hearts become literally 'heart-less' in their attitudes and behaviour (see Bill Gates). Native Americans portrayed Wetiko with what Paul Levy calls a 'frigid, icy heart, devoid of mercy' (see Bill Gates).

Figure 23: The chakra system which interpenetrates the human energy field. The heart chakra is the governor – or should be.

Wetiko trembles at the thought of heart energy which it cannot infiltrate. The frequency is too high. What it seeks to do instead is close the heart chakra vortex to block its perceptual and energetic influence. Psychopaths have 'hearts of stone' and emotionally-damaged people have 'heartache' and 'broken hearts'. The astonishing amount of heart disease is related to heart chakra

disruption with its fundamental connection to the 'physical' heart. Dr Tom Cowan has written an outstanding book challenging the belief that the heart is a pump and making the connection between the 'physical' and spiritual heart. Rudolph Steiner who was way ahead of his time said the same about the fallacy that the heart is a pump. *What*? The heart is not a pump? That's crazy, right? Everybody knows that. Read Cowan's *Human Heart, Cosmic Heart* and you will realise that the very idea of the heart as a pump is ridiculous when you see the evidence. How does blood in the feet so far from the heart get pumped horizontally up the body by the heart?? Cowan explains in the book the real reason why blood moves as it does. Our 'physical' heart is used to symbolise love when the source is really the heart vortex or spiritual heart which is our most powerful energetic connection to 'out there' expanded consciousness. That's why we feel *knowing* – intuitive knowing – in the centre of the chest. Knowing doesn't come from a process of thoughts leading to a conclusion. It is there in an instant all in one go. Our heart knows because of its connection to levels of awareness that *do* know. This is the meaning and source of intuition – intuitive *knowing*.

For the last more than 30 years of uncovering the global game and the nature of reality my heart has been my constant antenna for truth and accuracy. An American intelligence insider once said that I had quoted a disinformer in one of my books and yet I had only quoted the part that was true. He asked: 'How do you do that?' By using my heart antenna was the answer and anyone can do it. Heart-centred is how we are meant to be. With a closed heart chakra we withdraw into a closed mind and the bubble of five-sense reality. If you take a moment to focus your attention on the centre of your chest, picture a spinning wheel of light and see it opening and expanding. You will feel it happening, too, and perceptions of the heart like joy and love as the heart impacts on the mind as they interact. The more the chakra opens the more you will feel expressions of heart consciousness and as the process continues, and becomes part of you, insights and knowings will follow. An open

heart is connected to that level of awareness that knows all is *One*. You will see from its perspective that the fault-lines that divide us are only illusions to control us. An open heart does not process the illusions of race, creed and sexuality except as brief experiences for a consciousness that is all. Our heart does not see division, only unity (Figs 24 and 25). There's something else, too. Our hearts love to laugh. Mark Twain's quote that says 'The human race has one really effective weapon, and that is laughter' is really a reference to the heart which loves to laugh with the joy of knowing the true nature of infinite reality and that all the madness of human society is an illusion of the mind. Twain also said: 'Against the assault of laughter nothing can stand.' This is so true of Wetiko and the Cult. Their insecurity demands that they be taken seriously and their power and authority acknowledged and feared. We should do nothing of the sort. We should not get aggressive or fearful which their insecurity so desires. We should laugh in their face. Even in their no-face as police come over in their face-nappies and expect to be taken seriously. They don't take themselves seriously looking like that so why should we? Laugh in the face of intimidation. Laugh in the face of tyranny. You will see by its reaction that you have pressed all of its buttons. Wetiko does not know what to do in the face of laughter or when its targets refuse to concede their joy to fear. We have seen many examples during the 'Covid' hoax when people have expressed their energetic power and the string puppets of Wetiko retreat with their tail limp between their knees. Laugh – the world is bloody mad after all and if it's a choice between laughter and tears I know which way I'm going.

Figure 24: Head consciousness without the heart sees division and everything apart from everything else.

Figure 25: Heart consciousness sees everything as One.

'Vaccines' and the soul

The foundation of Wetiko/Archon control of humans is the separation of incarnate five-sense mind from the infinite 'I' and closing the heart chakra where the True 'I' lives during a human life. The goal has been to achieve complete separation in both cases. I was interested therefore to read an account by a French energetic healer of what she said she experienced with a patient who had been given the 'Covid' vaccine. Genuine energy healers can sense information and consciousness fields at different levels of being which are referred to as 'subtle bodies'. She described treating the patient who later returned after having, without the healer's knowledge, two doses of the 'Covid vaccine'. The healer said:

I noticed immediately the change, very heavy energy emanating from [the] subtle bodies. The scariest thing was when I was working on the heart chakra, I connected with her soul: it was detached from the physical body, it had no contact and it was, as if it was floating in a state of total confusion: a damage to the consciousness that loses contact with the physical body, i.e. with our biological machine, there is no longer any communication between them.

I continued the treatment by sending light to the heart chakra, the soul of the person, but it seemed that the soul could no longer receive any light, frequency or energy. It was a very powerful experience for me. Then I understood that this substance is indeed used to detach consciousness so that this consciousness can no longer interact through this body that it possesses in life, where there is no longer any contact, no frequency, no light, no more energetic balance or mind.

This would create a human that is rudderless and at the extreme almost zombie-like operating with a fractional state of consciousness at the mercy of Wetiko. I was especially intrigued by what the healer said in the light of the prediction by the highly-informed Rudolf Steiner more than a hundred years ago. He said:

> In the future, we will eliminate the soul with medicine. Under the pretext of a 'healthy point of view', there will be a vaccine by which the human body will be treated as soon as possible directly at birth, so that the human being cannot develop the thought of the existence of soul and Spirit. To materialistic doctors will be entrusted the task of removing the soul of humanity.
>
> As today, people are vaccinated against this disease or that disease, so in the future, children will be vaccinated with a substance that can be produced precisely in such a way that people, thanks to this vaccination, will be immune to being subjected to the 'madness' of spiritual life. He would be extremely smart, but he would not develop a conscience, and that is the true goal of some materialistic circles.

Steiner said the vaccine would detach the physical body from the etheric body (subtle bodies) and 'once the etheric body is detached the relationship between the universe and the etheric body would become extremely unstable, and man would become an automaton'. He said 'the physical body of man must be polished on this Earth by spiritual will – so the vaccine becomes a kind of arymanique (Wetiko) force' and 'man can no longer get rid of a given materialistic feeling'. Humans would then, he said, become 'materialistic of constitution and can no longer rise to the spiritual'. I have been writing for years about DNA being a receiver-transmitter of information that connects us to other levels of reality and these 'vaccines' changing DNA can be likened to changing an antenna and what it can transmit and receive. Such a disconnection would clearly lead to changes in personality and perception. Steiner further predicted the arrival of AI. Big Pharma 'Covid vaccine' makers, expressions of Wetiko, are testing their DNA-manipulating evil on children as I write with a view to giving the 'vaccine' to babies. If it's a soul-body disconnector – and I say that it is or can be – every child would be disconnected from 'soul' at birth and the 'vaccine' would create a closed system in which spiritual guidance from the greater self would play no part. This has been the ambition of Wetiko all

along. A Pentagon video from 2005 was leaked of a presentation explaining the development of vaccines to change behaviour by their effect on the brain. Those that believe this is not happening with the 'Covid' genetically-modifying procedure masquerading as a 'vaccine' should make an urgent appointment with Naivety Anonymous. Klaus Schwab wrote in 2018:

> Neurotechnologies enable us to better influence consciousness and thought and to understand many activities of the brain. They include decoding what we are thinking in fine levels of detail through new chemicals and interventions that can influence our brains to correct for errors or enhance functionality.

The plan is clear and only the heart can stop it. With every heart that opens, every mind that awakens, Wetiko is weakened. Heart and love are far more powerful than head and hate and so nothing like a majority is needed to turn this around.

Beyond the Phantom

Our heart is the prime target of Wetiko and so it must be the answer to Wetiko. We *are* our heart which is part of one heart, the infinite heart. Our heart is where the true self lives in a human life behind firewalls of five-sense illusion when an imposter takes its place – *Phantom Self*; but our heart waits patiently to be set free any time we choose to see beyond the Phantom, beyond Wetiko. A Wetikoed Phantom Self can wreak mass death and destruction while the love of forever is locked away in its heart. The time is here to unleash its power and let it sweep away the fear and despair that is Wetiko. Heart consciousness does not seek manipulated, censored, advantage for its belief or religion, its activism and desires. As an expression of the One it treats all as One with the same rights to freedom and opinion. Our heart demands fairness for itself no more than for others. From this unity of heart we can come together in mutual support and transform this Wetikoed world into what reality is meant to be – a place of love, joy, happiness, fairness, justice and freedom. Wetiko has another agenda and that's why the world is as

it is, but enough of this nonsense. Wetiko can't stay where hearts are open and it works so hard to keep them closed. Fear is its currency and its food source and love in its true sense has no fear. Why would love have fear when it knows it is *All That Is, Has Been, And Ever Can Be* on an eternal exploration of all possibility? Love in this true sense is not the physical attraction that passes for love. This can be an expression of it, yes, but Infinite Love, a love without condition, goes far deeper to the core of all being. It *is* the core of all being. Infinite realty was born from love beyond the illusions of the simulation. Love infinitely expressed is the knowing that all is One and the swiftly-passing experience of separation is a temporary hallucination. You cannot disconnect from Oneness; you can only *perceive* that you have and withdraw from its influence. This is the most important of all perception trickery by the mind parasite that is Wetiko and the foundation of all its potential for manipulation.

If we open our hearts, open the sluice gates of the mind, and redefine self-identity amazing things start to happen. Consciousness expands or contracts in accordance with self-identity. When true self is recognised as infinite awareness and label self – Phantom Self – is seen as only a series of brief experiences life is transformed. Consciousness expands to the extent that self-identity expands and everything changes. You see unity, not division, the picture, not the pixels. From this we can play the long game. No more is an experience something in and of itself, but a fleeting moment in the eternity of forever. Suddenly people in uniform and dark suits are no longer intimidating. Doing what your heart knows to be right is no longer intimidating and consequences for those actions take on the same nature of a brief experience that passes in the blink of an infinite eye. Intimidation is all in the mind. Beyond the mind there is no intimidation.

An open heart does not consider consequences for what it knows to be right. To do so would be to consider not doing what it knows to be right and for a heart in its power that is never an option. The Renegade Mind is really the Renegade Heart. Consideration of consequences will always provide a getaway car for the mind and

the heart doesn't want one. What is right in the light of what we face today is to stop cooperating with Wetiko in all its forms and to do it without fear or compromise. You cannot compromise with tyranny when tyranny always demands more until it has everything. Life is your perception and you are your destiny. Change your perception and you change your life. Change collective perception and we change the world.

Come on people … One human family, One heart, One goal … *FREEEEEEDOM*!

We must settle for nothing less.

Postscript

The big scare story as the book goes to press is the 'Indian' variant and the world is being deluged with propaganda about the 'Covid catastrophe' in India which mirrors in its lies and misrepresentations what happened in Italy before the first lockdown in 2020.

The *New York Post* published a picture of someone who had 'collapsed in the street from Covid' in India in April, 2021, which was actually taken during a gas leak in May, 2020. Same old, same old. Media articles in mid-February were asking why India had been so untouched by 'Covid' and then as their vaccine rollout gathered pace the alleged 'cases' began to rapidly increase. Indian 'Covid vaccine' maker Bharat Biotech was funded into existence by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation (the pair announced their divorce in May, 2021, which is a pity because they so deserve each other). The Indian 'Covid crisis' was ramped up by the media to terrify the world and prepare people for submission to still more restrictions. The scam that worked the first time was being repeated only with far more people seeing through the deceit. Davidicke.com and Ickonic.com have sought to tell the true story of what is happening by talking to people living through the Indian nightmare which has nothing to do with 'Covid'. We posted a letter from 'Alisha' in Pune who told a very different story to government and media mendacity. She said scenes of dying people and overwhelmed hospitals were designed to hide what was really happening – genocide and starvation. Alisha said that millions had already died of starvation during the ongoing lockdowns while government and media were lying and making it look like the 'virus':

Restaurants, shops, gyms, theatres, basically everything is shut. The cities are ghost towns. Even so-called 'essential' businesses are only open till 11am in the morning. You basically have just an hour to buy food and then your time is up.

Inter-state travel and even inter-district travel is banned. The cops wait at all major crossroads to question why you are traveling outdoors or to fine you if you are not wearing a mask.

The medical community here is also complicit in genocide, lying about hospitals being full and turning away people with genuine illnesses, who need immediate care. They have even created a shortage of oxygen cylinders.

This is the classic Cult modus operandi played out in every country. Alisha said that people who would not have a PCR test not testing for the 'virus' were being denied hospital treatment. She said the people hit hardest were migrant workers and those in rural areas. Most businesses employed migrant workers and with everything closed there were no jobs, no income and no food. As a result millions were dying of starvation or malnutrition. All this was happening under Prime Minister Narendra Modi, a 100-percent asset of the Cult, and it emphasises yet again the scale of pure anti-human evil we are dealing with. Australia banned its people from returning home from India with penalties for trying to do so of up to five years in jail and a fine of £37,000. The manufactured 'Covid' crisis in India was being prepared to justify further fascism in the West. Obvious connections could be seen between the Indian 'vaccine' programme and increased 'cases' and this became a common theme. The Seychelles, the most per capita 'Covid vaccinated' population in the world, went back into lockdown after a 'surge of cases'.

Long ago the truly evil Monsanto agricultural biotechnology corporation with its big connections to Bill Gates devastated Indian farming with genetically-modified crops. Human rights activist Gurcharan Singh highlighted the efforts by the Indian government to complete the job by destroying the food supply to hundreds of millions with 'Covid' lockdowns. He said that 415 million people at the bottom of the disgusting caste system (still going whatever they say) were below the poverty line and struggled to feed themselves every year. Now the government was imposing lockdown at just the

time to destroy the harvest. This deliberate policy was leading to mass starvation. People may reel back at the suggestion that a government would do that, but Wetiko-controlled 'leaders' are capable of any level of evil. In fact what is described in India is in the process of being instigated worldwide. The food chain and food supply are being targeted at every level to cause world hunger and thus control. Bill Gates is not the biggest owner of farmland in America for no reason and destroying access to food aids both the depopulation agenda and the plan for synthetic 'food' already being funded into existence by Gates. Add to this the coming hyper-inflation from the suicidal creation of fake 'money' in response to 'Covid' and the breakdown of container shipping systems and you have a cocktail that can only lead one way and is meant to. The Cult plan is to crash the entire system to 'build back better' with the Great Reset.

'Vaccine' transmission

Reports from all over the world continue to emerge of women suffering menstrual and fertility problems after having the fake 'vaccine' and of the non-'vaccinated' having similar problems when interacting with the 'vaccinated'. There are far too many for 'coincidence' to be credible. We've had menopausal women getting periods, others having periods stop or not stopping for weeks, passing clots, sometimes the lining of the uterus, breast irregularities, and miscarriages (which increased by 400 percent in parts of the United States). Non-'vaccinated' men and children have suffered blood clots and nose bleeding after interaction with the 'vaccinated'. Babies have died from the effects of breast milk from a 'vaccinated' mother. Awake doctors – the small minority – speculated on the cause of non-'vaccinated' suffering the same effects as the 'vaccinated'. Was it nanotechnology in the synthetic substance transmitting frequencies or was it a straight chemical bioweapon that was being transmitted between people? I am not saying that some kind of chemical transmission is not one possible answer, but the foundation of all that the Cult does is frequency and

this is fertile ground for understanding how transmission can happen. American doctor Carrie Madej, an internal medicine physician and osteopath, has been practicing for the last 20 years, teaching medical students, and she says attending different meetings where the agenda for humanity was discussed. Madej, who operates out of Georgia, did not dismiss other possible forms of transmission, but she focused on frequency in search of an explanation for transmission. She said the Moderna and Pfizer 'vaccines' contained nano-lipid particles as a key component. This was a brand new technology never before used on humanity. 'They're using a nanotechnology which is pretty much little tiny computer bits … nanobots or hydrogel.' Inside the 'vaccines' was 'this sci-fi kind of substance' which suppressed immune checkpoints to get into the cell. I referred to this earlier as the 'Trojan horse' technique that tricks the cell into opening a gateway for the self-replicating synthetic material and while the immune system is artificially suppressed the body has no defences. Madej said the substance served many purposes including an on-demand ability to 'deliver the payload' and using the nano 'computer bits' as biosensors in the body. 'It actually has the ability to accumulate data from your body, like your breathing, your respiration, thoughts, emotions, all kinds of things.'

She said the technology obviously has the ability to operate through Wi-Fi and transmit and receive energy, messages, frequencies or impulses. 'Just imagine you're getting this new substance in you and it can react to things all around you, the 5G, your smart device, your phones.' We had something completely foreign in the human body that had never been launched large scale at a time when we were seeing 5G going into schools and hospitals (plus the Musk satellites) and she believed the 'vaccine' transmission had something to do with this: '… if these people have this inside of them … it can act like an antenna and actually transmit it outwardly as well.' The synthetic substance produced its own voltage and so it could have that kind of effect. This fits with my own contention that the nano receiver-transmitters are designed to connect people to the

Smart Grid and break the receiver-transmitter connection to expanded consciousness. That would explain the French energy healer's experience of the disconnection of body from 'soul' with those who have had the 'vaccine'. The nanobots, self-replicating inside the body, would also transmit the synthetic frequency which could be picked up through close interaction by those who have not been 'vaccinated'. Madej speculated that perhaps it was 5G and increased levels of other radiation that was causing the symptoms directly although interestingly she said that non-'vaccinated' patients had shown improvement when they were away from the 'vaccinated' person they had interacted with. It must be remembered that you can control frequency and energy with your mind and you can consciously create energetic barriers or bubbles with the mind to stop damaging frequencies from penetrating your field. American paediatrician Dr Larry Palevsky said the 'vaccine' was not a 'vaccine' and was never designed to protect from a 'viral' infection. He called it 'a massive, brilliant propaganda of genocide' because they didn't have to inject everyone to get the result they wanted. He said the content of the jabs was able to infuse any material into the brain, heart, lungs, kidneys, liver, sperm and female productive system. 'This is genocide; this is a weapon of mass destruction.' At the same time American colleges were banning students from attending if they didn't have this life-changing and potentially life-ending 'vaccine'. Class action lawsuits must follow when the consequences of this college fascism come to light. As the book was going to press came reports about fertility effects on sperm in 'vaccinated' men which would absolutely fit with what I have been saying and hospitals continued to fill with 'vaccine' reactions. Another question is what about transmission via blood transfusions? The NHS has extended blood donation restrictions from seven days after a 'Covid vaccination' to 28 days after even a sore arm reaction.

I said in the spring of 2020 that the then touted 'Covid vaccine' would be ongoing each year like the flu jab. A year later Pfizer CEO, the appalling Albert Bourla, said people would 'likely' need a 'booster dose' of the 'vaccine' within 12 months of getting 'fully

vaccinated' and then a yearly shot. 'Variants will play a key role', he said confirming the point. Johnson & Johnson CEO Alex Gorsky also took time out from his 'vaccine' disaster to say that people may need to be vaccinated against 'Covid-19' each year. UK Health Secretary, the psychopath Matt Hancock, said additional 'boosters' would be available in the autumn of 2021. This is the trap of the 'vaccine passport'. The public will have to accept every last 'vaccine' they introduce, including for the fake 'variants', or it would cease to be valid. The only other way in some cases would be continuous testing with a test not testing for the 'virus' and what is on the swabs constantly pushed up your noise towards the brain every time?

'Vaccines' changing behaviour

I mentioned in the body of the book how I believed we would see gathering behaviour changes in the 'vaccinated' and I am already hearing such comments from the non-'vaccinated' describing behaviour changes in friends, loved ones and work colleagues. This will only increase as the self-replicating synthetic material and nanoparticles expand in body and brain. An article in the *Guardian* in 2016 detailed research at the University of Virginia in Charlottesville which developed a new method for controlling brain circuits associated with complex animal behaviour. The method, dubbed 'magnetogenetics', involves genetically-engineering a protein called ferritin, which stores and releases iron, to create a magnetised substance – 'Magneto' – that can activate specific groups of nerve cells from a distance. This is claimed to be an advance on other methods of brain activity manipulation known as optogenetics and chemogenetics (the Cult has been developing methods of brain control for a long time). The ferritin technique is said to be non-invasive and able to activate neurons 'rapidly and reversibly'. In other words, human thought and perception. The article said that earlier studies revealed how nerve cell proteins 'activated by heat and mechanical pressure can be genetically engineered so that they become sensitive to radio waves and magnetic fields, by attaching them to an iron-storing protein called ferritin, or to inorganic

paramagnetic particles'. Sensitive to radio waves and magnetic fields? You mean like 5G, 6G and 7G? This is the human-AI Smart Grid hive mind we are talking about. The *Guardian* article said:

> … the researchers injected Magneto into the striatum of freely behaving mice, a deep brain structure containing dopamine-producing neurons that are involved in reward and motivation, and then placed the animals into an apparatus split into magnetised and non-magnetised sections.
>
> Mice expressing Magneto spent far more time in the magnetised areas than mice that did not, because activation of the protein caused the striatal neurons expressing it to release dopamine, so that the mice found being in those areas rewarding. This shows that Magneto can remotely control the firing of neurons deep within the brain, and also control complex behaviours.

Make no mistake this basic methodology will be part of the 'Covid vaccine' cocktail and using magnetics to change brain function through electromagnetic field frequency activation. The Pentagon is developing a 'Covid vaccine' using ferritin. Magnetics would explain changes in behaviour and why videos are appearing across the Internet as I write showing how magnets stick to the skin at the point of the 'vaccine' shot. Once people take these 'vaccines' anything becomes possible in terms of brain function and illness which will be blamed on 'Covid-19' and 'variants'. Magnetic field manipulation would further explain why the non-'vaccinated' are reporting the same symptoms as the 'vaccinated' they interact with and why those symptoms are reported to decrease when not in their company. Interestingly 'Magneto', a 'mutant', is a character in the Marvel Comic *X-Men* stories with the ability to manipulate magnetic fields and he believes that mutants should fight back against their human oppressors by any means necessary. The character was born Erik Lehnsherr to a Jewish family in Germany.

Cult-controlled courts

The European Court of Human Rights opened the door for mandatory 'Covid-19 vaccines' across the continent when it ruled in a Czech Republic dispute over childhood immunisation that legally

enforced vaccination could be 'necessary in a democratic society'. The 17 judges decided that compulsory vaccinations did not breach human rights law. On the face of it the judgement was so inverted you gasp for air. If not having a vaccine infused into your body is not a human right then what is? Ah, but they said human rights law which has been specifically written to delete all human rights at the behest of the state (the Cult). Article 8 of the European Convention on Human Rights relates to the right to a private life. The crucial word here is *'except'*:

> There shall be no interference by a public authority with the exercise of this right EXCEPT such as is in accordance with the law and is necessary in a democratic society in the interests of national security, public safety or the economic wellbeing of the country, for the prevention of disorder or crime, for the protection of health or morals, or for the protection of the rights and freedoms of others [My emphasis].

No interference *except* in accordance with the law means there *are* no 'human rights' *except* what EU governments decide you can have at their behest. 'As is necessary in a democratic society' explains that reference in the judgement and 'in the interests of national security, public safety or the economic well-being of the country, for the prevention of disorder or crime, for the protection of health or morals, or for the protection of the rights and freedoms of others' gives the EU a coach and horses to ride through 'human rights' and scatter them in all directions. The judiciary is not a check and balance on government extremism; it is a vehicle to enforce it. This judgement was almost laughably predictable when the last thing the Cult wanted was a decision that went against mandatory vaccination. Judges rule over and over again to benefit the system of which they are a part. Vaccination disputes that come before them are invariably delivered in favour of doctors and authorities representing the view of the state which owns the judiciary. Oh, yes, and we have even had calls to stop putting 'Covid-19' on death certificates within 28 days of a 'positive test' because it is claimed the practice makes the 'vaccine' appear not to work. They are laughing at you.

The scale of madness, inhumanity and things to come was highlighted when those not 'vaccinated' for 'Covid' were refused evacuation from the Caribbean island of St Vincent during massive volcanic eruptions. Cruise ships taking residents to the safety of another island allowed only the 'vaccinated' to board and the rest were left to their fate. Even in life and death situations like this we see 'Covid' stripping people of their most basic human instincts and the insanity is even more extreme when you think that fake 'vaccine'-makers are not even claiming their body-manipulating concoctions stop 'infection' and 'transmission' of a 'virus' that doesn't exist. St Vincent Prime Minister Ralph Gonsalves said: 'The chief medical officer will be identifying the persons already vaccinated so that we can get them on the ship.' Note again the power of the chief medical officer who, like Whitty in the UK, will be answering to the World Health Organization. This is the Cult network structure that has overridden politicians who 'follow the science' which means doing what WHO-controlled 'medical officers' and 'science advisers' tell them. Gonsalves even said that residents who were 'vaccinated' after the order so they could board the ships would still be refused entry due to possible side effects such as 'wooziness in the head'. The good news is that if they were woozy enough in the head they could qualify to be prime minister of St Vincent.

Microchipping freedom

The European judgement will be used at some point to justify moves to enforce the 'Covid' DNA-manipulating procedure. Sandra Ro, CEO of the Global Blockchain Business Council, told a World Economic Forum event that she hoped 'vaccine passports' would help to 'drive forced consent and standardisation' of global digital identity schemes: 'I'm hoping with the desire and global demand for some sort of vaccine passport – so that people can get travelling and working again – [it] will drive forced consent, standardisation, and frankly, cooperation across the world.' The lady is either not very bright, or thoroughly mendacious, to use the term 'forced consent'.

You do not 'consent' if you are forced – you *submit*. She was describing what the plan has been all along and that's to enforce a digital identity on every human without which they could not function. 'Vaccine passports' are opening the door and are far from the end goal. A digital identity would allow you to be tracked in everything you do in cyberspace and this is the same technique used by Cult-owned China to enforce its social credit system of total control. The ultimate 'passport' is planned to be a microchip as my books have warned for nearly 30 years. Those nice people at the Pentagon working for the Cult-controlled Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) claimed in April, 2021, they have developed a microchip inserted under the skin to detect 'asymptomatic Covid-19 infection' before it becomes an outbreak and a 'revolutionary filter' that can remove the 'virus' from the blood when attached to a dialysis machine. The only problems with this are that the 'virus' does not exist and people transmitting the 'virus' with no symptoms is brain-numbing bullshit. This is, of course, not a ruse to get people to be microchipped for very different reasons. DARPA also said it was producing a one-stop 'vaccine' for the 'virus' and all 'variants'. One of the most sinister organisations on Planet Earth is doing this? Better have it then. These people are insane because Wetiko that possesses them is insane.

Researchers from the Salk Institute in California announced they have created an embryo that is part human and part monkey. My books going back to the 1990s have exposed experiments in top secret underground facilities in the United States where humans are being crossed with animal and non-human 'extraterrestrial' species. They are now easing that long-developed capability into the public arena and there is much more to come given we are dealing with psychiatric basket cases. Talking of which – Elon Musk's scientists at Neuralink trained a monkey to play Pong and other puzzles on a computer screen using a joystick and when the monkey made the correct move a metal tube squirted banana smoothie into his mouth which is the basic technique for training humans into unquestioning compliance. Two Neuralink chips were in the monkey's skull and

more than 2,000 wires 'fanned out' into its brain. Eventually the monkey played a video game purely with its brain waves. Psychopathic narcissist Musk said the 'breakthrough' was a step towards putting Neuralink chips into human skulls and merging minds with artificial intelligence. *Exactly*. This man is so dark and Cult to his DNA.

World Economic Fascism (WEF)

The World Economic Forum is telling you the plan by the statements made at its many and various events. Cult-owned fascist YouTube CEO Susan Wojcicki spoke at the 2021 WEF Global Technology Governance Summit (see the name) in which 40 governments and 150 companies met to ensure 'the responsible design and deployment of emerging technologies'. Orwellian translation: 'Ensuring the design and deployment of long-planned technologies will advance the Cult agenda for control and censorship.' Freedom-destroyer and Nuremberg-bound Wojcicki expressed support for tech platforms like hers to censor content that is 'technically legal but could be harmful'. Who decides what is 'harmful'? She does and they do. 'Harmful' will be whatever the Cult doesn't want people to see and we have legislation proposed by the UK government that would censor content on the basis of 'harm' no matter if the information is fair, legal and provably true. Make that *especially* if it is fair, legal and provably true. Wojcicki called for a global coalition to be formed to enforce content moderation standards through automated censorship. This is a woman and mega-censor so self-deluded that she shamelessly accepted a 'free expression' award – *Wojcicki* – in an event sponsored by her own *YouTube*. They have no shame and no self-awareness.

You know that 'Covid' is a scam and Wojcicki a Cult operative when YouTube is censoring medical and scientific opinion purely on the grounds of whether it supports or opposes the Cult 'Covid' narrative. Florida governor Ron DeSantis compiled an expert panel with four professors of medicine from Harvard, Oxford, and Stanford Universities who spoke against forcing children and

vaccinated people to wear masks. They also said there was no proof that lockdowns reduced spread or death rates of 'Covid-19'. Cult-gofer Wojcicki and her YouTube deleted the panel video 'because it included content that contradicts the consensus of local and global health authorities regarding the efficacy of masks to prevent the spread of Covid-19'. This 'consensus' refers to what the Cult tells the World Health Organization to say and the WHO tells 'local health authorities' to do. Wojcicki knows this, of course. The panellists pointed out that censorship of scientific debate was responsible for deaths from many causes, but Wojcicki couldn't care less. She would not dare go against what she is told and as a disgrace to humanity she wouldn't want to anyway. The UK government is seeking to pass a fascist 'Online Safety Bill' to specifically target with massive fines and other means non-censored video and social media platforms to make them censor 'lawful but harmful' content like the Cult-owned Facebook, Twitter, Google and YouTube. What is 'lawful but harmful' would be decided by the fascist Blair-created Ofcom.

Another WEF obsession is a cyber-attack on the financial system and this is clearly what the Cult has planned to take down the bank accounts of everyone – except theirs. Those that think they have enough money for the Cult agenda not to matter to them have got a big lesson coming if they continue to ignore what is staring them in the face. The World Economic Forum, funded by Gates and fronted by Klaus Schwab, announced it would be running a 'simulation' with the Russian government and global banks of just such an attack called Cyber Polygon 2021. What they simulate – as with the 'Covid' Event 201 – they plan to instigate. The WEF is involved in a project with the Cult-owned Carnegie Endowment for International Peace called the WEF-Carnegie Cyber Policy Initiative which seeks to merge Wall Street banks, 'regulators' (I love it) and intelligence agencies to 'prevent' (arrange and allow) a cyber-attack that would bring down the global financial system as long planned by those that control the WEF and the Carnegie operation. The Carnegie Endowment for International Peace sent an instruction to First World

War US President Woodrow Wilson not to let the war end before society had been irreversibly transformed.

The Wuhan lab diversion

As I close, the Cult-controlled authorities and lapdog media are systematically pushing 'the virus was released from the Wuhan lab' narrative. There are two versions – it happened by accident and it happened on purpose. Both are nonsense. The perceived existence of the never-shown-to-exist 'virus' is vital to sell the impression that there is actually an infective agent to deal with and to allow the endless potential for terrifying the population with 'variants' of a 'virus' that does not exist. The authorities at the time of writing are going with the 'by accident' while the alternative media is promoting the 'on purpose'. Cable news host Tucker Carlson who has questioned aspects of lockdown and 'vaccine' compulsion has bought the Wuhan lab story. 'Everyone now agrees' he said. Well, I don't and many others don't and the question is *why* does the system and its media suddenly 'agree'? When the media moves as one unit with a narrative it is always a lie – witness the hour by hour mendacity of the 'Covid' era. Why would this Cult-owned combination which has unleashed lies like machine gun fire suddenly 'agree' to tell the truth??

Much of the alternative media is buying the lie because it fits the conspiracy narrative, but it's the *wrong* conspiracy. The real conspiracy is that *there is no virus* and that is what the Cult is desperate to hide. The idea that the 'virus' was released by accident is ludicrous when the whole 'Covid' hoax was clearly long-planned and waiting to be played out as it was so fast in accordance with the Rockefeller document and Event 201. So they prepared everything in detail over decades and then sat around strumming their fingers waiting for an 'accidental' release from a bio-lab? *What??* It's crazy. Then there's the 'on purpose' claim. You want to circulate a 'deadly virus' and hide the fact that you've done so and you release it down the street from the highest-level bio-lab in China? I repeat – *What??*

You would release it far from that lab to stop any association being made. But, no, we'll do it in a place where the connection was certain to be made. Why would you need to scam 'cases' and 'deaths' and pay hospitals to diagnose 'Covid-19' if you had a real 'virus'? What are sections of the alternative media doing believing this crap? Where were all the mass deaths in Wuhan from a 'deadly pathogen' when the recovery to normal life after the initial propaganda was dramatic in speed? Why isn't the 'deadly pathogen' now circulating all over China with bodies in the street? Once again we have the technique of tell them what they want to hear and they will likely believe it. The alternative media has its 'conspiracy' and with Carlson it fits with his 'China is the danger' narrative over years. China *is* a danger as a global Cult operations centre, but not for this reason. The Wuhan lab story also has the potential to instigate conflict with China when at some stage the plan is to trigger a Problem-Reaction-Solution confrontation with the West. Question everything – *everything* – and especially when the media agrees on a common party line.

Third wave ... fourth wave ... fifth wave ...

As the book went into production the world was being set up for more lockdowns and a 'third wave' supported by invented 'variants' that were increasing all the time and will continue to do so in public statements and computer programs, but not in reality. India became the new Italy in the 'Covid' propaganda campaign and we were told to be frightened of the new 'Indian strain'. Somehow I couldn't find it within myself to do so. A document produced for the UK government entitled 'Summary of further modelling of easing of restrictions – Roadmap Step 2' declared that a third wave was inevitable (of course when it's in the script) and it would be the fault of children and those who refuse the health-destroying fake 'Covid vaccine'. One of the computer models involved came from the Cult-owned *Imperial College* and the other from Warwick University which I wouldn't trust to tell me the date in a calendar factory. The document states that both models presumed extremely high uptake

of the 'Covid vaccines' and didn't allow for 'variants'. The document states: 'The resurgence is a result of some people (mostly children) being ineligible for vaccination; others choosing not to receive the vaccine; and others being vaccinated but not perfectly protected.' The mendacity takes the breath away. Okay, blame those with a brain who won't take the DNA-modifying shots and put more pressure on children to have it as 'trials' were underway involving children as young as six months with parents who give insanity a bad name. Massive pressure is being put on the young to have the fake 'vaccine' and child age consent limits have been systematically lowered around the world to stop parents intervening. Most extraordinary about the document was its claim that the 'third wave' would be driven by 'the resurgence in both hospitalisations and deaths … dominated by *those that have received two doses of the vaccine*, comprising around 60-70% of the wave respectively'. The predicted peak of the 'third wave' suggested 300 deaths per day with 250 of them *fully 'vaccinated' people*. How many more lies do acquiescers need to be told before they see the obvious? Those who took the jab to 'protect themselves' are projected to be those who mostly get sick and die? So what's in the 'vaccine'? The document went on:

> It is possible that a summer of low prevalence could be followed by substantial increases in incidence over the following autumn and winter. Low prevalence in late summer should not be taken as an indication that SARS-CoV-2 has retreated or that the population has high enough levels of immunity to prevent another wave.

They are telling you the script and while many British people believed 'Covid' restrictions would end in the summer of 2021 the government was preparing for them to be ongoing. Authorities were awarding contracts for 'Covid marshals' to police the restrictions with contracts starting in July, 2021, and going through to January 31st, 2022, and the government was advertising for 'Media Buying Services' to secure media propaganda slots worth a potential £320 million for 'Covid-19 campaigns' with a contract not ending until March, 2022. The recipient – via a list of other front companies – was reported to be American media marketing giant Omnicom Group

Inc. While money is no object for 'Covid' the UK waiting list for all other treatment – including life-threatening conditions – passed 4.5 million. Meantime the Cult is seeking to control all official 'inquiries' to block revelations about what has really been happening and why. It must not be allowed to – we need Nuremberg jury trials in every country. The cover-up doesn't get more obvious than appointing ultra-Zionist professor Philip Zelikow to oversee two dozen US virologists, public health officials, clinicians, former government officials and four American 'charitable foundations' to 'learn the lessons' of the 'Covid' debacle. The personnel will be those that created and perpetuated the 'Covid' lies while Zelikow is the former executive director of the 9/11 Commission who ensured that the truth about those attacks never came out and produced a report that must be among the most mendacious and manipulative documents ever written – see *The Trigger* for the detailed exposure of the almost unimaginable 9/11 story in which Sabbatians can be found at every level.

Passive no more

People are increasingly challenging the authorities with amazing numbers of people taking to the streets in London well beyond the ability of the Face-Nappies to stop them. Instead the Nappies choose situations away from the mass crowds to target, intimidate, and seek to promote the impression of 'violent protestors'. One such incident happened in London's Hyde Park. Hundreds of thousands walking through the streets in protest against 'Covid' fascism were ignored by the Cult-owned BBC and most of the rest of the mainstream media, but they delighted in reporting how police were injured in 'clashes with protestors'. The truth was that a group of people gathered in Hyde Park at the end of one march when most had gone home and they were peacefully having a good time with music and chat. Face-Nappies who couldn't deal with the full-march crowd then waded in with their batons and got more than they bargained for. Instead of just standing for this criminal brutality the crowd used their numerical superiority to push the Face-Nappies out of the

park. Eventually the Nappies turned and ran. Unfortunately two or three idiots in the crowd threw drink cans striking two officers which gave the media and the government the image they wanted to discredit the 99.9999 percent who were peaceful. The idiots walked straight into the trap and we must always be aware of potential agent provocateurs used by the authorities to discredit their targets.

This response from the crowd – the can people apart – must be a turning point when the public no longer stand by while the innocent are arrested and brutally attacked by the Face-Nappies. That doesn't mean to be violent, that's the last thing we need. We'll leave the violence to the Face-Nappies and government. But it does mean that when the Face-Nappies use violence against peaceful people the numerical superiority is employed to stop them and make citizen's arrests or Common Law arrests for a breach of the peace. The time for being passive in the face of fascism is over.

We are the many, they are the few, and we need to make that count before there is no freedom left and our children and grandchildren face an ongoing fascist nightmare.

COME ON PEOPLE – IT'S TIME.

One final thought …

The power of love
A force from above
Cleaning my soul
Flame on burn desire
Love with tongues of fire
Purge the soul
Make love your goal

I'll protect you from the hooded claw
Keep the vampires from your door
When the chips are down I'll be around
With my undying, death-defying
Love for you

Envy will hurt itself
Let yourself be beautiful
Sparkling love, flowers
And pearls and pretty girls
Love is like an energy
Rushin' rushin' inside of me

This time we go sublime
Lovers entwine, divine, divine,
Love is danger, love is pleasure
Love is pure – the only treasure

I'm so in love with you
Purge the soul
Make love your goal

The power of love
A force from above
Cleaning my soul
The power of love
A force from above
A sky-scraping dove

Flame on burn desire
Love with tongues of fire
Purge the soul
Make love your goal

Frankie Goes To Hollywood

APPENDIX

Cowan-Kaufman-Morell Statement on Virus Isolation (SOVI)

Isolation: The action of isolating; the fact or condition of being isolated or standing alone; separation from other things or persons; solitariness
Oxford English Dictionary

The controversy over whether the SARS-CoV-2 virus has ever been isolated or purified continues. However, using the above definition, common sense, the laws of logic and the dictates of science, any unbiased person must come to the conclusion that the SARS-CoV-2 virus has never been isolated or purified. As a result, no confirmation of the virus' existence can be found. The logical, common sense, and scientific consequences of this fact are:

- the structure and composition of something not shown to exist can't be known, including the presence, structure, and function of any hypothetical spike or other proteins;
- the genetic sequence of something that has never been found can't be known;
- "variants" of something that hasn't been shown to exist can't be known;
- it's impossible to demonstrate that SARS-CoV-2 causes a disease called Covid-19.

In as concise terms as possible, here's the proper way to isolate, characterize and demonstrate a new virus. First, one takes samples (blood, sputum, secretions) from many people (e.g. 500) with symptoms which are unique and specific enough to characterize an illness. Without mixing these samples with ANY tissue or products that also contain genetic material, the virologist macerates, filters and ultracentrifuges i.e. *purifies* the specimen. This common virology technique, done for decades to isolate bacteriophages[1] and so-called giant viruses in every virology lab, then allows the virologist to demonstrate with electron microscopy thousands of identically sized and shaped particles. These particles are the isolated and purified virus.

These identical particles are then checked for uniformity by physical and/or microscopic techniques. Once the purity is determined, the particles may be further characterized. This would include examining the structure, morphology, and chemical composition of the particles. Next, their genetic makeup is characterized by extracting the genetic material directly from the purified particles and using genetic-sequencing techniques, such as Sanger sequencing, that have also been around for decades. Then one does an analysis to confirm that these uniform particles are exogenous (outside) in origin as a virus is conceptualized to be, and not the normal breakdown products of dead and dying tissues.[2] (As of May 2020, we know that virologists have no way to determine whether the particles they're seeing are viruses or just normal breakdown products of dead and dying tissues.)[3]

---

1 Isolation, characterization and analysis of bacteriophages from the haloalkaline lake Elmenteita, KenyaJuliah Khayeli Akhwale et al, PLOS One, Published: April 25, 2019. https://journals.plos.org/plosone/article?id=10.1371/journal.pone.0215734 – accessed 2/15/21

2 "Extracellular Vesicles Derived From Apoptotic Cells: An Essential Link Between Death and Regeneration," Maojiao Li1 et al, Frontiers in Cell and Developmental Biology, 2020 October 2. https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fcell.2020.573511/full – accessed 2/15/21

3 "The Role of Extraellular Vesicles as Allies of HIV, HCV and SARS Viruses," Flavia Giannessi, et al, Viruses, 2020 May

If we have come this far then we have fully isolated, characterized, and genetically sequenced an exogenous virus particle. However, we still have to show it is causally related to a disease. This is carried out by exposing a group of healthy subjects (animals are usually used) to this isolated, purified virus in the manner in which the disease is thought to be transmitted. If the animals get sick with the same disease, as confirmed by clinical and autopsy findings, one has now shown that the virus actually causes a disease. This demonstrates infectivity and transmission of an infectious agent.

None of these steps has even been attempted with the SARS-CoV-2 virus, nor have all these steps been successfully performed for any so-called pathogenic virus. Our research indicates that a single study showing these steps does not exist in the medical literature.

Instead, since 1954, virologists have taken unpurified samples from a relatively few people, often less than ten, with a similar disease. They then minimally process this sample and inoculate this unpurified sample onto tissue culture containing usually four to six other types of material – all of which contain identical genetic material as to what is called a "virus." The tissue culture is starved and poisoned and naturally disintegrates into many types of particles, some of which contain genetic material. Against all common sense, logic, use of the English language and scientific integrity, this process is called "virus isolation." This brew containing fragments of genetic material from many sources is then subjected to genetic analysis, which then creates in a computer-simulation process the alleged sequence of the alleged virus, a so called in silico genome. At no time is an actual virus confirmed by electron microscopy. At no time is a genome extracted and sequenced from an actual virus. This is scientific fraud.

The observation that the unpurified specimen — inoculated onto tissue culture along with toxic antibiotics, bovine fetal tissue, amniotic fluid and other tissues — destroys the kidney tissue onto which it is inoculated is given as evidence of the virus' existence and pathogenicity. This is scientific fraud.

From now on, when anyone gives you a paper that suggests the SARS-CoV-2 virus has been isolated, please check the methods sections. If the researchers used Vero cells or any other culture method, you know that their process was not isolation. You will hear the following excuses for why actual isolation isn't done:

1. There were not enough virus particles found in samples from patients to analyze.

2. Viruses are intracellular parasites; they can't be found outside the cell in this manner.

If No. 1 is correct, and we can't find the virus in the sputum of sick people, then on what evidence do we think the virus is dangerous or even lethal? If No. 2 is correct, then how is the virus spread from person to person? We are told it emerges from the cell to infect others. Then why isn't it possible to find it?

Finally, questioning these virology techniques and conclusions is not some distraction or divisive issue. Shining the light on this truth is essential to stop this terrible fraud that humanity is confronting. For, as we now know, if the virus has never been isolated, sequenced or shown to cause illness, if the virus is imaginary, then why are we wearing masks, social distancing and putting the whole world into prison?

Finally, if pathogenic viruses don't exist, then what is going into those injectable devices erroneously called "vaccines," and what is their purpose? This scientific question is the most urgent and relevant one of our time.

We are correct. The SARS-CoV2 virus does not exist.

Sally Fallon Morell, MA
Dr. Thomas Cowan, MD
Dr. Andrew Kaufman, MD

Bibliography

Alinsky, Saul: *Rules for Radicals* (Vintage, 1989)

Antelman, Rabbi Marvin: *To Eliminate the Opiate* (Zahavia, 1974)

Bastardi, Joe: *The Climate Chronicles* (Relentless Thunder Press, 2018)

Cowan, Tom: *Human Heart, Cosmic Heart* (Chelsea Green Publishing, 2016)

Cowan, Tom, and Fallon Morell, Sally: *The Contagion Myth* (Skyhorse Publishing, 2020)

Forbes, Jack D: *Columbus And Other Cannibals – The Wetiko Disease of Exploitation, Imperialism, and Terrorism* (Seven Stories Press, 2008 – originally published in 1979)

Gates, Bill: *How to Avoid a Climate Disaster: The Solutions We Have and the Breakthroughs We Need* (Allen Lane, 2021)

Huxley, Aldous: *Brave New World* (Chatto & Windus, 1932)

Köhnlein, Dr Claus, and Engelbrecht, Torsten: *Virus Mania* (emu-Vertag, Lahnstein, 2020)

Lanza, Robert, and Berman, Bob: *Biocentrism* (BenBella Books, 2010)

Lash, John Lamb: *Not In His Image* (Chelsea Green Publishing, 2006)

Lester, Dawn, and Parker, David: *What Really Makes You Ill – Why everything you thought you knew about disease is wrong* (Independently Published, 2019)

Levy, Paul: *Dispelling Wetiko, Breaking the Spell of Evil* (North Atlantic Books, 2013)

Marx, Karl: *A World Without Jews* (Philosophical Library, first edition, 1959)

Mullis, Kary: *Dancing Naked in the Mine Field* (Bloomsbury, 1999)

O'Brien, Cathy: *Trance-Formation of America* (Reality Marketing, 1995)

Scholem, Gershon: *The Messianic Idea in Judaism* (Schocken Books, 1994)

Schwab, Klaus, and Davis, Nicholas: *Shaping the Future of the Fourth Industrial Revolution: A guide to building a better world* (Penguin Books, 2018)

Schwab, Klaus: *The Great Reset* (Agentur Schweiz, 2020)

Sunstein, Cass and Thaler, Richard: *Nudge: Improving Decisions About Health, Wealth, and Happiness* (Penguin, 2009)

Swan, Shanna: *Count Down: How Our Modern World Is Threatening Sperm Counts, Altering Male and Female Reproductive Development and Imperiling the Future of the Human Race* (Scribner, 2021)

Tegmark, Max: *Our Mathematical Universe: My Quest for the Ultimate Nature of Reality* (Penguin, 2015)

Velikovsky, Immanuel: *Worlds in Collision* (Paradigma, 2009)

Wilton, Robert: *The Last Days of the Romanovs* (Blurb, 2018, first published 1920)

Index

A

abusive relationships
blaming themselves, abused as ref1
children ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
conspiracy theories ref1
domestic abuse ref1, ref2
economic abuse and dependency ref1
isolation ref1
physical abuse ref1
psychological abuse ref1
signs of abuse ref1
addiction
alcoholism ref1
frequencies ref1
substance abuse ref1, ref2
technology ref1, ref2, ref3
Adelson, Sheldon ref1, ref2, ref3
Agenda 21/Agenda 2030 (UN) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
AIDs/HIV ref1
causal link between HIV and AIDs ref1, ref2
retroviruses ref1
testing ref1, ref2
trial-run for Covid-19, as ref1, ref2
aliens/extraterrestrials ref1, ref2
aluminium ref1
Amazon ref1, ref2, ref3

amplification cycles ref1, ref2
anaphylactic shock ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
animals ref1, ref2, ref3
antibodies ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Antifa ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
antigens ref1, ref2
anti-Semitism ref1, ref2, ref3
Archons ref1, ref2
  consciousness ref1, ref2, ref3
  energy ref1, ref2, ref3
  ennoia ref1
  genetic manipulation ref1, ref2
  inversion ref1, ref2, ref3
  lockdowns ref1
  money ref1
  radiation ref1
  religion ref1, ref2
  technology ref1, ref2, ref3
  Wetiko factor ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
artificial intelligence (AI) ref1
army made up of robots ref1, ref2
  Human 2.0 ref1, ref2
  Internet ref1
  MHRA ref1
  Morgellons fibres ref1, ref2
  Smart Grid ref1
  Wetiko factor ref1
asymptomatic, Covid-19 as ref1, ref2, ref3
aviation industry ref1

B

banking, finance and money ref1, ref2, ref3
2008 crisis ref1, ref2
boom and bust ref1
cashless digital money systems ref1
central banks ref1
credit ref1
digital currency ref1
fractional reserve lending ref1
Great Reset ref1
guaranteed income ref1, ref2, ref3
Human 2.0 ref1
incomes, destruction of ref1, ref2
interest ref1
one per cent ref1, ref2
scams ref1
BBC ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
Becker-Phelps, Leslie ref1
Behavioural Insights Team (BIT) (Nudge Unit) ref1, ref2, ref3
behavioural scientists *and* **psychologists, advice from** ref1, ref2
Bezos, Jeff ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Biden, Hunter ref1
Biden, Joe ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10, ref11, ref12, ref13, ref14, ref15, ref16, ref17
Big Pharma
cholesterol ref1
health professionals ref1, ref2
immunity from prosecution in US ref1
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
Wetiko factor ref1, ref2
WHO ref1, ref2, ref3
Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7

billionaires ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9 ref10, ref11
bird flu (H5N1) ref1
Black Lives Matter (BLM) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Blair, Tony ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
Brin, Sergei ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
British Empire ref1
Bush, George HW ref1, ref2
Bush, George W ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Byrd, Robert ref1

C

Canada
  Global Cult ref1
  hate speech ref1
  internment ref1
  masks ref1
  old people ref1
  SARS-COV-2 ref1
  satellites ref1
  vaccines ref1
  wearable technology ref1
Capitol Hill riot ref1, ref2
  agents provocateur ref1
  Antifa ref1
  Black Lives Matter (BLM) ref1, ref2
  QAnon ref1
  security precautions, lack of ref1, ref2, ref3
carbon dioxide ref1, ref2
care homes, deaths in ref1, ref2
cashless digital money systems ref1
censorship ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5

fact-checkers ref1
masks ref1
media ref1, ref2
private messages ref1
social media ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
transgender persons ref1
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3
Wokeness ref1
Centers for Disease Control (CDC) (United States) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10, ref11, ref12, ref13
centralisation ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
chakras ref1
change agents ref1, ref2, ref3
chemtrails ref1, ref2, ref3
chief medical officers and scientific advisers ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
children *see also* **young people**
abuse ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
care, taken into ref1, ref2, ref3
education ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
energy ref1
family courts ref1
hand sanitisers ref1
human sacrifice ref1
lockdowns ref1, ref2, ref3
masks ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
mental health ref1
old people ref1
parents, replacement of ref1, ref2
Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a ref1, ref2
reframing ref1
smartphone addiction ref1

social distancing and isolation ref1
social media ref1
transgender persons ref1, ref2
United States ref1
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
Wetiko factor ref1
China ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
anal swab tests ref1
Chinese Revolution ref1, ref2, ref3
digital currency ref1
Global Cult ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9
guaranteed income ref1
Imperial College ref1
Israel ref1
lockdown ref1, ref2
masculinity crisis ref1
masks ref1
media ref1
origins of virus in China ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
pollution causing respiratory diseases ref1
Sabbatians ref1, ref2
Smart Grid ref1, ref2
social credit system ref1
testing ref1, ref2
United States ref1, ref2
vaccines ref1, ref2
Wetiko factor ref1
wet market conspiracy ref1
Wuhan ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
cholesterol ref1, ref2
Christianity ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
criticism ref1
cross, inversion of the ref1

Nag Hammadi texts ref1, ref2, ref3
Roman Catholic Church ref1, ref2
Sabbatians ref1, ref2
Satan ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Wokeness ref1
class ref1, ref2
climate change hoax ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Agenda 21/Agenda 2030 ref1, ref2, ref3
carbon dioxide ref1, ref2
Club of Rome ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
fear ref1
funding ref1
Global Cult ref1
green new deals ref1
green parties ref1
inversion ref1
perception, control of ref1
PICC ref1
reframing ref1
temperature, increases in ref1
United Nations ref1, ref2
Wikipedia ref1
Wokeness ref1, ref2
Clinton, Bill ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
Clinton, Hillary ref1, ref2, ref3
the cloud ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
Club of Rome and climate change hoax ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
cognitive therapy ref1
Cohn, Roy ref1
Common Law ref1
Admiralty Law ref1
arrests ref1, ref2

contractual law, Statute Law as ref1
corporate entities, people as ref1
legalese ref1
sea, law of the ref1
Statute Law ref1
Common Purpose leadership programme ref1, ref2
communism ref1, ref2
co-morbidities ref1
computer-generated virus,
Covid-19 as ref1, ref2, ref3
computer models ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
connections ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
consciousness ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Archons ref1, ref2, ref3
expanded ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
experience ref1
heart ref1
infinity ref1, ref2
religion ref1, ref2
self-identity ref1
simulation thesis ref1
vaccines ref1
Wetiko factor ref1, ref2
conspiracy theorists ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
contradictory rules ref1
contrails ref1
Corman-Drosten test ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
countermimicry ref1, ref2, ref3
Covid-19 vaccines *see* vaccines
Covidiots ref1, ref2
Cowan, Tom ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
crimes against humanity ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8

cyber-operations ref1
cyberwarfare ref1

D

DARPA (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency) ref1
deaths
  care homes ref1
  certificates ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
  mortality rate ref1
  post-mortems/autopsies ref1
  recording ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
  vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
deceit
  pyramid of deceit ref1, ref2
  sequence of deceit ref1
decoding ref1, ref2, ref3
dehumanisation ref1, ref2, ref3
Delphi technique ref1
democracy ref1
dependency ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Descartes, René ref1
DNA
  numbers ref1
  vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
DNR (do not resuscitate)
  orders ref1
domestic abuse ref1, ref2
downgrading of Covid-19 ref1
Drosten, Christian ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
Duesberg, Peter ref1, ref2

E

economic abuse ref1
Edmunds, John ref1, ref2
education ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
electromagnetic spectrum ref1, ref2
Enders, John ref1
energy
  Archons ref1, ref2, ref3
  children and young people ref1
  consciousness ref1
  decoding ref1
  frequencies ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
  heart ref1
  human energy field ref1
  source, humans as an energy ref1, ref2
  vaccines ref1
  viruses ref1
ennoia ref1
Epstein, Jeffrey ref1, ref2
eternal 'I' ref1, ref2
ethylene oxide ref1
European Union ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Event ref1 *and* **Bill Gates** ref2
exosomes, Covid-19 as natural defence mechanism called ref1
experience ref1, ref2
Extinction Rebellion ref1, ref2

F

Facebook
  addiction ref1, 448–50
  Facebook

Archons ref1
censorship ref1, ref2, ref3
hate speech ref1
monopoly, as ref1
private messages, censorship of ref1
Sabbatians ref1
United States election fraud ref1
vaccines ref1
Wetiko factor ref1
fact-checkers ref1
Fauci, Anthony ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10, ref11, ref12
fear ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
climate change ref1
computer models ref1
conspiracy theories ref1
empty hospitals ref1
Italy ref1, ref2, ref3
lockdowns ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
masks ref1, ref2
media ref1, ref2
medical staff ref1
Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a ref1
Wetiko factor ref1, ref2
female infertility ref1
Fermi Paradox ref1
Ferguson, Neil ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
fertility, decline in ref1
The Field ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
finance *see* **banking, finance and money**
five-senses ref1, ref2
Archons ref1, ref2, ref3

censorship ref1
consciousness, expansion of ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
decoding ref1
education ref1, ref2
the Field ref1, ref2
God, personification of ref1
infinity ref1, ref2
media ref1
paranormal ref1
perceptual programming ref1, ref2
Phantom Self ref1
pneuma not nous, using ref1
reincarnation ref1
self-identity ref1
Wetiko factor ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
5G ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
Floyd, George and protests, killing of ref1
flu, re-labelling of ref1, ref2, ref3
food and water, control of ref1, ref2
Freemasons ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
Frei, Rosemary ref1
frequencies
addictions ref1
Archons ref1, ref2, ref3
awareness ref1
chanting and mantras ref1
consciousness ref1
decoding ref1, ref2
education ref1
electromagnetic (EMF) frequencies ref1
energy ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
fear ref1

the Field ref1, ref2 5G ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
five-senses ref1, ref2
ghosts ref1
Gnostics ref1
hive-minds ref1
human, meaning of ref1
light ref1, ref2
love ref1, ref2
magnetism ref1
perception ref1
reality ref1, ref2, ref3
simulation ref1
terror ref1
vaccines ref1
Wetiko ref1, ref2, ref3
Fuellmich, Reiner ref1, ref2, ref3
furlough/rescue payments ref1

G

Gallo, Robert ref1, ref2, ref3
Gates, Bill
Archons ref1, ref2, ref3
climate change ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Daily Pass tracking system ref1
Epstein ref1
fascism ref1
five senses ref1
GAVI ref1
Great Reset ref1
GSK ref1
Imperial College ref1, ref2
Johns Hopkins University ref1, ref2, ref3

lockdowns ref1, ref2
masks ref1
Nuremberg trial, proposal for ref1, ref2
Rockefellers ref1, ref2
social distancing and isolation ref1
Sun, dimming the ref1
synthetic meat ref1, ref2
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
Wellcome Trust ref1
Wetiko factor ref1, ref2, ref3
WHO ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
Wokeness ref1
World Economic Forum ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Gates, Melinda ref1, ref2, ref3
GAVI vaccine alliance ref1
genetics, manipulation of ref1, ref2, ref3
Germany ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6 *see also* **Nazi Germany**
Global Cult ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
anti-human, why Global Cult is ref1
Black Lives Matter (BLM) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
China ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9
climate change hoax ref1
contradictory rules ref1
Covid-19 ref1, ref2, ref3
fascism ref1
geographical origins ref1
immigration ref1
Internet ref1
mainstream media ref1, ref2
masks ref1, ref2
monarchy ref1
non-human dimension ref1

perception ref1
political parties ref1, ref2
pyramidal hierarchy ref1, ref2, ref3
reframing ref1
Sabbantian-Frankism ref1, ref2
science, manipulation of ref1
spider and the web ref1
transgender persons ref1
vaccines ref1
who controls the Cult ref1
Wokeness ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
globalisation ref1, ref2
Gnostics ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Google ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
government
behavioural scientists and psychologists, advice from ref1, ref2
definition ref1
Joint Biosecurity Centre (JBC) ref1
people, abusive relationship with ref1
Great Reset ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
fascism ref1, ref2, ref3
financial system ref1
Human 2.0 ref1
water and food, control of ref1
green parties ref1
Griesz-Brisson, Margarite ref1
guaranteed income ref1, ref2, ref3

H

Hancock, Matt ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
hand sanitisers ref1
heart ref1, ref2

hive-minds/groupthink ref1, ref2, ref3
holographs ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
hospitals, empty ref1
human, meaning of ref1
Human 2.0 ref1
addiction to technology ref1
artificial intelligence (AI) ref1, ref2
elimination of Human 1.0 ref1
fertility, decline in ref1
Great Reset ref1
implantables ref1
money ref1
mRNA ref1
nanotechnology ref1
parents, replacement of ref1, ref2
Smart Grid, connection to ref1, ref2
synthetic biology ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
testosterone levels, decrease in ref1
transgender = transhumanism ref1, ref2, ref3
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
human sacrifice ref1, ref2, ref3
Hunger Games Society ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
Huxley, Aldous ref1, ref2, ref3

I

identity politics ref1, ref2, ref3
Illuminati ref1, ref2
illusory physical reality ref1
immigration ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Imperial College ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
implantables ref1, ref2

incomes, destruction of ref1, ref2
Infinite Awareness ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Internet ref1, ref2 *see also* social media
artificial intelligence (AI) ref1
independent journalism, lack of ref1
Internet of Bodies (IoB) ref1
Internet of Everything (IoE) ref1, ref2
Internet of Things (IoT) ref1, ref2
lockdowns ref1
Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a ref1
trolls ref1
intersectionality ref1
inversion
Archons ref1, ref2, ref3
climate change hoax ref1
energy ref1
Judaism ref1, ref2, ref3
symbolism ref1
Wetiko factor ref1
Wokeness ref1, ref2, ref3
Islam
Archons ref1
crypto-Jews ref1
Islamic State ref1, ref2
Jinn and Djinn ref1, ref2, ref3
Ottoman Empire ref1
Wahhabism ref1
isolation *see* **social distancing** *and* **isolation**
Israel
China ref1
Cyber Intelligence Unit Beersheba complex ref1
expansion of illegal settlements ref1

formation ref1
Global Cult ref1
Judaism ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
medical experiments, consent for ref1
Mossad ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Palestine-Israel conflict ref1, ref2, ref3
parents, replacement of ref1
Sabbatians ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks on United States ref1
Silicon Valley ref1
Smart Grid ref1, ref2
United States ref1, ref2
vaccines ref1
Wetiko factor ref1

Italy
fear ref1, ref2, ref3
Lombardy ref1, ref2, ref3
vaccines ref1

J

Johns Hopkins University ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
Johnson, Boris ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
Joint Biosecurity Centre (JBC) ref1
Judaism
anti-Semitism ref1, ref2, ref3
Archons ref1, ref2
crypto-Jews ref1
inversion ref1, ref2, ref3
Israel ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Labour Party ref1
Nazi Germany ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Sabbatians ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5

Silicon Valley ref1
Torah ref1
United States ref1, ref2
Zionists ref1, ref2, ref3

K

Kaufman, Andrew ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
knowledge ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
Koch's postulates ref1
Kurzweil, Ray ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
Kushner, Jared **ref1**, **ref2**

L

Labour Party ref1, ref2
Lanka, Stefan ref1, ref2
Lateral Flow Device (LFD) ref1
Levy, Paul ref1, ref2, ref3
Life Program ref1
lockdowns ref1, ref2, ref3
amplification tampering ref1
Archons ref1
Behavioural Insights Team ref1
Black Lives Matter (BLM) ref1
care homes, deaths in ref1
children
abuse ref1, ref2
mental health ref1
China ref1, ref2
computer models ref1
consequences ref1, ref2
dependency ref1, ref2, ref3

domestic abuse ref1
fall in cases ref1
fear ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
guaranteed income ref1
Hunger Games Society ref1, ref2, ref3
interaction, destroying ref1
Internet ref1, ref2
overdoses ref1
perception ref1
police-military state ref1, ref2
protests ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
psychopathic personality ref1, ref2, ref3
reporting/snitching, encouragement of ref1, ref2
testing ref1
vaccines ref1
Wetiko factor ref1
WHO ref1
love ref1, ref2, ref3
Lucifer ref1, ref2, ref3

M

Madej, Carrie ref1, ref2
Magufuli, John ref1, ref2
mainstream media ref1
BBC ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
censorship ref1, ref2
China ref1
climate change hoax ref1
fear ref1, ref2
Global Cult ref1, ref2
independent journalism, lack of ref1
Ofcom ref1, ref2, ref3

perception ref1, ref2
Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a ref1
Sabbatians ref1, ref2
social disapproval ref1
social distancing and isolation ref1
United States ref1, ref2
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Mao Zedong ref1, ref2, ref3
Marx and Marxism ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
masculinity ref1
masks/face coverings ref1, ref2, ref3
censorship ref1
children ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
China, made in ref1
dehumanisation ref1, ref2, ref3
fear ref1, ref2
flu ref1
health professionals ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
isolation ref1
laughter ref1
mass non-cooperation ref1
microplastics, risk of ref1
mind control ref1
multiple masks ref1
oxygen deficiency ref1, ref2, ref3
police ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
pollution, as cause of plastic ref1
Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a ref1
reframing ref1, ref2
risk assessments, lack of ref1, ref2
self-respect ref1
surgeons ref1

United States ref1
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Wetiko factor ref1
'worms' ref1
The Matrix movies ref1, ref2, ref3
measles ref1, ref2
media see mainstream media
Medicines and Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Mesopotamia ref1
messaging ref1
military-police state ref1, ref2, ref3
mind control ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6 *see also* **MKUltra**
MKUltra ref1, ref2, ref3
monarchy ref1
money *see* **banking, finance and money**
Montagnier, Luc ref1, ref2, ref3
Mooney, Bel ref1
Morgellons disease ref1, ref2
mortality rate ref1
Mullis, Kary ref1, ref2, ref3
Musk, Elon ref1

N

Nag Hammadi texts ref1, ref2, ref3
nanotechnology ref1, ref2, ref3
narcissism ref1
Nazi Germany ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
near-death experiences ref1, ref2
Neocons ref1, ref2, ref3

Neuro-Linguistic Programming (NLP) and the Delphi technique ref1
NHS (National Health Service)
amplification cycles ref1
Common Purpose ref1, ref2
mind control ref1
NHS England ref1
saving the NHS ref1, ref2
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
whistle-blowers ref1, ref2, ref3
No-Problem-Reaction-Solution ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
non-human dimension of Global Cult ref1
nous ref1
numbers, reality as ref1
Nuremberg Codes ref1, ref2, ref3
Nuremberg-like tribunal, proposal for ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10, ref11, ref12

O

Obama, Barack ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
O'Brien, Cathy ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Ochel, Evita ref1
Ofcom ref1, ref2, ref3
old people ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Oneness ref1, ref2, ref3
Open Society Foundations (Soros) ref1, ref2, ref3
oxygen 406, 528–34

P

paedophilia ref1, ref2
Page, Larry ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7

Palestine-Israel conflict ref1, ref2, ref3
pandemic, definition of ref1
pandemic and health crisis scenarios/simulations ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
paranormal ref1
PCR tests ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
Pearl Harbor attacks, prior knowledge of ref1
Pelosi, Nancy ref1, ref2, ref3
perception ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
  climate change hoax ref1
  control ref1, ref2, ref3
  decoding ref1, ref2
  enslavement ref1
  externally-delivered perceptions ref1
  five senses ref1
  human labels ref1
  media ref1, ref2
  political parties ref1, ref2
  Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a ref1
  sale of perception ref1
  self-identity ref1, ref2
  Wokeness ref1
Phantom Self ref1, ref2, ref3
pharmaceutical industry *see* **Big Pharma**
phthalates ref1
Plato's Allegory of the Cave ref1, ref2
pneuma ref1
police
  Black Lives Matter (BLM) ref1
  brutality ref1
  citizen's arrests ref1, ref2
  common law arrests ref1, ref2

Common Purpose ref1
defunding ref1
lockdowns ref1, ref2
masks ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
police-military state ref1, ref2, ref3
psychopathic personality ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
reframing ref1
United States ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Wokeness ref1

polio ref1

political correctness ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

political parties ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

political puppets ref1

pollution ref1, ref2, ref3

post-mortems/autopsies ref1

Postage Stamp Consensus ref1, ref2

pre-emptive programming ref1

Problem-Reaction-Solution ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8

Project for the New American Century ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

psychopathic personality ref1
Archons ref1
heart energy ref1
lockdowns ref1, ref2, ref3
police ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
recruitment ref1, ref2
vaccines ref1
wealth ref1
Wetiko ref1, ref2

Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5

Pushbackers ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

pyramid structure ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

Q

QAnon Psyop ref1, ref2, ref3

R

racism *see also* **Black Lives**
Matter (BLM)
anti-racism industry ref1
class ref1
critical race theory ref1
culture ref1
intersectionality ref1
reverse racism ref1
white privilege ref1, ref2
white supremacy ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Wokeness ref1, ref2, ref3
radiation ref1, ref2
randomness, illusion of ref1, ref2, ref3
reality ref1, ref2, ref3
reframing ref1, ref2
change agents ref1, ref2
children ref1
climate change ref1
Common Purpose leadership programme ref1, ref2
contradictory rules ref1
enforcers ref1
masks ref1, ref2
NLP and the Delphi technique ref1
police ref1
Wetiko factor ref1
Wokeness ref1, ref2
religion *see also* particular religions
alien invasions ref1

Archons ref1, ref2
consciousness ref1, ref2
control, system of ref1, ref2, ref3
criticism, prohibition on ref1
five senses ref1
good and evil, war between ref1
hidden non-human forces ref1, ref2
Sabbatians ref1
save me syndrome ref1
Wetiko ref1
Wokeness ref1
repetition and mind control ref1, ref2, ref3
reporting/snitching, encouragement of ref1, ref2
Reptilians/Grey entities ref1
rewiring the mind ref1
Rivers, Thomas Milton ref1, ref2
Rockefeller family ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9
Rockefeller Foundation documents ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Roman Empire ref1
Rothschild family ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9
RT-PCR tests ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
Russia
collusion inquiry in US ref1
Russian Revolution ref1, ref2
Sabbatians ref1

S

Sabbantian-Frankism ref1, ref2
anti-Semitism ref1, ref2
banking and finance ref1, ref2, ref3
China ref1, ref2
Israel ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5

Judaism ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Lucifer ref1
media ref1, ref2
Nazis ref1, ref2
QAnon ref1
Rothschilds ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
Russia ref1
Saudi Arabia ref1
Silicon Valley ref1
Sumer ref1
United States ref1, ref2, ref3
Wetiko factor ref1
Wokeness ref1, ref2, ref3

SAGE (Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

SARS-1 ref1

SARs-CoV-2 ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8

Satan/Satanism ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7

satellites in low-orbit ref1

Saudi Arabia ref1

Save Me Syndrome ref1

scapegoating ref1

Schwab, Klaus ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10, ref11, ref12

science, manipulation of ref1

self-identity ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

self-respect, attacks on ref1

September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks on United States ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

77th Brigade of UK military ref1, ref2, ref3

Silicon Valley/tech giants ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6 *see also* **Facebook**

Israel ref1
Sabbatians ref1
technocracy ref1
Wetiko factor ref1
Wokeness ref1
simulation hypothesis ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Smart Grid ref1, ref2, ref3
artificial intelligence (AI) ref1
China ref1, ref2
control centres ref1
the Field ref1
Great Reset ref1
Human 2.0 ref1, ref2
Israel ref1, ref2
vaccines ref1
Wetiko factor ref1
social disapproval ref1
social distancing *and* **isolation** ref1, ref2, ref3
abusive relationships ref1, ref2
children ref1
flats and apartments ref1
heart issues ref1
hugs ref1
Internet ref1
masks ref1
media ref1
older people ref1, ref2
one-metre (three feet) rule ref1
rewiring the mind ref1
simulation, universe as a ref1
SPI-B ref1
substance abuse ref1

suicide and self-harm ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
technology ref1
torture, as ref1, ref2
two-metre (six feet) rule ref1
women ref1
social justice ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
social media *see also* **Facebook bans on alternative views** ref1
censorship ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
children ref1
emotion ref1
perception ref1
private messages ref1
Twitter ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
Wetiko factor ref1
YouTube ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Soros, George ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
Spain ref1
SPI-B (Scientific Pandemic Insights Group on Behaviours) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
spider and the web ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Starmer, Keir ref1
Statute Law ref1
Steiner, Rudolf ref1, ref2, ref3
Stockholm syndrome ref1
streptomycin ref1
suicide and self-harm ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Sumer ref1, ref2
Sunstein, Cass ref1, ref2, ref3
swine flu (H1N1) ref1, ref2, ref3
synchronicity ref1
synthetic biology ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
synthetic meat ref1, ref2

T

technology *see also* **artificial intelligence (AI); Internet;**
social media addiction ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Archons ref1, ref2
the cloud ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
cyber-operations ref1
cyberwarfare ref1
radiation ref1, ref2
social distancing and isolation ref1
technocracy ref1
Tedros Adhanom Ghebreyesus ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10, ref11, ref12, ref13
telepathy ref1
Tenpenny, Sherri ref1
Tesla, Nikola ref1
testosterone levels, decrease in ref1
testing for Covid-19 ref1, ref2
anal swab tests ref1
cancer ref1
China ref1, ref2, ref3
Corman-Drosten test ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
death certificates ref1, ref2
fraudulent testing ref1
genetic material, amplification of ref1
Lateral Flow Device (LFD) ref1
PCR tests ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3
Thunberg, Greta ref1, ref2, ref3
Totalitarian Tiptoe ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
transgender persons
activism ref1
artificial wombs ref1

censorship ref1
child abuse ref1, ref2
Human 2.0 ref1, ref2, ref3
Wokeness ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
women, deletion of rights and status of ref1, ref2
young persons ref1
travel restrictions ref1
Trudeau, Justin ref1, ref2, ref3
Trump, Donald ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10, ref11
Twitter **ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7**

U

UKColumn ref1, ref2
United Nations (UN) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5 *see also* **Agenda 21/Agenda 2030 (UN)**
United States ref1, ref2
American Revolution ref1
borders ref1, ref2
Capitol Hill riot ref1, ref2
children ref1
China ref1, ref2
CIA ref1, ref2
Daily Pass tracking system ref1
demographics by immigration, changes in ref1
Democrats ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
election fraud ref1
far-right domestic terrorists, pushbackers as ref1
Federal Reserve ref1
flu/respiratory diseases statistics ref1
Global Cult ref1, ref2
hand sanitisers, FDA warnings on ref1

immigration, effects of illegal ref1
impeachment ref1
Israel ref1, ref2
Judaism ref1, ref2, ref3
lockdown ref1
masks ref1
mass media ref1, ref2
nursing homes ref1
Pentagon ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
police ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
pushbackers ref1
Republicans ref1, ref2
borders ref1, ref2
Democrats ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Russia, inquiry into collusion with ref1
Sabbatians ref1, ref2, ref3
September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
UFO sightings, release of information on ref1
vaccines ref1
white supremacy ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Woke Democrats ref1, ref2

V

vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3
adverse reactions ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Africa ref1
anaphylactic shock ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
animals ref1, ref2
anti-vax movement ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
AstraZeneca/Oxford ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
autoimmune diseases, rise in ref1, ref2
Big Pharma ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8

bioweapon, as real ref1, ref2
black and ethnic minority communities ref1
blood clots ref1, ref2
Brain Computer Interface (BCI) ref1
care homes, deaths in ref1
censorship ref1, ref2, ref3
chief medical officers and scientific advisers, financial interests of ref1, ref2
children ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
China ref1, ref2
clinical trials ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
compensation ref1
compulsory vaccinations ref1, ref2, ref3
computer programs ref1
consciousness ref1
cover-ups ref1
creation before Covid ref1
cytokine storm ref1
deaths and illnesses caused by vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
definition ref1
developing countries ref1
digital tattoos ref1
DNA-manipulation ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
emergency approval ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
female infertility ref1
funding ref1
genetic suicide ref1
Global Cult ref1
heart chakras ref1
hesitancy ref1
Human 2.0 ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
immunity from prosecution ref1, ref2, ref3

implantable technology ref1
Israel ref1
Johnson & Johnson ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
lockdowns ref1
long-term effects ref1
mainstream media ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
masks ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Medicines and Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA) ref1, ref2
messaging ref1
Moderna ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
mRNA vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9
nanotechnology ref1, ref2
NHS ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
older people ref1, ref2
operating system ref1
passports ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Pfizer/BioNTech ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
polyethylene glycol ref1
pregnant women ref1
psychopathic personality ref1
races, targeting different ref1
reverse transcription ref1
Smart Grid ref1
social distancing ref1
social media ref1
sterility ref1
synthetic material, introduction of ref1
tests ref1, ref2, ref3
travel restrictions ref1
variants ref1, ref2
viruses, existence of ref1
whistle-blowing ref1

WHO ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Wokeness ref1
working, vaccine as ref1
young people ref1
Vallance, Patrick ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9
variants ref1, ref2, ref3
vegans ref1
ventilators ref1, ref2
virology ref1, ref2
virtual reality ref1, ref2, ref3
viruses, existence of ref1
visual reality ref1, ref2
vitamin D ref1, ref2
von Braun, Wernher ref1, ref2

W

war-zone hospital myths ref1
waveforms ref1, ref2
wealth ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9 ref10, ref11
wet market conspiracy ref1
Wetiko factor ref1
alcoholism and drug addiction ref1
anti-human, why Global Cult is ref1
Archons ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
artificial intelligence (AI) ref1
Big Pharma ref1, ref2
children ref1
China ref1
consciousness ref1, ref2
education ref1
Facebook ref1

fear ref1, ref2
frequency ref1, ref2
Gates ref1, ref2
Global Cult ref1, ref2
heart ref1, ref2
lockdowns ref1
masks ref1
Native American concept ref1
psychopathic personality ref1, ref2
reframing/retraining programmes ref1
religion ref1
Silicon Valley ref1
Smart Grid ref1
smartphone addiction ref1, ref2
social media ref1
war ref1, ref2
WHO ref1
Wokeness ref1, ref2, ref3
Yaldabaoth ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

whistle-blowing ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7

white privilege ref1, ref2

white supremacy ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5

Whitty, Christopher ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10

'who benefits' ref1

Wi-Fi ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

Wikipedia ref1, ref2

Wojcicki, Susan ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7

Wokeness
Antifa ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
anti-Semitism ref1
billionaire social justice warriors ref1, ref2, ref3

Capitol Hill riot ref1, ref2
censorship ref1
Christianity ref1
climate change hoax ref1, ref2
culture ref1
education, control of ref1
emotion ref1
facts ref1
fascism ref1, ref2, ref3
Global Cult ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
group-think ref1
immigration ref1
indigenous people, solidarity with ref1
inversion ref1, ref2, ref3
left, hijacking the ref1, ref2
Marxism ref1, ref2, ref3
mind control ref1
New Woke ref1
Old Woke ref1
Oneness ref1
perceptual programming ref1
Phantom Self ref1
police ref1
defunding the ref1
reframing ref1
public institutions ref1
Pushbackers ref1, ref2, ref3
racism ref1, ref2, ref3
reframing ref1, ref2
religion, as ref1
Sabbatians ref1, ref2, ref3
Silicon Valley ref1
social justice ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

transgender ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
United States ref1, ref2
vaccines ref1
Wetiko factor ref1, ref2, ref3
young people ref1, ref2, ref3
women, deletion of rights and status of ref1, ref2
World Economic Forum (WEF) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9
World Health Organization (WHO) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9
AIDs/HIV ref1
amplification cycles ref1
Big Pharma ref1, ref2, ref3
cooperation in health emergencies ref1
creation ref1, ref2
fatality rate ref1
funding ref1, ref2, ref3
Gates ref1
Internet ref1
lockdown ref1
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Wetiko factor ref1
world number 1 (masses) ref1, ref2
world number 2 ref1
Wuhan ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7 ref8

Y

Yaldabaoth ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
Yeadon, Michael ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
young people *see also* **children** addiction to technology ref1
Human 2.0 ref1
vaccines ref1, ref2

Wokeness ref1, ref2, ref3
YouTube ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
WHO 548

Z

Zaks, Tal ref1
Zionism ref1, ref2, ref3
Zuckerberg, Mark ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10, ref11, ref12
Zulus ref1

ICKONIC
THE ALTERNATIVE

Ickonic is something that has been a dream of mine for the last 5 years, growing up around alternative information I have always had a natural interest in what is going on in the World and what could I do to make it better.
Across the range of subjects and positions of influence occupied mainly by people who don't strive to make things better it's the Media that I have always found the most frustrating and fascinating. Mainly because if the Media did their Jobs properly then so much of the negative things happening in the World simply would not be able to happen, because they would be exposed within a heartbeat.
Free Press and the Opportunities that the internet could have given would mean that the Media are able to expose things like never before and hold people to account for their actions. As we all know there are 'Untouchables' that walk among us, people the Media simply won't touch, expose or investigate and that leads to the dark underworlds that infest the establishment the World over.
Well I say enough, it's time for something different, a different kind of Media, where no one is off limits from exposing and investigating. All we're interested in at Ickonic is the truth of what is really going on in the World on whichever subject we're covering.
We hope you enjoy what we have created and take something away from the platform, we aim to deliver information that's informative and most importantly self-empowering, you're not a little person, you're part of something much bigger than that and its time we as a collective race began to understand that and look to the future as ours to take.

It's time...

Jaymie Icke - Founder Ickonic Alternative Media.

SIGN UP NOW AT ICKONIC.COM

DAVID ICKE

THE ANSWER

We live in extraordinary times with billions bewildered and seeking answers for what is happening. David Icke, the man who has been proved right again and again, has spent 30 years uncovering the truth behind world affairs and in a stream of previous books he predicted current events.

The Answer will change your every perception of life and the world and set you free of the illusions that control human society. There is nothing more vital for our collective freedom than humanity becoming aware of what is in this book.

Available now at davidicke.com.

THE TRIGGER

THE LIE THAT CHANGED THE WORLD – WHO REALLY DID IT AND WHY

DAVID ICKE

EVERYTHING YOU NEED TO KNOW

BUT HAVE NEVER BEEN TOLD

DAVID ICKE

DAVIDICKE.COM

DAVID ICKE STORE

LATEST NEWS ARTICLES

DAVID ICKE VIDEOS

WEEKLY DOT-CONNECTOR PODCASTS

LIVE EVENTS

WWW.DAVIDICKE.COM

THE LIFE STORY OF DAVID ICKE

RENEGADE

THE FEATURE LENGTH FILM

/ˈren·ɪˌgeɪd/

noun

A person who behaves in a rebelliously unconventional manner.

AVAILABLE NOW AT DAVIDICKE.COM

2 NEW BOOKS
BY NEIL HAGUE
ORION'S DOOR
SYMBOLS OF CONSCIOUSNESS & BLUEPRINTS OF CONTROL
- THE STORY OF ORION'S INFLUENCE OVER HUMANITY
CUTTING EDGE VISIONARY ART
& UNIQUE ILLUSTRATED BOOKS
THE DR. COVID UNIVERSE
ADVENTURES IN CLOWNLAND
NEIL HAGUE
FOR
BOOKS, PRINTS & T-SHIRTS
VISIT:
NEILHAGUEBOOKS.COM
OR NEILHAGUE.COM

Before you go ...

For more detail, background and evidence about the subjects in *Perceptions of a Renegade Mind* – and so much more – see my others books including *And The Truth Shall Set You Free; The Biggest Secret; Children of the Matrix; The David Icke Guide to the Global Conspiracy; Tales from the Time Loop; The Perception Deception; Remember Who You Are; Human Race Get Off Your Knees; Phantom Self; Everything You Need To Know But Have Never Been Told, The Trigger and The Answer*.

You can subscribe to the fantastic new Ickonic media platform where there are many hundreds of hours of cutting-edge information in videos, documentaries and series across a whole range of subjects which are added to every week. This includes my 90 minute breakdown of the week's news every Friday to explain *why* events are happening and to what end.

PERCEPTIONS OF A RENEGADE MIND

DAVID ICKE

PERCEPTIONS
OF A
RENEGADE
MIND
DAVID ICKE

PERCEPTIONS OF A RENEGADE MIND

ickonic
publishing

First published in July 2021.

New Enterprise House
St Helens Street
Derby
DE1 3GY
UK

email: gareth.icke@davidicke.com

Copyright © 2021 David Icke

No part of this book may be reproduced in any form without permission from the Publisher, except for the quotation of brief passages in criticism

Cover Design: Gareth Icke
Book Design: Neil Hague

British Library Cataloguing-in Publication Data
A catalogue record for this book is available from the British Library

eISBN 978-18384153-1-0

PERCEPTIONS OF A RENEGADE MIND

DAVID ICKE

Dedication:

To *Freeeeeedom!*

ICKONIC
THE ALTERNATIVE

NEW. DIFFERENT. REVOLUTIONARY

HUNDREDS OF CUTTING EDGE DOCUMENTARIES,
FEATURE FILMS, SERIES & PODCASTS.

SIGN UP NOW AT ICKONIC.COM

THE LIFE STORY OF DAVID ICKE

RENEGADE

THE FEATURE LENGTH FILM

AVAILABLE NOW AT DAVIDICKE.COM

Renegade:
Adjective
'Having rejected tradition: Unconventional.'
Merriam-Webster Dictionary

Acquiescence to tyranny is the death of the spirit

You may be 38 years old, as I happen to be. And one day, some great opportunity stands before you and calls you to stand up for some great principle, some great issue, some great cause. And you refuse to do it because you are afraid … You refuse to do it because you want to live longer … You're afraid that you will lose your job, or you are afraid that you will be criticised or that you will lose your popularity, or you're afraid that somebody will stab you, or shoot at you or bomb your house; so you refuse to take the stand.

Well, you may go on and live until you are 90, but you're just as dead at 38 as you would be at 90. And the cessation of breathing in your life is but the belated announcement of an earlier death of the spirit.

Martin Luther King

How the few control the many and always have – the many do whatever they're told

'Forward, the Light Brigade!'
Was there a man dismayed?
Not though the soldier knew
Someone had blundered.
Theirs not to make reply,
Theirs not to reason why,
Theirs but to do and die.
Into the valley of Death
Rode the six hundred.

Cannon to right of them,
Cannon to left of them,
Cannon in front of them
Volleyed and thundered;
Stormed at with shot and shell,
Boldly they rode and well,
Into the jaws of Death,
Into the mouth of hell
Rode the six hundred

Alfred Lord Tennyson (1809-1892)

The mist is lifting slowly
I can see the way ahead
And I've left behind the empty streets
That once inspired my life
And the strength of the emotion
Is like thunder in the air
'Cos the promise that we made each other
Haunts me to the end

The secret of your beauty
And the mystery of your soul
I've been searching for in everyone I meet
And the times I've been mistaken
It's impossible to say
And the grass is growing
Underneath our feet

The words that I remember
From my childhood still are true
That there's none so blind
As those who will not see
And to those who lack the courage
And say it's dangerous to try
Well they just don't know
That love eternal will not be denied

I know you're out there somewhere
Somewhere, somewhere
I know you're out there somewhere

Somewhere you can hear my voice
I know I'll find you somehow
Somehow, somehow
I know I'll find you somehow
And somehow I'll return again to you

The Moody Blues

Are you a gutless wonder - or a Renegade Mind?

Monuments put from pen to paper,
Turns me into a gutless wonder,
And if you tolerate this,
Then your children will be next.
Gravity keeps my head down,
Or is it maybe shame ...

Manic Street Preachers

Rise like lions after slumber
In unvanquishable number.
Shake your chains to earth like dew
Which in sleep have fallen on you.
Ye are many – they are few.

Percy Shelley

Contents

CHAPTER 1 'I'm thinking' – Oh, but *are* you?
CHAPTER 2 Renegade perception
CHAPTER 3 The Pushbacker sting
CHAPTER 4 'Covid': The calculated catastrophe
CHAPTER 5 There *is no* 'virus'
CHAPTER 6 Sequence of deceit
CHAPTER 7 War on your mind
CHAPTER 8 'Reframing' insanity
CHAPTER 9 We must have it? So what is it?
CHAPTER 10 Human 2.0
CHAPTER 11 Who controls the Cult?
CHAPTER 12 Escaping Wetiko

POSTSCRIPT
APPENDIX Cowan-Kaufman-Morell Statement on Virus Isolation
BIBLIOGRAPHY
INDEX

CHAPTER ONE

I'm thinking' – Oh, but *are* you?

Think for yourself and let others enjoy the privilege of doing so too
Voltaire

French-born philosopher, mathematician and scientist René Descartes became famous for his statement in Latin in the 17th century which translates into English as: 'I think, therefore I am.'

On the face of it that is true. Thought reflects perception and perception leads to both behaviour and self-identity. In that sense 'we' are what we think. But who or what is doing the thinking and is thinking the only route to perception? Clearly, as we shall see, 'we' are not always the source of 'our' perception, indeed with regard to humanity as a whole this is rarely the case; and thinking is far from the only means of perception. Thought is the village idiot compared with other expressions of consciousness that we all have the potential to access and tap into. This has to be true when we *are* those other expressions of consciousness which are infinite in nature. We have forgotten this, or, more to the point, been manipulated to forget.

These are not just the esoteric musings of the navel. The whole foundation of human control and oppression is control of perception. Once perception is hijacked then so is behaviour which is dictated by perception. Collective perception becomes collective behaviour and collective behaviour is what we call human society. Perception is all and those behind human control know that which is

why perception is the target 24/7 of the psychopathic manipulators that I call the Global Cult. They know that if they dictate perception they will dictate behaviour and collectively dictate the nature of human society. They are further aware that perception is formed from information received and if they control the circulation of information they will to a vast extent direct human behaviour. Censorship of information and opinion has become globally Nazi-like in recent years and never more blatantly than since the illusory 'virus pandemic' was triggered out of China in 2019 and across the world in 2020. Why have billions submitted to house arrest and accepted fascistic societies in a way they would have never believed possible? Those controlling the information spewing from government, mainstream media and Silicon Valley (all controlled by the same Global Cult networks) told them they were in danger from a 'deadly virus' and only by submitting to house arrest and conceding their most basic of freedoms could they and their families be protected. This monumental and provable lie became the *perception* of the billions and therefore the *behaviour* of the billions. In those few words you have the whole structure and modus operandi of human control. Fear is a perception – **F**alse **E**motion **A**ppearing **R**eal – and fear is the currency of control. In short … get them by the balls (or give them the impression that you have) and their hearts and minds will follow. Nothing grips the dangly bits and freezes the rear-end more comprehensively than fear.

World number 1

There are two 'worlds' in what appears to be one 'world' and the prime difference between them is knowledge. First we have the mass of human society in which the population is maintained in coldly-calculated ignorance through control of information and the 'education' (indoctrination) system. That's all you really need to control to enslave billions in a perceptual delusion in which what are perceived to be *their* thoughts and opinions are ever-repeated mantras that the system has been downloading all their lives through 'education', media, science, medicine, politics and academia

in which the personnel and advocates are themselves overwhelmingly the perceptual products of the same repetition. Teachers and academics in general are processed by the same programming machine as everyone else, but unlike the great majority they never leave the 'education' program. It gripped them as students and continues to grip them as programmers of subsequent generations of students. The programmed become the programmers – the programmed programmers. The same can largely be said for scientists, doctors and politicians and not least because as the American writer Upton Sinclair said: 'It is difficult to get a man to understand something when his salary depends upon his not understanding it.' If your career and income depend on thinking the way the system demands then you will – bar a few free-minded exceptions – concede your mind to the Perceptual Mainframe that I call the Postage Stamp Consensus. This is a tiny band of perceived knowledge and possibility 'taught' (downloaded) in the schools and universities, pounded out by the mainstream media and on which all government policy is founded. Try thinking, and especially speaking and acting, outside of the 'box' of consensus and see what that does for your career in the Mainstream Everything which bullies, harasses, intimidates and ridicules the population into compliance. Here we have the simple structure which enslaves most of humanity in a perceptual prison cell for an entire lifetime and I'll go deeper into this process shortly. Most of what humanity is taught as fact is nothing more than programmed belief. American science fiction author Frank Herbert was right when he said: 'Belief can be manipulated. Only knowledge is dangerous.' In the 'Covid' age belief is promoted and knowledge is censored. It was always so, but never to the extreme of today.

World number 2

A 'number 2' is slang for 'doing a poo' and how appropriate that is when this other 'world' is doing just that on humanity every minute of every day. World number 2 is a global network of secret societies and semi-secret groups dictating the direction of society via

governments, corporations and authorities of every kind. I have spent more than 30 years uncovering and exposing this network that I call the Global Cult and knowing its agenda is what has made my books so accurate in predicting current and past events. Secret societies are secret for a reason. They want to keep their hoarded knowledge to themselves and their chosen initiates and to hide it from the population which they seek through ignorance to control and subdue. The whole foundation of the division between World 1 and World 2 is *knowledge*. What number 1 knows number 2 must not. Knowledge they have worked so hard to keep secret includes (a) the agenda to enslave humanity in a centrally-controlled global dictatorship, and (b) the nature of reality and life itself. The latter (b) must be suppressed to allow the former (a) to prevail as I shall be explaining. The way the Cult manipulates and interacts with the population can be likened to a spider's web. The 'spider' sits at the centre in the shadows and imposes its will through the web with each strand represented in World number 2 by a secret society, satanic or semi-secret group, and in World number 1 – the world of the seen – by governments, agencies of government, law enforcement, corporations, the banking system, media conglomerates and Silicon Valley (Fig 1 overleaf). The spider and the web connect and coordinate all these organisations to pursue the same global outcome while the population sees them as individual entities working randomly and independently. At the level of the web governments *are* the banking system *are* the corporations *are* the media *are* Silicon Valley *are* the World Health Organization working from their inner cores as one unit. Apparently unconnected countries, corporations, institutions, organisations and people are on the *same team* pursuing the same global outcome. Strands in the web immediately around the spider are the most secretive and exclusive secret societies and their membership is emphatically restricted to the Cult inner-circle emerging through the generations from particular bloodlines for reasons I will come to. At the core of the core you would get them in a single room. That's how many people are dictating the direction of human society and its transformation

through the 'Covid' hoax and other means. As the web expands out from the spider we meet the secret societies that many people will be aware of – the Freemasons, Knights Templar, Knights of Malta, Opus Dei, the inner sanctum of the Jesuit Order, and such like. Note how many are connected to the Church of Rome and there is a reason for that. The Roman Church was established as a revamp, a rebranding, of the relocated 'Church' of Babylon and the Cult imposing global tyranny today can be tracked back to Babylon and Sumer in what is now Iraq.

Figure 1: The global web through which the few control the many. (Image Neil Hague.)

Inner levels of the web operate in the unseen away from the public eye and then we have what I call the cusp organisations located at the point where the hidden meets the seen. They include a series of satellite organisations answering to a secret society founded in London in the late 19th century called the Round Table and among them are the Royal Institute of International Affairs (UK, founded in 1920); Council on Foreign Relations (US, 1921); Bilderberg Group (worldwide, 1954); Trilateral Commission (US/worldwide, 1972); and the Club of Rome (worldwide, 1968) which was created to exploit environmental concerns to justify the centralisation of global power to 'save the planet'. The Club of Rome instigated with others the human-caused climate change hoax which has led to all the 'green

new deals' demanding that very centralisation of control. Cusp organisations, which include endless 'think tanks' all over the world, are designed to coordinate a single global policy between political and business leaders, intelligence personnel, media organisations and anyone who can influence the direction of policy in their own sphere of operation. Major players and regular attenders will know what is happening – or some of it – while others come and go and are kept overwhelmingly in the dark about the big picture. I refer to these cusp groupings as semi-secret in that they can be publicly identified, but what goes on at the inner-core is kept very much 'in house' even from most of their members and participants through a fiercely-imposed system of compartmentalisation. Only let them know what they need to know to serve your interests and no more. The structure of secret societies serves as a perfect example of this principle. Most Freemasons never get higher than the bottom three levels of 'degree' (degree of knowledge) when there are 33 official degrees of the Scottish Rite. Initiates only qualify for the next higher 'compartment' or degree if those at that level choose to allow them. Knowledge can be carefully assigned only to those considered 'safe'. I went to my local Freemason's lodge a few years ago when they were having an 'open day' to show how cuddly they were and when I chatted to some of them I was astonished at how little the rank and file knew even about the most ubiquitous symbols they use. The mushroom technique – keep them in the dark and feed them bullshit – applies to most people in the web as well as the population as a whole. Sub-divisions of the web mirror in theme and structure transnational corporations which have a headquarters somewhere in the world dictating to all their subsidiaries in different countries. Subsidiaries operate in their methodology and branding to the same centrally-dictated plan and policy in pursuit of particular ends. The Cult web functions in the same way. Each country has its own web as a subsidiary of the global one. They consist of networks of secret societies, semi-secret groups and bloodline families and their job is to impose the will of the spider and the global web in their particular country. Subsidiary networks control and manipulate the national political system, finance, corporations, media, medicine, etc. to

ensure that they follow the globally-dictated Cult agenda. These networks were the means through which the 'Covid' hoax could be played out with almost every country responding in the same way.

The 'Yessir' pyramid

Compartmentalisation is the key to understanding how a tiny few can dictate the lives of billions when combined with a top-down sequence of imposition and acquiescence. The inner core of the Cult sits at the peak of the pyramidal hierarchy of human society (Fig 2 overleaf). It imposes its will – its agenda for the world – on the level immediately below which acquiesces to that imposition. This level then imposes the Cult will on the level below them which acquiesces and imposes on the next level. Very quickly we meet levels in the hierarchy that have no idea there even is a Cult, but the sequence of imposition and acquiescence continues down the pyramid in just the same way. 'I don't know why we are doing this but the order came from "on-high" and so we better just do it.' Alfred Lord Tennyson said of the cannon fodder levels in his poem *The Charge of the Light Brigade*: 'Theirs not to reason why; theirs but to do and die.' The next line says that 'into the valley of death rode the six hundred' and they died because they obeyed without question what their perceived 'superiors' told them to do. In the same way the population capitulated to 'Covid'. The whole hierarchical pyramid functions like this to allow the very few to direct the enormous many. Eventually imposition-acquiescence-imposition-acquiescence comes down to the mass of the population at the foot of the pyramid. If they acquiesce to those levels of the hierarchy imposing on them (governments/law enforcement/doctors/media) a circuit is completed between the population and the handful of super-psychopaths in the Cult inner core at the top of the pyramid. Without a circuit-breaking refusal to obey, the sequence of imposition and acquiescence allows a staggeringly few people to impose their will upon the entirety of humankind. We are looking at the very sequence that has subjugated billions since the start of 2020. Our freedom has not been taken from us. Humanity has given it

away. Fascists do not impose fascism because there are not enough of them. Fascism is imposed by the population acquiescing to fascism. Put another way allowing their perceptions to be programmed to the extent that leads to the population giving their freedom away by giving their perceptions – their mind – away. If this circuit is not broken by humanity ceasing to cooperate with their own enslavement then nothing can change. For that to happen people have to critically think and see through the lies and window dressing and then summon the backbone to act upon what they see. The Cult spends its days working to stop either happening and its methodology is systematic and highly detailed, but it can be overcome and that is what this book is all about.

Figure 2: The simple sequence of imposition and compliance that allows a handful of people at the peak of the pyramid to dictate the lives of billions.

The Life Program

Okay, back to world number 1 or the world of the 'masses'. Observe the process of what we call 'life' and it is a perceptual download from cradle to grave. The Cult has created a global structure in which perception can be programmed and the program continually topped-up with what appears to be constant confirmation that the program is indeed true reality. The important word here is 'appears'.

This is the structure, the fly-trap, the Postage Stamp Consensus or Perceptual Mainframe, which represents that incredibly narrow band of perceived possibility delivered by the 'education' system, mainstream media, science and medicine. From the earliest age the download begins with parents who have themselves succumbed to the very programming their children are about to go through. Most parents don't do this out of malevolence and mostly it is quite the opposite. They do what they believe is best for their children and that is what the program has told them is best. Within three or four years comes the major transition from parental programming to full-blown state (Cult) programming in school, college and university where perceptually-programmed teachers and academics pass on their programming to the next generations. Teachers who resist are soon marginalised and their careers ended while children who resist are called a problem child for whom Ritalin may need to be prescribed. A few years after entering the 'world' children are under the control of authority figures representing the state telling them when they have to be there, when they can leave and when they can speak, eat, even go to the toilet. This is calculated preparation for a lifetime of obeying authority in all its forms. Reflex-action fear of authority is instilled by authority from the start. Children soon learn the carrot and stick consequences of obeying or defying authority which is underpinned daily for the rest of their life. Fortunately I daydreamed through this crap and never obeyed authority simply because it told me to. This approach to my alleged 'betters' continues to this day. There can be consequences of pursuing open-minded freedom in a world of closed-minded conformity. I spent a lot of time in school corridors after being ejected from the classroom for not taking some of it seriously and now I spend a lot of time being ejected from Facebook, YouTube and Twitter. But I can tell you that being true to yourself and not compromising your self-respect is far more exhilarating than bowing to authority for authority's sake. You don't have to be a sheep to the shepherd (authority) and the sheep dog (fear of not obeying authority).

The perceptual download continues throughout the formative years in school, college and university while script-reading 'teachers', 'academics' 'scientists', 'doctors' and 'journalists' insist that ongoing generations must be as programmed as they are. Accept the program or you will not pass your 'exams' which confirm your 'degree' of programming. It is tragic to think that many parents pressure their offspring to work hard at school to download the program and qualify for the next stage at college and university. The late, great, American comedian George Carlin said: 'Here's a bumper sticker I'd like to see: We are proud parents of a child who has resisted his teachers' attempts to break his spirit and bend him to the will of his corporate masters.' Well, the best of luck finding many of those, George. Then comes the moment to leave the formal programming years in academia and enter the 'adult' world of work. There you meet others in your chosen or prescribed arena who went through the same Postage Stamp Consensus program before you did. There is therefore overwhelming agreement between almost everyone on the basic foundations of Postage Stamp reality and the rejection, even contempt, of the few who have a mind of their own and are prepared to use it. This has two major effects. Firstly, the consensus confirms to the programmed that their download is really how things are. I mean, everyone knows that, right? Secondly, the arrogance and ignorance of Postage Stamp adherents ensure that anyone questioning the program will have unpleasant consequences for seeking their own truth and not picking their perceptions from the shelf marked: 'Things you must believe without question and if you don't you're a dangerous lunatic conspiracy theorist and a harebrained nutter'.

Every government, agency and corporation is founded on the same Postage Stamp prison cell and you can see why so many people believe the same thing while calling it their own 'opinion'. Fusion of governments and corporations in pursuit of the same agenda was the definition of fascism described by Italian dictator Benito Mussolini. The pressure to conform to perceptual norms downloaded for a lifetime is incessant and infiltrates society right

down to family groups that become censors and condemners of their own 'black sheep' for not, ironically, being sheep. We have seen an explosion of that in the 'Covid' era. Cult-owned global media unleashes its propaganda all day every day in support of the Postage Stamp and targets with abuse and ridicule anyone in the public eye who won't bend their mind to the will of the tyranny. Any response to this is denied (certainly in my case). They don't want to give a platform to expose official lies. Cult-owned-and-created Internet giants like Facebook, Google, YouTube and Twitter delete you for having an unapproved opinion. Facebook boasts that its AI censors delete 97-percent of 'hate speech' before anyone even reports it. Much of that 'hate speech' will simply be an opinion that Facebook and its masters don't want people to see. Such perceptual oppression is widely known as fascism. Even Facebook executive Benny Thomas, a 'CEO Global Planning Lead', said in comments secretly recorded by investigative journalism operation Project Veritas that Facebook is 'too powerful' and should be broken up:

> I mean, no king in history has been the ruler of two billion people, but Mark Zuckerberg is … And he's 36. That's too much for a 36-year-old ... You should not have power over two billion people. I just think that's wrong.

Thomas said Facebook-owned platforms like Instagram, Oculus, and WhatsApp needed to be separate companies. 'It's too much power when they're all one together'. That's the way the Cult likes it, however. We have an executive of a Cult organisation in Benny Thomas that doesn't know there is a Cult such is the compartmentalisation. Thomas said that Facebook and Google 'are no longer companies, they're countries'. Actually they are more powerful than countries on the basis that if you control information you control perception and control human society.

I love my oppressor

Another expression of this psychological trickery is for those who realise they are being pressured into compliance to eventually

convince themselves to believe the official narratives to protect their self-respect from accepting the truth that they have succumbed to meek and subservient compliance. Such people become some of the most vehement defenders of the system. You can see them everywhere screaming abuse at those who prefer to think for themselves and by doing so reminding the compliers of their own capitulation to conformity. 'You are talking dangerous nonsense you Covidiot!!' Are you trying to convince me or yourself? It is a potent form of Stockholm syndrome which is defined as: 'A psychological condition that occurs when a victim of abuse identifies and attaches, or bonds, positively with their abuser.' An example is hostages bonding and even 'falling in love' with their kidnappers. The syndrome has been observed in domestic violence, abused children, concentration camp inmates, prisoners of war and many and various Satanic cults. These are some traits of Stockholm syndrome listed at goodtherapy.org:

- Positive regard towards perpetrators of abuse or captor [see 'Covid'].
- Failure to cooperate with police and other government authorities when it comes to holding perpetrators of abuse or kidnapping accountable [or in the case of 'Covid' cooperating with the police to enforce and defend their captors' demands].
- Little or no effort to escape [see 'Covid'].
- Belief in the goodness of the perpetrators or kidnappers [see 'Covid'].
- Appeasement of captors. This is a manipulative strategy for maintaining one's safety. As victims get rewarded – perhaps with less abuse or even with life itself – their appeasing behaviours are reinforced [see 'Covid'].
- Learned helplessness. This can be akin to 'if you can't beat 'em, join 'em'. As the victims fail to escape the abuse or captivity, they may start giving up and soon realize it's just easier for everyone if they acquiesce all their power to their captors [see 'Covid'].

- Feelings of pity toward the abusers, believing they are actually victims themselves. Because of this, victims may go on a crusade or mission to 'save' [protect] their abuser [see the venom unleashed on those challenging the official 'Covid' narrative].
- Unwillingness to learn to detach from their perpetrators and heal. In essence, victims may tend to be less loyal to themselves than to their abuser [*definitely* see 'Covid'].

Ponder on those traits and compare them with the behaviour of great swathes of the global population who have defended governments and authorities which have spent every minute destroying their lives and livelihoods and those of their children and grandchildren since early 2020 with fascistic lockdowns, house arrest and employment deletion to 'protect' them from a 'deadly virus' that their abusers' perceptually created to bring about this very outcome. We are looking at mass Stockholm syndrome. All those that agree to concede their freedom will believe those perceptions are originating in their own independent 'mind' when in fact by conceding their reality to Stockholm syndrome they have by definition conceded any independence of mind. Listen to the 'opinions' of the acquiescing masses in this 'Covid' era and what gushes forth is the repetition of the official version of everything delivered unprocessed, unfiltered and unquestioned. The whole programming dynamic works this way. I must be free because I'm told that I am and so I think that I am.

You can see what I mean with the chapter theme of 'I'm thinking – Oh, but *are* you?' The great majority are not thinking, let alone for themselves. They are repeating what authority has told them to believe which allows them to be controlled. Weaving through this mentality is the fear that the 'conspiracy theorists' are right and this again explains the often hysterical abuse that ensues when you dare to contest the official narrative of anything. Denial is the mechanism of hiding from yourself what you don't want to be true. Telling people what they want to hear is easy, but it's an infinitely greater challenge to tell them what they would rather not be happening.

One is akin to pushing against an open door while the other is met with vehement resistance no matter what the scale of evidence. I don't want it to be true so I'll convince myself that it's not. Examples are everywhere from the denial that a partner is cheating despite all the signs to the reflex-action rejection of any idea that world events in which country after country act in exactly the same way are centrally coordinated. To accept the latter is to accept that a force of unspeakable evil is working to destroy your life and the lives of your children with nothing too horrific to achieve that end. Who the heck wants that to be true? But if we don't face reality the end is duly achieved and the consequences are far worse and ongoing than breaking through the walls of denial today with the courage to make a stand against tyranny.

Connect the dots – but how?

A crucial aspect of perceptual programming is to portray a world in which everything is random and almost nothing is connected to anything else. Randomness cannot be coordinated by its very nature and once you perceive events as random the idea they could be connected is waved away as the rantings of the tinfoil-hat brigade. You can't plan and coordinate random you idiot! No, you can't, but you can hide the coldly-calculated and long-planned behind the *illusion* of randomness. A foundation manifestation of the Renegade Mind is to scan reality for patterns that connect the apparently random and turn pixels and dots into pictures. This is the way I work and have done so for more than 30 years. You look for similarities in people, modus operandi and desired outcomes and slowly, then ever quicker, the picture forms. For instance: There would seem to be no connection between the 'Covid pandemic' hoax and the human-caused global-warming hoax and yet they are masks (appropriately) on the same face seeking the same outcome. Those pushing the global warming myth through the Club of Rome and other Cult agencies are driving the lies about 'Covid' – Bill Gates is an obvious one, but they are endless. Why would the same people be involved in both when they are clearly not connected? Oh, but they

are. Common themes with personnel are matched by common goals. The 'solutions' to both 'problems' are centralisation of global power to impose the will of the few on the many to 'save' humanity from 'Covid' and save the planet from an 'existential threat' (we need 'zero Covid' and 'zero carbon emissions'). These, in turn, connect with the 'dot' of globalisation which was coined to describe the centralisation of global power in every area of life through incessant political and corporate expansion, trading blocks and superstates like the European Union. If you are the few and you want to control the many you have to centralise power and decision-making. The more you centralise power the more power the few at the centre will have over the many; and the more that power is centralised the more power those at the centre have to centralise even quicker. The momentum of centralisation gets faster and faster which is exactly the process we have witnessed. In this way the hoaxed 'pandemic' and the fakery of human-caused global warming serve the interests of globalisation and the seizure of global power in the hands of the Cult inner-circle which is behind 'Covid', 'climate change' *and* globalisation. At this point random 'dots' become a clear and obvious picture or pattern.

Klaus Schwab, the classic Bond villain who founded the Cult's Gates-funded World Economic Forum, published a book in 2020, *The Great Reset*, in which he used the 'problem' of 'Covid' to justify a total transformation of human society to 'save' humanity from 'climate change'. Schwab said: 'The pandemic represents a rare but narrow window of opportunity to reflect, reimagine, and reset our world.' What he didn't mention is that the Cult he serves is behind both hoaxes as I show in my book *The Answer*. He and the Cult don't have to reimagine the world. They know precisely what they want and that's why they destroyed human society with 'Covid' to 'build back better' in their grand design. Their job is not to imagine, but to get humanity to imagine and agree with their plans while believing it's all random. It must be pure coincidence that 'The Great Reset' has long been the Cult's code name for the global imposition of fascism and replaced previous code-names of the 'New World

Order' used by Cult frontmen like Father George Bush and the 'New Order of the Ages' which emerged from Freemasonry and much older secret societies. New Order of the Ages appears on the reverse of the Great Seal of the United States as 'Novus ordo seclorum' underneath the Cult symbol used since way back of the pyramid and all seeing-eye (Fig 3). The pyramid is the hierarchy of human control headed by the illuminated eye that symbolises the force behind the Cult which I will expose in later chapters. The term 'Annuit Coeptis' translates as 'He favours our undertaking'. We are told the 'He' is the Christian god, but 'He' is not as I will be explaining.

Figure 3: The all-seeing eye of the Cult 'god' on the Freemason-designed Great Seal of the United States and also on the dollar bill.

Having you on

Two major Cult techniques of perceptual manipulation that relate to all this are what I have called since the 1990s Problem-Reaction-Solution (PRS) and the Totalitarian Tiptoe (TT). They can be uncovered by the inquiring mind with a simple question: Who benefits? The answer usually identifies the perpetrators of a given action or happening through the concept of 'he who most benefits from a crime is the one most likely to have committed it'. The Latin 'Cue bono?' – Who benefits? – is widely attributed to the Roman orator and statesman Marcus Tullius Cicero. No wonder it goes back so far when the concept has been relevant to human behaviour since

history was recorded. Problem-Reaction-Solution is the technique used to manipulate us every day by covertly creating a problem (or the illusion of one) and offering the solution to the problem (or the illusion of one). In the first phase you create the problem and blame someone or something else for why it has happened. This may relate to a financial collapse, terrorist attack, war, global warming or pandemic, anything in fact that will allow you to impose the 'solution' to change society in the way you desire at that time. The 'problem' doesn't have to be real. PRS is manipulation of perception and all you need is the population to believe the problem is real. Human-caused global warming and the 'Covid pandemic' only have to be *perceived* to be real for the population to accept the 'solutions' of authority. I refer to this technique as NO-Problem-Reaction-Solution. Billions did not meekly accept house arrest from early 2020 because there was a real deadly 'Covid pandemic' but because they perceived – believed – that to be the case. The antidote to Problem-Reaction-Solution is to ask who benefits from the proposed solution. Invariably it will be anyone who wants to justify more control through deletion of freedom and centralisation of power and decision-making.

The two world wars were Problem-Reaction-Solutions that transformed and realigned global society. Both were manipulated into being by the Cult as I have detailed in books since the mid-1990s. They dramatically centralised global power, especially World War Two, which led to the United Nations and other global bodies thanks to the overt and covert manipulations of the Rockefeller family and other Cult bloodlines like the Rothschilds. The UN is a stalking horse for full-blown world government that I will come to shortly. The land on which the UN building stands in New York was donated by the Rockefellers and the same Cult family was behind Big Pharma scalpel and drug 'medicine' and the creation of the World Health Organization as part of the UN. They have been stalwarts of the eugenics movement and funded Hitler's race-purity expert' Ernst Rudin. The human-caused global warming hoax has been orchestrated by the Club of Rome through the UN which is

manufacturing both the 'problem' through its Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change and imposing the 'solution' through its Agenda 21 and Agenda 2030 which demand the total centralisation of global power to 'save the world' from a climate hoax the United Nations is itself perpetrating. What a small world the Cult can be seen to be particularly among the inner circles. The bedfellow of Problem-Reaction-Solution is the Totalitarian Tiptoe which became the Totalitarian Sprint in 2020. The technique is fashioned to hide the carefully-coordinated behind the cover of apparently random events. You start the sequence at 'A' and you know you are heading for 'Z'. You don't want people to know that and each step on the journey is presented as a random happening while all the steps strung together lead in the same direction. The speed may have quickened dramatically in recent times, but you can still see the incremental approach of the Tiptoe in the case of 'Covid' as each new imposition takes us deeper into fascism. Tell people they have to do this or that to get back to 'normal', then this and this and this. With each new demand adding to the ones that went before the population's freedom is deleted until it disappears. The spider wraps its web around the flies more comprehensively with each new diktat. I'll highlight this in more detail when I get to the 'Covid' hoax and how it has been pulled off. Another prime example of the Totalitarian Tiptoe is how the Cult-created European Union went from a 'free-trade zone' to a centralised bureaucratic dictatorship through the Tiptoe of incremental centralisation of power until nations became mere administrative units for Cult-owned dark suits in Brussels.

The antidote to ignorance is knowledge which the Cult seeks vehemently to deny us, but despite the systematic censorship to that end the Renegade Mind can overcome this by vociferously seeking out the facts no matter the impediments put in the way. There is also a method of thinking and perceiving – *knowing* – that doesn't even need names, dates, place-type facts to identify the patterns that reveal the story. I'll get to that in the final chapter. All you need to know about the manipulation of human society and to what end is still out there – *at the time of writing* – in the form of books, videos

and websites for those that really want to breach the walls of programmed perception. To access this knowledge requires the abandonment of the mainstream media as a source of information in the awareness that this is owned and controlled by the Cult and therefore promotes mass perceptions that suit the Cult. Mainstream media lies all day, every day. That is its function and very reason for being. Where it does tell the truth, here and there, is only because the truth and the Cult agenda very occasionally coincide. If you look for fact and insight to the BBC, CNN and virtually all the rest of them you are asking to be conned and perceptually programmed.

Know the outcome and you'll see the journey

Events seem random when you have no idea where the world is being taken. Once you do the random becomes the carefully planned. Know the outcome and you'll see the journey is a phrase I have been using for a long time to give context to daily happenings that appear unconnected. Does a problem, or illusion of a problem, trigger a proposed 'solution' that further drives society in the direction of the outcome? Invariably the answer will be yes and the random – *abracadabra* – becomes the clearly coordinated. So what is this outcome that unlocks the door to a massively expanded understanding of daily events? I will summarise its major aspects – the fine detail is in my other books – and those new to this information will see that the world they thought they were living in is a very different place. The foundation of the Cult agenda is the incessant centralisation of power and all such centralisation is ultimately in pursuit of Cult control on a global level. I have described for a long time the planned world structure of top-down dictatorship as the Hunger Games Society. The term obviously comes from the movie series which portrayed a world in which a few living in military-protected hi-tech luxury were the overlords of a population condemned to abject poverty in isolated 'sectors' that were not allowed to interact. 'Covid' lockdowns and travel bans anyone? The 'Hunger Games' pyramid of structural control has the inner circle of the Cult at the top with pretty much the entire

population at the bottom under their control through dependency for survival on the Cult. The whole structure is planned to be protected and enforced by a military-police state (Fig 4).

Here you have the reason for the global lockdowns of the fake pandemic to coldly destroy independent incomes and livelihoods and make everyone dependent on the 'state' (the Cult that controls the 'states'). I have warned in my books for many years about the plan to introduce a 'guaranteed income' – a barely survivable pittance – designed to impose dependency when employment was destroyed by AI technology and now even more comprehensively at great speed by the 'Covid' scam. Once the pandemic was played and lockdown consequences began to delete independent income the authorities began to talk right on cue about the need for a guaranteed income and a 'Great Reset'. Guaranteed income will be presented as benevolent governments seeking to help a desperate people – desperate as a direct result of actions of the same governments. The truth is that such payments are a trap. You will only get them if you do exactly what the authorities demand including mass vaccination (genetic manipulation). We have seen this theme already in Australia where those dependent on government benefits have them reduced if parents don't agree to have their children vaccinated according to an insane health-destroying government-dictated schedule. Calculated economic collapse applies to governments as well as people. The Cult wants rid of countries through the creation of a world state with countries broken up into regions ruled by a world government and super states like the European Union. Countries must be bankrupted, too, to this end and it's being achieved by the trillions in 'rescue packages' and furlough payments, trillions in lost taxation, and money-no-object spending on 'Covid' including constant all-medium advertising (programming) which has made the media dependent on government for much of its income. The day of reckoning is coming – as planned – for government spending and given that it has been made possible by printing money and not by production/taxation there is inflation on the way that has the

potential to wipe out monetary value. In that case there will be no need for the Cult to steal your money. It just won't be worth anything (see the German Weimar Republic before the Nazis took over). Many have been okay with lockdowns while getting a percentage of their income from so-called furlough payments without having to work. Those payments are dependent, however, on people having at least a theoretical job with a business considered non-essential and ordered to close. As these business go under because they are closed by lockdown after lockdown the furlough stops and it will for everyone eventually. Then what? The 'then what?' is precisely the idea.

Figure 4: The Hunger Games Society structure I have long warned was planned and now the 'Covid' hoax has made it possible. This is the real reason for lockdowns.

Hired hands

Between the Hunger Games Cult elite and the dependent population is planned to be a vicious military-police state (a fusion of the two into one force). This has been in the making for a long time with police looking ever more like the military and carrying weapons to match. The pandemic scam has seen this process accelerate so fast as

lockdown house arrest is brutally enforced by carefully recruited fascist minds and gormless system-servers. The police and military are planned to merge into a centrally-directed world army in a global structure headed by a world government which wouldn't be elected even by the election fixes now in place. The world army is not planned even to be human and instead wars would be fought, primarily against the population, using robot technology controlled by artificial intelligence. I have been warning about this for decades and now militaries around the world are being transformed by this very AI technology. The global regime that I describe is a particular form of fascism known as a technocracy in which decisions are not made by clueless and co-opted politicians but by unelected technocrats – scientists, engineers, technologists and bureaucrats. Cult-owned-and-controlled Silicon Valley giants are examples of technocracy and they already have far more power to direct world events than governments. They are with their censorship *selecting* governments. I know that some are calling the 'Great Reset' a Marxist communist takeover, but fascism and Marxism are different labels for the same tyranny. Tell those who lived in fascist Germany and Stalinist Russia that there was a difference in the way their freedom was deleted and their lives controlled. I could call it a fascist technocracy or a Marxist technocracy and they would be equally accurate. The Hunger Games society with its world government structure would oversee a world army, world central bank and single world cashless currency imposing its will on a microchipped population (Fig 5). Scan its different elements and see how the illusory pandemic is forcing society in this very direction at great speed. Leaders of 23 countries and the World Health Organization (WHO) backed the idea in March, 2021, of a global treaty for 'international cooperation' in 'health emergencies' and nations should 'come together as a global community for peaceful cooperation that extends beyond this crisis'. Cut the Orwellian bullshit and this means another step towards global government. The plan includes a cashless digital money system that I first warned about in 1993. Right at the start of 'Covid' the deeply corrupt Tedros

Adhanom Ghebreyesus, the crooked and merely gofer 'head' of the World Health Organization, said it was possible to catch the 'virus' by touching cash and it was better to use cashless means. The claim was ridiculous nonsense and like the whole 'Covid' mind-trick it was nothing to do with 'health' and everything to do with pushing every aspect of the Cult agenda. As a result of the Tedros lie the use of cash has plummeted. The Cult script involves a single world digital currency that would eventually be technologically embedded in the body. China is a massive global centre for the Cult and if you watch what is happening there you will know what is planned for everywhere. The Chinese government is developing a digital currency which would allow fines to be deducted immediately via AI for anyone caught on camera breaking its fantastic list of laws and the money is going to be programmable with an expiry date to ensure that no one can accrue wealth except the Cult and its operatives.

Figure 5: The structure of global control the Cult has been working towards for so long and this has been enormously advanced by the 'Covid' illusion.

Serfdom is so smart

The Cult plan is far wider, extreme, and more comprehensive than even most conspiracy researchers appreciate and I will come to the true depths of deceit and control in the chapters 'Who controls the

Cult?' and 'Escaping Wetiko'. Even the world that we know is crazy enough. We are being deluged with ever more sophisticated and controlling technology under the heading of 'smart'. We have smart televisions, smart meters, smart cards, smart cars, smart driving, smart roads, smart pills, smart patches, smart watches, smart skin, smart borders, smart pavements, smart streets, smart cities, smart communities, smart environments, smart growth, smart planet ... smart *everything* around us. Smart technologies and methods of operation are designed to interlock to create a global Smart Grid connecting the entirety of human society including human minds to create a centrally-dictated 'hive' mind. 'Smart cities' is code for densely-occupied megacities of total surveillance and control through AI. Ever more destructive frequency communication systems like 5G have been rolled out without any official testing for health and psychological effects (colossal). 5G/6G/7G systems are needed to run the Smart Grid and each one becomes more destructive of body and mind. Deleting independent income is crucial to forcing people into these AI-policed prisons by ending private property ownership (except for the Cult elite). The Cult's Great Reset now openly foresees a global society in which no one will own any possessions and everything will be rented while the Cult would own literally everything under the guise of government and corporations. The aim has been to use the lockdowns to destroy sources of income on a mass scale and when the people are destitute and in unrepayable amounts of debt (problem) Cult assets come forward with the pledge to write-off debt in return for handing over all property and possessions (solution). Everything – literally everything including people – would be connected to the Internet via AI. I was warning years ago about the coming Internet of Things (IoT) in which all devices and technology from your car to your fridge would be plugged into the Internet and controlled by AI. Now we are already there with much more to come. The next stage is the Internet of Everything (IoE) which is planned to include the connection of AI to the human brain and body to replace the human mind with a centrally-controlled AI mind. Instead of perceptions

being manipulated through control of information and censorship those perceptions would come direct from the Cult through AI. What do you think? You think whatever AI decides that you think. In human terms there would be no individual 'think' any longer. Too incredible? The ravings of a lunatic? Not at all. Cult-owned crazies in Silicon Valley have been telling us the plan for years without explaining the real motivation and calculated implications. These include Google executive and 'futurist' Ray Kurzweil who highlights the year 2030 for when this would be underway. He said:

> Our thinking ... will be a hybrid of biological and non-biological thinking ... humans will be able to extend their limitations and 'think in the cloud' ... We're going to put gateways to the cloud in our brains ... We're going to gradually merge and enhance ourselves ... In my view, that's the nature of being human – we transcend our limitations.
>
> As the technology becomes vastly superior to what we are then the small proportion that is still human gets smaller and smaller and smaller until it's just utterly negligible.

The sales-pitch of Kurzweil and Cult-owned Silicon Valley is that this would make us 'super-human' when the real aim is to make us post-human and no longer 'human' in the sense that we have come to know. The entire global population would be connected to AI and become the centrally-controlled 'hive-mind' of externally-delivered perceptions. The Smart Grid being installed to impose the Cult's will on the world is being constructed to allow particular locations – even one location – to control the whole global system. From these prime control centres, which absolutely include China and Israel, anything connected to the Internet would be switched on or off and manipulated at will. Energy systems could be cut, communication via the Internet taken down, computer-controlled driverless autonomous vehicles driven off the road, medical devices switched off, the potential is limitless given how much AI and Internet connections now run human society. We have seen nothing yet if we allow this to continue. Autonomous vehicle makers are working with law enforcement to produce cars designed to automatically pull over if they detect a police or emergency vehicle flashing from up to 100 feet away. At a police stop the car would be unlocked and the

window rolled down automatically. Vehicles would only take you where the computer (the state) allowed. The end of petrol vehicles and speed limiters on all new cars in the UK and EU from 2022 are steps leading to electric computerised transport over which ultimately you have no control. The picture is far bigger even than the Cult global network or web and that will become clear when I get to the nature of the 'spider'. There is a connection between all these happenings and the instigation of DNA-manipulating 'vaccines' (which aren't 'vaccines') justified by the 'Covid' hoax. That connection is the unfolding plan to transform the human body from a biological to a synthetic biological state and this is why synthetic biology is such a fast-emerging discipline of mainstream science. 'Covid vaccines' are infusing self-replicating synthetic genetic material into the cells to cumulatively take us on the Totalitarian Tiptoe from Human 1.0 to the synthetic biological Human 2.0 which will be physically and perceptually attached to the Smart Grid to one hundred percent control every thought, perception and deed. Humanity needs to wake up and *fast*.

This is the barest explanation of where the 'outcome' is planned to go but it's enough to see the journey happening all around us. Those new to this information will already see 'Covid' in a whole new context. I will add much more detail as we go along, but for the minutiae evidence see my mega-works, *The Answer, The Trigger* and *Everything You Need to Know But Have Never Been Told*.

Now – how does a Renegade Mind see the 'world'?

CHAPTER TWO

Renegade Perception

It is one thing to be clever and another to be wise
George R.R. Martin

A simple definition of the difference between a programmed mind and a Renegade Mind would be that one sees only dots while the other connects them to see the picture. Reading reality with accuracy requires the observer to (a) know the planned outcome and (b) realise that everything, but *everything*, is connected.

The entirety of infinite reality is connected – that's its very nature – and with human society an expression of infinite reality the same must apply. Simple cause and effect is a connection. The effect is triggered by the cause and the effect then becomes the cause of another effect. Nothing happens in isolation because it *can't*. Life in whatever reality is simple choice and consequence. We make choices and these lead to consequences. If we don't like the consequences we can make different choices and get different consequences which lead to other choices and consequences. The choice and the consequence are not only connected they are indivisible. You can't have one without the other as an old song goes. A few cannot control the world unless those being controlled allow that to happen – cause and effect, choice and consequence. Control – who has it and who doesn't – is a two-way process, a symbiotic relationship, involving the controller and controlled. 'They took my freedom away!!' Well, yes, but you also gave it to them. Humanity is

subjected to mass control because humanity has acquiesced to that control. This is all cause and effect and literally a case of give and take. In the same way world events of every kind are connected and the Cult works incessantly to sell the illusion of the random and coincidental to maintain the essential (to them) perception of dots that hide the picture. Renegade Minds know this and constantly scan the world for patterns of connection. This is absolutely pivotal in understanding the happenings in the world and without that perspective clarity is impossible. First you know the planned outcome and then you identify the steps on the journey – the day-by-day apparently random which, when connected in relation to the outcome, no longer appear as individual events, but as the proverbial *chain* of events leading in the same direction. I'll give you some examples:

Political puppet show

We are told to believe that politics is 'adversarial' in that different parties with different beliefs engage in an endless tussle for power. There may have been some truth in that up to a point – and only a point – but today divisions between 'different' parties are rhetorical not ideological. Even the rhetorical is fusing into one-speak as the parties eject any remaining free thinkers while others succumb to the ever-gathering intimidation of anyone with the 'wrong' opinion. The Cult is not a new phenomenon and can be traced back thousands of years as my books have documented. Its intergenerational initiates have been manipulating events with increasing effect the more that global power has been centralised. In ancient times the Cult secured control through the system of monarchy in which 'special' bloodlines (of which more later) demanded the right to rule as kings and queens simply by birthright and by vanquishing others who claimed the same birthright. There came a time, however, when people had matured enough to see the unfairness of such tyranny and demanded a say in who governed them. Note the word – *governed* them. Not served them – *governed* them, hence government defined as 'the political direction and control exercised over the

actions of the members, citizens, or inhabitants of communities, societies, and states; direction of the affairs of a state, community, etc.' Governments exercise control over rather than serve just like the monarchies before them. Bizarrely there are still countries like the United Kingdom which are ruled by a monarch *and* a government that officially answers to the monarch. The UK head of state and that of Commonwealth countries such as Canada, Australia and New Zealand is 'selected' by who in a *single family* had unprotected sex with whom and in what order. Pinch me it can't be true. Ouch! Shit, it is. The demise of monarchies in most countries offered a potential vacuum in which some form of free and fair society could arise and the Cult had that base covered. Monarchies had served its interests but they couldn't continue in the face of such widespread opposition and, anyway, replacing a 'royal' dictatorship that people could see with a dictatorship 'of the people' hiding behind the concept of 'democracy' presented far greater manipulative possibilities and ways of hiding coordinated tyranny behind the illusion of 'freedom'.

Democracy is quite wrongly defined as government selected by the population. This is not the case at all. It is government selected by *some* of the population (and then only in theory). This 'some' doesn't even have to be the majority as we have seen so often in first-past-the-post elections in which the so-called majority party wins fewer votes than the 'losing' parties combined. Democracy can give total power to a party in government from a minority of the votes cast. It's a sleight of hand to sell tyranny as freedom. Seventy-four million Trump-supporting Americans didn't vote for the 'Democratic' Party of Joe Biden in the distinctly dodgy election in 2020 and yet far from acknowledging the wishes and feelings of that great percentage of American society the Cult-owned Biden government set out from day one to destroy them and their right to a voice and opinion. Empty shell Biden and his Cult handlers said they were doing this to 'protect democracy'. Such is the level of lunacy and sickness to which politics has descended. Connect the dots and relate them to the desired outcome – a world government run by self-appointed technocrats and no longer even elected

politicians. While operating through its political agents in government the Cult is at the same time encouraging public distain for politicians by putting idiots and incompetents in theoretical power on the road to deleting them. The idea is to instil a public reaction that says of the technocrats: 'Well, they couldn't do any worse than the pathetic politicians.' It's all about controlling perception and Renegade Minds can see through that while programmed minds cannot when they are ignorant of both the planned outcome and the manipulation techniques employed to secure that end. This knowledge can be learned, however, and fast if people choose to get informed.

Politics may at first sight appear very difficult to control from a central point. I mean look at the 'different' parties and how would you be able to oversee them all and their constituent parts? In truth, it's very straightforward because of their structure. We are back to the pyramid of imposition and acquiescence. Organisations are structured in the same way as the system as a whole. Political parties are not open forums of free expression. They are hierarchies. I was a national spokesman for the British Green Party which claimed to be a different kind of politics in which influence and power was devolved; but I can tell you from direct experience – and it's far worse now – that Green parties are run as hierarchies like all the others however much they may try to hide that fact or kid themselves that it's not true. A very few at the top of all political parties are directing policy and personnel. They decide if you are elevated in the party or serve as a government minister and to do that you have to be a yes man or woman. Look at all the maverick political thinkers who never ascended the greasy pole. If you want to progress within the party or reach 'high-office' you need to fall into line and conform. Exceptions to this are rare indeed. Should you want to run for parliament or Congress you have to persuade the local or state level of the party to select you and for that you need to play the game as dictated by the hierarchy. If you secure election and wish to progress within the greater structure you need to go on conforming to what is acceptable to those running the hierarchy

from the peak of the pyramid. Political parties are perceptual gulags and the very fact that there are party 'Whips' appointed to 'whip' politicians into voting the way the hierarchy demands exposes the ridiculous idea that politicians are elected to serve the people they are supposed to represent. Cult operatives and manipulation has long seized control of major parties that have any chance of forming a government and at least most of those that haven't. A new party forms and the Cult goes to work to infiltrate and direct. This has reached such a level today that you see video compilations of 'leaders' of all parties whether Democrats, Republicans, Conservative, Labour and Green parroting the same Cult mantra of 'Build Back Better' and the 'Great Reset' which are straight off the Cult song-sheet to describe the transformation of global society in response to the Cult-instigated hoaxes of the 'Covid pandemic' and human-caused 'climate change'. To see Caroline Lucas, the Green Party MP that I knew when I was in the party in the 1980s, speaking in support of plans proposed by Cult operative Klaus Schwab representing the billionaire global elite is a real head-shaker.

Many parties – one master

The party system is another mind-trick and was instigated to change the nature of the dictatorship by swapping 'royalty' for dark suits that people believed – though now ever less so – represented their interests. Understanding this trick is to realise that a single force (the Cult) controls all parties either directly in terms of the major ones or through manipulation of perception and ideology with others. You don't need to manipulate Green parties to demand your transformation of society in the name of 'climate change' when they are obsessed with the lie that this is essential to 'save the planet'. You just give them a platform and away they go serving your interests while believing they are being environmentally virtuous. America's political structure is a perfect blueprint for how the two or multi-party system is really a one-party state. The Republican Party is controlled from one step back in the shadows by a group made up of billionaires and their gofers known as neoconservatives or Neocons.

I have exposed them in fine detail in my books and they were the driving force behind the policies of the imbecilic presidency of Boy George Bush which included 9/11 (see *The Trigger* for a comprehensive demolition of the official story), the subsequent 'war on terror' (war *of* terror) and the invasions of Afghanistan and Iraq. The latter was a No-Problem-Reaction-Solution based on claims by Cult operatives, including Bush and British Prime Minister Tony Blair, about Saddam Hussein's 'weapons of mass destruction' which did not exist as war criminals Bush and Blair well knew.

Figure 6: Different front people, different parties – same control system.

The Democratic Party has its own 'Neocon' group controlling from the background which I call the 'Democons' and here's the penny-drop – the Neocons and Democons answer to the same masters one step further back into the shadows (Fig 6). At that level of the Cult the Republican and Democrat parties are controlled by the same people and no matter which is in power the Cult is in power. This is how it works in almost every country and certainly in Britain with Conservative, Labour, Liberal Democrat and Green parties now all on the same page whatever the rhetoric may be in their feeble attempts to appear different. Neocons operated at the time of Bush through a think tank called The Project for the New American Century which in September, 2000, published a document entitled *Rebuilding America's Defenses: Strategies, Forces, and Resources*

For a New Century demanding that America fight 'multiple, simultaneous major theatre wars' as a 'core mission' to force regime-change in countries including Iraq, Libya and Syria. Neocons arranged for Bush ('Republican') and Blair ('Labour Party') to front-up the invasion of Iraq and when they departed the Democons orchestrated the targeting of Libya and Syria through Barack Obama ('Democrat') and British Prime Minister David Cameron ('Conservative Party'). We have 'different' parties and 'different' people, but the same unfolding script. The more the Cult has seized the reigns of parties and personnel the more their policies have transparently pursued the same agenda to the point where the fascist 'Covid' impositions of the Conservative junta of Jackboot Johnson in Britain were opposed by the Labour Party because they were not fascist enough. The Labour Party is likened to the US Democrats while the Conservative Party is akin to a British version of the Republicans and on both sides of the Atlantic they all speak the same language and support the direction demanded by the Cult although some more enthusiastically than others. It's a similar story in country after country because it's all centrally controlled. Oh, but what about Trump? I'll come to him shortly. Political 'choice' in the 'party' system goes like this: You vote for Party A and they get into government. You don't like what they do so next time you vote for Party B and they get into government. You don't like what they do when it's pretty much the same as Party A and why wouldn't that be with both controlled by the same force? Given that only two, sometimes three, parties have any chance of forming a government to get rid of Party B that you don't like you have to vote again for Party A which … you don't like. This, ladies and gentlemen, is what they call 'democracy' which we are told – wrongly – is a term interchangeable with 'freedom'.

The cult of cults

At this point I need to introduce a major expression of the Global Cult known as Sabbatian-Frankism. Sabbatian is also spelt as Sabbatean. I will summarise here. I have published major exposés

and detailed background in other works. Sabbatian-Frankism combines the names of two frauds posing as 'Jewish' men, Sabbatai Zevi (1626-1676), a rabbi, black magician and occultist who proclaimed he was the Jewish messiah; and Jacob Frank (1726-1791), the Polish 'Jew', black magician and occultist who said he was the reincarnation of 'messiah' Zevi and biblical patriarch Jacob. They worked across two centuries to establish the Sabbatian-Frankist cult that plays a major, indeed central, role in the manipulation of human society by the Global Cult which has its origins much further back in history than Sabbatai Zevi. I should emphasise two points here in response to the shrill voices that will scream 'anti-Semitism': (1) Sabbatian-Frankists are NOT Jewish and only pose as such to hide their cult behind a Jewish façade; and (2) my information about this cult has come from Jewish sources who have long realised that their society and community has been infiltrated and taken over by interloper Sabbatian-Frankists. Infiltration has been the foundation technique of Sabbatian-Frankism from its official origin in the 17th century. Zevi's Sabbatian sect attracted a massive following described as the biggest messianic movement in Jewish history, spreading as far as Africa and Asia, and he promised a return for the Jews to the 'Promised Land' of Israel. Sabbatianism was not Judaism but an inversion of everything that mainstream Judaism stood for. So much so that this sinister cult would have a feast day when Judaism had a fast day and whatever was forbidden in Judaism the Sabbatians were encouraged and even commanded to do. This included incest and what would be today called Satanism. Members were forbidden to marry outside the sect and there was a system of keeping their children ignorant of what they were part of until they were old enough to be trusted not to unknowingly reveal anything to outsiders. The same system is employed to this day by the Global Cult in general which Sabbatian-Frankism has enormously influenced and now largely controls.

Zevi and his Sabbatians suffered a setback with the intervention by the Sultan of the Islamic Ottoman Empire in the Middle East and what is now the Republic of Turkey where Zevi was located. The

Sultan gave him the choice of proving his 'divinity', converting to Islam or facing torture and death. Funnily enough Zevi chose to convert or at least appear to. Some of his supporters were disillusioned and drifted away, but many did not with 300 families also converting – only in theory – to Islam. They continued behind this Islamic smokescreen to follow the goals, rules and rituals of Sabbatianism and became known as 'crypto-Jews' or the 'Dönmeh' which means 'to turn'. This is rather ironic because they didn't 'turn' and instead hid behind a fake Islamic persona. The process of appearing to be one thing while being very much another would become the calling card of Sabbatianism especially after Zevi's death and the arrival of the Satanist Jacob Frank in the 18th century when the cult became Sabbatian-Frankism and plumbed still new depths of depravity and infiltration which included – still includes – human sacrifice and sex with children. Wherever Sabbatians go paedophilia and Satanism follow and is it really a surprise that Hollywood is so infested with child abuse and Satanism when it was established by Sabbatian-Frankists and is still controlled by them? Hollywood has been one of the prime vehicles for global perceptual programming and manipulation. How many believe the version of 'history' portrayed in movies when it is a travesty and inversion (again) of the truth? Rabbi Marvin Antelman describes Frankism in his book, *To Eliminate the Opiate*, as 'a movement of complete evil' while Jewish professor Gershom Scholem said of Frank in *The Messianic Idea in Judaism*: 'In all his actions [he was] a truly corrupt and degenerate individual ... one of the most frightening phenomena in the whole of Jewish history.' Frank was excommunicated by traditional rabbis, as was Zevi, but Frank was undeterred and enjoyed vital support from the House of Rothschild, the infamous banking dynasty whose inner-core are Sabbatian-Frankists and not Jews. Infiltration of the Roman Church and Vatican was instigated by Frank with many Dönmeh 'turning' again to convert to Roman Catholicism with a view to hijacking the reins of power. This was the ever-repeating modus operandi and continues to be so. Pose as an advocate of the religion, culture or country that you want to control and then

manipulate your people into the positions of authority and influence largely as advisers, administrators and Svengalis for those that appear to be in power. They did this with Judaism, Christianity (Christian Zionism is part of this), Islam and other religions and nations until Sabbatian-Frankism spanned the world as it does today.

Sabbatian Saudis and the terror network

One expression of the Sabbatian-Frankist Dönmeh within Islam is the ruling family of Saudi Arabia, the House of Saud, through which came the vile distortion of Islam known as Wahhabism. This is the violent creed followed by terrorist groups like Al-Qaeda and ISIS or Islamic State. Wahhabism is the hand-chopping, head-chopping 'religion' of Saudi Arabia which is used to keep the people in a constant state of fear so the interloper House of Saud can continue to rule. Al-Qaeda and Islamic State were lavishly funded by the House of Saud while being created and directed by the Sabbatian-Frankist network in the United States that operates through the Pentagon, CIA and the government in general of whichever 'party'. The front man for the establishment of Wahhabism in the middle of the 18th century was a Sabbatian-Frankist 'crypto-Jew' posing as Islamic called Muhammad ibn Abd al-Wahhab. His daughter would marry the son of Muhammad bin Saud who established the first Saudi state before his death in 1765 with support from the British Empire. Bin Saud's successors would establish modern Saudi Arabia in league with the British and Americans in 1932 which allowed them to seize control of Islam's major shrines in Mecca and Medina. They have dictated the direction of Sunni Islam ever since while Iran is the major centre of the Shiite version and here we have the source of at least the public conflict between them. The Sabbatian network has used its Wahhabi extremists to carry out Problem-Reaction-Solution terrorist attacks in the name of 'Al-Qaeda' and 'Islamic State' to justify a devastating 'war on terror', ever-increasing surveillance of the population and to terrify people into compliance. Another insight of the Renegade Mind is the streetwise understanding that

just because a country, location or people are attacked doesn't mean that those apparently representing that country, location or people are not behind the attackers. Often they are *orchestrating* the attacks because of the societal changes that can be then justified in the name of 'saving the population from terrorists'.

I show in great detail in *The Trigger* how Sabbatian-Frankists were the real perpetrators of 9/11 and not '19 Arab hijackers' who were blamed for what happened. Observe what was justified in the name of 9/11 alone in terms of Middle East invasions, mass surveillance and control that fulfilled the demands of the Project for the New American Century document published by the Sabbatian Neocons. What appear to be enemies are on the deep inside players on the same Sabbatian team. Israel and Arab 'royal' dictatorships are all ruled by Sabbatians and the recent peace agreements between Israel and Saudi Arabia, the United Arab Emirates (UAE) and others are only making formal what has always been the case behind the scenes. Palestinians who have been subjected to grotesque tyranny since Israel was bombed and terrorised into existence in 1948 have never stood a chance. Sabbatian-Frankists have controlled Israel (so the constant theme of violence and war which Sabbatians love) and they have controlled the Arab countries that Palestinians have looked to for real support that never comes. 'Royal families' of the Arab world in Saudi Arabia, Bahrain, UAE, etc., are all Sabbatians with allegiance to the aims of the cult and not what is best for their Arabic populations. They have stolen the oil and financial resources from their people by false claims to be 'royal dynasties' with a genetic right to rule and by employing vicious militaries to impose their will.

Satanic 'illumination'

The Satanist Jacob Frank formed an alliance in 1773 with two other Sabbatians, Mayer Amschel Rothschild (1744-1812), founder of the Rothschild banking dynasty, and Jesuit-educated fraudulent Jew, Adam Weishaupt, and this led to the formation of the Bavarian Illuminati, firstly under another name, in 1776. The Illuminati would

be the manipulating force behind the French Revolution (1789-1799) and was also involved in the American Revolution (1775-1783) before and after the Illuminati's official creation. Weishaupt would later become (in public) a Protestant Christian in archetypal Sabbatian style. I read that his name can be decoded as Adam-Weishaupt or 'the first man to lead those who know'. He wasn't a leader in the sense that he was a subordinate, but he did lead those below him in a crusade of transforming human society that still continues today. The theme was confirmed as early as 1785 when a horseman courier called Lanz was reported to be struck by lighting and extensive Illuminati documents were found in his saddlebags. They made the link to Weishaupt and detailed the plan for world takeover. Current events with 'Covid' fascism have been in the making for a very long time. Jacob Frank was jailed for 13 years by the Catholic Inquisition after his arrest in 1760 and on his release he headed for Frankfurt, Germany, home city and headquarters of the House of Rothschild where the alliance was struck with Mayer Amschel Rothschild and Weishaupt. Rothschild arranged for Frank to be given the title of Baron and he became a wealthy nobleman with a big following of Jews in Germany, the Austro-Hungarian Empire and other European countries. Most of them would have believed he was on their side.

The name 'Illuminati' came from the Zohar which is a body of works in the Jewish mystical 'bible' called the Kabbalah. 'Zohar' is the foundation of Sabbatian-Frankist belief and in Hebrew 'Zohar' means 'splendour', 'radiance', 'illuminated', and so we have 'Illuminati'. They claim to be the 'Illuminated Ones' from their knowledge systematically hidden from the human population and passed on through generations of carefully-chosen initiates in the global secret society network or Cult. Hidden knowledge includes an awareness of the Cult agenda for the world and the nature of our collective reality that I will explore later. Cult 'illumination' is symbolised by the torch held by the Statue of Liberty which was gifted to New York by French Freemasons in Paris who knew exactly what it represents. 'Liberty' symbolises the goddess worshipped in

Babylon as Queen Semiramis or Ishtar. The significance of this will become clear. Notice again the ubiquitous theme of inversion with the Statue of 'Liberty' really symbolising mass control (Fig 7). A mirror-image statute stands on an island in the River Seine in Paris from where New York Liberty originated (Fig 8). A large replica of the Liberty flame stands on top of the Pont de l'Alma tunnel in Paris where Princess Diana died in a Cult ritual described in *The Biggest Secret*. Lucifer 'the light bringer' is related to all this (and much more as we'll see) and 'Lucifer' is a central figure in Sabbatian-Frankism and its associated Satanism. Sabbatians reject the Jewish Torah, or Pentateuch, the 'five books of Moses' in the Old Testament known as Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy which are claimed by Judaism and Christianity to have been dictated by 'God' to Moses on Mount Sinai. Sabbatians say these do not apply to them and they seek to replace them with the Zohar to absorb Judaism and its followers into their inversion which is an expression of a much greater global inversion. They want to delete all religions and force humanity to worship a one-world religion – Sabbatian Satanism that also includes worship of the Earth goddess. Satanic themes are being more and more introduced into mainstream society and while Christianity is currently the foremost target for destruction the others are planned to follow.

Figure 7: The Cult goddess of Babylon disguised as the Statue of Liberty holding the flame of Lucifer the 'light bringer'.

Figure 8: Liberty's mirror image in Paris where the New York version originated.

Marx brothers

Rabbi Marvin Antelman connects the Illuminati to the Jacobins in *To Eliminate the Opiate* and Jacobins were the force behind the French Revolution. He links both to the Bund der Gerechten, or League of the Just, which was the network that inflicted communism/Marxism on the world. Antelman wrote:

> The original inner circle of the Bund der Gerechten consisted of born Catholics, Protestants and Jews [Sabbatian-Frankist infiltrators], and those representatives of respective subdivisions formulated schemes for the ultimate destruction of their faiths. The heretical Catholics laid plans which they felt would take a century or more for the ultimate destruction of the church; the apostate Jews for the ultimate destruction of the Jewish religion.

Sabbatian-created communism connects into this anti-religion agenda in that communism does not allow for the free practice of religion. The Sabbatian 'Bund' became the International Communist Party and Communist League and in 1848 'Marxism' was born with the Communist Manifesto of Sabbatian assets Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels. It is absolutely no coincidence that Marxism, just a different name for fascist and other centrally-controlled tyrannies, is being imposed worldwide as a result of the 'Covid' hoax and nor that Marxist/fascist China was the place where the hoax originated. The reason for this will become very clear in the chapter 'Covid: The calculated catastrophe'. The so-called 'Woke' mentality has hijacked

traditional beliefs of the political left and replaced them with far-right make-believe 'social justice' better known as Marxism. Woke will, however, be swallowed by its own perceived 'revolution' which is really the work of billionaires and billionaire corporations feigning being 'Woke'. Marxism is being touted by Wokers as a replacement for 'capitalism' when we don't have 'capitalism'. We have cartelism in which the market is stitched up by the very Cult billionaires and corporations bankrolling Woke. Billionaires love Marxism which keeps the people in servitude while they control from the top. Terminally naïve Wokers think they are 'changing the world' when it's the Cult that is doing the changing and when they have played their vital part and become surplus to requirements they, too, will be targeted. The Illuminati-Jacobins were behind the period known as 'The Terror' in the French Revolution in 1793 and 1794 when Jacobin Maximillian de Robespierre and his Orwellian 'Committee of Public Safety' killed 17,000 'enemies of the Revolution' who had once been 'friends of the Revolution'. Karl Marx (1818-1883), whose Sabbatian creed of Marxism has cost the lives of at least 100 million people, is a hero once again to Wokers who have been systematically kept ignorant of real history by their 'education' programming. As a result they now promote a Sabbatian 'Marxist' abomination destined at some point to consume them. Rabbi Antelman, who spent decades researching the Sabbatian plot, said of the League of the Just and Karl Marx:

> Contrary to popular opinion Karl Marx did not originate the Communist Manifesto. He was paid for his services by the League of the Just, which was known in its country of origin, Germany, as the Bund der Geaechteten.

Antelman said the text attributed to Marx was the work of other people and Marx 'was only repeating what others already said'. Marx was 'a hired hack – lackey of the wealthy Illuminists'. Marx famously said that religion was the 'opium of the people' (part of the Sabbatian plan to demonise religion) and Antelman called his books, *To Eliminate the Opiate*. Marx was born Jewish, but his family converted to Christianity (Sabbatian modus operandi) and he

attacked Jews, not least in his book, *A World Without Jews*. In doing so he supported the Sabbatian plan to destroy traditional Jewishness and Judaism which we are clearly seeing today with the vindictive targeting of orthodox Jews by the Sabbatian government of Israel over 'Covid' laws. I don't follow any religion and it has done much damage to the world over centuries and acted as a perceptual straightjacket. Renegade Minds, however, are always asking *why* something is being done. It doesn't matter if they agree or disagree with what is happening – *why* is it happening is the question. The 'why?' can be answered with regard to religion in that religions create interacting communities of believers when the Cult wants to dismantle all discourse, unity and interaction (see 'Covid' lockdowns) and the ultimate goal is to delete all religions for a one-world religion of Cult Satanism worshipping their 'god' of which more later. We see the same 'why?' with gun control in America. I don't have guns and don't want them, but why is the Cult seeking to disarm the population at the same time that law enforcement agencies are armed to their molars and why has every tyrant in history sought to disarm people before launching the final takeover? They include Hitler, Stalin, Pol Pot and Mao who followed confiscation with violent seizing of power. You know it's a Cult agenda by the people who immediately race to the microphones to exploit dead people in multiple shootings. Ultra-Zionist Cult lackey Senator Chuck Schumer was straight on the case after ten people were killed in Boulder, Colorado in March, 2121. Simple rule … if Schumer wants it the Cult wants it and the same with his ultra-Zionist mate the wild-eyed Senator Adam Schiff. At the same time they were calling for the disarmament of Americans, many of whom live a long way from a police response, Schumer, Schiff and the rest of these pampered clowns were sitting on Capitol Hill behind a razor-wired security fence protected by thousands of armed troops in addition to their own armed bodyguards. Mom and pop in an isolated home? They're just potential mass shooters.

Zion Mainframe

Sabbatian-Frankists and most importantly the Rothschilds were behind the creation of 'Zionism', a political movement that demanded a Jewish homeland in Israel as promised by Sabbatai Zevi. The very symbol of Israel comes from the German meaning of the name Rothschild. Dynasty founder Mayer Amschel Rothschild changed the family name from Bauer to Rothschild, or 'Red-Shield' in German, in deference to the six-pointed 'Star of David' hexagram displayed on the family's home in Frankfurt. The symbol later appeared on the flag of Israel after the Rothschilds were centrally involved in its creation. Hexagrams are not a uniquely Jewish symbol and are widely used in occult ('hidden') networks often as a symbol for Saturn (see my other books for why). Neither are Zionism and Jewishness interchangeable. Zionism is a political movement and philosophy and not a 'race' or a people. Many Jews oppose Zionism and many non-Jews, including US President Joe Biden, call themselves Zionists as does Israel-centric Donald Trump. America's support for the Israel government is pretty much a gimme with ultra-Zionist billionaires and corporations providing fantastic and dominant funding for both political parties. Former Congresswoman Cynthia McKinney has told how she was approached immediately she ran for office to 'sign the pledge' to Israel and confirm that she would always vote in that country's best interests. All American politicians are approached in this way. Anyone who refuses will get no support or funding from the enormous and all-powerful Zionist lobby that includes organisations like mega-lobby group AIPAC, the American Israel Public Affairs Committee. Trump's biggest funder was ultra-Zionist casino and media billionaire Sheldon Adelson while major funders of the Democratic Party include ultra-Zionist George Soros and ultra-Zionist financial and media mogul, Haim Saban. Some may reel back at the suggestion that Soros is an Israel-firster (Sabbatian-controlled Israel-firster), but Renegade Minds watch the actions not the words and everywhere Soros donates his billions the Sabbatian agenda benefits. In the spirit of Sabbatian inversion Soros pledged $1 billion for a new university network to promote 'liberal values and tackle intolerance'. He made the announcement during his annual speech

at the Cult-owned World Economic Forum in Davos, Switzerland, in January, 2020, after his 'harsh criticism' of 'authoritarian rulers' around the world. You can only laugh at such brazen mendacity. How *he* doesn't laugh is the mystery. Translated from the Orwellian 'liberal values and tackle intolerance' means teaching non-white people to hate white people and for white people to loathe themselves for being born white. The reason for that will become clear.

The 'Anti-Semitism' fraud

Zionists support the Jewish homeland in the land of Palestine which has been the Sabbatian-Rothschild goal for so long, but not for the benefit of Jews. Sabbatians and their global Anti-Semitism Industry have skewed public and political opinion to equate opposing the violent extremes of Zionism to be a blanket attack and condemnation of all Jewish people. Sabbatians and their global Anti-Semitism Industry have skewed public and political opinion to equate opposing the violent extremes of Zionism to be a blanket attack and condemnation of all Jewish people. This is nothing more than a Sabbatian protection racket to stop legitimate investigation and exposure of their agendas and activities. The official definition of 'anti-Semitism' has more recently been expanded to include criticism of Zionism – a *political movement* – and this was done to further stop exposure of Sabbatian infiltrators who created Zionism as we know it today in the 19th century. Renegade Minds will talk about these subjects when they know the shit that will come their way. People must decide if they want to know the truth or just cower in the corner in fear of what others will say. Sabbatians have been trying to label me as 'anti-Semitic' since the 1990s as I have uncovered more and more about their background and agendas. Useless, gutless, fraudulent 'journalists' then just repeat the smears without question and on the day I was writing this section a pair of unquestioning repeaters called Ben Quinn and Archie Bland (how appropriate) outright called me an 'anti-Semite' in the establishment propaganda sheet, the London *Guardian*, with no supporting evidence. The

Sabbatian Anti-Semitism Industry said so and who are they to question that? They wouldn't dare. Ironically 'Semitic' refers to a group of languages in the Middle East that are almost entirely Arabic. 'Anti-Semitism' becomes 'anti-Arab' which if the consequences of this misunderstanding were not so grave would be hilarious. Don't bother telling Quinn and Bland. I don't want to confuse them, bless 'em. One reason I am dubbed 'anti-Semitic' is that I wrote in the 1990s that Jewish operatives (Sabbatians) were heavily involved in the Russian Revolution when Sabbatians overthrew the Romanov dynasty. This apparently made me 'anti-Semitic'. Oh, really? Here is a section from *The Trigger*:

British journalist Robert Wilton confirmed these themes in his 1920 book *The Last Days of the Romanovs* when he studied official documents from the Russian government to identify the members of the Bolshevik ruling elite between 1917 and 1919. The Central Committee included 41 Jews among 62 members; the Council of the People's Commissars had 17 Jews out of 22 members; and 458 of the 556 most important Bolshevik positions between 1918 and 1919 were occupied by Jewish people. Only 17 were Russian. Then there were the 23 Jews among the 36 members of the vicious Cheka Soviet secret police established in 1917 who would soon appear all across the country.

Professor Robert Service of Oxford University, an expert on 20th century Russian history, found evidence that ['Jewish'] Leon Trotsky had sought to make sure that Jews were enrolled in the Red Army and were disproportionately represented in the Soviet civil bureaucracy that included the Cheka which performed mass arrests, imprisonment and executions of 'enemies of the people'. A US State Department Decimal File (861.00/5339) dated November 13th, 1918, names [Rothschild banking agent in America] Jacob Schiff and a list of ultra-Zionists as funders of the Russian Revolution leading to claims of a 'Jewish plot', but the key point missed by all is they were not 'Jews' – they were Sabbatian-Frankists.

Britain's Winston Churchill made the same error by mistake or otherwise. He wrote in a 1920 edition of the *Illustrated Sunday Herald* that those behind the Russian revolution were part of a 'worldwide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilisation and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality' (see 'Woke' today because that has been created by the same network). Churchill said there was no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian

Revolution 'by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews' ['atheistical Jews' = Sabbatians]. Churchill said it is certainly a very great one and probably outweighs all others: 'With the notable exception of Lenin, the majority of the leading figures are Jews.' He went on to describe, knowingly or not, the Sabbatian modus operandi of placing puppet leaders nominally in power while they control from the background:

> Moreover, the principal inspiration and driving power comes from the Jewish leaders. Thus Tchitcherin, a pure Russian, is eclipsed by his nominal subordinate, Litvinoff, and the influence of Russians like Bukharin or Lunacharski cannot be compared with the power of Trotsky, or of Zinovieff, the Dictator of the Red Citadel (Petrograd), or of Krassin or Radek – all Jews. In the Soviet institutions the predominance of Jews is even more astonishing. And the prominent, if not indeed the principal, part in the system of terrorism applied by the Extraordinary Commissions for Combatting Counter-Revolution has been taken by Jews, and in some notable cases by Jewesses.

What I said about seriously disproportionate involvement in the Russian Revolution by Jewish 'revolutionaries' (Sabbatians) is provable fact, but truth is no defence against the Sabbatian Anti-Semitism Industry, its repeater parrots like Quinn and Bland, and the now breathtaking network of so-called 'Woke' 'anti-hate' groups with interlocking leaderships and funding which have the role of discrediting and silencing anyone who gets too close to exposing the Sabbatians. We have seen 'truth is no defence' confirmed in legal judgements with the Saskatchewan Human Rights Commission in Canada decreeing this: 'Truthful statements can be presented in a manner that would meet the definition of hate speech, and not all truthful statements must be free from restriction.' Most 'anti-hate' activists, who are themselves consumed by hatred, are too stupid and ignorant of the world to know how they are being used. They are far too far up their own virtue-signalling arses and it's far too dark for them to see anything.

The 'revolution' game

The background and methods of the 'Russian' Revolution are straight from the Sabbatian playbook seen in the French Revolution

and endless others around the world that appear to start as a revolution of the people against tyrannical rule and end up with a regime change to more tyrannical rule overtly or covertly. Wars, terror attacks and regime overthrows follow the Sabbatian cult through history with its agents creating them as Problem-Reaction-Solutions to remove opposition on the road to world domination. Sabbatian dots connect the Rothschilds with the Illuminati, Jacobins of the French Revolution, the 'Bund' or League of the Just, the International Communist Party, Communist League and the Communist Manifesto of Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels that would lead to the Rothschild-funded Russian Revolution. The sequence comes under the heading of 'creative destruction' when you advance to your global goal by continually destroying the status quo to install a new status quo which you then also destroy. The two world wars come to mind. With each new status quo you move closer to your planned outcome. Wars and mass murder are to Sabbatians a collective blood sacrifice ritual. They are obsessed with death for many reasons and one is that death is an inversion of life. Satanists and Sabbatians are obsessed with death and often target churches and churchyards for their rituals. Inversion-obsessed Sabbatians explain the use of inverted symbolism including the *inverted* pentagram and *inverted* cross. The inversion of the cross has been related to targeting Christianity, but the cross was a religious symbol long before Christianity and its inversion is a statement about the Sabbatian mentality and goals more than any single religion.

Sabbatians operating in Germany were behind the rise of the occult-obsessed Nazis and the subsequent Jewish exodus from Germany and Europe to Palestine and the United States after World War Two. The Rothschild dynasty was at the forefront of this both as political manipulators and by funding the operation. Why would Sabbatians help to orchestrate the horrors inflicted on Jews by the Nazis and by Stalin after they organised the Russian Revolution? Sabbatians hate Jews and their religion, that's why. They pose as Jews and secure positions of control within Jewish society and play the 'anti-Semitism' card to protect themselves from exposure

through a global network of organisations answering to the Sabbatian-created-and-controlled globe-spanning intelligence network that involves a stunning web of military-intelligence operatives and operations for a tiny country of just nine million. Among them are Jewish assets who are not Sabbatians but have been convinced by them that what they are doing is for the good of Israel and the Jewish community to protect them from what they have been programmed since childhood to believe is a Jew-hating hostile world. The Jewish community is just a highly convenient cover to hide the true nature of Sabbatians. Anyone getting close to exposing their game is accused by Sabbatian place-people and gofers of 'anti-Semitism' and claiming that all Jews are part of a plot to take over the world. I am not saying that. I am saying that Sabbatians – the *real* Jew-haters – have infiltrated the Jewish community to use them both as a cover and an 'anti-Semitic' defence against exposure. Thus we have the Anti-Semitism Industry targeted researchers in this way and most Jewish people think this is justified and genuine. They don't know that their 'Jewish' leaders and institutions of state, intelligence and military are not controlled by Jews at all, but cultists and stooges of Sabbatian-Frankism. I once added my name to a pro-Jewish freedom petition online and the next time I looked my name was gone and text had been added to the petition blurb to attack me as an 'anti-Semite' such is the scale of perceptual programming.

Moving on America

I tell the story in *The Trigger* and a chapter called 'Atlantic Crossing' how particularly after Israel was established the Sabbatians moved in on the United States and eventually grasped control of government administration, the political system via both Democrats and Republicans, the intelligence community like the CIA and National Security Agency (NSA), the Pentagon and mass media. Through this seriously compartmentalised network Sabbatians and their operatives in Mossad, Israeli Defense Forces (IDF) and US agencies pulled off 9/11 and blamed it on 19 'Al-Qaeda hijackers' dominated by men from, or connected to, Sabbatian-ruled Saudi

Arabia. The '19' were not even on the planes let alone flew those big passenger jets into buildings while being largely incompetent at piloting one-engine light aircraft. 'Hijacker' Hani Hanjour who is said to have flown American Airlines Flight 77 into the Pentagon with a turn and manoeuvre most professional pilots said they would have struggled to do was banned from renting a small plane by instructors at the Freeway Airport in Bowie, Maryland, just *six weeks* earlier on the grounds that he was an incompetent pilot. The Jewish population of the world is just 0.2 percent with even that almost entirely concentrated in Israel (75 percent Jewish) and the United States (around two percent). This two percent and globally 0.2 percent refers to *Jewish* people and not Sabbatian interlopers who are a fraction of that fraction. What a sobering thought when you think of the fantastic influence on world affairs of tiny Israel and that the Project for the New America Century (PNAC) which laid out the blueprint in September, 2000, for America's war on terror and regime change wars in Iraq, Libya and Syria was founded and dominated by Sabbatians known as 'Neocons'. The document conceded that this plan would not be supported politically or publicly without a major attack on American soil and a Problem-Reaction-Solution excuse to send troops to war across the Middle East. Sabbatian Neocons said:

> ... [The] process of transformation ... [war and regime change] ... is likely to be a long one, absent some catastrophic and catalysing event – like a new Pearl Harbor.

Four months later many of those who produced that document came to power with their inane puppet George Bush from the long-time Sabbatian Bush family. They included Sabbatian Dick Cheney who was officially vice-president, but really de-facto president for the entirety of the 'Bush' government. Nine months after the 'Bush' inauguration came what Bush called at the time 'the Pearl Harbor of the 21st century' and with typical Sabbatian timing and symbolism 2001 was the 60th anniversary of the attack in 1941 by the Japanese Air Force on Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, which allowed President Franklin Delano Roosevelt to take the United States into a Sabbatian-

instigated Second World War that he said in his election campaign that he never would. The evidence is overwhelming that Roosevelt and his military and intelligence networks knew the attack was coming and did nothing to stop it, but they did make sure that America's most essential naval ships were not in Hawaii at the time. Three thousand Americans died in the Pearl Harbor attacks as they did on September 11th. By the 9/11 year of 2001 Sabbatians had widely infiltrated the US government, military and intelligence operations and used their compartmentalised assets to pull off the 'Al-Qaeda' attacks. If you read *The Trigger* it will blow your mind to see the utterly staggering concentration of 'Jewish' operatives (Sabbatian infiltrators) in essential positions of political, security, legal, law enforcement, financial and business power before, during, and after the attacks to make them happen, carry them out, and then cover their tracks – and I do mean *staggering* when you think of that 0.2 percent of the world population and two percent of Americans which are Jewish while Sabbatian infiltrators are a fraction of that. A central foundation of the 9/11 conspiracy was the hijacking of government, military, Air Force and intelligence computer systems in real time through 'back-door' access made possible by Israeli (Sabbatian) 'cyber security' software. Sabbatian-controlled Israel is on the way to rivalling Silicon Valley for domination of cyberspace and is becoming the dominant force in cyber-security which gives them access to entire computer systems and their passcodes across the world. Then add to this that Zionists head (officially) Silicon Valley giants like Google (Larry Page and Sergey Brin), Google-owned YouTube (Susan Wojcicki), Facebook (Mark Zuckerberg and Sheryl Sandberg), and Apple (Chairman Arthur D. Levinson), and that ultra-Zionist hedge fund billionaire Paul Singer has a $1 billion stake in Twitter which is only nominally headed by 'CEO' pothead Jack Dorsey. As cable news host Tucker Carlson said of Dorsey: 'There used to be debate in the medical community whether dropping a ton of acid had permanent effects and I think that debate has now ended.' Carlson made the comment after Dorsey told a hearing on Capitol Hill (if you cut through his bullshit) that he

believed in free speech so long as he got to decide what you can hear and see. These 'big names' of Silicon Valley are only front men and women for the Global Cult, not least the Sabbatians, who are the true controllers of these corporations. Does anyone still wonder why these same people and companies have been ferociously censoring and banning people (like me) for exposing any aspect of the Cult agenda and especially the truth about the 'Covid' hoax which Sabbatians have orchestrated?

The Jeffrey Epstein paedophile ring was a Sabbatian operation. He was officially 'Jewish' but he was a Sabbatian and women abused by the ring have told me about the high number of 'Jewish' people involved. The Epstein horror has Sabbatian written all over it and matches perfectly their modus operandi and obsession with sex and ritual. Epstein was running a Sabbatian blackmail ring in which famous people with political and other influence were provided with young girls for sex while everything was being filmed and recorded on hidden cameras and microphones at his New York house, Caribbean island and other properties. Epstein survivors have described this surveillance system to me and some have gone public. Once the famous politician or other figure knew he or she was on video they tended to do whatever they were told. Here we go again …when you've got them by the balls their hearts and minds will follow. Sabbatians use this blackmail technique on a wide scale across the world to entrap politicians and others they need to act as demanded. Epstein's private plane, the infamous 'Lolita Express', had many well-known passengers including Bill Clinton while Bill Gates has flown on an Epstein plane and met with him four years after Epstein had been jailed for paedophilia. They subsequently met many times at Epstein's home in New York according to a witness who was there. Epstein's infamous side-kick was Ghislaine Maxwell, daughter of Mossad agent and ultra-Zionist mega-crooked British businessman, Bob Maxwell, who at one time owned the *Daily Mirror* newspaper. Maxwell was murdered at sea on his boat in 1991 by Sabbatian-controlled Mossad when he became a liability with his

business empire collapsing as a former Mossad operative has confirmed (see *The Trigger*).

Money, money, money, funny money ...

Before I come to the Sabbatian connection with the last three US presidents I will lay out the crucial importance to Sabbatians of controlling banking and finance. Sabbatian Mayer Amschel Rothschild set out to dominate this arena in his family's quest for total global control. What is freedom? It is, in effect, choice. The more choices you have the freer you are and the fewer your choices the more you are enslaved. In the global structure created over centuries by Sabbatians the biggest decider and restrictor of choice is … money. Across the world if you ask people what they would like to do with their lives and why they are not doing that they will reply 'I don't have the money'. This is the idea. A global elite of multi-billionaires are described as 'greedy' and that is true on one level; but control of money – who has it and who doesn't – is not primarily about greed. It's about control. Sabbatians have seized ever more control of finance and sucked the wealth of the world out of the hands of the population. We talk now, after all, about the 'One-percent' and even then the wealthiest are a lot fewer even than that. This has been made possible by a money scam so outrageous and so vast it could rightly be called the scam of scams founded on creating 'money' out of nothing and 'loaning' that with interest to the population. Money out of nothing is called 'credit'. Sabbatians have asserted control over governments and banking ever more completely through the centuries and secured financial laws that allow banks to lend hugely more than they have on deposit in a confidence trick known as fractional reserve lending. Imagine if you could lend money that doesn't exist and charge the recipient interest for doing so. You would end up in jail. Bankers by contrast end up in mansions, private jets, Malibu and Monaco.

Banks are only required to keep a fraction of their deposits and wealth in their vaults and they are allowed to lend 'money' they don't have called 'credit. Go into a bank for a loan and if you succeed

the banker will not move any real wealth into your account. They will type into your account the amount of the agreed 'loan' – say £100,000. This is not wealth that really exists; it is non-existent, fresh-air, created-out-of-nothing 'credit' which has never, does not, and will never exist except in theory. Credit is backed by nothing except wind and only has buying power because people think that it has buying power and accept it in return for property, goods and services. I have described this situation as like those cartoon characters you see chasing each other and when they run over the edge of a cliff they keep running forward on fresh air until one of them looks down, realises what's happened, and they all crash into the ravine. The whole foundation of the Sabbatian financial system is to stop people looking down except for periodic moments when they want to crash the system (as in 2008 and 2020 ongoing) and reap the rewards from all the property, businesses and wealth their borrowers had signed over as 'collateral' in return for a 'loan' of fresh air. Most people think that money is somehow created by governments when it comes into existence from the start as a debt through banks 'lending' illusory money called credit. Yes, the very currency of exchange is a *debt* from day one issued as an interest-bearing loan. Why don't governments create money interest-free and lend it to their people interest-free? Governments are controlled by Sabbatians and the financial system is controlled by Sabbatians for whom interest-free money would be a nightmare come true. Sabbatians underpin their financial domination through their global network of central banks, including the privately-owned US Federal Reserve and Britain's Bank of England, and this is orchestrated by a privately-owned central bank coordination body called the Bank for International Settlements in Basle, Switzerland, created by the usual suspects including the Rockefellers and Rothschilds. Central bank chiefs don't answer to governments or the people. They answer to the Bank for International Settlements or, in other words, the Global Cult which is dominated today by Sabbatians.

Built-in disaster

There are so many constituent scams within the overall banking scam. When you take out a loan of thin-air credit only the amount of that loan is theoretically brought into circulation to add to the amount in circulation; but you are paying back the principle plus interest. The additional interest is not created and this means that with every 'loan' there is a shortfall in the money in circulation between what is borrowed and what has to be paid back. There is never even close to enough money in circulation to repay all outstanding public and private debt including interest. Coldly weaved in the very fabric of the system is the certainty that some will lose their homes, businesses and possessions to the banking 'lender'. This is less obvious in times of 'boom' when the amount of money in circulation (and the debt) is expanding through more people wanting and getting loans. When a downturn comes and the money supply contracts it becomes painfully obvious that there is not enough money to service all debt and interest. This is less obvious in times of 'boom' when the amount of money in circulation (and the debt) is expanding through more people wanting and getting loans. When a downturn comes and the money supply contracts and it becomes painfully obvious – as in 2008 and currently – that there is not enough money to service all debt and interest. Sabbatian banksters have been leading the human population through a calculated series of booms (more debt incurred) and busts (when the debt can't be repaid and the banks get the debtor's tangible wealth in exchange for non-existent 'credit'). With each 'bust' Sabbatian bankers have absorbed more of the world's tangible wealth and we end up with the One-percent. Governments are in bankruptcy levels of debt to the same system and are therefore owned by a system they do not control. The Federal Reserve, 'America's central bank', is privately-owned and American presidents only nominally appoint its chairman or woman to maintain the illusion that it's an arm of government. It's not. The 'Fed' is a cartel of private banks which handed billions to its associates and friends after the crash of 2008 and has been Sabbatian-controlled since it was manipulated into being in 1913 through the covert trickery of Rothschild banking agents Jacob Schiff and Paul

Warburg, and the Sabbatian Rockefeller family. Somehow from a Jewish population of two-percent and globally 0.2 percent (Sabbatian interlopers remember are far smaller) ultra-Zionists headed the Federal Reserve for 31 years between 1987 and 2018 in the form of Alan Greenspan, Bernard Bernanke and Janet Yellen (now Biden's Treasury Secretary) with Yellen's deputy chairman a Israeli-American duel citizen and ultra-Zionist Stanley Fischer, a former governor of the Bank of Israel. Ultra-Zionist Fed chiefs spanned the presidencies of Ronald Reagan ('Republican'), Father George Bush ('Republican'), Bill Clinton ('Democrat'), Boy George Bush ('Republican') and Barack Obama ('Democrat'). We should really add the pre-Greenspan chairman, Paul Adolph Volcker, 'appointed' by Jimmy Carter ('Democrat') who ran the Fed between 1979 and 1987 during the Carter and Reagan administrations before Greenspan took over. Volcker was a long-time associate and business partner of the Rothschilds. No matter what the 'party' officially in power the United States economy was directed by the same force. Here are members of the Obama, Trump and Biden administrations and see if you can make out a common theme.

Barack Obama ('Democrat')

Ultra-Zionists Robert Rubin, Larry Summers, and Timothy Geithner ran the US Treasury in the Clinton administration and two of them reappeared with Obama. Ultra-Zionist Fed chairman Alan Greenspan had manipulated the crash of 2008 through deregulation and jumped ship just before the disaster to make way for ultra-Zionist Bernard Bernanke to hand out trillions to Sabbatian 'too big to fail' banks and businesses, including the ubiquitous ultra-Zionist Goldman Sachs which has an ongoing staff revolving door operation between itself and major financial positions in government worldwide. Obama inherited the fallout of the crash when he took office in January, 2009, and fortunately he had the support of his ultra-Zionist White House Chief of Staff Rahm Emmanuel, son of a terrorist who helped to bomb Israel into being in 1948, and his ultra-Zionist senior adviser David Axelrod, chief strategist in Obama's two

successful presidential campaigns. Emmanuel, later mayor of Chicago and former senior fundraiser and strategist for Bill Clinton, is an example of the Sabbatian policy after Israel was established of migrating insider families to America so their children would be born American citizens. 'Obama' chose this financial team throughout his administration to respond to the Sabbatian-instigated crisis:

Timothy Geithner (ultra-Zionist) Treasury Secretary; Jacob J. Lew, Treasury Secretary; Larry Summers (ultra-Zionist), director of the White House National Economic Council; Paul Adolph Volcker (Rothschild business partner), chairman of the Economic Recovery Advisory Board; Peter Orszag (ultra-Zionist), director of the Office of Management and Budget overseeing all government spending; Penny Pritzker (ultra-Zionist), Commerce Secretary; Jared Bernstein (ultra-Zionist), chief economist and economic policy adviser to Vice President Joe Biden; Mary Schapiro (ultra-Zionist), chair of the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC); Gary Gensler (ultra-Zionist), chairman of the Commodity Futures Trading Commission (CFTC); Sheila Bair (ultra-Zionist), chair of the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation (FDIC); Karen Mills (ultra-Zionist), head of the Small Business Administration (SBA); Kenneth Feinberg (ultra-Zionist), Special Master for Executive [bail-out] Compensation. Feinberg would be appointed to oversee compensation (with strings) to 9/11 victims and families in a campaign to stop them having their day in court to question the official story. At the same time ultra-Zionist Bernard Bernanke was chairman of the Federal Reserve and these are only some of the ultra-Zionists with allegiance to Sabbatian-controlled Israel in the Obama government. Obama's biggest corporate donor was ultra-Zionist Goldman Sachs which had employed many in his administration.

Donald Trump ('Republican')

Trump claimed to be an outsider (he wasn't) who had come to 'drain the swamp'. He embarked on this goal by immediately appointing ultra-Zionist Steve Mnuchin, a Goldman Sachs employee for 17

years, as his Treasury Secretary. Others included Gary Cohn (ultra-Zionist), chief operating officer of Goldman Sachs, his first Director of the National Economic Council and chief economic adviser, who was later replaced by Larry Kudlow (ultra-Zionist). Trump's senior adviser throughout his four years in the White House was his sinister son-in-law Jared Kushner, a life-long friend of Israel Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu. Kushner is the son of a convicted crook who was pardoned by Trump in his last days in office. Other ultra-Zionists in the Trump administration included: Stephen Miller, Senior Policy Adviser; Avrahm Berkowitz, Deputy Adviser to Trump and his Senior Adviser Jared Kushner; Ivanka Trump, Adviser to the President, who converted to Judaism when she married Jared Kushner; David Friedman, Trump lawyer and Ambassador to Israel; Jason Greenblatt, Trump Organization executive vice president and chief legal officer, who was made Special Representative for International Negotiations and the Israeli-Palestinian Conflict; Rod Rosenstein, Deputy Attorney General; Elliot Abrams, Special Representative for Venezuela, then Iran; John Eisenberg, National Security Council Legal Adviser and Deputy Council to the President for National Security Affairs; Anne Neuberger, Deputy National Manager, National Security Agency; Ezra Cohen-Watnick, Acting Under Secretary of Defense for Intelligence; Elan Carr, Special Envoy to monitor and combat anti-Semitism; Len Khodorkovsky, Deputy Special Envoy to monitor and combat anti-Semitism; Reed Cordish, Assistant to the President, Intragovernmental and Technology Initiatives. Trump Vice President Mike Pence and Secretary of State Mike Pompeo, both Christian Zionists, were also vehement supporters of Israel and its goals and ambitions.

Donald 'free-speech believer' Trump pardoned a number of financial and violent criminals while ignoring calls to pardon Julian Assange and Edward Snowden whose crimes are revealing highly relevant information about government manipulation and corruption and the widespread illegal surveillance of the American people by US 'security' agencies. It's so good to know that Trump is on the side of freedom and justice and not mega-criminals with

allegiance to Sabbatian-controlled Israel. These included a pardon for Israeli spy Jonathan Pollard who was jailed for life in 1987 under the Espionage Act. Aviem Sella, the Mossad agent who recruited Pollard, was also pardoned by Trump while Assange sat in jail and Snowden remained in exile in Russia. Sella had 'fled' (was helped to escape) to Israel in 1987 and was never extradited despite being charged under the Espionage Act. A Trump White House statement said that Sella's clemency had been 'supported by Benjamin Netanyahu, Ron Dermer, Israel's US Ambassador, David Friedman, US Ambassador to Israel and Miriam Adelson, wife of leading Trump donor Sheldon Adelson who died shortly before. Other friends of Jared Kushner were pardoned along with Sholom Weiss who was believed to be serving the longest-ever white-collar prison sentence of more than 800 years in 2000. The sentence was commuted of Ponzi-schemer Eliyahu Weinstein who defrauded Jews and others out of $200 million. I did mention that Assange and Snowden were ignored, right? Trump gave Sabbatians almost everything they asked for in military and political support, moving the US Embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem with its critical symbolic and literal implications for Palestinian statehood, and the 'deal of the Century' designed by Jared Kushner and David Friedman which gave the Sabbatian Israeli government the green light to substantially expand its already widespread program of building illegal Jewish-only settlements in the occupied land of the West Bank. This made a two-state 'solution' impossible by seizing all the land of a potential Palestinian homeland and that had been the plan since 1948 and then 1967 when the Arab-controlled Gaza Strip, West Bank, Sinai Peninsula and Syrian Golan Heights were occupied by Israel. All the talks about talks and road maps and delays have been buying time until the West Bank was physically occupied by Israeli real estate. Trump would have to be a monumentally ill-informed idiot not to see that this was the plan he was helping to complete. The Trump administration was in so many ways the Kushner administration which means the Netanyahu administration which means the Sabbatian administration. I understand why many opposing Cult fascism in all its forms gravitated to Trump, but he

was a crucial part of the Sabbatian plan and I will deal with this in the next chapter.

Joe Biden ('Democrat')

A barely cognitive Joe Biden took over the presidency in January, 2021, along with his fellow empty shell, Vice-President Kamala Harris, as the latest Sabbatian gofers to enter the White House. Names on the door may have changed and the 'party' – the force behind them remained the same as Zionists were appointed to a stream of pivotal areas relating to Sabbatian plans and policy. They included: Janet Yellen, Treasury Secretary, former head of the Federal Reserve, and still another ultra-Zionist running the US Treasury after Mnuchin (Trump), Lew and Geithner (Obama), and Summers and Rubin (Clinton); Anthony Blinken, Secretary of State; Wendy Sherman, Deputy Secretary of State (so that's 'Biden's' Sabbatian foreign policy sorted); Jeff Zients, White House coronavirus coordinator; Rochelle Walensky, head of the Centers for Disease Control; Rachel Levine, transgender deputy health secretary (that's 'Covid' hoax policy under control); Merrick Garland, Attorney General; Alejandro Mayorkas, Secretary of Homeland Security; Cass Sunstein, Homeland Security with responsibility for new immigration laws; Avril Haines, Director of National Intelligence; Anne Neuberger, National Security Agency cybersecurity director (note, cybersecurity); David Cohen, CIA Deputy Director; Ronald Klain, Biden's Chief of Staff (see Rahm Emanuel); Eric Lander, a 'leading geneticist', Office of Science and Technology Policy director (see Smart Grid, synthetic biology agenda); Jessica Rosenworcel, acting head of the Federal Communications Commission (FCC) which controls Smart Grid technology policy and electromagnetic communication systems including 5G. How can it be that so many pivotal positions are held by two-percent of the American population and 0.2 percent of the world population administration after administration no matter who is the president and what is the party? It's a coincidence? Of course it's not and this is why Sabbatians have built their colossal global web of interlocking 'anti-

hate' hate groups to condemn anyone who asks these glaring questions as an 'anti-Semite'. The way that Jewish people horrifically abused in Sabbatian-backed Nazi Germany are exploited to this end is stomach-turning and disgusting beyond words.

Political fusion

Sabbatian manipulation has reversed the roles of Republicans and Democrats and the same has happened in Britain with the Conservative and Labour Parties. Republicans and Conservatives were always labelled the 'right' and Democrats and Labour the 'left', but look at the policy positions now and the Democrat-Labour 'left' has moved further to the 'right' than Republicans and Conservatives under the banner of 'Woke', the Cult-created far-right tyranny. Where once the Democrat-Labour 'left' defended free speech and human rights they now seek to delete them and as I said earlier despite the 'Covid' fascism of the Jackboot Johnson Conservative government in the UK the Labour Party of leader Keir Starmer demanded even more extreme measures. The Labour Party has been very publicly absorbed by Sabbatians after a political and media onslaught against the previous leader, the weak and inept Jeremy Corbyn, over made-up allegations of 'anti-Semitism' both by him and his party. The plan was clear with this 'anti-Semite' propaganda and what was required in response was a swift and decisive 'fuck off' from Corbyn and a statement to expose the Anti-Semitism Industry (Sabbatian) attempt to silence Labour criticism of the Israeli government (Sabbatians) and purge the party of all dissent against the extremes of ultra-Zionism (Sabbatians). Instead Corbyn and his party fell to their knees and appeased the abusers which, by definition, is impossible. Appeasing one demand leads only to a new demand to be appeased until takeover is complete. Like I say – 'fuck off' would have been a much more effective policy and I have used it myself with great effect over the years when Sabbatians are on my case which is most of the time. I consider that fact a great compliment, by the way. The outcome of the Labour Party capitulation is that we now have a Sabbatian-controlled

Conservative Party 'opposed' by a Sabbatian-controlled Labour Party in a one-party Sabbatian state that hurtles towards the extremes of tyranny (the Sabbatian cult agenda). In America the situation is the same. Labour's Keir Starmer spends his days on his knees with his tongue out pointing to Tel Aviv, or I guess now Jerusalem, while Boris Johnson has an 'anti-Semitism czar' in the form of former Labour MP John Mann who keeps Starmer company on his prayer mat.

Sabbatian influence can be seen in Jewish members of the Labour Party who have been ejected for criticism of Israel including those from families that suffered in Nazi Germany. Sabbatians despise real Jewish people and target them even more harshly because it is so much more difficult to dub them 'anti-Semitic' although in their desperation they do try.

CHAPTER THREE

The Pushbacker sting

Until you realize how easy it is for your mind to be manipulated, you remain the puppet of someone else's game
Evita Ochel

I will use the presidencies of Trump and Biden to show how the manipulation of the one-party state plays out behind the illusion of political choice across the world. No two presidencies could – on the face of it – be more different and apparently at odds in terms of direction and policy.

A Renegade Mind sees beyond the obvious and focuses on outcomes and consequences and not image, words and waffle. The Cult embarked on a campaign to divide America between those who blindly support its agenda (the mentality known as 'Woke') and those who are pushing back on where the Cult and its Sabbatians want to go. This presents infinite possibilities for dividing and ruling the population by setting them at war with each other and allows a perceptual ring fence of demonisation to encircle the Pushbackers in a modern version of the Little Big Horn in 1876 when American cavalry led by Lieutenant Colonel George Custer were drawn into a trap, surrounded and killed by Native American tribes defending their land of thousands of years from being seized by the government. In this modern version the roles are reversed and it's those defending themselves from the Sabbatian government who are surrounded and the government that's seeking to destroy them. This trap was set years ago and to explain how we must return to 2016

and the emergence of Donald Trump as a candidate to be President of the United States. He set out to overcome the best part of 20 other candidates in the Republican Party before and during the primaries and was not considered by many in those early stages to have a prayer of living in the White House. The Republican Party was said to have great reservations about Trump and yet somehow he won the nomination. When you know how American politics works – politics in general – there is no way that Trump could have become the party's candidate unless the Sabbatian-controlled 'Neocons' that run the Republican Party wanted that to happen. We saw the proof in emails and documents made public by WikiLeaks that the Democratic Party hierarchy, or Democons, systematically undermined the campaign of Bernie Sanders to make sure that Sabbatian gofer Hillary Clinton won the nomination to be their presidential candidate. If the Democons could do that then the Neocons in the Republican Party could have derailed Trump in the same way. But they didn't and at that stage I began to conclude that Trump could well be the one chosen to be president. If that was the case the 'why' was pretty clear to see – the goal of dividing America between Cult agenda-supporting Wokers and Pushbackers who gravitated to Trump because he was telling them what they wanted to hear. His constituency of support had been increasingly ignored and voiceless for decades and profoundly through the eight years of Sabbatian puppet Barack Obama. Now here was someone speaking their language of pulling back from the incessant globalisation of political and economic power, the exporting of American jobs to China and elsewhere by 'American' (Sabbatian) corporations, the deletion of free speech, and the mass immigration policies that had further devastated job opportunities for the urban working class of all races and the once American heartlands of the Midwest.

Beware the forked tongue

Those people collectively sighed with relief that at last a political leader was apparently on their side, but another trait of the Renegade Mind is that you look even harder at people telling you

what you want to hear than those who are telling you otherwise. Obviously as I said earlier people wish what they want to hear to be true and genuine and they are much more likely to believe that than someone saying what they don't want to here and don't want to be true. Sales people are taught to be skilled in eliciting by calculated questioning what their customers want to hear and repeating that back to them as their own opinion to get their targets to like and trust them. Assets of the Cult are also sales people in the sense of selling perception. To read Cult manipulation you have to play the long and expanded game and not fall for the Vaudeville show of party politics. Both American parties are vehicles for the Cult and they exploit them in different ways depending on what the agenda requires at that moment. Trump and the Republicans were used to be the focus of dividing America and isolating Pushbackers to open the way for a Biden presidency to become the most extreme in American history by advancing the full-blown Woke (Cult) agenda with the aim of destroying and silencing Pushbackers now labelled Nazi Trump supporters and white supremacists.

Sabbatians wanted Trump in office for the reasons described by ultra-Zionist Saul Alinsky (1909-1972) who was promoting the Woke philosophy through 'community organising' long before anyone had heard of it. In those days it still went by its traditional name of Marxism. The reason for the manipulated Trump phenomenon was laid out in Alinsky's 1971 book, *Rules for Radicals*, which was his blueprint for overthrowing democratic and other regimes and replacing them with Sabbatian Marxism. Not surprisingly his to-do list was evident in the Sabbatian French and Russian 'Revolutions' and that in China which will become very relevant in the next chapter about the 'Covid' hoax. Among Alinsky's followers have been the deeply corrupt Barack Obama, House Speaker Nancy Pelosi and Hillary Clinton who described him as a 'hero'. All three are Sabbatian stooges with Pelosi personifying the arrogant corrupt idiocy that so widely fronts up for the Cult inner core. Predictably as a Sabbatian advocate of the 'light-bringer' Alinsky features Lucifer on the dedication page of his book as the original radical who gained

his own kingdom ('Earth' as we shall see). One of Alinsky's golden radical rules was to pick an individual and focus all attention, hatred and blame on them and not to target faceless bureaucracies and corporations. *Rules for Radicals* is really a Sabbatian handbook with its contents repeatedly employed all over the world for centuries and why wouldn't Sabbatians bring to power their designer-villain to be used as the individual on which all attention, hatred and blame was bestowed? This is what they did and the only question for me is how much Trump knew that and how much he was manipulated. A bit of both, I suspect. This was Alinsky's Trump technique from a man who died in 1972. The technique has spanned history:

> Pick the target, freeze it, personalize it, polarize it. Don't try to attack abstract corporations or bureaucracies. Identify a responsible individual. Ignore attempts to shift or spread the blame.

From the moment Trump came to illusory power everything was about him. It wasn't about Republican policy or opinion, but all about Trump. Everything he did was presented in negative, derogatory and abusive terms by the Sabbatian-dominated media led by Cult operations such as CNN, MSNBC, *The New York Times* and the Jeff Bezos-owned *Washington Post* – 'Pick the target, freeze it, personalize it, polarize it.' Trump was turned into a demon to be vilified by those who hated him and a demi-god loved by those who worshipped him. This, in turn, had his supporters, too, presented as equally demonic in preparation for the punchline later down the line when Biden was about to take office. It was here's a Trump, there's a Trump, everywhere a Trump, Trump. Virtually every news story or happening was filtered through the lens of 'The Donald'. You loved him or hated him and which one you chose was said to define you as Satan's spawn or a paragon of virtue. Even supporting some Trump policies or statements and not others was enough for an assault on your character. No shades of grey were or are allowed. Everything is black and white (literally and figuratively). A Californian I knew had her head utterly scrambled by her hatred for Trump while telling people they should love each other. She was so totally consumed by

Trump Derangement Syndrome as it became to be known that this glaring contradiction would never have occurred to her. By definition anyone who criticised Trump or praised his opponents was a hero and this lady described Joe Biden as 'a kind, honest gentleman' when he's a provable liar, mega-crook and vicious piece of work to boot. Sabbatians had indeed divided America using Trump as the fall-guy and all along the clock was ticking on the consequences for his supporters.

In hock to his masters

Trump gave Sabbatians via Israel almost everything they wanted in his four years. Ask and you shall receive was the dynamic between himself and Benjamin Netanyahu orchestrated by Trump's ultra-Zionist son-in-law Jared Kushner, his ultra-Zionist Ambassador to Israel, David Friedman, and ultra-Zionist 'Israel adviser', Jason Greenblatt. The last two were central to the running and protecting from collapse of his business empire, the Trump Organisation, and colossal business failures made him forever beholding to Sabbatian networks that bailed him out. By the start of the 1990s Trump owed $4 billion to banks that he couldn't pay and almost $1billion of that was down to him personally and not his companies. This mega-disaster was the result of building two new casinos in Atlantic City and buying the enormous Taj Mahal operation which led to crippling debt payments. He had borrowed fantastic sums from 72 banks with major Sabbatian connections and although the scale of debt should have had him living in a tent alongside the highway they never foreclosed. A plan was devised to lift Trump from the mire by BT Securities Corporation and Rothschild Inc. and the case was handled by Wilber Ross who had worked for the Rothschilds for 27 years. Ross would be named US Commerce Secretary after Trump's election. Another crucial figure in saving Trump was ultra-Zionist 'investor' Carl Icahn who bought the Taj Mahal casino. Icahn was made special economic adviser on financial regulation in the Trump administration. He didn't stay long but still managed to find time to make a tidy sum of a reported $31.3 million when he sold his

holdings affected by the price of steel three days before Trump imposed a 235 percent tariff on steel imports. What amazing bits of luck these people have. Trump and Sabbatian operatives have long had a close association and his mentor and legal adviser from the early 1970s until 1986 was the dark and genetically corrupt ultra-Zionist Roy Cohn who was chief counsel to Senator Joseph McCarthy's 'communist' witch-hunt in the 1950s. *Esquire* magazine published an article about Cohn with the headline 'Don't mess with Roy Cohn'. He was described as the most feared lawyer in New York and 'a ruthless master of dirty tricks ... [with] ... more than one Mafia Don on speed dial'. Cohn's influence, contacts, support and protection made Trump a front man for Sabbatians in New York with their connections to one of Cohn's many criminal employers, the 'Russian' Sabbatian Mafia. Israel-centric media mogul Rupert Murdoch was introduced to Trump by Cohn and they started a long friendship. Cohn died in 1986 weeks after being disbarred for unethical conduct by the Appellate Division of the New York State Supreme Court. The wheels of justice do indeed run slow given the length of Cohn's crooked career.

QAnon-sense

We are asked to believe that Donald Trump with his fundamental connections to Sabbatian networks and operatives has been leading the fight to stop the Sabbatian agenda for the fascistic control of America and the world. Sure he has. A man entrapped during his years in the White House by Sabbatian operatives and whose biggest financial donor was casino billionaire Sheldon Adelson who was Sabbatian to his DNA?? Oh, do come on. Trump has been used to divide America and isolate Pushbackers on the Cult agenda under the heading of 'Trump supporters', 'insurrectionists' and 'white supremacists'. The US Intelligence/Mossad Psyop or psychological operation known as QAnon emerged during the Trump years as a central pillar in the Sabbatian campaign to lead Pushbackers into the trap set by those that wished to destroy them. I knew from the start that QAnon was a scam because I had seen the same scenario many

times before over 30 years under different names and I had written about one in particular in the books. 'Not again' was my reaction when QAnon came to the fore. The same script is pulled out every few years and a new name added to the letterhead. The story always takes the same form: 'Insiders' or 'the good guys' in the government-intelligence-military 'Deep State' apparatus were going to instigate mass arrests of the 'bad guys' which would include the Rockefellers, Rothschilds, Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton, George Soros, etc., etc. Dates are given for when the 'good guys' are going to move in, but the dates pass without incident and new dates are given which pass without incident. The central message to Pushbackers in each case is that they don't have to do anything because there is 'a plan' and it is all going to be sorted by the 'good guys' on the inside. 'Trust the plan' was a QAnon mantra when the only plan was to misdirect Pushbackers into putting their trust in a Psyop they believed to be real. Beware, beware, those who tell you what you want to hear and always check it out. Right up to Biden's inauguration QAnon was still claiming that 'the Storm' was coming and Trump would stay on as president when Biden and his cronies were arrested and jailed. It was never going to happen and of course it didn't, but what did happen as a result provided that punchline to the Sabbatian Trump/QAnon Psyop.

On January 6th, 2021, a very big crowd of Trump supporters gathered in the National Mall in Washington DC down from the Capitol Building to protest at what they believed to be widespread corruption and vote fraud that stopped Trump being re-elected for a second term as president in November, 2020. I say as someone that does not support Trump or Biden that the evidence is clear that major vote-fixing went on to favour Biden, a man with cognitive problems so advanced he can often hardly string a sentence together without reading the words written for him on the Teleprompter. Glaring ballot discrepancies included serious questions about electronic voting machines that make vote rigging a comparative cinch and hundreds of thousands of paper votes that suddenly appeared during already advanced vote counts and virtually all of

them for Biden. Early Trump leads in crucial swing states suddenly began to close and disappear. The pandemic hoax was used as the excuse to issue almost limitless numbers of mail-in ballots with no checks to establish that the recipients were still alive or lived at that address. They were sent to streams of people who had not even asked for them. Private organisations were employed to gather these ballots and who knows what they did with them before they turned up at the counts. The American election system has been manipulated over decades to become a sick joke with more holes than a Swiss cheese for the express purpose of dictating the results. Then there was the criminal manipulation of information by Sabbatian tech giants like Facebook, Twitter and Google-owned YouTube which deleted pro-Trump, anti-Biden accounts and posts while everything in support of Biden was left alone. Sabbatians wanted Biden to win because after the dividing of America it was time for full-on Woke and every aspect of the Cult agenda to be unleashed.

Hunter gatherer

Extreme Silicon Valley bias included blocking information by the *New York Post* exposing a Biden scandal that should have ended his bid for president in the final weeks of the campaign. Hunter Biden, his monumentally corrupt son, is reported to have sent a laptop to be repaired at a local store and failed to return for it. Time passed until the laptop became the property of the store for non-payment of the bill. When the owner saw what was on the hard drive he gave a copy to the FBI who did nothing even though it confirmed widespread corruption in which the Joe Biden family were using his political position, especially when he was vice president to Obama, to make multiple millions in countries around the world and most notably Ukraine and China. Hunter Biden's one-time business partner Tony Bobulinski went public when the story broke in the *New York Post* to confirm the corruption he saw and that Joe Biden not only knew what was going on he also profited from the spoils. Millions were handed over by a Chinese company with close

connections – like all major businesses in China – to the Chinese communist party of President Xi Jinping. Joe Biden even boasted at a meeting of the Cult's World Economic Forum that as vice president he had ordered the government of Ukraine to fire a prosecutor. What he didn't mention was that the same man just happened to be investigating an energy company which was part of Hunter Biden's corrupt portfolio. The company was paying him big bucks for no other reason than the influence his father had. Overnight Biden's presidential campaign should have been over given that he had lied publicly about not knowing what his son was doing. Instead almost the entire Sabbatian-owned mainstream media and Sabbatian-owned Silicon Valley suppressed circulation of the story. This alone went a mighty way to rigging the election of 2020. Cult assets like Mark Zuckerberg at Facebook also spent hundreds of millions to be used in support of Biden and vote 'administration'.

The Cult had used Trump as the focus to divide America and was now desperate to bring in moronic, pliable, corrupt Biden to complete the double-whammy. No way were they going to let little things like the will of the people thwart their plan. Silicon Valley widely censored claims that the election was rigged because it *was* rigged. For the same reason anyone claiming it was rigged was denounced as a 'white supremacist' including the pathetically few Republican politicians willing to say so. Right across the media where the claim was mentioned it was described as a 'false claim' even though these excuses for 'journalists' would have done no research into the subject whatsoever. Trump won seven million more votes than any sitting president had ever achieved while somehow a cognitively-challenged soon to be 78-year-old who was hidden away from the public for most of the campaign managed to win more votes than any presidential candidate in history. It makes no sense. You only had to see election rallies for both candidates to witness the enthusiasm for Trump and the apathy for Biden. Tens of thousands would attend Trump events while Biden was speaking in empty car parks with often only television crews attending and framing their shots to hide the fact that no one was there. It was pathetic to see

footage come to light of Biden standing at a podium making speeches only to TV crews and party fixers while reading the words written for him on massive Teleprompter screens. So, yes, those protestors on January 6th had a point about election rigging, but some were about to walk into a trap laid for them in Washington by the Cult Deep State and its QAnon Psyop. This was the Capitol Hill riot ludicrously dubbed an 'insurrection'.

The spider and the fly

Renegade Minds know there are not two 'sides' in politics, only one side, the Cult, working through all 'sides'. It's a stage show, a puppet show, to direct the perceptions of the population into focusing on diversions like parties and candidates while missing the puppeteers with their hands holding all the strings. The Capitol Hill 'insurrection' brings us back to the Little Big Horn. Having created two distinct opposing groupings – Woke and Pushbackers – the trap was about to be sprung. Pushbackers were to be encircled and isolated by associating them all in the public mind with Trump and then labelling Trump as some sort of Confederate leader. I knew immediately that the Capitol riot was a set-up because of two things. One was how easy the rioters got into the building with virtually no credible resistance and secondly I could see – as with the 'Covid' hoax in the West at the start of 2020 – how the Cult could exploit the situation to move its agenda forward with great speed. My experience of Cult techniques and activities over more than 30 years has showed me that while they do exploit situations they haven't themselves created this never happens with events of fundamental agenda significance. Every time major events giving cultists the excuse to rapidly advance their plan you find they are manipulated into being for the specific reason of providing that excuse – Problem-Reaction-Solution. Only a tiny minority of the huge crowd of Washington protestors sought to gain entry to the Capitol by smashing windows and breaching doors. That didn't matter. The whole crowd and all Pushbackers, even if they did not support Trump, were going to be lumped together as dangerous

insurrectionists and conspiracy theorists. The latter term came into widespread use through a CIA memo in the 1960s aimed at discrediting those questioning the nonsensical official story of the Kennedy assassination and it subsequently became widely employed by the media. It's still being used by inept 'journalists' with no idea of its origin to discredit anyone questioning anything that authority claims to be true. When you are perpetrating a conspiracy you need to discredit the very word itself even though the dictionary definition of conspiracy is merely 'the activity of secretly planning with other people to do something bad or illegal' and 'a general agreement to keep silent about a subject for the purpose of keeping it secret'. On that basis there are conspiracies almost wherever you look. For obvious reasons the Cult and its lapdog media have to claim there are no conspiracies even though the word appears in state laws as with conspiracy to defraud, to murder, and to corrupt public morals.

Agent provocateurs are widely used by the Cult Deep State to manipulate genuine people into acting in ways that suit the desired outcome. By genuine in this case I mean protestors genuinely supporting Trump and claims that the election was stolen. In among them, however, were agents of the state wearing the garb of Trump supporters and QAnon to pump-prime the Capital riot which some genuine Trump supporters naively fell for. I described the situation as 'Come into my parlour said the spider to the fly'. Leaflets appeared through the Woke paramilitary arm Antifa, the anti-fascist fascists, calling on supporters to turn up in Washington looking like Trump supporters even though they hated him. Some of those arrested for breaching the Capitol Building were sourced to Antifa and its stable mate Black Lives Matter. Both organisations are funded by Cult billionaires and corporations. One man charged for the riot was according to his lawyer a former FBI agent who had held top secret security clearance for 40 years. Attorney Thomas Plofchan said of his client, 66-year-old Thomas Edward Caldwell:

He has held a Top Secret Security Clearance since 1979 and has undergone multiple Special Background Investigations in support of his clearances. After retiring from the Navy, he

worked as a section chief for the Federal Bureau of Investigation from 2009-2010 as a GS-12 [mid-level employee].

He also formed and operated a consulting firm performing work, often classified, for U.S government customers including the US. Drug Enforcement Agency, Department of Housing and Urban Development, the US Coast Guard, and the US Army Personnel Command.

A judge later released Caldwell pending trial in the absence of evidence about a conspiracy or that he tried to force his way into the building. *The New York Post* reported a 'law enforcement source' as saying that 'at least two known Antifa members were spotted' on camera among Trump supporters during the riot while one of the rioters arrested was John Earle Sullivan, a seriously extreme Black Lives Matter Trump-hater from Utah who was previously arrested and charged in July, 2020, over a BLM-Antifa riot in which drivers were threatened and one was shot. Sullivan is the founder of Utah-based Insurgence USA which is an affiliate of the Cult-created-and-funded Black Lives Matter movement. Footage appeared and was then deleted by Twitter of Trump supporters calling out Antifa infiltrators and a group was filmed changing into pro-Trump clothing before the riot. Security at the building was *pathetic* – as planned. Colonel Leroy Fletcher Prouty, a man with long experience in covert operations working with the US security apparatus, once described the tell-tale sign to identify who is involved in an assassination. He said:

No one has to direct an assassination – it happens. The active role is played secretly by permitting it to happen. This is the greatest single clue. Who has the power to call off or reduce the usual security precautions?

This principle applies to many other situations and certainly to the Capitol riot of January 6th, 2021.

The sting

With such a big and potentially angry crowd known to be gathering near the Capitol the security apparatus would have had a major police detail to defend the building with National Guard troops on

standby given the strength of feeling among people arriving from all over America encouraged by the QAnon Psyop and statements by Donald Trump. Instead Capitol Police 'security' was flimsy, weak, and easily breached. The same number of officers was deployed as on a regular day and that is a blatant red flag. They were not staffed or equipped for a possible riot that had been an obvious possibility in the circumstances. No protective and effective fencing worth the name was put in place and there were no contingency plans. The whole thing was basically a case of standing aside and waving people in. Once inside police mostly backed off apart from one Capitol police officer who ridiculously shot dead unarmed Air Force veteran protestor Ashli Babbitt without a warning as she climbed through a broken window. The 'investigation' refused to name or charge the officer after what must surely be considered a murder in the circumstances. They just lifted a carpet and swept. The story was endlessly repeated about five people dying in the 'armed insurrection' when there was no report of rioters using weapons. Apart from Babbitt the other four died from a heart attack, strokes and apparently a drug overdose. Capitol police officer Brian Sicknick was reported to have died after being bludgeoned with a fire extinguisher when he was alive after the riot was over and died later of what the Washington Medical Examiner's Office said was a stroke. Sicknick had no external injuries. The lies were delivered like rapid fire. There was a narrative to build with incessant repetition of the lie until the lie became the accepted 'everybody knows that' truth. The 'Big Lie' technique of Nazi Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels is constantly used by the Cult which was behind the Nazis and is today behind the 'Covid' and 'climate change' hoaxes. Goebbels said:

> If you tell a lie big enough and keep repeating it, people will eventually come to believe it. The lie can be maintained only for such time as the State can shield the people from the political, economic and/or military consequences of the lie. It thus becomes vitally important for the State to use all of its powers to repress dissent, for the truth is the mortal enemy of the lie, and thus by extension, the truth is the greatest enemy of the State.

Most protestors had a free run of the Capitol Building. This allowed pictures to be taken of rioters in iconic parts of the building including the Senate chamber which could be used as propaganda images against all Pushbackers. One Congresswoman described the scene as 'the worst kind of non-security anybody could ever imagine'. Well, the first part was true, but someone obviously did imagine it and made sure it happened. Some photographs most widely circulated featured people wearing QAnon symbols and now the Psyop would be used to dub all QAnon followers with the ubiquitous fit-all label of 'white supremacist' and 'insurrectionists'. When a Muslim extremist called Noah Green drove his car at two police officers at the Capitol Building killing one in April, 2021, there was no such political and media hysteria. They were just disappointed he wasn't white.

The witch-hunt

Government prosecutor Michael Sherwin, an aggressive, dark-eyed, professional Rottweiler led the 'investigation' and to call it over the top would be to understate reality a thousand fold. Hundreds were tracked down and arrested for the crime of having the wrong political views and people were jailed who had done nothing more than walk in the building, committed no violence or damage to property, took a few pictures and left. They were labelled a 'threat to the Republic' while Biden sat in the White House signing executive orders written for him that were dismantling 'the Republic'. Even when judges ruled that a mother and son should not be in jail the government kept them there. Some of those arrested have been badly beaten by prison guards in Washington and lawyers for one man said he suffered a fractured skull and was made blind in one eye. Meanwhile a woman is shot dead for no reason by a Capitol Police officer and we are not allowed to know who he is never mind what has happened to him although that will be *nothing*. The Cult's QAnon/Trump sting to identify and isolate Pushbackers and then target them on the road to crushing and deleting them was a resounding success. You would have thought the Russians had

invaded the building at gunpoint and lined up senators for a firing squad to see the political and media reaction. Congresswoman Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez is a child in a woman's body, a terrible-twos, me, me, me, Woker narcissist of such proportions that words have no meaning. She said she thought she was going to die when 'insurrectionists' banged on her office door. It turned out she wasn't even in the Capitol Building when the riot was happening and the 'banging' was a Capitol Police officer. She referred to herself as a 'survivor' which is an insult to all those true survivors of violent and sexual abuse while she lives her pampered and privileged life talking drivel for a living. Her Woke colleague and fellow mega-narcissist Rashida Tlaib broke down describing the devastating effect on her, too, of *not being* in the building when the rioters were there. Ocasio-Cortez and Tlaib are members of a fully-Woke group of Congresswomen known as 'The Squad' along with Ilhan Omar and Ayanna Pressley. The Squad from what I can see can be identified by its vehement anti-white racism, anti-white men agenda, and, as always in these cases, the absence of brain cells on active duty.

The usual suspects were on the riot case immediately in the form of Democrat ultra-Zionist senators and operatives Chuck Schumer and Adam Schiff demanding that Trump be impeached for 'his part in the insurrection'. The same pair of prats had led the failed impeachment of Trump over the invented 'Russia collusion' nonsense which claimed Russia had helped Trump win the 2016 election. I didn't realise that Tel Aviv had been relocated just outside Moscow. I must find an up-to-date map. The Russia hoax was a Sabbatian operation to keep Trump occupied and impotent and to stop any rapport with Russia which the Cult wants to retain as a perceptual enemy to be pulled out at will. Puppet Biden began attacking Russia when he came to office as the Cult seeks more upheaval, division and war across the world. A two-year stage show 'Russia collusion inquiry' headed by the not-very-bright former 9/11 FBI chief Robert Mueller, with support from 19 lawyers, 40 FBI agents plus intelligence analysts, forensic accountants and other

staff, devoured tens of millions of dollars and found no evidence of Russia collusion which a ten-year-old could have told them on day one. Now the same moronic Schumer and Schiff wanted a second impeachment of Trump over the Capitol 'insurrection' (riot) which the arrested development of Schumer called another 'Pearl Harbor' while others compared it with 9/11 in which 3,000 died and, in the case of CNN, with the Rwandan genocide in the 1990s in which an estimated 500,000 to 600,000 were murdered, between 250, 000 and 500,000 women were raped, and populations of whole towns were hacked to death with machetes. To make those comparisons purely for Cult political reasons is beyond insulting to those that suffered and lost their lives and confirms yet again the callous inhumanity that we are dealing with. Schumer is a monumental idiot and so is Schiff, but they serve the Cult agenda and do whatever they're told so they get looked after. Talking of idiots – another inane man who spanned the Russia and Capitol impeachment attempts was Senator Eric Swalwell who had the nerve to accuse Trump of collusion with the Russians while sleeping with a Chinese spy called Christine Fang or 'Fang Fang' which is straight out of a Bond film no doubt starring Klaus Schwab as the bloke living on a secret island and controlling laser weapons positioned in space and pointing at world capitals. Fang Fang plays the part of Bond's infiltrator girlfriend which I'm sure she would enjoy rather more than sharing a bed with the brainless Swalwell, lying back and thinking of China. The FBI eventually warned Swalwell about Fang Fang which gave her time to escape back to the Chinese dictatorship. How very thoughtful of them. The second Trump impeachment also failed and hardly surprising when an impeachment is supposed to remove a sitting president and by the time it happened Trump was no longer president. These people are running your country America, well, officially anyway. Terrifying isn't it?

Outcomes tell the story - always

The outcome of all this – and it's the *outcome* on which Renegade Minds focus, not the words – was that a vicious, hysterical and

obviously pre-planned assault was launched on Pushbackers to censor, silence and discredit them and even targeted their right to earn a living. They have since been condemned as 'domestic terrorists' that need to be treated like Al-Qaeda and Islamic State. 'Domestic terrorists' is a label the Cult has been trying to make stick since the period of the Oklahoma bombing in 1995 which was blamed on 'far-right domestic terrorists'. If you read *The Trigger* you will see that the bombing was clearly a Problem-Reaction-Solution carried out by the Deep State during a Bill Clinton administration so corrupt that no dictionary definition of the term would even nearly suffice. Nearly 30, 000 troops were deployed from all over America to the empty streets of Washington for Biden's inauguration. Ten thousand of them stayed on with the pretext of protecting the capital from insurrectionists when it was more psychological programming to normalise the use of the military in domestic law enforcement in support of the Cult plan for a police-military state. Biden's fascist administration began a purge of 'wrong-thinkers' in the military which means anyone that is not on board with Woke. The Capitol Building was surrounded by a fence with razor wire and the Land of the Free was further symbolically and literally dismantled. The circle was completed with the installation of Biden and the exploitation of the QAnon Psyop.

America had never been so divided since the civil war of the 19th century, Pushbackers were isolated and dubbed terrorists and now, as was always going to happen, the Cult immediately set about deleting what little was left of freedom and transforming American society through a swish of the hand of the most controlled 'president' in American history leading (officially at least) the most extreme regime since the country was declared an independent state on July 4th, 1776. Biden issued undebated, dictatorial executive orders almost by the hour in his opening days in office across the whole spectrum of the Cult wish-list including diluting controls on the border with Mexico allowing thousands of migrants to illegally enter the United States to transform the demographics of America and import an election-changing number of perceived Democrat

voters. Then there were Biden deportation amnesties for the already illegally resident (estimated to be as high as 20 or even 30 million). A bill before Congress awarded American citizenship to anyone who could prove they had worked in agriculture for just 180 days in the previous two years as 'Big Ag' secured its slave labour long-term. There were the plans to add new states to the union such as Puerto Rico and making Washington DC a state. They are all parts of a plan to ensure that the Cult-owned Woke Democrats would be permanently in power.

Border – what border?

I have exposed in detail in other books how mass immigration into the United States and Europe is the work of Cult networks fuelled by the tens of billions spent to this and other ends by George Soros and his global Open Society (open borders) Foundations. The impact can be seen in America alone where the population has increased by *100 million* in little more than 30 years mostly through immigration. I wrote in *The Answer* that the plan was to have so many people crossing the southern border that the numbers become unstoppable and we are now there under Cult-owned Biden. El Salvador in Central America puts the scale of what is happening into context. A third of the population now lives in the United States, much of it illegally, and many more are on the way. The methodology is to crush Central and South American countries economically and spread violence through machete-wielding psychopathic gangs like MS-13 based in El Salvador and now operating in many American cities. Biden-imposed lax security at the southern border means that it is all but open. He said before his 'election' that he wanted to see a surge towards the border if he became president and that was the green light for people to do just that after election day to create the human disaster that followed for both America and the migrants. When that surge came the imbecilic Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez said it wasn't a 'surge' because they are 'children, not insurgents' and the term 'surge' (used by Biden) was a claim of 'white supremacists'.

This disingenuous lady may one day enter the realm of the most basic intelligence, but it won't be any time soon.

Sabbatians and the Cult are in the process of destroying America by importing violent people and gangs in among the genuine to terrorise American cities and by overwhelming services that cannot cope with the sheer volume of new arrivals. Something similar is happening in Europe as Western society in general is targeted for demographic and cultural transformation and upheaval. The plan demands violence and crime to create an environment of intimidation, fear and division and Soros has been funding the election of district attorneys across America who then stop prosecuting many crimes, reduce sentences for violent crimes and free as many violent criminals as they can. Sabbatians are creating the chaos from which order – their order – can respond in a classic Problem-Reaction-Solution. A Freemasonic moto says 'Ordo Ab Chao' (Order out of Chaos) and this is why the Cult is constantly creating chaos to impose a new 'order'. Here you have the reason the Cult is constantly creating chaos. The 'Covid' hoax can be seen with those entering the United States by plane being forced to take a 'Covid' test while migrants flooding through southern border processing facilities do not. Nothing is put in the way of mass migration and if that means ignoring the government's own 'Covid' rules then so be it. They know it's all bullshit anyway. Any pushback on this is denounced as 'racist' by Wokers and Sabbatian fronts like the ultra-Zionist Anti-Defamation League headed by the appalling Jonathan Greenblatt which at the same time argues that Israel should not give citizenship and voting rights to more Palestinian Arabs or the 'Jewish population' (in truth the Sabbatian network) will lose control of the country.

Society-changing numbers

Biden's masters have declared that countries like El Salvador are so dangerous that their people must be allowed into the United States for humanitarian reasons when there are fewer murders in large parts of many Central American countries than in US cities like

Baltimore. That is not to say Central America cannot be a dangerous place and Cult-controlled American governments have been making it so since way back, along with the dismantling of economies, in a long-term plan to drive people north into the United States. Parts of Central America are very dangerous, but in other areas the story is being greatly exaggerated to justify relaxing immigration criteria. Migrants are being offered free healthcare and education in the United States as another incentive to head for the border and there is no requirement to be financially independent before you can enter to prevent the resources of America being drained. You can't blame migrants for seeking what they believe will be a better life, but they are being played by the Cult for dark and nefarious ends. The numbers since Biden took office are huge. In February, 2021, more than 100,000 people were known to have tried to enter the US illegally through the southern border (it was 34,000 in the same month in 2020) and in March it was 170,000 – a 418 percent increase on March, 2020. These numbers are only known people, not the ones who get in unseen. The true figure for migrants illegally crossing the border in a single month was estimated by one congressman at 250,000 and that number will only rise under Biden's current policy. Gangs of murdering drug-running thugs that control the Mexican side of the border demand money – thousands of dollars – to let migrants cross the Rio Grande into America. At the same time gun battles are breaking out on the border several times a week between rival Mexican drug gangs (which now operate globally) who are equipped with sophisticated military-grade weapons, grenades and armoured vehicles. While the Capitol Building was being 'protected' from a non-existent 'threat' by thousands of troops, and others were still deployed at the time in the Cult Neocon war in Afghanistan, the southern border of America was left to its fate. This is not incompetence, it is cold calculation.

By March, 2021, there were 17,000 unaccompanied children held at border facilities and many of them are ensnared by people traffickers for paedophile rings and raped on their journey north to America. This is not conjecture – this is fact. Many of those designated

children are in reality teenage boys or older. Meanwhile Wokers posture their self-purity for encouraging poor and tragic people to come to America and face this nightmare both on the journey and at the border with the disgusting figure of House Speaker Nancy Pelosi giving disingenuous speeches about caring for migrants. The woman's evil. Wokers condemned Trump for having children in cages at the border (so did Obama, *Shhhh*), but now they are sleeping on the floor without access to a shower with one border facility 729 percent over capacity. The Biden insanity even proposed flying migrants from the southern border to the northern border with Canada for 'processing'. The whole shambles is being overseen by ultra-Zionist Secretary of Homeland Security, the moronic liar Alejandro Mayorkas, who banned news cameras at border facilities to stop Americans seeing what was happening. Mayorkas said there was not a ban on news crews; it was just that they were not allowed to film. Alongside him at Homeland Security is another ultra-Zionist Cass Sunstein appointed by Biden to oversee new immigration laws. Sunstein despises conspiracy researchers to the point where he suggests they should be banned or *taxed* for having such views. The man is not bonkers or anything. He's perfectly well-adjusted, but adjusted to what is the question. Criticise what is happening and you are a 'white supremacist' when earlier non-white immigrants also oppose the numbers which effect their lives and opportunities. Black people in poor areas are particularly damaged by uncontrolled immigration and the increased competition for work opportunities with those who will work for less. They are also losing voting power as Hispanics become more dominant in former black areas. It's a downward spiral for them while the billionaires behind the policy drone on about how much they care about black people and 'racism'. None of this is about compassion for migrants or black people – that's just wind and air. Migrants are instead being mercilessly exploited to transform America while the countries they leave are losing their future and the same is true in Europe. Mass immigration may now be the work of Woke Democrats, but it can be traced back to the 1986 Immigration Reform and Control Act (it

wasn't) signed into law by Republican hero President Ronald Reagan which gave amnesty to millions living in the United States illegally and other incentives for people to head for the southern border. Here we have the one-party state at work again.

Save me syndrome

Almost every aspect of what I have been exposing as the Cult agenda was on display in even the first days of 'Biden' with silencing of Pushbackers at the forefront of everything. A Renegade Mind will view the Trump years and QAnon in a very different light to their supporters and advocates as the dots are connected. The QAnon/Trump Psyop has given the Cult all it was looking for. We may not know how much, or little, that Trump realised he was being used, but that's a side issue. This pincer movement produced the desired outcome of dividing America and having Pushbackers isolated. To turn this around we have to look at new routes to empowerment which do not include handing our power to other people and groups through what I will call the 'Save Me Syndrome' – 'I want someone else to do it so that I don't have to'. We have seen this at work throughout human history and the QAnon/Trump Psyop is only the latest incarnation alongside all the others. Religion is an obvious expression of this when people look to a 'god' or priest to save them or tell them how to be saved and then there are 'save me' politicians like Trump. Politics is a diversion and not a 'saviour'. It is a means to block positive change, not make it possible.

Save Me Syndrome always comes with the same repeating theme of handing your power to whom or what you believe will save you while your real 'saviour' stares back from the mirror every morning. Renegade Minds are constantly vigilant in this regard and always asking the question 'What can I do?' rather than 'What can someone else do for me?' Gandhi was right when he said: 'You must be the change you want to see in the world.' We are indeed the people we have been waiting for. We are presented with a constant raft of reasons to concede that power to others and forget where the real power is. Humanity has the numbers and the Cult does not. It has to

use diversion and division to target the unstoppable power that comes from unity. Religions, governments, politicians, corporations, media, QAnon, are all different manifestations of this power-diversion and dilution. Refusing to give your power to governments and instead handing it to Trump and QAnon is not to take a new direction, but merely to recycle the old one with new names on the posters. I will explore this phenomenon as we proceed and how to break the cycles and recycles that got us here through the mists of repeating perception and so repeating history.

For now we shall turn to the most potent example in the entire human story of the consequences that follow when you give your power away. I am talking, of course, of the 'Covid' hoax.

CHAPTER FOUR

'Covid': Calculated catastrophe

Facts are threatening to those invested in fraud
DaShanne Stokes

We can easily unravel the real reason for the 'Covid pandemic' hoax by employing the Renegade Mind methodology that I have outlined this far. We'll start by comparing the long-planned Cult outcome with the 'Covid pandemic' outcome. Know the outcome and you'll see the journey.

I have highlighted the plan for the Hunger Games Society which has been in my books for so many years with the very few controlling the very many through ongoing dependency. To create this dependency it is essential to destroy independent livelihoods, businesses and employment to make the population reliant on the state (the Cult) for even the basics of life through a guaranteed pittance income. While independence of income remained these Cult ambitions would be thwarted. With this knowledge it was easy to see where the 'pandemic' hoax was going once talk of 'lockdowns' began and the closing of all but perceived 'essential' businesses to 'save' us from an alleged 'deadly virus'. Cult corporations like Amazon and Walmart were naturally considered 'essential' while mom and pop shops and stores had their doors closed by fascist decree. As a result with every new lockdown and new regulation more small and medium, even large businesses not owned by the Cult, went to the wall while Cult giants and their frontmen and women grew financially fatter by the second. Mom and pop were

denied an income and the right to earn a living and the wealth of people like Jeff Bezos (Amazon), Mark Zuckerberg (Facebook) and Sergei Brin and Larry Page (Google/Alphabet) have reached record levels. The Cult was increasing its own power through further dramatic concentrations of wealth while the competition was being destroyed and brought into a state of dependency. Lockdowns have been instigated to secure that very end and were never anything to do with health. My brother Paul spent 45 years building up a bus repair business, but lockdowns meant buses were running at a fraction of normal levels for months on end. Similar stories can told in their hundreds of millions worldwide. Efforts of a lifetime coldly destroyed by Cult multi-billionaires and their lackeys in government and law enforcement who continued to earn their living from the taxation of the people while denying the right of the same people to earn theirs. How different it would have been if those making and enforcing these decisions had to face the same financial hardships of those they affected, but they never do.

Gates of Hell

Behind it all in the full knowledge of what he is doing and why is the psychopathic figure of Cult operative Bill Gates. His puppet Tedros at the World Health Organization declared 'Covid' a pandemic in March, 2020. The WHO had changed the definition of a 'pandemic' in 2009 just a month before declaring the 'swine flu pandemic' which would not have been so under the previous definition. The same applies to 'Covid'. The definition had included… 'an infection by an infectious agent, occurring simultaneously in different countries, with a significant mortality rate relative to the proportion of the population infected'. The new definition removed the need for 'significant mortality'. The 'pandemic' has been fraudulent even down to the definition, but Gates demanded economy-destroying lockdowns, school closures, social distancing, mandatory masks, a 'vaccination' for every man, woman and child on the planet and severe consequences and restrictions for those that refused. Who gave him this power? The

Cult did which he serves like a little boy in short trousers doing what his daddy tells him. He and his psychopathic missus even smiled when they said that much worse was to come (what they knew was planned to come). Gates responded in the matter-of-fact way of all psychopaths to a question about the effect on the world economy of what he was doing:

> Well, it won't go to zero but it will shrink. Global GDP is probably going to take the biggest hit ever [Gates was smiling as he said this] … in my lifetime this will be the greatest economic hit. But you don't have a choice. People act as if you have a choice. People don't feel like going to the stadium when they might get infected … People are deeply affected by seeing these stats, by knowing they could be part of the transmission chain, old people, their parents and grandparents, could be affected by this, and so you don't get to say ignore what is going on here.
>
> There will be the ability to open up, particularly in rich countries, if things are done well over the next few months, but for the world at large normalcy only returns when we have largely vaccinated the entire population.

The man has no compassion or empathy. How could he when he's a psychopath like all Cult players? My own view is that even beyond that he is very seriously mentally ill. Look in his eyes and you can see this along with his crazy flailing arms. You don't do what he has done to the world population since the start of 2020 unless you are mentally ill and at the most extreme end of psychopathic. You especially don't do it when to you know, as we shall see, that cases and deaths from 'Covid' are fakery and a product of monumental figure massaging. 'These stats' that Gates referred to are based on a 'test' that's not testing for the 'virus' as he has known all along. He made his fortune with big Cult support as an infamously ruthless software salesman and now buys global control of 'health' (death) policy without the population he affects having any say. It's a breathtaking outrage. Gates talked about people being deeply affected by fear of 'Covid' when that was because of *him* and his global network lying to them minute-by-minute supported by a lying media that he seriously influences and funds to the tune of hundreds of millions. He's handed big sums to media operations including the BBC, NBC, Al Jazeera, Univision, *PBS NewsHour*,

ProPublica, National Journal, The Guardian, The Financial Times, The Atlantic, Texas Tribune, USA Today publisher Gannett, *Washington Monthly, Le Monde,* Center for Investigative Reporting, Pulitzer Center on Crisis Reporting, National Press Foundation, International Center for Journalists, Solutions Journalism Network, the Poynter Institute for Media Studies, and many more. Gates is everywhere in the 'Covid' hoax and the man must go to prison – or a mental facility – for the rest of his life and his money distributed to those he has taken such enormous psychopathic pleasure in crushing.

The Muscle

The Hunger Games global structure demands a police-military state – a fusion of the two into one force – which viciously imposes the will of the Cult on the population and protects the Cult from public rebellion. In that regard, too, the 'Covid' hoax just keeps on giving. Often unlawful, ridiculous and contradictory 'Covid' rules and regulations have been policed across the world by moronic automatons and psychopaths made faceless by face-nappy masks and acting like the Nazi SS and fascist blackshirts and brownshirts of Hitler and Mussolini. The smallest departure from the rules decreed by the psychos in government and their clueless gofers were jumped upon by the face-nappy fascists. Brutality against public protestors soon became commonplace even on girls, women and old people as the brave men with the batons – the Face-Nappies as I call them – broke up peaceful protests and handed out fines like confetti to people who couldn't earn a living let alone pay hundreds of pounds for what was once an accepted human right. Robot Face-Nappies of Nottingham police in the English East Midlands fined one group £11,000 for attending a child's birthday party. For decades I charted the transformation of law enforcement as genuine, decent officers were replaced with psychopaths and the brain dead who would happily and brutally do whatever their masters told them. Now they were let loose on the public and I would emphasise the point that none of this just happened. The step-by-step change in the dynamic between police and public was orchestrated from the shadows by

those who knew where this was all going and the same with the perceptual reframing of those in all levels of authority and official administration through 'training courses' by organisations such as Common Purpose which was created in the late 1980s and given a massive boost in Blair era Britain until it became a global phenomenon. Supposed public 'servants' began to view the population as the enemy and the same was true of the police. This was the start of the explosion of behaviour manipulation organisations and networks preparing for the all-war on the human psyche unleashed with the dawn of 2020. I will go into more detail about this later in the book because it is a core part of what is happening.

Police desecrated beauty spots to deter people gathering and arrested women for walking in the countryside alone 'too far' from their homes. We had arrogant, clueless sergeants in the Isle of Wight police where I live posting on Facebook what they insisted the population must do or else. A schoolmaster sergeant called Radford looked young enough for me to ask if his mother knew he was out, but he was posting what he *expected* people to do while a Sergeant Wilkinson boasted about fining lads for meeting in a McDonald's car park where they went to get a lockdown takeaway. Wilkinson added that he had even cancelled their order. What a pair of prats these people are and yet they have increasingly become the norm among Jackboot Johnson's Yellowshirts once known as the British police. This was the theme all over the world with police savagery common during lockdown protests in the United States, the Netherlands, and the fascist state of Victoria in Australia under its tyrannical and again moronic premier Daniel Andrews. Amazing how tyrannical and moronic tend to work as a team and the same combination could be seen across America as arrogant, narcissistic Woke governors and mayors such as Gavin Newsom (California), Andrew Cuomo (New York), Gretchen Whitmer (Michigan), Lori Lightfoot (Chicago) and Eric Garcetti (Los Angeles) did their Nazi and Stalin impressions with the full support of the compliant brutality of their enforcers in uniform as they arrested small business owners defying

fascist shutdown orders and took them to jail in ankle shackles and handcuffs. This happened to bistro owner Marlena Pavlos-Hackney in Gretchen Whitmer's fascist state of Michigan when police arrived to enforce an order by a state-owned judge for 'putting the community at risk' at a time when other states like Texas were dropping restrictions and migrants were pouring across the southern border without any 'Covid' questions at all. I'm sure there are many officers appalled by what they are ordered to do, but not nearly enough of them. If they were truly appalled they would not do it. As the months passed every opportunity was taken to have the military involved to make their presence on the streets ever more familiar and 'normal' for the longer-term goal of police-military fusion.

Another crucial element to the Hunger Games enforcement network has been encouraging the public to report neighbours and others for 'breaking the lockdown rules'. The group faced with £11,000 in fines at the child's birthday party would have been dobbed-in by a neighbour with a brain the size of a pea. The technique was most famously employed by the Stasi secret police in communist East Germany who had public informants placed throughout the population. A police chief in the UK says his force doesn't need to carry out 'Covid' patrols when they are flooded with so many calls from the public reporting other people for visiting the beach. Dorset police chief James Vaughan said people were so enthusiastic about snitching on their fellow humans they were now operating as an auxiliary arm of the police: 'We are still getting around 400 reports a week from the public, so we will respond to reports …We won't need to be doing hotspot patrols because people are very quick to pick the phone up and tell us.' Vaughan didn't say that this is a pillar of all tyrannies of whatever complexion and the means to hugely extend the reach of enforcement while spreading distrust among the people and making them wary of doing anything that might get them reported. Those narcissistic Isle of Wight sergeants Radford and Wilkinson never fail to add a link to their Facebook posts where the public can inform on their fellow slaves.

Neither would be self-aware enough to realise they were imitating the Stasi which they might well never have heard of. Government psychologists that I will expose later laid out a policy to turn communities against each other in the same way.

A coincidence? Yep, and I can knit fog

I knew from the start of the alleged pandemic that this was a Cult operation. It presented limitless potential to rapidly advance the Cult agenda and exploit manipulated fear to demand that every man, woman and child on the planet was 'vaccinated' in a process never used on humans before which infuses self-replicating *synthetic* material into human cells. Remember the plan to transform the human body from a biological to a synthetic biological state. I'll deal with the 'vaccine' (that's not actually a vaccine) when I focus on the genetic agenda. Enough to say here that mass global 'vaccination' justified by this 'new virus' set alarms ringing after 30 years of tracking these people and their methods. The 'Covid' hoax officially beginning in China was also a big red flag for reasons I will be explaining. The agenda potential was so enormous that I could dismiss any idea that the 'virus' appeared naturally. Major happenings with major agenda implications never occur without Cult involvement in making them happen. My questions were twofold in early 2020 as the media began its campaign to induce global fear and hysteria: Was this alleged infectious agent released on purpose by the Cult or did it even exist at all? I then did what I always do in these situations. I sat, observed and waited to see where the evidence and information would take me. By March and early April synchronicity was strongly – and ever more so since then – pointing me in the direction of *there is no 'virus'*. I went public on that with derision even from swathes of the alternative media that voiced a scenario that the Chinese government released the 'virus' in league with Deep State elements in the United States from a top-level bio-lab in Wuhan where the 'virus' is said to have first appeared. I looked at that possibility, but I didn't buy it for several reasons. Deaths from the 'virus' did not in any way match what they

would have been with a 'deadly bioweapon' and it is much more effective if you sell the *illusion* of an infectious agent rather than having a real one unless you can control through injection who has it and who doesn't. Otherwise you lose control of events. A made-up 'virus' gives you a blank sheet of paper on which you can make it do whatever you like and have any symptoms or mutant 'variants' you choose to add while a real infectious agent would limit you to what it actually does. A phantom disease allows you to have endless ludicrous 'studies' on the 'Covid' dollar to widen the perceived impact by inventing ever more 'at risk' groups including one study which said those who walk slowly may be almost four times more likely to die from the 'virus'. People are in psychiatric wards for less.

A real 'deadly bioweapon' can take out people in the hierarchy that are not part of the Cult, but essential to its operation. Obviously they don't want that. Releasing a real disease means you immediately lose control of it. Releasing an illusory one means you don't. Again it's vital that people are extra careful when dealing with what they want to hear. A bioweapon unleashed from a Chinese laboratory in collusion with the American Deep State may fit a conspiracy narrative, but is it true? Would it not be far more effective to use the excuse of a 'virus' to justify the real bioweapon – the 'vaccine'? That way your disease agent does not have to be transmitted and arrives directly through a syringe. I saw a French virologist Luc Montagnier quoted in the alternative media as saying he had discovered that the alleged 'new' severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus , or SARS-CoV-2, was made artificially and included elements of the human immunodeficiency 'virus' (HIV) and a parasite that causes malaria. SARS-CoV-2 is alleged to trigger an alleged illness called Covid-19. I remembered Montagnier's name from my research years before into claims that an HIV 'retrovirus' causes AIDs – claims that were demolished by Berkeley virologist Peter Duesberg who showed that no one had ever proved that HIV causes acquired immunodeficiency syndrome or AIDS. Claims that become accepted as fact, publicly and medically, with no proof whatsoever are an ever-recurring story that profoundly applies to

'Covid'. Nevertheless, despite the lack of proof, Montagnier's team at the Pasteur Institute in Paris had a long dispute with American researcher Robert Gallo over which of them discovered and isolated the HIV 'virus' and with *no evidence* found it to cause AIDS. You will see later that there is also no evidence that any 'virus' causes any disease or that there is even such a thing as a 'virus' in the way it is said to exist. The claim to have 'isolated' the HIV 'virus' will be presented in its real context as we come to the shocking story – and it is a story – of SARS-CoV-2 and so will Montagnier's assertion that he identified the full SARS-CoV-2 genome.

Hoax in the making

We can pick up the 'Covid' story in 2010 and the publication by the Rockefeller Foundation of a document called 'Scenarios for the Future of Technology and International Development'. The inner circle of the Rockefeller family has been serving the Cult since John D. Rockefeller (1839-1937) made his fortune with Standard Oil. It is less well known that the same Rockefeller – the Bill Gates of his day – was responsible for establishing what is now referred to as 'Big Pharma', the global network of pharmaceutical companies that make outrageous profits dispensing scalpel and drug 'medicine' and are obsessed with pumping vaccines in ever-increasing number into as many human arms and backsides as possible. John D. Rockefeller was the driving force behind the creation of the 'education' system in the United States and elsewhere specifically designed to program the perceptions of generations thereafter. The Rockefeller family donated exceptionally valuable land in New York for the United Nations building and were central in establishing the World Health Organization in 1948 as an agency of the UN which was created from the start as a Trojan horse and stalking horse for world government. Now enter Bill Gates. His family and the Rockefellers have long been extremely close and I have seen genealogy which claims that if you go back far enough the two families fuse into the same bloodline. Gates has said that the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation was inspired by the Rockefeller Foundation and why not

when both are serving the same Cult? Major tax-exempt foundations are overwhelmingly criminal enterprises in which Cult assets fund the Cult agenda in the guise of 'philanthropy' while avoiding tax in the process. Cult operatives can become mega-rich in their role of front men and women for the psychopaths at the inner core and they, too, have to be psychopaths to knowingly serve such evil. Part of the deal is that a big percentage of the wealth gleaned from representing the Cult has to be spent advancing the ambitions of the Cult and hence you have the Rockefeller Foundation, Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation (and *so* many more) and people like George Soros with his global Open Society Foundations spending their billions in pursuit of global Cult control. Gates is a global public face of the Cult with his interventions in world affairs including Big Tech influence; a central role in the 'Covid' and 'vaccine' scam; promotion of the climate change shakedown; manipulation of education; geoengineering of the skies; and his food-control agenda as the biggest owner of farmland in America, his GMO promotion and through other means. As one writer said: 'Gates monopolizes or wields disproportionate influence over the tech industry, global health and vaccines, agriculture and food policy (including biopiracy and fake food), weather modification and other climate technologies, surveillance, education and media.' The almost limitless wealth secured through Microsoft and other not-allowed-to-fail ventures (including vaccines) has been ploughed into a long, long list of Cult projects designed to enslave the entire human race. Gates and the Rockefellers have been working as one unit with the Rockefeller-established World Health Organization leading global 'Covid' policy controlled by Gates through his mouth-piece Tedros. Gates became the WHO's biggest funder when Trump announced that the American government would cease its donations, but Biden immediately said he would restore the money when he took office in January, 2021. The Gates Foundation (the Cult) owns through limitless funding the world health system and the major players across the globe in the 'Covid' hoax.

Okay, with that background we return to that Rockefeller Foundation document of 2010 headed 'Scenarios for the Future of Technology and International Development' and its 'imaginary' epidemic of a virulent and deadly influenza strain which infected 20 percent of the global population and killed eight million in seven months. The Rockefeller scenario was that the epidemic destroyed economies, closed shops, offices and other businesses and led to governments imposing fierce rules and restrictions that included mandatory wearing of face masks and body-temperature checks to enter communal spaces like railway stations and supermarkets. The document predicted that even after the height of the Rockefeller-envisaged epidemic the authoritarian rule would continue to deal with further pandemics, transnational terrorism, environmental crises and rising poverty. Now you may think that the Rockefellers are our modern-day seers or alternatively, and rather more likely, that they well knew what was planned a few years further on. Fascism had to be imposed, you see, to 'protect citizens from risk and exposure'. The Rockefeller scenario document said:

During the pandemic, national leaders around the world flexed their authority and imposed airtight rules and restrictions, from the mandatory wearing of face masks to body-temperature checks at the entries to communal spaces like train stations and supermarkets. Even after the pandemic faded, this more authoritarian control and oversight of citizens and their activities stuck and even intensified. In order to protect themselves from the spread of increasingly global problems – from pandemics and transnational terrorism to environmental crises and rising poverty – leaders around the world took a firmer grip on power.

At first, the notion of a more controlled world gained wide acceptance and approval. Citizens willingly gave up some of their sovereignty – and their privacy – to more paternalistic states in exchange for greater safety and stability. Citizens were more tolerant, and even eager, for top-down direction and oversight, and national leaders had more latitude to impose order in the ways they saw fit.

In developed countries, this heightened oversight took many forms: biometric IDs for all citizens, for example, and tighter regulation of key industries whose stability was deemed vital to national interests. In many developed countries, enforced cooperation with a suite of new regulations and agreements slowly but steadily restored both order and, importantly, economic growth.

There we have the prophetic Rockefellers in 2010 and three years later came their paper for the Global Health Summit in Beijing, China, when government representatives, the private sector, international organisations and groups met to discuss the next 100 years of 'global health'. The Rockefeller Foundation-funded paper was called 'Dreaming the Future of Health for the Next 100 Years and more prophecy ensued as it described a dystopian future: 'The abundance of data, digitally tracking and linking people may mean the 'death of privacy' and may replace physical interaction with transient, virtual connection, generating isolation and raising questions of how values are shaped in virtual networks.' Next in the 'Covid' hoax preparation sequence came a 'table top' simulation in 2018 for another 'imaginary' pandemic of a disease called Clade X which was said to kill 900 million people. The exercise was organised by the Gates-funded Johns Hopkins University's Center for Health Security in the United States and this is the very same university that has been compiling the disgustingly and systematically erroneous global figures for 'Covid' cases and deaths. Similar Johns Hopkins health crisis scenarios have included the Dark Winter exercise in 2001 and Atlantic Storm in 2005.

Nostradamus 201

For sheer predictive genius look no further prophecy-watchers than the Bill Gates-funded Event 201 held only six weeks before the 'coronavirus pandemic' is supposed to have broken out in China and Event 201 was based on a scenario of a global 'coronavirus pandemic'. Melinda Gates, the great man's missus, told the BBC that he had 'prepared for years' for a coronavirus pandemic which told us what we already knew. Nostradamugates had predicted in a TED talk in 2015 that a pandemic was coming that would kill a lot of people and demolish the world economy. My god, the man is a machine – possibly even literally. Now here he was only weeks before the real thing funding just such a simulated scenario and involving his friends and associates at Johns Hopkins, the World Economic Forum Cult-front of Klaus Schwab, the United Nations,

Johnson & Johnson, major banks, and officials from China and the Centers for Disease Control in the United States. What synchronicity – Johns Hopkins would go on to compile the fraudulent 'Covid' figures, the World Economic Forum and Schwab would push the 'Great Reset' in response to 'Covid', the Centers for Disease Control would be at the forefront of 'Covid' policy in the United States, Johnson & Johnson would produce a 'Covid vaccine', and everything would officially start just weeks later in China. Spooky, eh? They were even accurate in creating a simulation of a 'virus' pandemic because the 'real thing' would also be a simulation. Event 201 was not an exercise preparing for something that might happen; it was a rehearsal for what those in control knew was *going* to happen and very shortly. Hours of this simulation were posted on the Internet and the various themes and responses mirrored what would soon be imposed to transform human society. News stories were inserted and what they said would be commonplace a few weeks later with still more prophecy perfection. Much discussion focused on the need to deal with misinformation and the 'anti-vax movement' which is exactly what happened when the 'virus' arrived – was said to have arrived – in the West.

Cult-owned social media banned criticism and exposure of the official 'virus' narrative and when I said there *was* no 'virus' in early April, 2020, I was banned by one platform after another including YouTube, Facebook and later Twitter. The mainstream broadcast media in Britain was in effect banned from interviewing me by the Tony-Blair-created government broadcasting censor Ofcom headed by career government bureaucrat Melanie Dawes who was appointed just as the 'virus' hoax was about to play out in January, 2020. At the same time the Ickonic media platform was using Vimeo, another ultra-Zionist-owned operation, while our own player was being created and they deleted in an instant hundreds of videos, documentaries, series and shows to confirm their unbelievable vindictiveness. We had copies, of course, and they had to be restored one by one when our player was ready. These people have no class. Sabbatian Facebook promised free advertisements for the Gates-

controlled World Health Organization narrative while deleting 'false claims and conspiracy theories' to stop 'misinformation' about the alleged coronavirus. All these responses could be seen just a short while earlier in the scenarios of Event 201. Extreme censorship was absolutely crucial for the Cult because the official story was so ridiculous and unsupportable by the evidence that it could never survive open debate and the free-flow of information and opinion. If you can't win a debate then don't have one is the Cult's approach throughout history. Facebook's little boy front man – front boy – Mark Zuckerberg equated 'credible and accurate information' with official sources and exposing their lies with 'misinformation'.

Silencing those that can see

The censorship dynamic of Event 201 is now the norm with an army of narrative-supporting 'fact-checker' organisations whose entire reason for being is to tell the public that official narratives are true and those exposing them are lying. One of the most appalling of these 'fact-checkers' is called NewsGuard founded by ultra-Zionist Americans Gordon Crovitz and Steven Brill. Crovitz is a former publisher of *The Wall Street Journal*, former Executive Vice President of Dow Jones, a member of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), and on the board of the American Association of Rhodes Scholars. The CFR and Rhodes Scholarships, named after Rothschild agent Cecil Rhodes who plundered the gold and diamonds of South Africa for his masters and the Cult, have featured widely in my books. NewsGuard don't seem to like me for some reason – I really can't think why – and they have done all they can to have me censored and discredited which is, to quote an old British politician, like being savaged by a dead sheep. They are, however, like all in the censorship network, very well connected and funded by organisations themselves funded by, or connected to, Bill Gates. As you would expect with anything associated with Gates NewsGuard has an offshoot called HealthGuard which 'fights online health care hoaxes'. How very kind. Somehow the NewsGuard European Managing Director Anna-Sophie Harling, a remarkably young-

looking woman with no broadcasting experience and little hands-on work in journalism, has somehow secured a position on the 'Content Board' of UK government broadcast censor Ofcom. An executive of an organisation seeking to discredit dissidents of the official narratives is making decisions for the government broadcast 'regulator' about content?? Another appalling 'fact-checker' is Full Fact funded by George Soros and global censors Google and Facebook.

It's amazing how many activists in the 'fact-checking', 'anti-hate', arena turn up in government-related positions – people like UK Labour Party activist Imran Ahmed who heads the Center for Countering Digital Hate founded by people like Morgan McSweeney, now chief of staff to the Labour Party's hapless and useless 'leader' Keir Starmer. Digital Hate – which is what it really is – uses the American spelling of Center to betray its connection to a transatlantic network of similar organisations which in 2020 shapeshifted from attacking people for 'hate' to attacking them for questioning the 'Covid' hoax and the dangers of the 'Covid vaccine'. It's just a coincidence, you understand. This is one of Imran Ahmed's hysterical statements: 'I would go beyond calling anti-vaxxers conspiracy theorists to say they are an extremist group that pose a national security risk.' No one could ever accuse this prat of understatement and he's including in that those parents who are now against vaccines after their children were damaged for life or killed by them. He's such a nice man. Ahmed does the rounds of the Woke media getting soft-ball questions from spineless 'journalists' who never ask what right he has to campaign to destroy the freedom of speech of others while he demands it for himself. There also seems to be an overrepresentation in Ofcom of people connected to the narrative-worshipping BBC. This incredible global network of narrative-support was super-vital when the 'Covid' hoax was played in the light of the mega-whopper lies that have to be defended from the spotlight cast by the most basic intelligence.

Setting the scene

The Cult plays the long game and proceeds step-by-step ensuring that everything is in place before major cards are played and they don't come any bigger than the 'Covid' hoax. The psychopaths can't handle events where the outcome isn't certain and as little as possible – preferably nothing – is left to chance. Politicians, government and medical officials who would follow direction were brought to illusory power in advance by the Cult web whether on the national stage or others like state governors and mayors of America. For decades the dynamic between officialdom, law enforcement and the public was changed from one of service to one of control and dictatorship. Behaviour manipulation networks established within government were waiting to impose the coming 'Covid' rules and regulations specifically designed to subdue and rewire the psyche of the people in the guise of protecting health. These included in the UK the Behavioural Insights Team part-owned by the British government Cabinet Office; the Scientific Pandemic Insights Group on Behaviours (SPI-B); and a whole web of intelligence and military groups seeking to direct the conversation on social media and control the narrative. Among them are the cyberwarfare (on the people) 77th Brigade of the British military which is also coordinated through the Cabinet Office as civilian and military leadership continues to combine in what they call the Fusion Doctrine. The 77th Brigade is a British equivalent of the infamous Israeli (Sabbatian) military cyberwarfare and Internet manipulation operation Unit 8200 which I expose at length in *The Trigger*. Also carefully in place were the medical and science advisers to government – many on the payroll past or present of Bill Gates – and a whole alternative structure of unelected government stood by to take control when elected parliaments were effectively closed down once the 'Covid' card was slammed on the table. The structure I have described here and so much more was installed in every major country through the Cult networks. The top-down control hierarchy looks like this: The Cult – Cult-owned Gates – the World Health Organization and Tedros – Gates-funded or controlled chief medical officers and science 'advisers' (dictators) in each country –

political 'leaders'– law enforcement – The People. Through this simple global communication and enforcement structure the policy of the Cult could be imposed on virtually the entire human population so long as they acquiesced to the fascism. With everything in place it was time for the button to be pressed in late 2019/early 2020.

These were the prime goals the Cult had to secure for its will to prevail:

1) Locking down economies, closing all but designated 'essential' businesses (Cult-owned corporations were 'essential'), and putting the population under house arrest was an imperative to destroy independent income and employment and ensure dependency on the Cult-controlled state in the Hunger Games Society. Lockdowns had to be established as the global blueprint from the start to respond to the 'virus' and followed by pretty much the entire world.

2) The global population had to be terrified into believing in a deadly 'virus' that didn't actually exist so they would unquestioningly obey authority in the belief that authority must know how best to protect them and their families. Software salesman Gates would suddenly morph into the world's health expert and be promoted as such by the Cult-owned media.

3) A method of testing that wasn't testing for the 'virus', but was only claimed to be, had to be in place to provide the illusion of 'cases' and subsequent 'deaths' that had a very different cause to the 'Covid-19' that would be scribbled on the death certificate.

4) Because there was no 'virus' and the great majority testing positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' would have no symptoms of anything the lie had to be sold that people without symptoms (without the 'virus') could still pass it on to others. This was crucial to justify for the first time quarantining – house arresting – healthy people. Without this the economy-destroying lockdown of *everybody* could not have been credibly sold.

5) The 'saviour' had to be seen as a vaccine which beyond evil drug companies were working like angels of mercy to develop as quickly as possible, with all corners cut, to save the day. The public must absolutely not know that the 'vaccine' had nothing to do with a 'virus' or that the contents were ready and waiting with a very different motive long before the 'Covid' card was even lifted from the pack.

I said in March, 2020, that the 'vaccine' would have been created way ahead of the 'Covid' hoax which justified its use and the following December an article in the New York *Intelligencer* magazine said the Moderna 'vaccine' had been 'designed' by

January, 2020. This was 'before China had even acknowledged that the disease could be transmitted from human to human, more than a week before the first confirmed coronavirus case in the United States'. The article said that by the time the first American death was announced a month later 'the vaccine had already been manufactured and shipped to the National Institutes of Health for the beginning of its Phase I clinical trial'. The 'vaccine' was actually 'designed' long before that although even with this timescale you would expect the article to ask how on earth it could have been done that quickly. Instead it asked why the 'vaccine' had not been rolled out then and not months later. Journalism in the mainstream is truly dead. I am going to detail in the next chapter why the 'virus' has never existed and how a hoax on that scale was possible, but first the foundation on which the Big Lie of 'Covid' was built.

The test that doesn't test

Fraudulent 'testing' is the bottom line of the whole 'Covid' hoax and was the means by which a 'virus' that did not exist *appeared* to exist. They could only achieve this magic trick by using a test not testing for the 'virus'. To use a test that *was* testing for the 'virus' would mean that every test would come back negative given there was no 'virus'. They chose to exploit something called the RT-PCR test invented by American biochemist Kary Mullis in the 1980s who said publicly that his PCR test … *cannot detect infectious disease*. Yes, the 'test' used worldwide to detect infectious 'Covid' to produce all the illusory 'cases' and 'deaths' compiled by Johns Hopkins and others *cannot detect infectious disease*. This fact came from the mouth of the man who invented PCR and was awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry in 1993 for doing so. Sadly, and incredibly conveniently for the Cult, Mullis died in August, 2019, at the age of 74 just before his test would be fraudulently used to unleash fascism on the world. He was said to have died from pneumonia which was an irony in itself. A few months later he would have had 'Covid-19' on his death certificate. I say the timing of his death was convenient because had he lived Mullis, a brilliant, honest and decent man, would have been

vociferously speaking out against the use of his test to detect 'Covid' when it was never designed, or able, to do that. I know that to be true given that Mullis made the same point when his test was used to 'detect' – not detect – HIV. He had been seriously critical of the Gallo/Montagnier claim to have isolated the HIV 'virus' and shown it to cause AIDS for which Mullis said there was no evidence. AIDS is actually not a disease but a series of diseases from which people die all the time. When they die from those *same diseases* after a positive 'test' for HIV then AIDS goes on their death certificate. I think I've heard that before somewhere. Countries instigated a policy with 'Covid' that anyone who tested positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' and died of any other cause within 28 days and even longer 'Covid-19' had to go on the death certificate. Cases have come from the test that can't test for infectious disease and the deaths are those who have died of *anything* after testing positive with a test not testing for the 'virus'. I'll have much more later about the death certificate scandal.

Mullis was deeply dismissive of the now US 'Covid' star Anthony Fauci who he said was a liar who didn't know anything about anything – 'and I would say that to his face – nothing.' He said of Fauci: 'The man thinks he can take a blood sample, put it in an electron microscope and if it's got a virus in there you'll know it – he doesn't understand electron microscopy and he doesn't understand medicine and shouldn't be in a position like he's in.' That position, terrifyingly, has made him the decider of 'Covid' fascism policy on behalf of the Cult in his role as director since 1984 of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID) while his record of being wrong is laughable; but being wrong, so long as it's the *right kind* of wrong, is why the Cult loves him. He'll say anything the Cult tells him to say. Fauci was made Chief Medical Adviser to the President immediately Biden took office. Biden was installed in the White House by Cult manipulation and one of his first decisions was to elevate Fauci to a position of even more control. This is a coincidence? Yes, and I identify as a flamenco dancer called Lola. How does such an incompetent criminal like Fauci remain in that

pivotal position in American health since *the 1980s*? When you serve the Cult it looks after you until you are surplus to requirements. Kary Mullis said prophetically of Fauci and his like: 'Those guys have an agenda and it's not an agenda we would like them to have … they make their own rules, they change them when they want to, and Tony Fauci does not mind going on television in front of the people who pay his salary and lie directly into the camera.' Fauci has done that almost daily since the 'Covid' hoax began. Lying is in Fauci's DNA. To make the situation crystal clear about the PCR test this is a direct quote from its inventor Kary Mullis:

> It [the PCR test] doesn't tell you that you're sick and doesn't tell you that the thing you ended up with was really going to hurt you ...'

Ask yourself why governments and medical systems the world over have been using this very test to decide who is 'infected' with the SARS-CoV-2 'virus' and the alleged disease it allegedly causes, 'Covid-19'. The answer to that question will tell you what has been going on. By the way, here's a little show-stopper – the 'new' SARS-CoV-2 'virus' was 'identified' as such right from the start using … *the PCR test not testing for the 'virus'*. If you are new to this and find that shocking then stick around. I have hardly started yet. Even worse, other 'tests', like the 'Lateral Flow Device' (LFD), are considered so useless that they have to be *confirmed* by the PCR test! Leaked emails written by Ben Dyson, adviser to UK 'Health' Secretary Matt Hancock, said they were 'dangerously unreliable'. Dyson, executive director of strategy at the Department of Health, wrote: 'As of today, someone who gets a positive LFD result in (say) London has at best a 25 per cent chance of it being a true positive, but if it is a self-reported test potentially as low as 10 per cent (on an optimistic assumption about specificity) or as low as 2 per cent (on a more pessimistic assumption).' These are the 'tests' that schoolchildren and the public are being urged to have twice a week or more and have to isolate if they get a positive. Each fake positive goes in the statistics as a 'case' no matter how ludicrously inaccurate and the

'cases' drive lockdown, masks and the pressure to 'vaccinate'. The government said in response to the email leak that the 'tests' were accurate which confirmed yet again what shocking bloody liars they are. The real false positive rate is *100 percent* as we'll see. In another 'you couldn't make it up' the UK government agreed to pay £2.8 billion to California's Innova Medical Group to supply the irrelevant lateral flow tests. The company's primary test-making centre is in China. Innova Medical Group, established in March, 2020, is owned by Pasaca Capital Inc, chaired by Chinese-American millionaire Charles Huang who was born in Wuhan.

How it works – and how it doesn't

The RT-PCR test, known by its full title of Polymerase chain reaction, is used across the world to make millions, even billions, of copies of a DNA/RNA genetic information sample. The process is called 'amplification' and means that a tiny sample of genetic material is amplified to bring out the detailed content. I stress that it is not testing for an infectious disease. It is simply amplifying a sample of genetic material. In the words of Kary Mullis: 'PCR is … just a process that's used to make a whole lot of something out of something.' To emphasise the point companies that make the PCR tests circulated around the world to 'test' for 'Covid' warn on the box that it can't be used to detect 'Covid' or infectious disease and is for research purposes only. It's okay, rest for a minute and you'll be fine. This is the test that produces the 'cases' and 'deaths' that have been used to destroy human society. All those global and national medical and scientific 'experts' demanding this destruction to 'save us' *KNOW* that the test is not testing for the 'virus' and the cases and deaths they claim to be real are an almost unimaginable fraud. Every one of them and so many others including politicians and psychopaths like Gates and Tedros must be brought before Nuremburg-type trials and jailed for the rest of their lives. The more the genetic sample is amplified by PCR the more elements of that material become sensitive to the test and by that I don't mean sensitive for a 'virus' but for elements of the genetic material which

is *naturally* in the body or relates to remnants of old conditions of various kinds lying dormant and causing no disease. Once the amplification of the PCR reaches a certain level *everyone* will test positive. So much of the material has been made sensitive to the test that everyone will have some part of it in their body. Even lying criminals like Fauci have said that once PCR amplifications pass 35 cycles everything will be a false positive that cannot be trusted for the reasons I have described. I say, like many proper doctors and scientists, that 100 percent of the 'positives' are false, but let's just go with Fauci for a moment.

He says that any amplification over 35 cycles will produce false positives and yet the US Centers for Disease Control (CDC) and Food and Drug Administration (FDA) have recommended up to *40 cycles* and the National Health Service (NHS) in Britain admitted in an internal document for staff that it was using *45 cycles* of amplification. A long list of other countries has been doing the same and at least one 'testing' laboratory has been using *50 cycles*. Have you ever heard a doctor, medical 'expert' or the media ask what level of amplification has been used to claim a 'positive'. The 'test' comes back 'positive' and so you have the 'virus', end of story. Now we can see how the government in Tanzania could send off samples from a goat and a pawpaw fruit under human names and both came back positive for 'Covid-19'. Tanzania president John Magufuli mocked the 'Covid' hysteria, the PCR test and masks and refused to import the DNA-manipulating 'vaccine'. The Cult hated him and an article sponsored by the Bill Gates Foundation appeared in the London *Guardian* in February, 2021, headed 'It's time for Africa to rein in Tanzania's anti-vaxxer president'. Well, 'reined in' he shortly was. Magufuli appeared in good health, but then, in March, 2021, he was dead at 61 from 'heart failure'. He was replaced by Samia Hassan Suhulu who is connected to Klaus Schwab's World Economic Forum and she immediately reversed Magufuli's 'Covid' policy. A sample of cola tested positive for 'Covid' with the PCR test in Germany while American actress and singer-songwriter Erykah Badu tested positive in one nostril and negative in the other. Footballer Ronaldo called

the PCR test 'bullshit' after testing positive three times and being forced to quarantine and miss matches when there was nothing wrong with him. The mantra from Tedros at the World Health Organization and national governments (same thing) has been test, test, test. They know that the more tests they can generate the more fake 'cases' they have which go on to become 'deaths' in ways I am coming to. The UK government has its Operation Moonshot planned to test multiple millions every day in workplaces and schools with free tests for everyone to use twice a week at home in line with the Cult plan from the start to make testing part of life. A government advertisement for an 'Interim Head of Asymptomatic Testing Communication' said the job included responsibility for delivering a 'communications strategy' (propaganda) 'to support the expansion of asymptomatic testing that *'normalises testing as part of everyday life'*. More tests means more fake 'cases', 'deaths' and fascism. I have heard of, and from, many people who booked a test, couldn't turn up, and yet got a positive result through the post for a test they'd never even had. The whole thing is crazy, but for the Cult there's method in the madness. Controlling and manipulating the level of amplification of the test means the authorities can control whenever they want the number of apparent 'cases' and 'deaths'. If they want to justify more fascist lockdown and destruction of livelihoods they keep the amplification high. If they want to give the illusion that lockdowns and the 'vaccine' are working then they lower the amplification and 'cases' and 'deaths' will appear to fall. In January, 2021, the Cult-owned World Health Organization suddenly warned laboratories about over-amplification of the test and to lower the threshold. Suddenly headlines began appearing such as: 'Why ARE "Covid" cases plummeting?' This was just when the vaccine rollout was underway and I had predicted months before they would make cases appear to fall through amplification tampering when the 'vaccine' came. These people are so predictable.

Cow vaccines?

The question must be asked of what is on the test swabs being poked far up the nose of the population to the base of the brain? A nasal swab punctured one woman's brain and caused it to leak fluid. Most of these procedures are being done by people with little training or medical knowledge. Dr Lorraine Day, former orthopaedic trauma surgeon and Chief of Orthopaedic Surgery at San Francisco General Hospital, says the tests are really a *'vaccine'*. Cows have long been vaccinated this way. She points out that masks have to cover the nose and the mouth where it is claimed the 'virus' exists in saliva. Why then don't they take saliva from the mouth as they do with a DNA test instead of pushing a long swab up the nose towards the brain? The ethmoid bone separates the nasal cavity from the brain and within that bone is the cribriform plate. Dr Day says that when the swab is pushed up against this plate and twisted the procedure is 'depositing things back there'. She claims that among these 'things' are nanoparticles that can enter the brain. Researchers have noted that a team at the Gates-funded Johns Hopkins have designed tiny, star-shaped micro-devices that can latch onto intestinal mucosa and release drugs into the body. Mucosa is the thin skin that covers the inside surface of parts of the body such as *the nose* and mouth and produces mucus to protect them. The Johns Hopkins micro-devices are called 'theragrippers' and were 'inspired' by a parasitic worm that digs its sharp teeth into a host's intestines. Nasal swabs are also coated in the sterilisation agent ethylene oxide. The US National Cancer Institute posts this explanation on its website:

> At room temperature, ethylene oxide is a flammable colorless gas with a sweet odor. It is used primarily to produce other chemicals, including antifreeze. In smaller amounts, ethylene oxide is used as a pesticide and a sterilizing agent. The ability of ethylene oxide to damage DNA makes it an effective sterilizing agent but also accounts for its cancer-causing activity.

The Institute mentions lymphoma and leukaemia as cancers most frequently reported to be associated with occupational exposure to ethylene oxide along with stomach and breast cancers. How does anyone think this is going to work out with the constant testing

regime being inflicted on adults and children at home and at school that will accumulate in the body anything that's on the swab?

Doctors know best

It is vital for people to realise that 'hero' doctors 'know' only what the Big Pharma-dominated medical authorities tell them to 'know' and if they refuse to 'know' what they are told to 'know' they are out the door. They are mostly not physicians or healers, but repeaters of the official narrative – or else. I have seen alleged professional doctors on British television make shocking statements that we are supposed to take seriously. One called 'Dr' Amir Khan, who is actually telling patients how to respond to illness, said that men could take the birth pill to 'help slow down the effects of Covid-19'. In March, 2021, another ridiculous 'Covid study' by an American doctor proposed injecting men with the female sex hormone progesterone as a 'Covid' treatment. British doctor Nighat Arif told the BBC that face coverings were now going to be part of ongoing normal. Yes, the vaccine protects you, she said (evidence?) … but the way to deal with viruses in the community was always going to come down to hand washing, face covering and keeping a physical distance. That's not what we were told before the 'vaccine' was circulating. Arif said she couldn't imagine ever again going on the underground or in a lift without a mask. I was just thanking my good luck that she was not my doctor when she said – in March, 2021 – that if 'we are *behaving* and we are doing all the right things' she thought we could 'have our nearest and dearest around us at home … around *Christmas* and N*ew Year!* Her patronising delivery was the usual school teacher talking to six-year-olds as she repeated every government talking point and probably believed them all. If we have learned anything from the 'Covid' experience surely it must be that humanity's perception of doctors needs a fundamental rethink. NHS 'doctor' Sara Kayat told her television audience that the 'Covid vaccine' would '100 percent prevent hospitalisation and death'. Not even Big Pharma claimed that. We have to stop taking 'experts' at their word without question when so many of them are

clueless and only repeating the party line on which their careers depend. That is not to say there are not brilliants doctors – there are and I have spoken to many of them since all this began – but you won't see them in the mainstream media or quoted by the psychopaths and yes-people in government.

Remember the name – Christian Drosten

German virologist Christian Drosten, Director of Charité Institute of Virology in Berlin, became a national star after the pandemic hoax began. He was feted on television and advised the German government on 'Covid' policy. Most importantly to the wider world Drosten led a group that produced the 'Covid' testing protocol for the PCR test. What a remarkable feat given the PCR cannot test for infectious disease and even more so when you think that Drosten said that his method of testing for SARS-CoV-2 was developed 'without having virus material available'. *He developed a test for a 'virus' that he didn't have and had never seen*. Let that sink in as you survey the global devastation that came from what he did. The whole catastrophe of Drosten's 'test' was based on the alleged genetic sequence published by Chinese scientists on the Internet. We will see in the next chapter that this alleged 'genetic sequence' has never been produced by China or anyone and cannot be when there *is no* SARS-CoV-2. Drosten, however, doesn't seem to let little details like that get in the way. He was the lead author with Victor Corman from the same Charité Hospital of the paper 'Detection of 2019 novel coronavirus (2019-nCoV) by real-time PCR' published in a magazine called *Eurosurveillance*. This became known as the Corman-Drosten paper. In November, 2020, with human society devastated by the effects of the Corman-Drosten test baloney, the protocol was publicly challenged by 22 international scientists and independent researchers from Europe, the United States, and Japan. Among them were senior molecular geneticists, biochemists, immunologists, and microbiologists. They produced a document headed 'External peer review of the RTPCR test to detect SARS-Cov-2 Reveals 10 Major Flaws At The Molecular and Methodological Level: Consequences

For False-Positive Results'. The flaws in the Corman-Drosten test included the following:

- The test is non-specific because of erroneous design
- Results are enormously variable
- The test is unable to discriminate between the whole 'virus' and viral fragments
- It doesn't have positive or negative controls
- The test lacks a standard operating procedure
- It is unsupported by proper peer view

The scientists said the PCR 'Covid' testing protocol was not founded on science and they demanded the Corman-Drosten paper be retracted by *Eurosurveillance*. They said all present and previous Covid deaths, cases, and 'infection rates' should be subject to a massive retroactive inquiry. Lockdowns and travel restrictions should be reviewed and relaxed and those diagnosed through PCR to have 'Covid-19' should not be forced to isolate. Dr Kevin Corbett, a health researcher and nurse educator with a long academic career producing a stream of peer-reviewed publications at many UK universities, made the same point about the PCR test debacle. He said of the scientists' conclusions: 'Every scientific rationale for the development of that test has been totally destroyed by this paper. It's like Hiroshima/Nagasaki to the Covid test.' He said that China hadn't given them an isolated 'virus' when Drosten developed the test. Instead they had developed the test from *a sequence in a gene bank*.' Put another way … *they made it up*! The scientists were supported in this contention by a Portuguese appeals court which ruled in November, 2020, that PCR tests are unreliable and it is unlawful to quarantine people based solely on a PCR test. The point about China not providing an isolated virus must be true when the 'virus' has never been isolated to this day and the consequences of that will become clear. Drosten and company produced this useless 'protocol' right on cue in January, 2020, just as the 'virus' was said to

be moving westward and it somehow managed to successfully pass a peer-review in 24 hours. In other words there was no peer-review for a test that would be used to decide who had 'Covid' and who didn't across the world. The Cult-created, Gates-controlled World Health Organization immediately recommended all its nearly 200 member countries to use the Drosten PCR protocol to detect 'cases' and 'deaths'. The sting was underway and it continues to this day.

So who is this Christian Drosten that produced the means through which death, destruction and economic catastrophe would be justified? His education background, including his doctoral thesis, would appear to be somewhat shrouded in mystery and his track record is dire as with another essential player in the 'Covid' hoax, the Gates-funded Professor Neil Ferguson at the Gates-funded Imperial College in London of whom more shortly. Drosten predicted in 2003 that the alleged original SARS 'virus' (SARS-1') was an epidemic that could have serious effects on economies and an effective vaccine would take at least two years to produce. Drosten's answer to every alleged 'outbreak' is a vaccine which you won't be shocked to know. What followed were just 774 official deaths worldwide and none in Germany where there were only nine cases. That is even if you believe there ever was a SARS 'virus' when the evidence is zilch and I will expand on this in the next chapter. Drosten claims to be co-discoverer of 'SARS-1' and developed a test for it in 2003. He was screaming warnings about 'swine flu' in 2009 and how it was a widespread infection far more severe than any dangers from a vaccine could be and people should get vaccinated. It would be helpful for Drosten's vocal chords if he simply recorded the words 'the virus is deadly and you need to get vaccinated' and copies could be handed out whenever the latest made-up threat comes along. Drosten's swine flu epidemic never happened, but Big Pharma didn't mind with governments spending hundreds of millions on vaccines that hardly anyone bothered to use and many who did wished they hadn't. A study in 2010 revealed that the risk of dying from swine flu, or H1N1, was no higher than that of the annual seasonal flu which is what at least most of 'it' really was as in

the case of 'Covid-19'. A media investigation into Drosten asked how with such a record of inaccuracy he could be *the* government adviser on these issues. The answer to that question is the same with Drosten, Ferguson and Fauci – they keep on giving the authorities the 'conclusions' and 'advice' they want to hear. Drosten certainly produced the goods for them in January, 2020, with his PCR protocol garbage and provided the foundation of what German internal medicine specialist Dr Claus Köhnlein, co-author of *Virus Mania*, called the 'test pandemic'. The 22 scientists in the *Eurosurveillance* challenge called out conflicts of interest within the Drosten 'protocol' group and with good reason. Olfert Landt, a regular co-author of Drosten 'studies', owns the biotech company TIB Molbiol Syntheselabor GmbH in Berlin which manufactures and sells the tests that Drosten and his mates come up with. They have done this with SARS, Enterotoxigenic E. coli (ETEC), MERS, Zika 'virus', yellow fever, and now 'Covid'. Landt told the *Berliner Zeitung* newspaper:

> The testing, design and development came from the Charité [Drosten and Corman]. We simply implemented it immediately in the form of a kit. And if we don't have the virus, which originally only existed in Wuhan, we can make a synthetic gene to simulate the genome of the virus. That's what we did very quickly.

This is more confirmation that the Drosten test was designed without access to the 'virus' and only a synthetic simulation which is what SARS-CoV-2 really is – a computer-generated synthetic fiction. It's quite an enterprise they have going here. A Drosten team decides what the test for something should be and Landt's biotech company flogs it to governments and medical systems across the world. His company must have made an absolute fortune since the 'Covid' hoax began. Dr Reiner Fuellmich, a prominent German consumer protection trial lawyer in Germany and California, is on Drosten's case and that of Tedros at the World Health Organization for crimes against humanity with a class-action lawsuit being prepared in the United States and other legal action in Germany.

Why China?

Scamming the world with a 'virus' that doesn't exist would seem impossible on the face of it, but not if you have control of the relatively few people that make policy decisions and the great majority of the global media. Remember it's not about changing 'real' reality it's about controlling *perception* of reality. You don't have to make something happen you only have make people *believe* that it's happening. Renegade Minds understand this and are therefore much harder to swindle. 'Covid-19' is not a 'real' 'virus'. It's a mind virus, like a computer virus, which has infected the minds, not the bodies, of billions. It all started, publically at least, in China and that alone is of central significance. The Cult was behind the revolution led by its asset Mao Zedong, or Chairman Mao, which established the People's Republic of China on October 1st, 1949. It should have been called The Cult's Republic of China, but the name had to reflect the recurring illusion that vicious dictatorships are run by and for the people (see all the 'Democratic Republics' controlled by tyrants). In the same way we have the 'Biden' Democratic Republic of America officially ruled by a puppet tyrant (at least temporarily) on behalf of Cult tyrants. The creation of Mao's merciless communist/fascist dictatorship was part of a frenzy of activity by the Cult at the conclusion of World War Two which, like the First World War, it had instigated through its assets in Germany, Britain, France, the United States and elsewhere. Israel was formed in 1948; the Soviet Union expanded its 'Iron Curtain' control, influence and military power with the Warsaw Pact communist alliance in 1955; the United Nations was formed in 1945 as a Cult precursor to world government; and a long list of world bodies would be established including the World Health Organization (1948), World Trade Organization (1948 under another name until 1995), International Monetary Fund (1945) and World Bank (1944). Human society was redrawn and hugely centralised in the global Problem-Reaction-Solution that was World War Two. All these changes were significant. Israel would become the headquarters of the Sabbatians

and the revolution in China would prepare the ground and control system for the events of 2019/2020.

Renegade Minds know there are no borders except for public consumption. The Cult is a seamless, borderless global entity and to understand the game we need to put aside labels like borders, nations, countries, communism, fascism and democracy. These delude the population into believing that countries are ruled within their borders by a government of whatever shade when these are mere agencies of a global power. America's illusion of democracy and China's communism/fascism are subsidiaries – vehicles – for the same agenda. We may hear about conflict and competition between America and China and on the lower levels that will be true; but at the Cult level they are branches of the same company in the way of the McDonald's example I gave earlier. I have tracked in the books over the years support by US governments of both parties for Chinese Communist Party infiltration of American society through allowing the sale of land, even military facilities, and the acquisition of American business and university influence. All this is underpinned by the infamous stealing of intellectual property and technological know-how. Cult-owned Silicon Valley corporations waive their fraudulent 'morality' to do business with human-rights-free China; Cult-controlled Disney has become China's PR department; and China in effect owns 'American' sports such as basketball which depends for much of its income on Chinese audiences. As a result any sports player, coach or official speaking out against China's horrific human rights record is immediately condemned or fired by the China-worshipping National Basketball Association. One of the first acts of China-controlled Biden was to issue an executive order telling federal agencies to stop making references to the 'virus' by the 'geographic location of its origin'. Long-time Congressman Jerry Nadler warned that criticising China, America's biggest rival, leads to hate crimes against Asian people in the United States. So shut up you bigot. China is fast closing in on Israel as a country that must not be criticised which is apt, really, given that Sabbatians control them both. The two countries have

developed close economic, military, technological and strategic ties which include involvement in China's 'Silk Road' transport and economic initiative to connect China with Europe. Israel was the first country in the Middle East to recognise the establishment of Mao's tyranny in 1950 months after it was established.

Project Wuhan – the 'Covid' Psyop

I emphasise again that the Cult plays the long game and what is happening to the world today is the result of centuries of calculated manipulation following a script to take control step-by-step of every aspect of human society. I will discuss later the common force behind all this that has spanned those centuries and thousands of years if the truth be told. Instigating the Mao revolution in China in 1949 with a 2020 'pandemic' in mind is not only how they work – the 71 years between them is really quite short by the Cult's standards of manipulation preparation. The reason for the Cult's Chinese revolution was to create a fiercely-controlled environment within which an extreme structure for human control could be incubated to eventually be unleashed across the world. We have seen this happen since the 'pandemic' emerged from China with the Chinese control-structure founded on AI technology and tyrannical enforcement sweep across the West. Until the moment when the Cult went for broke in the West and put its fascism on public display Western governments had to pay some lip-service to freedom and democracy to not alert too many people to the tyranny-in-the-making. Freedoms were more subtly eroded and power centralised with covert government structures put in place waiting for the arrival of 2020 when that smokescreen of 'freedom' could be dispensed with. The West was not able to move towards tyranny before 2020 anything like as fast as China which was created as a tyranny and had no limits on how fast it could construct the Cult's blueprint for global control. When the time came to impose that structure on the world it was the same Cult-owned Chinese communist/fascist government that provided the excuse – the 'Covid pandemic'. It was absolutely crucial to the Cult plan for the Chinese response to the 'pandemic' –

draconian lockdowns of the entire population – to become the blueprint that Western countries would follow to destroy the livelihoods and freedom of their people. This is why the Cult-owned, Gates-owned, WHO Director-General Tedros said early on:

> The Chinese government is to be congratulated for the extraordinary measures it has taken to contain the outbreak. China is actually setting a new standard for outbreak response and it is not an exaggeration.

Forbes magazine said of China: '… those measures protected untold millions from getting the disease'. The Rockefeller Foundation 'epidemic scenario' document in 2010 said 'prophetically':

> However, a few countries did fare better – China in particular. The Chinese government's quick imposition and enforcement of mandatory quarantine for all citizens, as well as its instant and near-hermetic sealing off of all borders, saved millions of lives, stopping the spread of the virus far earlier than in other countries and enabling a swifter post-pandemic recovery.

Once again – *spooky*.

The first official story was the 'bat theory' or rather the bat diversion. The source of the 'virus outbreak' we were told was a ''wet market' in Wuhan where bats and other animals are bought and eaten in horrifically unhygienic conditions. Then another story emerged through the alternative media that the 'virus' had been released on purpose or by accident from a BSL-4 (biosafety level 4) laboratory in Wuhan not far from the wet market. The lab was reported to create and work with lethal concoctions and bioweapons. Biosafety level 4 is the highest in the World Health Organization system of safety and containment. Renegade Minds are aware of what I call designer manipulation. The ideal for the Cult is for people to buy its prime narrative which in the opening salvoes of the 'pandemic' was the wet market story. It knows, however, that there is now a considerable worldwide alternative media of researchers sceptical of anything governments say and they are often given a version of events in a form they can perceive as credible while misdirecting them from the real truth. In this case let them

think that the conspiracy involved is a 'bioweapon virus' released from the Wuhan lab to keep them from the real conspiracy – *there is no 'virus'*. The WHO's current position on the source of the outbreak at the time of writing appears to be: 'We haven't got a clue, mate.' This is a good position to maintain mystery and bewilderment. The inner circle will know where the 'virus' came from – *nowhere*. The bottom line was to ensure the public believed there *was* a 'virus' and it didn't much matter if they thought it was natural or had been released from a lab. The belief that there was a 'deadly virus' was all that was needed to trigger global panic and fear. The population was terrified into handing their power to authority and doing what they were told. They had to or they were 'all gonna die'.

In March, 2020, information began to come my way from real doctors and scientists and my own additional research which had my intuition screaming: 'Yes, that's it! *There is no virus*.' The 'bioweapon' was not the 'virus'; it was the *'vaccine'* already being talked about that would be the bioweapon. My conclusion was further enhanced by happenings in Wuhan. The 'virus' was said to be sweeping the city and news footage circulated of people collapsing in the street (which they've never done in the West with the same 'virus'). The Chinese government was building 'new hospitals' in a matter of ten days to 'cope with demand' such was the virulent nature of the 'virus'. Yet in what seemed like no time the 'new hospitals' closed – even if they even opened – and China declared itself 'virus-free'. It was back to business as usual. This was more propaganda to promote the Chinese draconian lockdowns in the West as the way to 'beat the virus'. Trouble was that we subsequently had lockdown after lockdown, but never business as usual. As the people of the West and most of the rest of the world were caught in an ever-worsening spiral of lockdown, social distancing, masks, isolated old people, families forced apart, and livelihood destruction, it was party-time in Wuhan. Pictures emerged of thousands of people enjoying pool parties and concerts. It made no sense until you realised there never was a 'virus' and the

whole thing was a Cult set-up to transform human society out of one its major global strongholds – China.

How is it possible to deceive virtually the entire world population into believing there is a deadly virus when there is not even a 'virus' let alone a deadly one? It's nothing like as difficult as you would think and that's clearly true because it happened.

Postscript: See end of book Postscript for more on the 'Wuhan lab virus release' story which the authorities and media were pushing heavily in the summer of 2021 to divert attention from the truth that the 'Covid virus' is pure invention.

CHAPTER FIVE

There *is no* 'virus'

You can fool some of the people all of the time, and all of the people some of the time, but you cannot fool all of the people all of the time
Abraham Lincoln

The greatest form of mind control is repetition. The more you repeat the same mantra of alleged 'facts' the more will accept them to be true. It becomes an 'everyone knows that, mate'. If you can also censor any other version or alternative to your alleged 'facts' you are pretty much home and cooking.

By the start of 2020 the Cult owned the global mainstream media almost in its entirety to spew out its 'Covid' propaganda and ignore or discredit any other information and view. Cult-owned social media platforms in Cult-owned Silicon Valley were poised and ready to unleash a campaign of ferocious censorship to obliterate all but the official narrative. To complete the circle many demands for censorship by Silicon Valley were led by the mainstream media as 'journalists' became full-out enforcers for the Cult both as propagandists and censors. Part of this has been the influx of young people straight out of university who have become 'journalists' in significant positions. They have no experience and a headful of programmed perceptions from their years at school and university at a time when today's young are the most perceptually-targeted generations in known human history given the insidious impact of technology. They enter the media perceptually prepared and ready to repeat the narratives of the system that programmed them to

repeat its narratives. The BBC has a truly pathetic 'specialist disinformation reporter' called Marianna Spring who fits this bill perfectly. She is clueless about the world, how it works and what is really going on. Her role is to discredit anyone doing the job that a proper journalist would do and system-serving hacks like Spring wouldn't dare to do or even see the need to do. They are too busy licking the arse of authority which can never be wrong and, in the case of the BBC propaganda programme, *Panorama*, contacting payments systems such as PayPal to have a donations page taken down for a film company making documentaries questioning vaccines. Even the BBC soap opera *EastEnders* included a disgracefully biased scene in which an inarticulate white working class woman was made to look foolish for questioning the 'vaccine' while a well-spoken black man and Asian woman promoted the government narrative. It ticked every BBC box and the fact that the black and minority community was resisting the 'vaccine' had nothing to do with the way the scene was written. The BBC has become a disgusting tyrannical propaganda and censorship operation that should be defunded and disbanded and a free media take its place with a brief to stop censorship instead of demanding it. A BBC 'interview' with Gates goes something like: 'Mr Gates, sir, if I can call you sir, would you like to tell our audience why you are such a great man, a wonderful humanitarian philanthropist, and why you should absolutely be allowed as a software salesman to decide health policy for approaching eight billion people? Thank you, sir, please sir.' Propaganda programming has been incessant and merciless and when all you hear is the same story from the media, repeated by those around you who have only heard the same story, is it any wonder that people on a grand scale believe absolute mendacious garbage to be true? You are about to see, too, why this level of information control is necessary when the official 'Covid' narrative is so nonsensical and unsupportable by the evidence.

Structure of Deceit

The pyramid structure through which the 'Covid' hoax has been manifested is very simple and has to be to work. As few people as possible have to be involved with full knowledge of what they are doing – and why – or the real story would get out. At the top of the pyramid are the inner core of the Cult which controls Bill Gates who, in turn, controls the World Health Organization through his pivotal funding and his puppet Director-General mouthpiece, Tedros. Before he was appointed Tedros was chair of the Gates-founded Global Fund to 'fight against AIDS, tuberculosis and malaria', a board member of the Gates-funded 'vaccine alliance' GAVI, and on the board of another Gates-funded organisation. Gates owns him and picked him for a specific reason – Tedros is a crook and worse. 'Dr' Tedros (he's not a medical doctor, the first WHO chief not to be) was a member of the tyrannical Marxist government of Ethiopia for decades with all its human rights abuses. He has faced allegations of corruption and misappropriation of funds and was exposed three times for covering up cholera epidemics while Ethiopia's health minister. Tedros appointed the mass-murdering genocidal Zimbabwe dictator Robert Mugabe as a WHO goodwill ambassador for public health which, as with Tedros, is like appointing a psychopath to run a peace and love campaign. The move was so ridiculous that he had to drop Mugabe in the face of widespread condemnation. American economist David Steinman, a Nobel peace prize nominee, lodged a complaint with the International Criminal Court in The Hague over alleged genocide by Tedros when he was Ethiopia's foreign minister. Steinman says Tedros was a 'crucial decision maker' who directed the actions of Ethiopia's security forces from 2013 to 2015 and one of three officials in charge when those security services embarked on the 'killing' and 'torturing' of Ethiopians. You can see where Tedros is coming from and it's sobering to think that he has been the vehicle for Gates and the Cult to direct the global response to 'Covid'. Think about that. A psychopathic Cult dictates to psychopath Gates who dictates to psychopath Tedros who dictates how countries of the world must respond to a 'Covid virus' never scientifically shown to exist. At the same time psychopathic Cult-owned Silicon Valley information

giants like Google, YouTube, Facebook and Twitter announced very early on that they would give the Cult/Gates/Tedros/WHO version of the narrative free advertising and censor those who challenged their intelligence-insulting, mendacious story.

The next layer in the global 'medical' structure below the Cult, Gates and Tedros are the chief medical officers and science 'advisers' in each of the WHO member countries which means virtually all of them. Medical officers and arbiters of science (they're not) then take the WHO policy and recommended responses and impose them on their country's population while the political 'leaders' say they are deciding policy (they're clearly not) by 'following the science' on the advice of the 'experts' – the same medical officers and science 'advisers' (dictators). In this way with the rarest of exceptions the entire world followed the same policy of lockdown, people distancing, masks and 'vaccines' dictated by the psychopathic Cult, psychopathic Gates and psychopathic Tedros who we are supposed to believe give a damn about the health of the world population they are seeking to enslave. That, amazingly, is all there is to it in terms of crucial decision-making. Medical staff in each country then follow like sheep the dictates of the shepherds at the top of the national medical hierarchies – chief medical officers and science 'advisers' who themselves follow like sheep the shepherds of the World Health Organization and the Cult. Shepherds at the national level often have major funding and other connections to Gates and his Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation which carefully hands out money like confetti at a wedding to control the entire global medical system from the WHO down.

Follow the money

Christopher Whitty, Chief Medical Adviser to the UK Government at the centre of 'virus' policy, a senior adviser to the government's Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE), and Executive Board member of the World Health Organization, was gifted a grant of $40 million by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation for malaria research in Africa. The BBC described the unelected Whitty as 'the

official who will probably have the greatest impact on our everyday lives of any individual policymaker in modern times' and so it turned out. What Gates and Tedros have said Whitty has done like his equivalents around the world. Patrick Vallance, co-chair of SAGE and the government's Chief Scientific Adviser, is a former executive of Big Pharma giant GlaxoSmithKline with its fundamental financial and business connections to Bill Gates. In September, 2020, it was revealed that Vallance owned a deferred bonus of shares in GlaxoSmithKline worth £600,000 while the company was 'developing' a 'Covid vaccine'. Move along now – nothing to see here – what could possibly be wrong with that? Imperial College in London, a major player in 'Covid' policy in Britain and elsewhere with its 'Covid-19' Response Team, is funded by Gates and has big connections to China while the now infamous Professor Neil Ferguson, the useless 'computer modeller' at Imperial College is also funded by Gates. Ferguson delivered the dramatically inaccurate excuse for the first lockdowns (much more in the next chapter). The Institute for Health Metrics and Evaluation (IHME) in the United States, another source of outrageously false 'Covid' computer models to justify lockdowns, is bankrolled by Gates who is a vehement promotor of lockdowns. America's version of Whitty and Vallance, the again now infamous Anthony Fauci, has connections to 'Covid vaccine' maker Moderna as does Bill Gates through funding from the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation. Fauci is director of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID), a major recipient of Gates money, and they are very close. Deborah Birx who was appointed White House Coronavirus Response Coordinator in February, 2020, is yet another with ties to Gates. Everywhere you look at the different elements around the world behind the coordination and decision making of the 'Covid' hoax there is Bill Gates and his money. They include the World Health Organization; Centers for Disease Control (CDC) in the United States; National Institutes of Health (NIH) of Anthony Fauci; Imperial College and Neil Ferguson; the London School of Hygiene where Chris Whitty worked; Regulatory agencies like the UK Medicines & Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA)

which gave emergency approval for 'Covid vaccines'; Wellcome Trust; GAVI, the Vaccine Alliance; the Coalition for Epidemic Preparedness Innovations (CEPI); Johns Hopkins University which has compiled the false 'Covid' figures; and the World Economic Forum. A Nationalfile.com article said:

> Gates has a lot of pull in the medical world, he has a multi-million dollar relationship with Dr. Fauci, and Fauci originally took the Gates line supporting vaccines and casting doubt on [the drug hydroxychloroquine]. Coronavirus response team member Dr. Deborah Birx, appointed by former president Obama to serve as United States Global AIDS Coordinator, also sits on the board of a group that has received billions from Gates' foundation, and Birx reportedly used a disputed Bill Gates-funded model for the White House's Coronavirus effort. Gates is a big proponent for a population lockdown scenario for the Coronavirus outbreak.

Another funder of Moderna is the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA), the technology-development arm of the Pentagon and one of the most sinister organisations on earth. DARPA had a major role with the CIA covert technology-funding operation In-Q-Tel in the development of Google and social media which is now at the centre of global censorship. Fauci and Gates are extremely close and openly admit to talking regularly about 'Covid' policy, but then why wouldn't Gates have a seat at every national 'Covid' table after his Foundation committed $1.75 billion to the 'fight against Covid-19'. When passed through our Orwellian Translation Unit this means that he has bought and paid for the Cult-driven 'Covid' response worldwide. Research the major 'Covid' response personnel in your own country and you will find the same Gates funding and other connections again and again. Medical and science chiefs following World Health Organization 'policy' sit atop a medical hierarchy in their country of administrators, doctors and nursing staff. These 'subordinates' are told they must work and behave in accordance with the policy delivered from the 'top' of the national 'health' pyramid which is largely the policy delivered by the WHO which is the policy delivered by Gates and the Cult. The whole 'Covid' narrative has been imposed on medical staff by a climate of fear although great numbers don't even need that to comply. They do so through breathtaking levels of ignorance and

include doctors who go through life simply repeating what Big Pharma and their hierarchical masters tell them to say and believe. No wonder Big Pharma 'medicine' is one of the biggest killers on Planet Earth.

The same top-down system of intimidation operates with regard to the Cult Big Pharma cartel which also dictates policy through national and global medical systems in this way. The Cult and Big Pharma agendas are the same because the former controls and owns the latter. 'Health' administrators, doctors, and nursing staff are told to support and parrot the dictated policy or they will face consequences which can include being fired. How sad it's been to see medical staff meekly repeating and imposing Cult policy without question and most of those who can see through the deceit are only willing to speak anonymously off the record. They know what will happen if their identity is known. This has left the courageous few to expose the lies about the 'virus', face masks, overwhelmed hospitals that aren't, and the dangers of the 'vaccine' that isn't a vaccine. When these medical professionals and scientists, some renowned in their field, have taken to the Internet to expose the truth their articles, comments and videos have been deleted by Cult-owned Facebook, Twitter and YouTube. What a real head-shaker to see YouTube videos with leading world scientists and highly qualified medical specialists with an added link underneath to the notorious Cult propaganda website *Wikipedia* to find the 'facts' about the same subject.

HIV – the 'Covid' trial-run

I'll give you an example of the consequences for health and truth that come from censorship and unquestioning belief in official narratives. The story was told by PCR inventor Kary Mullis in his book *Dancing Naked in the Mind Field*. He said that in 1984 he accepted as just another scientific fact that Luc Montagnier of France's Pasteur Institute and Robert Gallo of America's National Institutes of Health had independently discovered that a 'retrovirus' dubbed HIV (human immunodeficiency virus) caused AIDS. They

were, after all, Mullis writes, specialists in retroviruses. This is how the medical and science pyramids work. Something is announced or *assumed* and then becomes an everybody-knows-that purely through repetition of the assumption as if it is fact. Complete crap becomes accepted truth with no supporting evidence and only repetition of the crap. This is how a 'virus' that doesn't exist became the 'virus' that changed the world. The HIV-AIDS fairy story became a multi-billion pound industry and the media poured out propaganda terrifying the world about the deadly HIV 'virus' that caused the lethal AIDS. By then Mullis was working at a lab in Santa Monica, California, to detect retroviruses with his PCR test in blood donations received by the Red Cross. In doing so he asked a virologist where he could find a reference for HIV being the cause of AIDS. 'You don't need a reference,' the virologist said … *'Everybody knows it.'* Mullis said he wanted to quote a reference in the report he was doing and he said he felt a little funny about not knowing the source of such an important discovery when everyone else seemed to. The virologist suggested he cite a report by the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) on morbidity and mortality. Mullis read the report, but it only said that an organism had been identified and did not say how. The report did not identify the original scientific work. Physicians, however, *assumed* (key recurring theme) that if the CDC was convinced that HIV caused AIDS then proof must exist. Mullis continues:

I did computer searches. Neither Montagnier, Gallo, nor anyone else had published papers describing experiments which led to the conclusion that HIV probably caused AIDS. I read the papers in Science for which they had become well known as AIDS doctors, but all they had said there was that they had found evidence of a past infection by something which was probably HIV in some AIDS patients.

They found antibodies. Antibodies to viruses had always been considered evidence of past disease, not present disease. Antibodies signaled that the virus had been defeated. The patient had saved himself. There was no indication in these papers that this virus caused a disease. They didn't show that everybody with the antibodies had the disease. In fact they found some healthy people with antibodies.

Mullis asked why their work had been published if Montagnier and Gallo hadn't really found this evidence, and why had they been fighting so hard to get credit for the discovery? He says he was hesitant to write 'HIV is the probable cause of AIDS' until he found published evidence to support that. 'Tens of thousands of scientists and researchers were spending billions of dollars a year doing research based on this idea,' Mullis writes. 'The reason had to be there somewhere; otherwise these people would not have allowed their research to settle into one narrow channel of investigation.' He said he lectured about PCR at numerous meetings where people were always talking about HIV and he asked them how they knew that HIV was the cause of AIDS:

> Everyone said something. Everyone had the answer at home, in the office, in some drawer. They all knew, and they would send me the papers as soon as they got back. But I never got any papers. Nobody ever sent me the news about how AIDS was caused by HIV.

Eventually Mullis was able to ask Montagnier himself about the reference proof when he lectured in San Diego at the grand opening of the University of California AIDS Research Center. Mullis says this was the last time he would ask his question without showing anger. Montagnier said he should reference the CDC report. 'I read it', Mullis said, and it didn't answer the question. 'If Montagnier didn't know the answer who the hell did?' Then one night Mullis was driving when an interview came on National Public Radio with Peter Duesberg, a prominent virologist at Berkeley and a California Scientist of the Year. Mullis says he finally understood why he could not find references that connected HIV to AIDS – *there weren't any!* No one had ever proved that HIV causes AIDS even though it had spawned a multi-billion pound global industry and the media was repeating this as fact every day in their articles and broadcasts terrifying the shit out of people about AIDS and giving the impression that a positive test for HIV (see 'Covid') was a death sentence. Duesberg was a threat to the AIDS gravy train and the agenda that underpinned it. He was therefore abused and castigated after he told the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences

there was no good evidence implicating the new 'virus'. Editors rejected his manuscripts and his research funds were deleted. Mullis points out that the CDC has defined AIDS as one of more than 30 diseases *if accompanied* by a positive result on a test that detects antibodies to HIV; but those same diseases are not defined as AIDS cases when antibodies are not detected:

> If an HIV-positive woman develops uterine cancer, for example, she is considered to have AIDS. If she is not HIV positive, she simply has uterine cancer. An HIV-positive man with tuberculosis has AIDS; if he tests negative he simply has tuberculosis. If he lives in Kenya or Colombia, where the test for HIV antibodies is too expensive, he is simply presumed to have the antibodies and therefore AIDS, and therefore he can be treated in the World Health Organization's clinic. It's the only medical help available in some places. And it's free, because the countries that support WHO are worried about AIDS.

Mullis accuses the CDC of continually adding new diseases (see ever more 'Covid symptoms') to the grand AIDS definition and of virtually doctoring the books to make it appear as if the disease continued to spread. He cites how in 1993 the CDC enormously broadened its AIDS definition and county health authorities were delighted because they received $2,500 per year from the Federal government for every reported AIDS case. Ladies and gentlemen, I have just described, via Kary Mullis, the 'Covid pandemic' of 2020 and beyond. Every element is the same and it's been pulled off in the same way by the same networks.

The 'Covid virus' exists? Okay – prove it. Er … still waiting

What Kary Mullis described with regard to 'HIV' has been repeated with 'Covid'. A claim is made that a new, or 'novel', infection has been found and the entire medical system of the world repeats that as fact exactly as they did with HIV and AIDS. No one in the mainstream asks rather relevant questions such as 'How do you know?' and 'Where is your proof?' The SARS-Cov-2 'virus' and the 'Covid-19 disease' became an overnight 'everybody-knows-that'. The origin could be debated and mulled over, but what you could not suggest was that 'SARS-Cov-2' didn't exist. That would be

ridiculous. 'Everybody knows' the 'virus' exists. Well, I didn't for one along with American proper doctors like Andrew Kaufman and Tom Cowan and long-time American proper journalist Jon Rappaport. We dared to pursue the obvious and simple question: 'Where's the evidence?' The overwhelming majority in medicine, journalism and the general public did not think to ask that. After all, *everyone knew* there was a new 'virus'. Everyone was saying so and I heard it on the BBC. Some would eventually argue that the 'deadly virus' was nothing like as deadly as claimed, but few would venture into the realms of its very existence. Had they done so they would have found that the evidence for that claim had gone AWOL as with HIV causes AIDS. In fact, not even that. For something to go AWOL it has to exist in the first place and scientific proof for a 'SARS-Cov-2' can be filed under nothing, nowhere and zilch.

Dr Andrew Kaufman is a board-certified forensic psychiatrist in New York State, a Doctor of Medicine and former Assistant Professor and Medical Director of Psychiatry at SUNY Upstate Medical University, and Medical Instructor of Hematology and Oncology at the Medical School of South Carolina. He also studied biology at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) and trained in Psychiatry at Duke University. Kaufman is retired from allopathic medicine, but remains a consultant and educator on natural healing, I saw a video of his very early on in the 'Covid' hoax in which he questioned claims about the 'virus' in the absence of any supporting evidence and with plenty pointing the other way. I did everything I could to circulate his work which I felt was asking the pivotal questions that needed an answer. I can recommend an excellent pull-together interview he did with the website The Last Vagabond entitled *Dr Andrew Kaufman: Virus Isolation, Terrain Theory and Covid-19* and his website is andrewkaufmanmd.com. Kaufman is not only a forensic psychiatrist; he is forensic in all that he does. He always reads original scientific papers, experiments and studies instead of second-third-fourth-hand reports about the 'virus' in the media which are repeating the repeated repetition of the narrative. When he did so with the original Chinese 'virus' papers Kaufman

realised that there was no evidence of a 'SARS-Cov-2'. They had never – from the start – shown it to exist and every repeat of this claim worldwide was based on the accepted existence of proof that was nowhere to be found – see Kary Mullis and HIV. Here we go again.

Let's postulate

Kaufman discovered that the Chinese authorities immediately concluded that the cause of an illness that broke out among about 200 initial patients in Wuhan was a 'new virus' when there were no grounds to make that conclusion. The alleged 'virus' was not isolated from other genetic material in their samples and then shown through a system known as Koch's postulates to be the causative agent of the illness. The world was told that the SARS-Cov-2 'virus' caused a disease they called 'Covid-19' which had 'flu-like' symptoms and could lead to respiratory problems and pneumonia. If it wasn't so tragic it would almost be funny. *'Flu-like' symptoms'? Pneumonia? Respiratory disease?* What in *CHINA* and particularly in *Wuhan*, one of the most polluted cities in the world with a resulting epidemic of respiratory disease?? Three hundred thousand people get pneumonia in China every year and there are nearly a billion cases worldwide of 'flu-like symptoms'. These have a whole range of causes – including pollution in Wuhan – but no other possibility was credibly considered in late 2019 when the world was told there was a new and deadly 'virus'. The global prevalence of pneumonia and 'flu-like systems' gave the Cult networks unlimited potential to re-diagnose these other causes as the mythical 'Covid-19' and that is what they did from the very start. Kaufman revealed how Chinese medical and science authorities (all subordinates to the Cult-owned communist government) took genetic material from the lungs of only a few of the first patients. The material contained their own cells, bacteria, fungi and other microorganisms living in their bodies. The only way you could prove the existence of the 'virus' and its responsibility for the alleged 'Covid-19' was to isolate the virus from all the other material – a process also known as 'purification' – and

then follow the postulates sequence developed in the late 19th century by German physician and bacteriologist Robert Koch which became the 'gold standard' for connecting an alleged causation agent to a disease:

1. The microorganism (bacteria, fungus, virus, etc.) must be present in every case of the disease and all patients must have the same symptoms. It must also *not be present in healthy individuals*.

2. The microorganism must be isolated from the host with the disease. If the microorganism is a bacteria or fungus it must be grown in a pure culture. If it is a virus, it must be purified (i.e. containing no other material except the virus particles) from a clinical sample.

3. The specific disease, with all of its characteristics, must be reproduced when the infectious agent (the purified virus or a pure culture of bacteria or fungi) is inoculated into a healthy, susceptible host.

4. The microorganism must be recoverable from the experimentally infected host as in step 2.

Not one of these criteria has been met in the case of 'SARS-Cov-2' and 'Covid-19'. Not ONE. *EVER*. Robert Koch refers to bacteria and not viruses. What are called 'viral particles' are so minute (hence masks are useless by any definition) that they could only be seen after the invention of the electron microscope in the 1930s and can still only be observed through that means. American bacteriologist and virologist Thomas Milton Rivers, the so-called 'Father of Modern Virology' who was very significantly director of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research in the 1930s, developed a less stringent version of Koch's postulates to identify 'virus' causation known as 'Rivers criteria'. 'Covid' did not pass that process either. Some even doubt whether any 'virus' can be isolated from other particles containing genetic material in the Koch method. Freedom of Information requests in many countries asking for scientific proof that the 'Covid virus' has been purified and isolated and shown to exist have all come back with a 'we don't have that' and when this happened with a request to the UK Department of Health they added this comment:

However, outside of the scope of the [Freedom of Information Act] and on a discretionary basis, the following information has been advised to us, which may be of interest. Most infectious diseases are caused by viruses, bacteria or fungi. Some bacteria or fungi have the capacity to grow on their own in isolation, for example in colonies on a petri dish. Viruses are different in that they are what we call 'obligate pathogens' – that is, they cannot survive or reproduce without infecting a host ...

… For some diseases, it is possible to establish causation between a microorganism and a disease by isolating the pathogen from a patient, growing it in pure culture and reintroducing it to a healthy organism. These are known as 'Koch's postulates' and were developed in 1882. However, as our understanding of disease and different disease-causing agents has advanced, these are no longer the method for determining causation [Andrew Kaufman asks why in that case are there two published articles falsely claiming to satisfy Koch's postulates].

It has long been known that viral diseases cannot be identified in this way as viruses cannot be grown in 'pure culture'. When a patient is tested for a viral illness, this is normally done by looking for the presence of antigens, or viral genetic code in a host with molecular biology techniques [Kaufman asks how you could know the origin of these chemicals without having a pure culture for comparison].

For the record 'antigens' are defined so:

Invading microorganisms have antigens on their surface that the human body can recognise as being foreign – meaning not belonging to it. When the body recognises a foreign antigen, lymphocytes (white blood cells) produce antibodies, which are complementary in shape to the antigen.

Notwithstanding that this is open to question in relation to 'SARS-Cov-2' the presence of 'antibodies' can have many causes and they are found in people that are perfectly well. Kary Mullis said: 'Antibodies … had always been considered evidence of past disease, not present disease.'

'Covid' really is a *computer* 'virus'

Where the UK Department of Health statement says 'viruses' are now 'diagnosed' through a 'viral genetic code in a host with molecular biology techniques', they mean … *the PCR test* which its inventor said cannot test for infectious disease. They have no credible method of connecting a 'virus' to a disease and we will see that there is no scientific proof that any 'virus' causes any disease or there is any such thing as a 'virus' in the way that it is described. Tenacious Canadian researcher Christine Massey and her team made

some 40 Freedom of Information requests to national public health agencies in different countries asking for proof that SARS-CoV-2 has been isolated and not one of them could supply that information. Massey said of her request in Canada: 'Freedom of Information reveals Public Health Agency of Canada has no record of 'SARS-COV-2' isolation performed by anyone, anywhere, ever.' If you accept the comment from the UK Department of Health it's because they can't isolate a 'virus'. Even so many 'science' papers claimed to have isolated the 'Covid virus' until they were questioned and had to admit they hadn't. A reply from the Robert Koch Institute in Germany was typical: 'I am not aware of a paper which purified isolated SARS-CoV-2.' So what the hell was Christian Drosten and his gang using to design the 'Covid' testing protocol that has produced all the illusory Covid' cases and 'Covid' deaths when the head of the Chinese version of the CDC admitted there was a problem right from the start in that the 'virus' had never been isolated/purified? Breathe deeply: What they are calling 'Covid' is actually created by a *computer program* i.e. *they made it up* – er, that's it. They took lung fluid, with many sources of genetic material, from one single person alleged to be infected with Covid-19 by a PCR test which they *claimed*, without clear evidence, contained a 'virus'. They used several computer programs to create a model of a theoretical virus genome sequence from more than fifty-six million small sequences of RNA, each of an unknown source, assembling them like a puzzle with no known solution. The computer filled in the gaps with sequences from bits in the gene bank to make it look like a bat SARS-like coronavirus! A wave of the magic wand and poof, an in silico (computer-generated) genome, a scientific fantasy, was created. UK health researcher Dr Kevin Corbett made the same point with this analogy:

> … It's like giving you a few bones and saying that's your fish. It could be any fish. Not even a skeleton. Here's a few fragments of bones. That's your fish … It's all from gene bank and the bits of the virus sequence that weren't there they made up.
>
> They synthetically created them to fill in the blanks. That's what genetics is; it's a code. So it's ABBBCCDDD and you're missing some what you think is EEE so you put it in. It's all

synthetic. You just manufacture the bits that are missing. This is the end result of the geneticization of virology. This is basically a computer virus.

Further confirmation came in an email exchange between British citizen journalist Frances Leader and the government's Medicines & Healthcare Products Regulatory Agency (the Gates-funded MHRA) which gave emergency permission for untested 'Covid vaccines' to be used. The agency admitted that the 'vaccine' is not based on an isolated 'virus', but comes from a *computer-generated model*. Frances Leader was naturally banned from Cult-owned fascist Twitter for making this exchange public. The process of creating computer-generated alleged 'viruses' is called 'in silico' or 'in silicon' – computer chips – and the term 'in silico' is believed to originate with biological experiments using only a computer in 1989. 'Vaccines' involved with 'Covid' are also produced 'in silico' or by computer not a natural process. If the original 'virus' is nothing more than a made-up computer model how can there be 'new variants' of something that never existed in the first place? They are not new 'variants'; they are new *computer models* only minutely different to the original program and designed to further terrify the population into having the 'vaccine' and submitting to fascism. You want a 'new variant'? Click, click, enter – there you go. Tell the medical profession that you have discovered a 'South African variant', 'UK variants' or a 'Brazilian variant' and in the usual HIV-causes-AIDS manner they will unquestioningly repeat it with no evidence whatsoever to support these claims. They will go on television and warn about the dangers of 'new variants' while doing nothing more than repeating what they have been told to be true and knowing that any deviation from that would be career suicide. Big-time insiders will know it's a hoax, but much of the medical community is clueless about the way they are being played and themselves play the public without even being aware they are doing so. What an interesting 'coincidence' that AstraZeneca and Oxford University were conducting 'Covid vaccine trials' in the three countries – the UK, South Africa and Brazil – where the first three 'variants' were claimed to have 'broken out'.

Here's your 'virus' – it's a unicorn

Dr Andrew Kaufman presented a brilliant analysis describing how the 'virus' was imagined into fake existence when he dissected an article published by *Nature* and written by 19 authors detailing *alleged* 'sequencing of a complete viral genome' of the 'new SARS-CoV-2 virus'. This computer-modelled *in silico* genome was used as a template for all subsequent genome sequencing experiments that resulted in the so-called variants which he said now number more than *6,000*. The fake genome was constructed from more than 56 million individual short strands of RNA. Those little pieces were assembled into longer pieces by finding areas of overlapping sequences. The computer programs created over two million possible combinations from which the authors simply chose the longest one. They then compared this to a 'bat virus' and the computer 'alignment' rearranged the sequence and filled in the gaps! They called this computer-generated abomination the 'complete genome'. Dr Tom Cowan, a fellow medical author and collaborator with Kaufman, said such computer-generation constitutes scientific fraud and he makes this superb analogy:

> Here is an equivalency: A group of researchers claim to have found a unicorn because they found a piece of a hoof, a hair from a tail, and a snippet of a horn. They then add that information into a computer and program it to re-create the unicorn, and they then claim this computer re-creation is the real unicorn. Of course, they had never actually seen a unicorn so could not possibly have examined its genetic makeup to compare their samples with the actual unicorn's hair, hooves and horn.
>
> The researchers claim they decided which is the real genome of SARS-CoV-2 by 'consensus', sort of like a vote. Again, different computer programs will come up with different versions of the imaginary 'unicorn', so they come together as a group and decide which is the real imaginary unicorn.

This is how the 'virus' that has transformed the world was brought into fraudulent 'existence'. Extraordinary, yes, but as the Nazis said the bigger the lie the more will believe it. Cowan, however, wasn't finished and he went on to identify what he called the real blockbuster in the paper. He quotes this section from a paper written

by virologists and published by the CDC and then explains what it means:

> Therefore, we examined the capacity of SARS-CoV-2 to infect and replicate in several common primate and human cell lines, including human adenocarcinoma cells (A549), human liver cells (HUH 7.0), and human embryonic kidney cells (HEK-293T). In addition to Vero E6 and Vero CCL81 cells. ... Each cell line was inoculated at high multiplicity of infection and examined 24h post-infection.
>
> No CPE was observed in any of the cell lines except in Vero cells, which grew to greater than 10 to the 7th power at 24 h post-infection. In contrast, HUH 7.0 and 293T showed only modest viral replication, and A549 cells were incompatible with SARS CoV-2 infection.

Cowan explains that when virologists attempt to prove infection they have three possible 'hosts' or models on which they can test. The first was humans. Exposure to humans was generally not done for ethical reasons and has never been done with SARS-CoV-2 or any coronavirus. The second possible host was animals. Cowan said that forgetting for a moment that they never actually use purified virus when exposing animals they do use solutions that they *claim* contain the virus. Exposure to animals has been done with SARS-CoV-2 in an experiment involving mice and this is what they found: *None of the wild (normal) mice got sick*. In a group of genetically-modified mice, a statistically insignificant number lost weight and had slightly bristled fur, but they experienced nothing like the illness called 'Covid-19'. Cowan said the third method – the one they mostly rely on – is to inoculate solutions they *say* contain the virus onto a variety of tissue cultures. This process had never been shown to kill tissue *unless* the sample material was starved of nutrients and poisoned as *part of the process*. Yes, incredibly, in tissue experiments designed to show the 'virus' is responsible for killing the tissue they starve the tissue of nutrients and add toxic drugs including antibiotics and they do not have control studies to see if it's the starvation and poisoning that is degrading the tissue rather than the 'virus' they allege to be in there somewhere. You want me to pinch you? Yep, I understand. Tom Cowan said this about the whole nonsensical farce as he explains what that quote from the CDC paper really means:

The shocking thing about the above quote is that using their own methods, the virologists found that solutions containing SARS-CoV-2 – even in high amounts – were NOT, I repeat NOT, infective to any of the three human tissue cultures they tested. In plain English, this means they proved, on their terms, that this 'new coronavirus' is not infectious to human beings. It is ONLY infective to monkey kidney cells, and only then when you add two potent drugs (gentamicin and amphotericin), known to be toxic to kidneys, to the mix.

My friends, read this again and again. These virologists, published by the CDC, performed a clear proof, on their terms, showing that the SARS-CoV-2 virus is harmless to human beings. That is the only possible conclusion, but, unfortunately, this result is not even mentioned in their conclusion. They simply say they can provide virus stocks cultured only on monkey Vero cells, thanks for coming.

Cowan concluded: 'If people really understood how this "science" was done, I would hope they would storm the gates and demand honesty, transparency and truth.' Dr Michael Yeadon, former Vice President and Chief Scientific Adviser at drug giant Pfizer has been a vocal critic of the 'Covid vaccine' and its potential for multiple harm. He said in an interview in April, 2021, that 'not one [vaccine] has the virus. He was asked why vaccines normally using a 'dead' version of a disease to activate the immune system were not used for 'Covid' and instead we had the synthetic methods of the 'mRNA Covid vaccine'. Yeadon said that to do the former 'you'd have to have some of [the virus] wouldn't you?' He added: 'No-one's got any – seriously.' Yeadon said that surely they couldn't have fooled the whole world for a year without having a virus, 'but oddly enough ask around – no one's got it'. He didn't know why with all the 'great labs' around the world that the virus had not been isolated – 'Maybe they've been too busy running bad PCR tests and vaccines that people don't need.' What is today called 'science' is not 'science' at all. Science is no longer what is, but whatever people can be manipulated to *believe* that it is. Real science has been hijacked by the Cult to dispense and produce the 'expert scientists' and contentions that suit the agenda of the Cult. How big-time this has happened with the 'Covid' hoax which is entirely based on fake science delivered by fake 'scientists' and fake 'doctors'. The human-caused climate change hoax is also entirely based on fake science delivered by fake 'scientists' and fake 'climate experts'. In both cases real

scientists, climate experts and doctors have their views suppressed and deleted by the Cult-owned science establishment, media and Silicon Valley. This is the 'science' that politicians claim to be 'following' and a common denominator of 'Covid' and climate are Cult psychopaths Bill Gates and his mate Klaus Schwab at the Gates-funded World Economic Forum. But, don't worry, it's all just a coincidence and absolutely nothing to worry about. *Zzzzzzzz*.

What is a 'virus' REALLY?

Dr Tom Cowan is one of many contesting the very existence of viruses let alone that they cause disease. This is understandable when there is no scientific evidence for a disease-causing 'virus'. German virologist Dr Stefan Lanka won a landmark case in 2017 in the German Supreme Court over his contention that there is no such thing as a measles virus. He had offered a big prize for anyone who could prove there is and Lanka won his case when someone sought to claim the money. There is currently a prize of more than 225,000 euros on offer from an Isolate Truth Fund for anyone who can prove the isolation of SARS-CoV-2 and its genetic substance. Lanka wrote in an article headed 'The Misconception Called Virus' that scientists think a 'virus' is causing tissue to become diseased and degraded when in fact it is the *processes they are using* which do that – not a 'virus'. Lanka has done an important job in making this point clear as Cowan did in his analysis of the CDC paper. Lanka says that all claims about viruses as disease-causing pathogens are wrong and based on 'easily recognisable, understandable and verifiable misinterpretations.' Scientists believed they were working with 'viruses' in their laboratories when they were really working with 'typical particles of specific dying tissues or cells …' Lanka said that the tissue decaying process claimed to be caused by a 'virus' still happens when no alleged 'virus' is involved. It's the *process* that does the damage and not a 'virus'. The genetic sample is deprived of nutrients, removed from its energy supply through removal from the body and then doused in toxic antibiotics to remove any bacteria. He confirms again that establishment scientists do not (pinch me)

conduct control experiments to see if this is the case and if they did they would see the claims that 'viruses' are doing the damage is nonsense. He adds that during the measles 'virus' court case he commissioned an independent laboratory to perform just such a control experiment and the result was that the tissues and cells died in the exact same way as with alleged 'infected' material. This is supported by a gathering number of scientists, doctors and researchers who reject what is called 'germ theory' or the belief in the body being infected by contagious sources emitted by other people. Researchers Dawn Lester and David Parker take the same stance in their highly-detailed and sourced book *What Really Makes You Ill – Why everything you thought you knew about disease is wrong* which was recommended to me by a number of medical professionals genuinely seeking the truth. Lester and Parker say there is no provable scientific evidence to show that a 'virus' can be transmitted between people or people and animals or animals and people:

> The definition also claims that viruses are the cause of many diseases, as if this has been definitively proven. But this is not the case; there is no original scientific evidence that definitively demonstrates that any virus is the cause of any disease. The burden of proof for any theory lies with those who proposed it; but none of the existing documents provides 'proof' that supports the claim that 'viruses' are pathogens.

Dr Tom Cowan employs one of his clever analogies to describe the process by which a 'virus' is named as the culprit for a disease when what is called a 'virus' is only material released by cells detoxing themselves from infiltration by chemical or radiation poisoning. The tidal wave of technologically-generated radiation in the 'smart' modern world plus all the toxic food and drink are causing this to happen more than ever. Deluded 'scientists' misread this as a gathering impact of what they wrongly label 'viruses'.

Paper can infect houses

Cowan said in an article for davidicke.com – with his tongue only mildly in his cheek – that he believed he had made a tremendous

discovery that may revolutionise science. He had discovered that small bits of paper are alive, 'well alive-ish', can 'infect' houses, and then reproduce themselves inside the house. The result was that this explosion of growth in the paper inside the house causes the house to explode, blowing it to smithereens. His evidence for this new theory is that in the past months he had carefully examined many of the houses in his neighbourhood and found almost no scraps of paper on the lawns and surrounds of the house. There was an occasional stray label, but nothing more. Then he would return to these same houses a week or so later and with a few, not all of them, particularly the old and decrepit ones, he found to his shock and surprise they were littered with stray bits of paper. He knew then that the paper had infected these houses, made copies of itself, and blew up the house. A young boy on a bicycle at one of the sites told him he had seen a demolition crew using dynamite to explode the house the previous week, but Cowan dismissed this as the idle thoughts of silly boys because 'I was on to something big'. He was on to how 'scientists' mistake genetic material in the detoxifying process for something they call a 'virus'. Cowan said of his house and paper story:

If this sounds crazy to you, it's because it should. This scenario is obviously nuts. But consider this admittedly embellished, for effect, current viral theory that all scientists, medical doctors and virologists currently believe.

He takes the example of the 'novel SARS-Cov2' virus to prove the point. First they take someone with an undefined illness called 'Covid-19' and don't even attempt to find any virus in their sputum. Never mind the scientists still describe how this 'virus', which they have not located attaches to a cell receptor, injects its genetic material, in 'Covid's' case, RNA, into the cell. The RNA once inserted exploits the cell to reproduce itself and makes 'thousands, nay millions, of copies of itself … Then it emerges victorious to claim its next victim':

If you were to look in the scientific literature for proof, actual scientific proof, that uniform SARS-CoV2 viruses have been properly isolated from the sputum of a sick person, that actual spike proteins could be seen protruding from the virus (which has not been found), you would find that such evidence doesn't exist.

If you go looking in the published scientific literature for actual pictures, proof, that these spike proteins or any viral proteins are ever attached to any receptor embedded in any cell membrane, you would also find that no such evidence exists. If you were to look for a video or documented evidence of the intact virus injecting its genetic material into the body of the cell, reproducing itself and then emerging victorious by budding off the cell membrane, you would find that no such evidence exists.

The closest thing you would find is electron micrograph pictures of cellular particles, possibly attached to cell debris, both of which to be seen were stained by heavy metals, a process that completely distorts their architecture within the living organism. This is like finding bits of paper stuck to the blown-up bricks, thereby proving the paper emerged by taking pieces of the bricks on its way out.

The Enders baloney

Cowan describes the 'Covid' story as being just as make-believe as his paper story and he charts back this fantasy to a Nobel Prize winner called John Enders (1897-1985), an American biomedical scientist who has been dubbed 'The Father of Modern Vaccines'. Enders is claimed to have 'discovered' the process of the viral culture which 'proved' that a 'virus' caused measles. Cowan explains how Enders did this 'by using the EXACT same procedure that has been followed by every virologist to find and characterize every new virus since 1954'. Enders took throat swabs from children with measles and immersed them in 2ml of milk. Penicillin (100u/ml) and the antibiotic streptomycin (50,g/ml) were added and the whole mix was centrifuged – rotated at high speed to separate large cellular debris from small particles and molecules as with milk and cream, for example. Cowan says that if the aim is to find little particles of genetic material ('viruses') in the snot from children with measles it would seem that the last thing you would do is mix the snot with other material – milk –that also has genetic material. 'How are you ever going to know whether whatever you found came from the snot or the milk?' He points out that streptomycin is a 'nephrotoxic' or poisonous-to-the-kidney drug. You will see the relevance of that

shortly. Cowan says that it gets worse, much worse, when Enders describes the culture medium upon which the virus 'grows': 'The culture medium consisted of bovine amniotic fluid (90%), beef embryo extract (5%), horse serum (5%), antibiotics and phenol red as an indicator of cell metabolism.' Cowan asks incredulously: 'Did he just say that the culture medium also contained fluids and tissues that are themselves rich sources of genetic material?' The genetic cocktail, or 'medium', is inoculated onto tissue and cells from rhesus monkey *kidney* tissue. This is where the importance of streptomycin comes in and currently-used antimicrobials and other drugs that are *poisonous to kidneys* and used in ALL modern viral cultures (e.g. gentamicin, streptomycin, and amphotericin). Cowan asks: 'How are you ever going to know from this witch's brew where any genetic material comes from as we now have five different sources of rich genetic material in our mix?' Remember, he says, that all genetic material, whether from monkey kidney tissues, bovine serum, milk, etc., is made from the exact same components. The same central question returns: 'How are you possibly going to know that it was the virus that killed the kidney tissue and not the toxic antibiotic and starvation rations on which you are growing the tissue?' John Enders answered the question himself – *you can't*:

A second agent was obtained from an uninoculated culture of monkey kidney cells. The cytopathic changes [death of the cells] it induced in the unstained preparations could not be distinguished with confidence from the viruses isolated from measles.

The death of the cells ('cytopathic changes') happened in exactly the same manner, whether they inoculated the kidney tissue with the measles snot or not, Cowan says. 'This is evidence that the destruction of the tissue, the very proof of viral causation of illness, was not caused by anything in the snot because they saw the same destructive effect when the snot was not even used … the cytopathic, i.e., cell-killing, changes come from the process of the culture itself, not from any virus in any snot, period.' Enders quotes in his 1957 paper a virologist called Ruckle as reporting similar findings 'and in addition has isolated an agent from monkey kidney tissue that is so

far indistinguishable from human measles virus'. In other words, Cowan says, these particles called 'measles viruses' are simply and clearly breakdown products of the starved and poisoned tissue. For measles 'virus' see all 'viruses' including the so-called 'Covid virus'. Enders, the 'Father of Modern Vaccines', also said:

There is a potential risk in employing cultures of primate cells for the production of vaccines composed of attenuated virus, since the presence of other agents possibly latent in primate tissues cannot be definitely excluded by any known method.

Cowan further quotes from a paper published in the journal *Viruses* in May, 2020, while the 'Covid pandemic' was well underway in the media if not in reality. 'EVs' here refers to particles of genetic debris from our own tissues, such as exosomes of which more in a moment: 'The remarkable resemblance between EVs and viruses has caused quite a few problems in the studies focused on the analysis of EVs released during viral infections.' Later the paper adds that to date a reliable method that can actually guarantee a complete separation (of EVs from viruses) DOES NOT EXIST. This was published at a time when a fairy tale 'virus' was claimed in total certainty to be causing a fairy tale 'viral disease' called 'Covid-19' – a fairy tale that was already well on the way to transforming human society in the image that the Cult has worked to achieve for so long. Cowan concludes his article:

To summarize, there is no scientific evidence that pathogenic viruses exist. What we think of as 'viruses' are simply the normal breakdown products of dead and dying tissues and cells. When we are well, we make fewer of these particles; when we are starved, poisoned, suffocated by wearing masks, or afraid, we make more.

There is no engineered virus circulating and making people sick. People in laboratories all over the world are making genetically modified products to make people sick. These are called vaccines. There is no virome, no 'ecosystem' of viruses, viruses are not 8%, 50% or 100 % of our genetic material. These are all simply erroneous ideas based on the misconception called a virus.

What is 'Covid'? Load of bollocks

The background described here by Cowan and Lanka was emphasised in the first video presentation that I saw by Dr Andrew Kaufman when he asked whether the 'Covid virus' was in truth a natural defence mechanism of the body called 'exosomes'. These are released by cells when in states of toxicity – see the same themes returning over and over. They are released ever more profusely as chemical and radiation toxicity increases and think of the potential effect therefore of 5G alone as its destructive frequencies infest the human energetic information field with a gathering pace (5G went online in Wuhan in 2019 as the 'virus' emerged). I'll have more about this later. Exosomes transmit a warning to the rest of the body that 'Houston, we have a problem'. Kaufman presented images of exosomes and compared them with 'Covid' under an electron microscope and the similarity was remarkable. They both attach to the same cell receptors (*claimed* in the case of 'Covid'), contain the same genetic material in the form of RNA or ribonucleic acid, and both are found in 'viral cell cultures' with damaged or dying cells. James Hildreth MD, President and Chief Executive Officer of the Meharry Medical College at Johns Hopkins, said: 'The virus is fully an exosome in every sense of the word.' Kaufman's conclusion was that there is no 'virus': 'This entire pandemic is a completely manufactured crisis … there is no evidence of anyone dying from [this] illness.' Dr Tom Cowan and Sally Fallon Morell, authors of *The Contagion Myth*, published a statement with Dr Kaufman in February, 2021, explaining why the 'virus' does not exist and you can read it that in full in the Appendix.

'Virus' theory can be traced to the 'cell theory' in 1858 of German physician Rudolf Virchow (1821-1920) who contended that disease originates from a single cell infiltrated by a 'virus'. Dr Stefan Lanka said that findings and insights with respect to the structure, function and central importance of tissues in the creation of life, which were already known in 1858, comprehensively refute the cell theory. Virchow ignored them. We have seen the part later played by John Enders in the 1950s and Lanka notes that infection theories were only established as a global dogma through the policies and

eugenics of the Third Reich in Nazi Germany (creation of the same Sabbatian cult behind the 'Covid' hoax). Lanka said: 'Before 1933, scientists dared to contradict this theory; after 1933, these critical scientists were silenced'. Dr Tom Cowan's view is that ill-heath is caused by too much of something, too little of something, or toxification from chemicals and radiation – not contagion. We must also highlight as a major source of the 'virus' theology a man still called the 'Father of Modern Virology' – Thomas Milton Rivers (1888-1962). There is no way given the Cult's long game policy that it was a coincidence for the 'Father of Modern Virology' to be director of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research from 1937 to 1956 when he is credited with making the Rockefeller Institute a leader in 'viral research'. Cult Rockefellers were the force behind the creation of Big Pharma 'medicine', established the World Health Organisation in 1948, and have long and close associations with the Gates family that now runs the WHO during the pandemic hoax through mega-rich Cult gofer and psychopath Bill Gates.

Only a Renegade Mind can see through all this bullshit by asking the questions that need to be answered, not taking 'no' or prevarication for an answer, and certainly not hiding from the truth in fear of speaking it. Renegade Minds have always changed the world for the better and they will change this one no matter how bleak it may currently appear to be.

CHAPTER SIX

Sequence of deceit

If you tell the truth, you don't have to remember anything
Mark Twain

Against the background that I have laid out this far the sequence that took us from an invented 'virus' in Cult-owned China in late 2019 to the fascist transformation of human society can be seen and understood in a whole new context.

We were told that a deadly disease had broken out in Wuhan and the world media began its campaign (coordinated by behavioural psychologists as we shall see) to terrify the population into unquestioning compliance. We were shown images of Chinese people collapsing in the street which never happened in the West with what was supposed to be the same condition. In the earliest days when alleged cases and deaths were few the fear register was hysterical in many areas of the media and this would expand into the common media narrative across the world. The real story was rather different, but we were never told that. The Chinese government, one of the Cult's biggest centres of global operation, said they had discovered a new illness with flu-like and pneumonia-type symptoms in a city with such toxic air that it is overwhelmed with flu-like symptoms, pneumonia and respiratory disease. Chinese scientists said it was a new – 'novel' – coronavirus which they called Sars-Cov-2 and that it caused a disease they labelled 'Covid-19'. There was no evidence for this and the 'virus' has never to this day been isolated, purified and its genetic code established from that. It

was from the beginning a computer-generated fiction. Stories of Chinese whistleblowers saying the number of deaths was being supressed or that the 'new disease' was related to the Wuhan bio-lab misdirected mainstream and alternative media into cul-de-sacs to obscure the real truth – there was no 'virus'.

Chinese scientists took genetic material from the lung fluid of just a few people and said they had found a 'new' disease when this material had a wide range of content. There was no evidence for a 'virus' for the very reasons explained in the last two chapters. The 'virus' has never been shown to (a) exist and (b) cause any disease. People were diagnosed on symptoms that are so widespread in Wuhan and polluted China and with a PCR test that can't detect infectious disease. On this farce the whole global scam was sold to the rest of the world which would also diagnose respiratory disease as 'Covid-19' from symptoms alone or with a PCR test not testing for a 'virus'. Flu miraculously disappeared *worldwide* in 2020 and into 2021 as it was redesignated 'Covid-19'. It was really the same old flu with its 'flu-like' symptoms attributed to 'flu-like' 'Covid-19'. At the same time with very few exceptions the Chinese response of draconian lockdown and fascism was the chosen weapon to respond across the West as recommended by the Cult-owned Tedros at the Cult-owned World Health Organization run by the Cult-owned Gates. All was going according to plan. Chinese scientists – everything in China is controlled by the Cult-owned government – compared their contaminated RNA lung-fluid material with other RNA sequences and said it appeared to be just under 80 percent identical to the SARS-CoV-1 'virus' claimed to be the cause of the SARS (severe acute respiratory syndrome) 'outbreak' in 2003. They decreed that because of this the 'new virus' had to be related and they called it SARS-CoV-2. There are some serious problems with this assumption and *assumption* was all it was. Most 'factual' science turns out to be assumptions repeated into everyone-knows-that. A match of under 80-percent is meaningless. Dr Kaufman makes the point that there's a *96 percent* genetic correlation between humans and chimpanzees, but 'no one would say our genetic material is part

of the chimpanzee family'. Yet the Chinese authorities were claiming that a much lower percentage, less than 80 percent, proved the existence of a new 'coronavirus'. For goodness sake human DNA is 60 percent similar to a *banana*.

You are feeling sleepy

The entire 'Covid' hoax is a global Psyop, a psychological operation to program the human mind into believing and fearing a complete fantasy. A crucial aspect of this was what *appeared* to happen in Italy. It was all very well streaming out daily images of an alleged catastrophe in Wuhan, but to the Western mind it was still on the other side of the world in a very different culture and setting. A reaction of 'this could happen to me and my family' was still nothing like as intense enough for the mind-doctors. The Cult needed a Western example to push people over that edge and it chose Italy, one of its major global locations going back to the Roman Empire. An Italian 'Covid' crisis was manufactured in a particular area called Lombardy which just happens to be notorious for its toxic air and therefore respiratory disease. Wuhan, China, déjà vu. An hysterical media told horror stories of Italians dying from 'Covid' in their droves and how Lombardy hospitals were being overrun by a tidal wave of desperately ill people needing treatment after being struck down by the 'deadly virus'. Here was the psychological turning point the Cult had planned. Wow, if this is happening in Italy, the Western mind concluded, this indeed could happen to me and my family. Another point is that Italian authorities responded by following the Chinese blueprint so vehemently recommended by the Cult-owned World Health Organization. They imposed fascistic lockdowns on the whole country viciously policed with the help of surveillance drones sweeping through the streets seeking out anyone who escaped from mass house arrest. Livelihoods were destroyed and psychology unravelled in the way we have witnessed since in all lockdown countries. Crucial to the plan was that Italy responded in this way to set the precedent of suspending freedom and imposing fascism in a 'Western liberal democracy'. I emphasised in an

animated video explanation on davidicke.com posted in the summer of 2020 how important it was to the Cult to expand the Chinese lockdown model across the West. Without this, and the bare-faced lie that non-symptomatic people could still transmit a 'disease' they didn't have, there was no way locking down the whole population, sick and not sick, could be pulled off. At just the right time and with no evidence Cult operatives and gofers claimed that people without symptoms could pass on the 'disease'. In the name of protecting the 'vulnerable' like elderly people, who lockdowns would kill by the tens of thousands, we had for the first time healthy people told to isolate as well as the sick. The great majority of people who tested positive had no symptoms because there was nothing wrong with them. It was just a trick made possible by a test not testing for the 'virus'.

Months after my animated video the Gates-funded Professor Neil Ferguson at the Gates-funded Imperial College confirmed that I was right. He didn't say it in those terms, naturally, but he did say it. Ferguson will enter the story shortly for his outrageously crazy 'computer models' that led to Britain, the United States and many other countries following the Chinese and now Italian methods of response. Put another way, following the Cult script. Ferguson said that SAGE, the UK government's scientific advisory group which has controlled 'Covid' policy from the start, wanted to follow the Chinese lockdown model (while they all continued to work and be paid), but they wondered if they could possibly, in Ferguson's words, 'get away with it in Europe'. 'Get away with it'? Who the hell do these moronic, arrogant people think they are? This appalling man Ferguson said that once Italy went into national lockdown they realised they, too, could mimic China:

> It's a communist one-party state, we said. We couldn't get away with it in Europe, we thought … and then Italy did it. And we realised we could. Behind this garbage from Ferguson is a simple fact: Doing the same as China in every country was the plan from the start and Ferguson's 'models' would play a central role in achieving that. It's just a coincidence, of course, and absolutely nothing to worry your little head about.

Oops, sorry, our mistake

Once the Italian segment of the Psyop had done the job it was designed to do a very different story emerged. Italian authorities revealed that 99 percent of those who had 'died from Covid-19' in Italy had one, two, three, or more 'co-morbidities' or illnesses and health problems that could have ended their life. The US Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) published a figure of 94 percent for Americans dying of 'Covid' while having other serious medical conditions – on average two to three (some five or six) other potential causes of death. In terms of death from an unproven 'virus' I say it is 100 percent. The other one percent in Italy and six percent in the US would presumably have died from 'Covid's' flu-like symptoms with a range of other possible causes in conjunction with a test not testing for the 'virus'. Fox News reported that even more startling figures had emerged in one US county in which 410 of 422 deaths attributed to 'Covid-19' had other potentially deadly health conditions. The Italian National Health Institute said later that the average age of people dying with a 'Covid-19' diagnosis in Italy was about 81. Ninety percent were over 70 with ten percent over 90. In terms of other reasons to die some 80 percent had two or more chronic diseases with half having three or more including cardiovascular problems, diabetes, respiratory problems and cancer. Why is the phantom 'Covid-19' said to kill overwhelmingly old people and hardly affect the young? Old people continually die of many causes and especially respiratory disease which you can re-diagnose 'Covid-19' while young people die in tiny numbers by comparison and rarely of respiratory disease. Old people 'die of Covid' because they die of other things that can be redesignated 'Covid' and it really is that simple.

Flu has flown

The blueprint was in place. Get your illusory 'cases' from a test not testing for the 'virus' and redesignate other causes of death as 'Covid-19'. You have an instant 'pandemic' from something that is nothing more than a computer-generated fiction. With near-on a

billion people having 'flu-like' symptoms every year the potential was limitless and we can see why flu quickly and apparently miraculously disappeared *worldwide* by being diagnosed 'Covid-19'. The painfully bloody obvious was explained away by the childlike media in headlines like this in the UK '*Independent*': 'Not a single case of flu detected by Public Health England this year as Covid restrictions suppress virus'. I kid you not. The masking, social distancing and house arrest that did not make the 'Covid virus' disappear somehow did so with the 'flu virus'. Even worse the article, by a bloke called Samuel Lovett, suggested that maybe the masking, sanitising and other 'Covid' measures should continue to keep the flu away. With a ridiculousness that disturbs your breathing (it's 'Covid-19') the said Lovett wrote: 'With widespread social distancing and mask-wearing measures in place throughout the UK, the usual routes of transmission for influenza have been blocked.' He had absolutely no evidence to support that statement, but look at the consequences of him acknowledging the obvious. With flu not disappearing at all and only being relabelled 'Covid-19' he would have to contemplate that 'Covid' was a hoax on a scale that is hard to imagine. You need guts and commitment to truth to even go there and that's clearly something Samuel Lovett does not have in abundance. He would never have got it through the editors anyway.

Tens of thousands die in the United States alone every winter from flu including many with pneumonia complications. CDC figures record *45 million* Americans diagnosed with flu in 2017-2018 of which 61,000 died and some reports claim 80,000. Where was the same hysteria then that we have seen with 'Covid-19'? Some 250,000 Americans are admitted to hospital with pneumonia every year with about 50,000 cases proving fatal. About 65 million suffer respiratory disease every year and three million deaths makes this the third biggest cause of death worldwide. You only have to redesignate a portion of all these people 'Covid-19' and you have an instant global pandemic or the *appearance* of one. Why would doctors do this? They are told to do this and all but a few dare not refuse those who must be obeyed. Doctors in general are not researching their own

knowledge and instead take it direct and unquestioned from the authorities that own them and their careers. The authorities say they must now diagnose these symptoms 'Covid-19' and not flu, or whatever, and they do it. Dark suits say put 'Covid-19' on death certificates no matter what the cause of death and the doctors do it. Renegade Minds don't fall for the illusion that doctors and medical staff are all highly-intelligent, highly-principled, seekers of medical truth. *Some are*, but not the majority. They are repeaters, gofers, and yes sir, no sir, purveyors of what the system demands they purvey. The 'Covid' con is not merely confined to diseases of the lungs. Instructions to doctors to put 'Covid-19' on death certificates for anyone dying of *anything* within 28 days (or much more) of a positive test not testing for the 'virus' opened the floodgates. The term dying *with* 'Covid' and not *of* 'Covid' was coined to cover the truth. Whether it was a *with* or an *of* they were all added to the death numbers attributed to the 'deadly virus' compiled by national governments and globally by the Gates-funded Johns Hopkins operation in the United States that was so involved in those 'pandemic' simulations. Fraudulent deaths were added to the ever-growing list of fraudulent 'cases' from false positives from a false test. No wonder Professor Walter Ricciardi, scientific advisor to the Italian minister of health, said after the Lombardy hysteria had done its job that 'Covid' death rates were due to Italy having the second oldest population in the world and to *how hospitals record deaths*:

> The way in which we code deaths in our country is very generous in the sense that all the people who die in hospitals with the coronavirus are deemed to be dying of the coronavirus. On re-evaluation by the National Institute of Health, only 12 per cent of death certificates have shown a direct causality from coronavirus, while 88 per cent of patients who have died have at least one pre-morbidity – many had two or three.

This is extraordinary enough when you consider the propaganda campaign to use Italy to terrify the world, but how can they even say twelve percent were genuine when the 'virus' has not been shown to exist, its 'code' is a computer program, and diagnosis comes from a test not testing for it? As in China, and soon the world, 'Covid-19' in

Italy was a redesignation of diagnosis. Lies and corruption were to become the real 'pandemic' fuelled by a pathetically-compliant medical system taking its orders from the tiny few at the top of their national hierarchy who answered to the World Health Organization which answers to Gates and the Cult. Doctors were told – ordered – to diagnose a particular set of symptoms 'Covid-19' and put that on the death certificate for any cause of death if the patient had tested positive with a test not testing for the virus or had 'Covid' symptoms like the flu. The United States even introduced big financial incentives to manipulate the figures with hospitals receiving £4,600 from the Medicare system for diagnosing someone with regular pneumonia, $13,000 if they made the diagnosis from the same symptoms 'Covid-19' pneumonia, and $39, 000 if they put a 'Covid' diagnosed patient on a ventilator that would almost certainly kill them. A few – painfully and pathetically few – medical whistleblowers revealed (before Cult-owned YouTube deleted their videos) that they had been instructed to 'let the patient crash' and put them straight on a ventilator instead of going through a series of far less intrusive and dangerous methods as they would have done before the pandemic hoax began and the financial incentives kicked in. We are talking cold-blooded murder given that ventilators are so damaging to respiratory systems they are usually the last step before heaven awaits. Renegade Minds never fall for the belief that people in white coats are all angels of mercy and cannot be full-on psychopaths. I have explained in detail in *The Answer* how what I am describing here played out across the world coordinated by the World Health Organization through the medical hierarchies in almost every country.

Medical scientist calls it

Information about the non-existence of the 'virus' began to emerge for me in late March, 2020, and mushroomed after that. I was sent an email by Sir Julian Rose, a writer, researcher, and organic farming promotor, from a medical scientist friend of his in the United States. Even at that early stage in March the scientist was able to explain

how the 'Covid' hoax was being manipulated. He said there were no reliable tests for a specific 'Covid-19 virus' and nor were there any reliable agencies or media outlets for reporting numbers of actual 'Covid-19' cases. We have seen in the long period since then that he was absolutely right. 'Every action and reaction to Covid-19 is based on totally flawed data and we simply cannot make accurate assessments,' he said. Most people diagnosed with 'Covid-19' were showing nothing more than cold and flu-like symptoms 'because most coronavirus strains *are* nothing more than cold/flu-like symptoms'. We had farcical situations like an 84-year-old German man testing positive for 'Covid-19' and his nursing home ordered to quarantine only for him to be found to have a common cold. The scientist described back then why PCR tests and what he called the 'Mickey Mouse test kits' were useless for what they were claimed to be identifying. 'The idea these kits can isolate a specific virus like Covid-19 is nonsense,' he said. Significantly, he pointed out that 'if you want to create a totally false panic about a totally false pandemic – pick a coronavirus'. This is exactly what the Cult-owned Gates, World Economic Forum and Johns Hopkins University did with their Event 201 'simulation' followed by their real-life simulation called the 'pandemic'. The scientist said that all you had to do was select the sickest of people with respiratory-type diseases in a single location – 'say Wuhan' – and administer PCR tests to them. You can then claim that anyone showing 'viral sequences' similar to a coronavirus 'which will inevitably be quite a few' is suffering from a 'new' disease:

> Since you already selected the sickest flu cases a fairly high proportion of your sample will go on to die. You can then say this 'new' virus has a CFR [case fatality rate] higher than the flu and use this to infuse more concern and do more tests which will of course produce more 'cases', which expands the testing, which produces yet more 'cases' and so on and so on. Before long you have your 'pandemic', and all you have done is use a simple test kit trick to convert the worst flu and pneumonia cases into something new that doesn't ACTUALLY EXIST [my emphasis].

He said that you then 'just run the same scam in other countries' and make sure to keep the fear message running high 'so that people

will feel panicky and less able to think critically'. The only problem to overcome was the fact *there is no* actual new deadly pathogen and only regular sick people. This meant that deaths from the 'new deadly pathogen' were going to be way too low for a real new deadly virus pandemic, but he said this could be overcome in the following ways – all of which would go on to happen:

1. You can claim this is just the beginning and more deaths are imminent [you underpin this with fantasy 'computer projections']. Use this as an excuse to quarantine everyone and then claim the quarantine prevented the expected millions of dead.

2. You can [say that people] 'minimizing' the dangers are irresponsible and bully them into not talking about numbers.

3. You can talk crap about made up numbers hoping to blind people with pseudoscience.

4. You can start testing well people (who, of course, will also likely have shreds of coronavirus [RNA] in them) and thus inflate your 'case figures' with 'asymptomatic carriers' (you will of course have to spin that to sound deadly even though any virologist knows the more symptom-less cases you have the less deadly is your pathogen).

The scientist said that if you take these simple steps 'you can have your own entirely manufactured pandemic up and running in weeks'. His analysis made so early in the hoax was brilliantly prophetic of what would actually unfold. Pulling all the information together in these recent chapters we have this is simple 1, 2, 3, of how you can delude virtually the entire human population into believing in a 'virus' that doesn't exist:

- A 'Covid case' is someone who tests positive with a test not testing for the 'virus'.

- A 'Covid death' is someone who dies of *any cause* within 28 days (or much longer) of testing positive with a test not testing for the 'virus.

- Asymptomatic means there is nothing wrong with you, but they claim you can pass on what you don't have to justify locking

down (quarantining) healthy people in totality.

The foundations of the hoax are that simple. A study involving ten million people in Wuhan, published in November, 2020, demolished the whole lie about those without symptoms passing on the 'virus'. They found '300 asymptomatic cases' and traced their contacts to find that not one of them was detected with the 'virus'. 'Asymptomatic' patients and their contacts were isolated for no less than two weeks and nothing changed. I know it's all crap, but if you are going to claim that those without symptoms can transmit 'the virus' then you must produce evidence for that and they never have. Even World Health Organization official Dr Maria Van Kerkhove, head of the emerging diseases and zoonosis unit, said as early as June, 2020, that she doubted the validity of asymptomatic transmission. She said that 'from the data we have, it still seems to be rare that an asymptomatic person actually transmits onward to a secondary individual' and by 'rare' she meant that she couldn't cite any case of asymptomatic transmission.

The Ferguson factor

The problem for the Cult as it headed into March, 2020, when the script had lockdown due to start, was that despite all the manipulation of the case and death figures they still did not have enough people alleged to have died from 'Covid' to justify mass house arrest. This was overcome in the way the scientist described: 'You can claim this is just the beginning and more deaths are imminent … Use this as an excuse to quarantine everyone and then claim the quarantine prevented the expected millions of dead.' Enter one Professor Neil Ferguson, the Gates-funded 'epidemiologist' at the Gates-funded Imperial College in London. Ferguson is Britain's Christian Drosten in that he has a dire record of predicting health outcomes, but is still called upon to advise government on the next health outcome when another 'crisis' comes along. This may seem to be a strange and ridiculous thing to do. Why would you keep turning for policy guidance to people who have a history of being

monumentally wrong? Ah, but it makes sense from the Cult point of view. These 'experts' keep on producing predictions that suit the Cult agenda for societal transformation and so it was with Neil Ferguson as he revealed his horrific (and clearly insane) computer model predictions that allowed lockdowns to be imposed in Britain, the United States and many other countries. Ferguson does not have even an A-level in biology and would appear to have no formal training in computer modelling, medicine or epidemiology, according to Derek Winton, an MSc in Computational Intelligence. He wrote an article somewhat aghast at what Ferguson did which included taking no account of respiratory disease 'seasonality' which means it is far worse in the winter months. Who would have thought that respiratory disease could be worse in the winter? Well, certainly not Ferguson.

The massively China-connected Imperial College and its bizarre professor provided the excuse for the long-incubated Chinese model of human control to travel westward at lightning speed. Imperial College confirms on its website that it collaborates with the Chinese Research Institute; publishes more than 600 research papers every year with Chinese research institutions; has 225 Chinese staff; 2,600 Chinese students – the biggest international group; 7,000 former students living in China which is the largest group outside the UK; and was selected for a tour by China's President Xi Jinping during his state visit to the UK in 2015. The college takes major donations from China and describes itself as the UK's number one university collaborator with Chinese research institutions. The China communist/fascist government did not appear phased by the woeful predictions of Ferguson and Imperial when during the lockdown that Ferguson induced the college signed a five-year collaboration deal with China tech giant Huawei that will have Huawei's indoor 5G network equipment installed at the college's West London tech campus along with an 'AI cloud platform'. The deal includes Chinese sponsorship of Imperial's Venture Catalyst entrepreneurship competition. Imperial is an example of the enormous influence the Chinese government has within British and North American

universities and research centres – and further afield. Up to 200 academics from more than a dozen UK universities are being investigated on suspicion of 'unintentionally' helping the Chinese government build weapons of mass destruction by 'transferring world-leading research in advanced military technology such as aircraft, missile designs and cyberweapons'. Similar scandals have broken in the United States, but it's all a coincidence. Imperial College serves the agenda in many other ways including the promotion of every aspect of the United Nations Agenda 21/2030 (the Great Reset) and produced computer models to show that human-caused 'climate change' is happening when in the real world it isn't. Imperial College is driving the climate agenda as it drives the 'Covid' agenda (both Cult hoaxes) while Patrick Vallance, the UK government's Chief Scientific Adviser on 'Covid', was named Chief Scientific Adviser to the UN 'climate change' conference known as COP26 hosted by the government in Glasgow, Scotland. 'Covid' and 'climate' are fundamentally connected.

Professor Woeful

From Imperial's bosom came Neil Ferguson still advising government despite his previous disasters and it was announced early on that he and other key people like UK Chief Medical Adviser Chris Whitty had caught the 'virus' as the propaganda story was being sold. Somehow they managed to survive and we had Prime Minister Boris Johnson admitted to hospital with what was said to be a severe version of the 'virus' in this same period. His whole policy and demeanour changed when he returned to Downing Street. It's a small world with these government advisors – especially in their communal connections to Gates – and Ferguson had partnered with Whitty to write a paper called 'Infectious disease: Tough choices to reduce Ebola transmission' which involved another scare-story that didn't happen. Ferguson's 'models' predicted that up to150, 000 could die from 'mad cow disease', or BSE, and its version in sheep if it was transmitted to humans. BSE was not transmitted and instead triggered by an organophosphate pesticide used to treat a pest on

cows. Fewer than 200 deaths followed from the human form. Models by Ferguson and his fellow incompetents led to the unnecessary culling of millions of pigs, cattle and sheep in the foot and mouth outbreak in 2001 which destroyed the lives and livelihoods of farmers and their families who had often spent decades building their herds and flocks. Vast numbers of these animals did not have foot and mouth and had no contact with the infection. Another 'expert' behind the cull was Professor Roy Anderson, a computer modeller at Imperial College specialising in the epidemiology of *human*, not animal, disease. Anderson has served on the Bill and Melinda Gates Grand Challenges in Global Health advisory board and chairs another Gates-funded organisation. Gates is everywhere.

In a precursor to the 'Covid' script Ferguson backed closing schools 'for prolonged periods' over the swine flu 'pandemic' in 2009 and said it would affect a third of the world population if it continued to spread at the speed he claimed to be happening. His mates at Imperial College said much the same and a news report said: 'One of the authors, the epidemiologist and disease modeller Neil Ferguson, who sits on the World Health Organisation's emergency committee for the outbreak, said the virus had "full pandemic potential".' Professor Liam Donaldson, the Chris Whitty of his day as Chief Medical Officer, said the worst case could see 30 percent of the British people infected by swine flu with 65,000 dying. Ferguson and Donaldson were indeed proved correct when at the end of the year the number of deaths attributed to swine flu was 392. The term 'expert' is rather liberally applied unfortunately, not least to complete idiots. Swine flu 'projections' were great for GlaxoSmithKline (GSK) as millions rolled in for its Pandemrix influenza vaccine which led to brain damage with children most affected. The British government (taxpayers) paid out more than £60 million in compensation after GSK was given immunity from prosecution. Yet another 'Covid' déjà vu. Swine flu was supposed to have broken out in Mexico, but Dr Wolfgang Wodarg, a German doctor, former member of parliament and critic of the 'Covid' hoax, observed 'the spread of swine flu' in Mexico City at the time. He

said: 'What we experienced in Mexico City was a very mild flu which did not kill more than usual – which killed even fewer people than usual.' Hyping the fear against all the facts is not unique to 'Covid' and has happened many times before. Ferguson is reported to have over-estimated the projected death toll of bird flu (H5N1) by some three million-fold, but bird flu vaccine makers again made a killing from the scare. This is some of the background to the Neil Ferguson who produced the perfectly-timed computer models in early 2020 predicting that half a million people would die in Britain without draconian lockdown and 2.2 million in the United States. Politicians panicked, people panicked, and lockdowns of alleged short duration were instigated to 'flatten the curve' of cases gleaned from a test not testing for the 'virus'. I said at the time that the public could forget the 'short duration' bit. This was an agenda to destroy the livelihoods of the population and force them into mass control through dependency and there was going to be nothing 'short' about it. American researcher Daniel Horowitz described the consequences of the 'models' spewed out by Gates-funded Ferguson and Imperial College:

> What led our government and the governments of many other countries into panic was a single Imperial College of UK study, funded by global warming activists, that predicted 2.2 million deaths if we didn't lock down the country. In addition, the reported 8-9% death rate in Italy scared us into thinking there was some other mutation of this virus that they got, which might have come here.
>
> Together with the fact that we were finally testing and had the ability to actually report new cases, we thought we were headed for a death spiral. But again … we can't flatten a curve if we don't know when the curve started.

How about it *never* started?

Giving them what they want

An investigation by German news outlet *Welt Am Sonntag (World on Sunday)* revealed how in March, 2020, the German government gathered together 'leading scientists from several research institutes and universities' and 'together, they were to produce a [modelling]

paper that would serve as legitimization for further tough political measures'. The Cult agenda was justified by computer modelling not based on evidence or reality; it was specifically constructed to justify the Cult demand for lockdowns all over the world to destroy the independent livelihoods of the global population. All these modellers and everyone responsible for the 'Covid' hoax have a date with a trial like those in Nuremberg after World War Two when Nazis faced the consequences of their war crimes. These corrupt-beyond-belief 'modellers' wrote the paper according to government instructions and it said that that if lockdown measures were lifted then up to one million Germans would die from 'Covid-19' adding that some would die 'agonizingly at home, gasping for breath' unable to be treated by hospitals that couldn't cope. All lies. No matter – it gave the Cult all that it wanted. What did long-time government 'modeller' Neil Ferguson say? If the UK and the United States didn't lockdown half a million would die in Britain and 2.2 million Americans. Anyone see a theme here? 'Modellers' are such a crucial part of the lockdown strategy that we should look into their background and follow the money. Researcher Rosemary Frei produced an excellent article headlined 'The Modelling-paper Mafiosi'. She highlights a guy called John Edmunds, a British epidemiologist, and professor in the Faculty of Epidemiology and Population Health at the London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine. He studied at Imperial College. Edmunds is a member of government 'Covid' advisory bodies which have been dictating policy, the New and Emerging Respiratory Virus Threats Advisory Group (NERVTAG) and the Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE).

Ferguson, another member of NERVTAG and SAGE, led the way with the original 'virus' and Edmunds has followed in the 'variant' stage and especially the so-called UK or Kent variant known as the 'Variant of Concern' (VOC) B.1.1.7. He said in a co-written report for the Centre for Mathematical modelling of Infectious Diseases at the London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine, with input from the Centre's 'Covid-19' Working Group, that there was 'a realistic

possibility that VOC B.1.1.7 is associated with an increased risk of death compared to non-VOC viruses'. Fear, fear, fear, get the vaccine, fear, fear, fear, get the vaccine. Rosemary Frei reveals that almost all the paper's authors and members of the modelling centre's 'Covid-19' Working Group receive funding from the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation and/or the associated Gates-funded Wellcome Trust. The paper was published by e-journal *Medr χiv* which only publishes papers not peer-reviewed and the journal was established by an organisation headed by Facebook's Mark Zuckerberg and his missus. What a small world it is. Frei discovered that Edmunds is on the Scientific Advisory Board of the Coalition for Epidemic Preparedness Innovations (CEPI) which was established by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation, Klaus Schwab's Davos World Economic Forum and Big Pharma giant Wellcome. CEPI was 'launched in Davos [in 2017] to develop vaccines to stop future epidemics', according to its website. 'Our mission is to accelerate the development of vaccines against emerging infectious diseases and enable equitable access to these vaccines for people during outbreaks.' What kind people they are. Rosemary Frei reveals that Public Health England (PHE) director Susan Hopkins is an author of her organisation's non-peer-reviewed reports on 'new variants'. Hopkins is a professor of infectious diseases at London's Imperial College which is gifted tens of millions of dollars a year by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation. Gates-funded modelling disaster Neil Ferguson also co-authors Public Health England reports and he spoke in December, 2020, about the potential danger of the B.1.1.7. 'UK variant' promoted by Gates-funded modeller John Edmunds. When I come to the 'Covid vaccines' the 'new variants' will be shown for what they are – bollocks.

Connections, connections

All these people and modellers are lockdown-obsessed or, put another way, they demand what the Cult demands. Edmunds said in January, 2021, that to ease lockdowns too soon would be a disaster and they had to 'vaccinate much, much, much more widely than the

elderly'. Rosemary Frei highlights that Edmunds is married to Jeanne Pimenta who is described in a LinkedIn profile as director of epidemiology at GlaxoSmithKline (GSK) and she held shares in the company. Patrick Vallance, co-chair of SAGE and the government's Chief Scientific Adviser, is a former executive of GSK and has a deferred bonus of shares in the company worth £600,000. GSK has serious business connections with Bill Gates and is collaborating with mRNA-'vaccine' company CureVac to make 'vaccines' for the new variants that Edmunds is talking about. GSK is planning a 'Covid vaccine' with drug giant Sanofi. Puppet Prime Minister Boris Johnson announced in the spring of 2021 that up to 60 million vaccine doses were to be made at the GSK facility at Barnard Castle in the English North East. Barnard Castle, with a population of just 6,000, was famously visited in breach of lockdown rules in April, 2020, by Johnson aide Dominic Cummings who said that he drove there 'to test his eyesight' before driving back to London. Cummings would be better advised to test his integrity – not that it would take long. The GSK facility had nothing to do with his visit then although I'm sure Patrick Vallance would have been happy to arrange an introduction and some tea and biscuits. Ruthless psychopath Gates has made yet another fortune from vaccines in collaboration with Big Pharma companies and gushes at the phenomenal profits to be made from vaccines – more than a 20-to-1 return as he told one interviewer. Gates also tweeted in December, 2019, with the foreknowledge of what was coming: 'What's next for our foundation? I'm particularly excited about what the next year could mean for one of the best buys in global health: vaccines.'

Modeller John Edmunds is a big promotor of vaccines as all these people appear to be. He's the dean of the London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine's Faculty of Epidemiology and Population Health which is primarily funded by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation and the Gates-established and funded GAVI vaccine alliance which is the Gates vehicle to vaccinate the world. The organisation Doctors Without Borders has described GAVI as being 'aimed more at supporting drug-industry desires to promote new

products than at finding the most efficient and sustainable means for fighting the diseases of poverty'. But then that's why the psychopath Gates created it. John Edmunds said in a video that the London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine is involved in every aspect of vaccine development including large-scale clinical trials. He contends that mathematical modelling can show that vaccines protect individuals and society. That's on the basis of shit in and shit out, I take it. Edmunds serves on the UK Vaccine Network as does Ferguson and the government's foremost 'Covid' adviser, the grim-faced, dark-eyed Chris Whitty. The Vaccine Network says it works 'to support the government to identify and shortlist targeted investment opportunities for the most promising vaccines and vaccine technologies that will help combat infectious diseases with epidemic potential, and to address structural issues related to the UK's broader vaccine infrastructure'. Ferguson is acting Director of the Imperial College Vaccine Impact Modelling Consortium which has funding from the Bill and Melina Gates Foundation and the Gates-created GAVI 'vaccine alliance'. Anyone wonder why these characters see vaccines as the answer to every problem? Ferguson is wildly enthusiastic in his support for GAVI's campaign to vaccine children en masse in poor countries. You would expect someone like Gates who has constantly talked about the need to reduce the population to want to fund vaccines to keep more people alive. I'm sure that's why he does it. The John Edmunds London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine (LSHTM) has a Vaccines Manufacturing Innovation Centre which develops, tests and commercialises vaccines. Rosemary Frei writes:

> The vaccines centre also performs affiliated activities like combating 'vaccine hesitancy'. The latter includes the Vaccine Confidence Project. The project's stated purpose is, among other things, 'to provide analysis and guidance for early response and engagement with the public to ensure sustained confidence in vaccines and immunisation'. The Vaccine Confidence Project's director is LSHTM professor Heidi Larson. For more than a decade she's been researching how to combat vaccine hesitancy.

How the bloody hell can blokes like John Edmunds and Neil Ferguson with those connections and financial ties model 'virus' case

and death projections for the government and especially in a way that gives their paymasters like Gates exactly what they want? It's insane, but this is what you find throughout the world.

'Covid' is not dangerous, oops, wait, yes it is

Only days before Ferguson's nightmare scenario made Jackboot Johnson take Britain into a China-style lockdown to save us from a deadly 'virus' the UK government website gov.uk was reporting something very different to Ferguson on a page of official government guidance for 'high consequence infectious diseases (HCID)'. It said this about 'Covid-19':

> As of 19 March 2020, COVID-19 *is no longer considered to be a high consequence infectious diseases (HCID) in the UK* [my emphasis]. The 4 nations public health HCID group made an interim recommendation in January 2020 to classify COVID-19 as an HCID. This was based on consideration of the UK HCID criteria about the virus and the disease with information available during the early stages of the outbreak.
>
> Now that more is known about COVID-19, the public health bodies in the UK have reviewed the most up to date information about COVID-19 against the UK HCID criteria. They have determined that several features have now changed; in particular, more information is available about mortality rates (low overall), and there is now greater clinical awareness and a specific and sensitive laboratory test, the availability of which continues to increase. The Advisory Committee on Dangerous Pathogens (ACDP) is also of the opinion that COVID-19 should no longer be classified as an HCID.

Soon after the government had been exposed for downgrading the risk they upgraded it again and everyone was back to singing from the same Cult hymn book. Ferguson and his fellow Gates clones indicated that lockdowns and restrictions would have to continue until a Gates-funded vaccine was developed. Gates said the same because Ferguson and his like were repeating the Gates script which is the Cult script. 'Flatten the curve' became an ongoing nightmare of continuing lockdowns with periods in between of severe restrictions in pursuit of destroying independent incomes and had nothing to do with protecting health about which the Cult gives not a shit. Why wouldn't Ferguson be pushing a vaccine 'solution' when he's owned by vaccine-obsessive Gates who makes a fortune from them and

when Ferguson heads the Vaccine Impact Modelling Consortium at Imperial College funded by the Gates Foundation and GAVI, the 'vaccine alliance', created by Gates as his personal vaccine promotion operation? To compound the human catastrophe that Ferguson's 'models' did so much to create he was later exposed for breaking his own lockdown rules by having sexual liaisons with his married girlfriend Antonia Staats at his home while she was living at another location with her husband and children. Staats was a 'climate' activist and senior campaigner at the Soros-funded Avaaz which I wouldn't trust to tell me that grass is green. Ferguson had to resign as a government advisor over this hypocrisy in May, 2020, but after a period of quiet he was back being quoted by the ridiculous media on the need for more lockdowns and a vaccine rollout. Other government-advising 'scientists' from Imperial College' held the fort in his absence and said lockdown could be indefinite until a vaccine was found. The Cult script was being sung by the payrolled choir. I said there was no intention of going back to 'normal' when the 'vaccine' came because the 'vaccine' is part of a very different agenda that I will discuss in Human 2.0. Why would the Cult want to let the world go back to normal when destroying that normal forever was the whole point of what was happening? House arrest, closing businesses and schools through lockdown, (un)social distancing and masks all followed the Ferguson fantasy models. Again as I predicted (these people are so predictable) when the 'vaccine' arrived we were told that house arrest, lockdown, (un)social distancing and masks would still have to continue. I will deal with the masks in the next chapter because they are of fundamental importance.

Where's the 'pandemic'?

Any mildly in-depth assessment of the figures revealed what was really going on. Cult-funded and controlled organisations still have genuine people working within them such is the number involved. So it is with Genevieve Briand, assistant program director of the Applied Economics master's degree program at Johns Hopkins

University. She analysed the impact that 'Covid-19' had on deaths from *all* causes in the United States using official data from the CDC for the period from early February to early September, 2020. She found that allegedly 'Covid' *related*-deaths exceeded those from heart disease which she found strange with heart disease always the biggest cause of fatalities. Her research became even more significant when she noted the sudden decline in 2020 of *all* non-'Covid' deaths: 'This trend is completely contrary to the pattern observed in all previous years … the total decrease in deaths by other causes almost exactly equals the increase in deaths by Covid-19.' This was such a game, set and match in terms of what was happening that Johns Hopkins University deleted the article on the grounds that it 'was being used to support false and dangerous inaccuracies about the impact of the pandemic'. No – because it exposed the scam from official CDC figures and this was confirmed when those figures were published in January, 2021. Here we can see the effect of people dying from heart attacks, cancer, road accidents and gunshot wounds – *anything* – having 'Covid-19' on the death certificate along with those diagnosed from 'symptoms' who had even not tested positive with a test not testing for the 'virus'. I am not kidding with the gunshot wounds, by the way. Brenda Bock, coroner in Grand County, Colorado, revealed that two gunshot victims tested positive for the 'virus' within the previous 30 days and were therefore classified as 'Covid deaths'. Bock said: 'These two people had tested positive for Covid, but that's not what killed them. A gunshot wound is what killed them.' She said she had not even finished her investigation when the state listed the gunshot victims as deaths due to the 'virus'. The death and case figures for 'Covid-19' are an absolute joke and yet they are repeated like parrots by the media, politicians and alleged medical 'experts'. The official Cult narrative is the only show in town.

Genevieve Briand found that deaths from all causes were not exceptional in 2020 compared with previous years and a Spanish magazine published figures that said the same about Spain which was a 'Covid' propaganda hotspot at one point. *Discovery Salud*, a

health and medicine magazine, quoted government figures which showed how 17,000 *fewer* people died in Spain in 2020 than in 2019 and more than 26,000 fewer than in 2018. The age-standardised mortality rate for England and Wales when age distribution is taken into account was significantly lower in 2020 than the 1970s, 80s and 90s, and was only the ninth highest since 2000. Where is the 'pandemic'?

Post mortems and autopsies virtually disappeared for 'Covid' deaths amid claims that 'virus-infected' bodily fluids posed a risk to those carrying out the autopsy. This was rejected by renowned German pathologist and forensic doctor Klaus Püschel who said that he and his staff had by then done 150 autopsies on 'Covid' patients with no problems at all. He said they were needed to know why some 'Covid' patients suffered blood clots and not severe respiratory infections. The 'virus' is, after all, called SARS or 'severe acute respiratory syndrome'. I highlighted in the spring of 2020 this phenomenon and quoted New York intensive care doctor Cameron Kyle-Sidell who posted a soon deleted YouTube video to say that they had been told to prepare to treat an infectious disease called 'Covid-19', but that was not what they were dealing with. Instead he likened the lung condition of the most severely ill patients to what you would expect with cabin depressurisation in a plane at 30,000 feet or someone dropped on the top of Everest without oxygen or acclimatisation. I have never said this is not happening to a small minority of alleged 'Covid' patients – I am saying this is not caused by a phantom 'contagious virus'. Indeed Kyle-Sidell said that 'Covid-19' was not the disease they were told was coming their way. 'We are operating under a medical paradigm that is untrue,' he said, and he believed they were treating the wrong disease: 'These people are being slowly starved of oxygen.' Patients would take off their oxygen masks in a state of fear and stress and while they were blue in the face on the brink of death. They did not look like patients dying of pneumonia. You can see why they don't want autopsies when their virus doesn't exist and there is another condition in some people that they don't wish to be uncovered. I should add here that

the 5G system of millimetre waves was being rapidly introduced around the world in 2020 and even more so now as they fire 5G at the Earth from satellites. At 60 gigahertz within the 5G range that frequency interacts with the oxygen molecule and stops people breathing in sufficient oxygen to be absorbed into the bloodstream. They are installing 5G in schools and hospitals. The world is not mad or anything. 5G can cause major changes to the lungs and blood as I detail in *The Answer* and these consequences are labelled 'Covid-19', the alleged symptoms of which can be caused by 5G and other electromagnetic frequencies as cells respond to radiation poisoning.

The 'Covid death' scam

Dr Scott Jensen, a Minnesota state senator and medical doctor, exposed 'Covid' Medicare payment incentives to hospitals and death certificate manipulation. He said he was sent a seven-page document by the US Department of Health 'coaching' him on how to fill out death certificates which had never happened before. The document said that he didn't need to have a laboratory test for 'Covid-19' to put that on the death certificate and that shocked him when death certificates are supposed to be about facts. Jensen described how doctors had been 'encouraged, if not pressured' to make a diagnosis of 'Covid-19' if they thought it was probable or *'presumed*'. No positive test was necessary – not that this would have mattered anyway. He said doctors were told to diagnose 'Covid' by symptoms when these were the same as colds, allergies, other respiratory problems, and certainly with influenza which 'disappeared' in the 'Covid' era. A common sniffle was enough to get the dreaded verdict. Ontario authorities decreed that a single care home resident with *one* symptom from a long list must lead to the isolation of the entire home. Other courageous doctors like Jensen made the same point about death figure manipulation and how deaths by other causes were falling while 'Covid-19 deaths' were rising at the same rate due to re-diagnosis. Their videos rarely survive long on YouTube with its Cult-supporting algorithms courtesy of CEO Susan Wojcicki and her bosses at Google. Figure-tampering was so glaring

and ubiquitous that even officials were letting it slip or outright saying it. UK chief scientific adviser Patrick Vallance said on one occasion that 'Covid' on the death certificate doesn't mean 'Covid' was the cause of death (so why the hell is it there?) and we had the rare sight of a BBC reporter telling the truth when she said: 'Someone could be successfully treated for Covid, in say April, discharged, and then in June, get run over by a bus and die … That person would still be counted as a Covid death in England.' Yet the BBC and the rest of the world media went on repeating the case and death figures as if they were real. Illinois Public Health Director Dr Ngozi Ezike revealed the deceit while her bosses must have been clenching their buttocks:

> If you were in a hospice and given a few weeks to live and you were then found to have Covid that would be counted as a Covid death. [There might be] a clear alternate cause, but it is still listed as a Covid death. So everyone listed as a Covid death doesn't mean that was the cause of the death, but that they had Covid at the time of death.

Yes, a 'Covid virus' never shown to exist and tested for with a test not testing for the 'virus'. In the first period of the pandemic hoax through the spring of 2020 the process began of designating almost everything a 'Covid' death and this has continued ever since. I sat in a restaurant one night listening to a loud conversation on the next table where a family was discussing in bewilderment how a relative who had no symptoms of 'Covid', and had died of a long-term problem, could have been diagnosed a death by the 'virus'. I could understand their bewilderment. If they read this book they will know why this medical fraud has been perpetrated the world over.

Some media truth shock

The media ignored the evidence of death certificate fraud until eventually one columnist did speak out when she saw it first-hand. Bel Mooney is a long-time national newspaper journalist in Britain currently working for the *Daily Mail*. Her article on February 19th, 2021, carried this headline: 'My dad Ted passed three Covid tests

and died of a chronic illness yet he's officially one of Britain's 120,000 victims of the virus and is far from alone ... so how many more are there?' She told how her 99-year-old father was in a care home with a long-standing chronic obstructive pulmonary disease and vascular dementia. Maybe, but he was still aware enough to tell her from the start that there was no 'virus' and he refused the 'vaccine' for that reason. His death was not unexpected given his chronic health problems and Mooney said she was shocked to find that 'Covid-19' was declared the cause of death on his death certificate. She said this was a 'bizarre and unacceptable untruth' for a man with long-time health problems who had tested negative twice at the home for the 'virus'. I was also shocked by this story although not by what she said. I had been highlighting the death certificate manipulation for ten months. It was the confirmation that a professional full-time journalist only realised this was going on when it affected her directly and neither did she know that whether her dad tested positive or negative was irrelevant with the test not testing for the 'virus'. Where had she been? She said she did not believe in 'conspiracy theories' without knowing I'm sure that this and 'conspiracy theorists' were terms put into widespread circulation by the CIA in the 1960s to discredit those who did not accept the ridiculous official story of the Kennedy assassination. A blanket statement of 'I don't believe in conspiracy theories' is always bizarre. The dictionary definition of the term alone means the world is drowning in conspiracies. What she said was even more daft when her dad had just been affected by the 'Covid' conspiracy. Why else does she think that 'Covid-19' was going on the death certificates of people who died of something else?

To be fair once she saw from personal experience what was happening she didn't mince words. Mooney was called by the care home on the morning of February 9th to be told her father had died in his sleep. When she asked for the official cause of death what came back was 'Covid-19'. Mooney challenged this and was told there had been deaths from Covid on the dementia floor (confirmed by a test not testing for the 'virus') so they considered it 'reasonable

to assume'. 'But doctor,' Mooney rightly protested, 'an assumption isn't a diagnosis.' She said she didn't blame the perfectly decent and sympathetic doctor – 'he was just doing his job'. Sorry, but that's *bullshit*. He wasn't doing his job at all. He was putting a false cause of death on the death certificate and that is a criminal offence for which he should be brought to account and the same with the millions of doctors worldwide who have done the same. They were not doing their job they were following orders and that must not wash at new Nuremberg trials any more than it did at the first ones. Mooney's doctor was 'assuming' (presuming) as he was told to, but 'just following orders' makes no difference to his actions. A doctor's job is to serve the patient and the truth, not follow orders, but that's what they have done all over the world and played a central part in making the 'Covid' hoax possible with all its catastrophic consequences for humanity. Shame on them and they must answer for their actions. Mooney said her disquiet worsened when she registered her father's death by telephone and was told by the registrar there had been very many other cases like hers where 'the deceased' had not tested positive for 'Covid' yet it was recorded as the cause of death. The test may not matter, but those involved at their level *think* it matters and it shows a callous disregard for accurate diagnosis. The pressure to do this is coming from the top of the national 'health' pyramids which in turn obey the World Health Organization which obeys Gates and the Cult. Mooney said the registrar agreed that this must distort the national figures adding that 'the strangest thing is that every winter we record countless deaths from flu, and this winter there have been none. Not one!' She asked if the registrar thought deaths from flu were being misdiagnosed and lumped together with 'Covid' deaths. The answer was a 'puzzled yes'. Mooney said that the funeral director said the same about 'Covid' deaths which had nothing to do with 'Covid'. They had lost count of the number of families upset by this and other funeral companies in different countries have had the same experience. Mooney wrote:

The nightly shroud-waving and shocking close-ups of pain imposed on us by the TV news bewildered and terrified the population into eager compliance with lockdowns. We were invited to 'save the NHS' and to grieve for strangers – the real-life loved ones behind those shocking death counts. Why would the public imagine what I now fear, namely that the way Covid-19 death statistics are compiled might make the numbers seem greater than they are?

Oh, just a little bit – like 100 percent.

Do the maths

Mooney asked why a country would wish to skew its mortality figures by wrongly certifying deaths? What had been going on? Well, if you don't believe in conspiracies you will never find the answer which is that *it's a conspiracy*. She did, however, describe what she had discovered as a 'national scandal'. In reality it's a global scandal and happening everywhere. Pillars of this conspiracy were all put into place before the button was pressed with the Drosten PCR protocol and high amplifications to produce the cases and death certificate changes to secure illusory 'Covid' deaths. Mooney notes that normally two doctors were needed to certify a death, with one having to know the patient, and how the rules were changed in the spring of 2020 to allow one doctor to do this. In the same period 'Covid deaths' were decreed to be all cases where Covid-19 was put on the death certificate even without a positive test or any symptoms. Mooney asked: 'How many of the 30,851 (as of January 15) care home resident deaths with Covid-19 on the certificate (32.4 per cent of all deaths so far) were based on an assumption, like that of my father? And what has that done to our national psyche?'All of them is the answer to the first question and it has devastated and dismantled the national psyche, actually the global psyche, on a colossal scale. In the UK case and death data is compiled by organisations like Public Health England (PHE) and the Office for National Statistics (ONS). Mooney highlights the insane policy of counting a death from any cause as 'Covid-19' if this happens within 28 days of a positive test (with a test not testing for the 'virus') and she points out that ONS statistics reflect deaths 'involving Covid' 'or due to Covid' which meant in practice any

death where 'Covid-19' was mentioned on the death certificate. She described the consequences of this fraud:

> Most people will accept the narrative they are fed, so panicky governments here and in Europe witnessed the harsh measures enacted in totalitarian China and jumped into lockdown. Headlines about Covid deaths tolled like the knell that would bring doomsday to us all. Fear stalked our empty streets. Politicians parroted the frankly ridiculous aim of 'zero Covid' and shut down the economy, while most British people agreed that lockdown was essential and (astonishingly to me, as a patriotic Brit) even wanted more restrictions.
>
> For what? Lies on death certificates? Never mind the grim toll of lives ruined, suicides, schools closed, rising inequality, depression, cancelled hospital treatments, cancer patients in a torture of waiting, poverty, economic devastation, loneliness, families kept apart, and so on. How many lives have been lost as a direct result of lockdown?

She said that we could join in a national chorus of shock and horror at reaching the 120,000 death toll which was surely certain to have been totally skewed all along, but what about the human cost of lockdown justified by these 'death figures'? *The British Medical Journal* had reported a 1,493 percent increase in cases of children taken to Great Ormond Street Hospital with abusive head injuries alone and then there was the effect on families:

> Perhaps the most shocking thing about all this is that families have been kept apart – and obeyed the most irrational, changing rules at the whim of government – because they believed in the statistics. They succumbed to fear, which his generation rejected in that war fought for freedom. Dad (God rest his soul) would be angry. And so am I.

Another theme to watch is that in the winter months when there are more deaths from all causes they focus on 'Covid' deaths and in the summer when the British Lung Foundation says respiratory disease plummets by 80 percent they rage on about 'cases'. Either way fascism on population is always the answer.

Nazi eugenics in the 21st century

Elderly people in care homes have been isolated from their families month after lonely month with no contact with relatives and grandchildren who were banned from seeing them. We were told

that lockdown fascism was to 'protect the vulnerable' like elderly people. At the same time Do Not Resuscitate (DNR) orders were placed on their medical files so that if they needed resuscitation it wasn't done and 'Covid-19' went on their death certificates. Old people were not being 'protected' they were being culled – murdered in truth. DNR orders were being decreed for disabled and young people with learning difficulties or psychological problems. The UK Care Quality Commission, a non-departmental body of the Department of Health and Social Care, found that 34 percent of those working in health and social care were pressured into placing 'do not attempt cardiopulmonary resuscitation' orders on 'Covid' patients who suffered from disabilities and learning difficulties without involving the patient or their families in the decision. UK judges ruled that an elderly woman with dementia should have the DNA-manipulating 'Covid vaccine' against her son's wishes and that a man with severe learning difficulties should have the jab despite his family's objections. Never mind that many had already died. The judiciary always supports doctors and government in fascist dictatorships. They wouldn't dare do otherwise. A horrific video was posted showing fascist officers from Los Angeles police forcibly giving the 'Covid' shot to women with special needs who were screaming that they didn't want it. The same fascists are seen giving the jab to a sleeping elderly woman in a care home. This is straight out of the Nazi playbook. Hitler's Nazis committed mass murder of the mentally ill and physically disabled throughout Germany and occupied territories in the programme that became known as Aktion T4, or just T4. Sabbatian-controlled Hitler and his grotesque crazies set out to kill those they considered useless and unnecessary. The Reich Committee for the Scientific Registering of Hereditary and Congenital Illnesses registered the births of babies identified by physicians to have 'defects'. By 1941 alone more than 5,000 children were murdered by the state and it is estimated that in total the number of innocent people killed in Aktion T4 was between 275,000 and 300,000. Parents were told their children had been sent away for 'special treatment' never to return. It is rather pathetic to see claims about plans for new extermination camps being dismissed today

when the same force behind current events did precisely that 80 years ago. Margaret Sanger was a Cult operative who used 'birth control' to sanitise her programme of eugenics. Organisations she founded became what is now Planned Parenthood. Sanger proposed that 'the whole dysgenic population would have its choice of segregation or sterilization'. These included epileptics, 'feeble-minded', and prostitutes. Sanger opposed charity because it perpetuated 'human waste'. She reveals the Cult mentality and if anyone thinks that extermination camps are a 'conspiracy theory' their naivety is touching if breathtakingly stupid.

If you don't believe that doctors can act with callous disregard for their patients it is worth considering that doctors and medical staff agreed to put government-decreed DNR orders on medical files and do nothing when resuscitation is called for. I don't know what you call such people in your house. In mine they are Nazis from the Josef Mengele School of Medicine. Phenomenal numbers of old people have died worldwide from the effects of lockdown, depression, lack of treatment, the 'vaccine' (more later) and losing the will to live. A common response at the start of the manufactured pandemic was to remove old people from hospital beds and transfer them to nursing homes. The decision would result in a mass cull of elderly people in those homes through lack of treatment – *not* 'Covid'. Care home whistleblowers have told how once the 'Covid' era began doctors would not come to their homes to treat patients and they were begging for drugs like antibiotics that often never came. The most infamous example was ordered by New York governor Andrew Cuomo, brother of a moronic CNN host, who amazingly was given an Emmy Award for his handling of the 'Covid crisis' by the ridiculous Wokers that hand them out. Just how ridiculous could be seen in February, 2021, when a Department of Justice and FBI investigation began into how thousands of old people in New York died in nursing homes after being discharged from hospital to make way for 'Covid' patients on Cuomo's say-so – and how he and his staff covered up these facts. This couldn't have happened to a nicer psychopath. Even then there was a 'Covid' spin. Reports said that

thousands of old people who tested positive for 'Covid' in hospital were transferred to nursing homes to both die of 'Covid' and transmit it to others. No – they were in hospital because they were ill and the fact that they tested positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' is irrelevant. They were ill often with respiratory diseases ubiquitous in old people near the end of their lives. Their transfer out of hospital meant that their treatment stopped and many would go on to die.

They're old. Who gives a damn?

I have exposed in the books for decades the Cult plan to cull the world's old people and even to introduce at some point what they call a 'demise pill' which at a certain age everyone would take and be out of here by law. In March, 2021, Spain legalised euthanasia and assisted suicide following the Netherlands, Belgium, Luxembourg and Canada on the Tiptoe to the demise pill. Treatment of old people by many 'care' homes has been a disgrace in the 'Covid' era. There are many, many, caring staff – I know some. There have, however, been legions of stories about callous treatment of old people and their families. Police were called when families came to take their loved ones home in the light of isolation that was killing them. They became prisoners of the state. Care home residents in insane, fascist Ontario, Canada, were not allowed to leave their *room* once the 'Covid' hoax began. UK staff have even wheeled elderly people away from windows where family members were talking with them. Oriana Criscuolo from Stockport in the English North West dropped off some things for her 80-year-old father who has Parkinson's disease and dementia and she wanted to wave to him through a ground-floor window. She was told that was 'illegal'. When she went anyway they closed the curtains in the middle of the day. Oriana said:

> It's just unbelievable. I cannot understand how care home staff – people who are being paid to care – have become so uncaring. Their behaviour is inhumane and cruel. It's beyond belief.

She was right and this was not a one-off. What a way to end your life in such loveless circumstances. UK registered nurse Nicky Millen, a proper old school nurse for 40 years, said that when she started her career care was based on dignity, choice, compassion and empathy. Now she said 'the things that are important to me have gone out of the window.' She was appalled that people were dying without their loved ones and saying goodbye on iPads. Nicky described how a distressed 89-year-old lady stroked her face and asked her 'how many paracetamol would it take to finish me off'. Life was no longer worth living while not seeing her family. Nicky said she was humiliated in front of the ward staff and patients for letting the lady stroke her face and giving her a cuddle. Such is the dehumanisation that the 'Covid' hoax has brought to the surface. Nicky worked in care homes where patients told her they were being held prisoner. 'I want to live until I die', one said to her. 'I had a lady in tears because she hadn't seen her great-grandson.' Nicky was compassionate old school meeting psychopathic New Normal. She also said she had worked on a 'Covid' ward with no 'Covid' patients. Jewish writer Shai Held wrote an article in March, 2020, which was headlined 'The Staggering, Heartless Cruelty Toward the Elderly'. What he described was happening from the earliest days of lockdown. He said 'the elderly' were considered a group and not unique individuals (the way of the Woke). Shai Held said:

> Notice how the all-too-familiar rhetoric of dehumanization works: 'The elderly' are bunched together as a faceless mass, all of them considered culprits and thus effectively deserving of the suffering the pandemic will inflict upon them. Lost entirely is the fact that the elderly are individual human beings, each with a distinctive face and voice, each with hopes and dreams, memories and regrets, friendships and marriages, loves lost and loves sustained.

'The elderly' have become another dehumanised group for which anything goes and for many that has resulted in cold disregard for their rights and their life. The distinctive face that Held talks about is designed to be deleted by masks until everyone is part of a faceless mass.

'War-zone' hospitals myth

Again and again medical professionals have told me what was really going on and how hospitals 'overrun like war zones' according to the media were virtually empty. The mantra from medical whistleblowers was please don't use my name or my career is over. Citizen journalists around the world sneaked into hospitals to film evidence exposing the 'war-zone' lie. They really *were* largely empty with closed wards and operating theatres. I met a hospital worker in my town on the Isle of Wight during the first lockdown in 2020 who said the only island hospital had never been so quiet. Lockdown was justified by the psychopaths to stop hospitals being overrun. At the same time that the island hospital was near-empty the military arrived here to provide *extra beds*. It was all propaganda to ramp up the fear to ensure compliance with fascism as were never-used temporary hospitals with thousands of beds known as Nightingales and never-used make-shift mortuaries opened by the criminal UK government. A man who helped to install those extra island beds attributed to the army said they were never used and the hospital was empty. Doctors and nurses 'stood around talking or on their phones, wandering down to us to see what we were doing'. There were no masks or social distancing. He accused the useless local island paper, the *County Press*, of 'pumping the fear as if our hospital was overrun and we only have one so it should have been'. He described ambulances parked up with crews outside in deck chairs. When his brother called an ambulance he was told there was a two-hour backlog which he called 'bullshit'. An old lady on the island fell 'and was in a bad way', but a caller who rang for an ambulance was told the situation wasn't urgent enough. Ambulance stations were working under capacity while people would hear ambulances with sirens blaring driving through the streets. When those living near the stations realised what was going on they would follow them as they left, circulated around an urban area with the sirens going, and then came back without stopping. All this was to increase levels of fear and the same goes for the 'ventilator shortage crisis' that cost tens of millions for hastily produced ventilators never to be used.

Ambulance crews that agreed to be exploited in this way for fear propaganda might find themselves a mirror. I wish them well with that. Empty hospitals were the obvious consequence of treatment and diagnoses of non-'Covid' conditions cancelled and those involved handed a death sentence. People have been dying at home from undiagnosed and untreated cancer, heart disease and other life-threatening conditions to allow empty hospitals to deal with a 'pandemic' that wasn't happening.

Death of the innocent

'War-zones' have been laying off nursing staff, even doctors where they can. There was no work for them. Lockdown was justified by saving lives and protecting the vulnerable they were actually killing with DNR orders and preventing empty hospitals being 'overrun'. In Britain the mantra of stay at home to 'save the NHS' was everywhere and across the world the same story was being sold when it was all lies. Two California doctors, Dan Erickson and Artin Massihi at Accelerated Urgent Care in Bakersfield, held a news conference in April, 2020, to say that intensive care units in California were 'empty, essentially', with hospitals shutting floors, not treating patients and laying off doctors. The California health system was working at minimum capacity 'getting rid of doctors because we just don't have the volume'. They said that people with conditions such as heart disease and cancer were not coming to hospital out of fear of 'Covid-19'. Their video was deleted by Susan Wojcicki's Cult-owned YouTube after reaching five million views. Florida governor Ron Desantis, who rejected the severe lockdowns of other states and is being targeted for doing so, said that in March, 2020, every US governor was given models claiming they would run out of hospital beds in days. That was never going to happen and the 'modellers' knew it. Deceit can be found at every level of the system. Urgent children's operations were cancelled including fracture repairs and biopsies to spot cancer. Eric Nicholls, a consultant paediatrician, said 'this is obviously concerning and we need to return to normal operating and to increase capacity as soon as possible'. Psychopaths

in power were rather less concerned *because* they are psychopaths. Deletion of urgent care and diagnosis has been happening all over the world and how many kids and others have died as a result of the actions of these cold and heartless lunatics dictating 'health' policy? The number must be stratospheric. Richard Sullivan, professor of cancer and global health at King's College London, said people feared 'Covid' more than cancer such was the campaign of fear. 'Years of lost life will be quite dramatic', Sullivan said, with 'a huge amount of avoidable mortality'. Sarah Woolnough, executive director for policy at Cancer Research UK, said there had been a 75 percent drop in urgent referrals to hospitals by family doctors of people with suspected cancer. Sullivan said that 'a lot of services have had to scale back – we've seen a dramatic decrease in the amount of elective cancer surgery'. Lockdown deaths worldwide has been absolutely fantastic with the *New York Post* reporting how data confirmed that 'lockdowns end more lives than they save':

> There was a sharp decline in visits to emergency rooms and an increase in fatal heart attacks because patients didn't receive prompt treatment. Many fewer people were screened for cancer. Social isolation contributed to excess deaths from dementia and Alzheimer's.
>
> Researchers predicted that the social and economic upheaval would lead to tens of thousands of "deaths of despair" from drug overdoses, alcoholism and suicide. As unemployment surged and mental-health and substance-abuse treatment programs were interrupted, the reported levels of anxiety, depression and suicidal thoughts increased dramatically, as did alcohol sales and fatal drug overdoses.

This has been happening while nurses and other staff had so much time on their hands in the 'war-zones' that Tic-Tok dancing videos began appearing across the Internet with medical staff dancing around in empty wards and corridors as people died at home from causes that would normally have been treated in hospital.

Mentions in dispatches

One brave and truth-committed whistleblower was Louise Hampton, a call handler with the UK NHS who made a viral Internet video saying she had done 'fuck all' during the 'pandemic'

which was 'a load of bollocks'. She said that 'Covid-19' was rebranded flu and of course she lost her job. This is what happens in the medical and endless other professions now when you tell the truth. Louise filmed inside 'war-zone' accident and emergency departments to show they were empty and I mean *empty* as in no one there. The mainstream media could have done the same and blown the gaff on the whole conspiracy. They haven't to their eternal shame. Not that most 'journalists' seem capable of manifesting shame as with the psychopaths they slavishly repeat without question. The relative few who were admitted with serious health problems were left to die alone with no loved ones allowed to see them because of 'Covid' rules and they included kids dying without the comfort of mum and dad at their bedside while the evil behind this couldn't give a damn. It was all good fun to them. A Scottish NHS staff nurse publicly quit in the spring of 2021 saying: 'I can no longer be part of the lies and the corruption by the government.' She said hospitals 'aren't full, the beds aren't full, beds have been shut, wards have been shut'. Hospitals were never busy throughout 'Covid'. The staff nurse said that Nicola Sturgeon, tragically the leader of the Scottish government, was on television saying save the hospitals and the NHS – 'but the beds are empty' and 'we've not seen flu, we always see flu every year'. She wrote to government and spoke with her union Unison (the unions are Cult-compromised and *useless*, but nothing changed. Many of her colleagues were scared of losing their jobs if they spoke out as they wanted to. She said nursing staff were being affected by wearing masks all day and 'my head is splitting every shift from wearing a mask'. The NHS is part of the fascist tyranny and must be dismantled so we can start again with human beings in charge. (Ironically, hospitals were reported to be busier again when official 'Covid' cases *fell* in spring/summer of 2021 and many other conditions required treatment at the same time as *the fake vaccine rollout*.)

I will cover the 'Covid vaccine' scam in detail later, but it is another indicator of the sickening disregard for human life that I am highlighting here. The DNA-manipulating concoctions do not fulfil

the definition of a 'vaccine', have never been used on humans before and were given only emergency approval because trials were not completed and they continued using the unknowing public. The result was what a NHS senior nurse with responsibility for 'vaccine' procedure said was 'genocide'. She said the 'vaccines' were not 'vaccines'. They had not been shown to be safe and claims about their effectiveness by drug companies were 'poetic licence'. She described what was happening as a 'horrid act of human annihilation'. The nurse said that management had instigated a policy of not providing a Patient Information Leaflet (PIL) before people were 'vaccinated' even though health care professionals are supposed to do this according to protocol. Patients should also be told that they are taking part in an ongoing clinical trial. Her challenges to what is happening had seen her excluded from meetings and ridiculed in others. She said she was told to 'watch my step … or I would find myself surplus to requirements'. The nurse, who spoke anonymously in fear of her career, said she asked her NHS manager why he/she was content with taking part in genocide against those having the 'vaccines'. The reply was that everyone had to play their part and to 'put up, shut up, and get it done'. Government was 'leaning heavily' on NHS management which was clearly leaning heavily on staff. This is how the global 'medical' hierarchy operates and it starts with the Cult and its World Health Organization.

She told the story of a doctor who had the Pfizer jab and when questioned had no idea what was in it. The doctor had never read the literature. We have to stop treating doctors as intellectual giants when so many are moral and medical pygmies. The doctor did not even know that the 'vaccines' were not fully approved or that their trials were ongoing. They were, however, asking their patients if they minded taking part in follow-ups for research purposes – yes, the *ongoing clinical trial*. The nurse said the doctor's ignorance was not rare and she had spoken to a hospital consultant who had the jab without any idea of the background or that the 'trials' had not been completed. Nurses and pharmacists had shown the same ignorance.

'My NHS colleagues have forsaken their duty of care, broken their code of conduct – Hippocratic Oath – and have been brainwashed just the same as the majority of the UK public through propaganda …' She said she had not been able to recruit a single NHS colleague, doctor, nurse or pharmacist to stand with her and speak out. Her union had refused to help. She said that if the genocide came to light she would not hesitate to give evidence at a Nuremberg-type trial against those in power who could have affected the outcomes but didn't.

And all for what?

To put the nonsense into perspective let's say the 'virus' does exist and let's go completely crazy and accept that the official manipulated figures for cases and deaths are accurate. *Even then* a study by Stanford University epidemiologist Dr John Ioannidis published on the World Health Organization website produced an average infection to fatality rate of … *0.23 percent!* Ioannidis said: 'If one could sample equally from all locations globally, the median infection fatality rate might even be substantially lower than the 0.23% observed in my analysis.' For healthy people under 70 it was … *0.05 percent*! This compares with the 3.4 percent claimed by the Cult-owned World Health Organization when the hoax was first played and maximum fear needed to be generated. An updated Stanford study in April, 2021, put the 'infection' to 'fatality' rate at just 0.15 percent. Another team of scientists led by Megan O'Driscoll and Henrik Salje studied data from 45 countries and published their findings on the Nature website. For children and young people the figure is so small it virtually does not register although authorities will be hyping dangers to the young when they introduce DNA-manipulating 'vaccines' for children. The O'Driscoll study produced an average infection-fatality figure of 0.003 for children from birth to four; 0.001 for 5 to 14; 0.003 for 15 to 19; and it was still only 0.456 up to 64. To claim that children must be 'vaccinated' to protect them from 'Covid' is an obvious lie and so there must be another reason and there is. What's more the average age of a 'Covid' death is akin

to the average age that people die in general. The average age of death in England is about 80 for men and 83 for women. The average age of death from alleged 'Covid' is between 82 and 83. California doctors, Dan Erickson and Artin Massihi, said at their April media conference that projection models of millions of deaths had been 'woefully inaccurate'. They produced detailed figures showing that Californians had a 0.03 chance of dying from 'Covid' based on the number of people who tested positive (with a test not testing for the 'virus'). Erickson said there was a 0.1 percent chance of dying from 'Covid' in the *state* of New York, not just the city, and a 0.05 percent chance in Spain, a centre of 'Covid-19' hysteria at one stage. The Stanford studies supported the doctors' data with fatality rate estimates of 0.23 and 0.15 percent. How close are these figures to my estimate of *zero*? Death-rate figures claimed by the World Health Organization at the start of the hoax were some 15 times higher. The California doctors said there was no justification for lockdowns and the economic devastation they caused. Everything they had ever learned about quarantine was that you quarantine the *sick* and not the healthy. They had never seen this before and it made no medical sense.

Why in the in the light of all this would governments and medical systems the world over say that billions must go under house arrest; lose their livelihood; in many cases lose their mind, their health and their life; force people to wear masks dangerous to health and psychology; make human interaction and even family interaction a criminal offence; ban travel; close restaurants, bars, watching live sport, concerts, theatre, and any activity involving human togetherness and discourse; and closing schools to isolate children from their friends and cause many to commit suicide in acts of hopelessness and despair? The California doctors said lockdown consequences included increased child abuse, partner abuse, alcoholism, depression, and other impacts they were seeing every day. Who would do that to the entire human race if not mentally-ill psychopaths of almost unimaginable extremes like Bill Gates? We must face the reality of what we are dealing with and come out of

denial. Fascism and tyranny are made possible only by the target population submitting and acquiescing to fascism and tyranny. The whole of human history shows that to be true. Most people naively and unquestioning believed what they were told about a 'deadly virus' and meekly and weakly submitted to house arrest. Those who didn't believe it – at least in total – still submitted in fear of the consequences of not doing so. For the rest who wouldn't submit draconian fines have been imposed, brutal policing by psychopaths *for* psychopaths, and condemnation from the meek and weak who condemn the Pushbackers on behalf of the very force that has them, too, in its gunsights. 'Pathetic' does not even begin to suffice. Britain's brainless 'Health' Secretary Matt Hancock warned anyone lying to border officials about returning from a list of 'hotspot' countries could face a jail sentence of up to ten years which is more than for racially-aggravated assault, incest and attempting to have sex with a child under 13. Hancock is a lunatic, but he has the state apparatus behind him in a Cult-led chain reaction and the same with UK 'Vaccine Minister' Nadhim Zahawi, a prominent member of the mega-Cult secret society, Le Cercle, which featured in my earlier books. The Cult enforces its will on governments and medical systems; government and medical systems enforce their will on business and police; business enforces its will on staff who enforce it on customers; police enforce the will of the Cult on the population and play their essential part in creating a world of fascist control that their own children and grandchildren will have to live in their entire lives. It is a hierarchical pyramid of imposition and acquiescence and, yes indeedy, of clinical insanity.

Does anyone bright enough to read this book have to ask what the answer is? I think not, but I will reveal it anyway in the fewest of syllables: Tell the psychos and their moronic lackeys to fuck off and let's get on with our lives. We are many – They are few.

CHAPTER SEVEN

War on your mind

One believes things because one has been conditioned to believe them
Aldous Huxley, *Brave New World*

I have described the 'Covid' hoax as a 'Psyop' and that is true in every sense and on every level in accordance with the definition of that term which is psychological warfare. Break down the 'Covid pandemic' to the foundation themes and it is psychological warfare on the human individual and collective mind.

The same can be said for the entire human belief system involving every subject you can imagine. Huxley was right in his contention that people believe what they are conditioned to believe and this comes from the repetition throughout their lives of the same falsehoods. They spew from government, corporations, media and endless streams of 'experts' telling you what the Cult wants you to believe and often believing it themselves (although *far* from always). 'Experts' are rewarded with 'prestigious' jobs and titles and as agents of perceptual programming with regular access to the media. The Cult has to control the narrative – control *information* – or they lose control of the vital, crucial, without-which-they-cannot-prevail public perception of reality. The foundation of that control today is the Internet made possible by the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA), the incredibly sinister technological arm of the Pentagon. The Internet is the result of military technology.

DARPA openly brags about establishing the Internet which has been a long-term project to lasso the minds of the global population. I have said for decades the plan is to control information to such an extreme that eventually no one would see or hear anything that the Cult does not approve. We are closing in on that end with ferocious censorship since the 'Covid' hoax began and in my case it started back in the 1990s in terms of books and speaking venues. I had to create my own publishing company in 1995 precisely because no one else would publish my books even then. I think they're all still running.

Cult Internet

To secure total control of information they needed the Internet in which pre-programmed algorithms can seek out 'unclean' content for deletion and even stop it being posted in the first place. The Cult had to dismantle print and non-Internet broadcast media to ensure the transfer of information to the appropriate-named 'Web' – a critical expression of the *Cult* web. We've seen the ever-quickening demise of traditional media and control of what is left by a tiny number of corporations operating worldwide. Independent journalism in the mainstream is already dead and never was that more obvious than since the turn of 2020. The Cult wants all information communicated via the Internet to globally censor and allow the plug to be pulled any time. Lockdowns and forced isolation has meant that communication between people has been through electronic means and no longer through face-to-face discourse and discussion. Cult psychopaths have targeted the bars, restaurants, sport, venues and meeting places in general for this reason. None of this is by chance and it's to stop people gathering in any kind of privacy or number while being able to track and monitor all Internet communications and block them as necessary. Even private messages between individuals have been censored by these fascists that control Cult fronts like Facebook, Twitter, Google and YouTube which are all officially run by Sabbatian place-people and from the background by higher-level Sabbatian place people.

Facebook, Google, Amazon and their like were seed-funded and supported into existence with money-no-object infusions of funds either directly or indirectly from DARPA and CIA technology arm In-Q-Tel. The Cult plays the long game and prepares very carefully for big plays like 'Covid'. Amazon is another front in the psychological war and pretty much controls the global market in book sales and increasingly publishing. Amazon's limitless funds have deleted fantastic numbers of independent publishers to seize global domination on the way to deciding which books can be sold and circulated and which cannot. Moves in that direction are already happening. Amazon's leading light Jeff Bezos is the grandson of Lawrence Preston Gise who worked with DARPA predecessor ARPA. Amazon has big connections to the CIA and the Pentagon. The plan I have long described went like this:

1. Employ military technology to establish the Internet.

2. Sell the Internet as a place where people can freely communicate without censorship and allow that to happen until the Net becomes the central and irreversible pillar of human society. If the Internet had been highly censored from the start many would have rejected it.

3. Fund and manipulate major corporations into being to control the circulation of information on your Internet using cover stories about geeks in garages to explain how they came about. Give them unlimited funds to expand rapidly with no need to make a profit for years while non-Cult companies who need to balance the books cannot compete. You know that in these circumstances your Googles, YouTubes, Facebooks and Amazons are going to secure near monopolies by either crushing or buying up the opposition.

4. Allow freedom of expression on both the Internet and communication platforms to draw people in until the Internet is the central and irreversible pillar of human society and your communication corporations have reached a stage of near monopoly domination.

5. Then unleash your always-planned frenzy of censorship on the basis of 'where else are you going to go?' and continue to expand that until nothing remains that the Cult does not want its human targets to see.

The process was timed to hit the 'Covid' hoax to ensure the best chance possible of controlling the narrative which they knew they had to do at all costs. They were, after all, about to unleash a 'deadly virus' that didn't really exist. If you do that in an environment of free-flowing information and opinion you would be dead in the

water before you could say Gates is a psychopath. The network was in place through which the Cult-created-and-owned World Health Organization could dictate the 'Covid' narrative and response policy slavishly supported by Cult-owned Internet communication giants and mainstream media while those telling a different story were censored. Google, YouTube, Facebook and Twitter openly announced that they would do this. What else would we expect from Cult-owned operations like Facebook which former executives have confirmed set out to make the platform more addictive than cigarettes and coldly manipulates emotions of its users to sow division between people and groups and scramble the minds of the young? If Zuckerberg lives out the rest of his life without going to jail for crimes against humanity, and most emphatically against the young, it will be a travesty of justice. Still, no matter, cause and effect will catch up with him eventually and the same with Sergey Brin and Larry Page at Google with its CEO Sundar Pichai who fix the Google search results to promote Cult narratives and hide the opposition. Put the same key words into Google and other search engines like DuckDuckGo and you will see how different results can be. Wikipedia is another intensely biased 'encyclopaedia' which skews its content to the Cult agenda. YouTube links to Wikipedia's version of 'Covid' and 'climate change' on video pages in which experts in their field offer a different opinion (even that is increasingly rare with Wojcicki censorship). Into this 'Covid' silence-them network must be added government media censors, sorry 'regulators', such as Ofcom in the UK which imposed tyrannical restrictions on British broadcasters that had the effect of banning me from ever appearing. Just to debate with me about my evidence and views on 'Covid' would mean breaking the fascistic impositions of Ofcom and its CEO career government bureaucrat Melanie Dawes. Gutless British broadcasters tremble at the very thought of fascist Ofcom.

Psychos behind 'Covid'

The reason for the 'Covid' catastrophe in all its facets and forms can be seen by whom and what is driving the policies worldwide in such a coordinated way. Decisions are not being made to protect health, but to target psychology. The dominant group guiding and 'advising' government policy are not medical professionals. They are psychologists and behavioural scientists. Every major country has its own version of this phenomenon and I'll use the British example to show how it works. In many ways the British version has been affecting the wider world in the form of the huge behaviour manipulation network in the UK which operates in other countries. The network involves private companies, government, intelligence and military. The Cabinet Office is at the centre of the government 'Covid' Psyop and part-owns, with 'innovation charity' Nesta, the Behavioural Insights Team (BIT) which claims to be independent of government but patently isn't. The BIT was established in 2010 and its job is to manipulate the psyche of the population to acquiesce to government demands and so much more. It is also known as the 'Nudge Unit', a name inspired by the 2009 book by two ultra-Zionists, Cass Sunstein and Richard Thaler, called *Nudge: Improving Decisions About Health, Wealth, and Happiness*. The book, as with the Behavioural Insights Team, seeks to 'nudge' behaviour (manipulate it) to make the public follow patterns of action and perception that suit those in authority (the Cult). Sunstein is so skilled at this that he advises the World Health Organization and the UK Behavioural Insights Team and was Administrator of the White House Office of Information and Regulatory Affairs in the Obama administration. Biden appointed him to the Department of Homeland Security – another ultra-Zionist in the fold to oversee new immigration laws which is another policy the Cult wants to control. Sunstein is desperate to silence anyone exposing conspiracies and co-authored a 2008 report on the subject in which suggestions were offered to ban 'conspiracy theorizing' or impose 'some kind of tax, financial or otherwise, on those who disseminate such theories'. I guess a psychiatrist's chair is out of the question?

Sunstein's mate Richard Thaler, an 'academic affiliate' of the UK Behavioural Insights Team, is a proponent of 'behavioural economics' which is defined as the study of 'the effects of psychological, cognitive, emotional, cultural and social factors on the decisions of individuals and institutions'. Study the effects so they can be manipulated to be what you want them to be. Other leading names in the development of behavioural economics are ultra-Zionists Daniel Kahneman and Robert J. Shiller and they, with Thaler, won the Nobel Memorial Prize in Economic Sciences for their work in this field. The Behavioural Insights Team is operating at the heart of the UK government and has expanded globally through partnerships with several universities including Harvard, Oxford, Cambridge, University College London (UCL) and Pennsylvania. They claim to have 'trained' (reframed) 20,000 civil servants and run more than 750 projects involving 400 randomised controlled trials in dozens of countries' as another version of mind reframers Common Purpose. BIT works from its office in New York with cities and their agencies, as well as other partners, across the United States and Canada – this is a company part-owned by the British government Cabinet Office. An executive order by President Cult-servant Obama established a US Social and Behavioral Sciences Team in 2015. They all have the same reason for being and that's to brainwash the population directly and by brainwashing those in positions of authority.

'Covid' mind game

Another prime aspect of the UK mind-control network is the 'independent' [joke] Scientific Pandemic Insights Group on Behaviours (SPI-B) which 'provides behavioural science advice aimed at anticipating and helping people adhere to interventions that are recommended by medical or epidemiological experts'. That means manipulating public perception and behaviour to do whatever government tells them to do. It's disgusting and if they really want the public to be 'safe' this lot should all be under lock and key. According to the government website SPI-B consists of

'behavioural scientists, health and social psychologists, anthropologists and historians' and advises the Whitty-Vallance-led Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE) which in turn advises the government on 'the science' (it doesn't) and 'Covid' policy. When politicians say they are being guided by 'the science' this is the rabble in each country they are talking about and that 'science' is dominated by behaviour manipulators to enforce government fascism through public compliance. The Behaviour Insight Team is headed by psychologist David Solomon Halpern, a visiting professor at King's College London, and connects with a national and global web of other civilian and military organisations as the Cult moves towards its goal of fusing them into one fascistic whole in every country through its 'Fusion Doctrine'. The behaviour manipulation network involves, but is not confined to, the Foreign Office; National Security Council; government communications headquarters (GCHQ); MI5; MI6; the Cabinet Office-based Media Monitoring Unit; and the Rapid Response Unit which 'monitors digital trends to spot emerging issues; including misinformation and disinformation; and identifies the best way to respond'.

There is also the 77th Brigade of the UK military which operates like the notorious Israeli military's Unit 8200 in manipulating information and discussion on the Internet by posing as members of the public to promote the narrative and discredit those who challenge it. Here we have the military seeking to manipulate *domestic* public opinion while the Nazis in government are fine with that. Conservative Member of Parliament Tobias Ellwood, an advocate of lockdown and control through 'vaccine passports', is a Lieutenant Colonel reservist in the 77th Brigade which connects with the military operation jHub, the 'innovation centre' for the Ministry of Defence and Strategic Command. jHub has also been involved with the civilian National Health Service (NHS) in 'symptom tracing' the population. The NHS is a key part of this mind control network and produced a document in December, 2020, explaining to staff how to use psychological manipulation with different groups and ages to get them to have the DNA-manipulating 'Covid vaccine'

that's designed to cumulatively rewrite human genetics. The document, called 'Optimising Vaccination Roll Out – Do's and Dont's for all messaging, documents and "communications" in the widest sense', was published by NHS England and the NHS Improvement *Behaviour Change Unit* in partnership with Public Health England and Warwick Business School. I hear the mantra about 'save the NHS' and 'protect the NHS' when we need to scrap the NHS and start again. The current version is far too corrupt, far too anti-human and totally compromised by Cult operatives and their assets. UK government broadcast media censor Ofcom will connect into this web – as will the BBC with its tremendous Ofcom influence – to control what the public see and hear and dictate mass perception. Nuremberg trials must include personnel from all these organisations.

The fear factor

The 'Covid' hoax has led to the creation of the UK Cabinet Office-connected Joint Biosecurity Centre (JBC) which is officially described as providing 'expert advice on pandemics' using its independent [all Cult operations are 'independent'] analytical function to provide real-time analysis about infection outbreaks to identify and respond to outbreaks of Covid-19'. Another role is to advise the government on a response to spikes in infections – 'for example by closing schools or workplaces in local areas where infection levels have risen'. Put another way, promoting the Cult agenda. The Joint Biosecurity Centre is modelled on the Joint Terrorism Analysis Centre which analyses intelligence to set 'terrorism threat levels' and here again you see the fusion of civilian and military operations and intelligence that has led to military intelligence producing documents about 'vaccine hesitancy' and how it can be combated. Domestic civilian matters and opinions should not be the business of the military. The Joint Biosecurity Centre is headed by Tom Hurd, director general of the Office for Security and Counter-Terrorism from the establishment-to-its-fingertips Hurd family. His father is former Foreign Secretary Douglas Hurd. How coincidental that Tom

Hurd went to the elite Eton College and Oxford University with Boris Johnson. Imperial College with its ridiculous computer modeller Neil Ferguson will connect with this gigantic web that will itself interconnect with similar set-ups in other major and not so major countries. Compared with this Cult network the politicians, be they Boris Johnson, Donald Trump or Joe Biden, are bit-part players 'following the science'. The network of psychologists was on the 'Covid' case from the start with the aim of generating maximum fear of the 'virus' to ensure compliance by the population. A government behavioural science group known as SPI-B produced a paper in March, 2020, for discussion by the main government science advisory group known as SAGE. It was headed 'Options for increasing adherence to social distancing measures' and it said the following in a section headed 'Persuasion':

- A substantial number of people still do not feel sufficiently personally threatened; it could be that they are reassured by the low death rate in their demographic group, although levels of concern may be rising. Having a good understanding of the risk has been found to be positively associated with adoption of COVID-19 social distancing measures in Hong Kong.

- The perceived level of personal threat needs to be increased among those who are complacent, using hard-hitting evaluation of options for increasing social distancing emotional messaging. To be effective this must also empower people by making clear the actions they can take to reduce the threat.

- Responsibility to others: There seems to be insufficient understanding of, or feelings of responsibility about, people's role in transmitting the infection to others … Messaging about actions need to be framed positively in terms of protecting oneself and the community, and increase confidence that they will be effective.

- Some people will be more persuaded by appeals to play by the rules, some by duty to the community, and some to personal risk.

> All these different approaches are needed. The messaging also needs to take account of the realities of different people's lives. Messaging needs to take account of the different motivational levers and circumstances of different people.

All this could be achieved the SPI-B psychologists said by *using the media to increase the sense of personal threat* which translates as terrify the shit out of the population, including children, so they all do what we want. That's not happened has it? Those excuses for 'journalists' who wouldn't know journalism if it bit them on the arse (the great majority) have played their crucial part in serving this Cult-government Psyop to enslave their own kids and grandkids. How they live with themselves I have no idea. The psychological war has been underpinned by constant government 'Covid' propaganda in almost every television and radio ad break, plus the Internet and print media, which has pounded out the fear with taxpayers footing the bill for their own programming. The result has been people terrified of a 'virus' that doesn't exist or one with a tiny fatality rate even if you believe it does. People walk down the street and around the shops wearing face-nappies damaging their health and psychology while others report those who refuse to be that naïve to the police who turn up in their own face-nappies. I had a cameraman come to my flat and he was so frightened of 'Covid' he came in wearing a mask and refused to shake my hand in case he caught something. He had – naïveitis – and the thought that he worked in the mainstream media was both depressing and made his behaviour perfectly explainable. The fear which has gripped the minds of so many and frozen them into compliance has been carefully cultivated by these psychologists who are really psychopaths. If lives get destroyed and a lot of young people commit suicide it shows our plan is working. SPI-B then turned to compulsion on the public to comply. 'With adequate preparation, rapid change can be achieved', it said. Some countries had introduced mandatory self-isolation on a wide scale without evidence of major public unrest and a large majority of the UK's population appeared to be supportive of more coercive measures with 64 percent of adults saying they would

support putting London under a lockdown (watch the 'polls' which are designed to make people believe that public opinion is in favour or against whatever the subject in hand).

For 'aggressive protective measures' to be effective, the SPI-B paper said, special attention should be devoted to those population groups that are more at risk. Translated from the Orwellian this means making the rest of population feel guilty for not protecting the 'vulnerable' such as old people which the Cult and its agencies were about to kill on an industrial scale with lockdown, lack of treatment and the Gates 'vaccine'. Psychopath psychologists sold their guilt-trip so comprehensively that Los Angeles County Supervisor Hilda Solis reported that children were apologising (from a distance) to their parents and grandparents for bringing 'Covid' into their homes and getting them sick. '… These apologies are just some of the last words that loved ones will ever hear as they die alone,' she said. Gut-wrenchingly Solis then used this childhood tragedy to tell children to stay at home and 'keep your loved ones alive'. Imagine heaping such potentially life-long guilt on a kid when it has absolutely nothing to do with them. These people are deeply disturbed and the psychologists behind this even more so.

Uncivil war – divide and rule

Professional mind-controllers at SPI-B wanted the media to increase a sense of responsibility to others (do as you're told) and promote 'positive messaging' for those actions while in contrast to invoke 'social disapproval' by the unquestioning, obedient, community of anyone with a mind of their own. Again the compliant Goebbels-like media obliged. This is an old, old, trick employed by tyrannies the world over throughout human history. You get the target population to keep the target population in line – *your* line. SPI-B said this could 'play an important role in preventing anti-social behaviour or discouraging failure to enact pro-social behaviour'. For 'anti-social' in the Orwellian parlance of SPI-B see any behaviour that government doesn't approve. SPI-B recommendations said that 'social disapproval' should be accompanied by clear messaging and

promotion of strong collective identity – hence the government and celebrity mantra of 'we're all in this together'. Sure we are. The mind doctors have such contempt for their targets that they think some clueless comedian, actor or singer telling them to do what the government wants will be enough to win them over. We have had UK comedian Lenny Henry, actor Michael Caine and singer Elton John wheeled out to serve the propagandists by urging people to have the DNA-manipulating 'Covid' non-'vaccine'. The role of Henry and fellow black celebrities in seeking to coax a 'vaccine' reluctant black community into doing the government's will was especially stomach-turning. An emotion-manipulating script and carefully edited video featuring these black 'celebs' was such an insult to the intelligence of black people and where's the self-respect of those involved selling their souls to a fascist government agenda? Henry said he heard black people's 'legitimate worries and concerns', but people must 'trust the facts' when they were doing exactly that by not having the 'vaccine'. They had to include the obligatory reference to Black Lives Matter with the line … 'Don't let coronavirus cost even more black lives – because we matter'. My god, it was pathetic. 'I know the vaccine is safe and what it does.' How? 'I'm a comedian and it says so in my script.'

SPI-B said social disapproval needed to be carefully managed to avoid victimisation, scapegoating and misdirected criticism, but they knew that their 'recommendations' would lead to exactly that and the media were specifically used to stir-up the divide-and-conquer hostility. Those who conform like good little baa, baas, are praised while those who have seen through the tidal wave of lies are 'Covidiots'. The awake have been abused by the fast asleep for not conforming to fascism and impositions that the awake know are designed to endanger their health, dehumanise them, and tear asunder the very fabric of human society. We have had the curtain-twitchers and morons reporting neighbours and others to the face-nappied police for breaking 'Covid rules' with fascist police delighting in posting links and phone numbers where this could be done. The Cult cannot impose its will without a compliant police

and military or a compliant population willing to play their part in enslaving themselves and their kids. The words of a pastor in Nazi Germany are so appropriate today:

First they came for the socialists and I did not speak out because I was not a socialist.

Then they came for the trade unionists and I did not speak out because I was not a trade unionist.

Then they came for the Jews and I did not speak out because I was not a Jew.

Then they came for me and there was no one left to speak for me.

Those who don't learn from history are destined to repeat it and so many are.

'Covid' rules: Rewiring the mind

With the background laid out to this gigantic national and global web of psychological manipulation we can put 'Covid' rules into a clear and sinister perspective. Forget the claims about protecting health. 'Covid' rules are about dismantling the human mind, breaking the human spirit, destroying self-respect, and then putting Humpty Dumpty together again as a servile, submissive slave. Social isolation through lockdown and distancing have devastating effects on the human psyche as the psychological psychopaths well know and that's the real reason for them. Humans need contact with each other, discourse, closeness and touch, or they eventually, and literarily, go crazy. Masks, which I will address at some length, fundamentally add to the effects of isolation and the Cult agenda to dehumanise and de-individualise the population. To do this while knowing – in fact *seeking* – this outcome is the very epitome of evil and psychologists involved in this *are* the epitome of evil. They must like all the rest of the Cult demons and their assets stand trial for crimes against humanity on a scale that defies the imagination. Psychopaths in uniform use isolation to break enemy troops and agents and make them subservient and submissive to tell what they know. The technique is rightly considered a form of torture and

torture is most certainly what has been imposed on the human population.

Clinically-insane American psychologist Harry Harlow became famous for his isolation experiments in the 1950s in which he separated baby monkeys from their mothers and imprisoned them for months on end in a metal container or 'pit of despair'. They soon began to show mental distress and depression as any idiot could have predicted. Harlow put other monkeys in steel chambers for three, six or twelve months while denying them any contact with animals or humans. He said that the effects of total social isolation for six months were 'so devastating and debilitating that we had assumed initially that twelve months of isolation would not produce any additional decrement'; but twelve months of isolation 'almost obliterated the animals socially'. This is what the Cult and its psychopaths are doing to you and your children. Even monkeys in partial isolation in which they were not allowed to form relationships with other monkeys became 'aggressive and hostile, not only to others, but also towards their own bodies'. We have seen this in the young as a consequence of lockdown. UK government psychopaths launched a public relations campaign telling people not to hug each other even after they received the 'Covid-19 vaccine' which we were told with more lies would allow a return to 'normal life'. A government source told *The Telegraph*: 'It will be along the lines that it is great that you have been vaccinated, but if you are going to visit your family and hug your grandchildren there is a chance you are going to infect people you love.' The source was apparently speaking from a secure psychiatric facility. Janet Lord, director of Birmingham University's Institute of Inflammation and Ageing, said that parents and grandparents should avoid hugging their children. Well, how can I put it, Ms Lord? Fuck off. Yep, that'll do.

Destroying the kids – where are the parents?

Observe what has happened to people enslaved and isolated by lockdown as suicide and self-harm has soared worldwide,

particularly among the young denied the freedom to associate with their friends. A study of 49,000 people in English-speaking countries concluded that almost half of young adults are at clinical risk of mental health disorders. A national survey in America of 1,000 currently enrolled high school and college students found that 5 percent reported attempting suicide during the pandemic. Data from the US CDC's National Syndromic Surveillance Program from January 1st to October 17th, 2020, revealed a *31 percent* increase in mental health issues among adolescents aged 12 to 17 compared with 2019. The CDC reported that America in general suffered the biggest drop in life expectancy since World War Two as it fell by a year in the first half of 2020 as a result of 'deaths of despair' – overdoses and suicides. Deaths of despair have leapt by more than 20 percent during lockdown and include the highest number of fatal overdoses ever recorded in a single year – 81,000. Internet addiction is another consequence of being isolated at home which lowers interest in physical activities as kids fall into inertia and what's the point? Children and young people are losing hope and giving up on life, sometimes literally. A 14-year-old boy killed himself in Maryland because he had 'given up' when his school district didn't reopen; an 11-year-old boy shot himself during a zoom class; a teenager in Maine succumbed to the isolation of the 'pandemic' when he ended his life after experiencing a disrupted senior year at school. Children as young as nine have taken their life and all these stories can be repeated around the world. Careers are being destroyed before they start and that includes those in sport in which promising youngsters have not been able to take part. The plan of the psycho-psychologists is working all right. Researchers at Cambridge University found that lockdowns cause significant harm to children's mental health. Their study was published in the *Archives of Disease in Childhood*, and followed 168 children aged between 7 and 11. The researchers concluded:

> During the UK lockdown, children's depression symptoms have increased substantially, relative to before lockdown. The scale of this effect has direct relevance for the continuation of different elements of lockdown policy, such as complete or partial school closures …

… Specifically, we observed a statistically significant increase in ratings of depression, with a medium-to-large effect size. Our findings emphasise the need to incorporate the potential impact of lockdown on child mental health in planning the ongoing response to the global pandemic and the recovery from it.

Not a chance when the Cult's psycho-psychologists were getting exactly what they wanted. The UK's Royal College of Paediatrics and Child Health has urged parents to look for signs of eating disorders in children and young people after a three to four fold increase. Specialists say the 'pandemic' is a major reason behind the rise. You don't say. The College said isolation from friends during school closures, exam cancellations, loss of extra-curricular activities like sport, and an increased use of social media were all contributory factors along with fears about the virus (psycho-psychologists again), family finances, and students being forced to quarantine. Doctors said young people were becoming severely ill by the time they were seen with 'Covid' regulations reducing face-to-face consultations. Nor is it only the young that have been devastated by the psychopaths. Like all bullies and cowards the Cult is targeting the young, elderly, weak and infirm. A typical story was told by a British lady called Lynn Parker who was not allowed to visit her husband in 2020 for the last ten and half months of his life 'when he needed me most' between March 20th and when he died on December 19th. This vacates the criminal and enters the territory of evil. The emotional impact on the immune system alone is immense as are the number of people of all ages worldwide who have died as a result of Cult-demanded, Gates-demanded, lockdowns.

Isolation is torture

The experience of imposing solitary confinement on millions of prisoners around the world has shown how a large percentage become 'actively psychotic and/or acutely suicidal'. Social isolation has been found to trigger 'a specific psychiatric syndrome, characterized by hallucinations; panic attacks; overt paranoia; diminished impulse control; hypersensitivity to external stimuli; and difficulties with thinking, concentration and memory'. Juan Mendez,

a United Nations rapporteur (investigator), said that isolation is a form of torture. Research has shown that even after isolation prisoners find it far more difficult to make social connections and I remember chatting to a shop assistant after one lockdown who told me that when her young son met another child again he had no idea how to act or what to do. Hannah Flanagan, Director of Emergency Services at Journey Mental Health Center in Dane County, Wisconsin, said: 'The specificity about Covid social distancing and isolation that we've come across as contributing factors to the suicides are really new to us this year.' But they are not new to those that devised them. They are getting the effect they want as the population is psychologically dismantled to be rebuilt in a totally different way. Children and the young are particularly targeted. They will be the adults when the full-on fascist AI-controlled technocracy is planned to be imposed and they are being prepared to meekly submit. At the same time older people who still have a memory of what life was like before – and how fascist the new normal really is – are being deleted. You are going to see efforts to turn the young against the old to support this geriatric genocide. Hannah Flanagan said the big increase in suicide in her county proved that social isolation is not only harmful, but deadly. Studies have shown that isolation from others is one of the main risk factors in suicide and even more so with women. Warnings that lockdown could create a 'perfect storm' for suicide were ignored. After all this was one of the *reasons* for lockdown. Suicide, however, is only the most extreme of isolation consequences. There are many others. Dr Dhruv Khullar, assistant professor of healthcare policy at Weill Cornell Medical College, said in a *New York Times* article in 2016 long before the fake 'pandemic':

> A wave of new research suggests social separation is bad for us. Individuals with less social connection have disrupted sleep patterns, altered immune systems, more inflammation and higher levels of stress hormones. One recent study found that isolation increases the risk of heart disease by 29 percent and stroke by 32 percent. Another analysis that pooled data from 70 studies and 3.4 million people found that socially isolated individuals had a 30 percent higher risk of dying in the next seven years, and that this effect was largest in middle age.

Loneliness can accelerate cognitive decline in older adults, and isolated individuals are twice as likely to die prematurely as those with more robust social interactions. These effects start early: Socially isolated children have significantly poorer health 20 years later, even after controlling for other factors. All told, loneliness is as important a risk factor for early death as obesity and smoking.

There you have proof from that one article alone four years before 2020 that those who have enforced lockdown, social distancing and isolation knew what the effect would be and that is even more so with professional psychologists that have been driving the policy across the globe. We can go back even further to the years 2000 and 2003 and the start of a major study on the effects of isolation on health by Dr Janine Gronewold and Professor Dirk M. Hermann at the University Hospital in Essen, Germany, who analysed data on 4,316 people with an average age of 59 who were recruited for the long-term research project. They found that socially isolated people are more than 40 percent more likely to have a heart attack, stroke, or other major cardiovascular event and nearly 50 percent more likely to die from any cause. Given the financial Armageddon unleashed by lockdown we should note that the study found a relationship between increased cardiovascular risk and lack of financial support. After excluding other factors social isolation was still connected to a 44 percent increased risk of cardiovascular problems and a 47 percent increased risk of death by any cause. Lack of financial support was associated with a 30 percent increase in the risk of cardiovascular health events. Dr Gronewold said it had been known for some time that feeling lonely or lacking contact with close friends and family can have an impact on physical health and the study had shown that having strong social relationships is of high importance for heart health. Gronewold said they didn't understand yet why people who are socially isolated have such poor health outcomes, but this was obviously a worrying finding, particularly during these times of prolonged social distancing. Well, it can be explained on many levels. You only have to identify the point in the body where people feel loneliness and missing people they are parted from – it's in the centre of the chest where they feel the ache of loneliness and the ache of missing people. 'My heart aches for

you' … 'My heart aches for some company.' I will explain this more in the chapter Escaping Wetiko, but when you realise that the body is the mind – they are expressions of each other – the reason why state of the mind dictates state of the body becomes clear.

American psychologist Ranjit Powar was highlighting the effects of lockdown isolation as early as April, 2020. She said humans have evolved to be social creatures and are wired to live in interactive groups. Being isolated from family, friends and colleagues could be unbalancing and traumatic for most people and could result in short or even long-term psychological and physical health problems. An increase in levels of anxiety, aggression, depression, forgetfulness and hallucinations were possible psychological effects of isolation. 'Mental conditions may be precipitated for those with underlying pre-existing susceptibilities and show up in many others without any pre-condition.' Powar said personal relationships helped us cope with stress and if we lost this outlet for letting off steam the result can be a big emotional void which, for an average person, was difficult to deal with. 'Just a few days of isolation can cause increased levels of anxiety and depression' – so what the hell has been the effect on the global population of *18 months* of this at the time of writing? Powar said: 'Add to it the looming threat of a dreadful disease being repeatedly hammered in through the media and you have a recipe for many shades of mental and physical distress.' For those with a house and a garden it is easy to forget that billions have had to endure lockdown isolation in tiny overcrowded flats and apartments with nowhere to go outside. The psychological and physical consequences of this are unimaginable and with lunatic and abusive partners and parents the consequences have led to tremendous increases in domestic and child abuse and alcoholism as people seek to shut out the horror. Ranjit Powar said:

> Staying in a confined space with family is not all a rosy picture for everyone. It can be extremely oppressive and claustrophobic for large low-income families huddled together in small single-room houses. Children here are not lucky enough to have many board/electronic games or books to keep them occupied.

Add to it the deep insecurity of running out of funds for food and basic necessities. On the other hand, there are people with dysfunctional family dynamics, such as domineering, abusive or alcoholic partners, siblings or parents which makes staying home a period of trial. Incidence of suicide and physical abuse against women has shown a worldwide increase. Heightened anxiety and depression also affect a person's immune system, making them more susceptible to illness.

To think that Powar's article was published on April 11th, 2020.

Six-feet fantasy

Social (unsocial) distancing demanded that people stay six feet or two metres apart. UK government advisor Robert Dingwall from the New and Emerging Respiratory Virus Threats Advisory Group said in a radio interview that the two-metre rule was 'conjured up out of nowhere' and was not based on science. No, it was not based on *medical* science, but it didn't come out of nowhere. The distance related to *psychological* science. Six feet/two metres was adopted in many countries and we were told by people like the criminal Anthony Fauci and his ilk that it was founded on science. Many schools could not reopen because they did not have the space for six-feet distancing. Then in March, 2021, after a year of six-feet 'science', a study published in the *Journal of Infectious Diseases* involving more than 500,000 students and almost 100,000 staff over 16 weeks revealed no significant difference in 'Covid' cases between six feet and three feet and Fauci changed his tune. Now three feet was okay. There is no difference between six feet and three *inches* when there is no 'virus' and they got away with six feet for psychological reasons for as long as they could. I hear journalists and others talk about 'unintended consequences' of lockdown. They are not *unintended* at all; they have been coldly-calculated for a specific outcome of human control and that's why super-psychopaths like Gates have called for them so vehemently. Super-psychopath psychologists have demanded them and psychopathic or clueless, spineless, politicians have gone along with them by 'following the science'. But it's not science at all. 'Science' is not what is; it's only what people can be manipulated to believe it is. The whole 'Covid' catastrophe is

founded on mind control. Three word or three statement mantras issued by the UK government are a well-known mind control technique and so we've had 'Stay home/protect the NHS/save lives', 'Stay alert/control the virus/save lives' and 'hands/face/space'. One of the most vocal proponents of extreme 'Covid' rules in the UK has been Professor Susan Michie, a member of the British Communist Party, who is not a medical professional. Michie is the director of the Centre for Behaviour Change at University College London. She is a *behavioural psychologist* and another filthy rich 'Marxist' who praised China's draconian lockdown. She was known by fellow students at Oxford University as 'Stalin's nanny' for her extreme Marxism. Michie is an influential member of the UK government's Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE) and behavioural manipulation groups which have dominated 'Covid' policy. She is a consultant adviser to the World Health Organization on 'Covid-19' and behaviour. Why the hell are lockdowns anything to do with her when they are claimed to be about health? Why does a behavioural psychologist from a group charged with changing the behaviour of the public want lockdown, human isolation and mandatory masks? Does that question really need an answer? Michie *absolutely* has to explain herself before a Nuremberg court when humanity takes back its world again and even more so when you see the consequences of masks that she demands are compulsory. This is a Michie classic:

> The benefits of getting primary school children to wear masks is that regardless of what little degree of transmission is occurring in those age groups it could help normalise the practice. Young children wearing masks may be more likely to get their families to accept masks.

Those words alone should carry a prison sentence when you ponder on the callous disregard for children involved and what a statement it makes about the mind and motivations of Susan Michie. What a lovely lady and what she said there encapsulates the mentality of the psychopaths behind the 'Covid' horror. Let us compare what Michie said with a countrywide study in Germany published at researchsquare.com involving 25,000 school children and 17,854 health complaints submitted by parents. Researchers

found that masks are harming children physically, psychologically, and behaviourally with 24 health issues associated with mask wearing. They include: shortness of breath (29.7%); dizziness (26.4%); increased headaches (53%); difficulty concentrating (50%); drowsiness or fatigue (37%); and malaise (42%). Nearly a third of children experienced more sleep issues than before and a quarter developed new fears. Researchers found health issues and other impairments in 68 percent of masked children covering their faces for an average of 4.5 hours a day. Hundreds of those taking part experienced accelerated respiration, tightness in the chest, weakness, and short-term impairment of consciousness. A reminder of what Michie said again:

> The benefits of getting primary school children to wear masks is that regardless of what little degree of transmission is occurring in those age groups it could help normalise the practice. Young children wearing masks may be more likely to get their families to accept masks.

Psychopaths in government and psychology now have children and young people – plus all the adults – wearing masks for hours on end while clueless teachers impose the will of the psychopaths on the young they should be protecting. What the hell are parents doing?

Cult lab rats

We have some schools already imposing on students microchipped buzzers that activate when they get 'too close' to their pals in the way they do with lab rats. How apt. To the Cult and its brain-dead servants our children *are* lab rats being conditioned to be unquestioning, dehumanised slaves for the rest of their lives. Children and young people are being weaned and frightened away from the most natural human instincts including closeness and touch. I have tracked in the books over the years how schools were banning pupils from greeting each other with a hug and the whole Cult-induced Me Too movement has terrified men and boys from a relaxed and natural interaction with female friends and work colleagues to the point where many men try never to be in a room

alone with a woman that's not their partner. Airhead celebrities have as always played their virtue-signalling part in making this happen with their gross exaggeration. For every monster like Harvey Weinstein there are at least tens of thousands of men that don't treat women like that; but everyone must be branded the same and policy changed for them as well as the monster. I am going to be using the word 'dehumanise' many times in this chapter because that is what the Cult is seeking to do and it goes very deep as we shall see. Don't let them kid you that social distancing is planned to end one day. That's not the idea. We are seeing more governments and companies funding and producing wearable gadgets to keep people apart and they would not be doing that if this was meant to be short-term. A tech start-up company backed by GCHQ, the British Intelligence and military surveillance headquarters, has created a social distancing wrist sensor that alerts people when they get too close to others. The CIA has also supported tech companies developing similar devices. The wearable sensor was developed by Tended, one of a number of start-up companies supported by GCHQ (see the CIA and DARPA). The device can be worn on the wrist or as a tag on the waistband and will vibrate whenever someone wearing the device breaches social distancing and gets anywhere near natural human contact. The company had a lucky break in that it was developing a distancing sensor when the 'Covid' hoax arrived which immediately provided a potentially enormous market. How fortunate. The government in big-time Cult-controlled Ontario in Canada is investing $2.5 million in wearable contact tracing technology that 'will alert users if they may have been exposed to the Covid-19 in the workplace and will beep or vibrate if they are within six feet of another person'. Facedrive Inc., the technology company behind this, was founded in 2016 with funding from the Ontario Together Fund and obviously they, too, had a prophet on the board of directors. The human surveillance and control technology is called TraceSCAN and would be worn by the human cyborgs in places such as airports, workplaces, construction sites, care homes and … *schools*.

I emphasise schools with children and young people the prime targets. You know what is planned for society as a whole if you keep your eyes on the schools. They have always been places where the state program the next generation of slaves to be its compliant worker-ants – or Woker-ants these days; but in the mist of the 'Covid' madness they have been transformed into mind laboratories on a scale never seen before. Teachers and head teachers are just as programmed as the kids – often more so. Children are kept apart from human interaction by walk lanes, classroom distancing, staggered meal times, masks, and the rolling-out of buzzer systems. Schools are now physically laid out as a laboratory maze for lab-rats. Lunatics at a school in Anchorage, Alaska, who should be prosecuted for child abuse, took away desks and forced children to kneel (know your place) on a mat for five hours a day while wearing a mask and using their chairs as a desk. How this was supposed to impact on a 'virus' only these clinically insane people can tell you and even then it would be clap-trap. The school banned recess (interaction), art classes (creativity), and physical exercise (getting body and mind moving out of inertia). Everyone behind this outrage should be in jail or better still a mental institution. The behavioural manipulators are all for this dystopian approach to schools. Professor Susan Michie, the mind-doctor and British Communist Party member, said it was wrong to say that schools were safe. They had to be made so by 'distancing', masks and ventilation (sitting all day in the cold). I must ask this lady round for dinner on a night I know I am going to be out and not back for weeks. She probably wouldn't be able to make it, anyway, with all the visits to her own psychologist she must have block-booked.

Masking identity

I know how shocking it must be for you that a behaviour manipulator like Michie wants everyone to wear masks which have long been a feature of mind-control programs like the infamous MKUltra in the United States, but, there we are. We live and learn. I spent many years from 1996 to right across the millennium

researching mind control in detail on both sides of the Atlantic and elsewhere. I met a large number of mind-control survivors and many had been held captive in body and mind by MKUltra. MK stands for mind-control, but employs the German spelling in deference to the Nazis spirited out of Germany at the end of World War Two by Operation Paperclip in which the US authorities, with help from the Vatican, transported Nazi mind-controllers and engineers to America to continue their work. Many of them were behind the creation of NASA and they included Nazi scientist and SS officer Wernher von Braun who swapped designing V-2 rockets to bombard London with designing the Saturn V rockets that powered the NASA moon programme's Apollo craft. I think I may have mentioned that the Cult has no borders. Among Paperclip escapees was Josef Mengele, the Angel of Death in the Nazi concentration camps where he conducted mind and genetic experiments on children often using twins to provide a control twin to measure the impact of his 'work' on the other. If you want to observe the Cult mentality in all its extremes of evil then look into the life of Mengele. I have met many people who suffered mercilessly under Mengele in the United States where he operated under the name Dr Greene and became a stalwart of MKUltra programming and torture. Among his locations was the underground facility in the Mojave Desert in California called the China Lake Naval Weapons Station which is almost entirely below the surface. My books *The Biggest Secret*, *Children of the Matrix* and *The Perception Deception* have the detailed background to MKUltra.

The best-known MKUltra survivor is American Cathy O'Brien. I first met her and her late partner Mark Phillips at a conference in Colorado in 1996. Mark helped her escape and deprogram from decades of captivity in an offshoot of MKUltra known as Project Monarch in which 'sex slaves' were provided for the rich and famous including Father George Bush, Dick Cheney and the Clintons. Read Cathy and Mark's book *Trance-Formation of America* and if you are new to this you will be shocked to the core. I read it in 1996 shortly before, with the usual synchronicity of my life, I found

myself given a book table at the conference right next to hers. MKUltra never ended despite being very publicly exposed (only a small part of it) in the 1970s and continues in other guises. I am still in touch with Cathy. She contacted me during 2020 after masks became compulsory in many countries to tell me how they were used as part of MKUltra programming. I had been observing 'Covid regulations' and the relationship between authority and public for months. I saw techniques that I knew were employed on individuals in MKUltra being used on the global population. I had read many books and manuals on mind control including one called *Silent Weapons for Quiet Wars* which came to light in the 1980s and was a guide on how to perceptually program on a mass scale. 'Silent Weapons' refers to mind-control. I remembered a line from the manual as governments, medical authorities and law enforcement agencies have so obviously talked to – or rather at – the adult population since the 'Covid' hoax began as if they are children. The document said:

> If a person is spoken to by a T.V. advertiser as if he were a twelve-year-old, then, due to suggestibility, he will, with a certain probability, respond or react to that suggestion with the uncritical response of a twelve-year-old and will reach in to his economic reservoir and deliver its energy to buy that product on impulse when he passes it in the store.

That's why authority has spoken to adults like children since all this began.

Why did Michael Jackson wear masks?

Every aspect of the 'Covid' narrative has mind-control as its central theme. Cathy O'Brien wrote an article for davidicke.com about the connection between masks and mind control. Her daughter Kelly who I first met in the 1990s was born while Cathy was still held captive in MKUltra. Kelly was forced to wear a mask as part of her programming from the age of *two* to dehumanise her, target her sense of individuality and reduce the amount of oxygen her brain and body received. *Bingo*. This is the real reason for compulsory

masks, why they have been enforced en masse, and why they seek to increase the number they demand you wear. First one, then two, with one disgraceful alleged 'doctor' recommending four which is nothing less than a death sentence. Where and how often they must be worn is being expanded for the purpose of mass mind control and damaging respiratory health which they can call 'Covid-19'. Canada's government headed by the man-child Justin Trudeau, says it's fine for children of two and older to wear masks. An insane 'study' in Italy involving just 47 children concluded there was no problem for babies as young as *four months* wearing them. Even after people were 'vaccinated' they were still told to wear masks by the criminal that is Anthony Fauci. Cathy wrote that mandating masks is allowing the authorities literally to control the air we breathe which is what was done in MKUltra. You might recall how the singer Michael Jackson wore masks and there is a reason for that. He was subjected to MKUltra mind control through Project Monarch and his psyche was scrambled by these simpletons. Cathy wrote:

> In MKUltra Project Monarch mind control, Michael Jackson had to wear a mask to silence his voice so he could not reach out for help. Remember how he developed that whisper voice when he wasn't singing? Masks control the mind from the outside in, like the redefining of words is doing. By controlling what we can and cannot say for fear of being labeled racist or beaten, for example, it ultimately controls thought that drives our words and ultimately actions (or lack thereof).
>
> Likewise, a mask muffles our speech so that we are not heard, which controls voice … words … mind. This is Mind Control. Masks are an obvious mind control device, and I am disturbed so many people are complying on a global scale. Masks depersonalize while making a person feel as though they have no voice. It is a barrier to others. People who would never choose to comply but are forced to wear a mask in order to keep their job, and ultimately their family fed, are compromised. They often feel shame and are subdued. People have stopped talking with each other while media controls the narrative.

The 'no voice' theme has often become literal with train passengers told not to speak to each other in case they pass on the 'virus', singing banned for the same reason and bonkers California officials telling people riding roller coasters that they cannot shout and scream. Cathy said she heard every day from healed MKUltra survivors who cannot wear a mask without flashing back on ways

their breathing was controlled – 'from ball gags and penises to water boarding'. She said that through the years when she saw images of people in China wearing masks 'due to pollution' that it was really to control their oxygen levels. 'I knew it was as much of a population control mechanism of depersonalisation as are burkas', she said. Masks are another Chinese communist/fascist method of control that has been swept across the West as the West becomes China at lightning speed since we entered 2020.

Mask-19

There are other reasons for mandatory masks and these include destroying respiratory health to call it 'Covid-19' and stunting brain development of children and the young. Dr Margarite Griesz-Brisson MD, PhD, is a Consultant Neurologist and Neurophysiologist and the Founder and Medical Director of the London Neurology and Pain Clinic. Her CV goes down the street and round the corner. She is clearly someone who cares about people and won't parrot the propaganda. Griesz-Brisson has a PhD in pharmacology, with special interest in neurotoxicology, environmental medicine, neuroregeneration and neuroplasticity (the way the brain can change in the light of information received). She went public in October, 2020, with a passionate warning about the effects of mask-wearing laws:

> The reinhalation of our exhaled air will without a doubt create oxygen deficiency and a flooding of carbon dioxide. We know that the human brain is very sensitive to oxygen deprivation. There are nerve cells for example in the hippocampus that can't be longer than 3 minutes without oxygen – they cannot survive. The acute warning symptoms are headaches, drowsiness, dizziness, issues in concentration, slowing down of reaction time – reactions of the cognitive system.

Oh, I know, let's tell bus, truck and taxi drivers to wear them and people working machinery. How about pilots, doctors and police? Griesz-Brisson makes the important point that while the symptoms she mentions may fade as the body readjusts this does not alter the fact that people continue to operate in oxygen deficit with long list of

potential consequences. She said it was well known that neurodegenerative diseases take years or decades to develop. 'If today you forget your phone number, the breakdown in your brain would have already started 20 or 30 years ago.' She said degenerative processes in your brain are getting amplified as your oxygen deprivation continues through wearing a mask. Nerve cells in the brain are unable to divide themselves normally in these circumstances and lost nerve cells will no longer be regenerated. 'What is gone is gone.' Now consider that people like shop workers and *schoolchildren* are wearing masks for hours every day. What in the name of sanity is going to be happening to them? 'I do not wear a mask, I need my brain to think', Griesz-Brisson said, 'I want to have a clear head when I deal with my patients and not be in a carbon dioxide-induced anaesthesia'. If you are told to wear a mask anywhere ask the organisation, police, store, whatever, for their risk assessment on the dangers and negative effects on mind and body of enforcing mask-wearing. They won't have one because it has never been done not even by government. All of them must be subject to class-action lawsuits as the consequences come to light. They don't do mask risk assessments for an obvious reason. They know what the conclusions would be and independent scientific studies that *have* been done tell a horror story of consequences.

'Masks are criminal'

Dr Griesz-Brisson said that for children and adolescents, masks are an absolute no-no. They had an extremely active and adaptive immune system and their brain was incredibly active with so much to learn. 'The child's brain, or the youth's brain, is thirsting for oxygen.' The more metabolically active an organ was, the more oxygen it required; and in children and adolescents every organ was metabolically active. Griesz-Brisson said that to deprive a child's or adolescent's brain of oxygen, or to restrict it in any way, was not only dangerous to their health, it was absolutely criminal. 'Oxygen deficiency inhibits the development of the brain, and the damage that has taken place as a result CANNOT be reversed.' Mind

manipulators of MKUltra put masks on two-year-olds they wanted to neurologically rewire and you can see why. Griesz-Brisson said a child needs the brain to learn and the brain needs oxygen to function. 'We don't need a clinical study for that. This is simple, indisputable physiology.' Consciously and purposely induced oxygen deficiency was an absolutely deliberate health hazard, and an absolute medical contraindication which means that 'this drug, this therapy, this method or measure should not be used, and is not allowed to be used'. To coerce an entire population to use an absolute medical contraindication by force, she said, there had to be definite and serious reasons and the reasons must be presented to competent interdisciplinary and independent bodies to be verified and authorised. She had this warning of the consequences that were coming if mask wearing continued:

> When, in ten years, dementia is going to increase exponentially, and the younger generations couldn't reach their god-given potential, it won't help to say 'we didn't need the masks'. I know how damaging oxygen deprivation is for the brain, cardiologists know how damaging it is for the heart, pulmonologists know how damaging it is for the lungs. Oxygen deprivation damages every single organ. Where are our health departments, our health insurance, our medical associations? It would have been their duty to be vehemently against the lockdown and to stop it and stop it from the very beginning.
>
> Why do the medical boards issue punishments to doctors who give people exemptions? Does the person or the doctor seriously have to prove that oxygen deprivation harms people? What kind of medicine are our doctors and medical associations representing? Who is responsible for this crime? The ones who want to enforce it? The ones who let it happen and play along, or the ones who don't prevent it?

All of the organisations and people she mentions there either answer directly to the Cult or do whatever hierarchical levels above them tell them to do. The outcome of both is the same. 'It's not about masks, it's not about viruses, it's certainly not about your health', Griesz-Brisson said. 'It is about much, much more. I am not participating. I am not afraid.' They were taking our air to breathe and there was no unfounded medical exemption from face masks. Oxygen deprivation was dangerous for every single brain. It had to be the free decision of every human being whether they want to

wear a mask that was absolutely ineffective to protect themselves from a virus. She ended by rightly identifying where the responsibility lies for all this:

> The imperative of the hour is personal responsibility. We are responsible for what we think, not the media. We are responsible for what we do, not our superiors. We are responsible for our health, not the World Health Organization. And we are responsible for what happens in our country, not the government.

Halle-bloody-lujah.

But surgeons wear masks, right?

Independent studies of mask-wearing have produced a long list of reports detailing mental, emotional and physical dangers. What a definition of insanity to see police officers imposing mask-wearing on the public which will cumulatively damage their health while the police themselves wear masks that will cumulatively damage *their* health. It's utter madness and both public and police do this because 'the government says so' – yes a government of brain-donor idiots like UK Health Secretary Matt Hancock reading the 'follow the science' scripts of psychopathic, lunatic psychologists. The response you get from Stockholm syndrome sufferers defending the very authorities that are destroying them and their families is that 'surgeons wear masks'. This is considered the game, set and match that they must work and don't cause oxygen deficit. Well, actually, scientific studies have shown that they *do* and oxygen levels are monitored in operating theatres to compensate. Surgeons wear masks to stop spittle and such like dropping into open wounds – not to stop 'viral particles' which are so miniscule they can only be seen through an electron microscope. Holes in the masks are significantly bigger than 'viral particles' and if you sneeze or cough they will breach the mask. I watched an incredibly disingenuous 'experiment' that claimed to prove that masks work in catching 'virus' material from the mouth and nose. They did this with a slow motion camera and the mask did block big stuff which stayed inside the mask and

against the face to be breathed in or cause infections on the face as we have seen with many children. 'Viral particles', however, would never have been picked up by the camera as they came through the mask when they are far too small to be seen. The 'experiment' was therefore disingenuous *and* useless.

Studies have concluded that wearing masks in operating theatres (and thus elsewhere) make no difference to preventing infection while the opposite is true with toxic shite building up in the mask and this had led to an explosion in tooth decay and gum disease dubbed by dentists 'mask mouth'. You might have seen the Internet video of a furious American doctor urging people to take off their masks after a four-year-old patient had been rushed to hospital the night before and nearly died with a lung infection that doctors sourced to mask wearing. A study in the journal *Cancer Discovery* found that inhalation of harmful microbes can contribute to advanced stage lung cancer in adults and long-term use of masks can help breed dangerous pathogens. Microbiologists have said frequent mask wearing creates a moist environment in which microbes can grow and proliferate before entering the lungs. The Canadian Agency for Drugs and Technologies in Health, or CADTH, a Canadian national organisation that provides research and analysis to healthcare decision-makers, said this as long ago as 2013 in a report entitled 'Use of Surgical Masks in the Operating Room: A Review of the Clinical Effectiveness and Guidelines'. It said:

- No evidence was found to support the use of surgical face masks to reduce the frequency of surgical site infections
- No evidence was found on the effectiveness of wearing surgical face masks to protect staff from infectious material in the operating room.
- Guidelines recommend the use of surgical face masks by staff in the operating room to protect both operating room staff and patients (despite the lack of evidence).

We were told that the world could go back to 'normal' with the arrival of the 'vaccines'. When they came, fraudulent as they are, the story changed as I knew that it would. We are in the midst of transforming 'normal', not going back to it. Mary Ramsay, head of immunisation at Public Health England, echoed the words of US criminal Anthony Fauci who said masks and other regulations must stay no matter if people are vaccinated. The Fauci idiot continued to wear two masks – different colours so both could be clearly seen – after he *claimed* to have been vaccinated. Senator Rand Paul told Fauci in one exchange that his double-masks were 'theatre' and he was right. It's all theatre. Mary Ramsay back-tracked on the vaccine-return-to-normal theme when she said the public may need to wear masks and social-distance for years despite the jabs. 'People have got used to those lower-level restrictions now, and [they] can live with them', she said telling us what the idea has been all along. 'The vaccine does not give you a pass, even if you have had it, you must continue to follow all the guidelines' said a Public Health England statement which reneged on what we had been told before and made having the 'vaccine' irrelevant to 'normality' even by the official story. Spain's fascist government trumped everyone by passing a law mandating the wearing of masks on the beach and even when swimming in the sea. The move would have devastated what's left of the Spanish tourist industry, posed potential breathing dangers to swimmers and had Northern European sunbathers walking around with their forehead brown and the rest of their face white as a sheet. The ruling was so crazy that it had to be retracted after pressure from public and tourist industry, but it confirmed where the Cult wants to go with masks and how clinically insane authority has become. The determination to make masks permanent and hide the serious dangers to body and mind can be seen in the censorship of scientist Professor Denis Rancourt by Bill Gates-funded academic publishing website ResearchGate over his papers exposing the dangers and uselessness of masks. Rancourt said:

ResearchGate today has permanently locked my account, which I have had since 2015. Their reasons graphically show the nature of their attack against democracy, and their corruption of

science … By their obscene non-logic, a scientific review of science articles reporting on harms caused by face masks has a 'potential to cause harm'. No criticism of the psychological device (face masks) is tolerated, if the said criticism shows potential to influence public policy.

This is what happens in a fascist world.

Where are the 'greens' (again)?

Other dangers of wearing masks especially regularly relate to the inhalation of minute plastic fibres into the lungs and the deluge of discarded masks in the environment and oceans. Estimates predicted that more than 1.5 billion disposable masks will end up in the world's oceans every year polluting the water with tons of plastic and endangering marine wildlife. Studies project that humans are using 129 billion face masks each month worldwide – about three million a minute. Most are disposable and made from plastic, non-biodegradable microfibers that break down into smaller plastic particles that become widespread in ecosystems. They are littering cities, clogging sewage channels and turning up in bodies of water. I have written in other books about the immense amounts of microplastics from endless sources now being absorbed into the body. Rolf Halden, director of the Arizona State University (ASU) Biodesign Center for Environmental Health Engineering, was the senior researcher in a 2020 study that analysed 47 human tissue samples and found microplastics in all of them. 'We have detected these chemicals of plastics in every single organ that we have investigated', he said. I wrote in *The Answer* about the world being deluged with microplastics. A study by the Worldwide Fund for Nature (WWF) found that people are consuming on average every week some 2,000 tiny pieces of plastic mostly through water and also through marine life and the air. Every year humans are ingesting enough microplastics to fill a heaped dinner plate and in a life-time of 79 years it is enough to fill two large waste bins. Marco Lambertini, WWF International director general said: 'Not only are plastics polluting our oceans and waterways and killing marine life – it's in all of us and we can't escape consuming plastics,' American

geologists found tiny plastic fibres, beads and shards in rainwater samples collected from the remote slopes of the Rocky Mountain National Park near Denver, Colorado. Their report was headed: 'It is raining plastic.' Rachel Adams, senior lecturer in Biomedical Science at Cardiff Metropolitan University, said that among health consequences are internal inflammation and immune responses to a 'foreign body'. She further pointed out that microplastics become carriers of toxins including mercury, pesticides and dioxins (a known cause of cancer and reproductive and developmental problems). These toxins accumulate in the fatty tissues once they enter the body through microplastics. Now this is being compounded massively by people putting plastic on their face and throwing it away.

Workers exposed to polypropylene plastic fibres known as 'flock' have developed 'flock worker's lung' from inhaling small pieces of the flock fibres which can damage lung tissue, reduce breathing capacity and exacerbate other respiratory problems. *Now* … commonly used surgical masks have three layers of melt-blown textiles made of … polypropylene. We have billions of people putting these microplastics against their mouth, nose and face for hours at a time day after day in the form of masks. How does anyone think that will work out? I mean – what could possibly go wrong? We posted a number of scientific studies on this at davidicke.com, but when I went back to them as I was writing this book the links to the science research website where they were hosted were dead. Anything that challenges the official narrative in any way is either censored or vilified. The official narrative is so unsupportable by the evidence that only deleting the truth can protect it. A study by Chinese scientists still survived – with the usual twist which it why it was still active, I guess. Yes, they found that virtually all the masks they tested increased the daily intake of microplastic fibres, but people should still wear them because the danger from the 'virus' was worse said the crazy 'team' from the Institute of Hydrobiology in Wuhan. Scientists first discovered microplastics in lung tissue of some patients who died of lung cancer

in the 1990s. Subsequent studies have confirmed the potential health damage with the plastic degrading slowly and remaining in the lungs to accumulate in volume. Wuhan researchers used a machine simulating human breathing to establish that masks shed up to nearly 4,000 microplastic fibres in a month with reused masks producing more. Scientists said some masks are laced with toxic chemicals and a variety of compounds seriously restricted for both health and environmental reasons. They include cobalt (used in blue dye) and formaldehyde known to cause watery eyes, burning sensations in the eyes, nose, and throat, plus coughing, wheezing and nausea. No – that must be 'Covid-19'.

Mask 'worms'

There is another and potentially even more sinister content of masks. Mostly new masks of different makes filmed under a microscope around the world have been found to contain strange black fibres or 'worms' that appear to move or 'crawl' by themselves and react to heat and water. The nearest I have seen to them are the self-replicating fibres that are pulled out through the skin of those suffering from Morgellons disease which has been connected to the phenomena of 'chemtrails' which I will bring into the story later on. Morgellons fibres continue to grow outside the body and have a form of artificial intelligence. Black 'worm' fibres in masks have that kind of feel to them and there is a nanotechnology technique called 'worm micelles' which carry and release drugs or anything else you want to deliver to the body. For sure the suppression of humanity by mind altering drugs is the Cult agenda big time and the more excuses they can find to gain access to the body the more opportunities there are to make that happen whether through 'vaccines' or masks pushed against the mouth and nose for hours on end.

So let us summarise the pros and cons of masks:

Against masks: Breathing in your own carbon dioxide; depriving the body and brain of sufficient oxygen; build-up of toxins in the mask that can be breathed into the lungs and cause rashes on the face and 'mask-mouth'; breathing microplastic fibres and toxic chemicals into the lungs; dehumanisation and deleting individualisation by literally making people faceless; destroying human emotional interaction through facial expression and deleting parental connection with their babies which look for guidance to their facial expression.

For masks: They don't protect you from a 'virus' that doesn't exist and even if it did 'viral' particles are so minute they are smaller than the holes in the mask.

Governments, police, supermarkets, businesses, transport companies, and all the rest who seek to impose masks have done no risk assessment on their consequences for health and psychology and are now open to group lawsuits when the impact becomes clear with a cumulative epidemic of respiratory and other disease. Authorities will try to exploit these effects and hide the real cause by dubbing them 'Covid-19'. Can you imagine setting out to force the population to wear health-destroying masks without doing any assessment of the risks? It is criminal and it is evil, but then how many people targeted in this way, who see their children told to wear them all day at school, have asked for a risk assessment? Billions can't be imposed upon by the few unless the billions allow it. Oh, yes, with just a tinge of irony, 85 percent of all masks made worldwide come from *China*.

Wash your hands in toxic shite

'Covid' rules include the use of toxic sanitisers and again the health consequences of constantly applying toxins to be absorbed through the skin is obvious to any level of Renegade Mind. America's Food and Drug Administration (FDA) said that sanitisers are drugs and issued a warning about 75 dangerous brands which contain

methanol used in antifreeze and can cause death, kidney damage and blindness. The FDA circulated the following warning even for those brands that it claims to be safe:

> Store hand sanitizer out of the reach of pets and children, and children should use it only with adult supervision. Do not drink hand sanitizer. This is particularly important for young children, especially toddlers, who may be attracted by the pleasant smell or brightly colored bottles of hand sanitizer.
>
> Drinking even a small amount of hand sanitizer can cause alcohol poisoning in children. (However, there is no need to be concerned if your children eat with or lick their hands after using hand sanitizer.) During this coronavirus pandemic, poison control centers have had an increase in calls about accidental ingestion of hand sanitizer, so it is important that adults monitor young children's use.
>
> Do not allow pets to swallow hand sanitizer. If you think your pet has eaten something potentially dangerous, call your veterinarian or a pet poison control center right away. Hand sanitizer is flammable and should be stored away from heat and flames. When using hand sanitizer, rub your hands until they feel completely dry before performing activities that may involve heat, sparks, static electricity, or open flames.

There you go, perfectly safe, then, and that's without even a mention of the toxins absorbed through the skin. Come on kids – sanitise your hands everywhere you go. It will save you from the 'virus'. Put all these elements together of the 'Covid' normal and see how much health and psychology is being cumulatively damaged, even devastated, to 'protect your health'. Makes sense, right? They are only imposing these things because they care, right? *Right?*

Submitting to insanity

Psychological reframing of the population goes very deep and is done in many less obvious ways. I hear people say how contradictory and crazy 'Covid' rules are and how they are ever changing. This is explained away by dismissing those involved as idiots. It is a big mistake. The Cult is delighted if its cold calculation is perceived as incompetence and idiocy when it is anything but. Oh, yes, there are idiots within the system – lots of them – but they are *administering* the Cult agenda, mostly unknowingly. They are not deciding and dictating it. The bulwark against tyranny is self-

respect, always has been, always will be. It is self-respect that has broken every tyranny in history. By its very nature self-respect will not bow to oppression and its perpetrators. There is so little self-respect that it's always the few that overturn dictators. Many may eventually follow, but the few with the iron spines (self-respect) kick it off and generate the momentum. The Cult targets self-respect in the knowledge that once this has gone only submission remains. Crazy, contradictory, ever-changing 'Covid' rules are systematically applied by psychologists to delete self-respect. They *want* you to see that the rules make no sense. It is one thing to decide to do something when *you* have made the choice based on evidence and logic. You still retain your self-respect. It is quite another when you can see what you are being told to do is insane, ridiculous and makes no sense, and *yet you still do it*. Your self-respect is extinguished and this has been happening as ever more obviously stupid and nonsensical things have been demanded and the great majority have complied even when they can see they are stupid and nonsensical.

People walk around in face-nappies knowing they are damaging their health and make no difference to a 'virus'. They do it in fear of not doing it. I know it's daft, but I'll do it anyway. When that happens something dies inside of you and submissive reframing has begun. Next there's a need to hide from yourself that you have conceded your self-respect and you convince yourself that you have not really submitted to fear and intimidation. You begin to believe that you are complying with craziness because it's the right thing to do. When first you concede your self-respect of 2+2 = 4 to 2+2 = 5 you *know* you are compromising your self-respect. Gradually to avoid facing that fact you begin to *believe* that 2+2=5. You have been reframed and I have been watching this process happening in the human psyche on an industrial scale. The Cult is working to break your spirit and one of its major tools in that war is humiliation. I read how former American soldier Bradley Manning (later Chelsea Manning after a sex-change) was treated after being jailed for supplying WikiLeaks with documents exposing the enormity of

government and elite mendacity. Manning was isolated in solitary confinement for eight months, put under 24-hour surveillance, forced to hand over clothing before going to bed, and stand naked for every roll call. This is systematic humiliation. The introduction of anal swab 'Covid' tests in China has been done for the same reason to delete self-respect and induce compliant submission. Anal swabs are mandatory for incoming passengers in parts of China and American diplomats have said they were forced to undergo the indignity which would have been calculated humiliation by the Cult-owned Chinese government that has America in its sights.

Government-people: An abusive relationship

Spirit-breaking psychological techniques include giving people hope and apparent respite from tyranny only to take it away again. This happened in the UK during Christmas, 2020, when the psycho-psychologists and their political lackeys announced an easing of restrictions over the holiday only to reimpose them almost immediately on the basis of yet another lie. There is a big psychological difference between getting used to oppression and being given hope of relief only to have that dashed. Psychologists know this and we have seen the technique used repeatedly. Then there is traumatising people before you introduce more extreme regulations that require compliance. A perfect case was the announcement by the dark and sinister Whitty and Vallance in the UK that 'new data' predicted that 4,000 could die every day over the winter of 2020/2021 if we did not lockdown again. I think they call it lying and after traumatising people with that claim out came Jackboot Johnson the next day with new curbs on human freedom. Psychologists know that a frightened and traumatised mind becomes suggestable to submission and behaviour reframing. Underpinning all this has been to make people fearful and suspicious of each other and see themselves as a potential danger to others. In league with deleted self-respect you have the perfect psychological recipe for self-loathing. The relationship between authority and public is now demonstrably the same as that of

subservience to an abusive partner. These are signs of an abusive relationship explained by psychologist Leslie Becker-Phelps:

Psychological and emotional abuse: Undermining a partner's self-worth with verbal attacks, name-calling, and belittling. Humiliating the partner in public, unjustly accusing them of having an affair, or interrogating them about their every behavior. Keeping partner confused or off balance by saying they were just kidding or blaming the partner for 'making' them act this way … Feigning in public that they care while turning against them in private. This leads to victims frequently feeling confused, incompetent, unworthy, hopeless, and chronically self-doubting. [Apply these techniques to how governments have treated the population since New Year, 2020, and the parallels are obvious.]

Physical abuse: The abuser might physically harm their partner in a range of ways, such as grabbing, hitting, punching, or shoving them. They might throw objects at them or harm them with a weapon. [Observe the physical harm imposed by masks, lockdown, and so on.]

Threats and intimidation: One way abusers keep their partners in line is by instilling fear. They might be verbally threatening, or give threatening looks or gestures. Abusers often make it known that they are tracking their partner's every move. They might destroy their partner's possessions, threaten to harm them, or threaten to harm their family members. Not surprisingly, victims of this abuse often feel anxiety, fear, and panic. [No words necessary.]

Isolation: Abusers often limit their partner's activities, forbidding them to talk or interact with friends or family. They might limit access to a car or even turn off their phone. All of this might be done by physically holding them against their will, but is often accomplished through psychological abuse and intimidation. The more isolated a person feels, the fewer resources they have to help gain perspective on their situation and to escape from it. [No words necessary.]

Economic abuse: Abusers often make their partners beholden to them for money by controlling access to funds of any kind. They might prevent their partner from getting a job or withhold access to money they earn from a job. This creates financial dependency that makes leaving the relationship very difficult. [See destruction of livelihoods and the proposed meagre 'guaranteed income' so long as you do whatever you are told.]

Using children: An abuser might disparage their partner's parenting skills, tell their children lies about their partner, threaten to take custody of their children, or threaten to harm their children. These tactics instil fear and often elicit compliance. [See reframed social service mafia and how children are being mercilessly abused by the state over 'Covid' while their parents look on too frightened to do anything.]

A further recurring trait in an abusive relationship is the abused blaming themselves for their abuse and making excuses for the abuser. We have the public blaming each other for lockdown abuse by government and many making excuses for the government while attacking those who challenge the government. How often we have heard authorities say that rules are being imposed or reimposed only because people have refused to 'behave' and follow the rules. We don't want to do it – it's *you*.

Renegade Minds are an antidote to all of these things. They will never concede their self-respect no matter what the circumstances. Even when apparent humiliation is heaped upon them they laugh in its face and reflect back the humiliation on the abuser where it belongs. Renegade Minds will never wear masks they know are only imposed to humiliate, suppress and damage both physically and psychologically. Consequences will take care of themselves and they will never break their spirit or cause them to concede to tyranny. UK newspaper columnist Peter Hitchens was one of the few in the mainstream media to speak out against lockdowns and forced vaccinations. He then announced he had taken the jab. He wanted to see family members abroad and he believed vaccine passports were inevitable even though they had not yet been introduced. Hitchens

has a questioning and critical mind, but not a Renegade one. If he had no amount of pressure would have made him concede. Hitchens excused his action by saying that the battle has been lost. Renegade Minds never accept defeat when freedom is at stake and even if they are the last one standing the self-respect of not submitting to tyranny is more important than any outcome or any consequence.

That's why Renegade Minds are the only minds that ever changed anything worth changing.

CHAPTER EIGHT

'Reframing' insanity

Insanity is relative. It depends on who has who locked in what cage
Ray Bradbury

'Reframing' a mind means simply to change its perception and behaviour. This can be done subconsciously to such an extent that subjects have no idea they have been 'reframed' while to any observer changes in behaviour and attitudes are obvious.

Human society is being reframed on a ginormous scale since the start of 2020 and here we have the reason why psychologists rather than doctors have been calling the shots. Ask most people who have succumbed to 'Covid' reframing if they have changed and most will say 'no'; but they *have* and fundamentally. The Cult's long-game has been preparing for these times since way back and crucial to that has been to prepare both population and officialdom mentally and emotionally. To use the mind-control parlance they had to reframe the population with a mentality that would submit to fascism and reframe those in government and law enforcement to impose fascism or at least go along with it. The result has been the fact-deleted mindlessness of 'Wokeness' and officialdom that has either enthusiastically or unquestioningly imposed global tyranny demanded by reframed politicians on behalf of psychopathic and deeply evil cultists. 'Cognitive reframing' identifies and challenges the way someone sees the world in the form of situations, experiences and emotions and then restructures those perceptions to view the same set of circumstances in a different way. This can have

benefits if the attitudes are personally destructive while on the other side it has the potential for individual and collective mind control which the subject has no idea has even happened.

Cognitive therapy was developed in the 1960s by Aaron T. Beck who was born in Rhode Island in 1921 as the son of Jewish immigrants from the Ukraine. He became interested in the techniques as a treatment for depression. Beck's daughter Judith S. Beck is prominent in the same field and they founded the Beck Institute for Cognitive Behavior Therapy in Philadelphia in 1994. Cognitive reframing, however, began to be used worldwide by those with a very dark agenda. The Cult reframes politicians to change their attitudes and actions until they are completely at odds with what they once appeared to stand for. The same has been happening to government administrators at all levels, law enforcement, military and the human population. Cultists love mind control for two main reasons: It allows them to control what people think, do and say to secure agenda advancement and, by definition, it calms their legendary insecurity and fear of the unexpected. I have studied mind control since the time I travelled America in 1996. I may have been talking to next to no one in terms of an audience in those years, but my goodness did I gather a phenomenal amount of information and knowledge about so many things including the techniques of mind control. I have described this in detail in other books going back to *The Biggest Secret* in 1998. I met a very large number of people recovering from MKUltra and its offshoots and successors and I began to see how these same techniques were being used on the population in general. This was never more obvious than since the 'Covid' hoax began.

Reframing the enforcers

I have observed over the last two decades and more the very clear transformation in the dynamic between the police, officialdom and the public. I tracked this in the books as the relationship mutated from one of serving the public to seeing them as almost the enemy and certainly a lower caste. There has always been a class divide

based on income and always been some psychopathic, corrupt, and big-I-am police officers. This was different. Wholesale change was unfolding in the collective dynamic; it was less about money and far more about position and perceived power. An us-and-them was emerging. Noses were lifted skyward by government administration and law enforcement and their attitude to the public they were *supposed* to be serving changed to one of increasing contempt, superiority and control. The transformation was so clear and widespread that it had to be planned. Collective attitudes and dynamics do not change naturally and organically that quickly on that scale. I then came across an organisation in Britain called Common Purpose created in the late 1980s by Julia Middleton who would work in the office of Deputy Prime Minister John Prescott during the long and disastrous premiership of war criminal Tony Blair. When Blair speaks the Cult is speaking and the man should have been in jail a long time ago. Common Purpose proclaims itself to be one of the biggest 'leadership development' organisations in the world while functioning as a *charity* with all the financial benefits which come from that. It hosts 'leadership development' courses and programmes all over the world and claims to have 'brought together' what it calls 'leaders' from more than 100 countries on six continents. The modus operandi of Common Purpose can be compared with the work of the UK government's reframing network that includes the Behavioural Insights Team 'nudge unit' and 'Covid' reframing specialists at SPI-B. WikiLeaks described Common Purpose long ago as 'a hidden virus in our government and schools' which is unknown to the general public: 'It recruits and trains "leaders" to be loyal to the directives of Common Purpose and the EU, instead of to their own departments, which they then undermine or subvert, the NHS [National Health Service] being an example.' This is a vital point to understand the 'Covid' hoax. The NHS, and its equivalent around the world, has been utterly reframed in terms of administrators and much of the medical personnel with the transformation underpinned by recruitment policies. The outcome has been the criminal and psychopathic behaviour of the

NHS over 'Covid' and we have seen the same in every other major country. WikiLeaks said Common Purpose trainees are 'learning to rule without regard to democracy' and to usher in a police state (current events explained). Common Purpose operated like a 'glue' and had members in the NHS, BBC, police, legal profession, church, many of Britain's 7,000 quangos, local councils, the Civil Service, government ministries and Parliament, and controlled many RDA's (Regional Development Agencies). Here we have one answer for how and why British institutions and their like in other countries have changed so negatively in relation to the public. This further explains how and why the beyond-disgraceful reframed BBC has become a propaganda arm of 'Covid' fascism. They are all part of a network pursuing the same goal.

By 2019 Common Purpose was quoting a figure of 85,000 'leaders' that had attended its programmes. These 'students' of all ages are known as Common Purpose 'graduates' and they consist of government, state and local government officials and administrators, police chiefs and officers, and a whole range of others operating within the national, local and global establishment. Cressida Dick, Commissioner of the London Metropolitan Police, is the Common Purpose graduate who was the 'Gold Commander' that oversaw what can only be described as the murder of Brazilian electrician Jean Charles de Menezes in 2005. He was held down by psychopathic police and shot seven times in the head by a psychopathic lunatic after being mistaken for a terrorist when he was just a bloke going about his day. Dick authorised officers to pursue and keep surveillance on de Menezes and ordered that he be stopped from entering the underground train system. Police psychopaths took her at her word clearly. She was 'disciplined' for this outrage by being *promoted* – eventually to the top of the 'Met' police where she has been a disaster. Many Chief Constables controlling the police in different parts of the UK are and have been Common Purpose graduates. I have heard the 'graduate' network described as a sort of Mafia or secret society operating within the fabric of government at all levels pursuing a collective policy

ingrained at Common Purpose training events. Founder Julia Middleton herself has said:

> Locally and internationally, Common Purpose graduates will be 'lighting small fires' to create change in their organisations and communities … The Common Purpose effect is best illustrated by the many stories of small changes brought about by leaders, who themselves have changed.

A Common Purpose mission statement declared:

> Common Purpose aims to improve the way society works by expanding the vision, decision-making ability and influence of all kinds of leaders. The organisation runs a variety of educational programmes for leaders of all ages, backgrounds and sectors, in order to provide them with the inspirational, information and opportunities they need to change the world.

Yes, but into what? Since 2020 the answer has become clear.

NLP and the Delphi technique

Common Purpose would seem to be a perfect name or would common programming be better? One of the foundation methods of reaching 'consensus' (group think) is by setting the agenda theme and then encouraging, cajoling or pressuring everyone to agree a 'consensus' in line with the core theme promoted by Common Purpose. The methodology involves the 'Delphi technique', or an adaption of it, in which opinions are expressed that are summarised by a 'facilitator or change agent' at each stage. Participants are 'encouraged' to modify their views in the light of what others have said. Stage by stage the former individual opinions are merged into group consensus which just happens to be what Common Purpose wants them to believe. A key part of this is to marginalise anyone refusing to concede to group think and turn the group against them to apply pressure to conform. We are seeing this very technique used on the general population to make 'Covid' group-thinkers hostile to those who have seen through the bullshit. People can be reframed by using perception manipulation methods such as Neuro-Linguistic Programming (NLP) in which you change perception with the use of

carefully constructed language. An NLP website described the technique this way:

> … A method of influencing brain behaviour (the 'neuro' part of the phrase) through the use of language (the 'linguistic' part) and other types of communication to enable a person to 'recode' the way the brain responds to stimuli (that's the 'programming') and manifest new and better behaviours. Neuro-Linguistic Programming often incorporates hypnosis and self-hypnosis to help achieve the change (or 'programming') that is wanted.

British alternative media operation UKColumn has done very detailed research into Common Purpose over a long period. I quoted co-founder and former naval officer Brian Gerrish in my book *Remember Who You Are*, published in 2011, as saying the following years before current times:

> It is interesting that many of the mothers who have had children taken by the State speak of the Social Services people being icily cool, emotionless and, as two ladies said in slightly different words, '… like little robots'. We know that NLP is cumulative, so people can be given small imperceptible doses of NLP in a course here, another in a few months, next year etc. In this way, major changes are accrued in their personality, but the day by day change is almost unnoticeable.

In these and other ways 'graduates' have had their perceptions uniformly reframed and they return to their roles in the institutions of government, law enforcement, legal profession, military, 'education', the UK National Health Service and the whole swathe of the establishment structure to pursue a common agenda preparing for the 'post-industrial', 'post-democratic' society. I say 'preparing' but we are now there. 'Post-industrial' is code for the Great Reset and 'post-democratic' is 'Covid' fascism. UKColumn has spoken to partners of those who have attended Common Purpose 'training'. They have described how personalities and attitudes of 'graduates' changed very noticeably for the worse by the time they had completed the course. They had been 'reframed' and told they are the 'leaders' – the special ones – who know better than the population. There has also been the very demonstrable recruitment of psychopaths and narcissists into government administration at all

levels and law enforcement. If you want psychopathy hire psychopaths and you get a simple cause and effect. If you want administrators, police officers and 'leaders' to perceive the public as lesser beings who don't matter then employ narcissists. These personalities are identified using 'psychometrics' that identifies knowledge, abilities, attitudes and personality traits, mostly through carefully-designed questionnaires and tests. As this policy has passed through the decades we have had power-crazy, power-trippers appointed into law enforcement, security and government administration in preparation for current times and the dynamic between public and law enforcement/officialdom has been transformed. UKColumn's Brian Gerrish said of the narcissistic personality:

> Their love of themselves and power automatically means that they will crush others who get in their way. I received a major piece of the puzzle when a friend pointed out that when they made public officials re-apply for their own jobs several years ago they were also required to do psychometric tests. This was undoubtedly the start of the screening process to get 'their' sort of people in post.

How obvious that has been since 2020 although it was clear what was happening long before if people paid attention to the changing public-establishment dynamic.

Change agents

At the centre of events in 'Covid' Britain is the National Health Service (NHS) which has behaved disgracefully in slavishly following the Cult agenda. The NHS management structure is awash with Common Purpose graduates or 'change agents' working to a common cause. Helen Bevan, a Chief of Service Transformation at the NHS Institute for Innovation and Improvement, co-authored a document called 'Towards a million change agents, a review of the social movements literature: implications for large scale change in the NHS'. The document compared a project management approach to that of change and social movements where 'people change

themselves and each other – peer to peer'. Two definitions given for a 'social movement' were:

A group of people who consciously attempt to build a radically new social order; involves people of a broad range of social backgrounds; and deploys politically confrontational and socially disruptive tactics – Cyrus Zirakzadeh 1997

Collective challenges, based on common purposes and social solidarities, in sustained interaction with elites, opponents, and authorities – Sidney Tarrow 1994

Helen Bevan wrote another NHS document in which she defined 'framing' as 'the process by which leaders construct, articulate and put across their message in a powerful and compelling way in order to win people to their cause and call them to action'. I think I could come up with another definition that would be rather more accurate. The National Health Service and institutions of Britain and the wider world have been taken over by reframed 'change agents' and that includes everything from the United Nations to national governments, local councils and social services which have been kidnapping children from loving parents on an extraordinary and gathering scale on the road to the end of parenthood altogether. Children from loving homes are stolen and kidnapped by the state and put into the 'care' (inversion) of the local authority through council homes, foster parents and forced adoption. At the same time children are allowed to be abused without response while many are under council 'care'. UKColumn highlighted the Common Purpose connection between South Yorkshire Police and Rotherham council officers in the case of the scandal in that area of the sexual exploitation of children to which the authorities turned not one blind eye, but both:

We were alarmed to discover that the Chief Executive, the Strategic Director of Children and Young People's Services, the Manager for the Local Strategic Partnership, the Community Cohesion Manager, the Cabinet Member for Cohesion, the Chief Constable and his predecessor had all attended Leadership training courses provided by the pseudo-charity Common Purpose.

Once 'change agents' have secured positions of hire and fire within any organisation things start to move very quickly. Personnel are then hired and fired on the basis of whether they will work towards the agenda the change agent represents. If they do they are rapidly promoted even though they may be incompetent. Those more qualified and skilled who are pre-Common Purpose 'old school' see their careers stall and even disappear. This has been happening for decades in every institution of state, police, 'health' and social services and all of them have been transformed as a result in their attitudes to their jobs and the public. Medical professions, including nursing, which were once vocations for the caring now employ many cold, callous and couldn't give a shit personality types. The UKColumn investigation concluded:

By blurring the boundaries between people, professions, public and private sectors, responsibility and accountability, Common Purpose encourages 'graduates' to believe that as new selected leaders, they can work together, outside of the established political and social structures, to achieve a paradigm shift or CHANGE – so called 'Leading Beyond Authority'. In doing so, the allegiance of the individual becomes 'reframed' on CP colleagues and their NETWORK.

Reframing the Face-Nappies

Nowhere has this process been more obvious than in the police where recruitment of psychopaths and development of unquestioning mind-controlled group-thinkers have transformed law enforcement into a politically-correct 'Woke' joke and a travesty of what should be public service. Today they wear their face-nappies like good little gofers and enforce 'Covid' rules which are fascism under another name. Alongside the specifically-recruited psychopaths we have software minds incapable of free thought. Brian Gerrish again:

An example is the policeman who would not get on a bike for a press photo because he had not done the cycling proficiency course. Normal people say this is political correctness gone mad. Nothing could be further from the truth. The policeman has been reframed, and in his reality it is perfect common sense not to get on the bike 'because he hasn't done the cycling course'.

Another example of this is where the police would not rescue a boy from a pond until they had taken advice from above on the 'risk assessment'. A normal person would have arrived, perhaps thought of the risk for a moment, and dived in. To the police now 'reframed', they followed 'normal' procedure.

There are shocking cases of reframed ambulance crews doing the same. Sheer unthinking stupidity of London Face-Nappies headed by Common Purpose graduate Cressida Dick can be seen in their behaviour at a vigil in March, 2021, for a murdered woman, Sarah Everard. A police officer had been charged with the crime. Anyone with a brain would have left the vigil alone in the circumstances. Instead they 'manhandled' women to stop them breaking 'Covid rules' to betray classic reframing. Minds in the thrall of perception control have no capacity for seeing a situation on its merits and acting accordingly. 'Rules is rules' is their only mind-set. My father used to say that rules and regulations are for the guidance of the intelligent and the blind obedience of the idiot. Most of the intelligent, decent, coppers have gone leaving only the other kind and a few old school for whom the job must be a daily nightmare. The combination of psychopaths and rule-book software minds has been clearly on public display in the 'Covid' era with automaton robots in uniform imposing fascistic 'Covid' regulations on the population without any personal initiative or judging situations on their merits. There are thousands of examples around the world, but I'll make my point with the infamous Derbyshire police in the English East Midlands – the ones who think pouring dye into beauty spots and using drones to track people walking in the countryside away from anyone is called 'policing'. To them there are rules decreed by the government which they have to enforce and in their bewildered state a group gathering in a closed space and someone walking alone in the countryside are the same thing. It is beyond idiocy and enters the realm of clinical insanity.

Police officers in Derbyshire said they were 'horrified' – *horrified* – to find 15 to 20 'irresponsible' kids playing a football match at a closed leisure centre 'in breach of coronavirus restrictions'. When they saw the police the kids ran away leaving their belongings behind and the reframed men and women of Derbyshire police were seeking to establish their identities with a view to fining their parents. The most natural thing for youngsters to do – kicking a ball about – is turned into a criminal activity and enforced by the moronic software programs of Derbyshire police. You find the same mentality in every country. These barely conscious 'horrified' officers said they had to take action because 'we need to ensure these rules are being followed' and 'it is of the utmost importance that you ensure your children are following the rules and regulations for Covid-19'. Had any of them done ten seconds of research to see if this parroting of their masters' script could be supported by any evidence? Nope. Reframed people don't think – others think for them and that's the whole idea of reframing. I have seen police officers one after the other repeating without question word for word what officialdom tells them just as I have seen great swathes of the public doing the same. Ask either for 'their' opinion and out spews what they have been told to think by the official narrative. Police and public may seem to be in different groups, but their mentality is the same. Most people do whatever they are told in fear not doing so or because they believe what officialdom tells them; almost the entirety of the police do what they are told for the same reason. Ultimately it's the tiny inner core of the global Cult that's telling both what to do.

So Derbyshire police were 'horrified'. Oh, really? Why did they think those kids were playing football? It was to relieve the psychological consequences of lockdown and being denied human contact with their friends and interaction, touch and discourse vital to human psychological health. Being denied this month after month has dismantled the psyche of many children and young people as depression and suicide have exploded. Were Derbyshire police *horrified by that*? Are you kidding? Reframed people don't have those

mental and emotional processes that can see how the impact on the psychological health of youngsters is far more dangerous than any 'virus' even if you take the mendacious official figures to be true. The reframed are told (programmed) how to act and so they do. The Derbyshire Chief Constable in the first period of lockdown when the black dye and drones nonsense was going on was Peter Goodman. He was the man who severed the connection between his force and the Derbyshire Constabulary *Male Voice* Choir when he decided that it was not inclusive enough to allow women to join. The fact it was a male voice choir making a particular sound produced by male voices seemed to elude a guy who terrifyingly ran policing in Derbyshire. He retired weeks after his force was condemned as disgraceful by former Supreme Court Justice Jonathan Sumption for their behaviour over extreme lockdown impositions. Goodman was replaced by his deputy Rachel Swann who was in charge when her officers were 'horrified'. The police statement over the boys committing the hanging-offence of playing football included the line about the youngsters being 'irresponsible in the times we are all living through' missing the point that the real relevance of the 'times we are all living through' is the imposition of fascism enforced by psychopaths and reframed minds of police officers playing such a vital part in establishing the fascist tyranny that their own children and grandchildren will have to live in their entire lives. As a definition of insanity that is hard to beat although it might be run close by imposing masks on people that can have a serious effect on their health while wearing a face nappy all day themselves. Once again public and police do it for the same reason – the authorities tell them to and who are they to have the self-respect to say no?

Wokers in uniform

How reframed do you have to be to arrest a *six-year-old* and take him to court for *picking a flower* while waiting for a bus? Brain dead police and officialdom did just that in North Carolina where criminal proceedings happen regularly for children under nine. Attorney Julie Boyer gave the six-year-old crayons and a colouring book

during the 'flower' hearing while the 'adults' decided his fate. County Chief District Court Judge Jay Corpening asked: 'Should a child that believes in Santa Claus, the Easter Bunny and the tooth fairy be making life-altering decisions?' Well, of course not, but common sense has no meaning when you have a common purpose and a reframed mind. Treating children in this way, and police operating in American schools, is all part of the psychological preparation for children to accept a police state as normal all their adult lives. The same goes for all the cameras and biometric tracking technology in schools. Police training is focused on reframing them as snowflake Wokers and this is happening in the military. Pentagon top brass said that 'training sessions on extremism' were needed for troops who asked why they were so focused on the Capitol Building riot when Black Lives Matter riots were ignored. What's the difference between them some apparently and rightly asked. Actually, there is a difference. Five people died in the Capitol riot, only one through violence, and that was a police officer shooting an unarmed protestor. BLM riots killed at least 25 people and cost billions. Asking the question prompted the psychopaths and reframed minds that run the Pentagon to say that more 'education' (programming) was needed. Troop training is all based on psychological programming to make them fodder for the Cult – 'Military men are just dumb, stupid animals to be used as pawns in foreign policy' as Cult-to-his-DNA former Secretary of State Henry Kissinger famously said. Governments see the police in similar terms and it's time for those among them who can see this to defend the people and stop being enforcers of the Cult agenda upon the people.

The US military, like the country itself, is being targeted for destruction through a long list of Woke impositions. Cult-owned gaga 'President' Biden signed an executive order when he took office to allow taxpayer money to pay for transgender surgery for active military personnel and veterans. Are you a man soldier? No, I'm a LGBTQIA+ with a hint of Skoliosexual and Spectrasexual. Oh, good man. Bad choice of words you bigot. The Pentagon announced in March, 2021, the appointment of the first 'diversity and inclusion

officer' for US Special Forces. Richard Torres-Estrada arrived with the publication of a 'D&I Strategic Plan which will guide the enterprise-wide effort to institutionalize and sustain D&I'. If you think a Special Forces 'Strategic Plan' should have something to do with defending America you haven't been paying attention. Defending Woke is now the military's new role. Torres-Estrada has posted images comparing Donald Trump with Adolf Hitler and we can expect no bias from him as a representative of the supposedly non-political Pentagon. Cable news host Tucker Carlson said: 'The Pentagon is now the Yale faculty lounge but with cruise missiles.' Meanwhile Secretary of Defense Lloyd Austin, a board member of weapons-maker Raytheon with stock and compensation interests in October, 2020, worth $1.4 million, said he was purging the military of the 'enemy within' – anyone who isn't Woke and supports Donald Trump. Austin refers to his targets as 'racist extremists' while in true Woke fashion being himself a racist extremist. Pentagon documents pledge to 'eradicate, eliminate and conquer all forms of racism, sexism and homophobia'. The definitions of these are decided by 'diversity and inclusion committees' peopled by those who see racism, sexism and homophobia in every situation and opinion. Woke (the Cult) is dismantling the US military and purging testosterone as China expands its military and gives its troops 'masculinity training'. How do we think that is going to end when this is all Cult coordinated? The US military, like the British military, is controlled by Woke and spineless top brass who just go along with it out of personal career interests.

'Woke' means fast asleep

Mind control and perception manipulation techniques used on individuals to create group-think have been unleashed on the global population in general. As a result many have no capacity to see the obvious fascist agenda being installed all around them or what 'Covid' is really all about. Their brains are firewalled like a computer system not to process certain concepts, thoughts and realisations that are bad for the Cult. The young are most targeted as the adults they

will be when the whole fascist global state is planned to be fully implemented. They need to be prepared for total compliance to eliminate all pushback from entire generations. The Cult has been pouring billions into taking complete control of 'education' from schools to universities via its operatives and corporations and not least Bill Gates as always. The plan has been to transform 'education' institutions into programming centres for the mentality of 'Woke'. James McConnell, professor of psychology at the University of Michigan, wrote in *Psychology Today* in 1970:

> The day has come when we can combine sensory deprivation with drugs, hypnosis, and astute manipulation of reward and punishment, to gain almost absolute control over an individual's behaviour. It should then be possible to achieve a very rapid and highly effective type of brainwashing that would allow us to make dramatic changes in a person's behaviour and personality ...
>
> … We should reshape society so that we all would be trained from birth to want to do what society wants us to do. We have the techniques to do it... no-one owns his own personality you acquired, and there's no reason to believe you should have the right to refuse to acquire a new personality if your old one is anti-social.

This was the potential for mass brainwashing in 1970 and the mentality there displayed captures the arrogant psychopathy that drives it forward. I emphasise that not all young people have succumbed to Woke programming and those that haven't are incredibly impressive people given that today's young are the most perceptually-targeted generations in history with all the technology now involved. Vast swathes of the young generations, however, have fallen into the spell – and that's what it is – of Woke. The Woke mentality and perceptual program is founded on *inversion* and you will appreciate later why that is so significant. Everything with Woke is inverted and the opposite of what it is claimed to be. Woke was a term used in African-American culture from the 1900s and referred to an awareness of social and racial justice. This is not the meaning of the modern version or 'New Woke' as I call it in *The Answer*. Oh, no, Woke today means something very different no matter how much Wokers may seek to hide that and insist Old Woke and New

Woke are the same. See if you find any 'awareness of social justice' here in the modern variety:

- Woke demands 'inclusivity' while excluding anyone with a different opinion and calls for mass censorship to silence other views.

- Woke claims to stand against oppression when imposing oppression is the foundation of all that it does. It is the driver of political correctness which is nothing more than a Cult invention to manipulate the population to silence itself.

- Woke believes itself to be 'liberal' while pursuing a global society that can only be described as fascist (see 'anti-fascist' fascist Antifa).

- Woke calls for 'social justice' while spreading injustice wherever it goes against the common 'enemy' which can be easily identified as a differing view.

- Woke is supposed to be a metaphor for 'awake' when it is solid-gold asleep and deep in a Cult-induced coma that meets the criteria for 'off with the fairies'.

I state these points as obvious facts if people only care to look. I don't do this with a sense of condemnation. We need to appreciate that the onslaught of perceptual programming on the young has been incessant and merciless. I can understand why so many have been reframed, or, given their youth, framed from the start to see the world as the Cult demands. The Cult has had access to their minds day after day in its 'education' system for their entire formative years. Perception is formed from information received and the Cult-created system is a life-long download of information delivered to elicit a particular perception, thus behaviour. The more this has expanded into still new extremes in recent decades and ever-increasing censorship has deleted other opinions and information why wouldn't that lead to a perceptual reframing on a mass scale? I

have described already cradle-to-grave programming and in more recent times the targeting of young minds from birth to adulthood has entered the stratosphere. This has taken the form of skewing what is 'taught' to fit the Cult agenda and the omnipresent techniques of group-think to isolate non-believers and pressure them into line. There has always been a tendency to follow the herd, but we really are in a new world now in relation to that. We have parents who can see the 'Covid' hoax told by their children not to stop them wearing masks at school, being 'Covid' tested or having the 'vaccine' in fear of the peer-pressure consequences of being different. What is 'peer-pressure' if not pressure to conform to group-think? Renegade Minds never group-think and always retain a set of perceptions that are unique to them. Group-think is always underpinned by consequences for not group-thinking. Abuse now aimed at those refusing DNA-manipulating 'Covid vaccines' are a potent example of this. The biggest pressure to conform comes from the very group which is itself being manipulated. 'I am programmed to be part of a hive mind and so you must be.'

Woke control structures in 'education' now apply to every mainstream organisation. Those at the top of the 'education' hierarchy (the Cult) decide the policy. This is imposed on governments through the Cult network; governments impose it on schools, colleges and universities; their leadership impose the policy on teachers and academics and they impose it on children and students. At any level where there is resistance, perhaps from a teacher or university lecturer, they are targeted by the authorities and often fired. Students themselves regularly demand the dismissal of academics (increasingly few) at odds with the narrative that the students have been programmed to believe in. It is quite a thought that students who are being targeted by the Cult become so consumed by programmed group-think that they launch protests and demand the removal of those who are trying to push back against those targeting the students. Such is the scale of perceptual inversion. We see this with 'Covid' programming as the Cult imposes the rules via psycho-psychologists and governments on

shops, transport companies and businesses which impose them on their staff who impose them on their customers who pressure Pushbackers to conform to the will of the Cult which is in the process of destroying them and their families. Scan all aspects of society and you will see the same sequence every time.

Fact free Woke and hijacking the 'left'

There is no more potent example of this than 'Woke', a mentality only made possible by the deletion of factual evidence by an 'education' system seeking to produce an ever more uniform society. Why would you bother with facts when you don't know any? Deletion of credible history both in volume and type is highly relevant. Orwell said: 'Who controls the past controls the future: who controls the present controls the past.' They who control the perception of the past control the perception of the future and they who control the present control the perception of the past through the writing and deleting of history. Why would you oppose the imposition of Marxism in the name of Wokeism when you don't know that Marxism cost at least 100 million lives in the 20th century alone? Watch videos and read reports in which Woker generations are asked basic historical questions – it's mind-blowing. A survey of 2,000 people found that six percent of millennials (born approximately early1980s to early 2000s) believed the Second World War (1939-1945) broke out with the assassination of President Kennedy (in 1963) and one in ten thought Margaret Thatcher was British Prime Minister at the time. She was in office between 1979 and 1990. We are in a post-fact society. Provable facts are no defence against the fascism of political correctness or Silicon Valley censorship. Facts don't matter anymore as we have witnessed with the 'Covid' hoax. Sacrificing uniqueness to the Woke group-think religion is all you are required to do and that means thinking for yourself is the biggest Woke no, no. All religions are an expression of group-think and censorship and Woke is just another religion with an orthodoxy defended by group-think and censorship. Burned at

the stake becomes burned on Twitter which leads back eventually to burned at the stake as Woke humanity regresses to ages past.

The biggest Woke inversion of all is its creators and funders. I grew up in a traditional left of centre political household on a council estate in Leicester in the 1950s and 60s – you know, the left that challenged the power of wealth-hoarding elites and threats to freedom of speech and opinion. In those days students went on marches defending freedom of speech while today's Wokers march for its deletion. What on earth could have happened? Those very elites (collectively the Cult) that we opposed in my youth and early life have funded into existence the antithesis of that former left and hijacked the 'brand' while inverting everything it ever stood for. We have a mentality that calls itself 'liberal' and 'progressive' while acting like fascists. Cult billionaires and their corporations have funded themselves into control of 'education' to ensure that Woke programming is unceasing throughout the formative years of children and young people and that non-Wokers are isolated (that word again) whether they be students, teachers or college professors. The Cult has funded into existence the now colossal global network of Woke organisations that have spawned and promoted all the 'causes' on the Cult wish-list for global transformation and turned Wokers into demanders of them. Does anyone really think it's a coincidence that the Cult agenda for humanity is a carbon (sorry) copy of the societal transformations desired by Woke?? These are only some of them:

Political correctness: The means by which the Cult deletes all public debates that it knows it cannot win if we had the free-flow of information and evidence.

Human-caused 'climate change': The means by which the Cult seeks to transform society into a globally-controlled dictatorship imposing its will over the fine detail of everyone's lives 'to save the planet' which doesn't actually need saving.

Transgender obsession: Preparing collective perception to accept the 'new human' which would not have genders because it would be created technologically and not through procreation. I'll have much more on this in Human 2.0.

Race obsession: The means by which the Cult seeks to divide and rule the population by triggering racial division through the perception that society is more racist than ever when the opposite is the case. Is it perfect in that regard? No. But to compare today with the racism of apartheid and segregation brought to an end by the civil rights movement in the 1960s is to insult the memory of that movement and inspirations like Martin Luther King. Why is the 'anti-racism' industry (which it is) so dominated by privileged white people?

White supremacy: This is a label used by privileged white people to demonise poor and deprived white people pushing back on tyranny to marginalise and destroy them. White people are being especially targeted as the dominant race by number within Western society which the Cult seeks to transform in its image. If you want to change a society you must weaken and undermine its biggest group and once you have done that by using the other groups you next turn on them to do the same … 'Then they came for the Jews and I was not a Jew so I did nothing.'

Mass migration: The mass movement of people from the Middle East, Africa and Asia into Europe, from the south into the United States and from Asia into Australia are another way the Cult seeks to dilute the racial, cultural and political influence of white people on Western society. White people ask why their governments appear to be working against them while being politically and culturally biased towards incoming cultures. Well, here's your answer. In the same way sexually 'straight' people, men and women, ask why the

authorities are biased against them in favour of other sexualities. The answer is the same – that's the way the Cult wants it to be for very sinister motives.

These are all central parts of the Cult agenda and central parts of the Woke agenda and Woke was created and continues to be funded to an immense degree by Cult billionaires and corporations. If anyone begins to say 'coincidence' the syllables should stick in their throat.

Billionaire 'social justice warriors'

Joe Biden is a 100 percent-owned asset of the Cult and the Wokers' man in the White House whenever he can remember his name and for however long he lasts with his rapidly diminishing cognitive function. Even walking up the steps of an aircraft without falling on his arse would appear to be a challenge. He's not an empty-shell puppet or anything. From the minute Biden took office (or the Cult did) he began his executive orders promoting the Woke wish-list. You will see the Woke agenda imposed ever more severely because it's really the *Cult* agenda. Woke organisations and activist networks spawned by the Cult are funded to the extreme so long as they promote what the Cult wants to happen. Woke is funded to promote 'social justice' by billionaires who become billionaires by destroying social justice. The social justice mantra is only a cover for dismantling social justice and funded by billionaires that couldn't give a damn about social justice. Everything makes sense when you see that. One of Woke's premier funders is Cult billionaire financier George Soros who said: 'I am basically there to make money, I cannot and do not look at the social consequences of what I do.' This is the same Soros who has given more than $32 billion to his Open Society Foundations global Woke network and funded Black Lives Matter, mass immigration into Europe and the United States, transgender activism, climate change activism, political correctness and groups targeting 'white supremacy' in the form of privileged white thugs that dominate Antifa. What a scam it all is and when

you are dealing with the unquestioning fact-free zone of Woke scamming them is child's play. All you need to pull it off in all these organisations are a few in-the-know agents of the Cult and an army of naïve, reframed, uninformed, narcissistic, know-nothings convinced of their own self-righteousness, self-purity and virtue.

Soros and fellow billionaires and billionaire corporations have poured hundreds of millions into Black Lives Matter and connected groups and promoted them to a global audience. None of this is motivated by caring about black people. These are the billionaires that have controlled and exploited a system that leaves millions of black people in abject poverty and deprivation which they do absolutely nothing to address. The same Cult networks funding BLM were behind the *slave trade!* Black Lives Matter hijacked a phrase that few would challenge and they have turned this laudable concept into a political weapon to divide society. You know that BLM is a fraud when it claims that *All* Lives Matter, the most inclusive statement of all, is 'racist'. BLM and its Cult masters don't want to end racism. To them it's a means to an end to control all of humanity never mind the colour, creed, culture or background. What has destroying the nuclear family got to do with ending racism? Nothing – but that is one of the goals of BLM and also happens to be a goal of the Cult as I have been exposing in my books for decades. Stealing children from loving parents and giving schools ever more power to override parents is part of that same agenda. BLM is a Marxist organisation and why would that not be the case when the Cult created Marxism *and* BLM? Patrisse Cullors, a BLM co-founder, said in a 2015 video that she and her fellow organisers, including co-founder Alicia Garza, are 'trained Marxists'. The lady known after marriage as Patrisse Khan-Cullors bought a $1.4 million home in 2021 in one of the whitest areas of California with a black population of just 1.6 per cent and has so far bought *four* high-end homes for a total of $3.2 million. How very Marxist. There must be a bit of spare in the BLM coffers, however, when Cult corporations and billionaires have handed over the best part of $100 million. Many black people can see that Black Lives Matter is not

working for them, but against them, and this is still more confirmation. Black journalist Jason Whitlock, who had his account suspended by Twitter for simply linking to the story about the 'Marxist's' home buying spree, said that BLM leaders are 'making millions of dollars off the backs of these dead black men who they wouldn't spit on if they were on fire and alive'.

Black Lies Matter

Cult assets and agencies came together to promote BLM in the wake of the death of career criminal George Floyd who had been jailed a number of times including for forcing his way into the home of a black woman with others in a raid in which a gun was pointed at her stomach. Floyd was filmed being held in a Minneapolis street in 2020 with the knee of a police officer on his neck and he subsequently died. It was an appalling thing for the officer to do, but the same technique has been used by police on peaceful protestors of lockdown without any outcry from the Woke brigade. As unquestioning supporters of the Cult agenda Wokers have supported lockdown and all the 'Covid' claptrap while attacking anyone standing up to the tyranny imposed in its name. Court documents would later include details of an autopsy on Floyd by County Medical Examiner Dr Andrew Baker who concluded that Floyd had taken a fatal level of the drug fentanyl. None of this mattered to fact-free, question-free, Woke. Floyd's death was followed by worldwide protests against police brutality amid calls to defund the police. Throwing babies out with the bathwater is a Woke speciality. In the wake of the murder of British woman Sarah Everard a Green Party member of the House of Lords, Baroness Jones of Moulescoomb (Nincompoopia would have been better), called for a 6pm curfew for all men. This would be in breach of the Geneva Conventions on war crimes which ban collective punishment, but that would never have crossed the black and white Woke mind of Baroness Nincompoopia who would have been far too convinced of her own self-righteousness to compute such details. Many American cities did defund the police in the face of Floyd riots

and after $15 million was deleted from the police budget in Washington DC under useless Woke mayor Muriel Bowser car-jacking alone rose by 300 percent and within six months the US capital recorded its highest murder rate in 15 years. The same happened in Chicago and other cities in line with the Cult/Soros plan to bring fear to streets and neighbourhoods by reducing the police, releasing violent criminals and not prosecuting crime. This is the mob-rule agenda that I have warned in the books was coming for so long. Shootings in the area of Minneapolis where Floyd was arrested increased by 2,500 percent compared with the year before. Defunding the police over George Floyd has led to a big increase in dead people with many of them black. Police protection for politicians making these decisions stayed the same or increased as you would expect from professional hypocrites. The Cult doesn't actually want to abolish the police. It wants to abolish local control over the police and hand it to federal government as the psychopaths advance the Hunger Games Society. Many George Floyd protests turned into violent riots with black stores and businesses destroyed by fire and looting across America fuelled by Black Lives Matter. Woke doesn't do irony. If you want civil rights you must loot the liquor store and the supermarket and make off with a smart TV. It's the only way.

It's not a race war – it's a class war

Black people are patronised by privileged blacks and whites alike and told they are victims of white supremacy. I find it extraordinary to watch privileged blacks supporting the very system and bloodline networks behind the slave trade and parroting the same Cult-serving manipulative crap of their privileged white, often billionaire, associates. It is indeed not a race war but a class war and colour is just a diversion. Black Senator Cory Booker and black Congresswoman Maxine Waters, more residents of Nincompoopia, personify this. Once you tell people they are victims of someone else you devalue both their own responsibility for their plight and the power they have to impact on their reality and experience. Instead

we have: 'You are only in your situation because of whitey – turn on them and everything will change.' It won't change. Nothing changes in our lives unless *we* change it. Crucial to that is never seeing yourself as a victim and always as the creator of your reality. Life is a simple sequence of choice and consequence. Make different choices and you create different consequences. *You* have to make those choices – not Black Lives Matter, the Woke Mafia and anyone else that seeks to dictate your life. Who are they these Wokers, an emotional and psychological road traffic accident, to tell you what to do? Personal empowerment is the last thing the Cult and its Black Lives Matter want black people or anyone else to have. They claim to be defending the underdog while *creating* and perpetuating the underdog. The Cult's worst nightmare is human unity and if they are going to keep blacks, whites and every other race under economic servitude and control then the focus must be diverted from what they have in common to what they can be manipulated to believe divides them. Blacks have to be told that their poverty and plight is the fault of the white bloke living on the street in the same poverty and with the same plight they are experiencing. The difference is that your plight black people is due to him, a white supremacist with 'white privilege' living on the street. Don't unite as one human family against your mutual oppressors and suppressors – fight the oppressor with the white face who is as financially deprived as you are. The Cult knows that as its 'Covid' agenda moves into still new levels of extremism people are going to respond and it has been spreading the seeds of disunity everywhere to stop a united response to the evil that targets *all of us*.

Racist attacks on 'whiteness' are getting ever more outrageous and especially through the American Democratic Party which has an appalling history for anti-black racism. Barack Obama, Joe Biden, Hillary Clinton and Nancy Pelosi all eulogised about Senator Robert Byrd at his funeral in 2010 after a nearly 60-year career in Congress. Byrd was a brutal Ku Klux Klan racist and a violent abuser of Cathy O'Brien in MKUltra. He said he would never fight in the military 'with a negro by my side' and 'rather I should die a thousand times,

and see Old Glory trampled in the dirt never to rise again, than to see this beloved land of ours become degraded by race mongrels, a throwback to the blackest specimen from the wilds'. Biden called Byrd a 'very close friend and mentor'. These 'Woke' hypocrites are not anti-racist they are anti-poor and anti-people not of their perceived class. Here is an illustration of the scale of anti-white racism to which we have now descended. Seriously Woke and moronic *New York Times* contributor Damon Young described whiteness as a 'virus' that 'like other viruses will not die until there are no bodies left for it to infect'. He went on: '… the only way to stop it is to locate it, isolate it, extract it, and kill it.' Young can say that as a black man with no consequences when a white man saying the same in reverse would be facing a jail sentence. *That's* racism. We had super-Woke numbskull senators Tammy Duckworth and Mazie Hirono saying they would object to future Biden Cabinet appointments if he did not nominate more Asian Americans and Pacific Islanders. Never mind the ability of the candidate what do they look like? Duckworth said: 'I will vote for racial minorities and I will vote for LGBTQ, but anyone else I'm not voting for.' Appointing people on the grounds of race is illegal, but that was not a problem for this ludicrous pair. They were on-message and that's a free pass in any situation.

Critical race racism

White children are told at school they are intrinsically racist as they are taught the divisive 'critical race theory'. This claims that the law and legal institutions are inherently racist and that race is a socially constructed concept used by white people to further their economic and political interests at the expense of people of colour. White is a 'virus' as we've seen. Racial inequality results from 'social, economic, and legal differences that white people create between races to maintain white interests which leads to poverty and criminality in minority communities'. I must tell that to the white guy sleeping on the street. The principal of East Side Community School in New York sent white parents a manifesto that called on

them to become 'white traitors' and advocate for full 'white abolition'. These people are teaching your kids when they urgently need a psychiatrist. The 'school' included a chart with 'eight white identities' that ranged from 'white supremacist' to 'white abolition' and defined the behaviour white people must follow to end 'the regime of whiteness'. Woke blacks and their privileged white associates are acting exactly like the slave owners of old and Ku Klux Klan racists like Robert Byrd. They are too full of their own self-purity to see that, but it's true. Racism is not a body type; it's a state of mind that can manifest through any colour, creed or culture.

Another racial fraud is *'equity'*. Not equality of treatment and opportunity – equity. It's a term spun as equality when it means something very different. Equality in its true sense is a raising up while 'equity' is a race to the bottom. Everyone in the same level of poverty is 'equity'. Keep everyone down – that's equity. The Cult doesn't want anyone in the human family to be empowered and BLM leaders, like all these 'anti-racist' organisations, continue their privileged, pampered existence by perpetuating the perception of gathering racism. When is the last time you heard an 'anti-racist' or 'anti-Semitism' organisation say that acts of racism and discrimination have *fallen?* It's not in the interests of their fund-raising and power to influence and the same goes for the professional soccer anti-racism operation, Kick It Out. Two things confirmed that the Black Lives Matter riots in the summer of 2020 were Cult creations. One was that while anti-lockdown protests were condemned in this same period for 'transmitting 'Covid' the authorities supported mass gatherings of Black Lives Matter supporters. I even saw self-deluding people claiming to be doctors say the two types of protest were not the same. No – the non-existent 'Covid' was in favour of lockdowns and attacked those that protested against them while 'Covid' supported Black Lives Matter and kept well away from its protests. The whole thing was a joke and as lockdown protestors were arrested, often brutally, by reframed Face-Nappies we had the grotesque sight of police officers taking the knee to Black Lives Matter, a Cult-funded Marxist

organisation that supports violent riots and wants to destroy the nuclear family and white people.

He's not white? Shucks!

Woke obsession with race was on display again when ten people were shot dead in Boulder, Colorado, in March, 2021. Cult-owned Woke TV channels like CNN said the shooter appeared to be a white man and Wokers were on Twitter condemning 'violent white men' with the usual mantras. Then the shooter's name was released as Ahmad Al Aliwi Alissa, an anti-Trump Arab-American, and the sigh of disappointment could be heard five miles away. Never mind that ten people were dead and what that meant for their families. Race baiting was all that mattered to these sick Cult-serving people like Barack Obama who exploited the deaths to further divide America on racial grounds which is his job for the Cult. This is the man that 'racist' white Americans made the first black president of the United States and then gave him a second term. Not-very-bright Obama has become filthy rich on the back of that and today appears to have a big influence on the Biden administration. Even so he's still a downtrodden black man and a victim of white supremacy. This disingenuous fraud reveals the contempt he has for black people when he puts on a Deep South Alabama accent whenever he talks to them, no, *at* them.

Another BLM red flag was how the now fully-Woke (fully-Cult) and fully-virtue-signalled professional soccer authorities had their teams taking the knee before every match in support of Marxist Black Lives Matter. Soccer authorities and clubs displayed 'Black Lives Matter' on the players' shirts and flashed the name on electronic billboards around the pitch. Any fans that condemned what is a Freemasonic taking-the-knee ritual were widely condemned as you would expect from the Woke virtue-signallers of professional sport and the now fully-Woke media. We have reverse racism in which you are banned from criticising any race or culture except for white people for whom anything goes – say what you like, no problem. What has this got to do with racial harmony and

equality? We've had black supremacists from Black Lives Matter telling white people to fall to their knees in the street and apologise for their white supremacy. Black supremacists acting like white supremacist slave owners of the past couldn't breach their self-obsessed, race-obsessed sense of self-purity. Joe Biden appointed a race-obsessed black supremacist Kristen Clarke to head the Justice Department Civil Rights Division. Clarke claimed that blacks are endowed with 'greater mental, physical and spiritual abilities' than whites. If anyone reversed that statement they would be vilified. Clarke is on-message so no problem. She's never seen a black-white situation in which the black figure is anything but a virtuous victim and she heads the Civil Rights Division which should treat everyone the same or it isn't civil rights. Another perception of the Renegade Mind: If something or someone is part of the Cult agenda they will be supported by Woke governments and media no matter what. If they're not, they will be condemned and censored. It really is that simple and so racist Clarke prospers despite (make that because of) her racism.

The end of culture

Biden's administration is full of such racial, cultural and economic bias as the Cult requires the human family to be divided into warring factions. We are now seeing racially-segregated graduations and everything, but everything, is defined through the lens of perceived 'racism. We have 'racist' mathematics, 'racist' food and even 'racist' *plants*. World famous Kew Gardens in London said it was changing labels on plants and flowers to tell its pre-'Covid' more than two million visitors a year how racist they are. Kew director Richard Deverell said this was part of an effort to 'move quickly to decolonise collections' after they were approached by one Ajay Chhabra 'an actor with an insight into how sugar cane was linked to slavery'. They are *plants* you idiots. 'Decolonisation' in the Woke manual really means colonisation of society with its mentality and by extension colonisation by the Cult. We are witnessing a new Chinese-style 'Cultural Revolution' so essential to the success of all

Marxist takeovers. Our cultural past and traditions have to be swept away to allow a new culture to be built-back-better. Woke targeting of long-standing Western cultural pillars including historical monuments and cancelling of historical figures is what happened in the Mao revolution in China which 'purged remnants of capitalist and traditional elements from Chinese society' and installed Maoism as the dominant ideology'. For China see the Western world today and for 'dominant ideology' see Woke. Better still see Marxism or Maoism. The 'Covid' hoax has specifically sought to destroy the arts and all elements of Western culture from people meeting in a pub or restaurant to closing theatres, music venues, sports stadiums, places of worship and even banning *singing*. Destruction of Western society is also why criticism of any religion is banned except for Christianity which again is the dominant religion as white is the numerically-dominant race. Christianity may be fading rapidly, but its history and traditions are weaved through the fabric of Western society. Delete the pillars and other structures will follow until the whole thing collapses. I am not a Christian defending that religion when I say that. I have no religion. It's just a fact. To this end Christianity has itself been turned Woke to usher its own downfall and its ranks are awash with 'change agents' – knowing and unknowing – at every level including Pope Francis (*definitely* knowing) and the clueless Archbishop of Canterbury Justin Welby (possibly not, but who can be sure?). Woke seeks to coordinate attacks on Western culture, traditions, and ways of life through 'intersectionality' defined as 'the complex, cumulative way in which the effects of multiple forms of discrimination (such as racism, sexism, and classism) combine, overlap, or intersect especially in the experiences of marginalised individuals or groups'. Wade through the Orwellian Woke-speak and this means coordinating disparate groups in a common cause to overthrow freedom and liberal values.

The entire structure of public institutions has been infested with Woke – government at all levels, political parties, police, military, schools, universities, advertising, media and trade unions. This abomination has been achieved through the Cult web by appointing

Wokers to positions of power and battering non-Wokers into line through intimidation, isolation and threats to their job. Many have been fired in the wake of the empathy-deleted, vicious hostility of 'social justice' Wokers and the desire of gutless, spineless employers to virtue-signal their Wokeness. Corporations are filled with Wokers today, most notably those in Silicon Valley. Ironically at the top they are not Woke at all. They are only exploiting the mentality their Cult masters have created and funded to censor and enslave while the Wokers cheer them on until it's their turn. Thus the Woke 'liberal left' is an inversion of the traditional liberal left. Campaigning for justice on the grounds of power and wealth distribution has been replaced by campaigning for identity politics. The genuine traditional left would never have taken money from today's billionaire abusers of fairness and justice and nor would the billionaires have wanted to fund that genuine left. It would not have been in their interests to do so. The division of opinion in those days was between the haves and have nots. This all changed with Cult manipulated and funded identity politics. The division of opinion today is between Wokers and non-Wokers and not income brackets. Cult corporations and their billionaires may have taken wealth disparity to cataclysmic levels of injustice, but as long as they speak the language of Woke, hand out the dosh to the Woke network and censor the enemy they are 'one of us'. Billionaires who don't give a damn about injustice are laughing at them till their bellies hurt. Wokers are not even close to self-aware enough to see that. The transformed 'left' dynamic means that Wokers who drone on about 'social justice' are funded by billionaires that have destroyed social justice the world over. It's *why* they are billionaires.

The climate con

Nothing encapsulates what I have said more comprehensively than the hoax of human-caused global warming. I have detailed in my books over the years how Cult operatives and organisations were the pump-primers from the start of the climate con. A purpose-built vehicle for this is the Club of Rome established by the Cult in 1968

with the Rockefellers and Rothschilds centrally involved all along. Their gofer frontman Maurice Strong, a Canadian oil millionaire, hosted the Earth Summit in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, in 1992 where the global 'green movement' really expanded in earnest under the guiding hand of the Cult. The Earth Summit established Agenda 21 through the Cult-created-and-owned United Nations to use the illusion of human-caused climate change to justify the transformation of global society to save the world from climate disaster. It is a No-Problem-Reaction-Solution sold through governments, media, schools and universities as whole generations have been terrified into believing that the world was going to end in their lifetimes unless what old people had inflicted upon them was stopped by a complete restructuring of how everything is done. Chill, kids, it's all a hoax. Such restructuring is precisely what the Cult agenda demands (purely by coincidence of course). Today this has been given the codename of the Great Reset which is only an updated term for Agenda 21 and its associated Agenda 2030. The latter, too, is administered through the UN and was voted into being by the General Assembly in 2015. Both 21 and 2030 seek centralised control of all resources and food right down to the raindrops falling on your own land. These are some of the demands of Agenda 21 established in 1992. See if you recognise this society emerging today:

- End national sovereignty
- State planning and management of all land resources, ecosystems, deserts, forests, mountains, oceans and fresh water; agriculture; rural development; biotechnology; and ensuring *'equity'*
- The state to 'define the role' of business and financial resources
- Abolition of private property
- 'Restructuring' the family unit (see BLM)
- Children raised by the state
- People told what their job will be
- Major restrictions on movement
- Creation of 'human settlement zones'

- Mass resettlement as people are forced to vacate land where they live
- Dumbing down education
- Mass global depopulation in pursuit of all the above

The United Nations was created as a Trojan horse for world government. With the climate con of critical importance to promoting that outcome you would expect the UN to be involved. Oh, it's involved all right. The UN is promoting Agenda 21 and Agenda 2030 justified by 'climate change' while also driving the climate hoax through its Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC), one of the world's most corrupt organisations. The IPCC has been lying ferociously and constantly since the day it opened its doors with the global media hanging unquestioningly on its every mendacious word. The Green movement is entirely Woke and has long lost its original environmental focus since it was co-opted by the Cult. An obsession with 'global warming' has deleted its values and scrambled its head. I experienced a small example of what I mean on a beautiful country walk that I have enjoyed several times a week for many years. The path merged into the fields and forests and you felt at one with the natural world. Then a 'Green' organisation, the Hampshire and Isle of Wight Wildlife Trust, took over part of the land and proceeded to cut down a large number of trees, including mature ones, to install a horrible big, bright steel 'this-is-ours-stay-out' fence that destroyed the whole atmosphere of this beautiful place. No one with a feel for nature would do that. Day after day I walked to the sound of chainsaws and a magnificent mature weeping willow tree that I so admired was cut down at the base of the trunk. When I challenged a Woke young girl in a green shirt (of course) about this vandalism she replied: 'It's a weeping willow – it will grow back.' This is what people are paying for when they donate to the Hampshire and Isle of Wight Wildlife Trust and many other 'green' organisations today. It is not the environmental movement that I knew and instead has become a support-system – as with Extinction Rebellion – for a very dark agenda.

Private jets for climate justice

The Cult-owned, Gates-funded, World Economic Forum and its founder Klaus Schwab were behind the emergence of Greta Thunberg to harness the young behind the climate agenda and she was invited to speak to the world at … the UN. Schwab published a book, *Covid-19: The Great Reset* in 2020 in which he used the 'Covid' hoax and the climate hoax to lay out a new society straight out of Agenda 21 and Agenda 2030. Bill Gates followed in early 2021 when he took time out from destroying the world to produce a book in his name about the way to save it. Gates flies across the world in private jets and admitted that 'I probably have one of the highest greenhouse gas footprints of anyone on the planet … my personal flying alone is gigantic.' He has also bid for the planet's biggest private jet operator. Other climate change saviours who fly in private jets include John Kerry, the US Special Presidential Envoy for Climate, and actor Leonardo DiCaprio, a 'UN Messenger of Peace with special focus on climate change'. These people are so full of bullshit they could corner the market in manure. We mustn't be sceptical, though, because the Gates book, *How to Avoid a Climate Disaster: The Solutions We Have and the Breakthroughs We Need*, is a genuine attempt to protect the world and not an obvious pile of excrement attributed to a mega-psychopath aimed at selling his masters' plans for humanity. The Gates book and the other shite-pile by Klaus Schwab could have been written by the same person and may well have been. Both use 'climate change' and 'Covid' as the excuses for their new society and by coincidence the Cult's World Economic Forum and Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation promote the climate hoax and hosted Event 201 which pre-empted with a 'simulation' the very 'coronavirus' hoax that would be simulated for real on humanity within weeks. The British 'royal' family is promoting the 'Reset' as you would expect through Prince 'climate change caused the war in Syria' Charles and his hapless son Prince William who said that we must 'reset our relationship with nature and our trajectory as a species' to avoid a climate disaster. Amazing how many promotors of the 'Covid' and 'climate change' control

systems are connected to Gates and the World Economic Forum. A 'study' in early 2021 claimed that carbon dioxide emissions must fall by the equivalent of a global lockdown roughly every two years for the next decade to save the planet. The 'study' appeared in the same period that the Schwab mob claimed in a video that lockdowns destroying the lives of billions are good because they make the earth 'quieter' with less 'ambient noise'. They took down the video amid a public backlash for such arrogant, empathy-deleted stupidity You see, however, where they are going with this. Corinne Le Quéré, a professor at the Tyndall Centre for Climate Change Research, University of East Anglia, was lead author of the climate lockdown study, and she writes for … the World Economic Forum. Gates calls in 'his' book for changing 'every aspect of the economy' (long-time Cult agenda) and for humans to eat synthetic 'meat' (predicted in my books) while cows and other farm animals are eliminated. Australian TV host and commentator Alan Jones described what carbon emission targets would mean for farm animals in Australia alone if emissions were reduced as demanded by 35 percent by 2030 and zero by 2050:

> Well, let's take agriculture, the total emissions from agriculture are about 75 million tonnes of carbon dioxide, equivalent. Now reduce that by 35 percent and you have to come down to 50 million tonnes, I've done the maths. So if you take for example 1.5 million cows, you're going to have to reduce the herd by 525,000 [by] 2030, nine years, that's 58,000 cows a year. The beef herd's 30 million, reduce that by 35 percent, that's 10.5 million, which means 1.2 million cattle have to go every year between now and 2030. This is insanity!
>
> There are 75 million sheep. Reduce that by 35 percent, that's 26 million sheep, that's almost 3 million a year. So under the Paris Agreement over 30 million beasts. dairy cows, cattle, pigs and sheep would go. More than 8,000 every minute of every hour for the next decade, do these people know what they're talking about?

Clearly they don't at the level of campaigners, politicians and administrators. The Cult *does* know; that's the outcome it wants. We are faced with not just a war on humanity. Animals and the natural world are being targeted and I have been saying since the 'Covid' hoax began that the plan eventually was to claim that the 'deadly virus' is able to jump from animals, including farm animals and

domestic pets, to humans. Just before this book went into production came this story: 'Russia registers world's first Covid-19 vaccine for cats & dogs as makers of Sputnik V warn pets & farm animals could spread virus'. The report said 'top scientists warned that the deadly pathogen could soon begin spreading through homes and farms' and 'the next stage is the infection of farm and domestic animals'. Know the outcome and you'll see the journey. Think what that would mean for animals and keep your eye on a term called zoonosis or zoonotic diseases which transmit between animals and humans. The Cult wants to break the connection between animals and people as it does between people and people. Farm animals fit with the Cult agenda to transform food from natural to synthetic.

The gas of life is killing us

There can be few greater examples of Cult inversion than the condemnation of carbon dioxide as a dangerous pollutant when it is the gas of life. Without it the natural world would be dead and so we would all be dead. We breathe in oxygen and breathe out carbon dioxide while plants produce oxygen and absorb carbon dioxide. It is a perfect symbiotic relationship that the Cult wants to dismantle for reasons I will come to in the final two chapters. Gates, Schwab, other Cult operatives and mindless repeaters, want the world to be 'carbon neutral' by at least 2050 and the earlier the better. 'Zero carbon' is the cry echoed by lunatics calling for 'Zero Covid' when we already have it. These carbon emission targets will deindustrialise the world in accordance with Cult plans – the post-industrial, post-democratic society – and with so-called renewables like solar and wind not coming even close to meeting human energy needs blackouts and cold are inevitable. Texans got the picture in the winter of 2021 when a snow storm stopped wind turbines and solar panels from working and the lights went down along with water which relies on electricity for its supply system. Gates wants everything to be powered by electricity to ensure that his masters have the kill switch to stop all human activity, movement, cooking, water and warmth any time they like. The climate lie is so

stupendously inverted that it claims we must urgently reduce carbon dioxide when we *don't have enough*.

Co2 in the atmosphere is a little above 400 parts per million when the optimum for plant growth is 2,000 ppm and when it falls anywhere near 150 ppm the natural world starts to die and so do we. It fell to as low as 280 ppm in an 1880 measurement in Hawaii and rose to 413 ppm in 2019 with industrialisation which is why the planet has become *greener* in the industrial period. How insane then that psychopathic madman Gates is not satisfied only with blocking the rise of Co2. He's funding technology to suck it out of the atmosphere. The reason why will become clear. The industrial era is not destroying the world through Co2 and has instead turned around a potentially disastrous ongoing fall in Co2. Greenpeace co-founder and scientist Patrick Moore walked away from Greenpeace in 1986 and has exposed the green movement for fear-mongering and lies. He said that 500 million years ago there was *17 times* more Co2 in the atmosphere than we have today and levels have been falling for hundreds of millions of years. In the last 150 million years Co2 levels in Earth's atmosphere had reduced by *90 percent*. Moore said that by the time humanity began to unlock carbon dioxide from fossil fuels we were at '38 seconds to midnight' and in that sense: 'Humans are [the Earth's] salvation.' Moore made the point that only half the Co2 emitted by fossil fuels stays in the atmosphere and we should remember that all pollution pouring from chimneys that we are told is carbon dioxide is in fact nothing of the kind. It's pollution. Carbon dioxide is an invisible gas.

William Happer, Professor of Physics at Princeton University and long-time government adviser on climate, has emphasised the Co2 deficiency for maximum growth and food production. Greenhouse growers don't add carbon dioxide for a bit of fun. He said that most of the warming in the last 100 years, after the earth emerged from the super-cold period of the 'Little Ice Age' into a natural warming cycle, was over by 1940. Happer said that a peak year for warming in 1988 can be explained by a 'monster El Nino' which is a natural and cyclical warming of the Pacific that has nothing to do with 'climate

change'. He said the effect of Co2 could be compared to painting a wall with red paint in that once two or three coats have been applied it didn't matter how much more you slapped on because the wall will not get much redder. Almost all the effect of the rise in Co2 has already happened, he said, and the volume in the atmosphere would now have to *double* to increase temperature by a single degree. Climate hoaxers know this and they have invented the most ridiculously complicated series of 'feedback' loops to try to overcome this rather devastating fact. You hear puppet Greta going on cluelessly about feedback loops and this is why.

The Sun affects temperature? No you *climate denier*

Some other nonsense to contemplate: Climate graphs show that rises in temperature do not follow rises in Co2 – *it's the other way round* with a lag between the two of some 800 years. If we go back 800 years from present time we hit the Medieval Warm Period when temperatures were higher than now without any industrialisation and this was followed by the Little Ice Age when temperatures plummeted. The world was still emerging from these centuries of serious cold when many climate records began which makes the ever-repeated line of the 'hottest year since records began' meaningless when you are not comparing like with like. The coldest period of the Little Ice Age corresponded with the lowest period of sunspot activity when the Sun was at its least active. Proper scientists will not be at all surprised by this when it confirms the obvious fact that earth temperature is affected by the scale of Sun activity and the energetic power that it subsequently emits; but when is the last time you heard a climate hoaxer talking about the Sun as a source of earth temperature?? Everything has to be focussed on Co2 which makes up just 0.117 percent of so-called greenhouse gases and only a fraction of even that is generated by human activity. The rest is natural. More than *90 percent* of those greenhouse gases are water vapour and clouds (Fig 9). Ban moisture I say. Have you noticed that the climate hoaxers no longer use the polar bear as their promotion image? That's because far from becoming extinct polar

bear communities are stable or thriving. Joe Bastardi, American meteorologist, weather forecaster and outspoken critic of the climate lie, documents in his book *The Climate Chronicles* how weather patterns and events claimed to be evidence of climate change have been happening since long before industrialisation: 'What happened before naturally is happening again, as is to be expected given the cyclical nature of the climate due to the design of the planet.' If you read the detailed background to the climate hoax in my other books you will shake your head and wonder how anyone could believe the crap which has spawned a multi-trillion dollar industry based on absolute garbage (see HIV causes AIDs and Sars-Cov-2 causes 'Covid-19'). Climate and 'Covid' have much in common given they have the same source. They both have the contradictory *everything* factor in which everything is explained by reference to them. It's hot – 'it's climate change'. It's cold – 'it's climate change'. I got a sniffle – 'it's Covid'. I haven't got a sniffle – 'it's Covid'. Not having a sniffle has to be a symptom of 'Covid'. Everything is and not having a sniffle is especially dangerous if you are a slow walker. For sheer audacity I offer you a Cambridge University 'study' that actually linked 'Covid' to 'climate change'. It had to happen eventually. They concluded that climate change played a role in 'Covid-19' spreading from animals to humans because … wait for it … I kid you not … *the two groups were forced closer together as populations grow*. Er, that's it. The whole foundation on which this depended was that 'Bats are the likely zoonotic origin of SARS-CoV-1 and SARS-CoV-2'. Well, they are not. They are nothing to do with it. Apart from bats not being the origin and therefore 'climate change' effects on bats being irrelevant I am in awe of their academic insight. Where would we be without them? Not where we are that's for sure.

Figure 9: The idea that the gas of life is disastrously changing the climate is an insult to brain cell activity.

One other point about the weather is that climate modification is now well advanced and not every major weather event is natural – or earthquake come to that. I cover this subject at some length in other books. China is openly planning a rapid expansion of its weather modification programme which includes changing the climate in an area more than one and a half times the size of India. China used weather manipulation to ensure clear skies during the 2008 Olympics in Beijing. I have quoted from US military documents detailing how to employ weather manipulation as a weapon of war and they did that in the 1960s and 70s during the conflict in Vietnam with Operation Popeye manipulating monsoon rains for military purposes. Why would there be international treaties on weather modification if it wasn't possible? Of course it is. Weather is energetic information and it can be changed.

How was the climate hoax pulled off? See 'Covid'

If you can get billions to believe in a 'virus' that doesn't exist you can get them to believe in human-caused climate change that doesn't exist. Both are being used by the Cult to transform global society in the way it has long planned. Both hoaxes have been achieved in pretty much the same way. First you declare a lie is a fact. There's a

'virus' you call SARS-Cov-2 or humans are warming the planet with their behaviour. Next this becomes, via Cult networks, the foundation of government, academic and science policy and belief. Those who parrot the mantra are given big grants to produce research that confirms the narrative is true and ever more 'symptoms' are added to make the 'virus'/'climate change' sound even more scary. Scientists and researchers who challenge the narrative have their grants withdrawn and their careers destroyed. The media promote the lie as the unquestionable truth and censor those with an alternative view or evidence. A great percentage of the population believe what they are told as the lie becomes an everybody-knows-that and the believing-masses turn on those with a mind of their own. The technique has been used endlessly throughout human history. Wokers are the biggest promotors of the climate lie *and* 'Covid' fascism because their minds are owned by the Cult; their sense of self-righteous self-purity knows no bounds; and they exist in a bubble of reality in which facts are irrelevant and only get in the way of looking without seeing.

Running through all of this like veins in a blue cheese is control of information, which means control of perception, which means control of behaviour, which collectively means control of human society. The Cult owns the global media and Silicon Valley fascists for the simple reason that it *has* to. Without control of information it can't control perception and through that human society. Examine every facet of the Cult agenda and you will see that anything supporting its introduction is never censored while anything pushing back is always censored. I say again: Psychopaths that know why they are doing this must go before Nuremberg trials and those that follow their orders must trot along behind them into the same dock. 'I was just following orders' didn't work the first time and it must not work now. Nuremberg trials must be held all over the world before public juries for politicians, government officials, police, compliant doctors, scientists and virologists, and all Cult operatives such as Gates, Tedros, Fauci, Vallance, Whitty, Ferguson, Zuckerberg, Wojcicki, Brin, Page, Dorsey, the whole damn lot of

them – including, no *especially*, the psychopath psychologists. Without them and the brainless, gutless excuses for journalists that have repeated their lies, none of this could be happening. Nobody can be allowed to escape justice for the psychological and economic Armageddon they are all responsible for visiting upon the human race.

As for the compliant, unquestioning, swathes of humanity, and the self-obsessed, all-knowing ignorance of the Wokers … don't start me. God help their kids. God help their grandkids. God *help them*.

CHAPTER NINE

We must have it? So what is it?

Well I won't back down. No, I won't back down. You can stand me up at the Gates of Hell. But I won't back down
Tom Petty

I will now focus on the genetically-manipulating 'Covid vaccines' which do not meet this official definition of a vaccine by the US Centers for Disease Control (CDC): 'A product that stimulates a person's immune system to produce immunity to a specific disease, protecting the person from that disease.' On that basis 'Covid vaccines' are not a vaccine in that the makers don't even claim they stop infection or transmission.

They are instead part of a multi-levelled conspiracy to change the nature of the human body and what it means to be 'human' and to depopulate an enormous swathe of humanity. What I shall call Human 1.0 is on the cusp of becoming Human 2.0 and for very sinister reasons. Before I get to the 'Covid vaccine' in detail here's some background to vaccines in general. Government regulators do not test vaccines – the makers do – and the makers control which data is revealed and which isn't. Children in America are given 50 vaccine doses by age six and 69 by age 19 and the effect of the whole combined schedule has never been tested. Autoimmune diseases when the immune system attacks its own body have soared in the mass vaccine era and so has disease in general in children and the young. Why wouldn't this be the case when vaccines target the *immune system?* The US government gave Big Pharma drug

companies immunity from prosecution for vaccine death and injury in the 1986 National Childhood Vaccine Injury Act (NCVIA) and since then the government (taxpayer) has been funding compensation for the consequences of Big Pharma vaccines. The criminal and satanic drug giants can't lose and the vaccine schedule has increased dramatically since 1986 for this reason. There is no incentive to make vaccines safe and a big incentive to make money by introducing ever more. Even against a ridiculously high bar to prove vaccine liability, and with the government controlling the hearing in which it is being challenged for compensation, the vaccine court has so far paid out more than $4 billion. These are the vaccines we are told are safe and psychopaths like Zuckerberg censor posts saying otherwise. The immunity law was even justified by a ruling that vaccines by their nature were 'unavoidably unsafe'.

Check out the ingredients of vaccines and you will be shocked if you are new to this. *They put that in children's bodies?? What??* Try aluminium, a brain toxin connected to dementia, aborted foetal tissue and formaldehyde which is used to embalm corpses. World-renowned aluminium expert Christopher Exley had his research into the health effect of aluminium in vaccines shut down by Keele University in the UK when it began taking funding from the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation. Research when diseases 'eradicated' by vaccines began to decline and you will find the fall began long *before* the vaccine was introduced. Sometimes the fall even plateaued after the vaccine. Diseases like scarlet fever for which there was no vaccine declined in the same way because of environmental and other factors. A perfect case in point is the polio vaccine. Polio began when lead arsenate was first sprayed as an insecticide and residues remained in food products. Spraying started in 1892 and the first US polio epidemic came in Vermont in 1894. The simple answer was to stop spraying, but Rockefeller-created Big Pharma had a better idea. Polio was decreed to be caused by the *poliovirus* which 'spreads from person to person and can infect a person's spinal cord'. Lead arsenate was replaced by the lethal DDT which had the same effect of causing paralysis by damaging the brain and central nervous

system. Polio plummeted when DDT was reduced and then banned, but the vaccine is still given the credit for something it didn't do. Today by far the biggest cause of polio is the vaccines promoted by Bill Gates. Vaccine justice campaigner Robert Kennedy Jr, son of assassinated (by the Cult) US Attorney General Robert Kennedy, wrote:

> In 2017, the World Health Organization (WHO) reluctantly admitted that the global explosion in polio is predominantly vaccine strain. The most frightening epidemics in Congo, Afghanistan, and the Philippines, are all linked to vaccines. In fact, by 2018, 70% of global polio cases were vaccine strain.

Vaccines make fortunes for Cult-owned Gates and Big Pharma while undermining the health and immune systems of the population. We had a glimpse of the mentality behind the Big Pharma cartel with a report on WION (World is One News), an international English language TV station based in India, which exposed the extraordinary behaviour of US drug company Pfizer over its 'Covid vaccine'. The WION report told how Pfizer had made fantastic demands of Argentina, Brazil and other countries in return for its 'vaccine'. These included immunity from prosecution, even for Pfizer negligence, government insurance to protect Pfizer from law suits and handing over as collateral sovereign assets of the country to include Argentina's bank reserves, military bases and embassy buildings. Pfizer demanded the same of Brazil in the form of waiving sovereignty of its assets abroad; exempting Pfizer from Brazilian laws; and giving Pfizer immunity from all civil liability. This is a 'vaccine' developed with government funding. Big Pharma is evil incarnate as a creation of the Cult and all must be handed tickets to Nuremberg.

Phantom 'vaccine' for a phantom 'disease'

I'll expose the 'Covid vaccine' fraud and then go on to the wider background of why the Cult has set out to 'vaccinate' every man, woman and child on the planet for an alleged 'new disease' with a survival rate of 99.77 percent (or more) even by the grotesquely-

manipulated figures of the World Health Organization and Johns Hopkins University. The 'infection' to 'death' ratio is 0.23 to 0.15 percent according to Stanford epidemiologist Dr John Ioannidis and while estimates vary the danger remains tiny. I say that if the truth be told the fake infection to fake death ratio is zero. Never mind all the evidence I have presented here and in *The Answer* that there is no 'virus' let us just focus for a moment on that death-rate figure of say 0.23 percent. The figure includes all those worldwide who have tested positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' and then died within 28 days or even longer of any other cause – *any other cause*. Now subtract all those illusory 'Covid' deaths on the global data sheets from the 0.23 percent. What do you think you would be left with? *Zero*. A vaccination has never been successfully developed for a so-called coronavirus. They have all failed at the animal testing stage when they caused hypersensitivity to what they were claiming to protect against and made the impact of a disease far worse. Cult-owned vaccine corporations got around that problem this time by bypassing animal trials, going straight to humans and making the length of the 'trials' before the public rollout as short as they could get away with. Normally it takes five to ten years or more to develop vaccines that still cause demonstrable harm to many people and that's without including the long-term effects that are never officially connected to the vaccination. 'Covid' non-vaccines have been officially produced and approved in a matter of months from a standing start and part of the reason is that (a) they were developed before the 'Covid' hoax began and (b) they are based on computer programs and not natural sources. Official non-trials were so short that government agencies gave *emergency*, not full, approval. 'Trials' were not even completed and full approval cannot be secured until they are. Public 'Covid vaccination' is actually a *continuation of the trial*. Drug company 'trials' are not scheduled to end until 2023 by which time a lot of people are going to be dead. Data on which government agencies gave this emergency approval was supplied by the Big Pharma corporations themselves in the form of Pfizer/BioNTech, AstraZeneca, Moderna, Johnson & Johnson, and

others, and this is the case with all vaccines. By its very nature *emergency* approval means drug companies do not have to prove that the 'vaccine' is 'safe and effective'. How could they with trials way short of complete? Government regulators only have to *believe* that they *could* be safe and effective. It is criminal manipulation to get products in circulation with no testing worth the name. Agencies giving that approval are infested with Big Pharma-connected place-people and they act in the interests of Big Pharma (the Cult) and not the public about whom they do not give a damn.

More human lab rats

'Covid vaccines' produced in record time by Pfizer/BioNTech and Moderna employ a technique *never approved before for use on humans*. They are known as mRNA 'vaccines' and inject a synthetic version of 'viral' mRNA or 'messenger RNA'. The key is in the term 'messenger'. The body works, or doesn't, on the basis of information messaging. Communications are constantly passing between and within the genetic system and the brain. Change those messages and you change the state of the body and even its very nature and you can change psychology and behaviour by the way the brain processes information. I think you are going to see significant changes in personality and perception of many people who have had the 'Covid vaccine' synthetic potions. Insider Aldous Huxley predicted the following in 1961 and mRNA 'vaccines' can be included in the term 'pharmacological methods':

> There will be, in the next generation or so, a pharmacological method of making people love their servitude, and producing dictatorship without tears, so to speak, producing a kind of painless concentration camp for entire societies, so that people will in fact have their own liberties taken away from them, but rather enjoy it, because they will be distracted from any desire to rebel by propaganda or brainwashing, or brainwashing enhanced by pharmacological methods. And this seems to be the final revolution.

Apologists claim that mRNA synthetic 'vaccines' don't change the DNA genetic blueprint because RNA does not affect DNA only the other way round. This is so disingenuous. A process called 'reverse

transcription' can convert RNA into DNA and be integrated into DNA in the cell nucleus. This was highlighted in December, 2020, by scientists at Harvard and Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT). Geneticists report that more than 40 percent of mammalian genomes results from reverse transcription. On the most basic level if messaging changes then that sequence must lead to changes in DNA which is receiving and transmitting those communications. How can introducing synthetic material into cells not change the cells where DNA is located? The process is known as transfection which is defined as 'a technique to insert foreign nucleic acid (DNA or RNA) into a cell, typically with the intention of altering the properties of the cell'. Researchers at the Sloan Kettering Institute in New York found that changes in messenger RNA can deactivate tumour-suppressing proteins and thereby promote cancer. This is what happens when you mess with messaging. 'Covid vaccine' maker Moderna was founded in 2010 by Canadian stem cell biologist Derrick J. Rossi after his breakthrough discovery in the field of transforming and reprogramming stem cells. These are neutral cells that can be programmed to become any cell including sperm cells. Moderna was therefore founded on the principle of genetic manipulation and has never produced any vaccine or drug before its genetically-manipulating synthetic 'Covid' shite. Look at the name – Mode-RNA or Modify-RNA. Another important point is that the US Supreme Court has ruled that genetically-modified DNA, or complementary DNA (cDNA) synthesized in the laboratory from messenger RNA, can be patented and owned. These psychopaths are doing this to the human body.

Cells replicate synthetic mRNA in the 'Covid vaccines' and in theory the body is tricked into making antigens which trigger antibodies to target the 'virus spike proteins' which as Dr Tom Cowan said have *never been seen*. Cut the crap and these 'vaccines' deliver *self-replicating* synthetic material to the cells with the effect of changing human DNA. The more of them you have the more that process is compounded while synthetic material is all the time self-replicating. 'Vaccine'-maker Moderna describes mRNA as 'like

software for the cell' and so they are messing with the body's software. What happens when you change the software in a computer? Everything changes. For this reason the Cult is preparing a production line of mRNA 'Covid vaccines' and a long list of excuses to use them as with all the 'variants' of a 'virus' never shown to exist. The plan is further to transfer the mRNA technique to other vaccines mostly given to children and young people. The cumulative consequences will be a transformation of human DNA through a constant infusion of synthetic genetic material which will kill many and change the rest. Now consider that governments that have given emergency approval for a vaccine that's not a vaccine; never been approved for humans before; had no testing worth the name; and the makers have been given immunity from prosecution for any deaths or adverse effects suffered by the public. The UK government awarded *permanent legal indemnity* to itself and its employees for harm done when a patient is being treated for 'Covid-19' or 'suspected Covid-19'. That is quite a thought when these are possible 'side-effects' from the 'vaccine' (they are not 'side', they are effects) listed by the US Food and Drug Administration:

Guillain-Barre syndrome; acute disseminated encephalomyelitis; transverse myelitis; encephalitis; myelitis; encephalomyelitis; meningoencephalitis; meningitis; encephalopathy; convulsions; seizures; stroke; narcolepsy; cataplexy; anaphylaxis; acute myocardial infarction (heart attack); myocarditis; pericarditis; autoimmune disease; death; implications for pregnancy, and birth outcomes; other acute demyelinating diseases; non anaphylactic allergy reactions; thrombocytopenia ; disseminated intravascular coagulation; venous thromboembolism; arthritis; arthralgia; joint pain; Kawasaki disease; multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children; vaccine enhanced disease. The latter is the way the 'vaccine' has the potential to make diseases far worse than they would otherwise be.

UK doctor and freedom campaigner Vernon Coleman described the conditions in this list as 'all unpleasant, most of them very serious, and you can't get more serious than death'. The thought that anyone at all has had the 'vaccine' in these circumstances is testament to the potential that humanity has for clueless, unquestioning, stupidity and for many that programmed stupidity has already been terminal.

An insider speaks

Dr Michael Yeadon is a former Vice President, head of research and Chief Scientific Adviser at vaccine giant Pfizer. Yeadon worked on the inside of Big Pharma, but that did not stop him becoming a vocal critic of 'Covid vaccines' and their potential for multiple harms, including infertility in women. By the spring of 2021 he went much further and even used the no, no, term 'conspiracy'. When you begin to see what is going on it is impossible not to do so. Yeadon spoke out in an interview with freedom campaigner James Delingpole and I mentioned earlier how he said that no one had samples of 'the virus'. He explained that the mRNA technique originated in the anti-cancer field and ways to turn on and off certain genes which could be advantageous if you wanted to stop cancer growing out of control. 'That's the origin of them. They are a very unusual application, really.' Yeadon said that treating a cancer patient with an aggressive procedure might be understandable if the alternative was dying, but it was quite another thing to use the same technique as a public health measure. Most people involved wouldn't catch the infectious agent you were vaccinating against and if they did they probably wouldn't die:

> If you are really using it as a public health measure you really want to as close as you can get to zero sides-effects … I find it odd that they chose techniques that were really cutting their teeth in the field of oncology and I'm worried that in using gene-based vaccines that have to be injected in the body and spread around the body, get taken up into some cells, and the regulators haven't quite told us which cells they get taken up into … you are going to be generating a wide range of responses … with multiple steps each of which could go well or badly.

I doubt the Cult intends it to go well. Yeadon said that you can put any gene you like into the body through the 'vaccine'. 'You can certainly give them a gene that would do them some harm if you wanted.' I was intrigued when he said that when used in the cancer field the technique could turn genes on and off. I explore this process in *The Answer* and with different genes having different functions you could create mayhem – physically and psychologically – if you turned the wrong ones on and the right ones off. I read reports of an experiment by researchers at the University of Washington's school of computer science and engineering in which they encoded DNA to infect computers. The body is itself a biological computer and if human DNA can inflict damage on a computer why can't the computer via synthetic material mess with the human body? It can. The Washington research team said it was possible to insert malicious malware into 'physical DNA strands' and corrupt the computer system of a gene sequencing machine as it 'reads gene letters and stores them as binary digits 0 and 1'. They concluded that hackers could one day use blood or spit samples to access computer systems and obtain sensitive data from police forensics labs or infect genome files. It is at this level of digital interaction that synthetic 'vaccines' need to be seen to get the full picture and that will become very clear later on. Michael Yeadon said it made no sense to give the 'vaccine' to younger people who were in no danger from the 'virus'. What was the benefit? It was all downside with potential effects:

> The fact that my government in what I thought was a civilised, rational country, is raining [the 'vaccine'] on people in their 30s and 40s, even my children in their 20s, they're getting letters and phone calls, I know this is not right and any of you doctors who are vaccinating you know it's not right, too. They are not at risk. They are not at risk from the disease, so you are now hoping that the side-effects are so rare that you get away with it. You don't give new technology … that you don't understand to 100 percent of the population.

Blood clot problems with the AstraZeneca 'vaccine' have been affecting younger people to emphasise the downside risks with no benefit. AstraZeneca's version, produced with Oxford University, does not use mRNA, but still gets its toxic cocktail inside cells where

it targets DNA. The Johnson & Johnson 'vaccine' which uses a similar technique has also produced blood clot effects to such an extent that the United States paused its use at one point. They are all 'gene therapy' (cell modification) procedures and not 'vaccines'. The truth is that once the content of these injections enter cells we have no idea what the effect will be. People can speculate and some can give very educated opinions and that's good. In the end, though, only the makers know what their potions are designed to do and even they won't know every last consequence. Michael Yeadon was scathing about doctors doing what they knew to be wrong. 'Everyone's mute', he said. Doctors in the NHS must know this was not right, coming into work and injecting people. 'I don't know how they sleep at night. I know I couldn't do it. I know that if I were in that position I'd have to quit.' He said he knew enough about toxicology to know this was not a good risk-benefit. Yeadon had spoken to seven or eight university professors and all except two would not speak out publicly. Their universities had a policy that no one said anything that countered the government and its medical advisors. They were afraid of losing their government grants. This is how intimidation has been used to silence the truth at every level of the system. I say silence, but these people could still speak out if they made that choice. Yeadon called them 'moral cowards' – 'This is about your children and grandchildren's lives and you have just buggered off and left it.'

'Variant' nonsense

Some of his most powerful comments related to the alleged 'variants' being used to instil more fear, justify more lockdowns, and introduce more 'vaccines'. He said government claims about 'variants' were nonsense. He had checked the alleged variant 'codes' and they were 99.7 percent identical to the 'original'. This was the human identity difference equivalent to putting a baseball cap on and off or wearing it the other way round. A 0.3 percent difference would make it impossible for that 'variant' to escape immunity from the 'original'. This made no sense of having new 'vaccines' for

'variants'. He said there would have to be at least a *30 percent* difference for that to be justified and even then he believed the immune system would still recognise what it was. Gates-funded 'variant modeller' and 'vaccine'-pusher John Edmunds might care to comment. Yeadon said drug companies were making new versions of the 'vaccine' as a 'top up' for 'variants'. Worse than that, he said, the 'regulators' around the world like the MHRA in the UK had got together and agreed that because 'vaccines' for 'variants' were so similar to the first 'vaccines' *they did not have to do safety studies*. How transparently sinister that is. This is when Yeadon said: 'There is a conspiracy here.' There was no need for another vaccine for 'variants' and yet we were told that there was and the country had shut its borders because of them. 'They are going into hundreds of millions of arms without passing 'go' or any regulator. Why did they do that? Why did they pick this method of making the vaccine?'

The reason had to be something bigger than that it seemed and 'it's not protection against the virus'. It's was a far bigger project that meant politicians and advisers were willing to do things and not do things that knowingly resulted in avoidable deaths – 'that's already happened when you think about lockdown and deprivation of health care for a year.' He spoke of people prepared to do something that results in the avoidable death of their fellow human beings and it not bother them. This is the penny-drop I have been working to get across for more than 30 years – the level of pure evil we are dealing with. Yeadon said his friends and associates could not believe there could be that much evil, but he reminded them of Stalin, Pol Pot and Hitler and of what Stalin had said: 'One death is a tragedy. A million? A statistic.' He could not think of a benign explanation for why you need top-up vaccines 'which I'm sure you don't' and for the regulators 'to just get out of the way and wave them through'. Why would the regulators do that when they were still wrestling with the dangers of the 'parent' vaccine? He was clearly shocked by what he had seen since the 'Covid' hoax began and now he was thinking the previously unthinkable:

> If you wanted to depopulate a significant proportion of the world and to do it in a way that doesn't involve destruction of the environment with nuclear weapons, poisoning everyone with anthrax or something like that, and you wanted plausible deniability while you had a multi-year infectious disease crisis, I actually don't think you could come up with a better plan of work than seems to be in front of me. I can't say that's what they are going to do, but I can't think of a benign explanation why they are doing it.

He said he never thought that they would get rid of 99 percent of humans, but now he wondered. 'If you wanted to that this would be a hell of a way to do it – it would be unstoppable folks.' Yeadon had concluded that those who submitted to the 'vaccine' would be allowed to have some kind of normal life (but for how long?) while screws were tightened to coerce and mandate the last few percent. 'I think they'll put the rest of them in a prison camp. I wish I was wrong, but I don't think I am.' Other points he made included: There were no coronavirus vaccines then suddenly they all come along at the same time; we have no idea of the long term affect with trials so short; coercing or forcing people to have medical procedures is against the Nuremberg Code instigated when the Nazis did just that; people should at least delay having the 'vaccine'; a quick Internet search confirms that masks don't reduce respiratory viral transmission and 'the government knows that'; they have smashed civil society and they know that, too; two dozen peer-reviewed studies show no connection between lockdown and reducing deaths; he knew from personal friends the elite were still flying around and going on holiday while the public were locked down; the elite were not having the 'vaccines'. He was also asked if 'vaccines' could be made to target difference races. He said he didn't know, but the document by the Project for the New American Century in September, 2000, said developing 'advanced forms of biological warfare that can target *specific genotypes* may transform biological warfare from the realm of terror to a politically useful tool.' Oh, they're evil all right. Of that we can be *absolutely* sure.

Another cull of old people

We have seen from the CDC definition that the mRNA 'Covid vaccine' is not a vaccine and nor are the others that *claim* to reduce 'severity of symptoms' in *some* people, but not protect from infection or transmission. What about all the lies about returning to 'normal' if people were 'vaccinated'? If they are not claimed to stop infection and transmission of the alleged 'virus', how does anything change? This was all lies to manipulate people to take the jabs and we are seeing that now with masks and distancing still required for the 'vaccinated'. How did they think that elderly people with fragile health and immune responses were going to be affected by infusing their cells with synthetic material and other toxic substances? They *knew* that in the short and long term it would be devastating and fatal as the culling of the old that began with the first lockdowns was continued with the 'vaccine'. Death rates in care homes soared immediately residents began to be 'vaccinated' – infused with synthetic material. Brave and committed whistleblower nurses put their careers at risk by exposing this truth while the rest kept their heads down and their mouths shut to put their careers before those they are supposed to care for. A long-time American Certified Nursing Assistant who gave his name as James posted a video in which he described emotionally what happened in his care home when vaccination began. He said that during 2020 very few residents were sick with 'Covid' and no one died during the entire year; but shortly after the Pfizer mRNA injections 14 people died within two weeks and many others were near death. 'They're dropping like flies', he said. Residents who walked on their own before the shot could no longer and they had lost their ability to conduct an intelligent conversation. The home's management said the sudden deaths were caused by a 'super-spreader' of 'Covid-19'. Then how come, James asked, that residents who refused to take the injections were not sick? It was a case of inject the elderly with mRNA synthetic potions and blame their illness and death that followed on the 'virus'. James described what was happening in care homes as 'the greatest crime of genocide this country has ever seen'. Remember the NHS staff nurse from earlier who used the same

word ‘genocide’ for what was happening with the ‘vaccines’ and that it was an ‘act of human annihilation’. A UK care home whistleblower told a similar story to James about the effect of the ‘vaccine’ in deaths and ‘outbreaks’ of illness dubbed ‘Covid’ after getting the jab. She told how her care home management and staff had zealously imposed government regulations and no one was allowed to even question the official narrative let alone speak out against it. She said the NHS was even worse. Again we see the results of reframing. A worker at a local care home where I live said they had not had a single case of ‘Covid’ there for almost a year and when the residents were ‘vaccinated’ they had 19 positive cases in two weeks with eight dying.

It’s not the ‘vaccine’ – honest

The obvious cause and effect was being ignored by the media and most of the public. Australia’s health minister Greg Hunt (a former head of strategy at the World Economic Forum) was admitted to hospital after he had the ‘vaccine’. He was suffering according to reports from the skin infection ‘cellulitis’ and it must have been a severe case to have warranted days in hospital. Immediately the authorities said this was nothing to do with the ‘vaccine’ when an effect of some vaccines is a ‘cellulitis-like reaction’. We had families of perfectly healthy old people who died after the ‘vaccine’ saying that if only they had been given the ‘vaccine’ earlier they would still be alive. As a numbskull rating that is off the chart. A father of four ‘died of Covid’ at aged 48 when he was taken ill two days after having the ‘vaccine’. The man, a health administrator, had been ‘shielding during the pandemic’ and had ‘not really left the house’ until he went for the ‘vaccine’. Having the ‘vaccine’ and then falling ill and dying does not seem to have qualified as a possible cause and effect and ‘Covid-19’ went on his death certificate. His family said they had no idea how he ‘caught the virus’. A family member said: ‘Tragically, it could be that going for a vaccination ultimately led to him catching Covid …The sad truth is that they are never going to know where it came from.’ The family warned people to remember

that the virus still existed and was 'very real'. So was their stupidity. Nurses and doctors who had the first round of the 'vaccine' were collapsing, dying and ending up in a hospital bed while they or their grieving relatives were saying they'd still have the 'vaccine' again despite what happened. I kid you not. You mean if your husband returned from the dead he'd have the same 'vaccine' again that killed him??

Doctors at the VCU Medical Center in Richmond, Virginia, said the Johnson & Johnson 'vaccine' was to blame for a man's skin peeling off. Patient Richard Terrell said: 'It all just happened so fast. My skin peeled off. It's still coming off on my hands now.' He said it was stinging, burning and itching and when he bent his arms and legs it was very painful with 'the skin swollen and rubbing against itself'. Pfizer/BioNTech and Moderna vaccines use mRNA to change the cell while the Johnson & Johnson version uses DNA in a process similar to AstraZeneca's technique. Johnson & Johnson and AstraZeneca have both had their 'vaccines' paused by many countries after causing serious blood problems. Terrell's doctor Fnu Nutan said he could have died if he hadn't got medical attention. It sounds terrible so what did Nutan and Terrell say about the 'vaccine' now? Oh, they still recommend that people have it. A nurse in a hospital bed 40 minutes after the vaccination and unable to swallow due to throat swelling was told by a doctor that he lost mobility in his arm for 36 hours following the vaccination. What did he say to the ailing nurse? 'Good for you for getting the vaccination.' We are dealing with a serious form of cognitive dissonance madness in both public and medical staff. There is a remarkable correlation between those having the 'vaccine' and trumpeting the fact and suffering bad happenings shortly afterwards. Witold Rogiewicz, a Polish doctor, made a video of his 'vaccination' and ridiculed those who were questioning its safety and the intentions of Bill Gates: 'Vaccinate yourself to protect yourself, your loved ones, friends and also patients. And to mention quickly I have info for anti-vaxxers and anti-Coviders if you want to contact Bill Gates you can do this through me.' He further ridiculed the dangers of 5G. Days later he

was dead, but naturally the vaccination wasn't mentioned in the verdict of 'heart attack'.

Lies, lies and more lies

So many members of the human race have slipped into extreme states of insanity and unfortunately they include reframed doctors and nursing staff. Having a 'vaccine' and dying within minutes or hours is not considered a valid connection while death from any cause within 28 days or longer of a positive test with a test not testing for the 'virus' means 'Covid-19' goes on the death certificate. How could that 'vaccine'-death connection not have been made except by calculated deceit? US figures in the initial rollout period to February 12th, 2020, revealed that a third of the deaths reported to the CDC after 'Covid vaccines' happened within 48 hours. Five men in the UK suffered an 'extremely rare' blood clot problem after having the AstraZeneca 'vaccine', but no causal link was established said the Gates-funded Medicines and Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA) which had given the 'vaccine' emergency approval to be used. Former Pfizer executive Dr Michael Yeadon explained in his interview how the procedures could cause blood coagulation and clots. People who should have been at no risk were dying from blood clots in the brain and he said he had heard from medical doctor friends that people were suffering from skin bleeding and massive headaches. The AstraZeneca 'shot' was stopped by some 20 countries over the blood clotting issue and still the corrupt MHRA, the European Medicines Agency (EMA) and the World Health Organization said that it should continue to be given even though the EMA admitted that it 'still cannot rule out definitively' a link between blood clotting and the 'vaccine'. Later Marco Cavaleri, head of EMA vaccine strategy, said there was indeed a clear link between the 'vaccine' and thrombosis, but they didn't know why. So much for the trials showing the 'vaccine' is safe. Blood clots were affecting younger people who would be under virtually no danger from 'Covid' even if it existed which makes it all the more stupid and sinister.

The British government responded to public alarm by wheeling out June Raine, the terrifyingly weak infant school headmistress sound-alike who heads the UK MHRA drug 'regulator'. The idea that she would stand up to Big Pharma and government pressure is laughable and she told us that all was well in the same way that she did when allowing untested, never-used-on-humans-before, genetically-manipulating 'vaccines' to be exposed to the public in the first place. Mass lying is the new normal of the 'Covid' era. The MHRA later said 30 cases of rare blood clots had by then been connected with the AstraZeneca 'vaccine' (that means a lot more in reality) while stressing that the benefits of the jab in preventing 'Covid-19' outweighed any risks. A more ridiculous and disingenuous statement with callous disregard for human health it is hard to contemplate. Immediately after the mendacious 'all-clears' two hospital workers in Denmark experienced blood clots and cerebral haemorrhaging following the AstraZeneca jab and one died. Top Norwegian health official Pål Andre Holme said the 'vaccine' was the only common factor: 'There is nothing in the patient history of these individuals that can give such a powerful immune response … I am confident that the antibodies that we have found are the cause, and I see no other explanation than it being the vaccine which triggers it.' Strokes, a clot or bleed in the brain, were clearly associated with the 'vaccine' from word of mouth and whistleblower reports. Similar consequences followed with all these 'vaccines' that we were told were so safe and as the numbers grew by the day it was clear we were witnessing human carnage.

Learning the hard way

A woman interviewed by UKColumn told how her husband suffered dramatic health effects after the vaccine when he'd been in good health all his life. He went from being a little unwell to losing all feeling in his legs and experiencing 'excruciating pain'. Misdiagnosis followed twice at Accident and Emergency (an 'allergy' and 'sciatica') before he was admitted to a neurology ward where doctors said his serious condition had been caused by the

‘vaccine’. Another seven ‘vaccinated’ people were apparently being treated on the same ward for similar symptoms. The woman said he had the ‘vaccine’ because they believed media claims that it was safe. ‘I didn’t think the government would give out a vaccine that does this to somebody; I believed they would be bringing out a vaccination that would be safe.’ What a tragic way to learn that lesson. Another woman posted that her husband was transporting stroke patients to hospital on almost every shift and when he asked them if they had been ‘vaccinated’ for ‘Covid’ they all replied ‘yes’. One had a ‘massive brain bleed’ the day after his second dose. She said her husband reported the ‘just been vaccinated’ information every time to doctors in A and E only for them to ignore it, make no notes and appear annoyed that it was even mentioned. This particular report cannot be verified, but it expresses a common theme that confirms the monumental underreporting of ‘vaccine’ consequences. Interestingly as the ‘vaccines’ and their brain blood clot/stroke consequences began to emerge the UK National Health Service began a publicity campaign telling the public what to do in the event of a stroke. A Scottish NHS staff nurse who quit in disgust in March, 2021, said:

> I have seen traumatic injuries from the vaccine, they’re not getting reported to the yellow card [adverse reaction] scheme, they’re treating the symptoms, not asking why, why it’s happening. It’s just treating the symptoms and when you speak about it you’re dismissed like you’re crazy, I’m not crazy, I’m not crazy because every other colleague I’ve spoken to is terrified to speak out, they’ve had enough.

Videos appeared on the Internet of people uncontrollably shaking after the ‘vaccine’ with no control over muscles, limbs and even their face. A Scottish mother broke out in a severe rash all over her body almost immediately after she was given the AstraZeneca ‘vaccine’. The pictures were horrific. Leigh King, a 41-year-old hairdresser from Lanarkshire said: ‘Never in my life was I prepared for what I was about to experience … My skin was so sore and constantly hot … I have never felt pain like this …’ But don’t you worry, the ‘vaccine’ is perfectly safe. Then there has been the effect on medical

staff who have been pressured to have the 'vaccine' by psychopathic 'health' authorities and government. A London hospital consultant who gave the name K. Polyakova wrote this to the *British Medical Journal* or *BMJ*:

> I am currently struggling with … the failure to report the reality of the morbidity caused by our current vaccination program within the health service and staff population. The levels of sickness after vaccination is unprecedented and staff are getting very sick and some with neurological symptoms which is having a huge impact on the health service function. Even the young and healthy are off for days, some for weeks, and some requiring medical treatment. Whole teams are being taken out as they went to get vaccinated together.
>
> Mandatory vaccination in this instance is stupid, unethical and irresponsible when it comes to protecting our staff and public health. We are in the voluntary phase of vaccination, and encouraging staff to take an unlicensed product that is impacting on their immediate health … it is clearly stated that these vaccine products do not offer immunity or stop transmission. In which case why are we doing it?

Not to protect health that's for sure. Medical workers are lauded by governments for agenda reasons when they couldn't give a toss about them any more than they can for the population in general. Schools across America faced the same situation as they closed due to the high number of teachers and other staff with bad reactions to the Pfizer/BioNTech, Moderna, and Johnson & Johnson 'Covid vaccines' all of which were linked to death and serious adverse effects. The *BMJ* took down the consultant's comments pretty quickly on the grounds that they were being used to spread 'disinformation'. They were exposing the truth about the 'vaccine' was the real reason. The cover-up is breathtaking.

Hiding the evidence

The scale of the 'vaccine' death cover-up worldwide can be confirmed by comparing official figures with the personal experience of the public. I heard of many people in my community who died immediately or soon after the vaccine that would never appear in the media or even likely on the official totals of 'vaccine' fatalities and adverse reactions when only about ten percent are estimated to be

reported and I have seen some estimates as low as one percent in a Harvard study. In the UK alone by April 29th, 2021, some 757,654 adverse reactions had been officially reported from the Pfizer/BioNTech, Oxford/AstraZeneca and Moderna 'vaccines' with more than a thousand deaths linked to jabs and that means an estimated ten times this number in reality from a ten percent reporting rate percentage. That's seven million adverse reactions and 10,000 potential deaths and a one percent reporting rate would be ten times *those* figures. In 1976 the US government pulled the swine flu vaccine after *53* deaths. The UK data included a combined 10,000 eye disorders from the 'Covid vaccines' with more than 750 suffering visual impairment or blindness and again multiply by the estimated reporting percentages. As 'Covid cases' officially fell hospitals virtually empty during the 'Covid crisis' began to fill up with a range of other problems in the wake of the 'vaccine' rollout. The numbers across America have also been catastrophic. Deaths linked to *all* types of vaccine increased by *6,000 percent* in the first quarter of 2021 compared with 2020. A 39-year-old woman from Ogden, Utah, died four days after receiving a second dose of Moderna's 'Covid vaccine' when her liver, heart and kidneys all failed despite the fact that she had no known medical issues or conditions. Her family sought an autopsy, but Dr Erik Christensen, Utah's chief medical examiner, said proving vaccine injury as a cause of death almost never happened. He could think of only one instance where an autopsy would name a vaccine as the official cause of death and that would be anaphylaxis where someone received a vaccine and died almost instantaneously. 'Short of that, it would be difficult for us to definitively say this is the vaccine,' Christensen said. If that is true this must be added to the estimated ten percent (or far less) reporting rate of vaccine deaths and serious reactions and the conclusion can only be that vaccine deaths and serious reactions – including these 'Covid' potions' – are phenomenally understated in official figures. The same story can be found everywhere. Endless accounts of deaths and serious reactions among the public, medical

and care home staff while official figures did not even begin to reflect this.

Professional script-reader Dr David Williams, a 'top public-health official' in Ontario, Canada, insulted our intelligence by claiming only four serious adverse reactions and no deaths from the more than 380,000 vaccine doses then given. This bore no resemblance to what people knew had happened in their owns circles and we had Dirk Huyer in charge of getting millions vaccinated in Ontario while at the same time he was Chief Coroner for the province investigating causes of death including possible death from the vaccine. An aide said he had stepped back from investigating deaths, but evidence indicated otherwise. Rosemary Frei, who secured a Master of Science degree in molecular biology at the Faculty of Medicine at Canada's University of Calgary before turning to investigative journalism, was one who could see that official figures for 'vaccine' deaths and reactions made no sense. She said that doctors seldom reported adverse events and when people got really sick or died after getting a vaccination they would attribute that to anything except the vaccines. It had been that way for years and anyone who wondered aloud whether the 'Covid vaccines' or other shots cause harm is immediately branded as 'anti-vax' and 'anti-science'. This was 'career-threatening' for health professionals. Then there was the huge pressure to support the push to 'vaccinate' billions in the quickest time possible. Frei said:

> So that's where we're at today. More than half a million vaccine doses have been given to people in Ontario alone. The rush is on to vaccinate all 15 million of us in the province by September. And the mainstream media are screaming for this to be sped up even more. That all adds up to only a very slim likelihood that we're going to be told the truth by officials about how many people are getting sick or dying from the vaccines.

What is true of Ontario is true of everywhere.

They KNEW – and still did it

The authorities knew what was going to happen with multiple deaths and adverse reactions. The UK government's Gates-funded

and Big Pharma-dominated Medicines and Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA) hired a company to employ AI in compiling the projected reactions to the 'vaccine' that would otherwise be uncountable. The request for applications said: 'The MHRA urgently seeks an Artificial Intelligence (AI) software tool to process the expected high volume of Covid-19 vaccine Adverse Drug Reaction …' This was from the agency, headed by the disingenuous June Raine, that gave the 'vaccines' emergency approval and the company was hired before the first shot was given. 'We are going to kill and maim you – is that okay?' 'Oh, yes, perfectly fine – I'm very grateful, thank you, doctor.' The range of 'Covid vaccine' adverse reactions goes on for page after page in the MHRA criminally underreported 'Yellow Card' system and includes affects to eyes, ears, skin, digestion, blood and so on. Raine's MHRA amazingly claimed that the 'overall safety experience … is so far as expected from the clinical trials'. The death, serious adverse effects, deafness and blindness were *expected?* When did they ever mention that? If these human tragedies were expected then those that gave approval for the use of these 'vaccines' must be guilty of crimes against humanity including murder – a definition of which is 'killing a person with malice aforethought or with recklessness manifesting extreme indifference to the value of human life.' People involved at the MHRA, the CDC in America and their equivalent around the world must go before Nuremberg trials to answer for their callous inhumanity. We are only talking here about the immediate effects of the 'vaccine'. The longer-term impact of the DNA synthetic manipulation is the main reason they are so hysterically desperate to inoculate the entire global population in the shortest possible time.

Africa and the developing world are a major focus for the 'vaccine' depopulation agenda and a mass vaccination sales-pitch is underway thanks to caring people like the Rockefellers and other Cult assets. The Rockefeller Foundation, which pre-empted the 'Covid pandemic' in a document published in 2010 that 'predicted' what happened a decade later, announced an initial $34.95 million grant in February, 2021, 'to ensure more equitable access to Covid-19

testing and vaccines' among other things in Africa in collaboration with '24 organizations, businesses, and government agencies'. The pan-Africa initiative would focus on 10 countries: Burkina Faso, Ethiopia, Ghana, Kenya, Nigeria, Rwanda, South Africa, Tanzania, Uganda, and Zambia'. Rajiv Shah, President of the Rockefeller Foundation and former administrator of CIA-controlled USAID, said that if Africa was not mass-vaccinated (to change the DNA of its people) it was a 'threat to all of humanity' and not fair on Africans. When someone from the Rockefeller Foundation says they want to do something to help poor and deprived people and countries it is time for a belly-laugh. They are doing this out of the goodness of their 'heart' because 'vaccinating' the entire global population is what the 'Covid' hoax set out to achieve. Official 'decolonisation' of Africa by the Cult was merely a prelude to financial colonisation on the road to a return to physical colonisation. The 'vaccine' is vital to that and the sudden and convenient death of the 'Covid' sceptic president of Tanzania can be seen in its true light. A lot of people in Africa are aware that this is another form of colonisation and exploitation and they need to stand their ground.

The 'vaccine is working' scam

A potential problem for the Cult was that the 'vaccine' is meant to change human DNA and body messaging and not to protect anyone from a 'virus' never shown to exist. The vaccine couldn't work because it was not designed to work and how could they make it *appear* to be working so that more people would have it? This was overcome by lowering the amplification rate of the PCR test to produce fewer 'cases' and therefore fewer 'deaths'. Some of us had been pointing out since March, 2020, that the amplification rate of the test not testing for the 'virus' had been made artificially high to generate positive tests which they could call 'cases' to justify lockdowns. The World Health Organization recommended an absurdly high 45 amplification cycles to ensure the high positives required by the Cult and then remained silent on the issue until January 20th, 2021 – Biden's Inauguration Day. This was when the

'vaccinations' were seriously underway and on that day the WHO recommended after discussions with America's CDC that laboratories *lowered their testing amplification*. Dr David Samadi, a certified urologist and health writer, said the WHO was encouraging all labs to reduce their cycle count for PCR tests. He said the current cycle was much too high and was 'resulting in any particle being declared a positive case'. Even one mainstream news report I saw said this meant the number of 'Covid' infections may have been 'dramatically inflated'. Oh, just a little bit. The CDC in America issued new guidance to laboratories in April, 2021, to use 28 cycles *but only for 'vaccinated' people*. The timing of the CDC/WHO interventions were cynically designed to make it appear the 'vaccines' were responsible for falling cases and deaths when the real reason can be seen in the following examples. New York's state lab, the Wadsworth Center, identified 872 positive tests in July, 2020, based on a threshold of 40 cycles. When the figure was lowered to 35 cycles *43 percent* of the 872 were no longer 'positives'. At 30 cycles the figure was 63 percent. A Massachusetts lab found that between *85 to 90 percent* of people who tested positive in July with a cycle threshold of 40 would be negative at 30 cycles, Ashish Jha, MD, director of the Harvard Global Health Institute, said: 'I'm really shocked that it could be that high … Boy, does it really change the way we need to be thinking about testing.' I'm shocked that I could see the obvious in the spring of 2020, with no medical background, and most medical professionals still haven't worked it out. No, that's not shocking – it's terrifying.

Three weeks after the WHO directive to lower PCR cycles the London *Daily Mail* ran this headline: 'Why ARE Covid cases plummeting? New infections have fallen 45% in the US and 30% globally in the past 3 weeks but experts say vaccine is NOT the main driver because only 8% of Americans and 13% of people worldwide have received their first dose.' They acknowledged that the drop could not be attributed to the 'vaccine', but soon this morphed throughout the media into the 'vaccine' has caused cases and deaths to fall when it was the PCR threshold. In December, 2020, there was

chaos at English Channel ports with truck drivers needing negative 'Covid' tests before they could board a ferry home for Christmas. The government wanted to remove the backlog as fast as possible and they brought in troops to do the 'testing'. Out of 1,600 drivers just *36* tested positive and the rest were given the all clear to cross the Channel. I guess the authorities thought that 36 was the least they could get away with without the unquestioning catching on. The amplification trick which most people believed in the absence of information in the mainstream applied more pressure on those refusing the 'vaccine' to succumb when it 'obviously worked'. The truth was the exact opposite with deaths in care homes soaring with the 'vaccine' and in Israel the term used was 'skyrocket'. A re-analysis of published data from the Israeli Health Ministry led by Dr Hervé Seligmann at the Medicine Emerging Infectious and Tropical Diseases at Aix-Marseille University found that Pfizer's 'Covid vaccine' killed 'about 40 times more [elderly] people than the disease itself would have killed' during a five-week vaccination period and *260 times* more younger people than would have died from the 'virus' even according to the manipulated 'virus' figures. Dr Seligmann and his co-study author, Haim Yativ, declared after reviewing the Israeli 'vaccine' death data: 'This is a new Holocaust.'

Then, in mid-April, 2021, after vast numbers of people worldwide had been 'vaccinated', the story changed with clear coordination. The UK government began to prepare the ground for more future lockdowns when Nuremberg-destined Boris Johnson told yet another whopper. He said that cases had fallen because of *lockdowns* not 'vaccines'. Lockdowns are irrelevant when *there is no 'virus'* and the test and fraudulent death certificates are deciding the number of 'cases' and 'deaths'. Study after study has shown that lockdowns don't work and instead kill and psychologically destroy people. Meanwhile in the United States Anthony Fauci and Rochelle Walensky, the ultra-Zionist head of the CDC, peddled the same line. More lockdown was the answer and not the 'vaccine', a line repeated on cue by the moron that is Canadian Prime Minister Justin Trudeau. Why all the hysteria to get everyone 'vaccinated' if lockdowns and

not 'vaccines' made the difference? None of it makes sense on the face of it. Oh, but it does. The Cult wants lockdowns *and* the 'vaccine' and if the 'vaccine' is allowed to be seen as the total answer lockdowns would no longer be justified when there are still livelihoods to destroy. 'Variants' and renewed upward manipulation of PCR amplification are planned to instigate never-ending lockdown *and* more 'vaccines'.

You *must* have it – we're desperate

Israel, where the Jewish and Arab population are ruled by the Sabbatian Cult, was the front-runner in imposing the DNA-manipulating 'vaccine' on its people to such an extent that Jewish refusers began to liken what was happening to the early years of Nazi Germany. This would seem to be a fantastic claim. Why would a government of Jewish people be acting like the Nazis did? If you realise that the Sabbatian Cult was behind the Nazis and that Sabbatians hate Jews the pieces start to fit and the question of why a 'Jewish' government would treat Jews with such callous disregard for their lives and freedom finds an answer. Those controlling the government of Israel *aren't Jewish* – they're Sabbatian. Israeli lawyer Tamir Turgal was one who made the Nazi comparison in comments to German lawyer Reiner Fuellmich who is leading a class action lawsuit against the psychopaths for crimes against humanity. Turgal described how the Israeli government was vaccinating children and pregnant women on the basis that there was no evidence that this was dangerous when they had no evidence that it *wasn't* dangerous either. They just had no evidence. This was medical experimentation and Turgal said this breached the Nuremberg Code about medical experimentation and procedures requiring informed consent and choice. Think about that. A Nuremberg Code developed because of Nazi experimentation on Jews and others in concentration camps by people like the evil-beyond-belief Josef Mengele is being breached by the *Israeli* government; but when you know that it's a *Sabbatian* government along with its intelligence and military agencies like Mossad, Shin Bet and the Israeli Defense Forces, and that Sabbatians

were the force behind the Nazis, the kaleidoscope comes into focus. What have we come to when Israeli Jews are suing their government for violating the Nuremberg Code by essentially making Israelis subject to a medical experiment using the controversial 'vaccines'? It's a shocker that this has to be done in the light of what happened in Nazi Germany. The Anshe Ha-Emet, or 'People of the Truth', made up of Israeli doctors, lawyers, campaigners and public, have launched a lawsuit with the International Criminal Court. It says:

> When the heads of the Ministry of Health as well as the prime minister presented the vaccine in Israel and began the vaccination of Israeli residents, the vaccinated were not advised, that, in practice, they are taking part in a medical experiment and that their consent is required for this under the Nuremberg Code.

The irony is unbelievable, but easily explained in one word: Sabbatians. The foundation of Israeli 'Covid' apartheid is the 'green pass' or 'green passport' which allows Jews and Arabs who have had the DNA-manipulating 'vaccine' to go about their lives – to work, fly, travel in general, go to shopping malls, bars, restaurants, hotels, concerts, gyms, swimming pools, theatres and sports venues, while non-'vaccinated' are banned from all those places and activities. Israelis have likened the 'green pass' to the yellow stars that Jews in Nazi Germany were forced to wear – the same as the yellow stickers that a branch of UK supermarket chain Morrisons told exempt mask-wears they had to display when shopping. How very sensitive. The Israeli system is blatant South African-style apartheid on the basis of compliance or non-compliance to fascism rather than colour of the skin. How appropriate that the Sabbatian Israeli government was so close to the pre-Mandela apartheid regime in Pretoria. The Sabbatian-instigated 'vaccine passport' in Israel is planned for everywhere. Sabbatians struck a deal with Pfizer that allowed them to lead the way in the percentage of a national population infused with synthetic material and the result was catastrophic. Israeli freedom activist Shai Dannon told me how chairs were appearing on beaches that said 'vaccinated only'. Health Minister Yuli Edelstein said that anyone unwilling or unable to get

the jabs that 'confer immunity' will be 'left behind'. The man's a liar. Not even the makers claim the 'vaccines' confer immunity. When you see those figures of 'vaccine' deaths these psychopaths were saying that you must take the chance the 'vaccine' will kill you or maim you while knowing it will change your DNA or lockdown for you will be permanent. That's fascism. The Israeli parliament passed a law to allow personal information of the non-vaccinated to be shared with local and national authorities for three months. This was claimed by its supporters to be a way to 'encourage' people to be vaccinated. Hadas Ziv from Physicians for Human Rights described this as a 'draconian law which crushed medical ethics and the patient rights'. But that's the idea, the Sabbatians would reply.

Your papers, please

Sabbatian Israel was leading what has been planned all along to be a global 'vaccine pass' called a 'green passport' without which you would remain in permanent lockdown restriction and unable to do anything. This is how badly – *desperately* – the Cult is to get everyone 'vaccinated'. The term and colour 'green' was not by chance and related to the psychology of fusing the perception of the green climate hoax with the 'Covid' hoax and how the 'solution' to both is the same Great Reset. Lying politicians, health officials and psychologists denied there were any plans for mandatory vaccinations or restrictions based on vaccinations, but they knew that was exactly what was meant to happen with governments of all countries reaching agreements to enforce a global system. 'Free' Denmark and 'free' Sweden unveiled digital vaccine certification. Cyprus, Czech Republic, Estonia, Greece, Hungary, Iceland, Italy, Poland, Portugal, Slovakia, and Spain have all committed to a vaccine passport system and the rest including the whole of the EU would follow. The satanic UK government will certainly go this way despite mendacious denials and at the time of writing it is trying to manipulate the public into having the 'vaccine' so they could go abroad on a summer holiday. How would that work without something to prove you had the synthetic toxicity injected into you?

Documents show that the EU's European Commission was moving towards 'vaccine certificates' in 2018 and 2019 before the 'Covid' hoax began. They knew what was coming. Abracadabra – Ursula von der Leyen, the German President of the Commission, announced in March, 2021, an EU 'Digital Green Certificate' – green again – to track the public's 'Covid status'. The passport sting is worldwide and the Far East followed the same pattern with South Korea ruling that only those with 'vaccination' passports – again the *green* pass – would be able to 'return to their daily lives'.

Bill Gates has been preparing for this 'passport' with other Cult operatives for years and beyond the paper version is a Gates-funded 'digital tattoo' to identify who has been vaccinated and who hasn't. The 'tattoo' is reported to include a substance which is externally readable to confirm who has been vaccinated. This is a bio-luminous light-generating enzyme (think fireflies) called … *Luciferase*. Yes, named after the Cult 'god' Lucifer the 'light bringer' of whom more to come. Gates said he funded the readable tattoo to ensure children in the developing world were vaccinated and no one was missed out. He cares so much about poor kids as we know. This was just the cover story to develop a vaccine tagging system for everyone on the planet. Gates has been funding the ID2020 'alliance' to do just that in league with other lovely people at Microsoft, GAVI, the Rockefeller Foundation, Accenture and IDEO.org. He said in interviews in March, 2020, before any 'vaccine' publicly existed, that the world must have a globalised digital certificate to track the 'virus' and who had been vaccinated. Gates knew from the start that the mRNA vaccines were coming and when they would come and that the plan was to tag the 'vaccinated' to marginalise the intelligent and stop them doing anything including travel. Evil just doesn't suffice. Gates was exposed for offering a $10 million bribe to the Nigerian House of Representatives to invoke compulsory 'Covid' vaccination of all Nigerians. Sara Cunial, a member of the Italian Parliament, called Gates a 'vaccine criminal'. She urged the Italian President to hand him over to the International Criminal Court for crimes against

humanity and condemned his plans to 'chip the human race' through ID2020.

You know it's a long-planned agenda when war criminal and Cult gofer Tony Blair is on the case. With the scale of arrogance only someone as dark as Blair can muster he said: 'Vaccination in the end is going to be your route to liberty.' Blair is a disgusting piece of work and he confirms that again. The media has given a lot of coverage to a bloke called Charlie Mullins, founder of London's biggest independent plumbing company, Pimlico Plumbers, who has said he won't employ anyone who has not been vaccinated or have them go to any home where people are not vaccinated. He said that if he had his way no one would be allowed to walk the streets if they have not been vaccinated. Gates was cheering at the time while I was alerting the white coats. The plan is that people will qualify for 'passports' for having the first two doses and then to keep it they will have to have all the follow ups and new ones for invented 'variants' until human genetics is transformed and many are dead who can't adjust to the changes. Hollywood celebrities – the usual propaganda stunt – are promoting something called the WELL Health-Safety Rating to verify that a building or space has 'taken the necessary steps to prioritize the health and safety of their staff, visitors and other stakeholders'. They included Lady Gaga, Jennifer Lopez, Michael B. Jordan, Robert DeNiro, Venus Williams, Wolfgang Puck, Deepak Chopra and 17th Surgeon General Richard Carmona. Yawn. WELL Health-Safety has big connections with China. Parent company Delos is headed by former Goldman Sachs partner Paul Scialla. This is another example – and we will see so many others – of using the excuse of 'health' to dictate the lives and activities of the population. I guess one confirmation of the 'safety' of buildings is that only 'vaccinated' people can go in, right?

Electronic concentration camps

I wrote decades ago about the plans to restrict travel and here we are for those who refuse to bow to tyranny. This can be achieved in one go with air travel if the aviation industry makes a blanket decree.

The 'vaccine' and guaranteed income are designed to be part of a global version of China's social credit system which tracks behaviour 24/7 and awards or deletes 'credits' based on whether your behaviour is supported by the state or not. I mean your entire lifestyle – what you do, eat, say, everything. Once your credit score falls below a certain level consequences kick in. In China tens of millions have been denied travel by air and train because of this. All the locations and activities denied to refusers by the 'vaccine' passports will be included in one big mass ban on doing almost anything for those that don't bow their head to government. It's beyond fascist and a new term is required to describe its extremes – I guess fascist technocracy will have to do. The way the Chinese system of technological – technocratic – control is sweeping the West can be seen in the Los Angeles school system and is planned to be expanded worldwide. Every child is required to have a 'Covid'-tracking app scanned daily before they can enter the classroom. The so-called Daily Pass tracking system is produced by Gates' Microsoft which I'm sure will shock you rigid. The pass will be scanned using a barcode (one step from an inside-the-body barcode) and the information will include health checks, 'Covid' tests and vaccinations. Entry codes are for one specific building only and access will only be allowed if a student or teacher has a negative test with a test not testing for the 'virus', has no symptoms of anything alleged to be related to 'Covid' (symptoms from a range of other illness), and has a temperature under 100 degrees. No barcode, no entry, is planned to be the case for everywhere and not only schools.

Kids are being psychologically prepared to accept this as 'normal' their whole life which is why what they can impose in schools is so important to the Cult and its gofers. Long-time American freedom campaigner John Whitehead of the Rutherford Institute was not exaggerating when he said: 'Databit by databit, we are building our own electronic concentration camps.' Canada under its Cult gofer prime minister Justin Trudeau has taken a major step towards the real thing with people interned against their will if they test positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' when they arrive at a Canadian

airport. They are jailed in internment hotels often without food or water for long periods and with many doors failing to lock there have been sexual assaults. The interned are being charged sometimes $2,000 for the privilege of being abused in this way. Trudeau is fully on board with the Cult and says the 'Covid pandemic' has provided an opportunity for a global 'reset' to permanently change Western civilisation. His number two, Deputy Prime Minister Chrystia Freeland, is a trustee of the World Economic Forum and a Rhodes Scholar. The Trudeau family have long been servants of the Cult. See *The Biggest Secret* and Cathy O'Brien's book *Trance-Formation of America* for the horrific background to Trudeau's father Pierre Trudeau another Canadian prime minister. Hide your fascism behind the façade of a heart-on-the-sleeve liberal. It's a well-honed Cult technique.

What can the 'vaccine' *really* do?

We have a 'virus' never shown to exist and 'variants' of the 'virus' that have also never been shown to exist except, like the 'original', as computer-generated fictions. Even if you believe there's a 'virus' the 'case' to 'death' rate is in the region of 0.23 to 0.15 percent and those 'deaths' are concentrated among the very old around the same average age that people die anyway. In response to this lack of threat (in truth none) psychopaths and idiots, knowingly and unknowingly answering to Gates and the Cult, are seeking to 'vaccinate' every man, woman and child on Planet Earth. Clearly the 'vaccine' is not about 'Covid' – none of this ever has been. So what is it all about *really*? Why the desperation to infuse genetically-manipulating synthetic material into everyone through mRNA fraudulent 'vaccines' with the intent of doing this over and over with the excuses of 'variants' and other 'virus' inventions? Dr Sherri Tenpenny, an osteopathic medical doctor in the United States, has made herself an expert on vaccines and their effects as a vehement campaigner against their use. Tenpenny was board certified in emergency medicine, the director of a level two trauma centre for 12 years, and moved to Cleveland in 1996 to start an integrative

medicine practice which has treated patients from all 50 states and some 17 other countries. Weaning people off pharmaceutical drugs is a speciality.

She became interested in the consequences of vaccines after attending a meeting at the National Vaccine Information Center in Washington DC in 2000 where she 'sat through four days of listening to medical doctors and scientists and lawyers and parents of vaccine injured kids' and asked: 'What's going on?' She had never been vaccinated and never got ill while her father was given a list of vaccines to be in the military and was 'sick his entire life'. The experience added to her questions and she began to examine vaccine documents from the Centers for Disease Control (CDC). After reading the first one, the 1998 version of *The General Recommendations of Vaccination*, she thought: 'This is it?' The document was poorly written and bad science and Tenpenny began 20 years of research into vaccines that continues to this day. She began her research into 'Covid vaccines' in March, 2020, and she describes them as 'deadly'. For many, as we have seen, they already have been. Tenpenny said that in the first 30 days of the 'vaccine' rollout in the United States there had been more than 40,000 adverse events reported to the vaccine adverse event database. A document had been delivered to her the day before that was 172 pages long. 'We have over 40,000 adverse events; we have over 3,100 cases of [potentially deadly] anaphylactic shock; we have over 5,000 neurological reactions.' Effects ranged from headaches to numbness, dizziness and vertigo, to losing feeling in hands or feet and paraesthesia which is when limbs 'fall asleep' and people have the sensation of insects crawling underneath their skin. All this happened in the first 30 days and remember that only about *ten percent* (or far less) of adverse reactions and vaccine-related deaths are estimated to be officially reported. Tenpenny said:

So can you think of one single product in any industry, any industry, for as long as products have been made on the planet that within 30 days we have 40,000 people complaining of side effects that not only is still on the market but … we've got paid actors telling us how great

they are for getting their vaccine. We're offering people $500 if they will just get their vaccine and we've got nurses and doctors going; 'I got the vaccine, I got the vaccine'.

Tenpenny said they were not going to be 'happy dancing folks' when they began to suffer Bell's palsy (facial paralysis), neuropathies, cardiac arrhythmias and autoimmune reactions that kill through a blood disorder. 'They're not going to be so happy, happy then, but we're never going to see pictures of those people' she said. Tenpenny described the 'vaccine' as 'a well-designed killing tool'.

No off-switch

Bad as the initial consequences had been Tenpenny said it would be maybe 14 months before we began to see the 'full ravage' of what is going to happen to the 'Covid vaccinated' with full-out consequences taking anything between two years and 20 years to show. You can understand why when you consider that variations of the 'Covid vaccine' use mRNA (messenger RNA) to in theory activate the immune system to produce protective antibodies without using the actual 'virus'. How can they when it's a computer program and they've never isolated what they claim is the 'real thing'? Instead they use *synthetic* mRNA. They are inoculating synthetic material into the body which through a technique known as the Trojan horse is absorbed into cells to change the nature of DNA. Human DNA is changed by an infusion of messenger RNA and with each new 'vaccine' of this type it is changed even more. Say so and you are banned by Cult Internet platforms. The contempt the contemptuous Mark Zuckerberg has for the truth and human health can be seen in an internal Facebook video leaked to the Project Veritas investigative team in which he said of the 'Covid vaccines': '… I share some caution on this because we just don't know the long term side-effects of basically modifying people's DNA and RNA.' At the same time this disgusting man's Facebook was censoring and banning anyone saying exactly the same. He must go before a Nuremberg trial for crimes against humanity when he *knows* that he

is censoring legitimate concerns and denying the right of informed consent on behalf of the Cult that owns him. People have been killed and damaged by the very 'vaccination' technique he cast doubt on himself when they may not have had the 'vaccine' with access to information that he denied them. The plan is to have at least annual 'Covid vaccinations', add others to deal with invented 'variants', and change all other vaccines into the mRNA system. Pfizer executives told shareholders at a virtual Barclays Global Healthcare Conference in March, 2021, that the public may need a third dose of 'Covid vaccine', plus regular yearly boosters and the company planned to hike prices to milk the profits in a 'significant opportunity for our vaccine'. These are the professional liars, cheats and opportunists who are telling you their 'vaccine' is safe. Given this volume of mRNA planned to be infused into the human body and its ability to then replicate we will have a transformation of human genetics from biological to synthetic biological – exactly the long-time Cult plan for reasons we'll see – and many will die. Sherri Tenpenny said of this replication:

> It's like having an on-button but no off-button and that whole mechanism … they actually give it a name and they call it the Trojan horse mechanism, because it allows that [synthetic] virus and that piece of that [synthetic] virus to get inside of your cells, start to replicate and even get inserted into other parts of your DNA as a Trojan-horse.

Ask the overwhelming majority of people who have the 'vaccine' what they know about the contents and what they do and they would reply: 'The government says it will stop me getting the virus.' Governments give that false impression on purpose to increase take-up. You can read Sherri Tenpenny's detailed analysis of the health consequences in her blog at Vaxxter.com, but in summary these are some of them. She highlights the statement by Bill Gates about how human beings can become their own 'vaccine manufacturing machine'. The man is insane. ['Vaccine'-generated] 'antibodies' carry synthetic messenger RNA into the cells and the damage starts, Tenpenny contends, and she says that lungs can be adversely affected through varying degrees of pus and bleeding which

obviously affects breathing and would be dubbed 'Covid-19'. Even more sinister was the impact of 'antibodies' on macrophages, a white blood cell of the immune system. They consist of Type 1 and Type 2 which have very different functions. She said Type 1 are 'hyper-vigilant' white blood cells which 'gobble up' bacteria etc. However, in doing so, this could cause inflammation and in extreme circumstances be fatal. She says these affects are mitigated by Type 2 macrophages which kick in to calm down the system and stop it going rogue. They clear up dead tissue debris and reduce inflammation that the Type 1 'fire crews' have caused. Type 1 kills the infection and Type 2 heals the damage, she says. This is her punchline with regard to 'Covid vaccinations': She says that mRNA 'antibodies' block Type 2 macrophages by attaching to them and deactivating them. This meant that when the Type 1 response was triggered by infection there was nothing to stop that getting out of hand by calming everything down. There's an on-switch, but no off-switch, she says. What follows can be 'over and out, see you when I see you'.

Genetic suicide

Tenpenny also highlights the potential for autoimmune disease – the body attacking itself – which has been associated with vaccines since they first appeared. Infusing a synthetic foreign substance into cells could cause the immune system to react in a panic believing that the body is being overwhelmed by an invader (it is) and the consequences can again be fatal. There is an autoimmune response known as a 'cytokine storm' which I have likened to a homeowner panicked by an intruder and picking up a gun to shoot randomly in all directions before turning the fire on himself. The immune system unleashes a storm of inflammatory response called cytokines to a threat and the body commits hara-kiri. The lesson is that you mess with the body's immune response at your peril and these 'vaccines' seriously – fundamentally – mess with immune response. Tenpenny refers to a consequence called anaphylactic shock which is a severe and highly dangerous allergic reaction when the immune system

floods the body with chemicals. She gives the example of having a bee sting which primes the immune system and makes it sensitive to those chemicals. When people are stung again maybe years later the immune response can be so powerful that it leads to anaphylactic shock. Tenpenny relates this 'shock' with regard to the 'Covid vaccine' to something called polyethylene glycol or PEG. Enormous numbers of people have become sensitive to this over decades of use in a whole range of products and processes including food, drink, skin creams and 'medicine'. Studies have claimed that some 72 percent of people have antibodies triggered by PEG compared with two percent in the 1960s and allergic hypersensitive reactions to this become a gathering cause for concern. Tenpenny points out that the 'mRNA vaccine' is coated in a 'bubble' of polyethylene glycol which has the potential to cause anaphylactic shock through immune sensitivity. Many reports have appeared of people reacting this way after having the 'Covid vaccine'. What do we think is going to happen as humanity has more and more of these 'vaccines'? Tenpenny said: 'All these pictures we have seen with people with these rashes … these weepy rashes, big reactions on their arms and things like that – it's an acute allergic reaction most likely to the polyethylene glycol that you've been previously primed and sensitised to.'

Those who have not studied the conspiracy and its perpetrators at length might think that making the population sensitive to PEG and then putting it in these 'vaccines' is just a coincidence. It is not. It is instead testament to how carefully and coldly-planned current events have been and the scale of the conspiracy we are dealing with. Tenpenny further explains that the 'vaccine' mRNA procedure can breach the blood-brain barrier which protects the brain from toxins and other crap that will cause malfunction. In this case they could make two proteins corrupt brain function to cause Amyotrophic lateral sclerosis (ALS) , a progressive nervous system disease leading to loss of muscle control, and frontal lobe degeneration – Alzheimer's and dementia. Immunologist J. Bart Classon published a paper connecting mRNA 'vaccines' to prion

disease which can lead to Alzheimer's and other forms of neurogenerative disease while others have pointed out the potential to affect the placenta in ways that make women infertile. This will become highly significant in the next chapter when I will discuss other aspects of this non-vaccine that relate to its nanotechnology and transmission from the injected to the uninjected.

Qualified in idiocy

Tenpenny describes how research has confirmed that these 'vaccine'-generated antibodies can interact with a range of other tissues in the body and attack many other organs including the lungs. 'This means that if you have a hundred people standing in front of you that all got this shot they could have a hundred different symptoms.' Anyone really think that Cult gofers like the Queen, Tony Blair, Christopher Whitty, Anthony Fauci, and all the other psychopaths have really had this 'vaccine' in the pictures we've seen? Not a bloody chance. Why don't doctors all tell us about all these dangers and consequences of the 'Covid vaccine'? Why instead do they encourage and pressure patients to have the shot? Don't let's think for a moment that doctors and medical staff can't be stupid, lazy, and psychopathic and that's without the financial incentives to give the jab. Tenpenny again:

> Some people are going to die from the vaccine directly but a large number of people are going to start to get horribly sick and get all kinds of autoimmune diseases 42 days to maybe a year out. What are they going to do, these stupid doctors who say; 'Good for you for getting that vaccine.' What are they going to say; 'Oh, it must be a mutant, we need to give an extra dose of that vaccine.'
>
> Because now the vaccine, instead of one dose or two doses we need three or four because the stupid physicians aren't taking the time to learn anything about it. If I can learn this sitting in my living room reading a 19 page paper and several others so can they. There's nothing special about me, I just take the time to do it.

Remember how Sara Kayat, the NHS and TV doctor, said that the 'Covid vaccine' would '100 percent prevent hospitalisation and death'. Doctors can be idiots like every other profession and they

should not be worshipped as infallible. They are not and far from it. Behind many medical and scientific 'experts' lies an uninformed prat trying to hide themselves from you although in the 'Covid' era many have failed to do so as with UK narrative-repeating 'TV doctor' Hilary Jones. Pushing back against the minority of proper doctors and scientists speaking out against the 'vaccine' has been the entire edifice of the Cult global state in the form of governments, medical systems, corporations, mainstream media, Silicon Valley, and an army of compliant doctors, medical staff and scientists willing to say anything for money and to enhance their careers by promoting the party line. If you do that you are an 'expert' and if you won't you are an 'anti-vaxxer' and 'Covidiot'. The pressure to be 'vaccinated' is incessant. We have even had reports claiming that the 'vaccine' can help cure cancer and Alzheimer's and make the lame walk. I am waiting for the announcement that it can bring you coffee in the morning and cook your tea. Just as the symptoms of 'Covid' seem to increase by the week so have the miracles of the 'vaccine'. American supermarket giant Kroger Co. offered nearly 500,000 employees in 35 states a $100 bonus for having the 'vaccine' while donut chain Krispy Kreme promised 'vaccinated' customers a free glazed donut every day for the rest of 2021. Have your DNA changed and you will get a doughnut although we might not have to give you them for long. Such offers and incentives confirm the desperation.

Perhaps the worse vaccine-stunt of them all was UK 'Health' Secretary Matt-the-prat Hancock on live TV after watching a clip of someone being 'vaccinated' when the roll-out began. Hancock faked tears so badly it was embarrassing. Brain-of-Britain Piers Morgan, the lockdown-supporting, 'vaccine' supporting, 'vaccine' passport-supporting, TV host played along with Hancock – 'You're quite emotional about that' he said in response to acting so atrocious it would have been called out at a school nativity which will presumably today include Mary and Jesus in masks, wise men keeping their camels six feet apart, and shepherds under tent arrest. System-serving Morgan tweeted this: 'Love the idea of covid vaccine passports for everywhere: flights, restaurants, clubs, football, gyms,

shops etc. It's time covid-denying, anti-vaxxer loonies had their bullsh*t bluff called & bar themselves from going anywhere that responsible citizens go.' If only I could aspire to his genius. To think that Morgan, who specialises in shouting over anyone he disagrees with, was lauded as a free speech hero when he lost his job after storming off the set of his live show like a child throwing his dolly out of the pram. If he is a free speech hero we are in real trouble. I have no idea what 'bullsh*t' means, by the way, the * throws me completely.

The Cult is desperate to infuse its synthetic DNA-changing concoction into everyone and has been using every lie, trick and intimidation to do so. The question of '*Why*?' we shall now address.

CHAPTER TEN

Human 2.0

I believe that at the end of the century the use of words and general educated opinion will have altered so much that one will be able to speak of machines thinking without expecting to be contradicted –
Alan Turing (1912-1954), the 'Father of artificial intelligence'

I have been exposing for decades the plan to transform the human body from a biological to a synthetic-biological state. The new human that I will call Human 2.0 is planned to be connected to artificial intelligence and a global AI 'Smart Grid' that would operate as one global system in which AI would control everything from your fridge to your heating system to your car to your mind. Humans would no longer be 'human', but post-human and sub-human, with their thinking and emotional processes replaced by AI.

What I said sounded crazy and beyond science fiction and I could understand that. To any balanced, rational, mind it *is* crazy. Today, however, that world is becoming reality and it puts the 'Covid vaccine' into its true context. Ray Kurzweil is the ultra-Zionist 'computer scientist, inventor and futurist' and co-founder of the Singularity University. Singularity refers to the merging of humans with machines or 'transhumanism'. Kurzweil has said humanity would be connected to the cyber 'cloud' in the period of the ever-recurring year of 2030:

Our thinking … will be a hybrid of biological and non-biological thinking … humans will be able to extend their limitations and 'think in the cloud' … We're going to put gateways to the

cloud in our brains ... We're going to gradually merge and enhance ourselves ... In my view, that's the nature of being human – we transcend our limitations. As the technology becomes vastly superior to what we are then the small proportion that is still human gets smaller and smaller and smaller until it's just utterly negligible.

They are trying to sell this end-of-humanity-as-we-know-it as the next stage of 'evolution' when we become super-human and 'like the gods'. They are lying to you. Shocked, eh? The population, and again especially the young, have been manipulated into addiction to technologies designed to enslave them for life. First they induced an addiction to smartphones (holdables); next they moved to technology on the body (wearables); and then began the invasion of the body (implantables). I warned way back about the plan for microchipped people and we are now entering that era. We should not be diverted into thinking that this refers only to chips we can see. Most important are the nanochips known as smart dust, neural dust and nanobots which are far too small to be seen by the human eye. Nanotechnology is everywhere, increasingly in food products, and released into the atmosphere by the geoengineering of the skies funded by Bill Gates to 'shut out the Sun' and 'save the planet from global warming'. Gates has been funding a project to spray millions of tonnes of chalk (calcium carbonate) into the stratosphere over Sweden to 'dim the Sun' and cool the Earth. Scientists warned the move could be disastrous for weather systems in ways no one can predict and opposition led to the Swedish space agency announcing that the 'experiment' would not be happening as planned in the summer of 2021; but it shows where the Cult is going with dimming the impact of the Sun and there's an associated plan to change the planet's atmosphere. Who gives psychopath Gates the right to dictate to the entire human race and dismantle planetary systems? The world will not be safe while this man is at large.

The global warming hoax has made the Sun, like the gas of life, something to fear when both are essential to good health and human survival (more inversion). The body transforms sunlight into vital vitamin D through a process involving … *cholesterol*. This is the cholesterol we are also told to fear. We are urged to take Big Pharma

statin drugs to reduce cholesterol and it's all systematic. Reducing cholesterol means reducing vitamin D uptake with all the multiple health problems that will cause. At least if you take statins long term it saves the government from having to pay you a pension. The delivery system to block sunlight is widely referred to as chemtrails although these have a much deeper agenda, too. They appear at first to be contrails or condensation trails streaming from aircraft into cold air at high altitudes. Contrails disperse very quickly while chemtrails do not and spread out across the sky before eventually their content falls to earth. Many times I have watched aircraft cross-cross a clear blue sky releasing chemtrails until it looks like a cloudy day. Chemtrails contain many things harmful to humans and the natural world including toxic heavy metals, aluminium (see Alzheimer's) and nanotechnology. Ray Kurzweil reveals the reason without actually saying so: 'Nanobots will infuse all the matter around us with information. Rocks, trees, everything will become these intelligent creatures.' How do you deliver that? *From the sky*. Self-replicating nanobots would connect everything to the Smart Grid. The phenomenon of Morgellons disease began in the chemtrail era and the correlation has led to it being dubbed the 'chemtrail disease'. Self-replicating fibres appear in the body that can be pulled out through the skin. Morgellons fibres continue to grow outside the body and have a form of artificial intelligence. I cover this at greater length in *Phantom Self*.

'Vaccine' operating system

'Covid vaccines' with their self-replicating synthetic material are also designed to make the connection between humanity and Kurzweil's 'cloud'. American doctor and dedicated campaigner for truth, Carrie Madej, an Internal Medicine Specialist in Georgia with more than 20 years medical experience, has highlighted the nanotechnology aspect of the fake 'vaccines'. She explains how one of the components in at least the Moderna and Pfizer synthetic potions are 'lipid nanoparticles' which are 'like little tiny computer bits' – a 'sci-fi substance' known as nanobots and hydrogel which can be 'triggered

at any moment to deliver its payload' and act as 'biosensors'. The synthetic substance had 'the ability to accumulate data from your body like your breathing, your respiration, thoughts and emotions, all kind of things' and each syringe could carry a *million* nanobots:

This substance because it's like little bits of computers in your body, crazy, but it's true, it can do that, [and] obviously has the ability to act through Wi-Fi. It can receive and transmit energy, messages, frequencies or impulses. That issue has never been addressed by these companies. What does that do to the human?

Just imagine getting this substance in you and it can react to things all around you, the 5G, your smart device, your phones, what is happening with that? What if something is triggering it, too, like an impulse, a frequency? We have something completely foreign in the human body.

Madej said her research revealed that electromagnetic (EMF) frequencies emitted by phones and other devices had increased dramatically in the same period of the 'vaccine' rollout and she was seeing more people with radiation problems as 5G and other electromagnetic technology was expanded and introduced to schools and hospitals. She said she was 'floored with the EMF coming off' the devices she checked. All this makes total sense and syncs with my own work of decades when you think that Moderna refers in documents to its mRNA 'vaccine' as an 'operating system':

Recognizing the broad potential of mRNA science, we set out to create an mRNA technology platform that functions very much like an operating system on a computer. It is designed so that it can plug and play interchangeably with different programs. In our case, the 'program' or 'app' is our mRNA drug – the unique mRNA sequence that codes for a protein …

… Our MRNA Medicines – 'The 'Software Of Life': When we have a concept for a new mRNA medicine and begin research, fundamental components are already in place. Generally, the only thing that changes from one potential mRNA medicine to another is the coding region – the actual genetic code that instructs ribosomes to make protein. Utilizing these instruction sets gives our investigational mRNA medicines a software-like quality. We also have the ability to combine different mRNA sequences encoding for different proteins in a single mRNA investigational medicine.

Who needs a real 'virus' when you can create a computer version to justify infusing your operating system into the entire human race on the road to making living, breathing people into cyborgs? What is missed with the 'vaccines' is the *digital* connection between synthetic material and the body that I highlighted earlier with the study that hacked a computer with human DNA. On one level the body is digital, based on mathematical codes, and I'll have more about that in the next chapter. Those who ridiculously claim that mRNA 'vaccines' are not designed to change human genetics should explain the words of Dr Tal Zaks, chief medical officer at Moderna, in a 2017 TED talk. He said that over the last 30 years 'we've been living this phenomenal digital scientific revolution, and I'm here today to tell you, that we are actually *hacking the software of life*, and that it's changing the way we think about prevention and treatment of disease':

In every cell there's this thing called messenger RNA, or mRNA for short, that transmits the critical information from the DNA in our genes to the protein, which is really the stuff we're all made out of. This is the critical information that determines what the cell will do. So we think about it as an operating system. So if you could change that, if you could introduce a line of code, or change a line of code, it turns out, that has profound implications for everything, from the flu to cancer.

Zaks should more accurately have said that this has profound implications for the human genetic code and the nature of DNA. Communications within the body go both ways and not only one. But, hey, no, the 'Covid vaccine' will not affect your genetics. Cult fact-checkers say so even though the man who helped to develop the mRNA technique says that it does. Zaks said in 2017:

If you think about what it is we're trying to do. We've taken information and our understanding of that information and how that information is transmitted in a cell, and we've taken our understanding of medicine and how to make drugs, and we're fusing the two. We think of it as information therapy.

I have been writing for decades that the body is an information field communicating with itself and the wider world. This is why

radiation which is information can change the information field of body and mind through phenomena like 5G and change their nature and function. 'Information therapy' means to change the body's information field and change the way it operates. DNA is a receiver-transmitter of information and can be mutated by information like mRNA synthetic messaging. Technology to do this has been ready and waiting in the underground bases and other secret projects to be rolled out when the 'Covid' hoax was played. 'Trials' of such short and irrelevant duration were only for public consumption. When they say the 'vaccine' is 'experimental' that is not true. It may appear to be 'experimental' to those who don't know what's going on, but the trials have already been done to ensure the Cult gets the result it desires. Zaks said that it took decades to sequence the human genome, completed in 2003, but now they could do it in a week. By 'they' he means scientists operating in the public domain. In the secret projects they were sequencing the genome in a week long before even 2003.

Deluge of mRNA

Highly significantly the Moderna document says the guiding premise is that if using mRNA as a medicine works for one disease then it should work for many diseases. They were leveraging the flexibility afforded by their platform and the fundamental role mRNA plays in protein synthesis to pursue mRNA medicines for a broad spectrum of diseases. Moderna is confirming what I was saying through 2020 that multiple 'vaccines' were planned for 'Covid' (and later invented 'variants') and that previous vaccines would be converted to the mRNA system to infuse the body with massive amounts of genetically-manipulating synthetic material to secure a transformation to a synthetic-biological state. The 'vaccines' are designed to kill stunning numbers as part of the long-exposed Cult depopulation agenda and transform the rest. Given this is the goal you can appreciate why there is such hysterical demand for every human to be 'vaccinated' for an alleged 'disease' that has an estimated 'infection' to 'death' ratio of 0.23-0.15 percent. As I write

children are being given the 'vaccine' in trials (their parents are a disgrace) and ever-younger people are being offered the vaccine for a 'virus' that even if you believe it exists has virtually zero chance of harming them. Horrific effects of the 'trials' on a 12-year-old girl were revealed by a family member to be serious brain and gastric problems that included a bowel obstruction and the inability to swallow liquids or solids. She was unable to eat or drink without throwing up, had extreme pain in her back, neck and abdomen, and was paralysed from the waist down which stopped her urinating unaided. When the girl was first taken to hospital doctors said it was all in her mind. She was signed up for the 'trial' by her parents for whom no words suffice. None of this 'Covid vaccine' insanity makes any sense unless you see what the 'vaccine' really is – a body-changer. Synthetic biology or 'SynBio' is a fast-emerging and expanding scientific discipline which includes everything from genetic and molecular engineering to electrical and computer engineering. Synthetic biology is defined in these ways:

- A multidisciplinary area of research that seeks to create new biological parts, devices, and systems, or to redesign systems that are already found in nature.

- The use of a mixture of physical engineering and genetic engineering to create new (and therefore synthetic) life forms.

- An emerging field of research that aims to combine the knowledge and methods of biology, engineering and related disciplines in the design of chemically-synthesized DNA to create organisms with novel or enhanced characteristics and traits (synthetic organisms including humans).

We now have synthetic blood, skin, organs and limbs being developed along with synthetic body parts produced by 3D printers. These are all elements of the synthetic human programme and this comment by Kurzweil's co-founder of the Singularity University,

Peter Diamandis, can be seen in a whole new light with the 'Covid' hoax and the sanctions against those that refuse the 'vaccine':

Anybody who is going to be resisting the progress forward [to transhumanism] is going to be resisting evolution and, fundamentally, they will die out. It's not a matter of whether it's good or bad. It's going to happen.

'Resisting evolution'? What absolute bollocks. The arrogance of these people is without limit. His 'it's going to happen' mantra is another way of saying 'resistance is futile' to break the spirit of those pushing back and we must not fall for it. Getting this genetically-transforming 'vaccine' into everyone is crucial to the Cult plan for total control and the desperation to achieve that is clear for anyone to see. Vaccine passports are a major factor in this and they, too, are a form of resistance is futile. It's NOT. The paper funded by the Rockefeller Foundation for the 2013 'health conference' in China said:

We will interact more with artificial intelligence. The use of robotics, bio-engineering to augment human functioning is already well underway and will advance. Re-engineering of humans into potentially separate and unequal forms through genetic engineering or mixed human-robots raises debates on ethics and equality.

A new demography is projected to emerge after 2030 [that year again] of technologies (robotics, genetic engineering, nanotechnology) producing robots, engineered organisms, 'nanobots' and artificial intelligence (AI) that can self-replicate. Debates will grow on the implications of an impending reality of human designed life.

What is happening today is so long planned. The world army enforcing the will of the world government is intended to be a robot army, not a human one. Today's military and its technologically 'enhanced' troops, pilotless planes and driverless vehicles are just stepping stones to that end. Human soldiers are used as Cult fodder and its time they woke up to that and worked for the freedom of the population instead of their own destruction and their family's destruction – the same with the police. Join us and let's sort this out. The phenomenon of enforce my own destruction is widespread in the 'Covid' era with Woker 'luvvies' in the acting and entertainment

industries supporting 'Covid' rules which have destroyed their profession and the same with those among the public who put signs on the doors of their businesses 'closed due to Covid – stay safe' when many will never reopen. It's a form of masochism and most certainly insanity.

Transgender = transhumanism

When something explodes out of nowhere and is suddenly everywhere it is always the Cult agenda and so it is with the tidal wave of claims and demands that have infiltrated every aspect of society under the heading of 'transgenderism'. The term 'trans' is so 'in' and this is the dictionary definition:

> A prefix meaning 'across', 'through', occurring … in loanwords from Latin, used in particular for denoting movement or conveyance from place to place (transfer; transmit; transplant) or complete change (transform; transmute), or to form adjectives meaning 'crossing', 'on the other side of', or 'going beyond' the place named (transmontane; transnational; trans-Siberian).

Transgender means to go beyond gender and transhuman means to go beyond human. Both are aspects of the Cult plan to transform the human body to a synthetic state with *no gender*. Human 2.0 is not designed to procreate and would be produced technologically with no need for parents. The new human would mean the end of parents and so men, and increasingly women, are being targeted for the deletion of their rights and status. Parental rights are disappearing at an ever-quickening speed for the same reason. The new human would have no need for men or women when there is no procreation and no gender. Perhaps the transgender movement that appears to be in a permanent state of frenzy might now contemplate on how it is being used. This was never about transgender rights which are only the interim excuse for confusing gender, particularly in the young, on the road to *fusing* gender. Transgender activism is not an end; it is a *means* to an end. We see again the technique of creative destruction in which you destroy the status quo to 'build back better' in the form that you want. The gender status quo had to be

destroyed by persuading the Cult-created Woke mentality to believe that you can have 100 genders or more. A programme for 9 to 12 year olds produced by the Cult-owned BBC promoted the 100 genders narrative. The very idea may be the most monumental nonsense, but it is not what is true that counts, only what you can make people *believe* is true. Once the gender of 2 + 2 = 4 has been dismantled through indoctrination, intimidation and 2 + 2 = 5 then the new no-gender normal can take its place with Human 2.0. Aldous Huxley revealed the plan in his prophetic *Brave New World* in 1932:

> Natural reproduction has been done away with and children are created, decanted', and raised in 'hatcheries and conditioning centres'. From birth, people are genetically designed to fit into one of five castes, which are further split into 'Plus' and 'Minus' members and designed to fulfil predetermined positions within the social and economic strata of the World State.

How could Huxley know this in 1932? For the same reason George Orwell knew about the Big Brother state in 1948, Cult insiders I have quoted knew about it in 1969, and I have known about it since the early 1990s. If you are connected to the Cult or you work your balls off to uncover the plan you can predict the future. The process is simple. If there is a plan for the world and nothing intervenes to stop it then it will happen. Thus if you communicate the plan ahead of time you are perceived to have predicted the future, but you haven't. You have revealed the plan which without intervention will become the human future. The whole reason I have done what I have is to alert enough people to inspire an intervention and maybe at last that time has come with the Cult and its intentions now so obvious to anyone with a brain in working order.

The future is here

Technological wombs that Huxley described to replace parent procreation are already being developed and they are only the projects we know about in the public arena. Israeli scientists told *The Times of Israel* in March, 2021, that they have grown 250-cell embryos

into mouse foetuses with fully formed organs using artificial wombs in a development they say could pave the way for gestating humans outside the womb. Professor Jacob Hanna of the Weizmann Institute of Science said:

> We took mouse embryos from the mother at day five of development, when they are just of 250 cells, and had them in the incubator from day five until day 11, by which point they had grown all their organs.
>
> By day 11 they make their own blood and have a beating heart, a fully developed brain. Anybody would look at them and say, 'this is clearly a mouse foetus with all the characteristics of a mouse.' It's gone from being a ball of cells to being an advanced foetus.

A special liquid is used to nourish embryo cells in a laboratory dish and they float on the liquid to duplicate the first stage of embryonic development. The incubator creates all the right conditions for its development, Hanna said. The liquid gives the embryo 'all the nutrients, hormones and sugars they need' along with a custom-made electronic incubator which controls gas concentration, pressure and temperature. The cutting-edge in the underground bases and other secret locations will be light years ahead of that, however, and this was reported by the London *Guardian* in 2017:

> We are approaching a biotechnological breakthrough. Ectogenesis, the invention of a complete external womb, could completely change the nature of human reproduction. In April this year, researchers at the Children's Hospital of Philadelphia announced their development of an artificial womb.

The article was headed 'Artificial wombs could soon be a reality. What will this mean for women?' What would it mean for children is an even bigger question. No mother to bond with only a machine in preparation for a life of soulless interaction and control in a world governed by machines (see the *Matrix* movies). Now observe the calculated manipulations of the 'Covid' hoax as human interaction and warmth has been curtailed by distancing, isolation and fear with people communicating via machines on a scale never seen before.

These are all dots in the same picture as are all the personal assistants, gadgets and children's toys through which kids and adults communicate with AI as if it is human. The AI 'voice' on Sat-Nav should be included. All these things are psychological preparation for the Cult endgame. Before you can make a physical connection with AI you have to make a psychological connection and that is what people are being conditioned to do with this ever gathering human-AI interaction. Movies and TV programmes depicting the transhuman, robot dystopia relate to a phenomenon known as 'pre-emptive programming' in which the world that is planned is portrayed everywhere in movies, TV and advertising. This is conditioning the conscious and subconscious mind to become familiar with the planned reality to dilute resistance when it happens for real. What would have been a shock such is the change is made less so. We have young children put on the road to transgender transition surgery with puberty blocking drugs at an age when they could never be able to make those life-changing decisions.

Rachel Levine, a professor of paediatrics and psychiatry who believes in treating children this way, became America's highest-ranked openly-transgender official when she was confirmed as US Assistant Secretary at the Department of Health and Human Services after being nominated by Joe Biden (the Cult). Activists and governments press for laws to deny parents a say in their children's transition process so the kids can be isolated and manipulated into agreeing to irreversible medical procedures. A Canadian father Robert Hoogland was denied bail by the Vancouver Supreme Court in 2021 and remained in jail for breaching a court order that he stay silent over his young teenage daughter, a minor, who was being offered life-changing hormone therapy without parental consent. At the age of 12 the girl's 'school counsellor' said she may be transgender, referred her to a doctor and told the school to treat her like a boy. This is another example of state-serving schools imposing ever more control over children's lives while parents have ever less.

Contemptible and extreme child abuse is happening all over the world as the Cult gender-fusion operation goes into warp-speed.

Why the war on men – and now women?

The question about what artificial wombs mean for women should rightly be asked. The answer can be seen in the deletion of women's rights involving sport, changing rooms, toilets and status in favour of people in male bodies claiming to identify as women. I can identify as a mountain climber, but it doesn't mean I can climb a mountain any more than a biological man can be a biological woman. To believe so is a triumph of belief over factual reality which is the very perceptual basis of everything Woke. Women's sport is being destroyed by allowing those with male bodies who say they identify as female to 'compete' with girls and women. Male body 'women' dominate 'women's' competition with their greater muscle mass, bone density, strength and speed. With that disadvantage sport for women loses all meaning. To put this in perspective nearly 300 American high school boys can run faster than the quickest woman sprinter in the world. Women are seeing their previously protected spaces invaded by male bodies simply because they claim to identify as women. That's all they need to do to access all women's spaces and activities under the Biden 'Equality Act' that destroys equality for women with the usual Orwellian Woke inversion. Male sex offenders have already committed rapes in women's prisons after claiming to identify as women to get them transferred. Does this not matter to the Woke 'equality' hypocrites? Not in the least. What matters to Cult manipulators and funders behind transgender activists is to advance gender fusion on the way to the no-gender 'human'. When you are seeking to impose transparent nonsense like this, or the 'Covid' hoax, the only way the nonsense can prevail is through censorship and intimidation of dissenters, deletion of factual information, and programming of the unquestioning, bewildered and naive. You don't have to scan the world for long to see that all these things are happening.

Many women's rights organisations have realised that rights and status which took such a long time to secure are being eroded and that it is systematic. Kara Dansky of the global Women's Human Rights Campaign said that Biden's transgender executive order immediately he took office, subsequent orders, and Equality Act legislation that followed 'seek to erase women and girls in the law as a category'. *Exactly*. I said during the long ago-started war on men (in which many women play a crucial part) that this was going to turn into a war on them. The Cult is phasing out *both* male and female genders. To get away with that they are brought into conflict so they are busy fighting each other while the Cult completes the job with no unity of response. Unity, people, *unity*. We need unity everywhere. Transgender is the only show in town as the big step towards the no-gender human. It's not about rights for transgender people and never has been. Woke political correctness is deleting words relating to genders to the same end. Wokers believe this is to be 'inclusive' when the opposite is true. They are deleting words describing gender because gender *itself* is being deleted by Human 2.0. Terms like 'man', 'woman', 'mother' and 'father' are being deleted in the universities and other institutions to be replaced by the *no*-gender, not trans-gender, 'individuals' and 'guardians'. Women's rights campaigner Maria Keffler of Partners for Ethical Care said: 'Children are being taught from kindergarten upward that some boys have a vagina, some girls have a penis, and that kids can be any gender they want to be.' Do we really believe that suddenly countries all over the world at the same time had the idea of having drag queens go into schools or read transgender stories to very young children in the local library? It's coldly-calculated confusion of gender on the way to the fusion of gender. Suzanne Vierling, a psychologist from Southern California, made another important point:

> Yesterday's slave woman who endured gynecological medical experiments is today's girl-child being butchered in a booming gender-transitioning sector. Ovaries removed, pushing her into menopause and osteoporosis, uncharted territory, and parents' rights and authority decimated.

The erosion of parental rights is a common theme in line with the Cult plans to erase the very concept of parents and 'ovaries removed, pushing her into menopause' means what? Those born female lose the ability to have children – another way to discontinue humanity as we know it.

Eliminating Human 1.0 (before our very eyes)

To pave the way for Human 2.0 you must phase out Human 1.0. This is happening through plummeting sperm counts and making women infertile through an onslaught of chemicals, radiation (including smartphones in pockets of men) and mRNA 'vaccines'. Common agriculture pesticides are also having a devastating impact on human fertility. I have been tracking collapsing sperm counts in the books for a long time and in 2021 came a book by fertility scientist and reproductive epidemiologist Shanna Swan, *Count Down: How Our Modern World Is Threatening Sperm Counts, Altering Male and Female Reproductive Development and Imperiling the Future of the Human Race*. She reports how the global fertility rate dropped by *half* between 1960 and 2016 with America's birth rate 16 percent below where it needs to be to sustain the population. Women are experiencing declining egg quality, more miscarriages, and more couples suffer from infertility. Other findings were an increase in erectile dysfunction, infant boys developing more genital abnormalities, male problems with conception, and plunging levels of the male hormone testosterone which would explain why so many men have lost their backbone and masculinity. This has been very evident during the 'Covid' hoax when women have been prominent among the Pushbackers and big strapping blokes have bowed their heads, covered their faces with a nappy and quietly submitted. Mind control expert Cathy O'Brien also points to how global education introduced the concept of 'we're all winners' in sport and classrooms: 'Competition was defused, and it in turn defused a sense of fighting back.' This is another version of the 'equity' doctrine in which you drive down rather than raise up. What a contrast in Cult-controlled China with its global ambitions

where the government published plans in January, 2021, to 'cultivate masculinity' in boys from kindergarten through to high school in the face of a 'masculinity crisis'. A government adviser said boys would be soon become 'delicate, timid and effeminate' unless action was taken. Don't expect any similar policy in the targeted West. A 2006 study showed that a 65-year-old man in 2002 had testosterone levels *15 percent* lower than a 65-year-old man in 1987 while a 2020 study found a similar story with young adults and adolescents. Men are getting prescriptions for testosterone replacement therapy which causes an even greater drop in sperm count with up to 99 percent seeing sperm counts drop to zero during the treatment. More sperm is defective and malfunctioning with some having two heads or not pursuing an egg.

A class of *synthetic* chemicals known as phthalates are being blamed for the decline. These are found everywhere in plastics, shampoos, cosmetics, furniture, flame retardants, personal care products, pesticides, canned foods and even receipts. Why till receipts? Everyone touches them. Let no one delude themselves that all this is not systematic to advance the long-time agenda for human body transformation. Phthalates mimic hormones and disrupt the hormone balance causing testosterone to fall and genital birth defects in male infants. Animals and fish have been affected in the same way due to phthalates and other toxins in rivers. When fish turn gay or change sex through chemicals in rivers and streams it is a pointer to why there has been such an increase in gay people and the sexually confused. It doesn't matter to me what sexuality people choose to be, but if it's being affected by chemical pollution and consumption then we need to know. Does anyone really think that this is not connected to the transgender agenda, the war on men and the condemnation of male 'toxic masculinity'? You watch this being followed by 'toxic femininity'. It's already happening. When breastfeeding becomes 'chest-feeding', pregnant women become pregnant people along with all the other Woke claptrap you know that the world is going insane and there's a Cult scam in progress. Transgender activists are promoting the Cult agenda while Cult

billionaires support and fund the insanity as they laugh themselves to sleep at the sheer stupidity for which humans must be infamous in galaxies far, far away.

'Covid vaccines' and female infertility

We can now see why the 'vaccine' has been connected to potential infertility in women. Dr Michael Yeadon, former Vice President and Chief Scientific Advisor at Pfizer, and Dr Wolfgang Wodarg in Germany, filed a petition with the European Medicines Agency in December, 2020, urging them to stop trials for the Pfizer/BioNTech shot and all other mRNA trials until further studies had been done. They were particularly concerned about possible effects on fertility with 'vaccine'-produced antibodies attacking the protein Syncytin-1 which is responsible for developing the placenta. The result would be infertility 'of indefinite duration' in women who have the 'vaccine' with the placenta failing to form. Section 10.4.2 of the Pfizer/BioNTech trial protocol says that pregnant women or those who might become so should not have mRNA shots. Section 10.4 warns men taking mRNA shots to 'be abstinent from heterosexual intercourse' and not to donate sperm. The UK government said that it *did not know* if the mRNA procedure had an effect on fertility. *Did not know?* These people have to go to jail. UK government advice did not recommend at the start that pregnant women had the shot and said they should avoid pregnancy for at least two months after 'vaccination'. The 'advice' was later updated to pregnant women should only have the 'vaccine' if the benefits outweighed the risks to mother and foetus. What the hell is that supposed to mean? Then 'spontaneous abortions' began to appear and rapidly increase on the adverse reaction reporting schemes which include only a fraction of adverse reactions. Thousands and ever-growing numbers of 'vaccinated' women are describing changes to their menstrual cycle with heavier blood flow, irregular periods and menstruating again after going through the menopause – all links to reproduction effects. Women are passing blood clots and the lining of their uterus while men report erectile dysfunction and blood effects. Most

significantly of all *un*vaccinated women began to report similar menstrual changes after interaction with *'vaccinated'* people and men and children were also affected with bleeding noses, blood clots and other conditions. 'Shedding' is when vaccinated people can emit the content of a vaccine to affect the unvaccinated, but this is different. 'Vaccinated' people were not shedding a 'live virus' allegedly in 'vaccines' as before because the fake 'Covid vaccines' involve synthetic material and other toxicity. Doctors exposing what is happening prefer the term 'transmission' to shedding. Somehow those that have had the shots are transmitting effects to those that haven't. Dr Carrie Madej said the nano-content of the 'vaccines' can 'act like an antenna' to others around them which fits perfectly with my own conclusions. This 'vaccine' transmission phenomenon was becoming known as the book went into production and I deal with this further in the Postscript.

Vaccine effects on sterility are well known. The World Health Organization was accused in 2014 of sterilising millions of women in Kenya with the evidence confirmed by the content of the vaccines involved. The same WHO behind the 'Covid' hoax admitted its involvement for more than ten years with the vaccine programme. Other countries made similar claims. Charges were lodged by Tanzania, Nicaragua, Mexico, and the Philippines. The Gardasil vaccine claimed to protect against a genital 'virus' known as HPV has also been linked to infertility. Big Pharma and the WHO (same thing) are criminal and satanic entities. Then there's the Bill Gates Foundation which is connected through funding and shared interests with 20 pharmaceutical giants and laboratories. He stands accused of directing the policy of United Nations Children's Fund (UNICEF), vaccine alliance GAVI, and other groupings, to advance the vaccine agenda and silence opposition at great cost to women and children. At the same time Gates wants to reduce the global population. Coincidence?

Great Reset = Smart Grid = new human

The Cult agenda I have been exposing for 30 years is now being openly promoted by Cult assets like Gates and Klaus Schwab of the World Economic Forum under code-terms like the 'Great Reset', 'Build Back Better' and 'a rare but narrow window of opportunity to reflect, reimagine, and reset our world'. What provided this 'rare but narrow window of opportunity'? The 'Covid' hoax did. Who created that? *They* did. My books from not that long ago warned about the planned 'Internet of Things' (IoT) and its implications for human freedom. This was the plan to connect all technology to the Internet and artificial intelligence and today we are way down that road with an estimated 36 billion devices connected to the World Wide Web and that figure is projected to be 76 billion by 2025. I further warned that the Cult planned to go beyond that to the Internet of *Everything* when the human brain was connected via AI to the Internet and Kurzweil's 'cloud'. Now we have Cult operatives like Schwab calling for precisely that under the term 'Internet of Bodies', a fusion of the physical, digital and biological into one centrally-controlled Smart Grid system which the Cult refers to as the 'Fourth Industrial Revolution'. They talk about the 'biological', but they really mean the synthetic-biological which is required to fully integrate the human body and brain into the Smart Grid and artificial intelligence planned to replace the human mind. We have everything being synthetically manipulated including the natural world through GMO and smart dust, the food we eat and the human body itself with synthetic 'vaccines'. I said in *The Answer* that we would see the Cult push for synthetic meat to replace animals and in February, 2021, the so predictable psychopath Bill Gates called for the introduction of synthetic meat to save us all from 'climate change'. The climate hoax just keeps on giving like the 'Covid' hoax. The war on meat by vegan activists is a carbon (oops, sorry) copy of the manipulation of transgender activists. They have no idea (except their inner core) that they are being used to promote and impose the agenda of the Cult or that they are only the *vehicle* and not the *reason*. This is not to say those who choose not to eat meat shouldn't be respected and supported in that right, but there are ulterior motives

for those in power. A *Forbes* article in December, 2019, highlighted the plan so beloved of Schwab and the Cult under the heading: 'What Is The Internet of Bodies? And How Is It Changing Our World?' The article said the human body is the latest data platform (remember 'our vaccine is an operating system'). *Forbes* described the plan very accurately and the words could have come straight out of my books from long before:

> The Internet of Bodies (IoB) is an extension of the IoT and basically connects the human body to a network through devices that are ingested, implanted, or connected to the body in some way. Once connected, data can be exchanged, and the body and device can be remotely monitored and controlled.

They were really describing a human hive mind with human perception centrally-dictated via an AI connection as well as allowing people to be 'remotely monitored and controlled'. Everything from a fridge to a human mind could be directed from a central point by these insane psychopaths and 'Covid vaccines' are crucial to this. Forbes explained the process I mentioned earlier of holdable and wearable technology followed by implantable. The article said there were three generations of the Internet of Bodies that include:

- Body external: These are wearable devices such as Apple Watches or Fitbits that can monitor our health.

- Body internal: These include pacemakers, cochlear implants, and digital pills that go inside our bodies to monitor or control various aspects of health.

- Body embedded: The third generation of the Internet of Bodies is embedded technology where technology and the human body are melded together and have a real-time connection to a remote machine.

Forbes noted the development of the Brain Computer Interface (BCI) which merges the brain with an external device for monitoring and controlling in real-time. 'The ultimate goal is to help restore function to individuals with disabilities by using brain signals rather than conventional neuromuscular pathways.' Oh, do fuck off. The goal of brain interface technology is controlling human thought and emotion from the central point in a hive mind serving its masters wishes. Many people are now agreeing to be chipped to open doors without a key. You can recognise them because they'll be wearing a mask, social distancing and lining up for the 'vaccine'. The Cult plans a Great Reset money system after they have completed the demolition of the global economy in which 'money' will be exchanged through communication with body operating systems. Rand Corporation, a Cult-owned think tank, said of the Internet of Bodies or IoB:

> Internet of Bodies technologies fall under the broader IoT umbrella. But as the name suggests, IoB devices introduce an even more intimate interplay between humans and gadgets. IoB devices monitor the human body, collect health metrics and other personal information, and transmit those data over the Internet. Many devices, such as fitness trackers, are already in use … IoB devices … and those in development can track, record, and store users' whereabouts, bodily functions, and what they see, hear, and even think.

Schwab's World Economic Forum, a long-winded way of saying 'fascism' or 'the Cult', has gone full-on with the Internet of Bodies in the 'Covid' era. 'We're entering the era of the Internet of Bodies', it declared, 'collecting our physical data via a range of devices that can be implanted, swallowed or worn'. The result would be a huge amount of health-related data that could improve human wellbeing around the world, and prove crucial in fighting the 'Covid-19 pandemic'. Does anyone think these clowns care about 'human wellbeing' after the death and devastation their pandemic hoax has purposely caused? Schwab and co say we should move forward with the Internet of Bodies because 'Keeping track of symptoms could help us stop the spread of infection, and quickly detect new cases'. How wonderful, but keeping track' is all they are really bothered

about. Researchers were investigating if data gathered from smartwatches and similar devices could be used as viral infection alerts by tracking the user's heart rate and breathing. Schwab said in his 2018 book *Shaping the Future of the Fourth Industrial Revolution*:

> The lines between technologies and beings are becoming blurred and not just by the ability to create lifelike robots or synthetics. Instead it is about the ability of new technologies to literally become part of us. Technologies already influence how we understand ourselves, how we think about each other, and how we determine our realities. As the technologies … give us deeper access to parts of ourselves, we may begin to integrate digital technologies into our bodies.

You can see what the game is. Twenty-four hour control and people – if you could still call them that – would never know when something would go ping and take them out of circulation. It's the most obvious rush to a global fascist dictatorship and the complete submission of humanity and yet still so many are locked away in their Cult-induced perceptual coma and can't see it.

Smart Grid control centres

The human body is being transformed by the 'vaccines' and in other ways into a synthetic cyborg that can be attached to the global Smart Grid which would be controlled from a central point and other sub-locations of Grid manipulation. Where are these planned to be? Well, China for a start which is one of the Cult's biggest centres of operation. The technological control system and technocratic rule was incubated here to be unleashed across the world after the 'Covid' hoax came out of China in 2020. Another Smart Grid location that will surprise people new to this is Israel. I have exposed in *The Trigger* how Sabbatian technocrats, intelligence and military operatives were behind the horrors of 9/11 and not '19 Arab hijackers' who somehow manifested the ability to pilot big passenger airliners when instructors at puddle-jumping flying schools described some of them as a joke. The 9/11 attacks were made possible through control of civilian and military air computer systems and those of the White House, Pentagon and connected agencies. See *The Trigger* – it

will blow your mind. The controlling and coordinating force were the Sabbatian networks in Israel and the United States which by then had infiltrated the entire US government, military and intelligence system. The real name of the American Deep State is 'Sabbatian State'. Israel is a tiny country of only nine million people, but it is one of the global centres of cyber operations and fast catching Silicon Valley in importance to the Cult. Israel is known as the 'start-up nation' for all the cyber companies spawned there with the Sabbatian specialisation of 'cyber security' that I mentioned earlier which gives those companies access to computer systems of their clients in real time through 'backdoors' written into the coding when security software is downloaded. The Sabbatian centre of cyber operations outside Silicon Valley is the Israeli military Cyber Intelligence Unit, the biggest infrastructure project in Israel's history, headquartered in the desert-city of Beersheba and involving some 20,000 'cyber soldiers'. Here are located a literal army of Internet trolls scanning social media, forums and comment lists for anyone challenging the Cult agenda. The UK military has something similar with its 77th Brigade and associated operations. The Beersheba complex includes research and development centres for other Cult operations such as Intel, Microsoft, IBM, Google, Apple, Hewlett-Packard, Cisco Systems, Facebook and Motorola. Techcrunch.com ran an article about the Beersheba global Internet technology centre headlined 'Israel's desert city of Beersheba is turning into a cybertech oasis':

> The military's massive relocation of its prestigious technology units, the presence of multinational and local companies, a close proximity to Ben Gurion University and generous government subsidies are turning Beersheba into a major global cybertech hub. Beersheba has all of the ingredients of a vibrant security technology ecosystem, including Ben Gurion University with its graduate program in cybersecurity and Cyber Security Research Center, and the presence of companies such as EMC, Deutsche Telekom, PayPal, Oracle, IBM, and Lockheed Martin. It's also the future home of the INCB (Israeli National Cyber Bureau); offers a special income tax incentive for cyber security companies, and was the site for the relocation of the army's intelligence corps units.

Sabbatians have taken over the cyber world through the following process: They scan the schools for likely cyber talent and develop them at Ben Gurion University and their period of conscription in the Israeli Defense Forces when they are stationed at the Beersheba complex. When the cyber talented officially leave the army they are funded to start cyber companies with technology developed by themselves or given to them by the state. Much of this is stolen through backdoors of computer systems around the world with America top of the list. Others are sent off to Silicon Valley to start companies or join the major ones and so we have many major positions filled by apparently 'Jewish' but really Sabbatian operatives. Google, YouTube and Facebook are all run by 'Jewish' CEOs while Twitter is all but run by ultra-Zionist hedge-fund shark Paul Singer. At the centre of the Sabbatian global cyber web is the Israeli army's Unit 8200 which specialises in hacking into computer systems of other countries, inserting viruses, gathering information, instigating malfunction, and even taking control of them from a distance. A long list of Sabbatians involved with 9/11, Silicon Valley and Israeli cyber security companies are operatives of Unit 8200. This is not about Israel. It's about the Cult. Israel is planned to be a Smart Grid hub as with China and what is happening at Beersheba is not for the benefit of Jewish people who are treated disgustingly by the Sabbatian elite that control the country. A glance at the Nuremberg Codes will tell you that.

The story is much bigger than 'Covid', important as that is to where we are being taken. Now, though, it's time to really strap in. There's more … much more …

CHAPTER ELEVEN

Who controls the Cult?

Awake, arise or be forever fall'n
John Milton, *Paradise Lost*

I have exposed this far the level of the Cult conspiracy that operates in the world of the seen and within the global secret society and satanic network which operates in the shadows one step back from the seen. The story, however, goes much deeper than that.

The 'Covid' hoax is major part of the Cult agenda, but only part, and to grasp the biggest picture we have to expand our attention beyond the realm of human sight and into the infinity of possibility that we cannot see. It is from here, ultimately, that humanity is being manipulated into a state of total control by the force which dictates the actions of the Cult. How much of reality can we see? Next to damn all is the answer. We may appear to see all there is to see in the 'space' our eyes survey and observe, but little could be further from the truth. The human 'world' is only a tiny band of frequency that the body's visual and perceptual systems can decode into *perception* of a 'world'. According to mainstream science the electromagnetic spectrum is 0.005 percent of what exists in the Universe (Fig 10). The maximum estimate I have seen is 0.5 percent and either way it's miniscule. I say it is far, far, smaller even than 0.005 percent when you compare reality we see with the totality of reality that we don't. Now get this if you are new to such information: Visible light, the only band of frequency that we can see, is a *fraction* of the 0.005

percent (Fig 11 overleaf). Take this further and realise that our universe is one of infinite universes and that universes are only a fragment of overall reality – *infinite* reality. Then compare that with the almost infinitesimal frequency band of visible light or human sight. You see that humans are as near blind as it is possible to be without actually being so. Artist and filmmaker, Sergio Toporek, said:

Figure 10: Humans can perceive such a tiny band of visual reality it's laughable.

Figure 11: We can see a smear of the 0.005 percent electromagnetic spectrum, but we still know it all. Yep, makes sense.

Consider that you can see less than 1% of the electromagnetic spectrum and hear less than 1% of the acoustic spectrum. 90% of the cells in your body carry their own microbial DNA and are not 'you'. The atoms in your body are 99.9999999999999999% empty space and none of them are the ones you were born with ... Human beings have 46 chromosomes, two less than a potato.

The existence of the rainbow depends on the conical photoreceptors in your eyes; to animals without cones, the rainbow does not exist. So you don't just look at a rainbow, you create it. This is pretty amazing, especially considering that all the beautiful colours you see represent less than 1% of the electromagnetic spectrum.

Suddenly the 'world' of humans looks a very different place. Take into account, too, that Planet Earth when compared with the projected size of this single universe is the equivalent of a billionth of a pinhead. Imagine the ratio that would be when compared to infinite reality. To think that Christianity once insisted that Earth and humanity were the centre of everything. This background is vital if we are going to appreciate the nature of 'human' and how we can be manipulated by an unseen force. To human visual reality virtually *everything* is unseen and yet the prevailing perception within the institutions and so much of the public is that if we can't see it, touch it, hear it, taste it and smell it then it cannot exist. Such perception is indoctrinated and encouraged by the Cult and its agents because it isolates believers in the strictly limited, village-idiot, realm of the five senses where perceptions can be firewalled and information controlled. Most of those perpetuating the 'this-world-is-all-there-is' insanity are themselves indoctrinated into believing the same delusion. While major players and influencers know that official reality is laughable most of those in science, academia and medicine really believe the nonsense they peddle and teach succeeding generations. Those who challenge the orthodoxy are dismissed as nutters and freaks to protect the manufactured illusion from exposure. Observe the dynamic of the 'Covid' hoax and you will see how that takes the same form. The inner-circle psychopaths knows it's a gigantic scam, but almost the entirety of those imposing their fascist rules believe that 'Covid' is all that they're told it is.

Stolen identity

Ask people who they are and they will give you their name, place of birth, location, job, family background and life story. Yet that is not who they are – it is what they are *experiencing*. The difference is *absolutely crucial*. The true 'I', the eternal, infinite 'I', is consciousness,

a state of being aware. Forget 'form'. That is a vehicle for a brief experience. Consciousness does not come *from* the brain, but *through* the brain and even that is more symbolic than literal. We are awareness, pure awareness, and this is what withdraws from the body at what we call 'death' to continue our eternal beingness, *isness*, in other realms of reality within the limitlessness of infinity or the Biblical 'many mansions in my father's house'. Labels of a human life, man, woman, transgender, black, white, brown, nationality, circumstances and income are not who we are. They are what we are – awareness – is *experiencing* in a brief connection with a band of frequency we call 'human'. The labels are not the self; they are, to use the title of one of my books, a *Phantom* Self. I am not David Icke born in Leicester, England, on April 29th, 1952. I am the consciousness *having that experience*. The Cult and its non-human masters seek to convince us through the institutions of 'education', science, medicine, media and government that what we are *experiencing* is who we *are*. It's so easy to control and direct perception locked away in the bewildered illusions of the five senses with no expanded radar. Try, by contrast, doing the same with a humanity aware of its true self and its true power to consciously create its reality and experience. How is it possible to do this? We do it all day every day. If you perceive yourself as 'little me' with no power to impact upon your life and the world then your life experience will reflect that. You will hand the power you don't think you have to authority in all its forms which will use it to control your experience. This, in turn, will appear to confirm your perception of 'little me' in a self-fulfilling feedback loop. But that is what 'little me' really is – a *perception*. We are all 'big-me', infinite me, and the Cult has to make us forget that if its will is to prevail. We are therefore manipulated and pressured into self-identifying with human labels and not the consciousness/awareness *experiencing* those human labels.

The phenomenon of identity politics is a Cult-instigated manipulation technique to sub-divide previous labels into even smaller ones. A United States university employs this list of letters to

describe student identity: LGBTTQQFAGPBDSM or lesbian, gay, bisexual, transgender, transsexual, queer, questioning, flexual, asexual, gender-fuck, polyamorous, bondage/discipline, dominance/submission and sadism/masochism. I'm sure other lists are even longer by now as people feel the need to self-identity the 'I' with the minutiae of race and sexual preference. Wokers programmed by the Cult for generations believe this is about 'inclusivity' when it's really the Cult locking them away into smaller and smaller versions of Phantom Self while firewalling them from the influence of their true self, the infinite, eternal 'I'. You may notice that my philosophy which contends that we are all unique points of attention/awareness within the same infinite whole or Oneness is the ultimate non-racism. The very sense of Oneness makes the judgement of people by their body-type, colour or sexuality utterly ridiculous and confirms that racism has no understanding of reality (including anti-white racism). Yet despite my perception of life Cult agents and fast-asleep Wokers label me racist to discredit my information while they are themselves phenomenally racist and sexist. All they see is race and sexuality and they judge people as good or bad, demons or untouchables, by their race and sexuality. All they see is *Phantom Self* and perceive themselves in terms of Phantom Self. They are pawns and puppets of the Cult agenda to focus attention and self-identity in the five senses and play those identities against each other to divide and rule. Columbia University has introduced segregated graduations in another version of social distancing designed to drive people apart and teach them that different racial and cultural groups have nothing in common with each other. The last thing the Cult wants is unity. Again the pump-primers of this will be Cult operatives in the knowledge of what they are doing, but the rest are just the Phantom Self blind leading the Phantom Self blind. We *do* have something in common – we are all *the same consciousness* having different temporary experiences.

What is this 'human'?

Yes, what *is* 'human'? That is what we are supposed to be, right? I mean 'human'? True, but 'human' is the experience not the 'I'. Break it down to basics and 'human' is the way that information is processed. If we are to experience and interact with this band of frequency we call the 'world' we must have a vehicle that operates within that band of frequency. Our consciousness in its prime form cannot do that; it is way beyond the frequency of the human realm. My consciousness or awareness could not tap these keys and pick up the cup in front of me in the same way that radio station A cannot interact with radio station B when they are on different frequencies. The human body is the means through which we have that interaction. I have long described the body as a biological computer which processes information in a way that allows consciousness to experience this reality. The body is a receiver, transmitter and processor of information in a particular way that we call human. We visually perceive only the world of the five senses in a wakened state – that is the limit of the body's visual decoding system. In truth it's not even visual in the way we experience 'visual reality' as I will come to in a moment. We are 'human' because the body processes the information sources of human into a reality and behaviour system that we *perceive* as human. Why does an elephant act like an elephant and not like a human or a duck? The elephant's biological computer is a different information field and processes information according to that program into a visual and behaviour type we call an elephant. The same applies to everything in our reality. These body information fields are perpetuated through procreation (like making a copy of a software program). The Cult wants to break that cycle and intervene technologically to transform the human information field into one that will change what we call humanity. If it can change the human information field it will change the way that field processes information and change humanity both 'physically' and psychologically. Hence the *messenger* (information) RNA 'vaccines' and so much more that is targeting human genetics by changing the body's information – *messaging* – construct through food, drink, radiation, toxicity and other means.

Reality that we experience is nothing like reality as it really is in the same way that the reality people experience in virtual reality games is not the reality they are really living in. The game is only a decoded source of information that appears to be a reality. Our world is also an information construct – a *simulation* (more later). In its base form our reality is a wavefield of information much the same in theme as Wi-Fi. The five senses decode wavefield information into electrical information which they communicate to the brain to decode into holographic (illusory 'physical') information. Different parts of the brain specialise in decoding different senses and the information is fused into a reality that appears to be outside of us but is really inside the brain and the genetic structure in general (Fig 12 overleaf). DNA is a receiver-transmitter of information and a vital part of this decoding process and the body's connection to other realities. Change DNA and you change the way we decode and connect with reality – see 'Covid vaccines'. Think of computers decoding Wi-Fi. You have information encoded in a radiation field and the computer decodes that information into a very different form on the screen. You can't see the Wi-Fi until its information is made manifest on the screen and the information on the screen is inside the computer and not outside. I have just described how we decode the 'human world'. All five senses decode the waveform 'Wi-Fi' field into electrical signals and the brain (computer) constructs reality inside the brain and not outside – 'You don't just look at a rainbow, you create it'. Sound is a simple example. We don't hear sound until the brain decodes it. Waveform sound waves are picked up by the hearing sense and communicated to the brain in an electrical form to be decoded into the sounds that we hear. Everything we hear is inside the brain along with everything we see, feel, smell and taste. Words and language are waveform fields generated by our vocal chords which pass through this process until they are decoded by the brain into words that we hear. Different languages are different frequency fields or sound waves generated by vocal chords. Late British philosopher Alan Watts said:

Figure 12: The brain receives information from the five senses and constructs from that our perceived reality.

[Without the brain] the world is devoid of light, heat, weight, solidity, motion, space, time or any other imaginable feature. All these phenomena are interactions, or transactions, of vibrations with a certain arrangement of neurons.

That's exactly what they are and scientist Robert Lanza describes in his book, *Biocentrism*, how we decode electromagnetic waves and energy into visual and 'physical' experience. He uses the example of a flame emitting photons, electromagnetic energy, each pulsing electrically and magnetically:

… these … invisible electromagnetic waves strike a human retina, and if (and only if) the waves happen to measure between 400 and 700 nano meters in length from crest to crest, then their energy is just right to deliver a stimulus to the 8 million cone-shaped cells in the retina.

Each in turn send an electrical pulse to a neighbour neuron, and on up the line this goes, at 250 mph, until it reaches the … occipital lobe of the brain, in the back of the head. There, a cascading complex of neurons fire from the incoming stimuli, and we subjectively perceive this experience as a yellow brightness occurring in a place we have been conditioned to call the 'external world'.

You hear what you decode

If a tree falls or a building collapses they make no noise unless someone is there to decode the energetic waves generated by the disturbance into what we call sound. Does a falling tree make a noise? Only if you hear it – *decode* it. Everything in our reality is a frequency field of information operating within the overall 'Wi-Fi' field that I call The Field. A vibrational disturbance is generated in The Field by the fields of the falling tree or building. These disturbance waves are what we decode into the sound of them falling. If no one is there to do that then neither will make any noise. Reality is created by the observer – *decoder* – and the *perceptions* of the observer affect the decoding process. For this reason different people – different *perceptions* – will perceive the same reality or situation in a different way. What one may perceive as a nightmare another will see as an opportunity. The question of why the Cult is so focused on controlling human perception now answers itself. All experienced reality is the act of decoding and we don't experience Wi-Fi until it is decoded on the computer screen. The sight and sound of an Internet video is encoded in the Wi-Fi all around us, but we don't see or hear it until the computer decodes that information. Taste, smell and touch are all phenomena of the brain as a result of the same process. We don't taste, smell or feel anything except in the brain and there are pain relief techniques that seek to block the signal from the site of discomfort to the brain because if the brain doesn't decode that signal we don't feel pain. Pain is in the brain and only appears to be at the point of impact thanks to the feedback loop between them. We don't see anything until electrical information from the sight senses is decoded in an area at the back of the brain. If that area is damaged we can go blind when our eyes are perfectly okay. So why do we go blind if we damage an eye? We damage the information processing between the waveform visual information and the visual decoding area of the brain. If information doesn't reach the brain in a form it can decode then we can't see the visual reality that it represents. What's more the brain is decoding only a fraction of the information it receives and the rest is absorbed by the

sub-conscious mind. This explanation is from the science magazine, *Wonderpedia*:

> Every second, 11 million sensations crackle along these [brain] pathways ... The brain is confronted with an alarming array of images, sounds and smells which it rigorously filters down until it is left with a manageable list of around 40. Thus 40 sensations per second make up what we perceive as reality.

The 'world' is not what people are told to believe that is it and the inner circles of the Cult *know that*.

Illusory 'physical' reality

We can only see a smear of 0.005 percent of the Universe which is only one of a vast array of universes – 'mansions' – within infinite reality. Even then the brain decodes only 40 pieces of information ('sensations') from a potential *11 million* that we receive every second. Two points strike you from this immediately: The sheer breathtaking stupidity of believing we know anything so rigidly that there's nothing more to know; and the potential for these processes to be manipulated by a malevolent force to control the reality of the population. One thing I can say for sure with no risk of contradiction is that when you can perceive an almost indescribable fraction of infinite reality there is always more to know as in tidal waves of it. Ancient Greek philosopher Socrates was so right when he said that wisdom is to know how little we know. How obviously true that is when you think that we are experiencing a physical world of solidity that is neither physical nor solid and a world of apartness when everything is connected. Cult-controlled 'science' dismisses the so-called 'paranormal' and all phenomena related to that when the 'para'-normal is perfectly normal and explains the alleged 'great mysteries' which dumbfound scientific minds. There is a reason for this. A 'scientific mind' in terms of the mainstream is a material mind, a five-sense mind imprisoned in see it, touch it, hear it, smell it and taste it. Phenomena and happenings that can't be explained that way leave the 'scientific mind' bewildered and the rule is that if they

can't account for why something is happening then it can't, by definition, be happening. I beg to differ. Telepathy is thought waves passing through The Field (think wave disturbance again) to be decoded by someone able to connect with that wavelength (information). For example: You can pick up the thought waves of a friend at any distance and at the very least that will bring them to mind. A few minutes later the friend calls you. 'My god', you say, 'that's incredible – I was just thinking of you.' Ah, but *they* were thinking of *you* before they made the call and that's what you decoded. Native peoples not entrapped in five-sense reality do this so well it became known as the 'bush telegraph'. Those known as psychics and mediums (genuine ones) are doing the same only across dimensions of reality. 'Mind over matter' comes from the fact that matter and mind are the *same*. The state of one influences the state of the other. Indeed one *and* the other are illusions. They are aspects of the same field. Paranormal phenomena are all explainable so why are they still considered 'mysteries' or not happening? Once you go down this road of understanding you begin to expand awareness beyond the five senses and that's the nightmare for the Cult.

Figure 13: Holograms are not solid, but the best ones appear to be.

Figure 14: How holograms are created by capturing a waveform version of the subject image.

Holographic 'solidity'

Our reality is not solid, it is holographic. We are now well aware of holograms which are widely used today. Two-dimensional information is decoded into a three-dimensional reality that is not solid although can very much appear to be (Fig 13). Holograms are created with a laser divided into two parts. One goes directly onto a holographic photographic print ('reference beam') and the other takes a waveform image of the subject ('working beam') before being directed onto the print where it 'collides' with the other half of the laser (Fig 14). This creates a *waveform* interference pattern which contains the wavefield information of whatever is being photographed (Fig 15 overleaf). The process can be likened to dropping pebbles in a pond. Waves generated by each one spread out across the water to collide with the others and create a wave representation of where the stones fell and at what speed, weight and distance. A waveform interference pattern of a hologram is akin to the waveform information in The Field which the five senses decode into electrical signals to be decoded by the brain into a holographic illusory 'physical' reality. In the same way when a laser (think human attention) is directed at the waveform interference pattern a three-dimensional version of the subject is projected into apparently 'solid' reality (Fig 16). An amazing trait of holograms reveals more 'paranormal mysteries'. Information of the *whole*

hologram is encoded in waveform in every part of the interference pattern by the way they are created. This means that every *part* of a hologram is a smaller version of the whole. Cut the interference wave-pattern into four and you won't get four parts of the image. You get quarter-sized versions of the *whole* image. The body is a hologram and the same applies. Here we have the basis of acupuncture, reflexology and other forms of healing which identify representations of the whole body in all of the parts, hands, feet, ears, everywhere. Skilled palm readers can do what they do because the information of whole body is encoded in the hand. The concept of as above, so below, comes from this.

Figure 15: A waveform interference pattern that holds the information that transforms into a hologram.

Figure 16: Holographic people including 'Elvis' holographically inserted to sing a duet with Celine Dion.

The question will be asked of why, if solidity is illusory, we can't just walk through walls and each other. The resistance is not solid against solid; it is electromagnetic field against electromagnetic field and we decode this into the *experience* of solid against solid. We should also not underestimate the power of belief to dictate reality. What you believe is impossible *will be*. Your belief impacts on your decoding processes and they won't decode what you think is impossible. What we believe we perceive and what we perceive we experience. 'Can't dos' and 'impossibles' are like a firewall in a computer system that won't put on the screen what the firewall blocks. How vital that is to understanding how human experience has been hijacked. I explain in *The Answer*, *Everything You Need To Know But Have Never Been Told* and other books a long list of 'mysteries' and 'paranormal' phenomena that are not mysterious and perfectly normal once you realise what reality is and how it works. 'Ghosts' can be seen to pass through 'solid' walls because the walls are not solid and the ghost is a discarnate entity operating on a frequency so different to that of the wall that it's like two radio stations sharing the same space while never interfering with each other. I have seen ghosts do this myself. The apartness of people and objects is also an illusion. Everything is connected by the Field like all sea life is connected by the sea. It's just that within the limits of our visual reality we only 'see' holographic information and not the field of information that connects everything and from which the holographic world is made manifest. If you can only see holographic 'objects' and not the field that connects them they will appear to you as unconnected to each other in the same way that we see the computer while not seeing the Wi-Fi.

What you don't know *can* hurt you

Okay, we return to those 'two worlds' of human society and the Cult with its global network of interconnecting secret societies and satanic groups which manipulate through governments, corporations, media, religions, etc. The fundamental difference between them is *knowledge*. The idea has been to keep humanity

ignorant of the plan for its total enslavement underpinned by a crucial ignorance of reality – who we are and where we are – and how we interact with it. 'Human' should be the interaction between our expanded eternal consciousness and the five-sense body experience. We are meant to be *in* this world in terms of the five senses but not *of* this world in relation to our greater consciousness and perspective. In that state we experience the small picture of the five senses within the wider context of the big picture of awareness beyond the five senses. Put another way the five senses see the dots and expanded awareness connects them into pictures and patterns that give context to the apparently random and unconnected. Without the context of expanded awareness the five senses see only apartness and randomness with apparently no meaning. The Cult and its other-dimensional controllers seek to intervene in the frequency realm where five-sense reality is supposed to connect with expanded reality and to keep the two apart (more on this in the final chapter). When that happens five-sense mental and emotional processes are no longer influenced by expanded awareness, or the True 'I', and instead are driven by the isolated perceptions of the body's decoding systems. They are in the world *and* of it. Here we have the human plight and why humanity with its potential for infinite awareness can be so easily manipulatable and descend into such extremes of stupidity.

Once the Cult isolates five-sense mind from expanded awareness it can then program the mind with perceptions and beliefs by controlling information that the mind receives through the 'education' system of the formative years and the media perceptual bombardment and censorship of an entire lifetime. Limit perception and a sense of the possible through limiting knowledge by limiting and skewing information while censoring and discrediting that which could set people free. As the title of another of my books says *… And The Truth Shall Set You Free*. For this reason the last thing the Cult wants in circulation is the truth about anything – especially the reality of the eternal 'I' – and that's why it is desperate to control information. The Cult knows that information becomes perception

which becomes behaviour which, collectively, becomes human society. Cult-controlled and funded mainstream 'science' denies the existence of an eternal 'I' and seeks to dismiss and trash all evidence to the contrary. Cult-controlled mainstream religion has a version of 'God' that is little more than a system of control and dictatorship that employs threats of damnation in an afterlife to control perceptions and behaviour in the here and now through fear and guilt. Neither is true and it's the 'neither' that the Cult wishes to suppress. This 'neither' is that everything is an expression, a point of attention, within an infinite state of consciousness which is the real meaning of the term 'God'.

Perceptual obsession with the 'physical body' and five-senses means that 'God' becomes personified as a bearded bloke sitting among the clouds or a raging bully who loves us if we do what 'he' wants and condemns us to the fires of hell if we don't. These are no more than a 'spiritual' fairy tales to control and dictate events and behaviour through fear of this 'God' which has bizarrely made 'God-fearing' in religious circles a state to be desired. I would suggest that fearing *anything* is not to be encouraged and celebrated, but rather deleted. You can see why 'God fearing' is so beneficial to the Cult and its religions when *they* decide what 'God' wants and what 'God' demands (the Cult demands) that everyone do. As the great American comedian Bill Hicks said satirising a Christian zealot: 'I think what God meant to say.' How much of this infinite awareness ('God') that we access is decided by how far we choose to expand our perceptions, self-identity and sense of the possible. The scale of self-identity reflects itself in the scale of awareness that we can connect with and are influenced by – how much knowing and insight we have instead of programmed perception. You cannot expand your awareness into the infinity of possibility when you believe that you are little me Peter the postman or Mary in marketing and nothing more. I'll deal with this in the concluding chapter because it's crucial to how we turnaround current events.

Where the Cult came from

When I realised in the early 1990s there was a Cult network behind global events I asked the obvious question: When did it start? I took it back to ancient Rome and Egypt and on to Babylon and Sumer in Mesopotamia, the 'Land Between Two Rivers', in what we now call Iraq. The two rivers are the Tigris and Euphrates and this region is of immense historical and other importance to the Cult, as is the land called Israel only 550 miles away by air. There is much more going with deep esoteric meaning across this whole region. It's not only about 'wars for oil'. Priceless artefacts from Mesopotamia were stolen or destroyed after the American and British invasion of Iraq in 2003 justified by the lies of Boy Bush and Tony Blair (their Cult masters) about non-existent 'weapons of mass destruction'. Mesopotamia was the location of Sumer (about 5,400BC to 1,750BC), and Babylon (about 2,350BC to 539BC). Sabbatians may have become immensely influential in the Cult in modern times but they are part of a network that goes back into the mists of history. Sumer is said by historians to be the 'cradle of civilisation'. I disagree. I say it was the re-start of what we call human civilisation after cataclysmic events symbolised in part as the 'Great Flood' destroyed the world that existed before. These fantastic upheavals that I have been describing in detail in the books since the early1990s appear in accounts and legends of ancient cultures across the world and they are supported by geological and biological evidence. Stone tablets found in Iraq detailing the Sumer period say the cataclysms were caused by non-human 'gods' they call the Anunnaki. These are described in terms of extraterrestrial visitations in which knowledge supplied by the Anunnaki is said to have been the source of at least one of the world's oldest writing systems and developments in astronomy, mathematics and architecture that were way ahead of their time. I have covered this subject at length in *The Biggest Secret* and *Children of the Matrix* and the same basic 'Anunnaki' story can be found in Zulu accounts in South Africa where the late and very great Zulu high shaman Credo Mutwa told me that the Sumerian Anunnaki were known by Zulus as the Chitauri or 'children of the serpent'. See my six-hour video interview with Credo on this subject entitled *The*

Reptilian Agenda recorded at his then home near Johannesburg in 1999 which you can watch on the Ickonic media platform.

The Cult emerged out of Sumer, Babylon and Egypt (and elsewhere) and established the Roman Empire before expanding with the Romans into northern Europe from where many empires were savagely imposed in the form of Cult-controlled societies all over the world. Mass death and destruction was their calling card. The Cult established its centre of operations in Europe and European Empires were Cult empires which allowed it to expand into a global force. Spanish and Portuguese colonialists headed for Central and South America while the British and French targeted North America. Africa was colonised by Britain, France, Belgium, the Netherlands, Portugal, Spain, Italy, and Germany. Some like Britain and France moved in on the Middle East. The British Empire was by far the biggest for a simple reason. By now Britain was the headquarters of the Cult from which it expanded to form Canada, the United States, Australia and New Zealand. The Sun never set on the British Empire such was the scale of its occupation. London remains a global centre for the Cult along with Rome and the Vatican although others have emerged in Israel and China. It is no accident that the 'virus' is alleged to have come out of China while Italy was chosen as the means to terrify the Western population into compliance with 'Covid' fascism. Nor that Israel has led the world in 'Covid' fascism and mass 'vaccination'.

You would think that I would mention the United States here, but while it has been an important means of imposing the Cult's will it is less significant than would appear and is currently in the process of having what power it does have deleted. The Cult in Europe has mostly loaded the guns for the US to fire. America has been controlled from Europe from the start through Cult operatives in Britain and Europe. The American Revolution was an illusion to make it appear that America was governing itself while very different forces were pulling the strings in the form of Cult families such as the Rothschilds through the Rockefellers and other subordinates. The Rockefellers are extremely close to Bill Gates and

established both scalpel and drug 'medicine' and the World Health Organization. They play a major role in the development and circulation of vaccines through the Rockefeller Foundation on which Bill Gates said his Foundation is based. Why wouldn't this be the case when the Rockefellers and Gates are on the same team? Cult infiltration of human society goes way back into what we call history and has been constantly expanding and centralising power with the goal of establishing a global structure to dictate everything. Look how this has been advanced in great leaps with the 'Covid' hoax.

The non-human dimension

I researched and observed the comings and goings of Cult operatives through the centuries and even thousands of years as they were born, worked to promote the agenda within the secret society and satanic networks, and then died for others to replace them. Clearly there had to be a coordinating force that spanned this entire period while operatives who would not have seen the end goal in their lifetimes came and went advancing the plan over millennia. I went in search of that coordinating force with the usual support from the extraordinary synchronicity of my life which has been an almost daily experience since 1990. I saw common themes in religious texts and ancient cultures about a non-human force manipulating human society from the hidden. Christianity calls this force Satan, the Devil and demons; Islam refers to the Jinn or Djinn; Zulus have their Chitauri (spelt in other ways in different parts of Africa); and the Gnostic people in Egypt in the period around and before 400AD referred to this phenomena as the 'Archons', a word meaning rulers in Greek. Central American cultures speak of the 'Predators' among other names and the same theme is everywhere. I will use 'Archons' as a collective name for all of them. When you see how their nature and behaviour is described all these different sources are clearly talking about the same force. Gnostics described the Archons in terms of 'luminous fire' while Islam relates the Jinn to 'smokeless fire'. Some refer to beings in form that could occasionally be seen, but the most common of common theme is that they operate from

unseen realms which means almost all existence to the visual processes of humans. I had concluded that this was indeed the foundation of human control and that the Cult was operating within the human frequency band on behalf of this hidden force when I came across the writings of Gnostics which supported my conclusions in the most extraordinary way.

A sealed earthen jar was found in 1945 near the town of Nag Hammadi about 75-80 miles north of Luxor on the banks of the River Nile in Egypt. Inside was a treasure trove of manuscripts and texts left by the Gnostic people some 1,600 years earlier. They included 13 leather-bound papyrus codices (manuscripts) and more than 50 texts written in Coptic Egyptian estimated to have been hidden in the jar in the period of 400AD although the source of the information goes back much further. Gnostics oversaw the Great or Royal Library of Alexandria, the fantastic depository of ancient texts detailing advanced knowledge and accounts of human history. The Library was dismantled and destroyed in stages over a long period with the death-blow delivered by the Cult-established Roman Church in the period around 415AD. The Church of Rome was the Church of Babylon relocated as I said earlier. Gnostics were not a race. They were a way of perceiving reality. Whenever they established themselves and their information circulated the terrorists of the Church of Rome would target them for destruction. This happened with the Great Library and with the Gnostic Cathars who were burned to death by the psychopaths after a long period of oppression at the siege of the Castle of Monségur in southern France in 1244. The Church has always been terrified of Gnostic information which demolishes the official Christian narrative although there is much in the Bible that supports the Gnostic view if you read it in another way. To anyone studying the texts of what became known as the Nag Hammadi Library it is clear that great swathes of Christian and Biblical belief has its origin with Gnostics sources going back to Sumer. Gnostic themes have been twisted to manipulate the perceived reality of Bible believers. Biblical texts have been in the open for centuries where they could be changed while Gnostic

documents found at Nag Hammadi were sealed away and untouched for 1,600 years. What you see is what they wrote.

Use your *pneuma* not your *nous*

Gnosticism and Gnostic come from 'gnosis' which means knowledge, or rather *secret* knowledge, in the sense of spiritual awareness – knowledge about reality and life itself. The desperation of the Cult's Church of Rome to destroy the Gnostics can be understood when the knowledge they were circulating was the last thing the Cult wanted the population to know. Sixteen hundred years later the same Cult is working hard to undermine and silence me for the same reason. The dynamic between knowledge and ignorance is a constant. 'Time' appears to move on, but essential themes remain the same. We are told to 'use your nous', a Gnostic word for head/brain/intelligence. They said, however, that spiritual awakening or 'salvation' could only be secured by expanding awareness *beyond* what they called *nous* and into *pneuma* or Infinite Self. Obviously as I read these texts the parallels with what I have been saying since 1990 were fascinating to me. There is a universal truth that spans human history and in that case why wouldn't we be talking the same language 16 centuries apart? When you free yourself from the perception program of the five senses and explore expanded realms of consciousness you are going to connect with the same information no matter what the perceived 'era' within a manufactured timeline of a single and tiny range of manipulated frequency. Humans working with 'smart' technology or knocking rocks together in caves is only a timeline appearing to operate within the human frequency band. Expanded awareness and the knowledge it holds have always been there whether the era be Stone Age or computer age. We can only access that knowledge by opening ourselves to its frequency which the five-sense prison cell is designed to stop us doing. Gates, Fauci, Whitty, Vallance, Zuckerberg, Brin, Page, Wojcicki, Bezos, and all the others behind the 'Covid' hoax clearly have a long wait before their range of frequency can make that connection given that an open heart is

crucial to that as we shall see. Instead of accessing knowledge directly through expanded awareness it is given to Cult operatives by the secret society networks of the Cult where it has been passed on over thousands of years outside the public arena. Expanded realms of consciousness is where great artists, composers and writers find their inspiration and where truth awaits anyone open enough to connect with it. We need to go there fast.

Archon hijack

A fifth of the Nag Hammadi texts describe the existence and manipulation of the Archons led by a 'Chief Archon' they call 'Yaldabaoth', or the 'Demiurge', and this is the Christian 'Devil', 'Satan', 'Lucifer', and his demons. Archons in Biblical symbolism are the 'fallen ones' which are also referred to as fallen angels after the angels expelled from heaven according to the Abrahamic religions of Judaism, Christianity and Islam. These angels are claimed to tempt humans to 'sin' ongoing and you will see how accurate that symbolism is during the rest of the book. The theme of 'original sin' is related to the 'Fall' when Adam and Eve were 'tempted by the serpent' and fell from a state of innocence and 'obedience' (connection) with God into a state of disobedience (disconnection). The Fall is said to have brought sin into the world and corrupted everything including human nature. Yaldabaoth, the 'Lord Archon', is described by Gnostics as a 'counterfeit spirit', 'The Blind One', 'The Blind God', and 'The Foolish One'. The Jewish name for Yaldabaoth in Talmudic writings is Samael which translates as 'Poison of God', or 'Blindness of God'. You see the parallels. Yaldabaoth in Islamic belief is the Muslim Jinn devil known as Shaytan – Shaytan is Satan as the same themes are found all over the world in every religion and culture. The 'Lord God' of the Old Testament is the 'Lord Archon' of Gnostic manuscripts and that's why he's such a bloodthirsty bastard. Satan is known by Christians as 'the Demon of Demons' and Gnostics called Yaldabaoth the 'Archon of Archons'. Both are known as 'The Deceiver'. We are talking about the same 'bloke' for sure and these common themes

using different names, storylines and symbolism tell a common tale of the human plight.

Archons are referred to in Nag Hammadi documents as mind parasites, inverters, guards, gatekeepers, detainers, judges, pitiless ones and deceivers. The 'Covid' hoax alone is a glaring example of all these things. The Biblical 'God' is so different in the Old and New Testaments because they are not describing the same phenomenon. The vindictive, angry, hate-filled, 'God' of the Old Testament, known as Yahweh, is Yaldabaoth who is depicted in Cult-dictated popular culture as the 'Dark Lord', 'Lord of Time', Lord (Darth) Vader and Dormammu, the evil ruler of the 'Dark Dimension' trying to take over the 'Earth Dimension' in the Marvel comic movie, *Dr Strange*. Yaldabaoth is both the Old Testament 'god' and the Biblical 'Satan'. Gnostics referred to Yaldabaoth as the 'Great Architect of the Universe'and the Cult-controlled Freemason network calls their god 'the 'Great Architect of the Universe' (also Grand Architect). The 'Great Architect' Yaldabaoth is symbolised by the Cult as the all-seeing eye at the top of the pyramid on the Great Seal of the United States and the dollar bill. Archon is encoded in *arch*-itect as it is in *arch*-angels and *arch*-bishops. All religions have the theme of a force for good and force for evil in some sort of spiritual war and there is a reason for that – the theme is true. The Cult and its non-human masters are quite happy for this to circulate. They present themselves as the force for good fighting evil when they are really the force of evil (absence of love). The whole foundation of Cult modus operandi is inversion. They promote themselves as a force for good and anyone challenging them in pursuit of peace, love, fairness, truth and justice is condemned as a satanic force for evil. This has been the game plan throughout history whether the Church of Rome inquisitions of non-believers or 'conspiracy theorists' and 'anti-vaxxers' of today. The technique is the same whatever the timeline era.

Yaldabaoth is revolting (true)

Yaldabaoth and the Archons are said to have revolted against God with Yaldabaoth claiming to *be* God – the *All That Is*. The Old Testament 'God' (Yaldabaoth) demanded to be worshipped as such: '*I am* the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me' (Isaiah 45:5). I have quoted in other books a man who said he was the unofficial son of the late Baron Philippe de Rothschild of the Mouton-Rothschild wine producing estates in France who died in 1988 and he told me about the Rothschild 'revolt from God'. The man said he was given the name Phillip Eugene de Rothschild and we shared long correspondence many years ago while he was living under another identity. He said that he was conceived through 'occult incest' which (within the Cult) was 'normal and to be admired'. 'Phillip' told me about his experience attending satanic rituals with rich and famous people whom he names and you can see them and the wider background to Cult Satanism in my other books starting with *The Biggest Secret*. Cult rituals are interactions with Archontic 'gods'. 'Phillip' described Baron Philippe de Rothschild as 'a master Satanist and hater of God' and he used the same term 'revolt from God' associated with Yaldabaoth/Satan/Lucifer/the Devil in describing the Sabbatian Rothschild dynasty. 'I played a key role in my family's revolt from God', he said. That role was to infiltrate in classic Sabbatian style the Christian Church, but eventually he escaped the mind-prison to live another life. The Cult has been targeting religion in a plan to make worship of the Archons the global one-world religion. Infiltration of Satanism into modern 'culture', especially among the young, through music videos, stage shows and other means, is all part of this.

Nag Hammadi texts describe Yaldabaoth and the Archons in their prime form as energy – consciousness – and say they can take form if they choose in the same way that consciousness takes form as a human. Yaldabaoth is called 'formless' and represents a deeply inverted, distorted and chaotic state of consciousness which seeks to attached to humans and turn them into a likeness of itself in an attempt at assimilation. For that to happen it has to manipulate

humans into low frequency mental and emotional states that match its own. Archons can certainly appear in human form and this is the origin of the psychopathic personality. The energetic distortion Gnostics called Yaldabaoth *is* psychopathy. When psychopathic Archons take human form that human will be a psychopath as an expression of Yaldabaoth consciousness. Cult psychopaths are Archons in human form. The principle is the same as that portrayed in the 2009 *Avatar* movie when the American military travelled to a fictional Earth-like moon called Pandora in the Alpha Centauri star system to infiltrate a society of blue people, or Na'vi, by hiding within bodies that looked like the Na'vi. Archons posing as humans have a particular hybrid information field, part human, part Archon, (the ancient 'demigods') which processes information in a way that manifests behaviour to match their psychopathic evil, lack of empathy and compassion, and stops them being influenced by the empathy, compassion and love that a fully-human information field is capable of expressing. Cult bloodlines interbreed, be they royalty or dark suits, for this reason and you have their obsession with incest. Interbreeding with full-blown humans would dilute the Archontic energy field that guarantees psychopathy in its representatives in the human realm.

Gnostic writings say the main non-human forms that Archons take are *serpentine* (what I have called for decades 'reptilian' amid unbounded ridicule from the Archontically-programmed) and what Gnostics describe as 'an unborn baby or foetus with grey skin and dark, unmoving eyes'. This is an excellent representation of the ET 'Greys' of UFO folklore which large numbers of people claim to have seen and been abducted by – Zulu shaman Credo Mutwa among them. I agree with those that believe in extraterrestrial or interdimensional visitations today and for thousands of years past. No wonder with their advanced knowledge and technological capability they were perceived and worshipped as gods for technological and other 'miracles' they appeared to perform. Imagine someone arriving in a culture disconnected from the modern world with a smartphone and computer. They would be

seen as a 'god' capable of 'miracles'. The Renegade Mind, however, wants to know the source of everything and not only the way that source manifests as human or non-human. In the same way that a Renegade Mind seeks the original source material for the 'Covid virus' to see if what is claimed is true. The original source of Archons in form is consciousness – the distorted state of consciousness known to Gnostics as Yaldabaoth.

'Revolt from God' is energetic disconnection

Where I am going next will make a lot of sense of religious texts and ancient legends relating to 'Satan', Lucifer' and the 'gods'. Gnostic descriptions sync perfectly with the themes of my own research over the years in how they describe a consciousness distortion seeking to impose itself on human consciousness. I've referred to the core of infinite awareness in previous books as Infinite Awareness in Awareness of Itself. By that I mean a level of awareness that knows that it is all awareness and is aware of all awareness. From here comes the frequency of love in its true sense and balance which is what love is on one level – the balance of all forces into a single whole called Oneness and Isness. The more we disconnect from this state of love that many call 'God' the constituent parts of that Oneness start to unravel and express themselves as a part and not a whole. They become individualised as intellect, mind, selfishness, hatred, envy, desire for power over others, and such like. This is not a problem in the greater scheme in that 'God', the *All That Is*, can experience all these possibilities through different expressions of itself including humans. What we as expressions of the whole experience the *All That Is* experiences. We are the *All That Is* experiencing itself. As we withdraw from that state of Oneness we disconnect from its influence and things can get very unpleasant and very stupid. Archontic consciousness is at the extreme end of that. It has so disconnected from the influence of Oneness that it has become an inversion of unity and love, an inversion of everything, an inversion of life itself. Evil is appropriately live written backwards. Archontic consciousness is obsessed with death, an inversion of life,

and so its manifestations in Satanism are obsessed with death. They use inverted symbols in their rituals such as the inverted pentagram and cross. Sabbatians as Archontic consciousness incarnate invert Judaism and every other religion and culture they infiltrate. They seek disunity and chaos and they fear unity and harmony as they fear love like garlic to a vampire. As a result the Cult, Archons incarnate, act with such evil, psychopathy and lack of empathy and compassion disconnected as they are from the source of love. How could Bill Gates and the rest of the Archontic psychopaths do what they have to human society in the 'Covid' era with all the death, suffering and destruction involved and have no emotional consequence for the impact on others? Now you know. Why have Zuckerberg, Brin, Page, Wojcicki and company callously censored information warning about the dangers of the 'vaccine' while thousands have been dying and having severe, sometimes life-changing reactions? Now you know. Why have Tedros, Fauci, Whitty, Vallance and their like around the world been using case and death figures they're aware are fraudulent to justify lockdowns and all the deaths and destroyed lives that have come from that? Now you know. Why did Christian Drosten produce and promote a 'testing' protocol that he knew couldn't test for infectious disease which led to a global human catastrophe. Now you know. The Archontic mind doesn't give a shit (Fig 17). I personally think that Gates and major Cult insiders are a form of AI cyborg that the Archons want humans to become.

Figure 17: Artist Neil Hague's version of the 'Covid' hierarchy.

Human batteries

A state of such inversion does have its consequences, however. The level of disconnection from the Source of All means that you withdraw from that source of energetic sustenance and creativity. This means that you have to find your own supply of energetic power and it has – *us*. When the Morpheus character in the first *Matrix* movie held up a battery he spoke a profound truth when he said: 'The Matrix is a computer-generated dream world built to keep us under control in order to change the human being into one of

these.' The statement was true in all respects. We do live in a technologically-generated virtual reality simulation (more very shortly) and we have been manipulated to be an energy source for Archontic consciousness. The Disney-Pixar animated movie *Monsters, Inc*. in 2001 symbolised the dynamic when monsters in their world had no energy source and they would enter the human world to terrify children in their beds, catch the child's scream, terror (low-vibrational frequencies), and take that energy back to power the monster world. The lead character you might remember was a single giant eye and the symbolism of the Cult's all-seeing eye was obvious. Every thought and emotion is broadcast as a frequency unique to that thought and emotion. Feelings of love and joy, empathy and compassion, are high, quick, frequencies while fear, depression, anxiety, suffering and hate are low, slow, dense frequencies. Which kind do you think Archontic consciousness can connect with and absorb? In such a low and dense frequency state there's no way it can connect with the energy of love and joy. Archons can only feed off energy compatible with their own frequency and they and their Cult agents want to delete the human world of love and joy and manipulate the transmission of low vibrational frequencies through low-vibrational human mental and emotional states. *We are their energy source*. Wars are energetic banquets to the Archons – a world war even more so – and think how much low-frequency mental and emotional energy has been generated from the consequences for humanity of the 'Covid' hoax orchestrated by Archons incarnate like Gates.

The ancient practice of human sacrifice 'to the gods', continued in secret today by the Cult, is based on the same principle. 'The gods' are Archontic consciousness in different forms and the sacrifice is induced into a state of intense terror to generate the energy the Archontic frequency can absorb. Incarnate Archons in the ritual drink the blood which contains an adrenaline they crave which floods into the bloodstream when people are terrorised. Most of the sacrifices, ancient and modern, are children and the theme of 'sacrificing young virgins to the gods' is just code for children. They

have a particular pre-puberty energy that Archons want more than anything and the energy of the young in general is their target. The California Department of Education wants students to chant the names of Aztec gods (Archontic gods) once worshipped in human sacrifice rituals in a curriculum designed to encourage them to 'challenge racist, bigoted, discriminatory, imperialist/colonial beliefs', join 'social movements that struggle for social justice', and 'build new possibilities for a post-racist, post-systemic racism society'. It's the usual Woke crap that inverts racism and calls it anti-racism. In this case solidarity with 'indigenous tribes' is being used as an excuse to chant the names of 'gods' to which people were sacrificed (and still are in secret). What an example of Woke's inability to see beyond black and white, us and them, They condemn the colonisation of these tribal cultures by Europeans (quite right), but those cultures sacrificing people including children to their 'gods', and mass murdering untold numbers as the Aztecs did, is just fine. One chant is to the Aztec god Tezcatlipoca who had a man sacrificed to him in the 5th month of the Aztec calendar. His heart was cut out and he was eaten. Oh, that's okay then. Come on children … after three … Other sacrificial 'gods' for the young to chant their allegiance include Quetzalcoatl, Huitzilopochtli and Xipe Totec. The curriculum says that 'chants, affirmations, and energizers can be used to bring the class together, build unity around ethnic studies principles and values, and to reinvigorate the class following a lesson that may be emotionally taxing or even when student engagement may appear to be low'. Well, that's the cover story, anyway. Chanting and mantras are the repetition of a particular frequency generated from the vocal cords and chanting the names of these Archontic 'gods' tunes you into their frequency. That is the last thing you want when it allows for energetic synchronisation, attachment and perceptual influence. Initiates chant the names of their 'Gods' in their rituals for this very reason.

Vampires of the Woke

Paedophilia is another way that Archons absorb the energy of children. Paedophiles possessed by Archontic consciousness are used as the conduit during sexual abuse for discarnate Archons to vampire the energy of the young they desire so much. Stupendous numbers of children disappear every year never to be seen again although you would never know from the media. Imagine how much low-vibrational energy has been generated by children during the 'Covid' hoax when so many have become depressed and psychologically destroyed to the point of killing themselves. Shocking numbers of children are now taken by the state from loving parents to be handed to others. I can tell you from long experience of researching this since 1996 that many end up with paedophiles and assets of the Cult through corrupt and Cult-owned social services which in the reframing era has hired many psychopaths and emotionless automatons to do the job. Children are even stolen to order using spurious reasons to take them by the corrupt and secret (because they're corrupt) 'family courts'. I have written in detail in other books, starting with *The Biggest Secret* in 1997, about the ubiquitous connections between the political, corporate, government, intelligence and military elites (Cult operatives) and Satanism and paedophilia. If you go deep enough both networks have an interlocking leadership. The Woke mentality has been developed by the Cult for many reasons: To promote almost every aspect of its agenda; to hijack the traditional political left and turn it fascist; to divide and rule; and to target agenda pushbackers. But there are other reasons which relate to what I am describing here. How many happy and joyful Wokers do you ever see especially at the extreme end? They are a mental and psychological mess consumed by emotional stress and constantly emotionally cocked for the next explosion of indignation at someone referring to a female as a female. They are walking, talking, batteries as Morpheus might say emitting frequencies which both enslave them in low-vibrational bubbles of perceptual limitation and feed the Archons. Add to this the hatred claimed to be love; fascism claimed to 'anti-fascism', racism claimed to be 'anti-racism';

exclusion claimed to inclusion; and the abuse-filled Internet trolling. You have a purpose-built Archontic energy system with not a wind turbine in sight and all founded on Archontic *inversion*. We have whole generations now manipulated to serve the Archons with their actions and energy. They will be doing so their entire adult lives unless they snap out of their Archon-induced trance. Is it really a surprise that Cult billionaires and corporations put so much money their way? Where is the energy of joy and laughter, including laughing at yourself which is confirmation of your own emotional security? Mark Twain said: 'The human race has one really effective weapon, and that is laughter.' We must use it all the time. Woke has destroyed comedy because it has no humour, no joy, sense of irony, or self-deprecation. Its energy is dense and intense. *Mmmmm*, lunch says the Archontic frequency. Rudolf Steiner (1861-1925) was the Austrian philosopher and famous esoteric thinker who established Waldorf education or Steiner schools to treat children like unique expressions of consciousness and not minds to be programmed with the perceptions determined by authority. I'd been writing about this energy vampiring for decades when I was sent in 2016 a quote by Steiner. He was spot on:

> There are beings in the spiritual realms for whom anxiety and fear emanating from human beings offer welcome food. When humans have no anxiety and fear, then these creatures starve. If fear and anxiety radiates from people and they break out in panic, then these creatures find welcome nutrition and they become more and more powerful. These beings are hostile towards humanity. Everything that feeds on negative feelings, on anxiety, fear and superstition, despair or doubt, are in reality hostile forces in super-sensible worlds, launching cruel attacks on human beings, while they are being fed ... These are exactly the feelings that belong to contemporary culture and materialism; because it estranges people from the spiritual world, it is especially suited to evoke hopelessness and fear of the unknown in people, thereby calling up the above mentioned hostile forces against them.

Pause for a moment from this perspective and reflect on what has happened in the world since the start of 2020. Not only will pennies drop, but billion dollar bills. We see the same theme from Don Juan Matus, a Yaqui Indian shaman in Mexico and the information source for Peruvian-born writer, Carlos Castaneda, who wrote a series of

books from the 1960s to 1990s. Don Juan described the force manipulating human society and his name for the Archons was the predator:

> We have a predator that came from the depths of the cosmos and took over the rule of our lives. Human beings are its prisoners. The predator is our lord and master. It has rendered us docile, helpless. If we want to protest, it suppresses our protest. If we want to act independently, it demands that we don't do so ... indeed we are held prisoner!
>
> They took us over because we are food to them, and they squeeze us mercilessly because we are their sustenance. Just as we rear chickens in coops, the predators rear us in human coops, humaneros. Therefore, their food is always available to them.
>
> Different cultures, different eras, same recurring theme.

The 'ennoia' dilemma

Nag Hammadi Gnostic manuscripts say that Archon consciousness has no 'ennoia'. This is directly translated as 'intentionality', but I'll use the term 'creative imagination'. The *All That Is* in awareness of itself is the source of all creativity – all possibility – and the more disconnected you are from that source the more you are subsequently denied 'creative imagination'. Given that Archon consciousness is almost entirely disconnected it severely lacks creativity and has to rely on far more mechanical processes of thought and exploit the creative potential of those that do have 'ennoia'. You can see cases of this throughout human society. Archon consciousness almost entirely dominates the global banking system and if we study how that system works you will appreciate what I mean. Banks manifest 'money' out of nothing by issuing lines of 'credit' which is 'money' that has never, does not, and will never exist except in theory. It's a confidence trick. If you think 'credit' figures-on-a-screen 'money' is worth anything you accept it as payment. If you don't then the whole system collapses through lack of confidence in the value of that 'money'. Archontic bankers with no 'ennoia' are 'lending' 'money' that doesn't exist to humans that *do* have creativity – those that have the inspired ideas and create businesses and products. Archon banking feeds off human creativity

which it controls through 'money' creation and debt. Humans have the creativity and Archons exploit that for their own benefit and control while having none themselves. Archon Internet platforms like Facebook claim joint copyright of everything that creative users post and while Archontic minds like Zuckerberg may officially head that company it will be human creatives on the staff that provide the creative inspiration. When you have limitless 'money' you can then buy other companies established by creative humans. Witness the acquisition record of Facebook, Google and their like. Survey the Archon-controlled music industry and you see non-creative dark suit executives making their fortune from the human creativity of their artists. The cases are endless. Research the history of people like Gates and Zuckerberg and how their empires were built on exploiting the creativity of others. Archon minds cannot create out of nothing, but they are skilled (because they have to be) in what Gnostic texts call 'countermimicry'. They can imitate, but not innovate. Sabbatians trawl the creativity of others through backdoors they install in computer systems through their cybersecurity systems. Archon-controlled China is globally infamous for stealing intellectual property and I remember how Hong Kong, now part of China, became notorious for making counterfeit copies of the creativity of others – 'countermimicry'. With the now pervasive and all-seeing surveillance systems able to infiltrate any computer you can appreciate the potential for Archons to vampire the creativity of humans. Author John Lamb Lash wrote in his book about the Nag Hammadi texts, *Not In His Image*:

> Although they cannot originate anything, because they lack the divine factor of ennoia (intentionality), Archons can imitate with a vengeance. Their expertise is simulation (HAL, virtual reality). The Demiurge [Yaldabaoth] fashions a heaven world copied from the fractal patterns [of the original] ... His construction is celestial kitsch, like the fake Italianate villa of a Mafia don complete with militant angels to guard every portal.

This brings us to something that I have been speaking about since the turn of the millennium. Our reality is a simulation; a virtual reality that we think is real. No, I'm not kidding.

Human reality? Well, virtually

I had pondered for years about whether our reality is 'real' or some kind of construct. I remembered being immensely affected on a visit as a small child in the late 1950s to the then newly-opened Planetarium on the Marylebone Road in London which is now closed and part of the adjacent Madame Tussauds wax museum. It was in the middle of the day, but when the lights went out there was the night sky projected in the Planetarium's domed ceiling and it appeared to be so real. The experience never left me and I didn't know why until around the turn of the millennium when I became certain that our 'night sky' and entire reality is a projection, a virtual reality, akin to the illusory world portrayed in the *Matrix* movies. I looked at the sky one day in this period and it appeared to me like the domed roof of the Planetarium. The release of the first *Matrix* movie in 1999 also provided a synchronistic and perfect visual representation of where my mind had been going for a long time. I hadn't come across the Gnostic Nag Hammadi texts then. When I did years later the correlation was once again astounding. As I read Gnostic accounts from 1,600 years and more earlier it was clear that they were describing the same simulation phenomenon. They tell how the Yaldabaoth 'Demiurge' and Archons created a 'bad copy' of original reality to rule over all that were captured by its illusions and the body was a prison to trap consciousness in the 'bad copy' fake reality. Read how Gnostics describe the 'bad copy' and update that to current times and they are referring to what we would call today a virtual reality simulation.

Author John Lamb Lash said 'the Demiurge fashions a heaven world copied from the fractal patterns' of the original through expertise in 'HAL' or virtual reality simulation. Fractal patterns are part of the energetic information construct of our reality, a sort of blueprint. If these patterns were copied in computer terms it would indeed give you a copy of a 'natural' reality in a non-natural frequency and digital form. The principle is the same as making a copy of a website. The original website still exists, but now you can change the copy version to make it whatever you like and it can

become very different to the original website. Archons have done this with our reality, a *synthetic* copy of prime reality that still exists beyond the frequency walls of the simulation. Trapped within the illusions of this synthetic Matrix, however, were and are human consciousness and other expressions of prime reality and this is why the Archons via the Cult are seeking to make the human body synthetic and give us synthetic AI minds to complete the job of turning the entire reality synthetic including what we perceive to be the natural world. To quote Kurzweil: 'Nanobots will infuse all the matter around us with information. Rocks, trees, everything will become these intelligent creatures.' Yes, *synthetic* 'creatures' just as 'Covid' and other genetically-manipulating 'vaccines' are designed to make the human body synthetic. From this perspective it is obvious why Archons and their Cult are so desperate to infuse synthetic material into every human with their 'Covid' scam.

Let there be (electromagnetic) light

Yaldabaoth, the force that created the simulation, or Matrix, makes sense of the Gnostic reference to 'The Great Architect' and its use by Cult Freemasonry as the name of its deity. The designer of the Matrix in the movies is called 'The Architect' and that trilogy is jam-packed with symbolism relating to these subjects. I have contended for years that the angry Old Testament God (Yaldabaoth) is the 'God' being symbolically 'quoted' in the opening of Genesis as 'creating the world'. This is not the creation of prime reality – it's the creation of the *simulation*. The Genesis 'God' says: 'Let there be Light: and there was light.' But what is this 'Light'? I have said for decades that the speed of light (186,000 miles per second) is not the fastest speed possible as claimed by mainstream science and is in fact the frequency walls or outer limits of the Matrix. You can't have a fastest or slowest anything within all possibility when everything is possible. The human body is encoded to operate within the speed of light or *within the simulation* and thus we see only the tiny frequency band of visible *light*. Near-death experiencers who perceive reality outside the body during temporary 'death' describe a very different

form of light and this is supported by the Nag Hammadi texts. Prime reality beyond the simulation ('Upper Aeons' to the Gnostics) is described as a realm of incredible beauty, bliss, love and harmony – a realm of 'watery light' that is so powerful 'there are no shadows'. Our false reality of Archon control, which Gnostics call the 'Lower Aeons', is depicted as a realm with a different kind of 'light' and described in terms of chaos, 'Hell', 'the Abyss' and 'Outer Darkness', where trapped souls are tormented and manipulated by demons (relate that to the 'Covid' hoax alone). The watery light theme can be found in near-death accounts and it is not the same as *simulation* 'light' which is electromagnetic or radiation light within the speed of light – the 'Lower Aeons'. Simulation 'light' is the 'luminous fire' associated by Gnostics with the Archons. The Bible refers to Yaldabaoth as 'that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world' (Revelation 12:9). I think that making a simulated copy of prime reality ('countermimicry') and changing it dramatically while all the time manipulating humanity to believe it to be real could probably meet the criteria of deceiving the whole world. Then we come to the Cult god Lucifer – the *Light Bringer*. Lucifer is symbolic of Yaldabaoth, the bringer of radiation light that forms the bad copy simulation within the speed of light. 'He' is symbolised by the lighted torch held by the Statue of Liberty and in the name 'Illuminati'. Sabbatian-Frankism declares that Lucifer is the true god and Lucifer is the real god of Freemasonry honoured as their 'Great or Grand Architect of the Universe' (simulation).

I would emphasise, too, the way Archontic technologically-generated luminous fire of radiation has deluged our environment since I was a kid in the 1950s and changed the nature of The Field with which we constantly interact. Through that interaction technological radiation is changing us. The Smart Grid is designed to operate with immense levels of communication power with 5G expanding across the world and 6G, 7G, in the process of development. Radiation is the simulation and the Archontic manipulation system. Why wouldn't the Archon Cult wish to unleash radiation upon us to an ever-greater extreme to form

Kurzweil's 'cloud'? The plan for a synthetic human is related to the need to cope with levels of radiation beyond even anything we've seen so far. Biological humans would not survive the scale of radiation they have in their script. The Smart Grid is a technological sub-reality within the technological simulation to further disconnect five-sense perception from expanded consciousness. It's a technological prison of the mind.

Infusing the 'spirit of darkness'

A recurring theme in religion and native cultures is the manipulation of human genetics by a non-human force and most famously recorded as the biblical 'sons of god' (the god*s* plural in the original) who interbred with the daughters of men. The Nag Hammadi *Apocryphon of John* tells the same story this way:

> He [Yaldabaoth] sent his angels [Archons/demons] to the daughters of men, that they might take some of them for themselves and raise offspring for their enjoyment. And at first they did not succeed. When they had no success, they gathered together again and they made a plan together ... And the angels changed themselves in their likeness into the likeness of their mates, filling them with the spirit of darkness, which they had mixed for them, and with evil ... And they took women and begot children out of the darkness according to the likeness of their spirit.

Possession when a discarnate entity takes over a human body is an age-old theme and continues today. It's very real and I've seen it. Satanic and secret society rituals can create an energetic environment in which entities can attach to initiates and I've heard many stories of how people have changed their personality after being initiated even into lower levels of the Freemasons. I have been inside three Freemasonic temples, one at a public open day and two by just walking in when there was no one around to stop me. They were in Ryde, the town where I live, Birmingham, England, when I was with a group, and Boston, Massachusetts. They all felt the same energetically – dark, dense, low-vibrational and sinister. Demonic attachment can happen while the initiate has no idea what is going on. To them it's just a ritual to get in the Masons and do a bit of good

business. In the far more extreme rituals of Satanism human possession is even more powerful and they are designed to make possession possible. The hierarchy of the Cult is dictated by the power and perceived status of the possessing Archon. In this way the Archon hierarchy becomes the Cult hierarchy. Once the entity has attached it can influence perception and behaviour and if it attaches to the extreme then so much of its energy (information) infuses into the body information field that the hologram starts to reflect the nature of the possessing entity. This is the *Exorcist* movie type of possession when facial features change and it's known as shapeshifting. Islam's Jinn are said to be invisible tricksters who change shape, 'whisper', confuse and take human form. These are all traits of the Archons and other versions of the same phenomenon. Extreme possession could certainty infuse the 'spirit of darkness' into a partner during sex as the Nag Hammadi texts appear to describe. Such an infusion can change genetics which is also energetic information. Human genetics is information and the 'spirit of darkness' is information. Mix one with the other and change must happen. Islam has the concept of a 'Jinn baby' through possession of the mother and by Jinn taking human form. There are many ways that human genetics can be changed and remember that Archons have been aware all along of advanced techniques to do this. What is being done in human society today – and far more – was known about by Archons at the time of the 'fallen ones' and their other versions described in religions and cultures.

Archons and their human-world Cult are obsessed with genetics as we see today and they know this dictates how information is processed into perceived reality during a human life. They needed to produce a human form that would decode the simulation and this is symbolically known as 'Adam and Eve' who left the 'garden' (prime reality) and 'fell' into Matrix reality. The simulation is not a 'physical' construct (there is no 'physical'); it is a source of information. Think Wi-Fi again. The simulation is an energetic field encoded with information and body-brain systems are designed to decode that information encoded in wave or frequency form which

is transmitted to the brain as electrical signals. These are decoded by the brain to construct our sense of reality – an illusory 'physical' world that only exists in the brain or the mind. Virtual reality games mimic this process using the same sensory decoding system. Information is fed to the senses to decode a virtual reality that can appear so real, but isn't (Figs 18 and 19). Some scientists believe – and I agree with them – that what we perceive as 'physical' reality only exists when we are looking or observing. The act of perception or focus triggers the decoding systems which turn waveform information into holographic reality. When we are not observing something our reality reverts from a holographic state to a waveform state. This relates to the same principle as a falling tree not making a noise unless someone is there to hear it or decode it. The concept makes sense from the simulation perspective. A computer is not decoding all the information in a Wi-Fi field all the time and only decodes or brings into reality on the screen that part of Wi-Fi that it's decoding – focusing upon – at that moment.

Figure 18: Virtual reality technology 'hacks' into the body's five-sense decoding system.

Figure 19: The result can be experienced as very 'real'.

Interestingly, Professor Donald Hoffman at the Department of Cognitive Sciences at the University of California, Irvine, says that our experienced reality is like a computer interface that shows us only the level with which we interact while hiding all that exists beyond it: 'Evolution shaped us with a user interface that hides the truth. Nothing that we see is the truth – the very language of space and time and objects is the wrong language to describe reality.' He is correct in what he says on so many levels. Space and time are not a universal reality. They are a phenomenon of decoded *simulation* reality as part of the process of enslaving our sense of reality. Near-death experiencers report again and again how space and time did not exist as we perceive them once they were free of the body – body decoding systems. You can appreciate from this why Archons and their Cult are so desperate to entrap human attention in the five senses where we are in the Matrix and of the Matrix. Opening your mind to expanded states of awareness takes you beyond the information confines of the simulation and you become aware of knowledge and insights denied to you before. This is what we call 'awakening' – *awakening from the Matrix* – and in the final chapter I will relate this to current events.

Where are the 'aliens'?

A simulation would explain the so-called 'Fermi Paradox' named after Italian physicist Enrico Fermi (1901-1954) who created the first nuclear reactor. He considered the question of why there is such a lack of extraterrestrial activity when there are so many stars and planets in an apparently vast universe; but what if the night sky that we see, or think we do, is a simulated projection as I say? If you control the simulation and your aim is to hold humanity fast in essential ignorance would you want other forms of life including advanced life coming and going sharing information with humanity? Or would you want them to believe they were isolated and apparently alone? Themes of human isolation and apartness are common whether they be the perception of a lifeless universe or the fascist isolation laws of the 'Covid' era. Paradoxically the very

existence of a simulation means that we are not alone when some force had to construct it. My view is that experiences that people have reported all over the world for centuries with Reptilians and Grey entities are Archon phenomena as Nag Hammadi texts describe; and that benevolent 'alien' interactions are non-human groups that come in and out of the simulation by overcoming Archon attempts to keep them out. It should be highlighted, too, that Reptilians and Greys are obsessed with *genetics* and *technology* as related by cultural accounts and those who say they have been abducted by them. Technology is their way of overcoming some of the limitations in their creative potential and our technology-driven and controlled human society of today is *arch*etypical Archon-Reptilian-Grey modus operandi. Technocracy is really *Archon*tocracy. The Universe does not have to be as big as it appears with a simulation. There is no space or distance only information decoded into holographic reality. What we call 'space' is only the absence of holographic 'objects' and that 'space' is The Field of energetic information which connects everything into a single whole. The same applies with the artificially-generated information field of the simulation. The Universe is not big or small as a physical reality. It is decoded information, that's all, and its perceived size is decided by the way the simulation is encoded to make it appear. The entire night sky as we perceive it only exists in our brain and so where are those 'millions of light years'? The 'stars' on the ceiling of the Planetarium looked a vast distance away.

There's another point to mention about 'aliens'. I have been highlighting since the 1990s the plan to stage a fake 'alien invasion' to justify the centralisation of global power and a world military. Nazi scientist Werner von Braun, who was taken to America by Operation Paperclip after World War Two to help found NASA, told his American assistant Dr Carol Rosin about the Cult agenda when he knew he was dying in 1977. Rosin said that he told her about a sequence that would lead to total human control by a one-world government. This included threats from terrorism, rogue nations, meteors and asteroids before finally an 'alien invasion'. All of these

things, von Braun said, would be bogus and what I would refer to as a No-Problem-Reaction-Solution. Keep this in mind when 'the aliens are coming' is the new mantra. The aliens are not coming – they are *already here* and they have infiltrated human society while looking human. French-Canadian investigative journalist Serge Monast said in 1994 that he had uncovered a NASA/military operation called Project Blue Beam which fits with what Werner von Braun predicted. Monast died of a 'heart attack' in 1996 the day after he was arrested and spent a night in prison. He was 51. He said Blue Beam was a plan to stage an alien invasion that would include religious figures beamed holographically into the sky as part of a global manipulation to usher in a 'new age' of worshipping what I would say is the Cult 'god' Yaldabaoth in a one-world religion. Fake holographic asteroids are also said to be part of the plan which again syncs with von Braun. How could you stage an illusory threat from asteroids unless they were holographic inserts? This is pretty straightforward given the advanced technology outside the public arena and the fact that our 'physical' reality is holographic anyway. Information fields would be projected and we would decode them into the illusion of a 'physical' asteroid. If they can sell a global 'pandemic' with a 'virus' that doesn't exist what will humans not believe if government and media tell them?

All this is particularly relevant as I write with the Pentagon planning to release in June, 2021, information about 'UFO sightings'. I have been following the UFO story since the early 1990s and the common theme throughout has been government and military denials and cover up. More recently, however, the Pentagon has suddenly become more talkative and apparently open with Air Force pilot radar images released of unexplained craft moving and changing direction at speeds well beyond anything believed possible with human technology. Then, in March, 2021, former Director of National Intelligence John Ratcliffe said a Pentagon report months later in June would reveal a great deal of information about UFO sightings unknown to the public. He said the report would have 'massive implications'. The order to do this was included bizarrely

in a $2.3 trillion 'coronavirus' relief and government funding bill passed by the Trump administration at the end of 2020. I would add some serious notes of caution here. I have been pointing out since the 1990s that the US military and intelligence networks have long had craft – 'flying saucers' or anti-gravity craft – which any observer would take to be extraterrestrial in origin. Keeping this knowledge from the public allows craft flown by *humans* to be perceived as alien visitations. I am not saying that 'aliens' do not exist. I would be the last one to say that, but we have to be streetwise here. President Ronald Reagan told the UN General Assembly in 1987: 'I occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world.' That's the idea. Unite against a common 'enemy' with a common purpose behind your 'saviour force' (the Cult) as this age-old technique of mass manipulation goes global.

Science moves this way ...

I could find only one other person who was discussing the simulation hypothesis publicly when I concluded it was real. This was Nick Bostrom, a Swedish-born philosopher at the University of Oxford, who has explored for many years the possibility that human reality is a computer simulation although his version and mine are not the same. Today the simulation and holographic reality hypothesis have increasingly entered the scientific mainstream. Well, the more open-minded mainstream, that is. Here are a few of the ever-gathering examples. American nuclear physicist Silas Beane led a team of physicists at the University of Bonn in Germany pursuing the question of whether we live in a simulation. They concluded that we probably do and it was likely based on a lattice of cubes. They found that cosmic rays align with that specific pattern. The team highlighted the Greisen–Zatsepin–Kuzmin (GZK) limit which refers to cosmic ray particle interaction with cosmic background radiation that creates an apparent boundary for cosmic ray particles. They say in a paper entitled 'Constraints on the Universe as a Numerical Simulation' that this 'pattern of constraint' is exactly what you

would find with a computer simulation. They also made the point that a simulation would create its own 'laws of physics' that would limit possibility. I've been making the same point for decades that the *perceived* laws of physics relate only to this reality, or what I would later call the simulation. When designers write codes to create computer and virtual reality games they are the equivalent of the laws of physics for that game. Players interact within the limitations laid out by the coding. In the same way those who wrote the codes for the simulation decided the laws of physics that would apply. These can be overridden by expanded states of consciousness, but not by those enslaved in only five-sense awareness where simulation codes rule. Overriding the codes is what people call 'miracles'. They are not. They are bypassing the encoded limits of the simulation. A population caught in simulation perception would have no idea that this was their plight. As the Bonn paper said: 'Like a prisoner in a pitch-black cell we would not be able to see the "walls" of our prison,' That's true if people remain mesmerised by the five senses. Open to expanded awareness and those walls become very clear. The main one is the speed of light.

American theoretical physicist James Gates is another who has explored the simulation question and found considerable evidence to support the idea. Gates was Professor of Physics at the University of Maryland, Director of The Center for String and Particle Theory, and on Barack Obama's Council of Advisors on Science and Technology. He and his team found *computer codes* of digital data embedded in the fabric of our reality. They relate to on-off electrical charges of 1 and 0 in the binary system used by computers. 'We have no idea what they are doing there', Gates said. They found within the energetic fabric mathematical sequences known as error-correcting codes or block codes that 'reboot' data to its original state or 'default settings' when something knocks it out of sync. Gates was asked if he had found a set of equations embedded in our reality indistinguishable from those that drive search engines and browsers and he said: 'That is correct.' Rich Terrile, director of the Centre for Evolutionary Computation and Automated Design at NASA's Jet

Propulsion Laboratory, has said publicly that he believes the Universe is a digital hologram that must have been created by a form of intelligence. I agree with that in every way. Waveform information is delivered electrically by the senses to the brain which constructs a *digital* holographic reality that we call the 'world'. This digital level of reality can be read by the esoteric art of numerology. Digital holograms are at the cutting edge of holographics today. We have digital technology everywhere designed to access and manipulate our digital level of perceived reality. Synthetic mRNA in 'Covid vaccines' has a digital component to manipulate the body's digital 'operating system'.

Reality is numbers

How many know that our reality can be broken down to numbers and codes that are the same as computer games? Max Tegmark, a physicist at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT), is the author of *Our Mathematical Universe* in which he lays out how reality can be entirely described by numbers and maths in the way that a video game is encoded with the 'physics' of computer games. Our world and computer virtual reality are essentially the same. Tegmark imagines the perceptions of characters in an advanced computer game when the graphics are so good they don't know they are in a game. They think they can bump into real objects (electromagnetic resistance in our reality), fall in love and feel emotions like excitement. When they began to study the apparently 'physical world' of the video game they would realise that everything was made of pixels (which have been found in our energetic reality as must be the case when on one level our world is digital). What computer game characters thought was physical 'stuff', Tegmark said, could actually be broken down into numbers:

> And we're exactly in this situation in our world. We look around and it doesn't seem that mathematical at all, but everything we see is made out of elementary particles like quarks and electrons. And what properties does an electron have? Does it have a smell or a colour or a texture? No! ... We physicists have come up with geeky names for [Electron] properties, like

electric charge, or spin, or lepton number, but the electron doesn't care what we call it, the properties are just numbers.

This is the illusory reality Gnostics were describing. This is the simulation. The A, C, G, and T codes of DNA have a binary value – A and C = 0 while G and T = 1. This has to be when the simulation is digital and the body must be digital to interact with it. Recurring mathematical sequences are encoded throughout reality and the body. They include the Fibonacci sequence in which the two previous numbers are added to get the next one, as in ... 1, 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 13, 21, 34, 55, etc. The sequence is encoded in the human face and body, proportions of animals, DNA, seed heads, pine cones, trees, shells, spiral galaxies, hurricanes and the number of petals in a flower. The list goes on and on. There are fractal patterns – a 'never-ending pattern that is infinitely complex and self-similar across all scales in the as above, so below, principle of holograms. These and other famous recurring geometrical and mathematical sequences such as Phi, Pi, Golden Mean, Golden Ratio and Golden Section are *computer codes* of the simulation. I had to laugh and give my head a shake the day I finished this book and it went into the production stage. I was sent an article in *Scientific American* published in April, 2021, with the headline 'Confirmed! We Live in a Simulation'. Two decades after I first said our reality is a simulation and the speed of light is it's outer limit the article suggested that we do live in a simulation and that the speed of light is its outer limit. I left school at 15 and never passed a major exam in my life while the writer was up to his eyes in qualifications. As I will explain in the final chapter *knowing* is far better than thinking and they come from very different sources. The article rightly connected the speed of light to the processing speed of the 'Matrix' and said what has been in my books all this time … 'If we are in a simulation, as it appears, then space is an abstract property written in code. It is not real'. No it's not and if we live in a simulation something created it and it wasn't *us*. 'That David Icke says we are manipulated by aliens' – he's crackers.'

Wow ...

The reality that humanity thinks is so real is an illusion. Politicians, governments, scientists, doctors, academics, law enforcement, media, school and university curriculums, on and on, are all founded on a world that *does not exist* except as a simulated prison cell. Is it such a stretch to accept that 'Covid' doesn't exist when our entire 'physical' reality doesn't exist? Revealed here is the knowledge kept under raps in the Cult networks of compartmentalised secrecy to control humanity's sense of reality by inducing the population to believe in a reality that's not real. If it wasn't so tragic in its experiential consequences the whole thing would be hysterically funny. None of this is new to Renegade Minds. Ancient Greek philosopher Plato (about 428 to about 347BC) was a major influence on Gnostic belief and he described the human plight thousands of years ago with his Allegory of the Cave. He told the symbolic story of prisoners living in a cave who had never been outside. They were chained and could only see one wall of the cave while behind them was a fire that they could not see. Figures walked past the fire casting shadows on the prisoners' wall and those moving shadows became their sense of reality. Some prisoners began to study the shadows and were considered experts on them (today's academics and scientists), but what they studied was only an illusion (today's academics and scientists). A prisoner escaped from the cave and saw reality as it really is. When he returned to report this revelation they didn't believe him, called him mad and threatened to kill him if he tried to set them free. Plato's tale is not only a brilliant analogy of the human plight and our illusory reality. It describes, too, the dynamics of the 'Covid' hoax. I have only skimmed the surface of these subjects here. The aim of this book is to crisply connect all essential dots to put what is happening today into its true context. All subject areas and their connections in this chapter are covered in great evidential detail in *Everything You Need To Know, But Have Never Been Told* and *The Answer*.

They say that bewildered people 'can't see the forest for the trees'. Humanity, however, can't see the forest for the *twigs*. The five senses

see only twigs while Renegade Minds can see the forest and it's the forest where the answers lie with the connections that reveals. Breaking free of perceptual programming so the forest can be seen is the way we turn all this around. Not breaking free is how humanity got into this mess. The situation may seem hopeless, but I promise you it's not. We are a perceptual heartbeat from paradise if only we knew.

CHAPTER TWELVE

Escaping Wetiko

Life is simply a vacation from the infinite
Dean Cavanagh

Renegade Minds weave the web of life and events and see common themes in the apparently random. They are always there if you look for them and their pursuit is aided by incredible synchronicity that comes when your mind is open rather than mesmerised by what it thinks it can see.

Infinite awareness is infinite possibility and the more of infinite possibility that we access the more becomes infinitely possible. That may be stating the apparently obvious, but it is a devastatingly-powerful fact that can set us free. We are a point of attention within an infinity of consciousness. The question is how much of that infinity do we choose to access? How much knowledge, insight, awareness, wisdom, do we want to connect with and explore? If your focus is only in the five senses you will be influenced by a fraction of infinite awareness. I mean a range so tiny that it gives new meaning to infinitesimal. Limitation of self-identity and a sense of the possible limit accordingly your range of consciousness. We are what we think we are. Life is what we think it is. The dream is the dreamer and the dreamer is the dream. Buddhist philosophy puts it this way: 'As a thing is viewed, so it appears.' Most humans live in the realm of touch, taste, see, hear, and smell and that's the limit of their sense of the possible and sense of self. Many will follow a religion and speak of a God in his heaven, but their lives are still

dominated by the five senses in their perceptions and actions. The five senses become the arbiter of everything. When that happens all except a smear of infinity is sealed away from influence by the rigid, unyielding, reality bubbles that are the five-sense human or Phantom Self. Archon Cult methodology is to isolate consciousness within five-sense reality – the simulation – and then program that consciousness with a sense of self and the world through a deluge of life-long information designed to instil the desired perception that allows global control. Efforts to do this have increased dramatically with identity politics as identity bubbles are squeezed into the minutiae of five-sense detail which disconnect people even more profoundly from the infinite 'I'.

Five-sense focus and self-identity are like a firewall that limits access to the infinite realms. You only perceive one radio or television station and no other. We'll take that literally for a moment. Imagine a vast array of stations giving different information and angles on reality, but you only ever listen to one. Here we have the human plight in which the population is overwhelmingly confined to CultFM. This relates only to the frequency range of CultFM and limits perception and insight to that band – limits *possibility* to that band. It means you are connecting with an almost imperceptibly minuscule range of possibility and creative potential within the infinite Field. It's a world where everything seems apart from everything else and where synchronicity is rare. Synchronicity is defined in the dictionary as 'the happening by chance of two or more related or similar events at the same time'. Use of 'by chance' betrays a complete misunderstanding of reality. Synchronicity is not 'by chance'. As people open their minds, or 'awaken' to use the term, they notice more and more coincidences in their lives, bits of 'luck', apparently miraculous happenings that put them in the right place at the right time with the right people. Days become peppered with 'fancy meeting you here' and 'what are the chances of that?' My entire life has been lived like this and ever more so since my own colossal awakening in 1990 and 91 which transformed my sense of reality. Synchronicity is not 'by chance'; it is by accessing expanded

realms of possibility which allow expanded potential for manifestation. People broadcasting the same vibe from the same openness of mind tend to be drawn 'by chance' to each other through what I call frequency magnetism and it's not only people. In the last more than 30 years incredible synchronicity has also led me through the Cult maze to information in so many forms and to crucial personal experiences. These 'coincidences' have allowed me to put the puzzle pieces together across an enormous array of subjects and situations. Those who have breached the bubble of five-sense reality will know exactly what I mean and this escape from the perceptual prison cell is open to everyone whenever they make that choice. This may appear super-human when compared with the limitations of 'human', but it's really our natural state. 'Human' as currently experienced is consciousness in an unnatural state of induced separation from the infinity of the whole. I'll come to how this transformation into unity can be made when I have described in more detail the force that holds humanity in servitude by denying this access to infinite self.

The Wetiko factor

I have been talking and writing for decades about the way five-sense mind is systematically barricaded from expanded awareness. I have used the analogy of a computer (five-sense mind) and someone at the keyboard (expanded awareness). Interaction between the computer and the operator is symbolic of the interaction between five-sense mind and expanded awareness. The computer directly experiences the Internet and the operator experiences the Internet via the computer which is how it's supposed to be – the two working as one. Archons seek to control that point where the operator connects with the computer to stop that interaction (Fig 20). Now the operator is banging the keyboard and clicking the mouse, but the computer is not responding and this happens when the computer is taken over – *possessed* – by an appropriately-named computer 'virus'. The operator has lost all influence over the computer which goes its own way making decisions under the control of the 'virus'. I have

just described the dynamic through which the force known to Gnostics as Yaldabaoth and Archons disconnects five-sense mind from expanded awareness to imprison humanity in perceptual servitude.

Figure 20: The mind 'virus' I have been writing about for decades seeks to isolate five-sense mind (the computer) from the true 'I'. (Image by Neil Hague).

About a year ago I came across a Native American concept of Wetiko which describes precisely the same phenomenon. Wetiko is the spelling used by the Cree and there are other versions including wintiko and windigo used by other tribal groups. They spell the name with lower case, but I see Wetiko as a proper noun as with Archons and prefer a capital. I first saw an article about Wetiko by writer and researcher Paul Levy which so synced with what I had been writing about the computer/operator disconnection and later the Archons. I then read his book, the fascinating *Dispelling Wetiko, Breaking the Spell of Evil*. The parallels between what I had concluded long before and the Native American concept of Wetiko were so clear and obvious that it was almost funny. For Wetiko see the Gnostic Archons for sure and the Jinn, the Predators, and every other name for a force of evil, inversion and chaos. Wetiko is the Native American name for the force that divides the computer from

the operator (Fig 21). Indigenous author Jack D. Forbes, a founder of the Native American movement in the 1960s, wrote another book about Wetiko entitled *Columbus And Other Cannibals – The Wetiko Disease of Exploitation, Imperialism, and Terrorism* which I also read. Forbes says that Wetiko refers to an evil person or spirit 'who terrorizes other creatures by means of terrible acts, including cannibalism'. Zulu shaman Credo Mutwa told me that African accounts tell how cannibalism was brought into the world by the Chitauri 'gods' – another manifestation of Wetiko. The distinction between 'evil person or spirit' relates to Archons/Wetiko possessing a human or acting as pure consciousness. Wetiko is said to be a sickness of the soul or spirit and a state of being that takes but gives nothing back – the Cult and its operatives perfectly described. Black Hawk, a Native American war leader defending their lands from confiscation, said European invaders had 'poisoned hearts' – Wetiko hearts – and that this would spread to native societies. Mention of the heart is very significant as we shall shortly see. Forbes writes: 'Tragically, the history of the world for the past 2,000 years is, in great part, the story of the epidemiology of the wetiko disease.' Yes, and much longer. Forbes is correct when he says: 'The wetikos destroyed Egypt and Babylon and Athens and Rome and Tenochtitlan [capital of the Aztec empire] and perhaps now they will destroy the entire earth.' Evil, he said, is the number one export of a Wetiko culture – see its globalisation with 'Covid'. Constant war, mass murder, suffering of all kinds, child abuse, Satanism, torture and human sacrifice are all expressions of Wetiko and the Wetiko possessed. The world is Wetiko made manifest, *but it doesn't have to be*. There is a way out of this even now.

Figure 21: The mind 'virus' is known to Native Americans as 'Wetiko'. (Image by Neil Hague).

Cult of Wetiko

Wetiko is the Yaldabaoth frequency distortion that seeks to attach to human consciousness and absorb it into its own. Once this connection is made Wetiko can drive the perceptions of the target which they believe to be coming from their own mind. All the horrors of history and today from mass killers to Satanists, paedophiles like Jeffrey Epstein and other psychopaths, are the embodiment of Wetiko and express its state of being in all its grotesqueness. The Cult is Wetiko incarnate, Yaldabaoth incarnate, and it seeks to facilitate Wetiko assimilation of humanity in totality into its distortion by manipulating the population into low frequency states that match its own. Paul Levy writes: 'Holographically enforced within the psyche of every human being the wetiko virus pervades and underlies the entire field of consciousness, and can therefore potentially manifest through any one of us at any moment if we are not mindful.' The 'Covid' hoax has achieved this with many people, but others have not fallen into Wetiko's frequency lair. Players in the 'Covid' human catastrophe including Gates, Schwab, Tedros, Fauci, Whitty, Vallance, Johnson, Hancock, Ferguson, Drosten, and all the rest, including the psychopath psychologists, are expressions of Wetiko. This is why

they have no compassion or empathy and no emotional consequence for what they do that would make them stop doing it. Observe all the people who support the psychopaths in authority against the Pushbackers despite the damaging impact the psychopaths have on their own lives and their family's lives. You are again looking at Wetiko possession which prevents them seeing through the lies to the obvious scam going on. *Why can't they see it?* Wetiko won't let them see it. The perceptual divide that has now become a chasm is between the Wetikoed and the non-Wetikoed.

Paul Levy describes Wetiko in the same way that I have long described the Archontic force. They are the same distorted consciousness operating across dimensions of reality: '… the subtle body of wetiko is not located in the third dimension of space and time, literally existing in another dimension … it is able to affect ordinary lives by mysteriously interpenetrating into our three-dimensional world.' Wetiko does this through its incarnate representatives in the Cult and by weaving itself into The Field which on our level of reality is the electromagnetic information field of the simulation or Matrix. More than that, the simulation *is* Wetiko / Yaldabaoth. Caleb Scharf, Director of Astrobiology at Columbia University, has speculated that 'alien life' could be so advanced that it has transcribed itself into the quantum realm to become what we call physics. He said intelligence indistinguishable from the fabric of the Universe would solve many of its greatest mysteries:

> Perhaps hyper-advanced life isn't just external. Perhaps it's already all around. It is embedded in what we perceive to be physics itself, from the root behaviour of particles and fields to the phenomena of complexity and emergence ... In other words, life might not just be in the equations. It might BE the equations [My emphasis].

Scharf said it is possible that 'we don't recognise advanced life because it forms an integral and unsuspicious part of what we've considered to be the natural world'. I agree. Wetiko/Yaldabaoth *is* the simulation. We are literally in the body of the beast. But that doesn't mean it has to control us. We all have the power to overcome Wetiko

influence and the Cult knows that. I doubt it sleeps too well because it knows that.

Which Field?

This, I suggest, is how it all works. There are two Fields. One is the fierce electromagnetic light of the Matrix within the speed of light; the other is the 'watery light' of The Field beyond the walls of the Matrix that connects with the Great Infinity. Five-sense mind and the decoding systems of the body attach us to the Field of Matrix light. They have to or we could not experience this reality. Five-sense mind sees only the Matrix Field of information while our expanded consciousness is part of the Infinity Field. When we open our minds, and most importantly our hearts, to the Infinity Field we have a mission control which gives us an expanded perspective, a road map, to understand the nature of the five-sense world. If we are isolated only in five-sense mind there is no mission control. We're on our own trying to understand a world that's constantly feeding us information to ensure we do not understand. People in this state can feel 'lost' and bewildered with no direction or radar. You can see ever more clearly those who are influenced by the Fields of Big Infinity or little five-sense mind simply by their views and behaviour with regard to the 'Covid' hoax. We have had this division throughout known human history with the mass of the people on one side and individuals who could see and intuit beyond the walls of the simulation – Plato's prisoner who broke out of the cave and saw reality for what it is. Such people have always been targeted by Wetiko/Archon-possessed authority, burned at the stake or demonised as mad, bad and dangerous. The Cult today and its global network of 'anti-hate', 'anti-fascist' Woke groups are all expressions of Wetiko attacking those exposing the conspiracy, 'Covid' lies and the 'vaccine' agenda.

Woke as a whole is Wetiko which explains its black and white mentality and how at one it is with the Wetiko-possessed Cult. Paul Levy said: 'To be in this paradigm is to still be under the thrall of a two-valued logic – where things are either true or false – of a

wetikoized mind.' Wetiko consciousness is in a permanent rage, therefore so is Woke, and then there is Woke inversion and contradiction. 'Anti-fascists' act like fascists because fascists *and* 'anti-fascists' are both Wetiko at work. Political parties act the same while claiming to be different for the same reason. Secret society and satanic rituals are attaching initiates to Wetiko and the cold, ruthless, psychopathic mentality that secures the positions of power all over the world is Wetiko. Reframing 'training programmes' have the same cumulative effect of attaching Wetiko and we have their graduates described as automatons and robots with a cold, psychopathic, uncaring demeanour. They are all traits of Wetiko possession and look how many times they have been described in this book and elsewhere with regard to personnel behind 'Covid' including the police and medical profession. Climbing the greasy pole in any profession in a Wetiko society requires traits of Wetiko to get there and that is particularly true of politics which is not about fair competition and pre-eminence of ideas. It is founded on how many backs you can stab and arses you can lick. This culminated in the global 'Covid' coordination between the Wetiko possessed who pulled it off in all the different countries without a trace of empathy and compassion for their impact on humans. Our sight sense can see only holographic form and not the Field which connects holographic form. Therefore we perceive 'physical' objects with 'space' in between. In fact that 'space' is energy/consciousness operating on multiple frequencies. One of them is Wetiko and that connects the Cult psychopaths, those who submit to the psychopaths, and those who serve the psychopaths in the media operations of the world. Wetiko is Gates. Wetiko is the mask-wearing submissive. Wetiko is the fake journalist and 'fact-checker'. The Wetiko Field is coordinating the whole thing. Psychopaths, gofers, media operatives, 'anti-hate' hate groups, 'fact-checkers' and submissive people work as one unit *even without human coordination* because they are attached to the *same* Field which is organising it all (Fig 22). Paul Levy is here describing how Wetiko-possessed people are drawn together and refuse to let any information breach their rigid

perceptions. He was writing long before 'Covid', but I think you will recognise followers of the 'Covid' religion *oh just a little bit*:

> People who are channelling the vibratory frequency of wetiko align with each other through psychic resonance to reinforce their unspoken shared agreement so as to uphold their deranged view of reality. Once an unconscious content takes possession of certain individuals, it irresistibly draws them together by mutual attraction and knits them into groups tied together by their shared madness that can easily swell into an avalanche of insanity.
>
> A psychic epidemic is a closed system, which is to say that it is insular and not open to any new information or informing influences from the outside world which contradict its fixed, limited, and limiting perspective.

There we have the Woke mind and the 'Covid' mind. Compatible resonance draws the awakening together, too, which is clearly happening today.

Figure 22: The Wetiko Field from which the Cult pyramid and its personnel are made manifest. (Image by Neil Hague).

Spiritual servitude

Wetiko doesn't care about humans. It's not human; it just possesses humans for its own ends and the effect (depending on the scale of

possession) can be anything from extreme psychopathy to unquestioning obedience. Wetiko's worst nightmare is for human consciousness to expand beyond the simulation. Everything is focussed on stopping that happening through control of information, thus perception, thus frequency. The 'education system', media, science, medicine, academia, are all geared to maintaining humanity in five-sense servitude as is the constant stimulation of low-vibrational mental and emotional states (see 'Covid'). Wetiko seeks to dominate those subconscious spaces between five-sense perception and expanded consciousness where the computer meets the operator. From these subconscious hiding places Wetiko speaks to us to trigger urges and desires that we take to be our own and manipulate us into anything from low-vibrational to psychopathic states. Remember how Islam describes the Jinn as invisible tricksters that 'whisper' and confuse. Wetiko is the origin of the 'trickster god' theme that you find in cultures all over the world. Jinn, like the Archons, are Wetiko which is terrified of humans awakening and reconnecting with our true self for then its energy source has gone. With that the feedback loop breaks between Wetiko and human perception that provides the energetic momentum on which its very existence depends as a force of evil. Humans are both its target and its source of survival, but only if we are operating in low-vibrational states of fear, hate, depression and the background anxiety that most people suffer. We are Wetiko's target because we are its key to survival. It needs us, not the other way round. Paul Levy writes:

> A vampire has no intrinsic, independent, substantial existence in its own right; it only exists in relation to us. The pathogenic, vampiric mind-parasite called wetiko is nothing in itself – not being able to exist from its own side – yet it has a 'virtual reality' such that it can potentially destroy our species …
>
> …The fact that a vampire is not reflected by a mirror can also mean that what we need to see is that there's nothing, no-thing to see, other than ourselves. The fact that wetiko is the expression of something inside of us means that the cure for wetiko is with us as well. The critical issue is finding this cure within us and then putting it into effect.

Evil begets evil because if evil does not constantly expand and find new sources of energetic sustenance its evil, its *distortion*, dies with the assimilation into balance and harmony. Love is the garlic to Wetiko's vampire. Evil, the absence of love, cannot exist in the presence of love. I think I see a way out of here. I have emphasised so many times over the decades that the Archons/Wetiko and their Cult are not all powerful. *They are not*. I don't care how it looks even now *they are not*. I have not called them little boys in short trousers for effect. I have said it because it is true. Wetiko's insatiable desire for power over others is not a sign of its omnipotence, but its insecurity. Paul Levy writes: 'Due to the primal fear which ultimately drives it and which it is driven to cultivate, wetiko's body politic has an intrinsic and insistent need for centralising power and control so as to create imagined safety for itself.' *Yeeeeeees!* Exactly! Why does Wetiko want humans in an ongoing state of fear? Wetiko itself *is* fear and it is petrified of love. As evil is an absence of love, so love is an absence of fear. Love conquers all and *especially* Wetiko which *is* fear. Wetiko brought fear into the world when it wasn't here before. *Fear* was the 'fall', the fall into low-frequency ignorance and illusion – fear is **F**alse **E**motion **A**ppearing **R**eal. The simulation is driven and energised by fear because Wetiko/Yaldabaoth (fear) *are* the simulation. Fear is the absence of love and Wetiko is the absence of love.

Wetiko today

We can now view current events from this level of perspective. The 'Covid' hoax has generated momentous amounts of ongoing fear, anxiety, depression and despair which have empowered Wetiko. No wonder people like Gates have been the instigators when they are Wetiko incarnate and exhibit every trait of Wetiko in the extreme. See how cold and unemotional these people are like Gates and his cronies, how dead of eye they are. That's Wetiko. Sabbatians are Wetiko and everything they control including the World Health Organization, Big Pharma and the 'vaccine' makers, national 'health'

hierarchies, corporate media, Silicon Valley, the banking system, and the United Nations with its planned transformation into world government. All are controlled and possessed by the Wetiko distortion into distorting human society in its image. We are with this knowledge at the gateway to understanding the world. Divisions of race, culture, creed and sexuality are diversions to hide the real division between those possessed and influenced by Wetiko and those that are not. The 'Covid' hoax has brought both clearly into view. Human behaviour is not about race. Tyrants and dictatorships come in all colours and creeds. What unites the US president bombing the innocent and an African tribe committing genocide against another as in Rwanda? What unites them? *Wetiko*. All wars are Wetiko, all genocide is Wetiko, all hunger over centuries in a world of plenty is Wetiko. Children going to bed hungry, including in the West, is Wetiko. Cult-generated Woke racial divisions that focus on the body are designed to obscure the reality that divisions in behaviour are manifestations of mind, not body. Obsession with body identity and group judgement is a means to divert attention from the real source of behaviour – mind and perception. Conflict sown by the Woke both within themselves and with their target groups are Wetiko providing lunch for itself through still more agents of the division, chaos, and fear on which it feeds. The Cult is seeking to assimilate the entirety of humanity and all children and young people into the Wetiko frequency by manipulating them into states of fear and despair. Witness all the suicide and psychological unravelling since the spring of 2020. Wetiko psychopaths want to impose a state of unquestioning obedience to authority which is no more than a conduit for Wetiko to enforce its will and assimilate humanity into itself. It needs us to believe that resistance is futile when it fears resistance and even more so the game-changing non-cooperation with its impositions. It can use violent resistance for its benefit. Violent impositions and violent resistance are *both* Wetiko. The Power of Love with its Power of No will sweep Wetiko from our world. Wetiko and its Cult know that. They just don't want us to know.

AI Wetiko

This brings me to AI or artificial intelligence and something else Wetikos don't want us to know. What is AI *really*? I know about computer code algorithms and AI that learns from data input. These, however, are more diversions, the expeditionary force, for the real AI that they want to connect to the human brain as promoted by Silicon Valley Wetikos like Kurzweil. What is this AI? It is the frequency of *Wetiko*, the frequency of the Archons. The connection of AI to the human brain is the connection of the Wetiko frequency to create a Wetiko hive mind and complete the job of assimilation. The hive mind is planned to be controlled from Israel and China which are both 100 percent owned by Wetiko Sabbatians. The assimilation process has been going on minute by minute in the 'smart' era which fused with the 'Covid' era. We are told that social media is scrambling the minds of the young and changing their personality. This is true, but what is social media? Look more deeply at how it works, how it creates divisions and conflict, the hostility and cruelty, the targeting of people until they are destroyed. That's Wetiko. Social media is manipulated to tune people to the Wetiko frequency with all the emotional exploitation tricks employed by platforms like Facebook and its Wetiko front man, Zuckerberg. Facebook's Instagram announced a new platform for children to overcome a legal bar on them using the main site. This is more Wetiko exploitation and manipulation of kids. Amnesty International likened the plan to foxes offering to guard the henhouse and said it was incompatible with human rights. Since when did Wetiko or Zuckerberg (I repeat myself) care about that? Would Brin and Page at Google, Wojcicki at YouTube, Bezos at Amazon and whoever the hell runs Twitter act as they do if they were not channelling Wetiko? Would those who are developing technologies for no other reason than human control? How about those designing and selling technologies to kill people and Big Pharma drug and 'vaccine' producers who know they will end or devastate lives? Quite a thought for these people to consider is that if you are Wetiko in a human life you are Wetiko on the 'other side' unless your frequency

changes and that can only change by a change of perception which becomes a change of behaviour. Where Gates is going does not bear thinking about although perhaps that's exactly where he wants to go. Either way, that's where he's going. His frequency will make it so.

The frequency lair

I have been saying for a long time that a big part of the addiction to smartphones and devices is that a frequency is coming off them that entraps the mind. People spend ages on their phones and sometimes even a minute or so after they put them down they pick them up again and it all repeats. 'Covid' lockdowns will have increased this addiction a million times for obvious reasons. Addictions to alcohol overindulgence and drugs are another way that Wetiko entraps consciousness to attach to its own. Both are symptoms of low-vibrational psychological distress which alcoholism and drug addiction further compound. Do we think it's really a coincidence that access to them is made so easy while potions that can take people into realms beyond the simulation are banned and illegal? I have explored smartphone addiction in other books, the scale is mind-blowing, and that level of addiction does not come without help. Tech companies that make these phones are Wetiko and they will have no qualms about destroying the minds of children. We are seeing again with these companies the Wetiko perceptual combination of psychopathic enforcers and weak and meek unquestioning compliance by the rank and file.

The global Smart Grid is the Wetiko Grid and it is crucial to complete the Cult endgame. The simulation is radiation and we are being deluged with technological radiation on a devastating scale. Wetiko frauds like Elon Musk serve Cult interests while occasionally criticising them to maintain his street-cred. 5G and other forms of Wi-Fi are being directed at the earth from space on a volume and scale that goes on increasing by the day. Elon Musk's (officially) SpaceX Starlink project is in the process of putting tens of thousands of satellites in low orbit to cover every inch of the planet with 5G and other Wi-Fi to create Kurzweil's global 'cloud' to which the

human mind is planned to be attached very soon. SpaceX has approval to operate 12,000 satellites with more than 1,300 launched at the time of writing and applications filed for *30,000* more. Other operators in the Wi-Fi, 5G, low-orbit satellite market include OneWeb (UK), Telesat (Canada), and AST & Science (US). Musk tells us that AI could be the end of humanity and then launches a company called Neuralink to connect the human brain to computers. Musk's (in theory) Tesla company is building electric cars and the driverless vehicles of the smart control grid. As frauds and bullshitters go Elon Musk in my opinion is Major League.

5G and technological radiation in general are destructive to human health, genetics and psychology and increasing the strength of artificial radiation underpins the five-sense perceptual bubbles which are themselves expressions of radiation or electromagnetism. Freedom activist John Whitehead was so right with his 'databit by databit, we are building our own electronic concentration camps'. The Smart Grid and 5G is a means to control the human mind and infuse perceptual information into The Field to influence anyone in sync with its frequency. You can change perception and behaviour en masse if you can manipulate the population into those levels of frequency and this is happening all around us today. The arrogance of Musk and his fellow Cult operatives knows no bounds in the way that we see with Gates. Musk's satellites are so many in number already they are changing the night sky when viewed from Earth. The astronomy community has complained about this and they have seen nothing yet. Some consequences of Musk's Wetiko hubris include: Radiation; visible pollution of the night sky; interference with astronomy and meteorology; ground and water pollution from intensive use of increasingly many spaceports; accumulating space debris; continual deorbiting and burning up of aging satellites, polluting the atmosphere with toxic dust and smoke; and ever-increasing likelihood of collisions. A collective public open letter of complaint to Musk said:

We are writing to you … because SpaceX is in process of surrounding the Earth with a network of thousands of satellites whose very purpose is to irradiate every square inch of the

Earth. SpaceX, like everyone else, is treating the radiation as if it were not there. As if the mitochondria in our cells do not depend on electrons moving undisturbed from the food we digest to the oxygen we breathe.

As if our nervous systems and our hearts are not subject to radio frequency interference like any piece of electronic equipment. As if the cancer, diabetes, and heart disease that now afflict a majority of the Earth's population are not metabolic diseases that result from interference with our cellular machinery. As if insects everywhere, and the birds and animals that eat them, are not starving to death as a result.

People like Musk and Gates believe in their limitless Wetiko arrogance that they can do whatever they like to the world because they own it. Consequences for humanity are irrelevant. It's absolutely time that we stopped taking this shit from these self-styled masters of the Earth when you consider where this is going.

Why is the Cult so anti-human?

I hear this question often: Why would they do this when it will affect them, too? Ah, but will it? Who is this *them*? Forget their bodies. They are just vehicles for Wetiko consciousness. When you break it all down to the foundations we are looking at a state of severely distorted consciousness targeting another state of consciousness for assimilation. The rest is detail. The simulation is the fly-trap in which unique sensations of the five senses create a cycle of addiction called reincarnation. Renegade Minds see that everything which happens in our reality is a smaller version of the whole picture in line with the holographic principle. Addiction to the radiation of smart technology is a smaller version of addiction to the whole simulation. Connecting the body/brain to AI is taking that addiction on a giant step further to total ongoing control by assimilating human incarnate consciousness into Wetiko. I have watched during the 'Covid' hoax how many are becoming ever more profoundly attached to Wetiko's perceptual calling cards of aggressive response to any other point of view ('There is no other god but me'), psychopathic lack of compassion and empathy, and servile submission to the narrative and will of authority. Wetiko is the psychopaths *and* subservience to psychopaths. The Cult of Wetiko is

so anti-human because it is *not* human. It embarked on a mission to destroy human by targeting everything that it means to be human and to survive as human. 'Covid' is not the end, just a means to an end. The Cult with its Wetiko consciousness is seeking to change Earth systems, including the atmosphere, to suit them, not humans. The gathering bombardment of 5G alone from ground and space is dramatically changing The Field with which the five senses interact. There is so much more to come if we sit on our hands and hope it will all go away. It is not meant to go away. It is meant to get ever more extreme and we need to face that while we still can – just.

Carbon dioxide is the gas of life. Without that human is over. Kaput, gone, history. No natural world, no human. The Cult has created a cock and bull story about carbon dioxide and climate change to justify its reduction to the point where Gates and the ignoramus Biden 'climate chief' John Kerry want to suck it out of the atmosphere. Kerry wants to do this because his master Gates does. Wetikos have made the gas of life a demon with the usual support from the Wokers of Extinction Rebellion and similar organisations and the bewildered puppet-child that is Greta Thunberg who was put on the world stage by Klaus Schwab and the World Economic Forum. The name Extinction Rebellion is both ironic and as always Wetiko inversion. The gas that we need to survive must be reduced to save us from extinction. The most basic need of human is oxygen and we now have billions walking around in face nappies depriving body and brain of this essential requirement of human existence. More than that 5G at 60 gigahertz interacts with the oxygen molecule to reduce the amount of oxygen the body can absorb into the bloodstream. The obvious knock-on consequences of that for respiratory and cognitive problems and life itself need no further explanation. Psychopaths like Musk are assembling a global system of satellites to deluge the human atmosphere with this insanity. The man should be in jail. Here we have two most basic of human needs, oxygen and carbon dioxide, being dismantled.

Two others, water and food, are getting similar treatment with the United Nations Agendas 21 and 2030 – the Great Reset – planning to

centrally control all water and food supplies. People will not even own rain water that falls on their land. Food is affected at the most basic level by reducing carbon dioxide. We have genetic modification or GMO infiltrating the food chain on a mass scale, pesticides and herbicides polluting the air and destroying the soil. Freshwater fish that provide livelihoods for 60 million people and feed hundreds of millions worldwide are being 'pushed to the brink' according the conservationists while climate change is the only focus. Now we have Gates and Schwab wanting to dispense with current food sources all together and replace them with a synthetic version which the Wetiko Cult would control in terms of production and who eats and who doesn't. We have been on the Totalitarian Tiptoe to this for more than 60 years as food has become ever more processed and full of chemical shite to the point today when it's not natural food at all. As Dr Tom Cowan says: 'If it has a label don't eat it.' Bill Gates is now the biggest owner of farmland in the United States and he does nothing without an ulterior motive involving the Cult. Klaus Schwab wrote: 'To feed the world in the next 50 years we will need to produce as much food as was produced in the last 10,000 years … food security will only be achieved, however, if regulations on genetically modified foods are adapted to reflect the reality that gene editing offers a precise, efficient and safe method of improving crops.' Liar. People and the world are being targeted with aluminium through vaccines, chemtrails, food, drink cans, and endless other sources when aluminium has been linked to many health issues including dementia which is increasing year after year. Insects, bees and wildlife essential to the food chain are being deleted by pesticides, herbicides and radiation which 5G is dramatically increasing with 6G and 7G to come. The pollinating bee population is being devastated while wildlife including birds, dolphins and whales are having their natural radar blocked by the effects of ever-increasing radiation. In the summer windscreens used to be splattered with insects so numerous were they. It doesn't happen now. Where have they gone?

Synthetic everything

The Cult is introducing genetically-modified versions of trees, plants and insects including a Gates-funded project to unleash hundreds of millions of genetically-modified, lab-altered and patented male mosquitoes to mate with wild mosquitoes and induce genetic flaws that cause them to die out. Clinically-insane Gates-funded Japanese researchers have developed mosquitos that spread vaccine and are dubbed 'flying vaccinators'. Gates is funding the modification of weather patterns in part to sell the myth that this is caused by carbon dioxide and he's funding geoengineering of the skies to change the atmosphere. Some of this came to light with the Gates-backed plan to release tonnes of chalk into the atmosphere to 'deflect the Sun and cool the planet'. Funny how they do this while the heating effect of the Sun is not factored into climate projections focussed on carbon dioxide. The reason is that they want to reduce carbon dioxide (so don't mention the Sun), but at the same time they do want to reduce the impact of the Sun which is so essential to human life and health. I have mentioned the sun-cholesterol-vitamin D connection as they demonise the Sun with warnings about skin cancer (caused by the chemicals in sun cream they tell you to splash on). They come from the other end of the process with statin drugs to reduce cholesterol that turns sunlight into vitamin D. A lack of vitamin D leads to a long list of health effects and how vitamin D levels must have fallen with people confined to their homes over 'Covid'. Gates is funding other forms of geoengineering and most importantly chemtrails which are dropping heavy metals, aluminium and self-replicating nanotechnology onto the Earth which is killing the natural world. See *Everything You Need To Know, But Have Never Been Told* for the detailed background to this.

Every human system is being targeted for deletion by a force that's not human. The Wetiko Cult has embarked on the process of transforming the human body from biological to synthetic biological as I have explained. Biological is being replaced by the artificial and synthetic – Archontic 'countermimicry' – right across human society. The plan eventually is to dispense with the human body altogether

and absorb human consciousness – which it wouldn't really be by then – into cyberspace (the simulation which is Wetiko/Yaldabaoth). Preparations for that are already happening if people would care to look. The alternative media rightly warns about globalism and 'the globalists', but this is far bigger than that and represents the end of the human race as we know it. The 'bad copy' of prime reality that Gnostics describe was a bad copy of harmony, wonder and beauty to start with before Wetiko/Yaldabaoth set out to change the simulated 'copy' into something very different. The process was slow to start with. Entrapped humans in the simulation timeline were not technologically aware and they had to be brought up to intellectual speed while being suppressed spiritually to the point where they could build their own prison while having no idea they were doing so. We have now reached that stage where technological intellect has the potential to destroy us and that's why events are moving so fast. Central American shaman Don Juan Matus said:

> Think for a moment, and tell me how you would explain the contradictions between the intelligence of man the engineer and the stupidity of his systems of belief, or the stupidity of his contradictory behaviour. Sorcerers believe that the predators have given us our systems of beliefs, our ideas of good and evil; our social mores. They are the ones who set up our dreams of success or failure. They have given us covetousness, greed, and cowardice. It is the predator who makes us complacent, routinary, and egomaniacal.
>
> In order to keep us obedient and meek and weak, the predators engaged themselves in a stupendous manoeuvre – stupendous, of course, from the point of view of a fighting strategist; a horrendous manoeuvre from the point of those who suffer it. They gave us their mind. The predators' mind is baroque, contradictory, morose, filled with the fear of being discovered any minute now.

For 'predators' see Wetiko, Archons, Yaldabaoth, Jinn, and all the other versions of the same phenomenon in cultures and religions all over the world. The theme is always the same because it's true and it's real. We have reached the point where we have to deal with it. The question is – how?

Don't fight – walk away

I thought I'd use a controversial subheading to get things moving in terms of our response to global fascism. What do you mean 'don't fight'? What do you mean 'walk away'? We've got to fight. We can't walk away. Well, it depends what we mean by fight and walk away. If fighting means physical combat we are playing Wetiko's game and falling for its trap. It wants us to get angry, aggressive, and direct hate and hostility at the enemy we think we must fight. Every war, every battle, every conflict, has been fought with Wetiko leading both sides. It's what it does. Wetiko wants a fight, anywhere, any place. Just hit me, son, so I can hit you back. Wetiko hits Wetiko and Wetiko hits Wetiko in return. I am very forthright as you can see in exposing Wetikos of the Cult, but I don't hate them. I refuse to hate them. It's what they want. What you hate you become. What you *fight* you become. Wokers, 'anti-haters' and 'anti-fascists' prove this every time they reach for their keyboards or don their balaclavas. By walk away I mean to disengage from Wetiko which includes ceasing to cooperate with its tyranny. Paul Levy says of Wetiko:

> The way to 'defeat' evil is not to try to destroy it (for then, in playing evil's game, we have already lost), but rather, to find the invulnerable place within ourselves where evil is unable to vanquish us – this is to truly 'win' our battle with evil.

Wetiko is everywhere in human society and it's been on steroids since the 'Covid' hoax. Every shouting match over wearing masks has Wetiko wearing a mask and Wetiko not wearing one. It's an electrical circuit of push and resist, push and resist, with Wetiko pushing *and* resisting. Each polarity is Wetiko empowering itself. Dictionary definitions of 'resist' include 'opposing, refusing to accept or comply with' and the word to focus on is 'opposing'. What form does this take – setting police cars alight or 'refusing to accept or comply with'? The former is Wetiko opposing Wetiko while the other points the way forward. This is the difference between those aggressively demanding that government fascism must be obeyed who stand in stark contrast to the great majority of Pushbackers. We saw this clearly with a march by thousands of Pushbackers against lockdown in London followed days later by a Woker-hijacked

protest in Bristol in which police cars were set on fire. Masks were virtually absent in London and widespread in Bristol. Wetiko wants lockdown on every level of society and infuses its aggression to police it through its unknowing stooges. Lockdown protesters are the ones with the smiling faces and the hugs, The two blatantly obvious states of being – getting more obvious by the day – are the result of Wokers and their like becoming ever more influenced by the simulation Field of Wetiko and Pushbackers ever more influenced by The Field of a far higher vibration beyond the simulation. Wetiko can't invade the heart which is where most lockdown opponents are coming from. It's the heart that allows them to see through the lies to the truth in ways I will be highlighting.

Renegade Minds know that calmness is the place from which wisdom comes. You won't find wisdom in a hissing fit and wisdom is what we need in abundance right now. Calmness is not weakness – you don't have to scream at the top of your voice to be strong. Calmness is indeed a sign of strength. 'No' means I'm not doing it. *NOOOO!!!* doesn't mean you're not doing it even more. Volume does not advance 'No – I'm not doing it'. You are just not doing it. Wetiko possessed and influenced don't know how to deal with that. Wetiko wants a fight and we should not give it one. What it needs more than anything is our *cooperation* and we should not give that either. Mass rallies and marches are great in that they are a visual representation of feeling, but if it ends there they are irrelevant. You demand that Wetikos act differently? Well, they're not going to are they? They are Wetikos. We don't need to waste our time demanding that something doesn't happen when that will make no difference. We need to delete the means that *allows* it to happen. This, invariably, is our cooperation. You can demand a child stop firing a peashooter at the dog or you can refuse to buy the peashooter. If you provide the means you are cooperating with the dog being smacked on the nose with a pea. How can the authorities enforce mask-wearing if millions in a country refuse? What if the 74 million Pushbackers that voted for Trump in 2020 refused to wear masks, close their businesses or stay in their homes. It would be unenforceable. The

few control the many through the compliance of the many and that's always been the dynamic be it 'Covid' regulations or the Roman Empire. I know people can find it intimidating to say no to authority or stand out in a crowd for being the only one with a face on display; but it has to be done or it's over. I hope I've made clear in this book that where this is going will be far more intimidating than standing up now and saying 'No' – I will not cooperate with my own enslavement and that of my children. There might be consequences for some initially, although not so if enough do the same. The question that must be addressed is what is going to happen if we don't? It is time to be strong and unyieldingly so. No means no. Not here and there, but *everywhere* and *always*. I have refused to wear a mask and obey all the other nonsense. I will not comply with tyranny. I repeat: Fascism is not imposed by fascists – there are never enough of them. Fascism is imposed by the population acquiescing to fascism. *I will not do it*. I will die first, or my body will. Living meekly under fascism is a form of death anyway, the death of the spirit that Martin Luther King described.

Making things happen

We must not despair. This is not over till it's over and it's far from that. The 'fat lady' must refuse to sing. The longer the 'Covid' hoax has dragged on and impacted on more lives we have seen an awakening of phenomenal numbers of people worldwide to the realisation that what they have believed all their lives is not how the world really is. Research published by the system-serving University of Bristol and King's College London in February, 2021, concluded: 'One in every 11 people in Britain say they trust David Icke's take on the coronavirus pandemic.' It will be more by now and we have gathering numbers to build on. We must urgently progress from seeing the scam to ceasing to cooperate with it. Prominent German lawyer Reiner Fuellmich, also licenced to practice law in America, is doing a magnificent job taking the legal route to bring the psychopaths to justice through a second Nuremberg tribunal for crimes against humanity. Fuellmich has an impressive record of

beating the elite in court and he formed the German Corona Investigative Committee to pursue civil charges against the main perpetrators with a view to triggering criminal charges. Most importantly he has grasped the foundation of the hoax – the PCR test not testing for the 'virus' – and Christian Drosten is therefore on his charge sheet along with Gates frontman Tedros at the World Health Organization. Major players must be not be allowed to inflict their horrors on the human race without being brought to book. A life sentence must follow for Bill Gates and the rest of them. A group of researchers has also indicted the government of Norway for crimes against humanity with copies sent to the police and the International Criminal Court. The lawsuit cites participation in an internationally-planned false pandemic and violation of international law and human rights, the European Commission's definition of human rights by coercive rules, Nuremberg and Hague rules on fundamental human rights, and the Norwegian constitution. We must take the initiative from hereon and not just complain, protest and react.

There are practical ways to support vital mass non-cooperation. Organising in numbers is one. Lockdown marches in London in the spring in 2021 were mass non-cooperation that the authorities could not stop. There were too many people. Hundreds of thousands walked the London streets in the centre of the road for mile after mile while the Face-Nappies could only look on. They were determined, but calm, and just *did it* with no histrionics and lots of smiles. The police were impotent. Others are organising group shopping without masks for mutual support and imagine if that was happening all over. Policing it would be impossible. If the store refuses to serve people in these circumstances they would be faced with a long line of trolleys full of goods standing on their own and everything would have to be returned to the shelves. How would they cope with that if it kept happening? I am talking here about moving on from complaining to being pro-active; from watching things happen to making things happen. I include in this our relationship with the police. The behaviour of many Face-Nappies

has been disgraceful and anyone who thinks they would never find concentration camp guards in the 'enlightened' modern era have had that myth busted big-time. The period and setting may change – Wetikos never do. I watched film footage from a London march in which a police thug viciously kicked a protestor on the floor who had done nothing. His fellow Face-Nappies stood in a ring protecting him. What he did was a criminal assault and with a crowd far outnumbering the police this can no longer be allowed to happen unchallenged. I get it when people chant 'shame on you' in these circumstances, but that is no longer enough. They *have* no shame those who do this. Crowds needs to start making a citizen's arrest of the police who commit criminal offences and brutally attack innocent people and defenceless women. A citizen's arrest can be made under section 24A of the UK Police and Criminal Evidence (PACE) Act of 1984 and you will find something similar in other countries. I prefer to call it a Common Law arrest rather than citizen's for reasons I will come to shortly. Anyone can arrest a person committing an indictable offence or if they have reasonable grounds to suspect they are committing an indictable offence. On both counts the attack by the police thug would have fallen into this category. A citizen's arrest can be made to stop someone:

- Causing physical injury to himself or any other person
- Suffering physical injury
- Causing loss of or damage to property
- Making off before a constable can assume responsibility for him

A citizen's arrest may also be made to prevent a breach of the peace under Common Law and if they believe a breach of the peace will happen or anything related to harm likely to be done or already done in their presence. This is the way to go I think – the Common Law version. If police know that the crowd and members of the public will no longer be standing and watching while they commit

their thuggery and crimes they will think twice about acting like Brownshirts and Blackshirts.

Common Law – common sense

Mention of Common Law is very important. Most people think the law is the law as in one law. This is not the case. There are two bodies of law, Common Law and Statute Law, and they are not the same. Common Law is founded on the simple premise of do no harm. It does not recognise victimless crimes in which no harm is done while Statute Law does. There is a Statute Law against almost everything. So what is Statute Law? Amazingly it's the law of the *sea* that was brought ashore by the Cult to override the law of the land which is Common Law. They had no right to do this and as always they did it anyway. They had to. They could not impose their will on the people through Common Law which only applies to do no harm. How could you stitch up the fine detail of people's lives with that? Instead they took the law of the sea, or Admiralty Law, and applied it to the population. Statute Law refers to all the laws spewing out of governments and their agencies including all the fascist laws and regulations relating to 'Covid'. The key point to make is that Statute Law is *contract law*. It only applies between *contracting* corporations. Most police officers don't even know this. They have to be kept in the dark, too. Long ago when merchants and their sailing ships began to trade with different countries a contractual law was developed called Admiralty Law and other names. Again it only applied to *contracts* agreed between *corporate* entities. If there is no agreed contract the law of the sea had no jurisdiction *and that still applies to its new alias of Statute Law*. The problem for the Cult when the law of the sea was brought ashore was an obvious one. People were not corporations and neither were government entities. To overcome the latter they made governments and all associated organisations corporations. All the institutions are *private corporations* and I mean governments and their agencies, local councils, police, courts, military, US states, the whole lot. Go to the

Dun and Bradstreet corporate listings website for confirmation that they are all corporations. You are arrested by a private corporation called the police by someone who is really a private security guard and they take you to court which is another private corporation. Neither have jurisdiction over you unless you consent and *contract* with them. This is why you hear the mantra about law enforcement policing by *consent* of the people. In truth the people 'consent' only in theory through monumental trickery.

Okay, the Cult overcame the corporate law problem by making governments and institutions corporate entities; but what about people? They are not corporations are they? Ah ... well in a sense, and *only* a sense, they are. Not people exactly – the illusion of people. The Cult creates a corporation in the name of everyone at the time that their birth certificate is issued. Note birth/ *berth* certificate and when you go to court under the law of the sea on land you stand in a *dock*. These are throwbacks to the origin. My Common Law name is David Vaughan Icke. The name of the corporation created by the government when I was born is called Mr David Vaughan Icke usually written in capitals as MR DAVID VAUGHAN ICKE. That is not me, the living, breathing man. It is a fictitious corporate entity. The trick is to make you think that David Vaughan Icke and MR DAVID VAUGHAN ICKE are the same thing. *They are not*. When police charge you and take you to court they are prosecuting the corporate entity and not the living, breathing, man or woman. They have to trick you into identifying as the corporate entity and contracting with them. Otherwise they have no jurisdiction. They do this through a language known as legalese. Lawful and legal are not the same either. Lawful relates to Common Law and legal relates to Statute Law. Legalese is the language of Statue Law which uses terms that mean one thing to the public and another in legalese. Notice that when a police officer tells someone why they are being charged he or she will say at the end: 'Do you understand?' To the public that means 'Do you comprehend?' In legalese it means 'Do you stand under me?' Do you stand under my authority? If you say

yes to the question you are unknowingly agreeing to give them jurisdiction over you in a contract between two corporate entities.

This is a confidence trick in every way. Contracts have to be agreed between informed parties and if you don't know that David Vaughan Icke is agreeing to be the corporation MR DAVID VAUGHAN ICKE you cannot knowingly agree to contract. They are deceiving you and another way they do this is to ask for proof of identity. You usually show them a driving licence or other document on which your corporate name is written. In doing so you are accepting that you are that corporate entity when you are not. Referring to yourself as a 'person' or 'citizen' is also identifying with your corporate fiction which is why I made the Common Law point about the citizen's arrest. If you are approached by a police officer you identify yourself immediately as a living, breathing, man or woman and say 'I do not consent, I do not contract with you and I do not understand' or stand under their authority. I have a Common Law birth certificate as a living man and these are available at no charge from commonlawcourt.com. Businesses registered under the Statute Law system means that its laws apply. There are, however, ways to run a business under Common Law. Remember all 'Covid' laws and regulations are Statute Law – the law of *contracts* and you do not have to contract. This doesn't mean that you can kill someone and get away with it. Common Law says do no harm and that applies to physical harm, financial harm etc. Police are employees of private corporations and there needs to be a new system of non-corporate Common Law constables operating outside the Statute Law system. If you go to davidicke.com and put Common Law into the search engine you will find videos that explain Common Law in much greater detail. It is definitely a road we should walk.

With all my heart

I have heard people say that we are in a spiritual war. I don't like the term 'war' with its Wetiko dynamic, but I know what they mean. Sweep aside all the bodily forms and we are in a situation in which two states of consciousness are seeking very different realities.

Wetiko wants upheaval, chaos, fear, suffering, conflict and control. The other wants love, peace, harmony, fairness and freedom. That's where we are. We should not fall for the idea that Wetiko is all-powerful and there's nothing we can do. Wetiko is not all-powerful. It's a joke, pathetic. It doesn't have to be, but it has made that choice for now. A handful of times over the years when I have felt the presence of its frequency I have allowed it to attach briefly so I could consciously observe its nature. The experience is not pleasant, the energy is heavy and dark, but the ease with which you can kick it back out the door shows that its real power is in persuading us that it has power. It's all a con. Wetiko is a con. It's a trickster and not a power that can control us if we unleash our own. The con is founded on manipulating humanity to give its power to Wetiko which recycles it back to present the illusion that it has power when its power is *ours* that we gave away. This happens on an energetic level and plays out in the world of the seen as humanity giving its power to Wetiko authority which uses that power to control the population when the power is only the power the population has handed over. How could it be any other way for billions to be controlled by a relative few? I have had experiences with people possessed by Wetiko and again you can kick its arse if you do it with an open heart. Oh yes – the *heart* which can transform the world of perceived 'matter'.

We are receiver-transmitters and processors of information, but what information and where from? Information is processed into perception in three main areas – the brain, the heart and the belly. These relate to thinking, knowing, and emotion. Wetiko wants us to be head and belly people which means we think within the confines of the Matrix simulation and low-vibrational emotional reaction scrambles balance and perception. A few minutes on social media and you see how emotion is the dominant force. Woke is all emotion and is therefore thought-free and fact-free. Our heart is something different. It *knows* while the head *thinks* and has to try to work it out because it doesn't know. The human energy field has seven prime vortexes which connect us with wider reality (Fig 23). Chakra means

'wheels of light' in the Sanskrit language of ancient India. The main ones are: The crown chakra on top of the head; brow (or 'third eye') chakra in the centre of the forehead; throat chakra; heart chakra in the centre of the chest; solar plexus chakra below the sternum; sacral chakra beneath the navel; and base chakra at the bottom of the spine. Each one has a particular function or functions. We feel anxiety and nervousness in the belly where the sacral chakra is located and this processes emotion that can affect the colon to give people 'the shits' or make them 'shit scared' when they are nervous. Chakras all play an important role, but the Mr and Mrs Big is the heart chakra which sits at the centre of the seven, above the chakras that connect us to the 'physical' and below those that connect with higher realms (or at least should). Here in the heart chakra we feel love, empathy and compassion – 'My heart goes out to you'. Those with closed hearts become literally 'heart-less' in their attitudes and behaviour (see Bill Gates). Native Americans portrayed Wetiko with what Paul Levy calls a 'frigid, icy heart, devoid of mercy' (see Bill Gates).

Figure 23: The chakra system which interpenetrates the human energy field. The heart chakra is the governor – or should be.

Wetiko trembles at the thought of heart energy which it cannot infiltrate. The frequency is too high. What it seeks to do instead is close the heart chakra vortex to block its perceptual and energetic influence. Psychopaths have 'hearts of stone' and emotionally-damaged people have 'heartache' and 'broken hearts'. The astonishing amount of heart disease is related to heart chakra

disruption with its fundamental connection to the 'physical' heart. Dr Tom Cowan has written an outstanding book challenging the belief that the heart is a pump and making the connection between the 'physical' and spiritual heart. Rudolph Steiner who was way ahead of his time said the same about the fallacy that the heart is a pump. *What*? The heart is not a pump? That's crazy, right? Everybody knows that. Read Cowan's *Human Heart, Cosmic Heart* and you will realise that the very idea of the heart as a pump is ridiculous when you see the evidence. How does blood in the feet so far from the heart get pumped horizontally up the body by the heart?? Cowan explains in the book the real reason why blood moves as it does. Our 'physical' heart is used to symbolise love when the source is really the heart vortex or spiritual heart which is our most powerful energetic connection to 'out there' expanded consciousness. That's why we feel *knowing* – intuitive knowing – in the centre of the chest. Knowing doesn't come from a process of thoughts leading to a conclusion. It is there in an instant all in one go. Our heart knows because of its connection to levels of awareness that *do* know. This is the meaning and source of intuition – intuitive *knowing*.

For the last more than 30 years of uncovering the global game and the nature of reality my heart has been my constant antenna for truth and accuracy. An American intelligence insider once said that I had quoted a disinformer in one of my books and yet I had only quoted the part that was true. He asked: 'How do you do that?' By using my heart antenna was the answer and anyone can do it. Heart-centred is how we are meant to be. With a closed heart chakra we withdraw into a closed mind and the bubble of five-sense reality. If you take a moment to focus your attention on the centre of your chest, picture a spinning wheel of light and see it opening and expanding. You will feel it happening, too, and perceptions of the heart like joy and love as the heart impacts on the mind as they interact. The more the chakra opens the more you will feel expressions of heart consciousness and as the process continues, and becomes part of you, insights and knowings will follow. An open

heart is connected to that level of awareness that knows all is *One*. You will see from its perspective that the fault-lines that divide us are only illusions to control us. An open heart does not process the illusions of race, creed and sexuality except as brief experiences for a consciousness that is all. Our heart does not see division, only unity (Figs 24 and 25). There's something else, too. Our hearts love to laugh. Mark Twain's quote that says 'The human race has one really effective weapon, and that is laughter' is really a reference to the heart which loves to laugh with the joy of knowing the true nature of infinite reality and that all the madness of human society is an illusion of the mind. Twain also said: 'Against the assault of laughter nothing can stand.' This is so true of Wetiko and the Cult. Their insecurity demands that they be taken seriously and their power and authority acknowledged and feared. We should do nothing of the sort. We should not get aggressive or fearful which their insecurity so desires. We should laugh in their face. Even in their no-face as police come over in their face-nappies and expect to be taken seriously. They don't take themselves seriously looking like that so why should we? Laugh in the face of intimidation. Laugh in the face of tyranny. You will see by its reaction that you have pressed all of its buttons. Wetiko does not know what to do in the face of laughter or when its targets refuse to concede their joy to fear. We have seen many examples during the 'Covid' hoax when people have expressed their energetic power and the string puppets of Wetiko retreat with their tail limp between their knees. Laugh – the world is bloody mad after all and if it's a choice between laughter and tears I know which way I'm going.

Figure 24: Head consciousness without the heart sees division and everything apart from everything else.

Figure 25: Heart consciousness sees everything as One.

'Vaccines' and the soul

The foundation of Wetiko/Archon control of humans is the separation of incarnate five-sense mind from the infinite 'I' and closing the heart chakra where the True 'I' lives during a human life. The goal has been to achieve complete separation in both cases. I was interested therefore to read an account by a French energetic healer of what she said she experienced with a patient who had been given the 'Covid' vaccine. Genuine energy healers can sense information and consciousness fields at different levels of being which are referred to as 'subtle bodies'. She described treating the patient who later returned after having, without the healer's knowledge, two doses of the 'Covid vaccine'. The healer said:

I noticed immediately the change, very heavy energy emanating from [the] subtle bodies. The scariest thing was when I was working on the heart chakra, I connected with her soul: it was detached from the physical body, it had no contact and it was, as if it was floating in a state of total confusion: a damage to the consciousness that loses contact with the physical body, i.e. with our biological machine, there is no longer any communication between them.

I continued the treatment by sending light to the heart chakra, the soul of the person, but it seemed that the soul could no longer receive any light, frequency or energy. It was a very powerful experience for me. Then I understood that this substance is indeed used to detach consciousness so that this consciousness can no longer interact through this body that it possesses in life, where there is no longer any contact, no frequency, no light, no more energetic balance or mind.

This would create a human that is rudderless and at the extreme almost zombie-like operating with a fractional state of consciousness at the mercy of Wetiko. I was especially intrigued by what the healer said in the light of the prediction by the highly-informed Rudolf Steiner more than a hundred years ago. He said:

> In the future, we will eliminate the soul with medicine. Under the pretext of a 'healthy point of view', there will be a vaccine by which the human body will be treated as soon as possible directly at birth, so that the human being cannot develop the thought of the existence of soul and Spirit. To materialistic doctors will be entrusted the task of removing the soul of humanity.
>
> As today, people are vaccinated against this disease or that disease, so in the future, children will be vaccinated with a substance that can be produced precisely in such a way that people, thanks to this vaccination, will be immune to being subjected to the 'madness' of spiritual life. He would be extremely smart, but he would not develop a conscience, and that is the true goal of some materialistic circles.

Steiner said the vaccine would detach the physical body from the etheric body (subtle bodies) and 'once the etheric body is detached the relationship between the universe and the etheric body would become extremely unstable, and man would become an automaton'. He said 'the physical body of man must be polished on this Earth by spiritual will – so the vaccine becomes a kind of arymanique (Wetiko) force' and 'man can no longer get rid of a given materialistic feeling'. Humans would then, he said, become 'materialistic of constitution and can no longer rise to the spiritual'. I have been writing for years about DNA being a receiver-transmitter of information that connects us to other levels of reality and these 'vaccines' changing DNA can be likened to changing an antenna and what it can transmit and receive. Such a disconnection would clearly lead to changes in personality and perception. Steiner further predicted the arrival of AI. Big Pharma 'Covid vaccine' makers, expressions of Wetiko, are testing their DNA-manipulating evil on children as I write with a view to giving the 'vaccine' to babies. If it's a soul-body disconnector – and I say that it is or can be – every child would be disconnected from 'soul' at birth and the 'vaccine' would create a closed system in which spiritual guidance from the greater self would play no part. This has been the ambition of Wetiko all

along. A Pentagon video from 2005 was leaked of a presentation explaining the development of vaccines to change behaviour by their effect on the brain. Those that believe this is not happening with the 'Covid' genetically-modifying procedure masquerading as a 'vaccine' should make an urgent appointment with Naivety Anonymous. Klaus Schwab wrote in 2018:

> Neurotechnologies enable us to better influence consciousness and thought and to understand many activities of the brain. They include decoding what we are thinking in fine levels of detail through new chemicals and interventions that can influence our brains to correct for errors or enhance functionality.

The plan is clear and only the heart can stop it. With every heart that opens, every mind that awakens, Wetiko is weakened. Heart and love are far more powerful than head and hate and so nothing like a majority is needed to turn this around.

Beyond the Phantom

Our heart is the prime target of Wetiko and so it must be the answer to Wetiko. We *are* our heart which is part of one heart, the infinite heart. Our heart is where the true self lives in a human life behind firewalls of five-sense illusion when an imposter takes its place – *Phantom Self*; but our heart waits patiently to be set free any time we choose to see beyond the Phantom, beyond Wetiko. A Wetikoed Phantom Self can wreak mass death and destruction while the love of forever is locked away in its heart. The time is here to unleash its power and let it sweep away the fear and despair that is Wetiko. Heart consciousness does not seek manipulated, censored, advantage for its belief or religion, its activism and desires. As an expression of the One it treats all as One with the same rights to freedom and opinion. Our heart demands fairness for itself no more than for others. From this unity of heart we can come together in mutual support and transform this Wetikoed world into what reality is meant to be – a place of love, joy, happiness, fairness, justice and freedom. Wetiko has another agenda and that's why the world is as

it is, but enough of this nonsense. Wetiko can't stay where hearts are open and it works so hard to keep them closed. Fear is its currency and its food source and love in its true sense has no fear. Why would love have fear when it knows it is *All That Is, Has Been, And Ever Can Be* on an eternal exploration of all possibility? Love in this true sense is not the physical attraction that passes for love. This can be an expression of it, yes, but Infinite Love, a love without condition, goes far deeper to the core of all being. It *is* the core of all being. Infinite realty was born from love beyond the illusions of the simulation. Love infinitely expressed is the knowing that all is One and the swiftly-passing experience of separation is a temporary hallucination. You cannot disconnect from Oneness; you can only *perceive* that you have and withdraw from its influence. This is the most important of all perception trickery by the mind parasite that is Wetiko and the foundation of all its potential for manipulation.

If we open our hearts, open the sluice gates of the mind, and redefine self-identity amazing things start to happen. Consciousness expands or contracts in accordance with self-identity. When true self is recognised as infinite awareness and label self – Phantom Self – is seen as only a series of brief experiences life is transformed. Consciousness expands to the extent that self-identity expands and everything changes. You see unity, not division, the picture, not the pixels. From this we can play the long game. No more is an experience something in and of itself, but a fleeting moment in the eternity of forever. Suddenly people in uniform and dark suits are no longer intimidating. Doing what your heart knows to be right is no longer intimidating and consequences for those actions take on the same nature of a brief experience that passes in the blink of an infinite eye. Intimidation is all in the mind. Beyond the mind there is no intimidation.

An open heart does not consider consequences for what it knows to be right. To do so would be to consider not doing what it knows to be right and for a heart in its power that is never an option. The Renegade Mind is really the Renegade Heart. Consideration of consequences will always provide a getaway car for the mind and

the heart doesn't want one. What is right in the light of what we face today is to stop cooperating with Wetiko in all its forms and to do it without fear or compromise. You cannot compromise with tyranny when tyranny always demands more until it has everything. Life is your perception and you are your destiny. Change your perception and you change your life. Change collective perception and we change the world.

Come on people … One human family, One heart, One goal … *FREEEEEEDOM*!

We must settle for nothing less.

Postscript

The big scare story as the book goes to press is the 'Indian' variant and the world is being deluged with propaganda about the 'Covid catastrophe' in India which mirrors in its lies and misrepresentations what happened in Italy before the first lockdown in 2020.

The *New York Post* published a picture of someone who had 'collapsed in the street from Covid' in India in April, 2021, which was actually taken during a gas leak in May, 2020. Same old, same old. Media articles in mid-February were asking why India had been so untouched by 'Covid' and then as their vaccine rollout gathered pace the alleged 'cases' began to rapidly increase. Indian 'Covid vaccine' maker Bharat Biotech was funded into existence by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation (the pair announced their divorce in May, 2021, which is a pity because they so deserve each other). The Indian 'Covid crisis' was ramped up by the media to terrify the world and prepare people for submission to still more restrictions. The scam that worked the first time was being repeated only with far more people seeing through the deceit. Davidicke.com and Ickonic.com have sought to tell the true story of what is happening by talking to people living through the Indian nightmare which has nothing to do with 'Covid'. We posted a letter from 'Alisha' in Pune who told a very different story to government and media mendacity. She said scenes of dying people and overwhelmed hospitals were designed to hide what was really happening – genocide and starvation. Alisha said that millions had already died of starvation during the ongoing lockdowns while government and media were lying and making it look like the 'virus':

Restaurants, shops, gyms, theatres, basically everything is shut. The cities are ghost towns. Even so-called 'essential' businesses are only open till 11am in the morning. You basically have just an hour to buy food and then your time is up.

Inter-state travel and even inter-district travel is banned. The cops wait at all major crossroads to question why you are traveling outdoors or to fine you if you are not wearing a mask.

The medical community here is also complicit in genocide, lying about hospitals being full and turning away people with genuine illnesses, who need immediate care. They have even created a shortage of oxygen cylinders.

This is the classic Cult modus operandi played out in every country. Alisha said that people who would not have a PCR test not testing for the 'virus' were being denied hospital treatment. She said the people hit hardest were migrant workers and those in rural areas. Most businesses employed migrant workers and with everything closed there were no jobs, no income and no food. As a result millions were dying of starvation or malnutrition. All this was happening under Prime Minister Narendra Modi, a 100-percent asset of the Cult, and it emphasises yet again the scale of pure anti-human evil we are dealing with. Australia banned its people from returning home from India with penalties for trying to do so of up to five years in jail and a fine of £37,000. The manufactured 'Covid' crisis in India was being prepared to justify further fascism in the West. Obvious connections could be seen between the Indian 'vaccine' programme and increased 'cases' and this became a common theme. The Seychelles, the most per capita 'Covid vaccinated' population in the world, went back into lockdown after a 'surge of cases'.

Long ago the truly evil Monsanto agricultural biotechnology corporation with its big connections to Bill Gates devastated Indian farming with genetically-modified crops. Human rights activist Gurcharan Singh highlighted the efforts by the Indian government to complete the job by destroying the food supply to hundreds of millions with 'Covid' lockdowns. He said that 415 million people at the bottom of the disgusting caste system (still going whatever they say) were below the poverty line and struggled to feed themselves every year. Now the government was imposing lockdown at just the

time to destroy the harvest. This deliberate policy was leading to mass starvation. People may reel back at the suggestion that a government would do that, but Wetiko-controlled 'leaders' are capable of any level of evil. In fact what is described in India is in the process of being instigated worldwide. The food chain and food supply are being targeted at every level to cause world hunger and thus control. Bill Gates is not the biggest owner of farmland in America for no reason and destroying access to food aids both the depopulation agenda and the plan for synthetic 'food' already being funded into existence by Gates. Add to this the coming hyper-inflation from the suicidal creation of fake 'money' in response to 'Covid' and the breakdown of container shipping systems and you have a cocktail that can only lead one way and is meant to. The Cult plan is to crash the entire system to 'build back better' with the Great Reset.

'Vaccine' transmission

Reports from all over the world continue to emerge of women suffering menstrual and fertility problems after having the fake 'vaccine' and of the non-'vaccinated' having similar problems when interacting with the 'vaccinated'. There are far too many for 'coincidence' to be credible. We've had menopausal women getting periods, others having periods stop or not stopping for weeks, passing clots, sometimes the lining of the uterus, breast irregularities, and miscarriages (which increased by 400 percent in parts of the United States). Non-'vaccinated' men and children have suffered blood clots and nose bleeding after interaction with the 'vaccinated'. Babies have died from the effects of breast milk from a 'vaccinated' mother. Awake doctors – the small minority – speculated on the cause of non-'vaccinated' suffering the same effects as the 'vaccinated'. Was it nanotechnology in the synthetic substance transmitting frequencies or was it a straight chemical bioweapon that was being transmitted between people? I am not saying that some kind of chemical transmission is not one possible answer, but the foundation of all that the Cult does is frequency and

this is fertile ground for understanding how transmission can happen. American doctor Carrie Madej, an internal medicine physician and osteopath, has been practicing for the last 20 years, teaching medical students, and she says attending different meetings where the agenda for humanity was discussed. Madej, who operates out of Georgia, did not dismiss other possible forms of transmission, but she focused on frequency in search of an explanation for transmission. She said the Moderna and Pfizer 'vaccines' contained nano-lipid particles as a key component. This was a brand new technology never before used on humanity. 'They're using a nanotechnology which is pretty much little tiny computer bits … nanobots or hydrogel.' Inside the 'vaccines' was 'this sci-fi kind of substance' which suppressed immune checkpoints to get into the cell. I referred to this earlier as the 'Trojan horse' technique that tricks the cell into opening a gateway for the self-replicating synthetic material and while the immune system is artificially suppressed the body has no defences. Madej said the substance served many purposes including an on-demand ability to 'deliver the payload' and using the nano 'computer bits' as biosensors in the body. 'It actually has the ability to accumulate data from your body, like your breathing, your respiration, thoughts, emotions, all kinds of things.'

She said the technology obviously has the ability to operate through Wi-Fi and transmit and receive energy, messages, frequencies or impulses. 'Just imagine you're getting this new substance in you and it can react to things all around you, the 5G, your smart device, your phones.' We had something completely foreign in the human body that had never been launched large scale at a time when we were seeing 5G going into schools and hospitals (plus the Musk satellites) and she believed the 'vaccine' transmission had something to do with this: '… if these people have this inside of them … it can act like an antenna and actually transmit it outwardly as well.' The synthetic substance produced its own voltage and so it could have that kind of effect. This fits with my own contention that the nano receiver-transmitters are designed to connect people to the

Smart Grid and break the receiver-transmitter connection to expanded consciousness. That would explain the French energy healer's experience of the disconnection of body from 'soul' with those who have had the 'vaccine'. The nanobots, self-replicating inside the body, would also transmit the synthetic frequency which could be picked up through close interaction by those who have not been 'vaccinated'. Madej speculated that perhaps it was 5G and increased levels of other radiation that was causing the symptoms directly although interestingly she said that non-'vaccinated' patients had shown improvement when they were away from the 'vaccinated' person they had interacted with. It must be remembered that you can control frequency and energy with your mind and you can consciously create energetic barriers or bubbles with the mind to stop damaging frequencies from penetrating your field. American paediatrician Dr Larry Palevsky said the 'vaccine' was not a 'vaccine' and was never designed to protect from a 'viral' infection. He called it 'a massive, brilliant propaganda of genocide' because they didn't have to inject everyone to get the result they wanted. He said the content of the jabs was able to infuse any material into the brain, heart, lungs, kidneys, liver, sperm and female productive system. 'This is genocide; this is a weapon of mass destruction.' At the same time American colleges were banning students from attending if they didn't have this life-changing and potentially life-ending 'vaccine'. Class action lawsuits must follow when the consequences of this college fascism come to light. As the book was going to press came reports about fertility effects on sperm in 'vaccinated' men which would absolutely fit with what I have been saying and hospitals continued to fill with 'vaccine' reactions. Another question is what about transmission via blood transfusions? The NHS has extended blood donation restrictions from seven days after a 'Covid vaccination' to 28 days after even a sore arm reaction.

I said in the spring of 2020 that the then touted 'Covid vaccine' would be ongoing each year like the flu jab. A year later Pfizer CEO, the appalling Albert Bourla, said people would 'likely' need a 'booster dose' of the 'vaccine' within 12 months of getting 'fully

vaccinated' and then a yearly shot. 'Variants will play a key role', he said confirming the point. Johnson & Johnson CEO Alex Gorsky also took time out from his 'vaccine' disaster to say that people may need to be vaccinated against 'Covid-19' each year. UK Health Secretary, the psychopath Matt Hancock, said additional 'boosters' would be available in the autumn of 2021. This is the trap of the 'vaccine passport'. The public will have to accept every last 'vaccine' they introduce, including for the fake 'variants', or it would cease to be valid. The only other way in some cases would be continuous testing with a test not testing for the 'virus' and what is on the swabs constantly pushed up your noise towards the brain every time?

'Vaccines' changing behaviour

I mentioned in the body of the book how I believed we would see gathering behaviour changes in the 'vaccinated' and I am already hearing such comments from the non-'vaccinated' describing behaviour changes in friends, loved ones and work colleagues. This will only increase as the self-replicating synthetic material and nanoparticles expand in body and brain. An article in the *Guardian* in 2016 detailed research at the University of Virginia in Charlottesville which developed a new method for controlling brain circuits associated with complex animal behaviour. The method, dubbed 'magnetogenetics', involves genetically-engineering a protein called ferritin, which stores and releases iron, to create a magnetised substance – 'Magneto' – that can activate specific groups of nerve cells from a distance. This is claimed to be an advance on other methods of brain activity manipulation known as optogenetics and chemogenetics (the Cult has been developing methods of brain control for a long time). The ferritin technique is said to be non-invasive and able to activate neurons 'rapidly and reversibly'. In other words, human thought and perception. The article said that earlier studies revealed how nerve cell proteins 'activated by heat and mechanical pressure can be genetically engineered so that they become sensitive to radio waves and magnetic fields, by attaching them to an iron-storing protein called ferritin, or to inorganic

paramagnetic particles'. Sensitive to radio waves and magnetic fields? You mean like 5G, 6G and 7G? This is the human-AI Smart Grid hive mind we are talking about. The *Guardian* article said:

> … the researchers injected Magneto into the striatum of freely behaving mice, a deep brain structure containing dopamine-producing neurons that are involved in reward and motivation, and then placed the animals into an apparatus split into magnetised and non-magnetised sections.
>
> Mice expressing Magneto spent far more time in the magnetised areas than mice that did not, because activation of the protein caused the striatal neurons expressing it to release dopamine, so that the mice found being in those areas rewarding. This shows that Magneto can remotely control the firing of neurons deep within the brain, and also control complex behaviours.

Make no mistake this basic methodology will be part of the 'Covid vaccine' cocktail and using magnetics to change brain function through electromagnetic field frequency activation. The Pentagon is developing a 'Covid vaccine' using ferritin. Magnetics would explain changes in behaviour and why videos are appearing across the Internet as I write showing how magnets stick to the skin at the point of the 'vaccine' shot. Once people take these 'vaccines' anything becomes possible in terms of brain function and illness which will be blamed on 'Covid-19' and 'variants'. Magnetic field manipulation would further explain why the non-'vaccinated' are reporting the same symptoms as the 'vaccinated' they interact with and why those symptoms are reported to decrease when not in their company. Interestingly 'Magneto', a 'mutant', is a character in the Marvel Comic *X-Men* stories with the ability to manipulate magnetic fields and he believes that mutants should fight back against their human oppressors by any means necessary. The character was born Erik Lehnsherr to a Jewish family in Germany.

Cult-controlled courts

The European Court of Human Rights opened the door for mandatory 'Covid-19 vaccines' across the continent when it ruled in a Czech Republic dispute over childhood immunisation that legally

enforced vaccination could be 'necessary in a democratic society'. The 17 judges decided that compulsory vaccinations did not breach human rights law. On the face of it the judgement was so inverted you gasp for air. If not having a vaccine infused into your body is not a human right then what is? Ah, but they said human rights law which has been specifically written to delete all human rights at the behest of the state (the Cult). Article 8 of the European Convention on Human Rights relates to the right to a private life. The crucial word here is *'except'*:

> There shall be no interference by a public authority with the exercise of this right EXCEPT such as is in accordance with the law and is necessary in a democratic society in the interests of national security, public safety or the economic wellbeing of the country, for the prevention of disorder or crime, for the protection of health or morals, or for the protection of the rights and freedoms of others [My emphasis].

No interference *except* in accordance with the law means there *are* no 'human rights' *except* what EU governments decide you can have at their behest. 'As is necessary in a democratic society' explains that reference in the judgement and 'in the interests of national security, public safety or the economic well-being of the country, for the prevention of disorder or crime, for the protection of health or morals, or for the protection of the rights and freedoms of others' gives the EU a coach and horses to ride through 'human rights' and scatter them in all directions. The judiciary is not a check and balance on government extremism; it is a vehicle to enforce it. This judgement was almost laughably predictable when the last thing the Cult wanted was a decision that went against mandatory vaccination. Judges rule over and over again to benefit the system of which they are a part. Vaccination disputes that come before them are invariably delivered in favour of doctors and authorities representing the view of the state which owns the judiciary. Oh, yes, and we have even had calls to stop putting 'Covid-19' on death certificates within 28 days of a 'positive test' because it is claimed the practice makes the 'vaccine' appear not to work. They are laughing at you.

The scale of madness, inhumanity and things to come was highlighted when those not 'vaccinated' for 'Covid' were refused evacuation from the Caribbean island of St Vincent during massive volcanic eruptions. Cruise ships taking residents to the safety of another island allowed only the 'vaccinated' to board and the rest were left to their fate. Even in life and death situations like this we see 'Covid' stripping people of their most basic human instincts and the insanity is even more extreme when you think that fake 'vaccine'-makers are not even claiming their body-manipulating concoctions stop 'infection' and 'transmission' of a 'virus' that doesn't exist. St Vincent Prime Minister Ralph Gonsalves said: 'The chief medical officer will be identifying the persons already vaccinated so that we can get them on the ship.' Note again the power of the chief medical officer who, like Whitty in the UK, will be answering to the World Health Organization. This is the Cult network structure that has overridden politicians who 'follow the science' which means doing what WHO-controlled 'medical officers' and 'science advisers' tell them. Gonsalves even said that residents who were 'vaccinated' after the order so they could board the ships would still be refused entry due to possible side effects such as 'wooziness in the head'. The good news is that if they were woozy enough in the head they could qualify to be prime minister of St Vincent.

Microchipping freedom

The European judgement will be used at some point to justify moves to enforce the 'Covid' DNA-manipulating procedure. Sandra Ro, CEO of the Global Blockchain Business Council, told a World Economic Forum event that she hoped 'vaccine passports' would help to 'drive forced consent and standardisation' of global digital identity schemes: 'I'm hoping with the desire and global demand for some sort of vaccine passport – so that people can get travelling and working again – [it] will drive forced consent, standardisation, and frankly, cooperation across the world.' The lady is either not very bright, or thoroughly mendacious, to use the term 'forced consent'.

You do not 'consent' if you are forced – you *submit*. She was describing what the plan has been all along and that's to enforce a digital identity on every human without which they could not function. 'Vaccine passports' are opening the door and are far from the end goal. A digital identity would allow you to be tracked in everything you do in cyberspace and this is the same technique used by Cult-owned China to enforce its social credit system of total control. The ultimate 'passport' is planned to be a microchip as my books have warned for nearly 30 years. Those nice people at the Pentagon working for the Cult-controlled Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) claimed in April, 2021, they have developed a microchip inserted under the skin to detect 'asymptomatic Covid-19 infection' before it becomes an outbreak and a 'revolutionary filter' that can remove the 'virus' from the blood when attached to a dialysis machine. The only problems with this are that the 'virus' does not exist and people transmitting the 'virus' with no symptoms is brain-numbing bullshit. This is, of course, not a ruse to get people to be microchipped for very different reasons. DARPA also said it was producing a one-stop 'vaccine' for the 'virus' and all 'variants'. One of the most sinister organisations on Planet Earth is doing this? Better have it then. These people are insane because Wetiko that possesses them is insane.

Researchers from the Salk Institute in California announced they have created an embryo that is part human and part monkey. My books going back to the 1990s have exposed experiments in top secret underground facilities in the United States where humans are being crossed with animal and non-human 'extraterrestrial' species. They are now easing that long-developed capability into the public arena and there is much more to come given we are dealing with psychiatric basket cases. Talking of which – Elon Musk's scientists at Neuralink trained a monkey to play Pong and other puzzles on a computer screen using a joystick and when the monkey made the correct move a metal tube squirted banana smoothie into his mouth which is the basic technique for training humans into unquestioning compliance. Two Neuralink chips were in the monkey's skull and

more than 2,000 wires 'fanned out' into its brain. Eventually the monkey played a video game purely with its brain waves. Psychopathic narcissist Musk said the 'breakthrough' was a step towards putting Neuralink chips into human skulls and merging minds with artificial intelligence. *Exactly*. This man is so dark and Cult to his DNA.

World Economic Fascism (WEF)

The World Economic Forum is telling you the plan by the statements made at its many and various events. Cult-owned fascist YouTube CEO Susan Wojcicki spoke at the 2021 WEF Global Technology Governance Summit (see the name) in which 40 governments and 150 companies met to ensure 'the responsible design and deployment of emerging technologies'. Orwellian translation: 'Ensuring the design and deployment of long-planned technologies will advance the Cult agenda for control and censorship.' Freedom-destroyer and Nuremberg-bound Wojcicki expressed support for tech platforms like hers to censor content that is 'technically legal but could be harmful'. Who decides what is 'harmful'? She does and they do. 'Harmful' will be whatever the Cult doesn't want people to see and we have legislation proposed by the UK government that would censor content on the basis of 'harm' no matter if the information is fair, legal and provably true. Make that *especially* if it is fair, legal and provably true. Wojcicki called for a global coalition to be formed to enforce content moderation standards through automated censorship. This is a woman and mega-censor so self-deluded that she shamelessly accepted a 'free expression' award – *Wojcicki* – in an event sponsored by her own *YouTube*. They have no shame and no self-awareness.

You know that 'Covid' is a scam and Wojcicki a Cult operative when YouTube is censoring medical and scientific opinion purely on the grounds of whether it supports or opposes the Cult 'Covid' narrative. Florida governor Ron DeSantis compiled an expert panel with four professors of medicine from Harvard, Oxford, and Stanford Universities who spoke against forcing children and

vaccinated people to wear masks. They also said there was no proof that lockdowns reduced spread or death rates of 'Covid-19'. Cult-gofer Wojcicki and her YouTube deleted the panel video 'because it included content that contradicts the consensus of local and global health authorities regarding the efficacy of masks to prevent the spread of Covid-19'. This 'consensus' refers to what the Cult tells the World Health Organization to say and the WHO tells 'local health authorities' to do. Wojcicki knows this, of course. The panellists pointed out that censorship of scientific debate was responsible for deaths from many causes, but Wojcicki couldn't care less. She would not dare go against what she is told and as a disgrace to humanity she wouldn't want to anyway. The UK government is seeking to pass a fascist 'Online Safety Bill' to specifically target with massive fines and other means non-censored video and social media platforms to make them censor 'lawful but harmful' content like the Cult-owned Facebook, Twitter, Google and YouTube. What is 'lawful but harmful' would be decided by the fascist Blair-created Ofcom.

Another WEF obsession is a cyber-attack on the financial system and this is clearly what the Cult has planned to take down the bank accounts of everyone – except theirs. Those that think they have enough money for the Cult agenda not to matter to them have got a big lesson coming if they continue to ignore what is staring them in the face. The World Economic Forum, funded by Gates and fronted by Klaus Schwab, announced it would be running a 'simulation' with the Russian government and global banks of just such an attack called Cyber Polygon 2021. What they simulate – as with the 'Covid' Event 201 – they plan to instigate. The WEF is involved in a project with the Cult-owned Carnegie Endowment for International Peace called the WEF-Carnegie Cyber Policy Initiative which seeks to merge Wall Street banks, 'regulators' (I love it) and intelligence agencies to 'prevent' (arrange and allow) a cyber-attack that would bring down the global financial system as long planned by those that control the WEF and the Carnegie operation. The Carnegie Endowment for International Peace sent an instruction to First World

War US President Woodrow Wilson not to let the war end before society had been irreversibly transformed.

The Wuhan lab diversion

As I close, the Cult-controlled authorities and lapdog media are systematically pushing 'the virus was released from the Wuhan lab' narrative. There are two versions – it happened by accident and it happened on purpose. Both are nonsense. The perceived existence of the never-shown-to-exist 'virus' is vital to sell the impression that there is actually an infective agent to deal with and to allow the endless potential for terrifying the population with 'variants' of a 'virus' that does not exist. The authorities at the time of writing are going with the 'by accident' while the alternative media is promoting the 'on purpose'. Cable news host Tucker Carlson who has questioned aspects of lockdown and 'vaccine' compulsion has bought the Wuhan lab story. 'Everyone now agrees' he said. Well, I don't and many others don't and the question is *why* does the system and its media suddenly 'agree'? When the media moves as one unit with a narrative it is always a lie – witness the hour by hour mendacity of the 'Covid' era. Why would this Cult-owned combination which has unleashed lies like machine gun fire suddenly 'agree' to tell the truth??

Much of the alternative media is buying the lie because it fits the conspiracy narrative, but it's the *wrong* conspiracy. The real conspiracy is that *there is no virus* and that is what the Cult is desperate to hide. The idea that the 'virus' was released by accident is ludicrous when the whole 'Covid' hoax was clearly long-planned and waiting to be played out as it was so fast in accordance with the Rockefeller document and Event 201. So they prepared everything in detail over decades and then sat around strumming their fingers waiting for an 'accidental' release from a bio-lab? *What??* It's crazy. Then there's the 'on purpose' claim. You want to circulate a 'deadly virus' and hide the fact that you've done so and you release it down the street from the highest-level bio-lab in China? I repeat – *What??*

You would release it far from that lab to stop any association being made. But, no, we'll do it in a place where the connection was certain to be made. Why would you need to scam 'cases' and 'deaths' and pay hospitals to diagnose 'Covid-19' if you had a real 'virus'? What are sections of the alternative media doing believing this crap? Where were all the mass deaths in Wuhan from a 'deadly pathogen' when the recovery to normal life after the initial propaganda was dramatic in speed? Why isn't the 'deadly pathogen' now circulating all over China with bodies in the street? Once again we have the technique of tell them what they want to hear and they will likely believe it. The alternative media has its 'conspiracy' and with Carlson it fits with his 'China is the danger' narrative over years. China *is* a danger as a global Cult operations centre, but not for this reason. The Wuhan lab story also has the potential to instigate conflict with China when at some stage the plan is to trigger a Problem-Reaction-Solution confrontation with the West. Question everything – *everything* – and especially when the media agrees on a common party line.

Third wave ... fourth wave ... fifth wave ...

As the book went into production the world was being set up for more lockdowns and a 'third wave' supported by invented 'variants' that were increasing all the time and will continue to do so in public statements and computer programs, but not in reality. India became the new Italy in the 'Covid' propaganda campaign and we were told to be frightened of the new 'Indian strain'. Somehow I couldn't find it within myself to do so. A document produced for the UK government entitled 'Summary of further modelling of easing of restrictions – Roadmap Step 2' declared that a third wave was inevitable (of course when it's in the script) and it would be the fault of children and those who refuse the health-destroying fake 'Covid vaccine'. One of the computer models involved came from the Cult-owned *Imperial College* and the other from Warwick University which I wouldn't trust to tell me the date in a calendar factory. The document states that both models presumed extremely high uptake

of the 'Covid vaccines' and didn't allow for 'variants'. The document states: 'The resurgence is a result of some people (mostly children) being ineligible for vaccination; others choosing not to receive the vaccine; and others being vaccinated but not perfectly protected.' The mendacity takes the breath away. Okay, blame those with a brain who won't take the DNA-modifying shots and put more pressure on children to have it as 'trials' were underway involving children as young as six months with parents who give insanity a bad name. Massive pressure is being put on the young to have the fake 'vaccine' and child age consent limits have been systematically lowered around the world to stop parents intervening. Most extraordinary about the document was its claim that the 'third wave' would be driven by 'the resurgence in both hospitalisations and deaths … dominated by *those that have received two doses of the vaccine*, comprising around 60-70% of the wave respectively'. The predicted peak of the 'third wave' suggested 300 deaths per day with 250 of them *fully 'vaccinated' people*. How many more lies do acquiescers need to be told before they see the obvious? Those who took the jab to 'protect themselves' are projected to be those who mostly get sick and die? So what's in the 'vaccine'? The document went on:

> It is possible that a summer of low prevalence could be followed by substantial increases in incidence over the following autumn and winter. Low prevalence in late summer should not be taken as an indication that SARS-CoV-2 has retreated or that the population has high enough levels of immunity to prevent another wave.

They are telling you the script and while many British people believed 'Covid' restrictions would end in the summer of 2021 the government was preparing for them to be ongoing. Authorities were awarding contracts for 'Covid marshals' to police the restrictions with contracts starting in July, 2021, and going through to January 31st, 2022, and the government was advertising for 'Media Buying Services' to secure media propaganda slots worth a potential £320 million for 'Covid-19 campaigns' with a contract not ending until March, 2022. The recipient – via a list of other front companies – was reported to be American media marketing giant Omnicom Group

Inc. While money is no object for 'Covid' the UK waiting list for all other treatment – including life-threatening conditions – passed 4.5 million. Meantime the Cult is seeking to control all official 'inquiries' to block revelations about what has really been happening and why. It must not be allowed to – we need Nuremberg jury trials in every country. The cover-up doesn't get more obvious than appointing ultra-Zionist professor Philip Zelikow to oversee two dozen US virologists, public health officials, clinicians, former government officials and four American 'charitable foundations' to 'learn the lessons' of the 'Covid' debacle. The personnel will be those that created and perpetuated the 'Covid' lies while Zelikow is the former executive director of the 9/11 Commission who ensured that the truth about those attacks never came out and produced a report that must be among the most mendacious and manipulative documents ever written – see *The Trigger* for the detailed exposure of the almost unimaginable 9/11 story in which Sabbatians can be found at every level.

Passive no more

People are increasingly challenging the authorities with amazing numbers of people taking to the streets in London well beyond the ability of the Face-Nappies to stop them. Instead the Nappies choose situations away from the mass crowds to target, intimidate, and seek to promote the impression of 'violent protestors'. One such incident happened in London's Hyde Park. Hundreds of thousands walking through the streets in protest against 'Covid' fascism were ignored by the Cult-owned BBC and most of the rest of the mainstream media, but they delighted in reporting how police were injured in 'clashes with protestors'. The truth was that a group of people gathered in Hyde Park at the end of one march when most had gone home and they were peacefully having a good time with music and chat. Face-Nappies who couldn't deal with the full-march crowd then waded in with their batons and got more than they bargained for. Instead of just standing for this criminal brutality the crowd used their numerical superiority to push the Face-Nappies out of the

park. Eventually the Nappies turned and ran. Unfortunately two or three idiots in the crowd threw drink cans striking two officers which gave the media and the government the image they wanted to discredit the 99.9999 percent who were peaceful. The idiots walked straight into the trap and we must always be aware of potential agent provocateurs used by the authorities to discredit their targets.

This response from the crowd – the can people apart – must be a turning point when the public no longer stand by while the innocent are arrested and brutally attacked by the Face-Nappies. That doesn't mean to be violent, that's the last thing we need. We'll leave the violence to the Face-Nappies and government. But it does mean that when the Face-Nappies use violence against peaceful people the numerical superiority is employed to stop them and make citizen's arrests or Common Law arrests for a breach of the peace. The time for being passive in the face of fascism is over.

We are the many, they are the few, and we need to make that count before there is no freedom left and our children and grandchildren face an ongoing fascist nightmare.

COME ON PEOPLE – IT'S TIME.

One final thought …

The power of love
A force from above
Cleaning my soul
Flame on burn desire
Love with tongues of fire
Purge the soul
Make love your goal

I'll protect you from the hooded claw
Keep the vampires from your door
When the chips are down I'll be around
With my undying, death-defying
Love for you

Envy will hurt itself
Let yourself be beautiful
Sparkling love, flowers
And pearls and pretty girls
Love is like an energy
Rushin' rushin' inside of me

This time we go sublime
Lovers entwine, divine, divine,
Love is danger, love is pleasure
Love is pure – the only treasure

I'm so in love with you
Purge the soul
Make love your goal

The power of love
A force from above
Cleaning my soul
The power of love
A force from above
A sky-scraping dove

Flame on burn desire
Love with tongues of fire
Purge the soul
Make love your goal

Frankie Goes To Hollywood

APPENDIX

Cowan-Kaufman-Morell Statement on Virus Isolation (SOVI)

Isolation: The action of isolating; the fact or condition of being isolated or standing alone; separation from other things or persons; solitariness
Oxford English Dictionary

The controversy over whether the SARS-CoV-2 virus has ever been isolated or purified continues. However, using the above definition, common sense, the laws of logic and the dictates of science, any unbiased person must come to the conclusion that the SARS-CoV-2 virus has never been isolated or purified. As a result, no confirmation of the virus' existence can be found. The logical, common sense, and scientific consequences of this fact are:

- the structure and composition of something not shown to exist can't be known, including the presence, structure, and function of any hypothetical spike or other proteins;
- the genetic sequence of something that has never been found can't be known;
- "variants" of something that hasn't been shown to exist can't be known;
- it's impossible to demonstrate that SARS-CoV-2 causes a disease called Covid-19.

In as concise terms as possible, here's the proper way to isolate, characterize and demonstrate a new virus. First, one takes samples (blood, sputum, secretions) from many people (e.g. 500) with symptoms which are unique and specific enough to characterize an illness. Without mixing these samples with ANY tissue or products that also contain genetic material, the virologist macerates, filters and ultracentrifuges i.e. *purifies* the specimen. This common virology technique, done for decades to isolate bacteriophages[1] and so-called giant viruses in every virology lab, then allows the virologist to demonstrate with electron microscopy thousands of identically sized and shaped particles. These particles are the isolated and purified virus.

These identical particles are then checked for uniformity by physical and/or microscopic techniques. Once the purity is determined, the particles may be further characterized. This would include examining the structure, morphology, and chemical composition of the particles. Next, their genetic makeup is characterized by extracting the genetic material directly from the purified particles and using genetic-sequencing techniques, such as Sanger sequencing, that have also been around for decades. Then one does an analysis to confirm that these uniform particles are exogenous (outside) in origin as a virus is conceptualized to be, and not the normal breakdown products of dead and dying tissues.[2] (As of May 2020, we know that virologists have no way to determine whether the particles they're seeing are viruses or just normal breakdown products of dead and dying tissues.)[3]

---

1 Isolation, characterization and analysis of bacteriophages from the haloalkaline lake Elmenteita, KenyaJuliah Khayeli Akhwale et al, PLOS One, Published: April 25, 2019. https://journals.plos.org/plosone/article?id=10.1371/journal.pone.0215734 – accessed 2/15/21

2 "Extracellular Vesicles Derived From Apoptotic Cells: An Essential Link Between Death and Regeneration," Maojiao Li1 et al, Frontiers in Cell and Developmental Biology, 2020 October 2. https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fcell.2020.573511/full – accessed 2/15/21

3 "The Role of Extraellular Vesicles as Allies of HIV, HCV and SARS Viruses," Flavia Giannessi, et al, Viruses, 2020 May

If we have come this far then we have fully isolated, characterized, and genetically sequenced an exogenous virus particle. However, we still have to show it is causally related to a disease. This is carried out by exposing a group of healthy subjects (animals are usually used) to this isolated, purified virus in the manner in which the disease is thought to be transmitted. If the animals get sick with the same disease, as confirmed by clinical and autopsy findings, one has now shown that the virus actually causes a disease. This demonstrates infectivity and transmission of an infectious agent.

None of these steps has even been attempted with the SARS-CoV-2 virus, nor have all these steps been successfully performed for any so-called pathogenic virus. Our research indicates that a single study showing these steps does not exist in the medical literature.

Instead, since 1954, virologists have taken unpurified samples from a relatively few people, often less than ten, with a similar disease. They then minimally process this sample and inoculate this unpurified sample onto tissue culture containing usually four to six other types of material – all of which contain identical genetic material as to what is called a "virus." The tissue culture is starved and poisoned and naturally disintegrates into many types of particles, some of which contain genetic material. Against all common sense, logic, use of the English language and scientific integrity, this process is called "virus isolation." This brew containing fragments of genetic material from many sources is then subjected to genetic analysis, which then creates in a computer-simulation process the alleged sequence of the alleged virus, a so called in silico genome. At no time is an actual virus confirmed by electron microscopy. At no time is a genome extracted and sequenced from an actual virus. This is scientific fraud.

The observation that the unpurified specimen — inoculated onto tissue culture along with toxic antibiotics, bovine fetal tissue, amniotic fluid and other tissues — destroys the kidney tissue onto which it is inoculated is given as evidence of the virus' existence and pathogenicity. This is scientific fraud.

From now on, when anyone gives you a paper that suggests the SARS-CoV-2 virus has been isolated, please check the methods sections. If the researchers used Vero cells or any other culture method, you know that their process was not isolation. You will hear the following excuses for why actual isolation isn't done:

1. There were not enough virus particles found in samples from patients to analyze.

2. Viruses are intracellular parasites; they can't be found outside the cell in this manner.

If No. 1 is correct, and we can't find the virus in the sputum of sick people, then on what evidence do we think the virus is dangerous or even lethal? If No. 2 is correct, then how is the virus spread from person to person? We are told it emerges from the cell to infect others. Then why isn't it possible to find it?

Finally, questioning these virology techniques and conclusions is not some distraction or divisive issue. Shining the light on this truth is essential to stop this terrible fraud that humanity is confronting. For, as we now know, if the virus has never been isolated, sequenced or shown to cause illness, if the virus is imaginary, then why are we wearing masks, social distancing and putting the whole world into prison?

Finally, if pathogenic viruses don't exist, then what is going into those injectable devices erroneously called "vaccines," and what is their purpose? This scientific question is the most urgent and relevant one of our time.

We are correct. The SARS-CoV2 virus does not exist.

Sally Fallon Morell, MA
Dr. Thomas Cowan, MD
Dr. Andrew Kaufman, MD

Bibliography

Alinsky, Saul: *Rules for Radicals* (Vintage, 1989)

Antelman, Rabbi Marvin: *To Eliminate the Opiate* (Zahavia, 1974)

Bastardi, Joe: *The Climate Chronicles* (Relentless Thunder Press, 2018)

Cowan, Tom: *Human Heart, Cosmic Heart* (Chelsea Green Publishing, 2016)

Cowan, Tom, and Fallon Morell, Sally: *The Contagion Myth* (Skyhorse Publishing, 2020)

Forbes, Jack D: *Columbus And Other Cannibals – The Wetiko Disease of Exploitation, Imperialism, and Terrorism* (Seven Stories Press, 2008 – originally published in 1979)

Gates, Bill: *How to Avoid a Climate Disaster: The Solutions We Have and the Breakthroughs We Need* (Allen Lane, 2021)

Huxley, Aldous: *Brave New World* (Chatto & Windus, 1932)

Köhnlein, Dr Claus, and Engelbrecht, Torsten: *Virus Mania* (emu-Vertag, Lahnstein, 2020)

Lanza, Robert, and Berman, Bob: *Biocentrism* (BenBella Books, 2010)

Lash, John Lamb: *Not In His Image* (Chelsea Green Publishing, 2006)

Lester, Dawn, and Parker, David: *What Really Makes You Ill – Why everything you thought you knew about disease is wrong* (Independently Published, 2019)

Levy, Paul: *Dispelling Wetiko, Breaking the Spell of Evil* (North Atlantic Books, 2013)

Marx, Karl: *A World Without Jews* (Philosophical Library, first edition, 1959)

Mullis, Kary: *Dancing Naked in the Mine Field* (Bloomsbury, 1999)

O'Brien, Cathy: *Trance-Formation of America* (Reality Marketing, 1995)

Scholem, Gershon: *The Messianic Idea in Judaism* (Schocken Books, 1994)

Schwab, Klaus, and Davis, Nicholas: *Shaping the Future of the Fourth Industrial Revolution: A guide to building a better world* (Penguin Books, 2018)

Schwab, Klaus: *The Great Reset* (Agentur Schweiz, 2020)

Sunstein, Cass and Thaler, Richard: *Nudge: Improving Decisions About Health, Wealth, and Happiness* (Penguin, 2009)

Swan, Shanna: *Count Down: How Our Modern World Is Threatening Sperm Counts, Altering Male and Female Reproductive Development and Imperiling the Future of the Human Race* (Scribner, 2021)

Tegmark, Max: *Our Mathematical Universe: My Quest for the Ultimate Nature of Reality* (Penguin, 2015)

Velikovsky, Immanuel: *Worlds in Collision* (Paradigma, 2009)

Wilton, Robert: *The Last Days of the Romanovs* (Blurb, 2018, first published 1920)

Index

A

abusive relationships
blaming themselves, abused as ref1
children ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
conspiracy theories ref1
domestic abuse ref1, ref2
economic abuse and dependency ref1
isolation ref1
physical abuse ref1
psychological abuse ref1
signs of abuse ref1
addiction
alcoholism ref1
frequencies ref1
substance abuse ref1, ref2
technology ref1, ref2, ref3
Adelson, Sheldon ref1, ref2, ref3
Agenda 21/Agenda 2030 (UN) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
AIDs/HIV ref1
causal link between HIV and AIDs ref1, ref2
retroviruses ref1
testing ref1, ref2
trial-run for Covid-19, as ref1, ref2
aliens/extraterrestrials ref1, ref2
aluminium ref1
Amazon ref1, ref2, ref3

amplification cycles ref1, ref2
anaphylactic shock ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
animals ref1, ref2, ref3
antibodies ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Antifa ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
antigens ref1, ref2
anti-Semitism ref1, ref2, ref3
Archons ref1, ref2
  consciousness ref1, ref2, ref3
  energy ref1, ref2, ref3
  ennoia ref1
  genetic manipulation ref1, ref2
  inversion ref1, ref2, ref3
  lockdowns ref1
  money ref1
  radiation ref1
  religion ref1, ref2
  technology ref1, ref2, ref3
  Wetiko factor ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
artificial intelligence (AI) ref1
army made up of robots ref1, ref2
  Human 2.0 ref1, ref2
  Internet ref1
  MHRA ref1
  Morgellons fibres ref1, ref2
  Smart Grid ref1
  Wetiko factor ref1
asymptomatic, Covid-19 as ref1, ref2, ref3
aviation industry ref1

B

banking, finance and money ref1, ref2, ref3
2008 crisis ref1, ref2
boom and bust ref1
cashless digital money systems ref1
central banks ref1
credit ref1
digital currency ref1
fractional reserve lending ref1
Great Reset ref1
guaranteed income ref1, ref2, ref3
Human 2.0 ref1
incomes, destruction of ref1, ref2
interest ref1
one per cent ref1, ref2
scams ref1
BBC ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
Becker-Phelps, Leslie ref1
Behavioural Insights Team (BIT) (Nudge Unit) ref1, ref2, ref3
behavioural scientists *and* **psychologists, advice from** ref1, ref2
Bezos, Jeff ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Biden, Hunter ref1
Biden, Joe ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10, ref11, ref12, ref13, ref14, ref15, ref16, ref17
Big Pharma
cholesterol ref1
health professionals ref1, ref2
immunity from prosecution in US ref1
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
Wetiko factor ref1, ref2
WHO ref1, ref2, ref3
Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7

billionaires ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9 ref10, ref11
bird flu (H5N1) ref1
Black Lives Matter (BLM) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Blair, Tony ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
Brin, Sergei ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
British Empire ref1
Bush, George HW ref1, ref2
Bush, George W ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Byrd, Robert ref1

C

Canada
  Global Cult ref1
  hate speech ref1
  internment ref1
  masks ref1
  old people ref1
  SARS-COV-2 ref1
  satellites ref1
  vaccines ref1
  wearable technology ref1
Capitol Hill riot ref1, ref2
  agents provocateur ref1
  Antifa ref1
  Black Lives Matter (BLM) ref1, ref2
  QAnon ref1
  security precautions, lack of ref1, ref2, ref3
carbon dioxide ref1, ref2
care homes, deaths in ref1, ref2
cashless digital money systems ref1
censorship ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5

fact-checkers ref1
masks ref1
media ref1, ref2
private messages ref1
social media ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
transgender persons ref1
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3
Wokeness ref1
Centers for Disease Control (CDC) (United States) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10, ref11, ref12, ref13
centralisation ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
chakras ref1
change agents ref1, ref2, ref3
chemtrails ref1, ref2, ref3
chief medical officers and scientific advisers ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
children *see also* **young people**
abuse ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
care, taken into ref1, ref2, ref3
education ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
energy ref1
family courts ref1
hand sanitisers ref1
human sacrifice ref1
lockdowns ref1, ref2, ref3
masks ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
mental health ref1
old people ref1
parents, replacement of ref1, ref2
Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a ref1, ref2
reframing ref1
smartphone addiction ref1

social distancing and isolation ref1
social media ref1
transgender persons ref1, ref2
United States ref1
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
Wetiko factor ref1
China ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
anal swab tests ref1
Chinese Revolution ref1, ref2, ref3
digital currency ref1
Global Cult ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9
guaranteed income ref1
Imperial College ref1
Israel ref1
lockdown ref1, ref2
masculinity crisis ref1
masks ref1
media ref1
origins of virus in China ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
pollution causing respiratory diseases ref1
Sabbatians ref1, ref2
Smart Grid ref1, ref2
social credit system ref1
testing ref1, ref2
United States ref1, ref2
vaccines ref1, ref2
Wetiko factor ref1
wet market conspiracy ref1
Wuhan ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
cholesterol ref1, ref2
Christianity ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
criticism ref1
cross, inversion of the ref1

Nag Hammadi texts ref1, ref2, ref3
Roman Catholic Church ref1, ref2
Sabbatians ref1, ref2
Satan ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Wokeness ref1
class ref1, ref2
climate change hoax ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Agenda 21/Agenda 2030 ref1, ref2, ref3
carbon dioxide ref1, ref2
Club of Rome ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
fear ref1
funding ref1
Global Cult ref1
green new deals ref1
green parties ref1
inversion ref1
perception, control of ref1
PICC ref1
reframing ref1
temperature, increases in ref1
United Nations ref1, ref2
Wikipedia ref1
Wokeness ref1, ref2
Clinton, Bill ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
Clinton, Hillary ref1, ref2, ref3
the cloud ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
Club of Rome and climate change hoax ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
cognitive therapy ref1
Cohn, Roy ref1
Common Law ref1
Admiralty Law ref1
arrests ref1, ref2

contractual law, Statute Law as ref1
corporate entities, people as ref1
legalese ref1
sea, law of the ref1
Statute Law ref1
Common Purpose leadership programme ref1, ref2
communism ref1, ref2
co-morbidities ref1
computer-generated virus,
Covid-19 as ref1, ref2, ref3
computer models ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
connections ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
consciousness ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Archons ref1, ref2, ref3
expanded ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
experience ref1
heart ref1
infinity ref1, ref2
religion ref1, ref2
self-identity ref1
simulation thesis ref1
vaccines ref1
Wetiko factor ref1, ref2
conspiracy theorists ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
contradictory rules ref1
contrails ref1
Corman-Drosten test ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
countermimicry ref1, ref2, ref3
Covid-19 vaccines *see* vaccines
Covidiots ref1, ref2
Cowan, Tom ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
crimes against humanity ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8

cyber-operations ref1
cyberwarfare ref1

D

DARPA (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency) ref1
deaths
  care homes ref1
  certificates ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
  mortality rate ref1
  post-mortems/autopsies ref1
  recording ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
  vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
deceit
  pyramid of deceit ref1, ref2
  sequence of deceit ref1
decoding ref1, ref2, ref3
dehumanisation ref1, ref2, ref3
Delphi technique ref1
democracy ref1
dependency ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Descartes, René ref1
DNA
  numbers ref1
  vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
DNR (do not resuscitate)
  orders ref1
domestic abuse ref1, ref2
downgrading of Covid-19 ref1
Drosten, Christian ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
Duesberg, Peter ref1, ref2

E

economic abuse ref1
Edmunds, John ref1, ref2
education ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
electromagnetic spectrum ref1, ref2
Enders, John ref1
energy
  Archons ref1, ref2, ref3
  children and young people ref1
  consciousness ref1
  decoding ref1
  frequencies ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
  heart ref1
  human energy field ref1
  source, humans as an energy ref1, ref2
  vaccines ref1
  viruses ref1
ennoia ref1
Epstein, Jeffrey ref1, ref2
eternal 'I' ref1, ref2
ethylene oxide ref1
European Union ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Event ref1 *and* **Bill Gates** ref2
exosomes, Covid-19 as natural defence mechanism called ref1
experience ref1, ref2
Extinction Rebellion ref1, ref2

F

Facebook
  addiction ref1, 448–50
  Facebook

Archons ref1
censorship ref1, ref2, ref3
hate speech ref1
monopoly, as ref1
private messages, censorship of ref1
Sabbatians ref1
United States election fraud ref1
vaccines ref1
Wetiko factor ref1
fact-checkers ref1
Fauci, Anthony ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10, ref11, ref12
fear ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
climate change ref1
computer models ref1
conspiracy theories ref1
empty hospitals ref1
Italy ref1, ref2, ref3
lockdowns ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
masks ref1, ref2
media ref1, ref2
medical staff ref1
Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a ref1
Wetiko factor ref1, ref2
female infertility ref1
Fermi Paradox ref1
Ferguson, Neil ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
fertility, decline in ref1
The Field ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
finance *see* **banking, finance and money**
five-senses ref1, ref2
Archons ref1, ref2, ref3

censorship ref1
consciousness, expansion of ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
decoding ref1
education ref1, ref2
the Field ref1, ref2
God, personification of ref1
infinity ref1, ref2
media ref1
paranormal ref1
perceptual programming ref1, ref2
Phantom Self ref1
pneuma not nous, using ref1
reincarnation ref1
self-identity ref1
Wetiko factor ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
5G ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
Floyd, George and protests, killing of ref1
flu, re-labelling of ref1, ref2, ref3
food and water, control of ref1, ref2
Freemasons ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
Frei, Rosemary ref1
frequencies
addictions ref1
Archons ref1, ref2, ref3
awareness ref1
chanting and mantras ref1
consciousness ref1
decoding ref1, ref2
education ref1
electromagnetic (EMF) frequencies ref1
energy ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
fear ref1

the Field ref1, ref2 5G ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
five-senses ref1, ref2
ghosts ref1
Gnostics ref1
hive-minds ref1
human, meaning of ref1
light ref1, ref2
love ref1, ref2
magnetism ref1
perception ref1
reality ref1, ref2, ref3
simulation ref1
terror ref1
vaccines ref1
Wetiko ref1, ref2, ref3
Fuellmich, Reiner ref1, ref2, ref3
furlough/rescue payments ref1

G

Gallo, Robert ref1, ref2, ref3
Gates, Bill
Archons ref1, ref2, ref3
climate change ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Daily Pass tracking system ref1
Epstein ref1
fascism ref1
five senses ref1
GAVI ref1
Great Reset ref1
GSK ref1
Imperial College ref1, ref2
Johns Hopkins University ref1, ref2, ref3

lockdowns ref1, ref2
masks ref1
Nuremberg trial, proposal for ref1, ref2
Rockefellers ref1, ref2
social distancing and isolation ref1
Sun, dimming the ref1
synthetic meat ref1, ref2
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
Wellcome Trust ref1
Wetiko factor ref1, ref2, ref3
WHO ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
Wokeness ref1
World Economic Forum ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Gates, Melinda ref1, ref2, ref3
GAVI vaccine alliance ref1
genetics, manipulation of ref1, ref2, ref3
Germany ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6 *see also* **Nazi Germany**
Global Cult ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
anti-human, why Global Cult is ref1
Black Lives Matter (BLM) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
China ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9
climate change hoax ref1
contradictory rules ref1
Covid-19 ref1, ref2, ref3
fascism ref1
geographical origins ref1
immigration ref1
Internet ref1
mainstream media ref1, ref2
masks ref1, ref2
monarchy ref1
non-human dimension ref1

perception ref1
political parties ref1, ref2
pyramidal hierarchy ref1, ref2, ref3
reframing ref1
Sabbantian-Frankism ref1, ref2
science, manipulation of ref1
spider and the web ref1
transgender persons ref1
vaccines ref1
who controls the Cult ref1
Wokeness ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
globalisation ref1, ref2
Gnostics ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Google ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
government
behavioural scientists and psychologists, advice from ref1, ref2
definition ref1
Joint Biosecurity Centre (JBC) ref1
people, abusive relationship with ref1
Great Reset ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
fascism ref1, ref2, ref3
financial system ref1
Human 2.0 ref1
water and food, control of ref1
green parties ref1
Griesz-Brisson, Margarite ref1
guaranteed income ref1, ref2, ref3

H

Hancock, Matt ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
hand sanitisers ref1
heart ref1, ref2

hive-minds/groupthink ref1, ref2, ref3
holographs ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
hospitals, empty ref1
human, meaning of ref1
Human 2.0 ref1
addiction to technology ref1
artificial intelligence (AI) ref1, ref2
elimination of Human 1.0 ref1
fertility, decline in ref1
Great Reset ref1
implantables ref1
money ref1
mRNA ref1
nanotechnology ref1
parents, replacement of ref1, ref2
Smart Grid, connection to ref1, ref2
synthetic biology ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
testosterone levels, decrease in ref1
transgender = transhumanism ref1, ref2, ref3
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
human sacrifice ref1, ref2, ref3
Hunger Games Society ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
Huxley, Aldous ref1, ref2, ref3

I

identity politics ref1, ref2, ref3
Illuminati ref1, ref2
illusory physical reality ref1
immigration ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Imperial College ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
implantables ref1, ref2

incomes, destruction of ref1, ref2
Infinite Awareness ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Internet ref1, ref2 *see also* social media
  artificial intelligence (AI) ref1
  independent journalism, lack of ref1
  Internet of Bodies (IoB) ref1
Internet of Everything (IoE) ref1, ref2
Internet of Things (IoT) ref1, ref2
lockdowns ref1
Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a ref1
  trolls ref1
intersectionality ref1
inversion
  Archons ref1, ref2, ref3
  climate change hoax ref1
  energy ref1
  Judaism ref1, ref2, ref3
  symbolism ref1
  Wetiko factor ref1
  Wokeness ref1, ref2, ref3
Islam
  Archons ref1
  crypto-Jews ref1
  Islamic State ref1, ref2
  Jinn and Djinn ref1, ref2, ref3
  Ottoman Empire ref1
  Wahhabism ref1
isolation *see* **social distancing** *and* **isolation**
Israel
  China ref1
  Cyber Intelligence Unit Beersheba complex ref1
  expansion of illegal settlements ref1

formation ref1
Global Cult ref1
Judaism ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
medical experiments, consent for ref1
Mossad ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Palestine-Israel conflict ref1, ref2, ref3
parents, replacement of ref1
Sabbatians ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks on United States ref1
Silicon Valley ref1
Smart Grid ref1, ref2
United States ref1, ref2
vaccines ref1
Wetiko factor ref1

Italy
fear ref1, ref2, ref3
Lombardy ref1, ref2, ref3
vaccines ref1

J

Johns Hopkins University ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
Johnson, Boris ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
Joint Biosecurity Centre (JBC) ref1
Judaism
anti-Semitism ref1, ref2, ref3
Archons ref1, ref2
crypto-Jews ref1
inversion ref1, ref2, ref3
Israel ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Labour Party ref1
Nazi Germany ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Sabbatians ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5

Silicon Valley ref1
Torah ref1
United States ref1, ref2
Zionists ref1, ref2, ref3

K

Kaufman, Andrew ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
knowledge ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
Koch's postulates ref1
Kurzweil, Ray ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
Kushner, Jared **ref1**, **ref2**

L

Labour Party ref1, ref2
Lanka, Stefan ref1, ref2
Lateral Flow Device (LFD) ref1
Levy, Paul ref1, ref2, ref3
Life Program ref1
lockdowns ref1, ref2, ref3
amplification tampering ref1
Archons ref1
Behavioural Insights Team ref1
Black Lives Matter (BLM) ref1
care homes, deaths in ref1
children
abuse ref1, ref2
mental health ref1
China ref1, ref2
computer models ref1
consequences ref1, ref2
dependency ref1, ref2, ref3

domestic abuse ref1
fall in cases ref1
fear ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
guaranteed income ref1
Hunger Games Society ref1, ref2, ref3
interaction, destroying ref1
Internet ref1, ref2
overdoses ref1
perception ref1
police-military state ref1, ref2
protests ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
psychopathic personality ref1, ref2, ref3
reporting/snitching, encouragement of ref1, ref2
testing ref1
vaccines ref1
Wetiko factor ref1
WHO ref1
love ref1, ref2, ref3
Lucifer ref1, ref2, ref3

M

Madej, Carrie ref1, ref2
Magufuli, John ref1, ref2
mainstream media ref1
BBC ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
censorship ref1, ref2
China ref1
climate change hoax ref1
fear ref1, ref2
Global Cult ref1, ref2
independent journalism, lack of ref1
Ofcom ref1, ref2, ref3

perception ref1, ref2
Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a ref1
Sabbatians ref1, ref2
social disapproval ref1
social distancing and isolation ref1
United States ref1, ref2
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Mao Zedong ref1, ref2, ref3
Marx and Marxism ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
masculinity ref1
masks/face coverings ref1, ref2, ref3
censorship ref1
children ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
China, made in ref1
dehumanisation ref1, ref2, ref3
fear ref1, ref2
flu ref1
health professionals ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
isolation ref1
laughter ref1
mass non-cooperation ref1
microplastics, risk of ref1
mind control ref1
multiple masks ref1
oxygen deficiency ref1, ref2, ref3
police ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
pollution, as cause of plastic ref1
Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a ref1
reframing ref1, ref2
risk assessments, lack of ref1, ref2
self-respect ref1
surgeons ref1

United States ref1
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Wetiko factor ref1
'worms' ref1
The Matrix movies ref1, ref2, ref3
measles ref1, ref2
media see mainstream media
Medicines and Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Mesopotamia ref1
messaging ref1
military-police state ref1, ref2, ref3
mind control ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6 *see also* **MKUltra**
MKUltra ref1, ref2, ref3
monarchy ref1
money *see* **banking, finance and money**
Montagnier, Luc ref1, ref2, ref3
Mooney, Bel ref1
Morgellons disease ref1, ref2
mortality rate ref1
Mullis, Kary ref1, ref2, ref3
Musk, Elon ref1

N

Nag Hammadi texts ref1, ref2, ref3
nanotechnology ref1, ref2, ref3
narcissism ref1
Nazi Germany ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
near-death experiences ref1, ref2
Neocons ref1, ref2, ref3

Neuro-Linguistic Programming (NLP) and the Delphi technique ref1
NHS (National Health Service)
amplification cycles ref1
Common Purpose ref1, ref2
mind control ref1
NHS England ref1
saving the NHS ref1, ref2
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
whistle-blowers ref1, ref2, ref3
No-Problem-Reaction-Solution ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
non-human dimension of Global Cult ref1
nous ref1
numbers, reality as ref1
Nuremberg Codes ref1, ref2, ref3
Nuremberg-like tribunal, proposal for ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10, ref11, ref12

O

Obama, Barack ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
O'Brien, Cathy ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Ochel, Evita ref1
Ofcom ref1, ref2, ref3
old people ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Oneness ref1, ref2, ref3
Open Society Foundations (Soros) ref1, ref2, ref3
oxygen 406, 528–34

P

paedophilia ref1, ref2
Page, Larry ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7

Palestine-Israel conflict ref1, ref2, ref3
pandemic, definition of ref1
pandemic and health crisis scenarios/simulations ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
paranormal ref1
PCR tests ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
Pearl Harbor attacks, prior knowledge of ref1
Pelosi, Nancy ref1, ref2, ref3
perception ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
  climate change hoax ref1
  control ref1, ref2, ref3
  decoding ref1, ref2
  enslavement ref1
  externally-delivered perceptions ref1
  five senses ref1
  human labels ref1
  media ref1, ref2
  political parties ref1, ref2
  Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a ref1
  sale of perception ref1
  self-identity ref1, ref2
  Wokeness ref1
Phantom Self ref1, ref2, ref3
pharmaceutical industry *see* **Big Pharma**
phthalates ref1
Plato's Allegory of the Cave ref1, ref2
pneuma ref1
police
  Black Lives Matter (BLM) ref1
  brutality ref1
  citizen's arrests ref1, ref2
  common law arrests ref1, ref2

Common Purpose ref1
defunding ref1
lockdowns ref1, ref2
masks ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
police-military state ref1, ref2, ref3
psychopathic personality ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
reframing ref1
United States ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Wokeness ref1

polio ref1

political correctness ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

political parties ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

political puppets ref1

pollution ref1, ref2, ref3

post-mortems/autopsies ref1

Postage Stamp Consensus ref1, ref2

pre-emptive programming ref1

Problem-Reaction-Solution ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8

Project for the New American Century ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

psychopathic personality ref1
Archons ref1
heart energy ref1
lockdowns ref1, ref2, ref3
police ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
recruitment ref1, ref2
vaccines ref1
wealth ref1
Wetiko ref1, ref2

Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5

Pushbackers ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

pyramid structure ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

Q

QAnon Psyop ref1, ref2, ref3

R

racism *see also* **Black Lives**
Matter (BLM)
anti-racism industry ref1
class ref1
critical race theory ref1
culture ref1
intersectionality ref1
reverse racism ref1
white privilege ref1, ref2
white supremacy ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Wokeness ref1, ref2, ref3
radiation ref1, ref2
randomness, illusion of ref1, ref2, ref3
reality ref1, ref2, ref3
reframing ref1, ref2
change agents ref1, ref2
children ref1
climate change ref1
Common Purpose leadership programme ref1, ref2
contradictory rules ref1
enforcers ref1
masks ref1, ref2
NLP and the Delphi technique ref1
police ref1
Wetiko factor ref1
Wokeness ref1, ref2
religion *see also* particular religions
alien invasions ref1

Archons ref1, ref2
consciousness ref1, ref2
control, system of ref1, ref2, ref3
criticism, prohibition on ref1
five senses ref1
good and evil, war between ref1
hidden non-human forces ref1, ref2
Sabbatians ref1
save me syndrome ref1
Wetiko ref1
Wokeness ref1
repetition and mind control ref1, ref2, ref3
reporting/snitching, encouragement of ref1, ref2
Reptilians/Grey entities ref1
rewiring the mind ref1
Rivers, Thomas Milton ref1, ref2
Rockefeller family ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9
Rockefeller Foundation documents ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Roman Empire ref1
Rothschild family ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9
RT-PCR tests ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
Russia
collusion inquiry in US ref1
Russian Revolution ref1, ref2
Sabbatians ref1

S

Sabbantian-Frankism ref1, ref2
anti-Semitism ref1, ref2
banking and finance ref1, ref2, ref3
China ref1, ref2
Israel ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5

Judaism ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Lucifer ref1
media ref1, ref2
Nazis ref1, ref2
QAnon ref1
Rothschilds ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
Russia ref1
Saudi Arabia ref1
Silicon Valley ref1
Sumer ref1
United States ref1, ref2, ref3
Wetiko factor ref1
Wokeness ref1, ref2, ref3

SAGE (Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

SARS-1 ref1

SARs-CoV-2 ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8

Satan/Satanism ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7

satellites in low-orbit ref1

Saudi Arabia ref1

Save Me Syndrome ref1

scapegoating ref1

Schwab, Klaus ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10, ref11, ref12

science, manipulation of ref1

self-identity ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

self-respect, attacks on ref1

September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks on United States ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

77th Brigade of UK military ref1, ref2, ref3

Silicon Valley/tech giants ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6 *see also* **Facebook**

Israel ref1
Sabbatians ref1
technocracy ref1
Wetiko factor ref1
Wokeness ref1
simulation hypothesis ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Smart Grid ref1, ref2, ref3
artificial intelligence (AI) ref1
China ref1, ref2
control centres ref1
the Field ref1
Great Reset ref1
Human 2.0 ref1, ref2
Israel ref1, ref2
vaccines ref1
Wetiko factor ref1
social disapproval ref1
social distancing *and* **isolation** ref1, ref2, ref3
abusive relationships ref1, ref2
children ref1
flats and apartments ref1
heart issues ref1
hugs ref1
Internet ref1
masks ref1
media ref1
older people ref1, ref2
one-metre (three feet) rule ref1
rewiring the mind ref1
simulation, universe as a ref1
SPI-B ref1
substance abuse ref1

suicide and self-harm ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
technology ref1
torture, as ref1, ref2
two-metre (six feet) rule ref1
women ref1
social justice ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
social media *see also* **Facebook bans on alternative views** ref1
censorship ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
children ref1
emotion ref1
perception ref1
private messages ref1
Twitter ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
Wetiko factor ref1
YouTube ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Soros, George ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
Spain ref1
SPI-B (Scientific Pandemic Insights Group on Behaviours) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
spider and the web ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Starmer, Keir ref1
Statute Law ref1
Steiner, Rudolf ref1, ref2, ref3
Stockholm syndrome ref1
streptomycin ref1
suicide and self-harm ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Sumer ref1, ref2
Sunstein, Cass ref1, ref2, ref3
swine flu (H1N1) ref1, ref2, ref3
synchronicity ref1
synthetic biology ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
synthetic meat ref1, ref2

T

technology *see also* **artificial intelligence (AI); Internet;**
social media addiction ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Archons ref1, ref2
the cloud ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
cyber-operations ref1
cyberwarfare ref1
radiation ref1, ref2
social distancing and isolation ref1
technocracy ref1
Tedros Adhanom Ghebreyesus ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10, ref11, ref12, ref13
telepathy ref1
Tenpenny, Sherri ref1
Tesla, Nikola ref1
testosterone levels, decrease in ref1
testing for Covid-19 ref1, ref2
anal swab tests ref1
cancer ref1
China ref1, ref2, ref3
Corman-Drosten test ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
death certificates ref1, ref2
fraudulent testing ref1
genetic material, amplification of ref1
Lateral Flow Device (LFD) ref1
PCR tests ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3
Thunberg, Greta ref1, ref2, ref3
Totalitarian Tiptoe ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
transgender persons
activism ref1
artificial wombs ref1

censorship ref1
child abuse ref1, ref2
Human 2.0 ref1, ref2, ref3
Wokeness ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
women, deletion of rights and status of ref1, ref2
young persons ref1
travel restrictions ref1
Trudeau, Justin ref1, ref2, ref3
Trump, Donald ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10, ref11
Twitter **ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7**

U

UKColumn ref1, ref2
United Nations (UN) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5 *see also* **Agenda 21/Agenda 2030 (UN)**
United States ref1, ref2
American Revolution ref1
borders ref1, ref2
Capitol Hill riot ref1, ref2
children ref1
China ref1, ref2
CIA ref1, ref2
Daily Pass tracking system ref1
demographics by immigration, changes in ref1
Democrats ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
election fraud ref1
far-right domestic terrorists, pushbackers as ref1
Federal Reserve ref1
flu/respiratory diseases statistics ref1
Global Cult ref1, ref2
hand sanitisers, FDA warnings on ref1

immigration, effects of illegal ref1
impeachment ref1
Israel ref1, ref2
Judaism ref1, ref2, ref3
lockdown ref1
masks ref1
mass media ref1, ref2
nursing homes ref1
Pentagon ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
police ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
pushbackers ref1
Republicans ref1, ref2
borders ref1, ref2
Democrats ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Russia, inquiry into collusion with ref1
Sabbatians ref1, ref2, ref3
September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
UFO sightings, release of information on ref1
vaccines ref1
white supremacy ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Woke Democrats ref1, ref2

V

vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3
adverse reactions ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Africa ref1
anaphylactic shock ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
animals ref1, ref2
anti-vax movement ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
AstraZeneca/Oxford ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
autoimmune diseases, rise in ref1, ref2
Big Pharma ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8

bioweapon, as real ref1, ref2
black and ethnic minority communities ref1
blood clots ref1, ref2
Brain Computer Interface (BCI) ref1
care homes, deaths in ref1
censorship ref1, ref2, ref3
chief medical officers and scientific advisers, financial interests of ref1, ref2
children ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
China ref1, ref2
clinical trials ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
compensation ref1
compulsory vaccinations ref1, ref2, ref3
computer programs ref1
consciousness ref1
cover-ups ref1
creation before Covid ref1
cytokine storm ref1
deaths and illnesses caused by vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
definition ref1
developing countries ref1
digital tattoos ref1
DNA-manipulation ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10
emergency approval ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
female infertility ref1
funding ref1
genetic suicide ref1
Global Cult ref1
heart chakras ref1
hesitancy ref1
Human 2.0 ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
immunity from prosecution ref1, ref2, ref3

implantable technology ref1
Israel ref1
Johnson & Johnson ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
lockdowns ref1
long-term effects ref1
mainstream media ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
masks ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
Medicines and Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA) ref1, ref2
messaging ref1
Moderna ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
mRNA vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9
nanotechnology ref1, ref2
NHS ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
older people ref1, ref2
operating system ref1
passports ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Pfizer/BioNTech ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7
polyethylene glycol ref1
pregnant women ref1
psychopathic personality ref1
races, targeting different ref1
reverse transcription ref1
Smart Grid ref1
social distancing ref1
social media ref1
sterility ref1
synthetic material, introduction of ref1
tests ref1, ref2, ref3
travel restrictions ref1
variants ref1, ref2
viruses, existence of ref1
whistle-blowing ref1

WHO ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Wokeness ref1
working, vaccine as ref1
young people ref1
Vallance, Patrick ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9
variants ref1, ref2, ref3
vegans ref1
ventilators ref1, ref2
virology ref1, ref2
virtual reality ref1, ref2, ref3
viruses, existence of ref1
visual reality ref1, ref2
vitamin D ref1, ref2
von Braun, Wernher ref1, ref2

W

war-zone hospital myths ref1
waveforms ref1, ref2
wealth ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9 ref10, ref11
wet market conspiracy ref1
Wetiko factor ref1
alcoholism and drug addiction ref1
anti-human, why Global Cult is ref1
Archons ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
artificial intelligence (AI) ref1
Big Pharma ref1, ref2
children ref1
China ref1
consciousness ref1, ref2
education ref1
Facebook ref1

fear ref1, ref2
frequency ref1, ref2
Gates ref1, ref2
Global Cult ref1, ref2
heart ref1, ref2
lockdowns ref1
masks ref1
Native American concept ref1
psychopathic personality ref1, ref2
reframing/retraining programmes ref1
religion ref1
Silicon Valley ref1
Smart Grid ref1
smartphone addiction ref1, ref2
social media ref1
war ref1, ref2
WHO ref1
Wokeness ref1, ref2, ref3
Yaldabaoth ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

whistle-blowing ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7

white privilege ref1, ref2

white supremacy ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5

Whitty, Christopher ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10

'who benefits' ref1

Wi-Fi ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

Wikipedia ref1, ref2

Wojcicki, Susan ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7

Wokeness
Antifa ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
anti-Semitism ref1
billionaire social justice warriors ref1, ref2, ref3

Capitol Hill riot ref1, ref2
censorship ref1
Christianity ref1
climate change hoax ref1, ref2
culture ref1
education, control of ref1
emotion ref1
facts ref1
fascism ref1, ref2, ref3
Global Cult ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
group-think ref1
immigration ref1
indigenous people, solidarity with ref1
inversion ref1, ref2, ref3
left, hijacking the ref1, ref2
Marxism ref1, ref2, ref3
mind control ref1
New Woke ref1
Old Woke ref1
Oneness ref1
perceptual programming ref1
Phantom Self ref1
police ref1
defunding the ref1
reframing ref1
public institutions ref1
Pushbackers ref1, ref2, ref3
racism ref1, ref2, ref3
reframing ref1, ref2
religion, as ref1
Sabbatians ref1, ref2, ref3
Silicon Valley ref1
social justice ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4

transgender ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
United States ref1, ref2
vaccines ref1
Wetiko factor ref1, ref2, ref3
young people ref1, ref2, ref3
women, deletion of rights and status of ref1, ref2
World Economic Forum (WEF) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9
World Health Organization (WHO) ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9
AIDs/HIV ref1
amplification cycles ref1
Big Pharma ref1, ref2, ref3
cooperation in health emergencies ref1
creation ref1, ref2
fatality rate ref1
funding ref1, ref2, ref3
Gates ref1
Internet ref1
lockdown ref1
vaccines ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
Wetiko factor ref1
world number 1 (masses) ref1, ref2
world number 2 ref1
Wuhan ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7 ref8

Y

Yaldabaoth ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6
Yeadon, Michael ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4
young people *see also* **children** addiction to technology ref1
Human 2.0 ref1
vaccines ref1, ref2

Wokeness ref1, ref2, ref3
YouTube ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5
WHO 548

Z

Zaks, Tal ref1
Zionism ref1, ref2, ref3
Zuckerberg, Mark ref1, ref2, ref3, ref4, ref5, ref6, ref7, ref8, ref9, ref10, ref11, ref12
Zulus ref1

ICKONIC
THE ALTERNATIVE

Ickonic is something that has been a dream of mine for the last 5 years, growing up around alternative information I have always had a natural interest in what is going on in the World and what could I do to make it better.
Across the range of subjects and positions of influence occupied mainly by people who don't strive to make things better it's the Media that I have always found the most frustrating and fascinating. Mainly because if the Media did their Jobs properly then so much of the negative things happening in the World simply would not be able to happen, because they would be exposed within a heartbeat.
Free Press and the Opportunities that the internet could have given would mean that the Media are able to expose things like never before and hold people to account for their actions. As we all know there are 'Untouchables' that walk among us, people the Media simply won't touch, expose or investigate and that leads to the dark underworlds that infest the establishment the World over.
Well I say enough, it's time for something different, a different kind of Media, where no one is off limits from exposing and investigating. All we're interested in at Ickonic is the truth of what is really going on in the World on whichever subject we're covering.
We hope you enjoy what we have created and take something away from the platform, we aim to deliver information that's informative and most importantly self-empowering, you're not a little person, you're part of something much bigger than that and its time we as a collective race began to understand that and look to the future as ours to take.

It's time...

Jaymie Icke - Founder Ickonic Alternative Media.

SIGN UP NOW AT ICKONIC.COM

DAVID ICKE

THE ANSWER

We live in extraordinary times with billions bewildered and seeking answers for what is happening. David Icke, the man who has been proved right again and again, has spent 30 years uncovering the truth behind world affairs and in a stream of previous books he predicted current events.

The Answer will change your every perception of life and the world and set you free of the illusions that control human society. There is nothing more vital for our collective freedom than humanity becoming aware of what is in this book.

Available now at davidicke.com.

THE TRIGGER

THE LIE THAT CHANGED THE WORLD – WHO REALLY DID IT AND WHY

DAVID ICKE

EVERYTHING YOU NEED TO KNOW

BUT HAVE NEVER BEEN TOLD

DAVID ICKE

DAVIDICKE.COM

DAVID ICKE STORE

LATEST NEWS ARTICLES

DAVID ICKE VIDEOS

WEEKLY DOT-CONNECTOR PODCASTS

LIVE EVENTS

WWW.DAVIDICKE.COM

THE LIFE STORY OF DAVID ICKE

RENEGADE

THE FEATURE LENGTH FILM

/ˈren·ɪˌɡeɪd/

noun

A person who behaves in a rebelliously unconventional manner.

AVAILABLE NOW AT DAVIDICKE.COM

2 NEW BOOKS
BY NEIL HAGUE
ORION'S DOOR
SYMBOLS OF CONSCIOUSNESS & BLUEPRINTS OF CONTROL
- THE STORY OF ORION'S INFLUENCE OVER HUMANITY
CUTTING EDGE VISIONARY ART
& UNIQUE ILLUSTRATED BOOKS
THE DR. COVID UNIVERSE
ADVENTURES IN CLOWNLAND
NEIL HAGUE
FOR
BOOKS, PRINTS & T-SHIRTS
VISIT:
NEILHAGUEBOOKS.COM
OR NEILHAGUE.COM

Before you go ...

For more detail, background and evidence about the subjects in *Perceptions of a Renegade Mind* – and so much more – see my others books including *And The Truth Shall Set You Free; The Biggest Secret; Children of the Matrix; The David Icke Guide to the Global Conspiracy; Tales from the Time Loop; The Perception Deception; Remember Who You Are; Human Race Get Off Your Knees; Phantom Self; Everything You Need To Know But Have Never Been Told, The Trigger and The Answer*.

You can subscribe to the fantastic new Ickonic media platform where there are many hundreds of hours of cutting-edge information in videos, documentaries and series across a whole range of subjects which are added to every week. This includes my 90 minute breakdown of the week's news every Friday to explain *why* events are happening and to what end.